

# CHINA YEARBOOK

1958-1959

(formerly the **CHINA HANDBOOK**)

CHINA PUBLISHING CO.

P.O. Box 337, Taipei, Taiwan

## THE CHINA YEARBOOK EDITORIAL BOARD

Sampson C. SHEN (沈 鈞), *Chairman*

CHU Hsin-min (朱新民), *Vice Chairman*

|                    |       |                  |       |
|--------------------|-------|------------------|-------|
| Michael Y. CHANG   | (張 源) | LOH I-cheng      | (陸以正) |
| CHANG Yuen-zang    | (張沅長) | SHAO Teh-yun     | (邵德嗣) |
| KIANG Yi-sheng     | (江易生) | James C. H. SHEN | (沈訓虹) |
| Henry KUNG         | (龔 弘) | YOH Feng-chi     | (郁鳳岐) |
| Edward Y. K. KWONG | (龔維坤) |                  |       |

### CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

|                   |       |                   |       |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|-------|
| Leon L. Y. CHANG  | (張隆延) | Ivar S. McGRATH   | (莫克信) |
| CHEN Cheng-hsiang | (陳正祥) | Miron A. MORRILL  | (慕爾遜) |
| CHEN Chin-jen     | (陳致仁) | SHA Hsueh-chuen   | (少學凌) |
| CHOU Sen-yung     | (周森鏞) | SHEN Shan         | (沈 杉) |
| Godwin C. CHU     | (朱 譜) | SU Ying-hui       | (蘇瑩輝) |
| CHUAN Han-sheng   | (全漢昇) | S. Y. TAO         | (陶聲洋) |
| S. M. CHUNG       | (鍾憲民) | TSAI Cheng-lun    | (蔡正倫) |
| HSIEN Ying-chou   | (謝巖洲) | Beauson TSENG     | (曾灼農) |
| HUANG Tsen-ming   | (黃正銘) | WANG Pei-lun      | (王沛倫) |
| LAO Kan           | (勞 幹) | WONG Shiao-tsang  | (汪曉澹) |
| LEE Ching Chuan   | (李慶泉) | George C. S. YANG | (楊志希) |
| LI Ming-ho        | (李鳴蘇) | YUAN Shou-yung    | (阮壽榮) |
| LIEU Hou-Shun     | (劉厚醇) | Kichner YUAN      | (阮毅成) |

### EXECUTIVE EDITOR

LOH I-cheng (陸以正)

### CONSULTANT EDITORS

|                 |         |             |       |
|-----------------|---------|-------------|-------|
| Geraldine FITCH | (費吳生夫人) | William PAN | (潘紹亮) |
|-----------------|---------|-------------|-------|

#### EDITORS

|                   |       |
|-------------------|-------|
| CHEN Tsong-yao    | (陳宗堯) |
| William K. Y. LEE | (李尤德) |
| Francis TING      | (丁德風) |

#### ASSISTANT EDITORS

|                     |       |
|---------------------|-------|
| Augustine C. Y. CHU | (祝基濤) |
| James K. K. HO      | (何光國) |
| Robert C. H. LIN    | (林志和) |

### GENERAL MANAGER

Henry KUNG (龔 弘)



## FOREWORD

This is the second volume of the *China Yearbook* (*Chung-hua-min-kuo ying-wen-nien-chien*), or the twelfth in the series if the editions of its predecessor, the *China Handbook*, are also counted.

Perhaps a little background on the several publications which appeared at one time or another with similar but sometimes confusing titles is warranted here. Since our adoption last year of a new title, a new book jacket and a new format, there have been queries from readers and libraries as to whether this book is a continuation of the *China Handbook*. The answer to that is affirmative.

However, we have to answer in the negative to another question regarding any connection on our part with the original *China Year Book* (*Chung-hua-nien-chien*), first published in 1912 in London. After World War I, it was published in Tientsin by the Tientsin Press, Ltd., and later in Shanghai by the North-China Daily News & Herald, Ltd., under the editorship of Mr. H. G. W. Woodhead. Though devoted largely to customs tariff rates, trade statistics and such like, it was the first book of its kind to appear in China, and served as a useful reference on the early periods of the Republic of China. At least twenty issues were published up to 1939, which is the latest volume we have in our reference library.

The second to appear on the scene was the *Chinese Yearbook* (*Chung-kuo-nien-chien*), begun in 1935 by the Commercial Press, Ltd., of Shanghai. Published under the auspices of the Council of International Affairs, its editors included such

well-known Chinese scholars as Dr. Hsu Shu-hsi and Dr Hsia Ching-lin. It has been said that its signed articles on Chinese culture remain to this day the best treatise on the various aspects of the subject. Toward the end of World II, it was published by the Thacker & Company, Ltd., of Bombay. The first postwar edition of 1944-45 appeared under the imprint of the China Daily Tribune Publishing Company of Shanghai. Again, we have no information as to when did it cease publication after that.

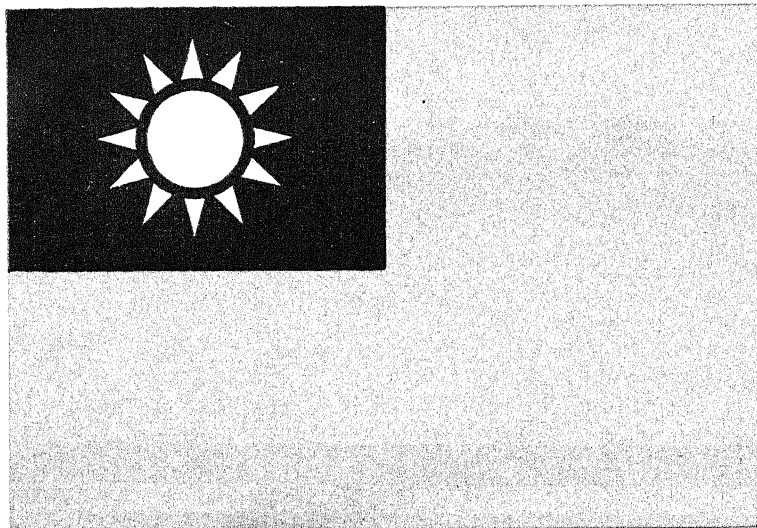
The *China Handbook* (*Chan-shih-chung-hua-chih*), of which this volume is the direct lineal descendant, began as a war-time publication of the Chinese Ministry of Information. The initial volume, covering the period of 1937-1943, was first printed in India by the W. Newman & Company, Ltd., of Calcutta, and later reissued in the United States by the Macmillan Company of New York. The second edition of 1937-1944 was published only in India. The third annual revision of 1937-1945, sent to the printer in India, never saw the light of day, and not until 1947 was it released by Macmillan with a special supplement for 1946. The 1948 edition was compiled but again never published. After the Government of the Republic of China moved its seat to Taipei, the 1950 edition was published by the Rockport Press of New York. By then, the *China Handbook* had become the only one in its field. From 1951 on, it was published regularly in Taipei by the China Publishing Company until the change of name with the 1957-58 issue.

It could be seen from the above that the change of the title of the book from the *China Handbook* to the *China Yearbook* was probably long overdue, to call it properly by what it purports to be, as Webster defines it: "An annual report or summary of the statistics or facts of a year, designed to be used as a reference book." This is also what we have tried to keep in sight when the current volume is under preparation.

While the format of the new edition follows in general that of last year, about 90 percent of the contents have been completely rewritten. In most cases, the statistics have been brought up to the end of June 1958. The chapter on Taiwan and the offshore islands has been considerably expanded, and maps of China and the province of Taiwan inserted. New chapters have been added on national economy and on cultural and social affairs. The chronology has been thoroughly reviewed. More than 800 names can now be found in the who's who section. And the appendices have also been enlarged to include translations of important legislations of the year, as well as a number of other new features.

Our thanks are due to the many friends and organizations who have made this annual revision possible. Some of them have given us permission to use their names in the list of contributing editors to this volume. Our only wish is that we could give due credit to each and every one who has helped us in a whole year of research and compilation.

The China Yearbook Editorial Board  
December 31, 1958



### Flag of the Republic of China

The history of the Chinese national flag — *White Sun in Blue Sky over Crimson Ground*—dates back to 1906 when this emblem was chosen as the Chinese national standard by Dr. Sun Yat-sen.

It was officially adopted as the national flag on October 8, 1928, following the successful completion of the Northern Expedition.

The 12 points of the White Sun in the emblem represent the 12 two-hour

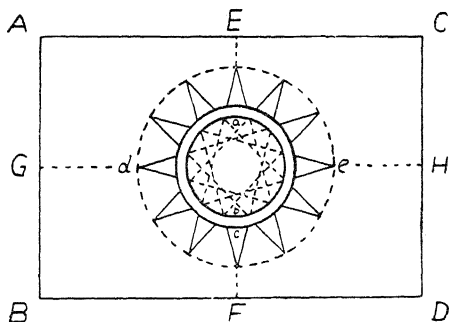
periods of the day. Together they symbolize the spirit of unceasing progress.

The three colors of blue, white, and crimson represent collectively the *Three Principles of the People*:

BLUE—Equality, justice, and *Min Chuan* (Democracy),

WHITE—Fraternity, frankness, and *Min Shen* (People's Livelihood)

CRIMSON—Liberty, sacrifice and *Min Chu* (Nationalism).



$$AB:AC = 2:3$$

$$ab:EF = 3:8 \quad bc = 1/15ab$$

$$de:GH = 2:4$$

$$\text{Angle of each point} = 30^\circ$$

# 中華民國國歌

## NATIONAL ANTHEM OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

DR. SUN YAT-SEN  
TRANSLATED BY TU TING HSIU  
EDITED BY COMMITTEE

MUSIC BY CHENG MAO-YUN  
ACCOMPANIMENT BY HUANG TZU

*Maestoso*

*mf*

SAN MIN CHU I WU TANG SO TSUNG, I CHIEN MIN  
三 民 主 義 吾 黨 所 宗, 以 建 民  
" SAN MIN CHU I, OUR AIM SHALL BE, TO FOUND A FREE

*rit*

KUO, I CHIN TA TUNG TZE ERH TO SHIH, WEI MIN CHIEN FENG, SU  
國, 以 進 大 同 咨 爾 多 士, 為 民 前 鋒, 風  
LAND, WORLD PEACE BE OUR STAND LEAD ON COM-RADES, VAN - GUARDS YE ARE, HOLD

*f*

YEH FEI HSIEH, CHU I SHIH TSUNG SHIH CHIN SHIH YUNG, 'PI HSHIN PI  
恒 匪 懈, 主 義 是 從 矢 勤 矢 勇, 必 信 必  
FAST YOUR AIM, BY SUN AND STAR, BE BARN-EST AND BRAVE, YOUR COUN-TRY TO

*ff*

CHUNG, I HSHIN I TEH, 'PUAN CHEH SHIH CHUNG I  
忠, 一 心 一 德, 實 徹 始 終!  
SAVE, ONE HEART ONE SOUL, ONE MIND ONE GOAL!

# CONTENTS

## MAP OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

## FOREWORD

## FLAG OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

## NATIONAL ANTHEM

## MAJOR EVENTS OF THE YEAR

|                                    |    |
|------------------------------------|----|
| Battle of Kinmen .....             | 1  |
| China, US Reaffirm Solidarity..    | 4  |
| A New Cabinet .....                | 5  |
| Illustrious Visitors from Afar ... | 7  |
| Foreign Trade Reform .....         | 9  |
| Publication Law Revised .....      | 11 |
| China Shines in Asian Games ..     | 13 |

## PART I

### GENERAL INFORMATION

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| <b>1. History and Culture ..</b>                                | <b>15</b> |
| Ancient History .....   | 15        |
| Shang and Chou Dynasties ..                                     | 16        |
| Early Philosophies .....  | 18        |
| The Chin-Han Period and Origin<br>of Chinese Institutions ..... | 19        |
| Population Movements and Social<br>Changes ..                   | 20        |
| Sui and Tang Dynasties .....                                    | 21        |
| From the Sung Dynasty to the<br>19th Century ..                 | 23        |
| China since the 19th Century ..                                 | 24        |
| <b>2. Geography and Territory ..</b>                            | <b>28</b> |
| Area .....  | 28        |

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Boundaries ..                                    | 28 |
| Topography ..                                    | 29 |
| Rivers, Canals and Lakes .....                   | 32 |
| Contiguous Seas, Sea Coast and<br>Seaports ..... | 32 |
| Peninsulas and Islands ..                        | 33 |
| Climate .....                                    | 34 |

### 3. Economic Resources .....

|                             |    |
|-----------------------------|----|
| Farm Products ..            | 42 |
| Forestry ..                 | 43 |
| Fisheries and Grazing ..... | 44 |
| Mining .....                | 45 |

### 4. Population .....

### 5. Religion and Philosophy ..

|                     |    |
|---------------------|----|
| Introductory ..     | 53 |
| Confucianism ..     | 55 |
| Taoism .....        | 56 |
| Buddhism .....      | 59 |
| Lamaism .....       | 60 |
| Islamism ..         | 62 |
| Protestantism ..... | 65 |
| Catholicism ..      | 69 |

### 6. Political Parties ..

|  |    |
|--|----|
| The Kuomintang ..                          | 71 |
| The Young China Party .....                | 78 |
| The China Democratic Socialist<br>Party .. | 79 |

### 7 Taiwan ..

|                                 |    |
|---------------------------------|----|
| Physiographic Setting ..        | 81 |
| Climatic Conditions ..          | 86 |
| Natural Vegetation and Soils .. | 89 |
| History ..                      | 90 |

|                            |    |
|----------------------------|----|
| Population . . . . .       | 92 |
| Kinmen and Matsu . . . . . | 97 |

## PART II

### GOVERNMENT AND ITS FUNCTIONS

#### 8. Government System . . . . . 101

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| Basic Principles . . . . .      | 101 |
| The National Assembly . . . . . | 102 |
| The President . . . . .         | 103 |
| The Executive Yuan . . . . .    | 106 |
| The Legislative Yuan . . . . .  | 109 |
| The Judiciary . . . . .         | 110 |
| The Examination Yuan . . . . .  | 111 |
| The Control Yuan . . . . .      | 112 |
| Local Self-Government . . . . . | 113 |

#### 9. The President . . . . . 115

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Exercise of Functions of the President . . . . .           | 115 |
| Military Strategy Advisers Committee . . . . .             | 116 |
| Mainland Recovery Planning Board . . . . .                 | 117 |
| Presidential Commission on Administrative Reform . . . . . | 118 |

#### 10. Administration . . . . . 119

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Division of Responsibility and Simplification of Organization . . . . . | 121 |
| Uniform Administrative Services . . . . .                               | 121 |
| National Housing Program . . . . .                                      | 122 |

#### 11. Legislation . . . . . 123

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| History . . . . .                                  | 123 |
| Organization . . . . .                             | 124 |
| Powers and Functions . . . . .                     | 127 |
| Legislative Procedure . . . . .                    | 128 |
| Exercise of Power of Legislation in 1957 . . . . . | 132 |

#### 12. Judiciary . . . . . 135

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| The Judicial Yuan . . . . .      | 135 |
| Ministry of Justice . . . . .    | 141 |
| Judges and Procurators . . . . . | 143 |
| Attorneys-at-Law . . . . .       | 144 |

#### 13. Examination . . . . . 146

|                                    |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Historical Background . . . . .    | 146 |
| Examination Program . . . . .      | 148 |
| Examination . . . . .              | 150 |
| Personnel Administration . . . . . | 152 |

#### 14. Control . . . . . 154

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Historical Background . . . . .        | 154 |
| Present Form . . . . .                 | 156 |
| Organization . . . . .                 | 157 |
| Exercise of Power of Control . . . . . | 159 |

#### 15. Self-Government in Taiwan . . . . . 169

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Taiwan Provincial Government . . . . . | 169 |
| Taiwan Provincial Assembly . . . . .   | 171 |
| Elections . . . . .                    | 171 |

#### 16. National Defense . . . . . 176

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Buildup of the Chinese Armed Forces . . . . .        | 177 |
| Training . . . . .                                   | 178 |
| Offshore Defense and Operations . . . . .            | 179 |
| Logistics . . . . .                                  | 181 |
| Troop Information and Education Activities . . . . . | 181 |

## PART III

### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

#### 17. China and the United Nations . . . . . 183

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| China's Participation in the<br>Twelfth Regular Session of<br>the General Assembly .. | 183 |
| The Case of China's<br>Representation . . . . .                                       | 186 |
| Participation in Other<br>International Conferences . . .                             | 187 |
| China and United Nations<br>Technical Assistance ..                                   | 187 |
| International Conventions Signed<br>or Adhered to by China ...                        | 191 |
| <b>18. China and East Asian<br/>Countries</b> ... . . . .                             | 194 |
| China and Japan .. . . .  | 194 |
| China and Korea . . . . .   | 196 |
| China and the Philippines ...   | 197 |
| China and Thailand .....  | 198 |
| China and Vietnam .. . . .  | 199 |
| China and Cambodia . . . . .  | 200 |
| China and Laos .... . . .   | 201 |
| <b>19. China and the Middle<br/>and Near East and African<br/>Countries</b> .. . . .  | 202 |
| General Relations .... . . .  | 202 |
| China and the Arab Union . .  | 203 |
| China and Lebanon ... . .   | 204 |
| China and Turkey . . . . .  | 205 |
| China and Iran .... . . .   | 206 |
| China and Saudi Arabia .. .   | 207 |
| China and Liberia .. . . .  | 208 |
| China and Other Middle and Near<br>Eastern and African Countries                      | 208 |
| <b>20. China and European<br/>Countries</b> .. . . .                                  | 209 |
| China and France .... . . .   | 209 |
| China and Greece .... . . .   | 209 |
| China and Italy .....   | 210 |
| China and Spain .... . . .  | 210 |
| China and Other European<br>Countries . . . . .                                       | 210 |
| <b>21. China and the British<br/>Commonwealth of Nations</b><br>. . . . .             | 211 |
| China and Australia . . . .   | 211 |
| China and New Zealand . . .   | 212 |
| China and Canada . . . . .  | 212 |
| China and Union of South Africa<br>. . . . .  | 213 |
| <b>22. China and the United<br/>States</b> ..... . . . .                              | 213 |
| <b>23. China and Latin American<br/>Countries</b> ... . . . .                         | 217 |
| General Relations .... . . .  | 217 |
| China and Argentina ... . .   | 218 |
| China and Honduras ... . .  | 218 |
| China and Costa Rica ... . .  | 218 |
| China and Venezuela .. . . .  | 219 |
| China and Mexico .... . . .   | 219 |
| Latin American Visitors to<br>Taiwan . . . . .  | 219 |
| <b>24. Public Relations</b> .. . . .  | 223 |
| Public Relations Agencies . . .   | 223 |
| Press and Information Activities .  | 224 |
| Periodicals and Publications . .  | 225 |
| Audio-Visual Communication . .  | 226 |
| Cultural Exchange ... . . . .   | 226 |
| <b>25. Overseas Chinese Affairs</b> . .   | 227 |
| Cultural and Educational Activities<br>. . . . .                                      | 228 |
| Economic Measures .... . . .  | 229 |
| Anti-Communist Movement .. .  | 231 |
| <b>PART IV</b>  |     |
| <b>NATIONAL ECONOMY</b>   |     |
| <b>26. National Income</b> ... . .  | 233 |



|   |     |  |     |
|---|-----|--|-----|
| <b>27. Capital Formation</b>  | 241 | Surplus Agricultural Commodities                           |     |
| Gross Domestic Fixed Capital  |     | under Public Law 480                                       | 273 |
| Formation . . . . .   | 211 | Local Currency Program                                     | 274 |
| Investments by Overseas Chinese   |     | Technical Assistance                                       | 277 |
| and Foreign Nationals . . .   | 242 |  |     |
| <b>28. Public Finance and Taxation</b>  | 246 | <b>32. Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction</b>        | 279 |
| National Treasury and Public Debt . . . . .                                   | 246 | Origin and Organization                                    | 280 |
| Taxation . . . . .  | 248 | Program . . . . .  | 280 |
| Customs Administration . . . . .  | 251 | Crop Production . . . . .                                  | 280 |
| Salt Administration . . . . .   | 252 | Livestock Production . . . . .                             | 282 |
| Currency and Banking . . . . .  | 252 | Fisheries . . . . .  | 284 |
| <b>29. Budget and Accounting</b>  | 254 | Rural Organization . . . . .                               | 284 |
| National Budget . . . . .   | 254 | Agricultural Extension Service . . . . .                   | 285 |
| National Budget for Fiscal Year 1958-59 . . . . .                             | 255 | Forestry and Soil Conservation . . . . .                   | 287 |
| The Final Accounting of the National Budget for Fiscal Year 1956-57 . . . . . | 257 | Land Reform . . . . .                                      | 288 |
| Consolidated Budget of Public Enterprises . . . . .                           | 257 | Rural Health . . . . .                                     | 289 |
| <b>30. Foreign Exchange and Trade Control</b>                                 | 258 | Rural Economics . . . . .                                  | 291 |
| The Period before the Exchange Reform . . . . .                               | 258 | Subject Matter Support                                     | 291 |
| The period after the Exchange Reform . . . . .                                | 261 | <b>33. Land Reform</b>                                     | 292 |
| Foreign Trade . . . . .   | 265 | Rural Land Reform . . . . .                                | 292 |
| <b>31. United States Economic Aid</b>   | 268 | Achievements in Kinmen . . . . .                           | 295 |
| History . . . . .   | 268 | Urban Land Reform . . . . .                                | 295 |
| Agencies Administering US Aid to China . . . . .                              | 268 | <b>34. Food Production</b>                                 | 312 |
| Classification of Economic Aid Program . . . . .                              | 268 | Production Target for 1958 . . . . .                       | 312 |
|   |     | Rice Collection . . . . .                                  | 312 |
|   |     | Rice Allocation . . . . .                                  | 313 |
|   |     | Food Control . . . . .                                     | 313 |
|   |     | Measures Taken to Raise Food Production . . . . .          | 314 |
|   |     | Measures Taken for Increasing Production in 1958 . . . . . | 314 |
|   |     | Rice Export during FY 1957 . . . . .                       | 319 |
|   |     | Improvement in the Farm Economy . . . . .                  | 319 |
|   |     | <b>35. Sugar</b>   | 320 |
|   |     | Production of Granulated Sugar . . . . .                   | 320 |
|   |     | Export Quota . . . . .                                     | 322 |

|   |            |  |            |
|---|------------|--|------------|
| By-Products Industry . . . . .                                | 323        | Petroleum . . . . .                                | 357        |
| Research and Experiments . . . . .                            | 324        | Aluminum . . . . .                                 | 357        |
| <b>36. Tea, Banana and Pineapple . . . . .</b>                | <b>325</b> | Machinery Manufacturing Industry . . . . .         | 358        |
| Tea . . . . .   | 325        | Shipbuilding . . . . .                             | 359        |
| Banana . . . . .  | 329        | Internal Combustion Engines and Vehicles . . . . . | 360        |
| Pineapple . . . . .   | 330        | Textiles . . . . .                                 | 360        |
| <b>37. Water Conservancy . . . . .</b>                        | <b>331</b> | Alkali . . . . .                                   | 361        |
| Flood Control . . . . .                                       | 331        | Paper and Pulp . . . . .                           | 361        |
| Irrigation . . . . .  | 331        | Cement . . . . .                                   | 361        |
| Water Resources Development Plan . . . . .                    | 332        | Glass . . . . .                                    | 361        |
| Development of Ground Water Resource . . . . .                | 333        | Plastics and Resins . . . . .                      | 362        |
| Soil Conservation . . . . .                                   | 333        | Plywood and Artificial Wood Board . . . . .        | 362        |
| Rotation Irrigation . . . . .                                 | 334        | Electrical Manufacturing Industry . . . . .        | 362        |
| Shihmen Reservoir . . . . .                                   | 334        | Handicrafts . . . . .                              | 362        |
| <b>38. Forestry . . . . .</b>                                 | <b>337</b> | <b>42. Communications . . . . .</b>                | <b>369</b> |
| Forestry Policy . . . . .                                     | 337        | Railroads . . . . .                                | 369        |
| Forestry Administrative Organization and Management . . . . . | 339        | Highways . . . . .                                 | 369        |
| Reforestation . . . . .                                       | 340        | Shipping . . . . .                                 | 370        |
| Forest Protection . . . . .                                   | 340        | Civil Aviation . . . . .                           | 371        |
| Forest Research . . . . .                                     | 341        | Postal Administration . . . . .                    | 372        |
| <b>39. Fisheries . . . . .</b>                                | <b>343</b> | Telecommunications . . . . .                       | 373        |
| <b>40. Mining . . . . .</b>                                   | <b>346</b> | Meteorology . . . . .                              | 374        |
| General Survey . . . . .                                      | 346        | <b>PART V</b>                                      |            |
| Mineral Production . . . . .                                  | 347        | <b>CULTURAL AND SOCIAL AFFAIRS</b>                 |            |
| Exploration and Development of Mineral Resources . . . . .    | 347        | <b>43. Education . . . . .</b>                     | <b>378</b> |
| <b>41. Industry . . . . .</b>                                 | <b>352</b> | Elementary Education . . . . .                     | 378        |
| Industrial Production . . . . .                               | 352        | Secondary Education . . . . .                      | 379        |
| Electric Power . . . . .                                      | 354        | Advanced Education . . . . .                       | 381        |
| Fertilizers . . . . .   | 355        | Vocational Education . . . . .                     | 385        |
|   |            | Social Education . . . . .                         | 386        |
|   |            | Community Education . . . . .                      | 387        |
|   |            | Youth Activities . . . . .                         | 387        |
|   |            | <b>44. Culture . . . . .</b>                       | <b>392</b> |

|  |            |  |            |
|--|------------|--|------------|
| Academia Sinica . . . . .                | 392        | Asian Peoples' Anti-Communist              |            |
| Academia Historica . . . . .             | 398        | League, Republic of China . . . . .        | 449        |
| Libraries . . . . .                      | 402        | Taipei Lions Club . . . . .                | 450        |
| Museums . . . . .                        | 398        | Taipei Rotary Club . . . . .               | 451        |
| National Institute for Compilation       |            | Junior Chamber of Commerce,                |            |
| and Translation . . . . .                | 404        | Republic of China . . . . .                | 451        |
| National Taiwan Science Hall . . . . .   | 405        | National Association of Youth              |            |
| National Education Materials             |            | Organizations . . . . .                    | 452        |
| Center . . . . .                         | 406        | Sino-American Cultural and                 |            |
| Chinese Students Abroad . . . . .        | 406        | Economic Association . . . . .             | 453        |
| Foreign Students in China . . . . .      | 408        | Sino-German (Austria, Switzerland)         |            |
| Cultural Conventions . . . . .           | 408        | Cultural Association . . . . .             | 453        |
| <b>45. Science . . . . .</b>             | <b>411</b> | Sino-Japanese Cultural and                 |            |
| Science Education . . . . .              | 411        | Economic Association . . . . .             | 454        |
| Scientific Research . . . . .            | 413        | Sino-Korean Cultural Association           | 455        |
| Nuclear Science and Engineering          | 416        | Sino-Philippine Cultural and               |            |
| International Cooperation . . . . .      | 417        | Economic Association . . . . .             | 455        |
| <b>46. Liberal Arts . . . . .</b>        | <b>417</b> | Sino-Spanish Cultural and                  |            |
| Literature . . . . .                     | 417        | Economic Association . . . . .             | 456        |
| Drama . . . . .                          | 419        | Sino-Thai Association . . . . .            | 456        |
| Folk Dance . . . . .                     | 420        | Sino-Turkish Cultural and                  |            |
| Music . . . . .                          | 421        | Economic Association . . . . .             | 456        |
| Motion Picture . . . . .                 | 422        | Sino-Vietnamese Cultural and               |            |
| Calligraphy and Painting . . . . .       | 424        | Economic Association . . . . .             | 457        |
| <b>47. Mass Communications</b>           |            | Moral Rearmament Fellowship . . . . .      | 457        |
| <b>Media . . . . .</b>                   | <b>425</b> | Chinese National Foreign                   |            |
| The Press . . . . .                      | 425        | Relations Association . . . . .            | 458        |
| Broadcasting . . . . .                   | 433        | <b>50. Social Security . . . . .</b>       | <b>461</b> |
| Publishing . . . . .                     | 440        | Promulgation of Social Security            |            |
| <b>48. Women's Activities . . . . .</b>  | <b>442</b> | Laws and Decrees . . . . .                 | 461        |
| The Chinese Women's Anti-                |            | Introduction of Social Insurance . . . . . | 461        |
| Aggression League . . . . .              | 442        | Job Placement Assistance . . . . .         | 463        |
| The Kuomintang Committee on              |            | Public Aid . . . . .                       | 464        |
| Women's Activities . . . . .             | 446        | <b>51. Labor . . . . .</b>                 | <b>465</b> |
| <b>49. Civic Organizations . . . . .</b> | <b>448</b> | Expansion and Improvement of               |            |
| Chinese Association for the United       |            | Labor Organization . . . . .               | 465        |
| Nations . . . . .                        | 448        | Intensification of Safety                  |            |
|  |            | Inspection . . . . .                       | 465        |
|  |            | Amendment of Labor Laws and                |            |
|  |            | Ordinances . . . . .                       | 466        |



|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Tendencies among Mainland |     |
| Intellectuals . . . . .   | 515 |

## **62. Finance and Economy . . . . .516**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Industry . . . . .                                    | 516 |
| Commerce . . . . .                                    | 517 |
| Agriculture . . . . .                                 | 517 |
| Natural Disasters . . . . .                           | 519 |
| Communications . . . . .                              | 521 |
| Finance . . . . .                                     | 522 |
| Economic Ties between Peiping<br>and Moscow . . . . . | 525 |

## **63. Anti-Communist Movements of Mainland People . . . . . 528**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Revolts in Northwest and Southwest<br>China . . . . . | 529 |
|---|-----|

## **PART VII**

## **CHRONOLOGY . . . . .531**

## **PART VIII**

## **WHO'S WHO . . . . .578**

## **APPENDIX . . . . . 697**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Constitution of the Republic of<br>China . . . . .                     | 698 |
| Organic Laws of the Presidential<br>Office and the Five Yuan . . . . . | 722 |
| President Chiang Kai-shek's<br>Messages in 1957-1958 . . . . .         | 736 |
| Important Diplomatic Documents<br>of the Year . . . . .                | 744 |
| Important Laws of the Year . . . . .                                   | 772 |
| National Holidays . . . . .  | 829 |
| General Table of Measurements . . . . .                                | 831 |

## **INDEX . . . . .834**

## **MAP OF TAIWAN**

# MAJOR EVENTS OF THE YEAR

## BATTLE OF KINMEN

In the wake of the Nikita Khrushchev-Mao Tse-tung conference in Peiping, Chinese Communist guns suddenly opened up in a terrific bombardment of the Kinmen island group. On August 23, 1958, in two hours, 6 30 to 8 30 p.m., Communist ground batteries near Amoy rained 42,000 rounds of high explosives on free China's offshore island posts.

Not a single area of the Kinmen group—Kinmen, Liehyu (Little Kinmen), or the Tatan and Erhtan islets—escaped the saturation artillery fire from Communist cannons. Shellings were particularly heavy in the zone where the United States MAAG team was stationed.

This completely unprovoked bombardment dashed the world's hope of peace, raised at a time when the Middle East crisis began to subside. Democratic countries were shocked by the war slogans and gunfire of the Chinese Communist aggressors.

Tension immediately gripped the whole Taiwan Straits area when the Communists went all-out the next day with air-sea attacks while relentlessly pounding the Kinmens with intensive artillery fire. From 6 15 to 8 08 p.m. on August 24, the Communist guns fired 36,500 rounds on the Kinmen group.

At the height of the bombardment, eight Communist MIG's intruded into Kinmen skies and strafed the island. Scarcely had the Communist guns stopped shelling, when at 8.40 p.m., eight Communist torpedo boats launched a surprise attack on a Republic of China convoy, and sank a troop transport ship carrying wounded soldiers away from Kinmen. The escort ships sank two Red torpedo boats and crippled a third.

Then began a month-long siege of Kinmen as the Communists raked the island fortress with heavy artillery every day.

On August 29, with the sea in high tide, Peiping radio announced that a landing assault on Kinmen was imminent. The Chinese armed forces met the Communist threats with full preparedness. The defenders on Kinmen stood ready for a Communist amphibious attack, fully confident the invaders could be beaten off as they had been in the unsuccessful attack in October 1949. In that battle shortly after the fall of the mainland, it will be recalled the Communists put 15,000 troops ashore on Kinmen under cover of night. Over half the invaders were killed and the rest captured. A year later, the Communists made a small-scale landing on tiny Tatan Isle, but were again repulsed. No more landings have been

attempted on the Kinmens since then.

This time the Communists tried to wear down the Kinmen garrison with a war of attrition. By concentrating their shelling on Kinmen's landing beach and air strip, the Communists attempted to prevent resupply by ships and planes from Taiwan, thus starving out the defenders. At sea, Communist torpedo boats continued to attack the supply vessels.

The blockade of Kinmen went on for two weeks. Then on September 7, the problem was met by a joint Sino-American naval convoy of free China's supply ships. War vessels of the United States Seventh Fleet, directed by its commander, Vice Admiral Wallace M. Beakley, steamed alongside the Chinese naval ships and escorted their supply ships to three nautical miles off the Kinmen beach.

In taking this momentous step, the Chinese and American governments, jointly defending the Western Pacific area, stood ready for any eventuality. The Seventh Fleet ships were under orders to shoot back if they were attacked by Communist guns during the convoy mission. Chinese air force jet fighters were patrolling nearby, ready to meet Communist challengers. Under the silent muzzles of Communist guns, supply vessels from Taiwan successfully landed on the beach and unloaded cargoes on beleaguered Kinmen. The first convoyed mission was declared a success. The joint convoys went on, though not as satisfactorily as the first one. The situation was however somewhat improved with the suppliers employing better landing tactics.

Throughout the offshore island crisis the United States stood firmly by its ally, the Republic of China. Repeatedly, President Eisenhower and Secretary of State John Foster Dulles warned Peiping not to attempt to seize the offshore islands by force. To demonstrate America's commitment in the mutual defense of Taiwan and Penghu, the United States shipped to Taiwan modern weapons, including Nike-Hercules ground-to-air missiles, eight-inch caliber guns, big tanks, and Super Sabre jets. Chinese and American forces staged a gigantic amphibious maneuver in southern Taiwan on September 8 to coordinate joint defense tactics.

The Communists kept up their artillery bombardments, reaching a peak record of 59,888 rounds on September 11, but failed to dislodge the Kinmen defenders. As President Chiang Kai-shek pointed out at a press conference, the Communists had been defeated in the first round of the battle of Kinmen.

Frustrated in the plan to seize Kinmen by force, Peiping turned to political intrigue. On September 15, the "ambassadorial talks" between the United States and the Peiping regime were reopened at Warsaw for the first time in nearly a year. Peiping reverted to its old tactic of attempting to gain at the conference table what it had failed to win on the battlefield. Three days later the Chinese Government declared through Foreign Minister Huang Shao-ku that the Republic of China would not recognize agreements detrimental to its sovereign rights and interests from any such talks.

After 44 days in which the Commu-

nists fired a total of 444,433 rounds, the offshore island war took an abrupt turn. On October 5, Peiping imposed on itself a so-called week-long ceasefire on the offshore front, and offered direct peace talks with Taipei.

The so-called "peace-offensive" was completely ignored. The Chinese Government had too much experience in dealing with the Communists to be deceived again. At the same time, the Chinese Government pointed out the so-called week-long ceasefire was nothing but a camouflage for bigger military adventures by Peiping. After extending the cessation for another two weeks, the Reds themselves broke it on October 20, on the eve of Secretary of State John Foster Dulles' visit to Taipei for conferences with President Chiang.

Subsequently the war front quieted down a bit, but sporadic shellings continued. Peiping announced a so-called "even-day" ceasefire on October 25 and then broke its own promise the next day. The odd-and-even day tactic was condemned by the world as a cruel game.

The Chinese Government stood its ground throughout the Taiwan Straits crisis with a grim determination to defend every inch of its territories. Morale among the troops was high despite heavy Communist gunfire. To avoid unnecessary loss of civilian lives, the Chinese Government evacuated over 7,000 civilians, mostly women, children, the aged and wounded from Kinmen to Taiwan. The able-bodied chose to stay on and work their farms to provide food.

In the three-month Taiwan Straits war up to November 22, the Chinese armed forces acquitted themselves admirably. Sabrejets of the Chinese air force, though out-numbered by the faster Communist MIG-17's, completely routed the enemy planes in air encounters over the Taiwan Straits and shot down 31 Russian-made MIG's.

Destroyers and torpedo boats of the Chinese navy fought with equal valor in escorting supply ships and shielding the waters around the offshore islands. In sea battles during the Taiwan Straits crisis, the Chinese Navy sank sixteen Communist torpedo boats and gun boats.

Ground batteries on Kinmen scored significant hits in retaliation fire on Communist positions. The Kinmen Defense Command announced that artillery men destroyed 213 Red field pieces, 86 gun positions, 21 emplacements, seventeen ammunition and oil depots, one observation post, one radar station, 96 trucks, eight ack-ack guns, four barracks, one weather station; sank 76 Red supply vessels and damaged five more, and destroyed a truck-parking area.

During the same period, the Reds fired a total of 576,636 rounds of high explosives on the Kinmen group. Heaviest Red bombardments occurred on September 8 and 11 when 53,340 and 59,888 shells respectively rained on the Kinmens. The bulk of the Red shells were fired before the October Communist suspension of fire. Only 90,044 rounds were counted since firing was resumed on October 20.

Meanwhile, the relief organization on



Kinmen gave a detailed account of civilian losses. Killed by Red shells were 101 civilians, while 286 more were wounded, 105 seriously. The Red gunfire also completely destroyed 3,543 civilian houses and partially damaged 1,800 more.

### **CHINA, UNITED STATES REAFFIRM SOLIDARITY**

In the face of Chinese Communist aggression in the Taiwan Straits, the governments of the Republic of China and the United States reaffirmed their solidarity and their firm stand against the Communist war threat.

After three days of momentous talks between President Chiang Kai-shek and United States Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, who had come to Taiwan at the invitation of the Chinese Government for consultations on the Sino-American Mutual Defense Treaty, the two governments issued a joint communique. On October 23, 1958, they stressed the "proven unity, resolution and strength" in jointly guarding the Taiwan area and the Western Pacific generally.

Flanking President Chiang during the talks were Vice President-Premier Chen Cheng, Presidential Secretary General Chang Chun, Minister Huang Shao-ku, and Ambassador to the United States George K. C. Yeh.

On the American side as aides to Secretary Dulles were Assistant Secretary of State Walter S. Robertson, and Ambassador Everett F. Drumright.

The talks had been scheduled for the

two weeks of suspended artillery bombardment of Kinmen. But the day before Secretary Dulles arrived in Taipei, Communist guns on Amoy broke Peiping's self-imposed ceasefire and heavily pounded Kinmen with 11,568 rounds.

"In the light of these developments," the communique said, "the consultations necessarily dealt largely with the military aspects of the situation." The communique clearly outlined the American position on the defense of Kinmen by saying, "It was recognized that under the present conditions the defense of the Quemoy (Kinmen), together with the Matsus, is closely related to the defense of Taiwan and Penghu."

By the Mutual Defense Treaty signed with the Republic of China on December 3, 1954, the United States has pledged its joint defense of Taiwan and Penghu and other related areas. The joint communique was the first official document in which the United States recognized that defense of the offshore islands is closely related to the defense of Taiwan and Penghu.

While reaffirming their solidarity, the two governments said the Chinese Communist aggression and Peiping's propaganda "have not divided them, as the Communists have hoped. On the contrary, it has drawn them closer together."

The Chinese Communists, with the backing of Moscow, "avowedly seek to conquer Taiwan, to eliminate free China and to expel the United States from the Western Pacific generally, compelling the United States to abandon its collective security arrangements with

five countries of that area”

“This policy cannot possibly succeed,” the joint communique firmly declared. Sternly warning Peiping not to take the risk of general war, it said. “It is hoped and believed that the Communists, faced by the proven unity, resolution and strength of the governments of the United States and the Republic of China, will not put their policy to the test of general war and that they will abandon the military steps which they have already taken to initiate their futile and dangerous policy.”

Turning to the broad and long-range aspects of Sino-American relationship, the communique said.

“The United States recognizes that the Republic of China is the authentic spokesman for free China and of the hopes and aspirations entertained by the great mass of the Chinese people

“The Government of the Republic of China declared its purpose to be a worthy representative of the Chinese people and to strive to preserve those qualities and characteristics which have enabled the Chinese to contribute so much of benefit to humanity”

While reaffirming its dedication to the principles of the Charter of the United Nations, the Government of the Republic of China declared that “the restoration of freedom to its people on the mainland is its sacred mission” and that “the foundation of this mission resides in the minds and the hearts of the Chinese people and that the principal means of successfully achieving its mission is the implementation of Dr.

Sun Yat-sen’s Three People Principles (nationalism, democracy and social well-being) and not the use of force.” It is however obvious that while the Government of the Republic of China will not use force as the principal means to achieve that mission, it does not waive the right and indeed its duty to use force in helping its people to seek freedom whenever a major uprising occurs on the Chinese mainland.

Having expressed satisfaction over the consultations which “have proved to be of great value to both governments,” the two governments wound up the communique with the hope that “such consultations should continue to be held at appropriate intervals.”

### A NEW CABINET

On June 30, 1958 while war storms were gathering over the Taiwan Straits front, President Chiang Kai-shek appointed his Vice President Chen Cheng to head the cabinet as president of the Executive Yuan, succeeding Mr O K Yui

On July 4, the Legislative Yuan confirmed the nomination of Vice President Chen as the new premier by an overwhelming majority vote of 364 to 70.

The new cabinet line-up was announced ten days later as follows

President of the Executive Yuan—  
Mr. Chen Cheng

Vice President of the Executive Yuan—  
Mr Wang Yun-wu

Ministers without Portfolio—

Dr. Wang Shih-chieh  
General Hsueh Yueh  
Mr. Yu Ching-tang  
Mr. Tsai Pei-huo  
Lt. General Chiang Ching-kuo

Minister of Interior—  
Dr Tien Chun-chin

Minister of Foreign Affairs—  
Mr. S K. Huang

Minister of National Defense—  
Dr. Yu Ta-wei

Minister of Finance—  
Mr C. K. Yen

Minister of Education—  
Dr. Mei Yi-chi

Minister of Justice—  
Mr Ku Feng-hsiang

Minister of Economic Affairs—  
Mr. Yang Chi-tseng

Minister of Communications—  
Mr Yuan Shou-chien

Chairman of Overseas Chinese Affairs  
Commission—  
Mr. C. M. Chen

Chairman of Mongolian and Tibetan  
Affairs Commission—  
Mr. Li Yung-hsin

Secretary General—  
Mr. Chen Hsueh-ping

Comptroller General—  
Mr. Chen Chin-yu

Director of Government Information  
Office—

Dr. Sampson C Shen

Among the new members in the re-aligned cabinet is 70-year-old Mr. Wang Yun-wu, who succeeded Mr S K Huang as vice premier. Mr Wang, formerly vice president of the Examination Yuan, retained his current post as chairman of the Presidential Commission On Administrative Reform patterned after the Hoover Commission of the United States.

Mr S. K. Huang, vice premier of Mr. O K Yui's cabinet, was given the foreign ministry portfolio to succeed Dr. George K C. Yeh, who was later appointed as China's ambassador to the United States, replacing Dr Hollington K. Tong.

Dr Mei Yi-chi, president of the National Tsing Hua University, took over the Ministry of Education from Dr. Chang Chi-yun. Another change took place at the Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission, where Mr. C. M. Chen closely associated with overseas Chinese communities in Southeast Asia, succeeded ex-chairman Mr. Cheng Yin-feng. Mongolia-born Mr. Li Yung-hsin, a legislator, succeeded Mr. Liu Lien-keh as chairman of the Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Commission.

Among new ministers without portfolio are Dr. Wang Shih-chieh, formerly foreign minister and presidential secretary general; General Hsueh Yueh, ex-governor of Kwangtung, and Lieutenant General Chiang Ching-kuo, Chairman of the Vocational Assistance Commission for Retired Servicemen, as well as deputy secretary general of the National Defense Council.

Other cabinet members are hold-overs from the previous cabinet. Three of them were appointed not long ago by Mr. O. K. Yui, then premier, during his partial cabinet reshuffle in March 1958. They are: Interior Minister Tien Chun-chin, succeeding Mr. Wang Teh-pu, Finance Minister C. K. Yen, replacing Mr. P. Y. Hsu; and Minister of Economic Affairs Yang Chi-tseng, who took over the post from Mr. Kiang Piao.

Of non-ministerial offices, Mr. Chen Hsueh-ping, formerly Minister of Examination, took over the post of cabinet secretary general from Mr. Chen Chin-yu, who in turn replaced Mr. Pang Sung-chou as new comptroller general. Dr. Sampson C. Shen retained his place on the cabinet as director of the Government Information Office.

Unanimously, the press and members of the Legislative Yuan hailed the new appointment of Vice President Chen Cheng as a wise and strong step. In his policy announcement, the 61-year-old new premier reiterated the fundamental government policies of restoring freedom to the people on the mainland, and reconstruction of the nation.

At a press conference on July 15, 1958, he said: "Although there will be no change in the basic policies, it may be necessary to modify the implementation of these policies in certain steps." He added: "It is my conviction that a government should act, not according to its subjective views, but in conformity with the needs and will of the people. I will leave no stone unturned in implementing good policies and removing the shortcomings."

The nomination of Vice President Chen Cheng as the new president of the Executive Yuan put a stop to a dispute between the administrative branch and the Control Yuan over minor issues. Ever since Mr. O. K. Yui, was impeached as premier by the Control Yuan on December 23, 1957, on six technical points, he had been trying to resign. On February 14, 1958, the Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries, to which the impeachment was referred for disciplinary action, acquitted Mr. Yui of all but one minor charge and gave him a mild reproach. Mr. Yui again submitted his resignation to President Chiang, but was asked to stay on for several months. His resignation was finally accepted on the same day that President Chiang nominated Vice President Chen as the new premier.

### ILLUSTRIOUS VISITORS FROM AFAR

The Government and the people of the Republic of China played host in 1958 to two illustrious statesmen of the free world, Mr. Adnan Menderes, Turkish premier, and His Imperial Majesty Mohammed Reza Shah Pahlavi of Iran. Ancient ties of friendship between China and the two Middle East countries have been greatly strengthened by the visits of the Turkish prime minister and the Iranian monarch.

Premier Menderes came on April 28, 1958, at a time when the free nations were confronted with a grave and worldwide danger. In his own words, "expansionist and aggressive pressures of Communist imperialism are present everywhere. Conquest and world dom-

ination continue to be its goal, and freedom, independence and our way of life—in short, the very existence of nations,—are at stake.”

At this juncture, the visit to China by the astute statesman of a staunchly anti-Communist nation which keeps Russia's backdoor closed on the Black Sea was of greater significance than a gesture of friendship and goodwill from a country afar.

In the four-day visit here, Turkish Premier Menderes was guest of honor of Mr. O. K. Yui, then premier of the Chinese Government. The Turkish chief executive witnessed an air-ground maneuver and highly praised Chinese soldiers for their rigid training and high morale. On several occasions, he spoke out vehemently denouncing Communist aggression. He was convinced that “no country, no area in the world is safe from this danger and no one can guard against it single-handedly.” He believed that “against such danger the only hope of the free world lies in joining together and organizing itself for its own defense and in maintaining an unshakeable solidarity.”

A joint communique issued by Premier Menderes and Mr. O. K. Yui said in part: “The two governments recognize that by virtue of their political, strategic and ideological position, Turkey and China are of vital importance to the maintenance of international peace and security in the Middle East and in Asia. It is agreed that peace and security in these two areas are indivisible and must be maintained by the common efforts of both countries in conjunction with the other free nations of the world.”

The two governments reaffirmed the bonds of traditional friendship which have long existed between them and expressed the strong hope that the cordial exchange of views which had taken place in Taipei would bear tangible results in the near future. Finally, the two governments pledged to achieve still closer cooperation in their political, economic and cultural relations by practical and effective means.

Shortly after the goodwill visit of Premier Menderes, the Republic of China rolled out her red carpet to welcome His Majesty the Shah of Iran, the first foreign monarch ever to visit the Chinese nation.

President Chiang Kai-shek himself greeted the young Iranian King at the planeside. After the Shah received military salute from the honor-guards, the two statesmen rode in the same car through streets lined by thousands of flag-waving Chinese people. The Chinese Government had prepared an elaborate program for the visiting sovereign. Accompanied in turn by President Chiang, Vice President Chen Cheng, and other ranking Chinese officials, the Iranian King studied the island's land reform, witnessed a gigantic amphibious landing exercise, saw a daredevil air acrobatic show by nine Chinese Thunderjets, and went boating on the scenic Sun-Moon Lake.

During the Shah's sojourn here, His Majesty and President Chiang held a series of conversations in an atmosphere of cordiality and friendliness which provided the welcome opportunity to reaffirm the ties of an ancient friendship. In their joint communique issued

before the Shah's departure, the two chiefs of state said in part.

"The Shahanshah and the President believe that Iran and China, by virtue of their important positions in the Middle East and in Asia, are destined to play their vital roles in the defense of peace and security in these areas. It is agreed that the free nations in the Middle East and in Asia must strengthen their solidarity and coordinate their efforts so that they can better fulfill the task of preserving their national independence and freedom.

"The Shahanshah and the President recognize that the promotion of economic and social welfare of the people affords means of achieving political stability and progress in their respective countries and of combatting subversion and infiltration.

"The Shahanshah and the President voice their strong desire to further strengthen the cordial relations between the two countries in the political, economic and cultural fields.

"Finally, the Shahanshah and the President express the determination of the two countries to work closely together for their common cause."

### FOREIGN TRADE REFORM

In a bold stroke, through the Foreign Exchange and Trade Control Commission, the Chinese Government introduced a sweeping reform to the foreign exchange and trade system on April 12, 1958.

Formerly, foreign exchange followed

a quota system, by which all registered trade companies were periodically allocated a certain amount of foreign exchange proportional to their request and regardless of their business volume. Those who needed more than their quota often bought quota rights from others. This system, much criticized for causing manipulations among traders, was completely abolished. Instead, traders are encouraged to earn their own foreign dollars through exports to pay for their imports.

Secondly, under the reform, the previous system of multiple rates of foreign exchange for diverse purposes was thrown away. The reform set one official rate of foreign exchange, quoting US\$1 at NT\$24.78 bank selling and NT\$24.58 bank buying. Imports of essential supplies, namely fertilizers, crude oil, cotton, beans, wheat, and major equipment for such government-operated companies as Taiwan Sugar Corporation, Taiwan Power Company and Taiwan Railway Administration, are settled at the rate of NT\$24.78 to US\$1. Exports of sugar, rice and salt are settled at the rate of NT\$24.58 to US\$1. (These imports and exports are handled by government agencies)

For all other supplies purchased from abroad, importers are to pay, for each US\$1's worth of goods, NT\$24.78 at the normal exchange rate plus NT\$11.60 for foreign exchange certificate. Likewise, private exporters are to get, for each US\$1's worth of goods sold abroad, NT\$24.58 at the normal exchange rate plus NT\$11.50 for foreign exchange certificate. These certificate rates are quoted by the Bank of Taiwan subject to future changes. The

certificates may also be sold and purchased freely on the open market at negotiated prices.

Under the reform announced on April 12, 1958, there were in effect two rates of exchange. (1) NT\$24.78 bank selling and NT\$24.58 bank buying for essential goods handled by the government; (2) NT\$36.38 (NT\$24.78 plus NT\$11.60) bank selling, and NT\$36.08 (NT\$24.58 plus NT\$11.50) bank buying for other goods.

The market received the foreign exchange reform with some few fluctuations. Partly because of psychological factors, the commodity price index in April (the month when the reform was announced), jumped by 3.8 percent over the March average. But slowly the price upsurge was arrested. In May, the index was still rising, but comparatively mildly, by another 3.4 percent. In June, the prices dropped 2.1 percent below the May index. And in July, the nosediving trend of commodity prices continued, dipping to 1.9 percent below the June average. Compared with the March index before the reform was introduced, the July index showed only a mild 3.1 percent hike.

The phenomenal success of the trade reform, however, lies elsewhere. By relaxing controls on foreign exchange and permitting a wider latitude of free trade, the reform has greatly spurred private exports which had suffered a slump the year before. In the seven months from April to October 1958 immediately following the foreign exchange overhaul, private exports soared to US\$34,371,000, surpassing the US\$22,502,000 total of the corresponding period

a year ago by US\$11,869,000, or a remarkable 52.7 percent

Achievements of the initial foreign exchange reform can be summed up in three ways: it has stimulated exports, stabilized commodity prices, and eliminated the malpractice of quota manipulation among traders.

To consummate the foreign exchange overhaul, the Chinese Government announced on November 20, 1958, a unified rate of exchange for all imports and exports, quoting US\$1 at NT\$36.38 bank selling and NT\$36.08 bank buying. The unified rate consists of two portions: the official rate of NT\$24.78 and NT\$24.58, and the foreign exchange certificate rate quoted by the Bank of Taiwan at NT\$11.60 and NT\$11.50 to US\$1 for bank selling and bank buying respectively.

Private traders are not affected by the new ruling as their import and export accounts have been settled at the rate of NT\$36.38 and NT\$36.08 ever since the April 12 initial trade reform. But essential imported supplies, such as fertilizers, crude oil, soybean, wheat, cotton, and government exports of sugar, salt and rice, which were formerly settled at the rate of NT\$24.78 and NT\$24.58 respectively, are now governed by the unified rate of NT\$36.38 and NT\$36.08 to US\$1.

Repayment for United States economic aid loans, formerly settled at the rate of NT\$24.78, will henceforth be made at the unified rate of NT\$36.38 to US\$1. However, the aid recipients may request the Council for United States Aid to negotiate for an extension

of the loan-maturity period and lowering the interest rate.

The latest foreign exchange reform, declared Vice President-Premier Chen Cheng, aims at "increasing the agricultural and industrial production as well as job opportunities, so that improvement could be achieved in international payments. The government financial income may be somewhat reduced. However, there will be an increase in American aid counterpart fund contributable toward monetary stability."

Vice President-Premier Chen said the Government had carefully weighed the merits and demerits of the latest reform, and had come to the conclusion that it will have salutary effects on the national economy in the long run. He appealed for public support to make the reform a success.

#### **PUBLICATION LAW REVISED**

A new Publication Law went into effect on June 28, 1958, to clamp down on obscene literature to prevent contempt of court, and to mete out proper penalties to publications found guilty of sedition or treason.

The revised version of the Publication Law was adopted by the Legislative Yuan on June 20, 1958 after third reading. A Presidential mandate gave it effect eight days after the bill received legislative approval.

While the bill was under consideration by the Legislative Yuan, a number of legislators and several newspapers

voiced their opposition on the grounds that the new Publication Law might abridge the freedom of the press. The Ministry of Interior, which drafted the revised bill called this a case of misunderstanding. The new Publication Law, Minister Tien Chun-chin pointed out, would certainly not affect any decent newspapers or magazines.

Actually, the Publication Law is nothing new. It was first enacted and promulgated in 1930 by the national government, and later twice revised, in 1937 and in 1952. The latest revision, as promulgated on June 28, 1958, was the third since the law was instituted in 1930.

The Ministry of Interior began revising several articles of the Publication Law in October 1954 because the old version was considered unsuitable to the present war-time situation. In the old law, certain administrative regulations for newspapers and magazines were found either impractical or ineffective. As a result, obscene journals ran amuck, gravely affecting public morals.

The new Publication Law, as it now stands, is designed to plug the loopholes in the previous version. Here are some of the highlights in the Publication Law as revised.

1. Contempt of court provision, under which a warning will be given to a publication if it should comment on a lawsuit currently under investigation or in court trial. Three warnings will add up to a suspension of the publication for not more than one year



2. Heavier fines, of not more than 500 silver dollars (about US\$41) in each case, to publications carrying irresponsible stories which may defame individual characters. Previously, the fine was only 100 silver dollars (about US\$8) in each case.

3 The new law authorizes the Ministry of Interior to revoke the license of a publication on either of two offenses

(1) If the publication should be found guilty before the law of serious sedition or treason, or of instigating others to sedition or treason; or

(2) If the publication should continue to publish as its essential contents indecent articles, which are offenses to public morals or to incite others to commit offenses against public morals, after having been thrice subjected to suspension for a specified period of time.

In explanation, the Minister of Interior said:

"It leaves no doubt that publications falling under the first category endanger to a great extent the national existence and independence, and should not be tolerated once these crimes are affirmed by the court. That publications under the second category, being definitely detrimental to public morals, should be deprived of their registration, is for the purpose of preserving an orderly society so as to promote public welfare. Even so, the revocation is not to be enforced until the publications concerned have previously been suspended three times. It is therefore clear

that the provisions are very carefully weighed and impose no restriction whatsoever on decent publications, much less qualify the freedom of publication and of speech."

Except for these three points, all other modifications are minor, involving either increases in fines or changes of phraseology.

Many who raised objection to the new Publication Law based their argument on Article 23 of the Constitution, which says "All the freedoms and rights enumerated in the preceding Articles (including the freedom of publication) shall not be restricted by law except by such as may be necessary to prevent infringement upon the freedoms of other persons, to avert an imminent crisis, to maintain social order, or to advance public welfare."

So it follows, the Minister of Interior explained, that in accordance with the spirit of the Constitution, although the people enjoy many freedoms, they do not have the freedom to infringe upon other's privacy, nor the freedom to disturb order, or to corrupt public morals.

"The present wide circulation of obscene or partly obscene publications damages the morale of our servicemen at the front and creates a bad impression on overseas Chinese visitors to this island," the Minister said. "There were even cases of people committing suicide or becoming mentally deranged as a result of blackmail or false accusations leveled against them by unscrupulous people through yellow journalism. And many innocent young peo-

ple are led astray and become criminals under the evil influence of obscene literature."

In conclusion, the Ministry said the new Publication Law can "in no way be considered as infringement upon the freedom of the press. On the contrary, such restrictions serve to protect the decent newspapers and magazines."

### CHINA SHINES IN ASIAN GAMES

Chinese athletes, trailing in past decades behind others in world sports events, put up a Herculean show in the Third Asian Games by collecting six gold medals, eleven silver medals and seventeen bronze medals. After the eight-day sport competition in Tokyo ending June 1, 1958, China ranked third among twenty Asian countries. Chinese boys and girls out-raced and out-jumped many other Asian athletes to pile up 250 5 points, next only to Japan and the Philippines.

Most brilliant of all competing athletes was decathlon champion, Mr. Yang Chuan-kuang, dubbed "Asia's Iron Man." The 26-year-old six-footer, hailing from a highland village of Taitung, made a mighty show in the hardy decathlon contest. Hurrying through ten events in two days he garnered a total of 7,101 points to set a new Asian record, out-ranking the runner-up, a Japanese, by 1,133 points.

During the playing of the Chinese national anthem, Mr. Yang received the most coveted gold medal of all, the decathlon prize, while the Chinese national flag was hoisted at Tokyo's National Stadium. Asian sports authorities

were so impressed with Mr. Yang's performance that they called him "Asia's Hope."

"Iron Man" Yang promises to be China's most versatile track and field contestant. Besides the decathlon championship he had won in the 1952 Second Asian Games in Manila, he also rolled up three other prizes in Tokyo. In the 400-meter hurdle he won a bronze medal by finishing third among six finalists. With a mighty leap of 7.49 meters, he bagged the silver medal in broad jump. He won a second silver medal by racing through the 110-meter hurdle in 14.8 seconds.

Mr. Yang's glory was heralded by his team-mate, Mr. Tsai Cheng-fu, of Ilan. Mr. Tsai, the first Chinese athlete to win a gold medal in the Tokyo sports festival, surprised himself by chalking up a record of 52.4 seconds for the 400-meter hurdle.

Mr. Ko Bu Meng, an overseas Chinese weight-lifter from the Philippines, won another gold medal for China by pushing up a total of 836 pounds in three jerks. This was a record for the young overseas Chinese who had never done as well before. His Iranian opponent taking up the steel before him, had just totalled 836 pounds in three lifts. Since Mr. Ko weighed less than the Iranian, he got the gold medal.

In the table tennis games, 21-year-old Mr. Li Kuo-ting from Taipei beat several world champions to win the fourth gold medal for China. Inside the boxing ring, welter-weight Mr. Chang Lo-po, a 29-year-old Chinese marine, licked a Japanese boxer, and eight

hours later defeated an Indian finalist to take up the Asian welter-weight crown.

The last gold medal in the eight-day Asian Games also went to China—for the football championship. The Chinese eleven fought through five tough battles to retain its crown. Composed of players all from Hongkong, the Chinese team first shut out Malaya 2-1, then beat the formidable Pakistan team 3-1. In the semi-finals, it went all-out

to turn back Israel, a team of European soccer standing, by 2-0. Indonesia bowed to China 1-0. In the final, the fatigued Chinese team, hardly able to stand on its feet after four straight games, fought a ten-man battle (China's center and veteran player was ordered out for a foul) and beat Korea 3-2 in the overtime. When the whistle brought the sixth medal to China, the 70,000 spectators at the closing ceremony of the Asian Games cheered wildly.

# PART I

## GENERAL INFORMATION

### CHAPTER 1

#### HISTORY AND CULTURE

##### ANCIENT HISTORY

China's topographic features have produced a profound impact on her history. A look at the map will show that China constitutes a distinctive region in East Asia. This region is bounded by mountain ranges and plateaus in the north, the west, and the southwest, but faces the seas on the east and southeast. The plateaus and mountain ranges which cut China off from the surrounding areas have, to a certain extent, endowed Chinese culture with a degree of isolation. At the same time, because this large region is in the temperate zone, its inhabitants have assimilated other cultures in addition to having developed their own creative resources. Even ancient Chinese culture vaguely showed certain elements resulting from indirect outside contacts. Relations with alien cultures became more intimate as time went on.

In the ancient dynasties ethnological components in the China region were highly complex. The principal stock was Mongolian, mixed with Caucasian

strains and with the South Pacific islanders. The language of the early-day inhabitants in the China region can only be described as the Hua Hsia (Cathay) language. Linguistically, the present-day Chinese, however, belong to the Sino-Tibetan family. The Hua Hsia culture made rapid progress, and in due course through the extension of the Hua Hsia civilization, the Chinese language has come to be spoken by the majority of the people in China.

The discovery of the Peking Man, the Upper Cave Man, and other fossils in China proves that there were human inhabitants in China in very early days. Though thus far there is no evidence to link these early dwellers definitely with the Hua Hsia group, nevertheless one may assume that the growth of the Hua Hsia group was closely connected with the Yellow River or its tributaries. Today, due to large-scale deforestation and soil erosion in the Wei and Fen River valleys over the past centuries, the Yellow River (of which these two streams are tributaries) is muddy and largely unnavigable. In

ancient days, however, the Yellow River valley was an ideal cradle for a superior culture. On its upper reaches, along branches in Kansu and other tributaries in Shensi, there are today many tracts of terraced land still preserved in remarkably good condition. Relics of pre-historic ceramics in color have been discovered. On its lower reaches the Yellow River flows through the provinces of Shantung, Hopei and Honan, where in early days there were inter-linked streams and canals as well as many areas of marshland, which, after artificial drainage, were turned into fertile arable land. This factor must have hastened the development of the lower reaches of the Yellow River.

The Chinese are "children of the yellow earth." The fertile loess helped develop China's agricultural civilization. Down the centuries, the yellow sands have been blowing from the Mongolian plateau into North China and all the way south to the Chin Range and the area north of the Hwai River. The building of drainage ditches in the loess-covered areas to prepare the land for cultivation has been traditionally an important public works project of the Chinese Government. Sze Kung, the "keeper of workers," one of three ranking officials in ancient China, was actually the minister of water conservancy. According to legend, Hsia Yu, founder of the Hsia Dynasty, first distinguished himself as a successful engineer in water control.

## SHANG AND CHOU DYNASTIES

From the excavations at Chentseyan

(城子崖)<sup>(1)</sup>, we have learned that there were at least two different types of culture in ancient China. Besides the early Colored Pottery Culture in western China, there were the Black Pottery Culture of eastern China and the Grey Pottery Culture of the Shang Dynasty.

Around 1400 B.C., King Pan Keng of the Shang Dynasty moved his capital from the vicinity of Shangchiu in southern Honan Province to Anyang in northern Honan. The earliest relics discovered by Chinese archaeologists came from this period, from which subsequently they date antiques with a relative degree of accuracy. Bronze ware may have been made in an even earlier period, but existing pieces came from the Shang Dynasty.

The earliest form of the Chinese language known to us, namely, the writings on oracle bones, also date from this period. It is these bone writings which have made possible a more detailed understanding of early Chinese culture.

At this time, the Shang Dynasty had already taken shape as an empire. Its power extended to Shantung in the east, Hopei in the north, Anhwei in the south, and Shensi in the west. It controlled numerous city states. Furthermore, through the feudal system, it assigned some cities and towns to nobility as "pension districts." War, ceremonial sacrifices, and hunting were the main activities in the life of a Shang king, who lived in a palace of wood. People of the Shang Dynasty had already progressed from nomadic life to agriculture. They knew that the winter solstice came an-

(1) In Lihchen Hsien, Shantung Province. See Chentseyan, published by Academia Sinica, 1933.

nually, that each full moon marked a month, that an extra month added every three years adjusted the calendar and celestial differentials. They used vehicles for war and transport, and their combat vehicles in many respects resembled those of the Egyptians.

About 1100 B.C., King Wu of Chou (further to the west) conquered the Shang. The Chous were a nomadic tribe in the Wei River valley, though they had learned primitive agriculture. After conquering the Shang, they absorbed much of the Shang culture. Due to the outstanding political talents of the Duke of Chou, one of King Wu's younger brothers, the Chous were able to unify the country, thereby initiating a more glorious period in Chinese history. After King Wu's death, while King Cheng was a minor, the Duke of Chou was the regent. It was he who extended the Chous' territorial control to the Yangtze valley and who had rites instituted and music written for various ceremonial occasions. He also adopted royal primogeniture (passing the throne to the eldest son), and instituted feudalism which prevailed during the Chou Dynasty.

More relics have been found of the West Chou Dynasty than of the Shang. Besides bronze ware, there are writings helpful in historical research. For instance, the *Book of Ancient Records*, the *Book of Odes*, the *History of Warring States*, and the *Historical Records* by Szu-ma Chien, provide much recorded material. The year 841 B.C., marking the joint administration of the Duke of Chou Ting and the Duke

of Shao Mu, has become a definitely confirmed date from the standpoint of the chronologists.

Because of the constant threat of barbarian tribes to the north and the rebellions of feudal princes, the West Chous moved their capital from present-day Sian to Loyang in the east. The period thus begun was known as the East Chou, which was divided for convenience into two periods: the Era of the *Chun Chiu*<sup>(1)</sup> and the Era of the Warring States. The former, because of the wealth of material in *Tso's History* (Tso Chuan 左傳), is a most rewarding period for students delving into China's ancient history. Moreover, on the basis of items unearthed to date, we know that this was a period of great change. It was during this period that several of the feudal princes, through gradually expanding their territory, set up virtually independent states.

Toward the end of this period, people began to use oxen and tools made of iron in farming. This practically revolutionized agriculture and resulted in an increase in population, expansion of cities and towns, and rise in importance of commerce. The increase in population in turn resulted in bigger wars and changes in military tactics. In social structure, the breakup of the feudal system was followed by the formation of bureaucracy. Toward the end of the *Chun Chiu*, politics became the business of "family stewards", subsequently paving the way for ordinary civilians to rise even to the premiership. This development created an objective

---

(1) *Chun Chiu* is actually the name of the *History of the State of Lu*, generally attributed to Confucius.

need for learning, and stimulated the growth of scholarship.

### EARLY PHILOSOPHIES

By the time of the Chou Dynasty, China's philosophical thinking was fast approaching maturity. The most important discovery was human value. From the *Book of Odes* and the *Book of Ancient Records*, we know that moral concepts were already firmly established during the period of West Chou. Confucius (551-479 B.C.) gave greater substance to the already existing moral concepts by moving from *chung* (faithfulness) and *shu* (tolerance) to the highest ideal of human life, i.e., "everything in its proper place." Confucius may have implied the idea that "human beings are born naturally good" but he certainly did not elaborate on it. This is something which was left for Mencius to expound.

Confucius showed great respect for culture. Consequently, his disciples and their successors became the custodians of China's ancient culture. Such things as *li* (rites), *yueh* (music), *shih* (poems), and *shu* (history) were all propagated by scholars of the Confucian school. But the Confucianists were not without their difficulties. Take the question of "human beings born naturally good" for example. Mencius and Hsuntze did not quite agree on this point. The Confucianists were opposed to government by despotic rulers, and yet at the same time they sought to maintain the original social order. Whenever these two branches of Confucian thought could not agree, they started a serious controversy among themselves.

Of the various schools of Chinese thought, the Confucian school was the most comprehensive, and as a result, also the most complicated. By comparison, the Taoists occupied a secondary place in Chinese philosophy, though the principal tenet of Lao-tze on "do nothing" later had a tremendous influence on Chinese thinking.

Many Chinese today are idol worshippers. However, ancient classics such as the *Book of Odes* and the *Book of Ancient Records* did mention a supreme deity *Ti*. Aside from ancestors, the deities worshipped by the Confucianists were extremely simple. But the fact remains that the Chinese did not worship idols in the early days. Even today most Confucian temples are devoid of idols. The Chinese learned idol-making from the images of Buddha made by the Ganchara, a tribe in northwest India, who in turn learned the same art from the Greeks. As for Taoism, its origin was not religious. It was evolved by ancient alchemists who mixed witchcraft with Buddhist rituals in evolving something which has had very little in common with China's primitive religions.

The introduction of Buddhism in the first century was an event of major importance in the history of China's religions. But Buddhism borrowed many of its deities from Brahmanism. This is especially clear in the case of Buddhism's secret school. Buddhism produced extremely complicated repercussions in China. On the one hand, it gave rise to many puritanic individuals; on the other, it led to the inclusion of Buddha among the deities for worship. In religious doctrine, the Chinese people,

aside from engaging in scholastic work, developed free-thinking *Zen*, and also influenced the growth of Confucianism during the Sung Dynasty (960-1279). Neo-Confucianism, otherwise known as the "Philosophy of Reason in Confucianism," which flourished both during and following the Sung Dynasty, whether expounded by one scholar or another, more or less bears evidence of the influence of *Zen*.

### THE CHIN-HAN PERIOD AND ORIGIN OF CHINESE INSTITUTIONS

A knowledge of China's political institutions, legal system, and the division of the country into administrative districts is essential to the understanding of its history. All three were passed on from the Chin and assumed definite forms during the Han Dynasty (206 B.C.-A.D. 219). All subsequent dynasties took their legal and political institutions from the Chin and Han dynasties.

Emperor Shih, founder of the Chin Dynasty, completed his conquest of the six kingdoms<sup>(1)</sup> in 221 B.C., thereby unifying China. He adopted the political doctrines set forth by Han Fei, China's Machiavelli, and became a mysterious, despotic and totalitarian emperor. He ordered many books burned and many scholars buried alive, so that there would be only one school of thought within the confines of his empire. He failed in his attempted purge. Shortly after his death, revolts toppled his empire. But many of the institutions he started were retained and liberalized during the Han Dynasty.

The central government during the Han Dynasty was in the hands of the Grand Chancellor and the Chief Superintendent. The latter served as Deputy Grand Chancellor. Under the Grand Chancellor there were nine Ministers in charge of public finance, justice, reception of visitors, and the household affairs of the emperor. By the time of Emperor Wu (140-88 B.C.), *Shang Shu Ling*, the emperor's chief confidential secretary, rose in importance and, from the 3rd century on, became the *de facto* Grand Chancellor or premier. Meanwhile, other secretaries to the emperor became ministers of state.

As for the legal system, Hsiao Ho, a Grand Chancellor in the Han Dynasty, rewrote the Chin laws into the *Nine-Chapter Code*. This code included laws on robbery, forgery, court sentences, arrest of fugitives, judicial procedure, marriage, unauthorized public construction, maintenance of stables and public treasuries. Though the *Nine-Chapter Code* was primarily a criminal code, it also contained certain provisions on civil cases and judicial procedure. Though its various articles were revised during subsequent centuries, the criminal, civil and procedural codes of the Tang Dynasty were handed down to the Manchus, and became the blueprint for the legal systems of Japan, Korea and Vietnam.

Not until the end of the Manchu Dynasty did China begin to evolve new codes in conformity with the European system. The Chinese legal system revolving about the family was meant to promote morality, and as compared with

---

(1) The six kingdoms were Chu, Tsi, Yen, Han, Wei, and Chao.



other systems, the Chinese legal system is very well organized, and as important as the Roman and Moslem Codes.

### POPULATION MOVEMENTS AND SOCIAL CHANGES

The Six Dynasties (220-589) covered the Wei, the Tsin, and the Southern and the Northern Dynasties. It was a period of many changes. There were many civil wars, and large-scale migrations of nomadic tribespeople from outlying regions into the interior. These resulted in great cultural changes, especially following the introduction of numerous Buddhist sects. Also due to the impact of Buddhist art, Chinese art underwent a renaissance and blossomed forth in many new fields. The great mural paintings and carvings found in the Tunhuang, Yungkuang, Lungmen and Tienlungshan caves were all products of this period. Buddhist influence on Chinese philosophy and thought also developed from this period on.

China's racial composition, of course, has never been a pure one. For instance, during the Chou Dynasty there were repeated inroads of nomadic tribes from the northwest. Only later were these barbarian immigrants absorbed by the Chinese. During the Era of the Warring States, these tribes moved eastward and westward across the steppes. Some of the bronze ware of this period clearly shows Scythian designs.

Besides the nomads of the Chou Dynasty other frontier tribespeople moved into China during the 300 years from the first century B.C. to the second century A.D. Many were prisoners

taken in frontier wars, or warriors who had surrendered to the Chinese, while others came to China of their own accord as peaceful immigrants. Among these were Mongolians and Mediterranean peoples who were still in the nomadic and primitive agricultural stages. Some were of a similar culture while others retained their tribal mores. Some moved into China's interior, while others stayed north of the Great Wall. Toward the end of the West Tsin Dynasty (296-316), when China suffered from bad government and civil wars, these various tribes declared themselves as independent states. Finally they came to control the entire Yellow River valley. This was known in Chinese history as the period of "Five Barbarian Tribes Causing Chaos in China." Chinese in the Yellow River valley withdrew to Nanking, where they set up a new government. This marked the beginning of the East Tsin Dynasty, which was followed by the Southern Dynasties.

Chinese influence, which crossed the Yangtze River at the time of Emperor Shih of Chin, subsequently reached the Wu Range (five mountain ranges in South China) extending down to the Indo-China peninsula. In this vast region lived aborigines, such as the Miao, the Yao, the Tai, the Mon-Khmer and Indonesian tribes. Chinese governments during the Chin and Han dynasties pursued a positive policy in developing this region with the result that most of the original inhabitants accepted Chinese culture. During this long historical period, there was continuous turmoil in the Yellow River valley, and millions of refugees fleeing from war and chaos left North China for the Yangtze River valley and the Pearl

River area in the south. As a result of this mass migration, the culture south of the Yangtze River became more Chinese, and the immigrants developed the areas south of the Yangtze until eventually they surpassed the Yellow River valley. Furthermore, the opening of the coastal areas of southeast China put the Chinese in a position to trade with India, Persia and the Arab countries, and in due course some merchants from these countries settled down in China.

For many years the Yellow River valley was under the control of non-Chinese tribes who constituted the new ruling classes. As in the case of the Germanic invasion of Rome, the coming into power of non-Chinese tribes made a profound and permanent effect on the political and social conditions of the area. However, problems between the "barbarians" and the Chinese continued to crop up, and the political situation continued to change. For 80 years, there was a succession of dynasties dominated by Chinese barbarians or barbarian-like Chinese, until the rise of two families of the latter, namely, the Yangs and Lis, who founded the Sui and Tang dynasties respectively.

### **SUI AND TANG DYNASTIES**

Achievements during the period of the Six Dynasties not only symbolized a rebirth of China's own culture but also stimulated new cultural developments in other oriental countries, especially Japan.

The cultural foundation of the Sui

Dynasty was laid by the mixed ruling class composed of Barbarians (the Hu) and the Chinese of the Northern Dynasties. After conquering the Southern Dynasties, the northerners transplanted the cultural accomplishments from South China to the north. Representative of the artistic styles of the time were the wall murals and clay images in the Tunhuang caves. The art of the Northern Wei Dynasty was endowed with rich foreign elements while the art of the Sui Dynasty was obviously developed from what the Northern Wei had to offer in addition to a certain original Chinese content which in turn was evidently obtained from the Southern Dynasties. Among the emperors of the Sui and Tang dynasties, Emperor Yang of the former was most fond of the art and manners of the Southern Dynasties. He even preferred to live in Yangchow (a preference which eventually led to the downfall of his dynasty). Emperor Tai Tsung of the Tang Dynasty took this lesson to heart and was cautious of what the southerners had to offer, yet his love of literature and calligraphy indicates that he was also inclined toward the Southern Dynasties. As a matter of fact, this was already the vogue of the time and not the peculiar taste of a few individuals. This is the reason why Tang paintings show a predominance of southern Chinese styles.

Beginning with Emperor Wen of the Sui Dynasty, Changan<sup>(1)</sup> became China's capital and was entirely rebuilt according to city planning, with straight wide streets, magnificent palaces and government offices, official residences,

---

(1) Changan is near present-day Sian (in Shensi Province).

civilian dwellings, and markets. During the Tang Dynasty, owing to China's rise in national strength, Changan became a city of international importance. Countries to the east, such as Japan and Korea, all sent envoys and students to Changan. Monks and merchants from the "lands in the west," or countries in central Asia, came to Changan in groups and many of them settled down there. Religions also played an important part. Besides Buddhism, Zoroastrianism, Manes and Nestorian Christianity all had their own monasteries or churches in Changan. The stone table discovered in Sian, on which is inscribed the story of Nestorian Christianity in China during that period, is still a most important documentary proof.

Subsequently, Tang artists adopted many more new touches from foreign art including music, dances and games from Central Asia. Yussu Yitseng, a famous Tang painter, was a native of a kingdom in present-day southern Sinkiang. The shadow technique which Wu Tao-tze, a leading Tang painter, created and which has remained the base for Chinese landscape painting, can also be traced to influence from countries bordering China's west boundaries.

Li Yen-nien, a famous Chinese musician during the Han Dynasty, was the first one to adopt Central Asian music. During the Tang Dynasty, Samarkand, Bokhara, Kابدana, and Brahmin music flourished. All these, and the instruments used, though Chinese in some respects, still clearly show Indian and Central Asian influences.

On the other hand, Chinese arts and skills spread to the western lands. For example, Persian paintings and designs indicate Chinese influences. As to the art of making paper and satin, Chinese influence on the western countries was particularly great. In national wealth and in military strength, China had no equals anywhere during that period.

Tang culture was many-splendored and variegated. From the Chou Dynasty to the Han Dynasty, the Chinese were partial in art to the peach blossom. From the Tang Dynasty on, they utilized the peony in painting and pottery. Lotus was the only flower used for decorative purposes in Buddhism before the Tang Dynasty, but since then Buddhist decorations began to use peony as well.

Many Tang relics are in existence today. The poetry, painting, and calligraphy of the period marked the beginning of new techniques, many of which are still in use. The three-color Tang pottery was the forerunner of exquisite Chinese porcelains in subsequent centuries. The Tang Code, still intact, was a comprehensive legal system. The practice of holding competitive examinations for official posts, perfected during the Tang Dynasty, was a contribution of major importance to the civil-service system. The Buddha Light Monastery on Mt. Wutai, still very well-preserved, is a large wooden edifice built during the Tang Dynasty. In the Tunhuang caves many colored images and mural paintings are still remarkably well-preserved (unless destroyed by the Communists). The portrait of Emperor Tai Tsung of the Tang Dynasty, now in the Central

Museum in Taiwan is the earliest relatively reliable likeness of a Chinese emperor.

### **FROM THE SUNG DYNASTY TO THE NINETEENTH CENTURY**

The Sung Dynasy (960-1276) was a militarily weak dynasty, and finally the Sung were conquered by the Mongols. Nevertheless, it was during this dynasty that gunpowder was invented, the compass put to practical use, paper currency introduced, and the art of printing popularized. It was the dynasty that broke all previous records in trade with Persia and the Arab countries. Sung handicraft and art, in silk-making and porcelain-making, holds an unusually high position in the world's art. In the field of philosophy, the Philosophy of Reason as propounded by Confucian scholars of the Sung Dynasty, was a new development in Confucian thinking.

The Northern Sung (960-1126) had its capital in Kaifeng, while the Southern Sung had its capital in Hangchow. Both Kaifeng and Hangchow were conveniently located from the standpoint of communications. This shows that the Sung rulers picked their capitals more for economic reasons than for reasons of strategy. Kaifeng owed its prosperity to the canals. The completion of the old Grand Canal under Emperor Yang of the Sui Dynasty assured Changan, then the capital, of the economic support of the Yangtze delta.

The Grand Canal, a man-made north-south waterway, constituted a complete transportation system by itself. It had three sections with Loyang in the center. The first from Yangchow to Kaifeng

was the principal route whereby the material resources, food and cloth, of the south were moved to the north. The shallow waters of the Wei River formed the second section of the canal system. To bolster the border defence in the north, food and other supplies were moved northeastward on water from Loyang, and this was the third section of the old Grand Canal. Of the three, the first was the most important from the standpoint of transportation capacity and commerce. That was why Kaifeng became prosperous, and at the time of the Sung Dynasty came to be chosen as the national capital.

Peiping, China's later capital, was the meeting point of agricultural culture, steppe culture and foreign culture by sea. Following the completion of the new Grand Canal, Yangchow retained much of its earlier prosperity, while Tientsin gained new importance. During the Ming Dynasty, Shanghai, being closer to the seacoast, already showed a tendency to supplant Yangchow, and after its formal opening as a treaty port in 1842, it quickly became China's economic center.

China's culture during the long period from the 10th century to the 19th century, though not completely devoid of progress, was largely at a standstill. There was little development in the field of thought. Chinese society continued to be dominated by imperial examinations, bureaucrats, small landowners, and gentry. Nor was there much change in the material aspect of living between the Sung Dynasty and the Manchu Dynasty.

Of some importance was the introduc-

tion to China of Western learning and thought by the Jesuit fathers, and of corn and potatoes indirectly by way of America, during the last years of the Ming Dynasty. The former was instrumental in the Chinese calendar revision and the national land survey during the reign of Emperor Kang Hsi of the Manchu Dynasty, but otherwise did not have much influence on Chinese academic pursuit. The latter, however, proved to be an immense boon in that the hilly regions in China's southwest came to be cultivated to spearhead a new economic development in such provinces as Yunnan and Kweichow. Unfortunately, the Chinese people failed to appreciate the importance of Western learning during this period. Yet Chinese thought left a deep impression on European philosophers, economists, and even artists during the 18th century.

The Manchu Dynasty's major contribution in the field of learning was in verifying and editing ancient classics. Many important works were produced from the beginning of the dynasty till the reigns of Emperor Chien Lung and Emperor Chia Ching. It is a matter of regret, however, that no advance was made in natural sciences. Outstanding scholars were interested in mathematics but their influence on Chinese scholarship in general was limited. The main purpose of Chinese scholars during the Manchu Dynasty was to "penetrate" the classics and to "put them in use," or simply to elaborate on ancient teachings. They did not seek to understand nature, nor proceed on the basis of scholarship for scholarship's sake. Therefore, it may be said that Chinese efforts in the academic field

during this period resulted in an incomplete cultural renaissance, which was not accompanied by an industrial revolution.

### CHINA SINCE THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

The 19th century marked the beginning of the Manchu Dynasty's decline.

Both the political power and economic wealth of the Manchu Dynasty reached their zenith during the reign of Emperor Chien Lung (1736-1795). Though an able sovereign, Emperor Chien Lung showed signs of senility in his old age and his favorite courtier Ho Kun virtually held the reins. As a result the administration began to deteriorate. High officials, both in Peking and in the provinces, had very meager knowledge of what was going on elsewhere in the world. When Sir George Macartney, the British envoy, arrived in Peking in 1793, no one in the government from Emperor Chien Lung on down appreciated the importance of international trade.

Maladministration gradually led to domestic unrest. Beginning in 1796, the country was rocked by a series of uprisings. First, there were the disturbances caused by bandits in Szechwan and Hupeh Provinces. These were followed by piratical raids on the coast south of the Yangtze. Though all these were soon put down, a more extensive uprising broke out in 1850. This was the Taiping Rebellion, which resulted in the devastation of many erstwhile prosperous provinces. The rebellion had a side effect, through the large influx of refugees, in fostering the growth of

Shanghai from an ordinary coastal town into China's leading metropolis, a development which subsequently influenced to a great extent China's economic conditions.

From the end of the reign of Emperor Chien Lung till the twentieth year of the reign of Emperor Tao Kwang (1840), the Chinese Government showed little or no interest in international trade. On the other hand, Britain was vigorously pushing her trade with the Orient. This irreconcilable conflict, especially that of the trade in opium, was the cause of the Opium War, during which the weakness of the Manchu Dynasty was completely bared. In the Treaty of Nanking, it was stipulated that China should open five port cities to foreign trade. This represented China's first step to emerge from self-imposed isolation to the field of international trade. There are similarities between the circumstances under which the Treaty of Nanking was concluded and those under which Commodore Matthew C. Perry forced Japan to open her ports to foreign trade in 1854. Unfortunately, however, because of her extremely heavy historical and cultural burden, China did not find it as easy to move into the new world as Japan did. Most of China's problems during the past century have had their origin in China's inability to adjust herself to the impact of Western influence on Asia.

Tseng Kuo-fan's success in suppressing the Taiping Rebellion in 1864 saved the Manchu Dynasty from an impending collapse, but it also caused some new developments. The first of these was the rise in power of the Han people (the majority ethnic group of

the Chinese nation) both in military affairs and in local government, which in turn paved the way for the Revolution of 1911. The second was the growing jealousy of the Manchus, who controlled the court in Peking, and put obstacles in the way of numerous reform measures, thereby causing a delay in China's progress. Thirdly, such Han military leaders as Li Hung-chang and Tso Tsung-tang, who cooperated with Tseng Kuo-fan in putting down the Taiping Rebellion, gradually came to realize the importance of Western learning and technical skills, and this realization hastened China's trend toward modernization.

During the three decades from 1864 to 1894, there was enough determination on the part of Chinese leaders, at least among the better informed and far-seeing ones, to make progress in China. But in this respect China differed from Japan. Whereas in Japan from Emperor Meiji on down, efforts at modernization received nationwide support, in China similar efforts met with strong opposition. Thus, whatever Li Hung-chang and his contemporaries succeeded in accomplishing developed from grim struggles.

China's gains in modernization during this period, therefore, were neither solid nor adequate. At the time of the first Sino-Japanese War in 1894, the Chinese navy was superior in tonnage, but inferior in the number and caliber of its guns and the training of its officers. The Chinese army was also inferior in equipment, in training, and in logistic capability. China's defeat was, therefore, a foregone conclusion. Under the Treaty of Shimonoseki,

civilian dwellings, and markets. During the Tang Dynasty, owing to China's rise in national strength, Changan became a city of international importance. Countries to the east, such as Japan and Korea, all sent envoys and students to Changan. Monks and merchants from the "lands in the west," or countries in central Asia, came to Changan in groups and many of them settled down there. Religions also played an important part. Besides Buddhism, Zoroastrianism, Manes and Nestorian Christianity all had their own monasteries or churches in Changan. The stone table discovered in Sian, on which is inscribed the story of Nestorian Christianity in China during that period, is still a most important documentary proof.

Subsequently, Tang artists adopted many more new touches from foreign art including music, dances and games from Central Asia. Yussu Yitseng, a famous Tang painter, was a native of a kingdom in present-day southern Sinkiang. The shadow technique which Wu Tao-tze, a leading Tang painter, created and which has remained the base for Chinese landscape painting, can also be traced to influence from countries bordering China's west boundaries.

Li Yen-nien, a famous Chinese musician during the Han Dynasty, was the first one to adopt Central Asian music. During the Tang Dynasty, Samarkand, Bokhara, Kابدana, and Brahmin music flourished. All these, and the instruments used, though Chinese in some respects, still clearly show Indian and Central Asian influences.

On the other hand, Chinese arts and skills spread to the western lands. For example, Persian paintings and designs indicate Chinese influences. As to the art of making paper and satin, Chinese influence on the western countries was particularly great. In national wealth and in military strength, China had no equals anywhere during that period.

Tang culture was many-splendored and variegated. From the Chou Dynasty to the Han Dynasty, the Chinese were partial in art to the peach blossom. From the Tang Dynasty on, they utilized the peony in painting and pottery. Lotus was the only flower used for decorative purposes in Buddhism before the Tang Dynasty, but since then Buddhist decorations began to use peony as well.

Many Tang relics are in existence today. The poetry, painting, and calligraphy of the period marked the beginning of new techniques, many of which are still in use. The three-color Tang pottery was the forerunner of exquisite Chinese porcelains in subsequent centuries. The Tang Code, still intact, was a comprehensive legal system. The practice of holding competitive examinations for official posts, perfected during the Tang Dynasty, was a contribution of major importance to the civil-service system. The Buddha Light Monastery on Mt. Wutai, still very well-preserved, is a large wooden edifice built during the Tang Dynasty. In the Tunhuang caves many colored images and mural paintings are still remarkably well-preserved (unless destroyed by the Communists). The portrait of Emperor Tai Tsung of the Tang Dynasty, now in the Central

Museum in Taiwan is the earliest relatively reliable likeness of a Chinese emperor.

### **FROM THE SUNG DYNASTY TO THE NINETEENTH CENTURY**

The Sung Dynasy (960-1276) was a militarily weak dynasty, and finally the Sung were conquered by the Mongols. Nevertheless, it was during this dynasty that gunpowder was invented, the compass put to practical use, paper currency introduced, and the art of printing popularized. It was the dynasty that broke all previous records in trade with Persia and the Arab countries. Sung handicraft and art, in silk-making and porcelain-making, holds an unusually high position in the world's art. In the field of philosophy, the Philosophy of Reason as propounded by Confucian scholars of the Sung Dynasty, was a new development in Confucian thinking.

The Northern Sung (960-1126) had its capital in Kaifeng, while the Southern Sung had its capital in Hangchow. Both Kaifeng and Hangchow were conveniently located from the standpoint of communications. This shows that the Sung rulers picked their capitals more for economic reasons than for reasons of strategy. Kaifeng owed its prosperity to the canals. The completion of the old Grand Canal under Emperor Yang of the Sui Dynasty assured Changan, then the capital, of the economic support of the Yangtze delta.

The Grand Canal, a man-made north-south waterway, constituted a complete transportation system by itself. It had three sections with Loyang in the center. The first from Yangchow to Kaifeng

was the principal route whereby the material resources, food and cloth, of the south were moved to the north. The shallow waters of the Wei River formed the second section of the canal system. To bolster the border defence in the north, food and other supplies were moved northeastward on water from Loyang, and this was the third section of the old Grand Canal. Of the three, the first was the most important from the standpoint of transportation capacity and commerce. That was why Kaifeng became prosperous, and at the time of the Sung Dynasty came to be chosen as the national capital.

Peiping, China's later capital, was the meeting point of agricultural culture, steppe culture and foreign culture by sea. Following the completion of the new Grand Canal, Yangchow retained much of its earlier prosperity, while Tientsin gained new importance. During the Ming Dynasty, Shanghai, being closer to the seacoast, already showed a tendency to supplant Yangchow, and after its formal opening as a treaty port in 1842, it quickly became China's economic center.

China's culture during the long period from the 10th century to the 19th century, though not completely devoid of progress, was largely at a standstill. There was little development in the field of thought. Chinese society continued to be dominated by imperial examinations, bureaucrats, small landowners, and gentry. Nor was there much change in the material aspect of living between the Sung Dynasty and the Manchu Dynasty.

Of some importance was the introduc-



tion to China of Western learning and thought by the Jesuit fathers, and of corn and potatoes indirectly by way of America, during the last years of the Ming Dynasty. The former was instrumental in the Chinese calendar revision and the national land survey during the reign of Emperor Kang Hsi of the Manchu Dynasty, but otherwise did not have much influence on Chinese academic pursuit. The latter, however, proved to be an immense boon in that the hilly regions in China's southwest came to be cultivated to spearhead a new economic development in such provinces as Yunnan and Kweichow. Unfortunately, the Chinese people failed to appreciate the importance of Western learning during this period. Yet Chinese thought left a deep impression on European philosophers, economists, and even artists during the 18th century.

The Manchu Dynasty's major contribution in the field of learning was in verifying and editing ancient classics. Many important works were produced from the beginning of the dynasty till the reigns of Emperor Chien Lung and Emperor Chia Ching. It is a matter of regret, however, that no advance was made in natural sciences. Outstanding scholars were interested in mathematics but their influence on Chinese scholarship in general was limited. The main purpose of Chinese scholars during the Manchu Dynasty was to "penetrate" the classics and to "put them in use," or simply to elaborate on ancient teachings. They did not seek to understand nature, nor proceed on the basis of scholarship for scholarship's sake. Therefore, it may be said that Chinese efforts in the academic field

during this period resulted in an incomplete cultural renaissance, which was not accompanied by an industrial revolution.

### CHINA SINCE THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

The 19th century marked the beginning of the Manchu Dynasty's decline.

Both the political power and economic wealth of the Manchu Dynasty reached their zenith during the reign of Emperor Chien Lung (1736-1795). Though an able sovereign, Emperor Chien Lung showed signs of senility in his old age and his favorite courtier Ho Kun virtually held the reins. As a result the administration began to deteriorate. High officials, both in Peking and in the provinces, had very meager knowledge of what was going on elsewhere in the world. When Sir George Macartney, the British envoy, arrived in Peking in 1793, no one in the government from Emperor Chien Lung on down appreciated the importance of international trade.

Maladministration gradually led to domestic unrest. Beginning in 1796, the country was rocked by a series of uprisings. First, there were the disturbances caused by bandits in Szechwan and Hupeh Provinces. These were followed by piratical raids on the coast south of the Yangtze. Though all these were soon put down, a more extensive uprising broke out in 1850. This was the Taiping Rebellion, which resulted in the devastation of many erstwhile prosperous provinces. The rebellion had a side effect, through the large influx of refugees, in fostering the growth of

Shanghai from an ordinary coastal town into China's leading metropolis, a development which subsequently influenced to a great extent China's economic conditions.

From the end of the reign of Emperor Chien Lung till the twentieth year of the reign of Emperor Tao Kwang (1840), the Chinese Government showed little or no interest in international trade. On the other hand, Britain was vigorously pushing her trade with the Orient. This irreconcilable conflict, especially that of the trade in opium, was the cause of the Opium War, during which the weakness of the Manchu Dynasty was completely bared. In the Treaty of Nanking, it was stipulated that China should open five port cities to foreign trade. This represented China's first step to emerge from self-imposed isolation to the field of international trade. There are similarities between the circumstances under which the Treaty of Nanking was concluded and those under which Commodore Matthew C. Perry forced Japan to open her ports to foreign trade in 1854. Unfortunately, however, because of her extremely heavy historical and cultural burden, China did not find it as easy to move into the new world as Japan did. Most of China's problems during the past century have had their origin in China's inability to adjust herself to the impact of Western influence on Asia.

Tseng Kuo-fan's success in suppressing the Taiping Rebellion in 1864 saved the Manchu Dynasty from an impending collapse, but it also caused some new developments. The first of these was the rise in power of the Han people (the majority ethnic group of

the Chinese nation) both in military affairs and in local government, which in turn paved the way for the Revolution of 1911. The second was the growing jealousy of the Manchus, who controlled the court in Peking, and put obstacles in the way of numerous reform measures, thereby causing a delay in China's progress. Thirdly, such Han military leaders as Li Hung-chang and Tso Tsung-tang, who cooperated with Tseng Kuo-fan in putting down the Taiping Rebellion, gradually came to realize the importance of Western learning and technical skills, and this realization hastened China's trend toward modernization.

During the three decades from 1864 to 1894, there was enough determination on the part of Chinese leaders, at least among the better informed and far-seeing ones, to make progress in China. But in this respect China differed from Japan. Whereas in Japan from Emperor Meiji on down, efforts at modernization received nationwide support, in China similar efforts met with strong opposition. Thus, whatever Li Hung-chang and his contemporaries succeeded in accomplishing developed from grim struggles.

China's gains in modernization during this period, therefore, were neither solid nor adequate. At the time of the first Sino-Japanese War in 1894, the Chinese navy was superior in tonnage, but inferior in the number and caliber of its guns and the training of its officers. The Chinese army was also inferior in equipment, in training, and in logistic capability. China's defeat was, therefore, a foregone conclusion. Under the Treaty of Shimonoseki,

China was forced to cede Taiwan to recognize Korea as being within Japan's sphere of influence, and to pay huge indemnities. China's international position fell considerably and her financial resources greatly dwindled. She had less and less capital available for reconstruction.

In 1898, despite the Empress Dowager's opposition, Emperor Kwang Hsu took the scholars, Kang Yu-wei and Liang Chi-chao, into the government and launched a reform movement, which in both scope and method was patterned after that previously enforced in Japan. Unfortunately, the reform movement lasted only 100 days. It was overthrown by the Manchu nobility who worked through the Empress Dowager, and Emperor Kwang Hsu himself became a captive in the palace.

The same Manchu nobility who obstructed the reform movement, later resorted to medieval witchcraft as personified by the Boxers in an attempt to drive all foreigners from China. This attempt, known as the Boxer Uprising, came to a dismal end in 1900 when the Empress Dowager vainly tried to pit North China troops against the allied forces. By the Protocol of 1901, China had to pay large indemnities. Though Emperor Kwang Hsu remained powerless, the Empress Dowager was no longer as strongly opposed to reforms as before. Consequently, China's modernization during this period proceeded at a relatively quickened pace.

Because of the Boxer Uprising, the Manchu Dynasty lost prestige in the eyes of the Chinese people until it finally forfeited its leadership entirely.

The revolutionary forces, on the other hand, gained in momentum, and before long Dr. Sun Yat-sen became the focus of the Chinese people's hopes and aspirations. Shortly after the outbreak of the Revolution of 1911 at Wuchang, the Manchu Dynasty came to an end.

The Republic of China was founded in 1912. Though a republican form of government was established, actual power and control of the armed forces were in the hands of the military commanders, whose leader was none other than Yuan Shih-kai. Dr. Sun had no control over these military commanders.

Later, even after Yuan's death, the country was divided into semi-autonomous regions, each lorded over by a military commander. The hope of China's progress into an era of constitutional government grew dim. Finally, Dr. Sun had to set up an opposition government in Canton in order to continue his revolutionary efforts.

Though Dr. Sun died in 1925, the revolutionary forces he had founded subsequently unified the country in 1927-1928. Under the leadership of General Chiang Kai-shek the Northern Expedition to wrest China from the warlords was completed. China acquired a new purpose and a new direction in her political, economic, and cultural activities. The Chinese people began to look toward the future with new confidence. The unexpected Japanese invasion of the Northeastern Provinces (Manchuria) in 1931 halted this rapid progress.

There were Chinese troops in the Northeastern Provinces at the time of

the invasion, but there were also a large number of Japanese troops known as the "Kwantung Army" who had been in occupation of the South Manchurian Railway zone since the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-5. From the occupation of China's Northeastern Provinces, more or less through a coup, the Japanese, with their appetite thus whetted, moved on, trying to occupy the whole of China and the entire Southeast Asia and to turn the region into a so-called Great East Asia Co-prosperity Sphere. Japan went down in defeat in World War II. The long war had the following bad effects on China:

1. It interrupted and delayed the Chinese Government's reconstruction plan.
2. It caused a general dislocation in social conventions and economic institutions, thus giving the Communists the chance to drive a wedge in.
3. While the government forces sustained losses during the Sino-Japanese War, the Communists took advantage of the situation to expand their territory with the result that the harder the Government was pressed by the Japanese, the greater became the Communists' military strength.
4. War-weariness.
5. Inflation.

China fought Japan for eight years from 1937 till 1945, and for six years more, if one goes back to the loss of Manchuria. Japan was organized along modern economic lines, while China, with the exception of a small area in and around Shanghai, was still largely

undeveloped. This means that China had to fight under extremely difficult conditions. Yet, inspired by President Chiang's leadership, the Chinese people fought long and hard, and together with the allies, defeated Japan. But China was exhausted, and her cities and countryside were in ruins.

Owing to the Manchus' erroneous policies during the last days of their dynasty and the ambitions of rival warlords in the early years of the Republic, China had a late start in modernization. The national government strove hard to build China up industrially, but, because of the Japanese invasion, did not have full opportunity. Although the government tried its best to develop the southwestern provinces during the Sino-Japanese War, its accomplishments left much to be desired. This gave the Communists a chance to carry on their rebellion and malicious propaganda against the Government. Communist propaganda labelled the Chinese Reds "agrarian reformers" and not real Communists. Thus hoodwinked, some allies even helped the Communists to bring pressure to bear on the Government. Caught between internal and external pressures, the Chinese Government, despite its survival after the long war and its success in freeing the country from Japanese control, finally had to yield the Chinese mainland to the Communists.

The Chinese Government moved to Taiwan in 1949. Here, during the past ten years, it has chalked up a remarkable record of reconstruction. The per capita income of all Taiwan inhabitants has been considerably increased as compared with days under Japanese con-

trol. It has been able to implement policies, such as the land reform, in Taiwan which it never had opportunity to carry out on the Chinese mainland. Politically, the election of local officials by popular suffrage is one such instance. In education, illiteracy has

been largely eliminated. The main purpose of the Chinese people today is to create in Taiwan a model of political democracy and free economy, with a confident hope that the people on the mainland will eventually also be free to enjoy the Three People's Principles.

## CHAPTER 2

# GEOGRAPHY AND TERRITORY

### AREA

China is a continental area of Asia, bounded on the east by the Pacific Ocean, and on the west by the high mountain ranges of Central Asia. A vast expanse, heavily populated, it has a total area of 11,418,174.18 square kilometers (4,407,415.23 square miles). This includes Outer Mongolia (which the Republic of China does not recognize as independent), and is larger than Europe. Actually the country is more than one fourth of the land surface of Asia, and about one twelfth that of the whole world.

In area China is the second largest country on earth; in terms of population, it is the largest.

### BOUNDARIES

The easternmost boundary is at Longitude 135°4'E at the confluence of the Amur and Ussuri rivers.

The western boundary is at Longitude 70°E in the Pamirs.

The southernmost line of demarcation is at Latitude 4°N at James Shoal in the Tizard Bank and the reefs of the South Sand island group (Spratleys).

The northernmost point is at Latitude 53°57'N in the Sayan Ridge in northern Tannu Tuva.

In point of longitude, the territory of China extends from the extreme west to the extreme east over 64°4'.

In point of latitude, it extends from the extreme south to the extreme north over 49°57', the greater part in the temperate zone. Thus climatically China is situated in a superior geographic position.

China is characterized by its broad and integrated domain, salubrious climate and fertile soil, a combination unusual among the nations of the world.

In this advanced age of air and sea travel, China has become a neighbor of the United States, Canada and Latin America in the Western Hemisphere, as well as Australia and New Zealand in the Southern Hemisphere; while Japan, the Philippines and Indonesia are China's neighbors in Asia.

In the northeast, Manchuria is contiguous to Korea and Soviet Russia. In the north and northwest, Mongolia and Sinkiang (Chinese Turkestan) are contiguous to Soviet Russia. In the south and southwest, Tibet, Sikang, Yunnan, and Kwangsi are contiguous to India, Nepal, Bhutan, Burma, Laos, Vietnam, Afghanistan and Pakistan.

The eastern boundary of China, from the Peilun River in the Gulf of Tonkin in the south to the mouth of the Yalu River in the north, is contiguous to the sea. In the ocean lie thousands of islands and islets, among which the most prominent are Taiwan and Hainan, while the four island groups of East Sand (Pratas), West Sand (Macclesfield Bank), Middle Sand (Paracel Islands) and South Sand (Spratleys or Nansha Islands) are scattered about the South China Sea. Further, there are large continental shelves and territorial waters along the sea coast which constitute the maritime boundaries of China.

Except for the undemarcated areas in southeast Sinkiang adjoining Soviet Russia, Afghanistan, Pamir and India in the south, and those in west Yunnan bordering Burma, the present land boundaries of China are fixed as a result of negotiations with the various

countries concerned over a period of several centuries.

## TOPOGRAPHY

The topography of China is extremely complex, but is characterized by three main features. The first is the impressiveness of the landscape. The plateaus, basins, plains, gorges, valleys, deltas, highlands and deserts have a magnificence of their own. Secondly, the country is high in the west and low in the east, and may be likened to a giant ladder which has innumerable steps descending from the northwest to the southeast. The third feature is that China has more mountains than plains. The former consist of a succession of ranges, while the latter are narrowly confined.

### Mountains

China is a mountainous country. It is estimated that regions 1,000 meters (3,280 feet) above sea level comprise more than 68 percent of the total area of China; hilly land between 500 m (1,640 ft.) and 1,000 m (3,280 ft.) in altitude, 18 percent; and flat land below 500 m. (1,640 ft) only 14 percent. China's mountain ranges spread out eastward from the Pamir plateau in the shape of a fan.<sup>(1)</sup>

### Plateaus

Among China's plateaus the most prominent are:

#### *Pamir Plateau*

Situated in west Sinkiang, this plateau

---

(1) See Table I for the names and heights of mountains.

is a mass of sharply dissected high mountains, and has, from north to south, eight ranges whose average height is about 5,000 m. (16,400 ft.). The climate is severely cold; the land is uncultivable but suitable for grazing.

#### *Chinghai-Sikang-Tibet Plateau*

This is the biggest plateau in China, consisting of the whole of Chinghai and Tibet, the greater parts of Sikang, southwest Kansu, northwest Szechwan, and the northwest corner of Yunnan.

#### *Kansu-Shensi-Shansi Loess Highlands*

These start from the Yinshan Range in the north, reach southward into the Wei River valley, advance eastward to the Taihang Mountain, and adjoin the Chinghai Plateau to the west. They average between 1,000 m. (3,280 ft.) and 1,500 m. (4,920 ft.) above sea level and are mostly covered by loess.

#### *Yunnan-Kweichow Tableland*

This includes eastern Yunnan and the whole of Kweichow. The former is more distinctly a plateau containing larger areas of level plains or rolling uplands suitable for slope cultivation while the latter is cut by canyon-like valleys forming a number of small plains.

#### *Mongolian Steppe*

Located in China's extreme north, its length from east to west is 1,800 kilometers (1,120 miles); from north to south, 1,000 km. (620 mi.). It is bounded by the great Hsingan Range in the east, the Altai Mountains in the west, the

Kentai and Sayan Mountains in the north, and the Yinshan Range in the south. The average height within the steppe is between 1,000 m. (3,280 ft) and 1,500 m. (4,920 ft).

#### **Basins**

China has eleven noted basins.

The **Tarim Basin** is situated between the Tianshan and Kunlun Mountains in south Sinkiang. It is not only the largest inland basin in China, but also the broadest and most isolated in the world. The total area amounts to 920,000 sq. km. (355,120 sq. mi.).

The **Hohsi Corridor** starts from Kulang in eastern Kansu and reaches Tunhuang in the west of Kansu Province. It is over 1,000 km. (620 mi.) long. Shielded by highlands in the north and the south, it has a chain of oases, each having a dense population devoted to farming.

The **Dzungaria Basin** is situated in north Sinkiang between the Tianshan and Altai Mountains. The eastern and western portions of this basin are not secluded; while the southeast affords a main thoroughfare into Mongolia. The region has large grazing plains and presents a variety of landscapes.

The **Turfan Basin** is located in the Tianshan region in Sinkiang Province. It has an extremely low topography, and is the only basin in China below sea level. It is surrounded on three sides by high mountains and its total area is approximately 4,300 sq. km. (1,660 sq. mi.).

The **Tsaidam Basin**, situated in north Chinghai, is circumscribed on all sides by high mountains, but within the Basin itself there are vast plains whose average altitude is 2,700 m. (8,860 ft.).

The **Chinghai Lake Basin**, located in the east of the Tsaidam Basin, is so-called because of the Chinghai Lake, the largest lake in China. It has large plains which afford excellent grazing lands for animal husbandry.

The **Hanchung Basin** is situated in south Shensi and in the upper reaches of the Han River at an average height of only 500 m. (1,640 ft.).

The **Szechwan Basin** is a typical Chinese basin, surrounded by mountains with extensive plains and hills within the basin itself. The average height is less than 500 m (1,640 ft) above sea level. The famous Chengtu Plain with an area of 6,000 sq. km. (2,300 sq. mi.) dotted by irrigation canals and inhabited by a dense populace devoted to intensive agriculture, lies in the northwest. Economically this is the most important region in Szechwan.

The **Middle Yangtze River Basin** is situated between Ichang and Anking, covering the provinces of Hupeh, Hunan, Kiangsi and western Anhwei; it is surrounded on all sides by mountains and ridges. This basin may be divided into three parts: Yunmeng Basin in the west, Poyang Basin in the center and Anking Lowland in the east.

The **Tannu Tuva Basin** is located in northwest Mongolia, bounded by high mountains in the south and the

north. Within the basin are grazing plains and hunting forests.

The **Kobdo Basin** is situated between the Tannu Ola and Altai Mountains in west Mongolia. Its height is 500 m (1,640 ft.) to 1,000 m. (3,280 ft.). There are many lakes and rivers with plains for grazing purposes widely distributed. Kobdo and Uliassutai are its two important cities.

### Plains

The plains of China are mostly narrow, and few can be called extensive. The more important are: the Yellow-Hwai River Plain, located in Central China and known as the cradle of Chinese civilization; the Northeast Plain, with an area of over 517,500 sq. km. (199,760 sq. mi.), which ranks first in the country in soybean production, and is also abundant in coal and iron ores and called by geographers the life line of China; the Kiangsu-Chekiang Plain, which is also known as the Yangtze Delta, and famous in particular for rice and silk and designated as the center of wealth in southeast China.

The Kwangtung Delta is the most important plain in South China, favored by a number of waterways, so that inland navigation is extensively developed, and agriculture highly advanced. On Hainan Island the topography is low, flat and fragmentary. Only in its northeast corner lie plains which contain extensive farming lands and yield many kinds of fruit.

West Taiwan, with a mild sub-tropical climate favored by extensive irrigation and dams, is a highly developed and fertile agricultural area.



## RIVERS, CANALS AND LAKES

### Rivers

Three large rivers drain the three natural divisions of China—the Yellow River drains North China; the Yangtze River, Central China; and the Pearl River, South China.

The Yangtze River is the main artery of China, as well as the largest river in Asia and the fourth longest in the world. Its total length is 5,800 km (3,600 mi.). It rises in the western part of the Chinghai Plateau and has many tributaries. It traverses from west to east through fourteen provinces; the total area of its valley is nearly 1,959,332 sq. km. (756,402 sq. mi.) occupying almost 22 percent of the land surface of the whole country.

The Yellow River is the second largest in China, rising in the north ridge of the Kunlun Mountains in Chinghai, with a total length of 4,670 km. (2,900 mi.). Its basin covers about 1,260,000 sq. km. (486,360 sq. mi.) and comprises the major part of nine provinces.

The Pearl River, also known as the West River, is the largest waterway in South China. It is really three rivers: West, North and East Rivers, so-called because of the directions from which they flow. Together they converge in the Canton Delta. The Pearl River has a length of 2,100 km. (1,300 mi.) and the West River is its main tributary.<sup>(1)</sup>

### Canals

China has two noted canals. One

is the world-famous Grand Canal, oldest and longest in the world; it starts from Hangchow in the south and ends in Peiping, a distance of 1,800 km. (1,120 mi.). The other is the Hunan-Kwangsi Canal which links the Yangtze with the Pearl River and is 33 km (21 mi.) long.

### Lakes

Most of China's large lakes are found along the great rivers, serving as natural reservoirs.<sup>(2)</sup>

Among island lakes, the Sun-Moon Lake in Taiwan is the most famous. This lake, occupying an area of 44 sq. km. (17 sq. mi.), is a man-made lake used for power development, but is at the same time a popular scenic resort.

## CONTIGUOUS SEAS, SEA COAST AND SEAPORTS

### Contiguous Seas

The contiguous seas of China are understood to cover the Yellow Sea, the East China Sea and the northern part of the South China Sea, the boundary line of which should include the waters around all the islands in the South China Sea that are located north of Latitude 4° North, with an area of over 2,000,000 sq. km. (772,000 sq. mi.). The boundary line between the East China Sea and the South China Sea should be the Taiwan Straits in the south, and that between the East China Sea and the Yellow Sea should be the mouth of the Yangtze River in the north. The East China Sea has an area of about 700,000 sq. km. (270,200 sq. mi.). The Yellow Sea itself has an area of 550,-

(1) See Table II for major rivers in China.

(2) See Table III for locations and areas of important lakes in China.

000 sq. km. (212,300 sq. mi.). The Pohai (Po Sea) is its auxiliary gulf of 90,000 sq. km. (34,740 sq. mi.). It is surrounded by lands within the Chinese domain and is consequently tantamount to an inland lake.

### Sea Coast

The sea coast of China consists of the continental coast and the island coast. The former begins at the mouth of the Yalu River in the north, and ends at that of the Peilun River in the south. It is 11,100 km. (7,390 mi.) in length. Roughly speaking, the sea coast of the South China Sea is 4,000 km. (2,480 mi.) long; that of the East China Sea 3,100 km. (1,860 mi.); that of the Yellow Sea 2,100 km. (1,240 mi.); and that of the Pohai about 1,900 km. (1,180 mi.). The island coast is about 9,600 km. (5,960 mi.) in length, of which Taiwan and the Penghu Islands (Pescadores) occupy 1,476 km (917 mi) and Hainan Island takes 1,200 km. (745 mi). Thus the total length of both categories of sea coasts comes to about 20,700 km. (12,850 mi.).

### Seaports

China has many seaports as follows:

**Northeast China**—From Shanhaikwan to the Yalu River there are five important seaports: Antung, Dairen, Port Arthur, Yingkow and Hulutao.

**North China**—From Shanhaikwan south to the Shangtung-Kiangsu border, there are six important seaports: Chinwangtao, Tangku, Tientsin, Chefoo, Weihaiwei and Tsingtao.

**Central China**—From the Shangtung-Kiangsu border to the Chekiang-Fukien border there are such important seaports as Shanghai, Ningpo, Wenchow, and Tanghai.

**South China**—Between the Chekiang-Fukien border and the Peilun River are important ports like Foochow, Amoy, Swatow, Canton, Kwangchow Bay, Chungshan, Peihai, and Chinchow.

**Taiwan**—Chilung (Keelung) and Kaohsiung are the most important seaports in Taiwan. Others are. Hualien, Makung, Tanshui (Tamsui), and Taichung.

**Hainan**—Among the important ports are Haikow, Yulin, Sanya, and Pasuo.

## PENINSULAS AND ISLANDS

### Peninsulas

The **Liaotung Peninsula** has an area of 18,000 sq. km (6,950 sq. mi.), and is the second largest as well as the northernmost in China.

The **Shantung Peninsula** is the largest in China with an area of 35,000 sq. km. (13,510 sq. mi.).

The **Leichow Peninsula** is the southernmost peninsula with an area of 9,000 sq. km. (3,470 sq. mi.) and ranks third in size. It is separated from Hainan Island by the Chunchow Straits.

### Islands

In all, there are more than 3,500 islands and islets in China, of which the

largest are Taiwan and Hainan, each having an area of over 30,000 sq. km. (11,580 sq. mi.). All others are less than 1,000 sq. km. (386 sq. mi.) and located as follows:

**Pohai Islands**—Along the east and west coasts of the Liaotung Peninsula are Fengming, Changhsing and Chuhua (*Chrysanthemum*) Islands. In the north are Shihchiu and other islands. In the Pohai Gulf is the noted Miaotao (Temple Island) Archipelago, interspersed with fifteen islets.

**Yellow Sea Islands** — In between the Liaotung Peninsula and the Yalu River are the Lu (Deer) and Shihcheng Islands. Along the coast of Shantung are the Yangma and Liukung Islands.

**East China Sea Islands**—In the East China Sea are concentrated the greatest number of islands in China. From Chungming Island in the north to Amoy Island in the south, the long sea coasts of Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Fukien have approximately 3,400 islands, of which Taiwan is the largest. To its west lies the Penghu group of 64 islands. Chungming Island with 728 sq. km. (281 sq. mi.) and the Chushan Islands with 525 km. (203 sq. mi.) rank as the third and the fourth respectively. The islands of Amoy and Kinmen are navigation centers, occupying an extremely important position in respect to national defense and foreign trade.

**South China Sea Islands**—In the South China Sea, islands are numerous. Hainan, with 32,198 sq. km. (12,428 sq. mi.), is the second largest in China. Hongkong, ceded to Great Britain more than a century ago, and located near

the mouth of the Pearl River, is now the most important center of navigation and commerce in the Far East. In addition, four groups of islands are in the vicinity of Hainan Island: East Sand, Middle Sand, West Sand and South Sand Islands. These are largely formed by coral reefs and sand banks.

## CLIMATE

### Air Masses

The air masses that control or influence the climate of China can be roughly classified into four. The Siberian, the trade-wind, the tropical (from southwest) and the Australian air masses which, at certain times of the year, cross the equator penetrating the Philippines and even southern Taiwan. The influence of these four air masses over China varies according to the months and seasons of the year.

The Siberian air mass originates sometimes in the extremely powerful anticyclone, located in the Baikal area most of the year. In winter it is all prevailing, and still exerts a decisive influence in other seasons. In spring its influence decreases or becomes intermittent. This air mass is cold and dry both from the standpoint of absolute and also of relative humidity. In winter it is clear with good visibility; in other seasons it is laden with dust. Sometimes it will remain stationary for a week, covering almost the whole of China. In summer months, it does not penetrate below the 35th parallel.

The second air mass which influences the climate of China is the tropical air mass. This is hot and humid. On the surface its temperature is about

24°C (75.2°F), and in summer, when it has invaded all of China and has become stationary, the temperature goes up to 28°C (82.4°F). It advances steadily in a northeasterly direction. In spring it invades southeast China and becomes a very important weather factor. A frontal line is established between tropical air and Siberian air. Generally speaking, this line of discontinuity is oriented from ENE to WSW. All along this front there is persistent drizzle and sometimes groups of depressions develop. During the summer months its line of discontinuity moves into North China. Once well established, it produces warm, damp, and not very cloudy weather.

The third air mass that has an influence over China is that of the trade-wind. This belongs to a center of high pressure which, throughout the year, settles on the Pacific Ocean and produces the summer monsoon over the southeastern part of China. It is relatively humid and rather hot. It seems to have an average surface temperature of 26°C (78.8°F) and a relative humidity of 60 to 80 percent on the coast of China. Towards the end of spring the influence of this air mass becomes important. It forms, together with the tropical air mass, a line of discontinuity, causing persistent fogs and mists all along the China coast. In summer the trade-wind air mass settles down over eastern China. On the occasion of the strong typhoons in August-October, which hit eastern China and cover the Yangtze Valley, the trade-wind air, overflowing the cyclonic zone at high altitude, may even reach north and northeast China. It has no influence over China in winter.

The Australian air mass does not appear until the end of spring. It stays throughout the summer, disappearing towards the end of autumn, following the shift of the heat equator. It should be noted that tropical air acts over south and southwest China even in winter, and is therefore distinct from the Australian air mass. The nature of the Australian air mass is very humid and warm, and rather unstable, with showers and thunder storms. Its mean temperature, on the surface, is about 25°C (77°F). Its relative humidity ranges from 60 to 80 percent. It gives rather cloudy skies, often overcast and rainy.

### Temperature

The chief characteristic of temperature in China is its great annual variation. In winter, temperature decreases sharply from north to south. The Siberian air mass is so powerful that the seas and the lakes have hardly any moderating influence. Thus, in winter, isotherms are almost parallel with latitude, and the curve of the isotherms on the Yellow River elbow agrees with the prevailing tracks of the cold wave, reaching central China from the northwest. The advance of the cold wave at times approaches a velocity of 100 kilometers (62 miles) per hour.

It is cold in northern and central China. Snow fall is not heavy, but temperature drops are much sharper than in other countries at similar latitudes. The depth to which the ground is frozen may reach one meter (3.28 feet) in southern Mongolia. In North China it reaches from ten to twenty centimeters (4-8 inches) in depth. The most critical phenomenon for the agriculture of

China is the numerous cold waves which occur with uncertain frequency every winter. A sudden fall of temperature of  $10^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $50^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) in 24 hours is not uncommon. On December 5 and 6, 1935, the temperature fell  $19^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $66.2^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) within eighteen hours in Peiping. In northwest and northeast China the temperature may drop to  $-30^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-22^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) and even lower. On January 12, 1915,  $-45^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-49^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) was recorded at Siwantze, Chahar. Mientuho, in the northwest corner of Manchuria, once recorded a low of  $-50.1^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-58^{\circ}\text{F}$ ).

In January fine, clear, cold weather prevails over North China, while the skies are often misty and overcast south of the Yangtze. During this month, the isotherm of  $20^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $68^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) passes through the middle part of Hainan Island and the southern end of Taiwan, while in the northern border of Manchuria the monthly mean temperature reads  $-30^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-22^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). This is a difference of  $50^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $90^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) in 3,500 km. (2,174 mi.), or a temperature gradient of  $1^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $1.8^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) per 70 km. (44 mi.). China tends to have more rigorous winters, latitude by latitude, than the United States. In a few places, February is the coldest month.

In spring, especially in April, the aspect of the distribution of isotherms is interesting. The coastal regions are distinctly separated from those of the interior. The warmer zone in the interior has been clearly established. In Sian the mean temperature reaches  $15^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $59^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) while in Tsingtao, for instance, it still remains at  $10^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $50^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). At this time, the average temperature in Peiping is the same as that of Shanghai. The moderating action of the sea is

very marked, the winter monsoon with its cold waves having gradually ceased.

In contrast to the strong regional variations in winter, July temperatures are remarkably uniform. The isotherms moving south and north are widely spaced. The isotherm of  $26^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $78.8^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) parallels the middle coast and encloses most of the lowland of China. Peiping may have  $26.1^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $79^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). Even northern Manchuria has  $20^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $58^{\circ}\text{F}$ ), in comparison with  $28^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $82.4^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) in Hainan at the southernmost point. Over central China, from Honan to Hunan, and from Nanking to Chungking, there is an especially hot zone with isotherms at  $30^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $86^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). The  $28^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $82.4^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) isotherm, ascending along the coast from north to south, shows clearly the moderating influence of the sea.

In October, the cold influence of the winter monsoon becomes clearer, when approaching the Taiwan Straits. The sheltered Shantung Peninsula remains relatively warmer than the interior provinces situated at the same latitude.

The difference between maxima and minima extremes is very great in North China. For example, at Aigun, Heilungkiang, the absolute minimum in February 1920 was  $-43.9^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-47^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) and the same year in July the absolute maximum was  $35.6^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $96^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). In Sian, there were minima of  $-25^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-13^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) and maxima of  $45.2^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $113.4^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). In Shanghai there have been minima of  $-12.1^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $-10.2^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) and maxima of  $40.3^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $104.5^{\circ}\text{F}$ ). The highest temperature ever recorded in China is  $47.8^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $118^{\circ}\text{F}$ ) at Turfan, Sinkiang on July 4, 1940.

Variations are moderate in the south. In Canton, for instance, the absolute minimum was 1.7°C (35.1°F) and the absolute maximum was 36°C (96.8°F). In Hongkong, they were 2.7°C (36.9°F) and 36.1°C (106.1°F) respectively.

Eastern China has a climate resembling that of the eastern United States. But Chinese winters in the east are colder, summers are warmer. China also extends farther from north to south than the United States, so that it has a wider range of temperature.

### Precipitation

Precipitation includes rainfall, snowfall and occasional hail. The rainfall of China ranges from over 5,000 mm. (200 in.) a year to almost zero. In South China most places receive more than 2,000 mm. (80 in.); but north of the Ching Range there is a sharp decrease in the precipitation to 700 mm. (30 in.) or less. The major dividing line roughly follows the course of the Hwai River and the great chain of the Ching Range. To the north of this line, precipitation is not only slight, but also very uncertain, the mean variability mostly over 25 percent. To the south, quantities are much larger and their aspect is more regular.

Summer is generally the rainy season, especially in North China where many places receive 75 percent of their annual precipitation during June, July and August. Northwestern China is semi-arid. The total amount of precipitation is very low, although the limited rainfall comes when it is most needed for field crops.

There are three major types of rainfall in China—contact rains, thundery rains and cyclonic rains. The contact rain in China is mainly caused by Siberian and tropical air masses. Their contact generally takes place along a line from east to west. The average daily amount of these rains is around twenty to 40 mm. (0.8-1.6 in.) in restricted regions or on the mountains, but 100 mm. (4 in.) may be gained in 24 hours. This rain begins with a sort of mist which is precipitated; it decreases during noon hours (when temperature rises) to resume in the evening, preceded by the drizzle hour. In winter it is often a mixture of rain and melted snow, producing a most unhealthy sort of chill. In early summer, when mean temperature has soared to 20°C (68°F) or over, this intermittent rain (or “meiyu”) causes days to be very gloomy. Yet, because of their reduced amount and regular distribution, without freshening winds or sudden intensity, these rainfalls are most useful to farming.

Intensity of the thundery rains reaches a maximum during the summer storms and a minimum in the depression thunderstorms. The hourly maximum during a thunderstorm in Shanghai was 114 mm. (4.5 in.) on September 9, 1924. Sudden changes of temperature during these thunderstorms have recorded as much as 11°C (51.8°F) in one hour. In North China these storms add their rain water to that produced by the contact zone. In such a case, Tientsin had 367 mm. (14.5 in.) of rainfall in July 1914.

Rains caused by typhoons and by extratropical depressions are classified as cyclonic rains, but they differ from

each other by their intensity and their distribution over the zone of the temperate. Typhoons are violent disturbances of tropical origin, the intensity of their rains may cause as much damage as the wind. In Canton, the rainfall caused by typhoons amounts to about 24 percent of the annual total. At Ali-shan in Taiwan, 1,164 mm (46.8 in.) of rain fell in 24 hours during a typhoon on August 30, 1940. In Hongkong, during the 1937 typhoon, there were gusts of wind of 267 kph (167 mph). If the cyclone fills up, a very dense rain becomes gradually regular instead of intermittent, almost rhythmic with gusts of typhoon force. It may last for two or as many as four days. In August 1910 a typhoon which was filling up at Wuhu, Anhwei, produced four days of continuous heavy rain, causing floods in the whole area. In September 1914, a violent typhoon crossed northern Kiangsu. At Luan, Kiangsu, water rose ten meters (33 feet) in 36 hours, causing dikes to burst and the Grand Canal to overflow.

Typhoons passing over China sometimes make themselves felt as far as the northwestern provinces in the following manner: a layer of damp air, leaving the cyclone at 3,000 m. (9,840 ft.) levels, advances towards the spot where the typhoon is going. It will continue on its way towards the northwest even when the typhoon starts filling up. This air mass will condense on the lower layer of moderate Siberian air which still covers northwest China at this moment. The rainfall is sometimes very heavy.

Extratropical depression rains are beneficial to Chinese agriculture. Should

they fail, drought results. These depressions are formed on the cold or warm front developed where tropical air meets the Siberian air. If the front zone does not follow its normal course from the south to the north, and from the north to the south, floods may follow. The depression rains do not show a very large hourly intensity, sometimes only 50 to 70 mm. (2-2.8 in.) In the southwest and northwest regions there are always thundery manifestations accompanying the squall line; heavier rainfall may be expected as during heat storms in summer. However, they are of short duration and often very localized. June is the month for this kind of rain.

Except in certain parts of southern Tibet and eastern Manchuria, snowfall is not heavy in China. It rarely snows in the south, but there may be snow from December to March in the Yangtze valley, and from November to spring in North China. The Yangtze valley stations show greater snowfalls than regions further north, very often the monthly maximum has been higher than the annual mean. On January 21, 1940, Nanking had 200 mm. (8 in.) of snowfall in one day. In Shantung and southeastern Manchuria, snow is more abundant than at the same latitude in the interior. In southern Mongolia there are at times snowfalls from a clear sky.

In winter, fog prevails in South China, but in summer, on the contrary, it is more frequent in North China, especially around Shantung Peninsula.

Sand storms rage in China particularly in spring and early autumn. They have also been reported in December.

They follow the passage of extratropical depressions crossing the Mongolian Plateau and reaching the Great Plains in North China. Thus regions to the north of the Yangtze River are those which suffer them. Levels reached by these sand storms decrease from north to south.

Hailstorms are not very frequent in

China except in the northwest—Kansu and Shensi. Nevertheless in Kiangsi extraordinarily big hailstones fell during thunderstorms on April 26, 1914. At Tawoli, people and cattle were killed by hailstones said to weigh more than one kilogram (2.205 pounds) each. Some were measured, and said to be two to twelve cm. (0.8-4.7 in.) in diameter each.

TABLE I  
MOUNTAIN RANGES IN CHINA

| Name         | Location<br>(Province)  | Height<br>(Meters) |
|--------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Everest      | Tibet-Nepal             | 8,882              |
| Kunlun       | Sinkiang-Tibet-Chinghai | 7,724              |
| Minga Gongka | Sikang                  | 7,500              |
| Burokhoru    | Tibet                   | 7,200              |
| Kailas       | Tibet                   | 7,073              |
| Karakorum    | Sikang-Tibet            | 6,500              |
| Chilien      | Kansu                   | 5,928              |
| Tienshan     | Sinkiang                | 5,400              |
| Chinling     | Shensi                  | 4,000              |
| Yushan       | Taiwan                  | 3,950              |
| Tsekao       | Taiwan                  | 3,931              |
| Hsiukuluan   | Taiwan                  | 3,833              |
| Omei         | Szechwan                | 3,200              |
| Tannu Ola    | Tannu Tuva              | 3,046              |
| Wutai        | Shansi                  | 3,040              |
| Tapa         | Szechwan                | 3,000              |
| Changpai     | Liaoning                | 2,741              |
| Huangshan    | Anhwei                  | 1,910              |
| Taishan      | Shantung                | 1,545              |
| Tienmu       | Chekiang                | 1,520              |
| Lushan       | Kiangsi                 | 1,480              |
| Wutze        | Kwangtung               | 1,350              |
| Hengshan     | Hunan                   | 1,340              |

Remarks: 1 meter = 3.281 feet



TABLE II  
MAJOR RIVERS IN CHINA

| Name                                       | Location<br>(Province) | Length (Km) |
|--|------------------------|-------------|
| The Yellow River and its main tributaries  |                        |             |
| Yellow River                               |                        | 4,672       |
| Tao River                                  | Kansu                  | 231         |
| Huang River                                | Chinghai-Kansu         | 230         |
| Wuting River                               | Suiyuan-Shensi         | 230         |
| Yen River                                  | Shensi                 | 230         |
| Fen River                                  | Shensi                 | 692         |
| Wei River                                  | Shensi                 | 864         |
| Lo River                                   | Honan                  | 404         |
| Sin River                                  | Honan                  | 288         |
| The Yangtze River and its main tributaries |                        |             |
| Yangtze River                              |                        | 5,530       |
| Yulung River                               | Sikang                 | 1,324       |
| Min River                                  | Szechwan               | 864         |
| To River                                   | Szechwan               | 346         |
| Chialing River                             | Szechwan               | 1,000       |
| Wu River                                   | Szechwan-Kweichow      | 922         |
| Li River                                   | Hunan                  | 404         |
| Yuan River                                 | Hunan                  | 864         |
| Tze River                                  | Hunan                  | 749         |
| Siang River                                | Hunan                  | 1,152       |
| Han River                                  | Shensi-Hupeh           | 1,210       |
| Kan River                                  | Kiangsi                | 864         |
| The Pearl River and its main tributaries   |                        |             |
| Pearl River                                |                        | 1,958       |
| Peipang River                              | Kweichow-Kwangsi       | 350         |
| Liu River                                  | Kwangsi                | 520         |
| Yu River                                   | Kwangsi                | 750         |
| Kwei River                                 | Kwangsi                | 350         |
| Ho River                                   | Kwangtung              | 230         |
| Pei (North) River                          | Kwangtung              | 350         |
| Tung (East) River                          | Kwangtung              | 450         |
| The Northeastern Rivers                    |                        |             |
| Amur River                                 | Heilungkiang           | 4,672       |
|  |                        | 3,744*      |
| Liao River                                 | Jehol-Liaoning         | 1,440       |
| Yalu River                                 | Liaoning               | 806         |
| Tumen River                                | Liaoning-Kirin         | 460         |

(continued)

| Name                           | Location<br>(Province)       | Length (Km) |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------|
| <b>The Coastal Rivers</b>      |                              |             |
| Lwan River                     | Chahar-Jehol-Hopei           | 804         |
| Pai (or Hai) River             | Shansi-Hopei                 | 806         |
| Hwai River                     | Honan-Anhwei-Kiangsu         | 1,000       |
| Chientang River                | Anhwei-Chekiang              | 460         |
| Min River                      | Fukien                       | 576         |
| <b>The Southwestern Rivers</b> |                              |             |
| Red River                      | Yunnan-Indo-China            | 1,152       |
| Salween River                  | Yunnan-Burma                 | 2,016       |
| Mekong River                   | Sikang-Yunnan-<br>Indo-China | 2,000       |
| Tsangpo River<br>(Brahmaputra) | Tibet-Sikang-India           | 1,843       |
| Tarim River                    | Sinkiang                     | 2,190       |
| Selenga River                  | Mongolia                     | 1,267**     |
| Kobdo River                    | Mongolia                     | 691         |
| Ili River                      | Sinkiang                     | 524**       |

Remarks: \*\* In China

1 kilometer=0.621 mile.

**TABLE III**  
**IMPORTANT LAKES IN CHINA**

| Name of Lake | Location<br>(Province) | Surface Area<br>(sq. km.) |
|--------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Tungting     | Hunan                  | 3,750                     |
| Poyang       | Kiangsi                | 2,780                     |
| Taihu        | Kiangsu-Chekiang       | 3,600                     |
| Hungtseh     | Kiangsu-Anhwei         | ....                      |
| Tienchi      | Yunnan                 | ....                      |
| Erhhai       | Yunnan                 | ....                      |
| Kokonor      | Chinghai               | 4,200                     |
| Lop Nor      | Sinkiang               | ....                      |
| Tengri       | Tibet                  | 2,460                     |
| Tangra       | Tibet                  | 1,400                     |
| Zalling      | Tibet                  | 1,860                     |
| Kyaring      | Chinghai               | 570                       |
| Ngoring      | Chinghai               | 650                       |

Remarks: 1 square kilometer=0.386 square miles

## CHAPTER 3

### ECONOMIC RESOURCES

#### FARM PRODUCTS

Since ancient times China has been an agricultural state. In 1948, farmers made up 72.44 percent of the total population of the country; hence they constituted the main bulk of the population. Agriculture is the foundation of the Chinese economy.

#### Arable Land

It is estimated that the area of arable land on the Chinese mainland is 9,405,047 hectares (23,239,817 acres) which is only 10.7 percent of the total area. The Ministry of Interior in 1933 estimated the uncultivable land to be 8,344,808.6 ha. (20,620,022 a.)

#### Farm Products

China's multiple agricultural products can be roughly divided into four categories, of which staple foods constitute more than 85 percent of the total farm production.

#### STAPLE FOODS

The planting of rice and wheat takes the largest area of arable land. Rice is grown mostly in south and central China, south of the Chingling, Hwai

and Yellow rivers, in the Yangtze and Pearl River areas around Chao Lake, and in the province of Taiwan. Wheat is extensively grown throughout the country, particularly in North China, in the Yangtze River basin, north of the Hwai River and in the plains of the lower Yellow River in Honan and Shantung provinces.

Kaoliang and millet are mainly produced in the plains of the lower Yellow River, in Sungkiang and Liaoning provinces, and in the Fen River basin in Shansi Province.

The important maize-producing regions run along a straight line drawn from Huling in eastern Hokiang in northeast China to Lanchang in western Yunnan Province. The Yangtze valley is the center of barley, peas and broad beans. These products are also produced, though less abundantly, in North China.

The main sweet potato-producing regions are Central Szechwan, North Kiangsu, West Honan, Fukien and the Pearl River delta in Kwangtung. It is also one of the biggest crops of Taiwan.

#### COTTON AND HEMP

China takes third place in the world

production of cotton. Its production area is widely scattered. in the Yellow River valley, Yangtze valley, southeast coast along the sea, southwest plateau, the Northeast and Jehol, and South Sinkiang.

Fibers comprise hemp, flax, ramie, sisal and jute. Hemp is chiefly produced in Hunan, Hupeh, Szechwan, Hopei, Shantung and the Northeast; flax in Shansi, Hopei, Kiangsi, Shensi and Kirin; ramie in Hunan, Hupeh and Kiangsi; sisal in Taiwan and jute in West China and Taiwan.

#### VEGETABLE-OIL PRODUCTS

The main vegetable-oil products are soybean, peanut, rapeseed and sesame.

Soybean is mostly produced in the northeast, mainly in Kirin and Sungkiang. It was estimated in 1944 that the annual production of soybeans in all the northeast provinces was about 3,476,750 metric tons

Peanuts are mostly produced in the province of Shantung. The national production in 1946 was estimated at 2,263,600 M.T. Rapeseed is the chief crop of the winter season in South China provinces. Its production in the whole country in 1946 was 3,228,450,000 M.T.

The province of Honan is the chief region of sesame seed production. The total national production of sesame seed in 1944 was 7,000,000 M.T.

#### TOBACCO AND TEA

Tobacco is most abundantly produced

in Szechwan and Honan. Its national production in 1946 was 6,499,600 M.T.

Tea is extensively produced in Anhwei, Chekiang, Fukien, Yunnan, Szechwan and Taiwan. Green tea is produced in the largest quantity; brick tea and black tea come next. Its annual production in the whole country is about 931,556 M.T.

#### FORESTRY

Forest lands in China may be divided into six regions:

##### NORTHEAST FOREST REGION

This region includes the great Hsingan and Changpai mountains and the valleys of the Yalu, Sungari, and Tumen rivers, in which cedar, spruce and bald cypress are produced. The timber production of this region exceeds one third of that in the whole country. In this region, there are natural forests which are China's best forestry resources

##### SOUTHWEST FOREST REGION

This region includes the basins of the Chu, Min, Chingyi, Taitu and Liu river valleys, in which *kama kami* fir, Chinese hemlock, pine and oak are richly produced. The timber production is most abundant in the provinces of Sikang, Szechwan and Yunnan.

##### SOUTHEAST FOREST REGION

This region includes Taiwan and Hainan islands and the mountain areas of Fukien, in which *kama kami* fir, red cypress and Taiwan cypress are abundantly produced. The forest area is

the most extensive in the Min River valley and the timber production is richest in Taiwan.

#### NORTHWEST FOREST REGION

This region includes mountain areas of Tapashan, Chilienshan, Tienshan and Altaishan and the valleys of the Tao, Pailung, and Tatung rivers, and mountain areas in the upper Yellow River, in which spruce, *kama kami* fir and Chinese hemlock are produced.

#### CENTRAL CHINA FOREST REGION

This region includes the Yangtze tributaries in Hunan and Kiangsi and South Anhwei, where fir, cypress, maple and red pine are produced. Owing to the development of agriculture in central China, the forests in this region have been reduced almost to barrenness.

#### NORTH CHINA FOREST REGION

This region includes the hills in West Honan and Shantung, where fir, oak and Chinese hemlock are produced. The forest area is the smallest of all regions.

### FISHERIES AND GRAZING

#### Fish Production

China's fresh-water fish production is comparatively small while the production from the sea is substantial. Fish species like white herring, gizzard shad and snake mackerel are found abundantly around the continental shelves of less than 200 meters (656.2 feet) in depth along the coast. Warm ocean currents surround Taiwan and Hainan,

so that fish species like blue-fin tuna, little tunny and chub mackerel are also found in large numbers. Since there are no regions along the sea coast where warm and cold currents converge, the prospects of fishing harbors are rather limited.

#### Grazing

If a straight line is drawn from the great Hsingan mountain through the Great Wall and Lungshan along the east border of the plateaus in Chinghai, Sikang and Tibet to West Yunnan, this line would be a well-marked division for agriculture and pastoral grazing, i.e., the agricultural area on the east and the pastoral area on the west of this line. The area of pastoral grazing may be divided into three regions:

##### Plateau Grazing Region

This region includes Tarim and Chunksuer basins in the south and north of the Tienshan, the two Banners of Alashan and Ohchina in Manchuria, and the plateaus in Mongolia and Suiyuan.

##### Seasonal Grazing Region

This region includes the plateau of Chinghai, Sikang and Tibet, Pamir Plateau, Tienshan, Altaishan and Tanu Tuva.

##### Dual Agricultural and Grazing Region

This region includes the western corridor of the Yellow River, the plains on the Snares of Yellow River (黄河前套, 后套及西套,) Tulufan and Sangchien basins and the plateau of West Shensi.

## Mining

China is rich in mineral resources, a brief description of which follows.

### Coal

Coal fields are scattered in various areas north of the Yangtze River such as Fushun and Penki in Liaoning, Tatung and Pingting in Shansi, Kaiping, Lohsien, Tangshan, and Mentoukou in Hopei, Anyang, Yiyang and Hsiuwu in Honan, and Tungchwan in Shensi, where coal is good both in quality and in quantity. There are other important coal fields in the provinces of Kansu, Chinghai, Ninghsia, Sinkiang, Szechwan, Yunnan, Hupeh, Kiangsi and Kwangtung.

Before the war of resistance against Japan, the average annual production of coal in China was 30,000,000 M.T., but the production was sharply reduced during the war. According to statistics in 1947, the national production for that year was 19,487,000 M.T. of which Taiwan produced 1,100,000. The coal deposit in China is estimated at 265,311,000,000 M.T., which is 4.25 percent of the total deposit in the world and takes fourth place among all nations in coal reserves. There is plenty of bituminous coal which can be made into coke. Shansi has the largest coal reserve which is 47.92 percent of the whole country.

### Petroleum, Natural Gas and Oil Shale

Oil reserves in China spread from North Sinkiang to Yumen and Chiu-chuan in Kansu, North Shensi, and

through Chingling Mountain to the Szechwan basin. Most oil fields in Taiwan contain natural gas. Oil shale is found in the provinces of Liaoning, Shensi, Jehol, Kirin, Heilungkiang, Kansu, Kwangtung and Szechwan.

China's petroleum production is richest in Yumen. Total petroleum production in 1947 for the whole country was 35,412,000 litres (7,800,000 US gallons,) diesel oil 16,616,400 lit. (967,000 US gal.) and natural gas 40,068,668 cu. m. (1,414,825,000 cu. ft.)

Oil deposit in the whole country is estimated at 206,000,000 M.T. Sinkiang takes first place, having 58.24 percent of the total deposit, and the provinces of Kansu and Shensi come next.

### Iron

China's iron mines are scattered in northeast, north and southwest China and the Yangtze valley. The most noted iron mines are Penki and Anshan in Liaoning, Suanhwa in Chahar, Chinlingchen in Shantung, Tangtu and Fanchang in Anhwei, Tayeh in Hupeh, and Chiliang and Peiling in Szechwan. The iron deposit for the whole country is estimated at 2,150,511 M.T. mainly limonite, hematite and magnetite. The three provinces of Liaoning, Liaopei and Antung have the largest iron deposit totalling about 1,390,050,000 M.T., and Hupeh Province comes next.

In all reserves of iron ore, those containing over 40 percent of pure iron make up 49 percent of the total deposit.

### Manganese

The production of the manganese

minerals at Chinghsien and Fangcheng in Kwangtung, Wushun and Kweiping in Kwangsi, Siangtan in Hunan, and Loping in Kiangsi is the best in quality.

The total deposit of manganese mines in the whole country is estimated at about 29,388,700 M.T., of which about 18,661,000 M.T. are in Kwangtung and the rest in Kiangsi and Kwangsi.

### **Tungsten**

China is one of the leading producers of tungsten (wolfram) in the world. Important reserves are found in the provinces of Kiangsi, Hunan, Kwangtung, Kwangsi and Yunnan. Total deposit of tungsten in the whole country is estimated at about 2,035,300 M.T. It is richest in Kiangsi with 1,647,500 M.T. or 80.95 percent of the total. Kwangtung and Hunan rank next in importance.

### **Tin**

Tin is also one of the important minerals in China. The chief regions of production are Koki in Yunnan, Hohsien in Kwangsi, and in the provinces of Kwangtung, Hunan and Kiangsi. The annual production in Koki is about 8,000 M.T. In other places the annual average production is 3,000 M.T.

Of the tin reserves in the whole country, those containing pure tin are about 652,000 M.T. with 360,000 M.T. in Yunnan Province, 55.21 percent of the total, with Kiangsi and Kwangtung next.

### **Antimony**

Antimony is one of China's export

minerals. Antimony mines are scattered in the nine provinces of Hunan, Kwangtung, Kiangsi, Kweichow, Yunnan, Szechwan, Anhwei, Kiangsi and Chekiang, among which the Singhwa district in Hunan produces the most, and Kwangtung, Kwangsi and Yunnan produce a lesser quantity. China's production of pure antimony once reached 33,000 M.T. during World War I. It dropped sharply in later years. In 1947 the national production was 1,580 M.T.

The total deposit of antimony in the whole country is about 3,802,870 M.T. with 1,995,500 M.T. in Hunan, 509,810 M.T. in Kweichow, and Kwangsi and Yunnan next.

### **Mercury**

The chief production centers are Tungjen and Yuping in Kweichow, and Hwanghsien and Fenghwang in Hunan. There are also mercury mines in the provinces of Szechwan, Yunnan and Sikang. During the war of resistance against Japan, the total annual production was from 80 to 100 M.T. In 1946, the annual production was only 31 M.T. It was estimated that in the districts of Tungjen, Hwanghsien, Siyang, Paoshan, etc. the mercury reserves are about 1,800 M.T.

### **Copper**

Copper mines in China are mainly scattered in Hweitse and Chiaochia in Yunnan; Panshih and Yenki in Kirin; Penki and Antung in Liaoning; and in the provinces of Szechwan, Sikang, Kweichow, Hupeh, Shansi and Taiwan. These mines are not rich in yield since they have been worked for a long time. Copper deposit in the whole country is

estimated at 1,017,800 M.T.

### **Lead and Zinc**

Lead and zinc are often mined together. Their producing centers are in Hunan, Antung, Szechwan, Sikang, Yunnan and Sinkiang.

The annual production before 1937 was over 2,000 M.T. of pure lead and over 500 M.T. of pure zinc. In 1947, pure lead production amounted to 771 M.T. and pure zinc 320 M.T. It is estimated that lead reserve in the whole country is 22,000,000 M.T. and zinc reserve at Tienpaoshan in Sikang is 100,000 M.T.

### **Gold and Silver**

In China, gold is mostly mined from placers. It is mostly produced in Heilungkiang. It is also produced in the provinces of Kirin, Liaoning, Jehol, Chahar, Mongolia, Suruiyan, Chinghai, Kansu, Sinkiang, Szechwan and Sikang and Taiwan. The important areas of gold-mining are in the provinces of Hunan, Shantung, Antung and Taiwan.

Silver is produced as a by-product from the smelting of lead and zinc. It is chiefly produced in Honan and Yunnan and the annual production is about 3,750 hectograms (13,226.8 ounces.)

### **Bismuth, Molybdenum, Arsenic, Aluminum and Nickel**

The mining of bismuth and molybdenum often goes together with the mining of tungsten (wolfram). They are produced in Kwangtung, Kiangsi and Hunan. Bismuth reserve is esti-

mated at about 6,900 M.T. in Kiangsi and 1,900 M.T. in Kwangsi.

Arsenic is produced in Hunan, Yunnan, Kwangtung and Kwangsi.

The chief material for producing aluminum is alum sulphate, which is largely produced at Poshan and Tsechwan in Shantung. Aluminum deposit in the whole country is estimated at 15,000,000 M.T., and alum pyrite 267,548,000 M.T.

Nickel ore is found in the two districts of Hweili and Tienchuan in Sikang. Its deposit is about 70,000 M.T.

### **Salt and Gypsum**

Salt production is very extensive in China. It is produced from three different sources, i.e., sea water, rock and salt wells. Sea salt is produced in the coastal provinces and Taiwan. Rock salt is produced in the Northeast and Mongolia. Salt wells are operated in Szechwan, Sikang and Yunnan. The annual salt production in the whole country is 60,000,000 M.T.

The important areas for the production of gypsum are Yingchen in Hupeh, Hsiangtan in Hunan, and in the provinces of Shansi, Kwangtung, Shensi, Kansu and Anhwei. The annual production is about 50,000 M.T. and its deposit is about 610,000,000 M.T.

### **Sulphur and Phosphorus**

Sulphur is produced in nearly every province in China. Its deposit in the whole country is estimated at about 17,169,000 M.T. of which Szechwan has the most, about 5,098,700 M.T.



Phosphorus is produced in Yunnan and Kiangsu, as well as in West Sand and South Sand islands. The best ore contains 30 to 37 percent of the product. Yunnan has the largest reserve of about 45,126,000 M.T.

#### **Others**

Uranium has been discovered in

Kwangsi, Liaoning, Sikang, and Taiwan. So far no estimate has been made in regard to its deposit. Thorium has also been discovered in Hunan and Kwangsi. In Taiwan uranium with zirconium content has also been discovered but its quantity cannot yet be ascertained.

## CHAPTER 4 POPULATION

With the fall of the Chinese mainland, no completely accurate information is available for the estimate of population increase. The inflated figures released by the Communists cannot be taken seriously. The last reliable figures were derived from the statistical reports made public by the Ministry of Interior in 1948, partly on the basis of the census taken and partly from the household registrations made by the provinces, municipalities, including those of the countries and cities of Taiwan. The total population of the country was then placed at 466,799,649<sup>(1)</sup> which constitutes about 20 percent of the world's population, excluding some 14,000,000 overseas Chinese scattered in different parts of the world. There follows a brief account of the population distribution density and the ratio between male and female population of the country.

Natural environment greatly affects the distribution of population. The chief factors are topography, products, climate and communications. The natural environment and topographic features are basic to the choice of human habitation; the variety and quantity of products determine the mode of human consumption and living; climate protects or impairs the health and life of man; communications are the necessary medium for the advancement of human civilization and economy. The distribution of population is more or less conditioned by these factors.

Szechwan Province with 50,000,000 people has the largest population among all provinces. Kiangsu and Shantung provinces, with a population of above 30,000,000 each, come next; the provinces that have a population of over 20,000,-

---

(1) See Table I

000 include Anhwei, Hupeh, Hunan, Hopei, Honan and Kwangtung, and provinces of over 10,000,000 include Chekiang, Kiangsi, Shansi, Shensi, Fukien, Kwangsi, Kweichow and Ninghsia. The province, Hsingan has the smallest population, less than 500,000. Shanghai is the largest city with a population around 5,000,000. Generally speaking, natural environment and area largely determine the distribution of population. Kiangsu and Chekiang are neighboring provinces almost the same size, but the ratio of population is 5:3, because of the difference in topography and geology. Kiangsi and Hunan are similar in topography, but the ratio of population is 1:2, because of the difference in size. As to natural areas, the plains have the largest population; basin lands, highlands, plateaus and steppes follow in that order. Thus, lowlands of less than 500 meters (1,640 feet) above sea level are most conducive to the development of agriculture and industry, hence are most densely populated. For instance, the plains in northeast and north China, the Yangtze and Hwai valleys, the West Lake Basin and the Pearl River Delta, favored by a temperate climate, are the most densely populated areas in China. Secondly, lands which are 500 to 1,000 m. (1,640-3,280 ft) above sea level, such as the fertile regions of Ninghsia, the deeply-corroded sections of the southeastern seacoast, the northwest loess-highlands and the canyons and hillsides of Yunnan and Kweichow are all suited to cultivation, and therefore also densely populated.

Thirdly, the plateaus and steppes 1,000 to 2,000 m. (3,280-6,560 ft) above

sea level, like those in Mongolia and Sinkiang, having a dry climate and unproductive soil, are suitable only for animal grazing. Since they are isolated from, or not easily accessible to, the outside world, they are unlikely to have large populations. Finally, lands whose altitudes are above 3,000 m. (9,840 ft.) are usually surrounded by high mountains, subject to extremely cold climate, yielding few products and severely restricted by communications, thus the number of inhabitants is bound to be small. Examples are large parts of Sikang, Tibet and Chinghai.

The southeast of the Chinese mainland is most densely populated, with an average of 300 persons per square kilometers (777 per square mile), and the northwest is most sparsely populated with an average of one to two persons. Thus, such administrative districts as Tibet, Sinkiang, Chinghai and Hsingan have a population of less than three persons per square mile, while the southeastern provinces of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Shantung have dense populations, particularly Kiangsu Province which is the most densely-populated province of China with an average of 335.29 per sq. km. (868.4 per sq. mi.) The average population density of the whole country is 47.65 per sq. km. (123.41 per sq. mi.) But the density of population in urban areas goes far beyond the average population density of the country. For example, Tientsin has a population density of 9,569.47 per sq. km. (24,784.75 per sq. mi.), while the city of Harbin which has the smallest population among cities has 945.51 per sq. km. (2,448.87 per sq. mi.) <sup>(1)</sup>

---

(1) See Table II

The average ratio between male and female population is 109.5 against 100 (i.e. every 100 females to 109.5 males) which is higher than that of European and American countries. The ratio between males and females with the exception of Tibet, which is as high as 100 to 185.7, ranges from 100 to 99 up to 128,

as shown in the attached table. In urban districts, the percentage is higher than that of the provinces. This is due to the fact that cities offer more opportunities for employment. Such a condition is also true in European and American countries.

TABLE I  
SEX RATIO OF POPULATION OF CHINA

| Locality     | Total      | Male       | Female     | Sex Ratio<br>(Female=100) |
|--------------|------------|------------|------------|---------------------------|
| Taiwan       | 9,690,250  | 4,942,534  | 4,474,716  | 104.1                     |
| Kiangsu      | 36,080,123 | 18,601,481 | 17,478,642 | 106.4                     |
| Chekiang     | 19,958,715 | 10,541,213 | 9,417,502  | 111.9                     |
| Anhui        | 22,462,217 | 11,869,001 | 10,593,216 | 112.0                     |
| Kiangsi      | 12,506,912 | 6,490,636  | 6,016,276  | 107.8                     |
| Hubei        | 20,975,559 | 10,946,783 | 10,028,776 | 109.2                     |
| Hunan        | 25,557,926 | 13,476,892 | 12,081,034 | 111.6                     |
| Szechwan     | 47,437,387 | 24,266,746 | 23,170,641 | 104.7                     |
| Sikang       | 1,696,600  | 851,144    | 845,456    | 100.7                     |
| Hopei        | 28,719,057 | 15,438,888 | 13,280,169 | 116.3                     |
| Shantung     | 38,865,254 | 19,334,890 | 19,530,364 | 99.0                      |
| Shansi       | 15,247,059 | 8,348,598  | 6,898,461  | 121.0                     |
| Honan        | 29,654,095 | 15,097,753 | 14,556,342 | 103.7                     |
| Shensi       | 10,011,201 | 5,245,452  | 4,765,749  | 110.1                     |
| Kansu        | 7,090,517  | 3,696,201  | 3,394,316  | 108.9                     |
| Chinghai     | 1,307,719  | 658,815    | 648,904    | 101.5                     |
| Fukien       | 11,143,083 | 5,771,334  | 5,371,749  | 107.4                     |
| Kwangtung    | 27,209,968 | 14,409,238 | 12,800,730 | 112.6                     |
| Kwangsi      | 14,636,337 | 7,636,084  | 7,000,253  | 109.1                     |
| Yunnan       | 9,065,921  | 4,552,461  | 4,513,460  | 100.9                     |
| Kweichow     | 10,173,750 | 5,100,983  | 5,072,767  | 100.6                     |
| Liaoning     | 10,007,204 | 5,143,519  | 4,863,685  | 105.8                     |
| Antung       | 2,992,305  | 1,650,083  | 1,342,222  | 122.9                     |
| Liaopei      | 4,627,841  | 2,424,180  | 2,203,661  | 110.0                     |
| Kirin        | 6,465,449  | 3,473,239  | 2,992,210  | 116.1                     |
| Sungkiang    | 2,570,806  | 1,506,060  | 1,064,746  | 141.5                     |
| Hokiang      | 1,841,000  | 959,500    | 881,500    | 109.9                     |
| Heilungkiang | 2,844,211  | 1,605,977  | 1,238,234  | 129.7                     |
| Nunkiang     | 3,333,409  | 1,839,547  | 1,493,862  | 123.1                     |
| Hsingan      | 327,563    | 184,026    | 143,537    | 128.2                     |
| Jehol        | 6,196,974  | 3,287,177  | 2,909,797  | 113.0                     |
| Chahar       | 2,185,774  | 1,199,999  | 985,775    | 121.7                     |
| Suiyuan      | 2,233,226  | 1,243,767  | 989,459    | 125.7                     |
| Ningsia      | 759,002    | 414,331    | 344,671    | 120.2                     |
| Sinkiang     | 4,047,452  | 2,152,597  | 1,894,855  | 113.6                     |

(continued)

| Locality  | Total       | Male        | Female      | Sex Ratio<br>(Female=100) |
|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------------------------|
| Tibet     | 1,000,000   | 650,000     | 350,000     | 185.7                     |
| Mongolia  | —           | —           | —           | —                         |
| Nanking   | 1,113,972   | 636,595     | 477,377     | 133.4                     |
| Shanghai  | 4,630,385   | 2,561,236   | 2,069,149   | 123.8                     |
| Peiping   | 1,721,546   | 958,638     | 762,908     | 125.7                     |
| Tientsin  | 1,772,840   | 1,013,359   | 759,481     | 133.4                     |
| Tsingtao  | 850,508     | 466,138     | 384,370     | 121.3                     |
| Chungking | 985,673     | 558,002     | 427,671     | 130.5                     |
| Canton    | 1,128,065   | 607,932     | 520,133     | 116.9                     |
| Hankow    | 721,598     | 399,617     | 321,981     | 124.1                     |
| Sian      | 628,449     | 384,624     | 243,825     | 157.8                     |
| Mukden    | 1,021,057   | 566,682     | 454,375     | 124.7                     |
| Dairen    | 543,690     | 358,736     | 184,954     | 193.8                     |
| Harbin    | 760,000     | 481,917     | 278,083     | 173.3                     |
| Total     | 466,799,649 | 244,004,605 | 222,795,044 | 109.5                     |

Source : The Office of Statistics, Ministry of Interior.

Remarks: Figures of Taiwan are based on the data of "Resident Population" at the end of 1957; other figures are based on data before 1948.

Kwangtung Province includes Hainan Special Administrative District.

TABLE II

## DENSITY OF POPULATION BY ADMINISTRATIVE DIVISIONS ON CHINA

| Locality | Population | Area<br>(Sq. Km.) | Density<br>(Population per Sq. Km.) |
|----------|------------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Taiwan   | 9,690,250  | 35,961.21         | 269.46                              |
| Kiangsu  | 36,080,123 | 107,608.84        | 335.29                              |
| Chekiang | 19,958,715 | 102,646.29        | 194.44                              |
| Anhui    | 22,462,217 | 146,303.47        | 153.53                              |
| Kiangsi  | 12,506,912 | 165,259.28        | 75.68                               |
| Hupei    | 20,975,559 | 186,229.77        | 112.63                              |
| Hunan    | 25,557,926 | 204,771.00        | 124.81                              |
| Szechwan | 47,437,387 | 303,318.18        | 156.39                              |
| Sikang   | 1,696,600  | 451,521.00        | 3.76                                |
| Hopei    | 28,719,057 | 140,122.39        | 204.96                              |
| Shantung | 38,865,254 | 145,383.00        | 267.33                              |
| Shansi   | 15,247,059 | 156,419.64        | 97.48                               |
| Honan    | 29,655,095 | 165,141.43        | 179.57                              |
| Shensi   | 10,011,201 | 187,701.47        | 53.34                               |
| Kansu    | 7,090,517  | 391,506.28        | 18.11                               |

(continued)

| Locality     | Population  | Area<br>(Sq. Km.) | Density<br>(Population per Sq. Km.) |
|--------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Chinghai     | 1,307,719   | 667,218.06        | 1.96                                |
| Fukien       | 11,143,083  | 121,112.13        | 92.01                               |
| Kwangtung    | 27,209,968  | 220,005.25        | 123.68                              |
| Kwangsi      | 14,636,337  | 218,923.50        | 66.86                               |
| Yunnan       | 9,065,921   | 420,465.50        | 21.56                               |
| Kweichow     | 10,173,750  | 170,196.22        | 59.77                               |
| Liaoning     | 10,007,204  | 68,219.84         | 146.69                              |
| Antung       | 2,992,305   | 63,906.53         | 46.82                               |
| Liaopei      | 4,627,841   | 122,538.46        | 37.77                               |
| Kirin        | 6,465,449   | 95,607.86         | 67.62                               |
| Sungkiang    | 2,570,806   | 85,273.38         | 30.15                               |
| Hokiang      | 1,841,000   | 129,144.80        | 14.26                               |
| Heilungkiang | 2,844,211   | 208,382.02        | 13.65                               |
| Nunkiang     | 3,333,409   | 77,326.32         | 43.11                               |
| Hsingan      | 327,563     | 265,337.57        | 1.23                                |
| Jehol        | 6,196,974   | 199,091.50        | 31.13                               |
| Chahar       | 2,185,774   | 278,957.25        | 7.84                                |
| Suiyuan      | 2,233,226   | 329,397.19        | 6.78                                |
| Ninghsia     | 759,002     | 233,320.00        | 3.25                                |
| Sinkiang     | 4,047,452   | 1,711,930.95      | 2.36                                |
| Tibet        | 1,000,000   | 1,215,780.50      | 0.82                                |
| Mongolia     | —           | 1,621,200.75      | —                                   |
| Nanking      | 1,113,972   | 559.27            | 1,991.83                            |
| Shanghai     | 4,630,385   | 617.99            | 7,492.65                            |
| Peiping      | 1,721,546   | 706.93            | 2,435.24                            |
| Tientsin     | 1,772,840   | 185.26            | 9,569.47                            |
| Tsingtao     | 850,508     | 772.00            | 1,101.69                            |
| Chungking    | 985,673     | 294.31            | 3,349.10                            |
| Canton       | 1,021,057   | 262.00            | 3,897.16                            |
| Hankow       | 721,598     | 133.71            | 5,396.74                            |
| Sian         | 1,128,065   | 252.88            | 4,460.87                            |
| Mukden       | 628,449     | 207.66            | 3,026.34                            |
| Dairen       | 760,000     | 803.80            | 945.51                              |
| Harbin       | 543,690     | 149.55            | 3,635.51                            |
| Total        | 466,799,649 | 11,418,174.19     | 47.65                               |

Source : The Office of Statistics, Ministry of Interior.

Remarks: Total of Density does not include Mongolia since information concerning its population is not available.

Kwangtung Province includes Hainan Special Administrative District.

1 square kilometer=0.386 square mile.

## CHAPTER 5

# RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

### INTRODUCTORY

Chinese classics abound in animistic references. The worship of natural objects, such as the sacred mountains, was a government duty throughout the imperial days. Strange-looking rocks, time-honored trees, and unusual objects are still believed by not a few to be in possession of a spirit developed by nature in a mystic way. Animals, it is believed, may deliberately expose themselves to nature's mystic influences and become immortals with magic powers. Superimposed on this primitive animism are superstitions and beliefs due to the influence of post-Lao-tze Taoism, and later of Buddhism. Mohism was intensely religious; yet for reasons one need not go into here, it exerted no influence on Chinese religion.

Theologically, the idea of a Supreme Ruler presiding over the entirety of time and space was dominant already at the dawn of Chinese civilization. The *Book of Ancient Records (Shu Ching)* mentions *Shang-ti* (God) as well as *Tien* (Heaven). A more abstract concept of *Tien Tao* (Heaven's ways) developed into that of the eternal, absolute *Tao*. Since this word is made use of by different schools of philosophy in China, it is impossible to say what it actually means. To be comprehensive, *Tao* may

be roughly described as a concept compounding the Third Person of the Christian Trinity, which is mystic, with the spirit of physical science, which aims at unraveling nature's mysteries. A simplified definition of *Tao* might be "The Way"

While both Lao-tze (604-531 B.C.) and Confucius (550-479 B.C.) must be regarded as the main influences that have largely depersonalized the Supreme Ruler, and in one way or another equated Him with *Tao*, their approach and theses are markedly different. Lao-tze's contributions, if one may oversimplify the matter, are in the realm of the science of *Tao* while those of Confucius in the arts, especially man's art of living. Lao-tze in modern terminology would have us look at the universe (and man in it) with the coolness and detachment of science. There is a *way* to Utopia, to immortality, or to living hell. It is all the same to science whatever the destination may be. In short, the Lao-tzian *Tao* is amoral. Confucius, on the other hand, would have us feel with the universe, beginning with our fellows, with the sympathy and enthusiasm of a poet. The Confucian *Tao* is essentially moral.

The Chinese objective concept of *Tao* found sublime efflorescence in Lao-tze

himself. But its full beauty was not revealed until Chuangtze (4th and 3rd c. B.C.) took it up. In the light of the writings of these two extraordinary geniuses of all time, *Tao* permeates and conditions everything. It is accessible to man from without, if not realizable by him from within, through freeing himself from external encumbrances including that of his own self. In an ideal Laotzian social order, there is neither society nor order; everyone abandons himself to the natural flux of *Tao* like a swimmer floating effortlessly with the stream in blissful content. Absolute *laissez faire* is the keynote in Laotzian Utopia. Moral freedom is only attainable through dispensing with the indispensable, both the physical and the emotional. Let things follow their natural course. Reduce human efforts to a minimum. What is not natural is artificial, and artificiality is not *Tao*. The Western feverish life after money, fame, power, progress, and sensuous enjoyment is anathema to the Chinese concept of contentment and true living. One must attribute this to Taoism.

Nevertheless, with its emphasis on means, and its negative approach to man's sense of value, the Laotzian concept of *Tao* in its secondary development is capable of callousness, particularly in the spheres of statecraft and military strategy. Some branches of Taoist teaching soon blossomed in the persons of Su Chin and Chang I as opportunistic politicians; in Shen Pu-hai and Han Fei as ruthless legalists; and in Sun Pin and Wu Chi as military strategists. They were the Machiavellis, the Dracos, and the Clausewitz's of China during the period of the Warring States (403-221 B.C.). There is thus

within the compass of Taoism room for extreme *laissez faire* and skilful exploitation of human weakness—a wide span! Here, China is fortunate to have had Confucius, whose influence tends powerfully to curb this development.

Unlike Laotze, Confucius in his de-personalization of the Supreme Ruler approached *Tao* from a more pragmatic angle. In fact, Confucius rarely discoursed with his disciples or his other contemporaries on the subject of the nature of man, or Heaven's Ways, or spiritual beings. "Give one's self earnestly to what is due to man and keep aloof from spiritual beings," advised Confucius, "for that is wisdom." He anticipated Alexander Pope in asserting that "the proper study of mankind is man."

Confucius more than anyone else rescued China from superstition and runaway mysticism on the one hand, and the tyranny of science and technology on the other. In a sea of philosophic chaos, Confucius and his principal followers, Tsengtze (his immediate disciple), Tzessu (his grandson), Mencius (372-289 B.C.) and Hsun Ching (3rd c. B.C.) successfully perched Chinese culture for nearly 25 centuries solidly on a rock of humanism related to a rationalistic framework of ultimate truth. One upshot of this is that the Chinese people as a whole are the least religious in the world, despite their apparent indulgence in Taoistic magic or Buddhistic rituals.

Yet Confucius was himself not irreligious. He had a sense of mission, before the fulfilment of which he be-

lieved himself safe from clandestine attempts at his life. His concept of the Infinite, and man's guidance as seen in it, is principally revealed in the *Conspectus* which he composed for the *Book of Changes* (*I Ching*).

It was an interesting coincidence that Pythagoras, Confucius' contemporary in Greece, expounded a theory of the universe in terms of a simple configuration of numbers, while the *Book of Changes* attempts to symbolize change in a simple pattern of parallel lines. But the Pythagorean *Tao* is nearer the Laotzian than the Confucian, since it is more concerned with science than moral law. *I Ching* traces the sequences of change and finds in them simplicity and changelessness. It is the original basis of many Chinese religions and oracles.

### CONFUCIANISM

The Confucian or moralistic conception of *Tao* seeks pragmatic as well as philosophic expression in acts of *Jen*. *Jen* is a word that defies definition, but may be approximately equated to the essence or principle of life. *Jen* is love, creativity and harmony. The kernel of a seed is its *Jen*. In human relations *Jen* finds expression in inner sympathy as well as in tangible reciprocity. In philosophy, *Jen* harmonizes diversity and bridges the voids which separate incompatibles. Mind and matter, the spirit and the flesh, the human and the divine are, according to the Chinese mind, not pairs of disparate independents. Thus the credits and debits in accountancy do not create chaos or contradiction. On the contrary, they harmonize as a whole.

The conception of *Jen* as expounded in the Confucian classics (particularly the *Four Books*) is a broad way leading to an art of living at peace with one's self and therefore with fellow men and the universe. Wherever Confucianism held even moderate sway, a minimum of governmental authority was all that was necessary to keep the whole of Cathay in peace. The people fell into good order of themselves by virtue of the principle of *laissez faire*—a principle that Confucianism shares with Laotzian Taoism.

While the legalism derivable from Laotze's teachings may seriously curtail *laissez faire*, there is no danger of such derivative from any Confucian political economy. "Do not do unto others what you would not have others do to you," says Confucius. Strict *laissez faire* eschews imposing kindness gratuitously on others. In this negative version of the Christian Golden Rule, one finds Confucius on guard against the authoritarian state.

The weakness of Confucianism is its meager provision to ease the pangs of spiritual hunger. This need was first partially met by Buddhism, which in time stimulated the birth and development of the Sung and the Ming Dynasty schools of Neo-Confucianism. These schools discoursed much on what the Master himself discoursed least. Among these scholars, Chu Hsi's (1130-1200) approach, for example, was more like that of St. Paul's, while Wang Yang-ming's (1472-1529) resembled St. John's. The former emphasizes the aspect of man in *Tao*, the latter, *Tao* in man. But both derived much inspiration from the *Zen* school of Bud-



dhimism. The spiritual hunger further opened the soul to Jesus Christ and Mohammed. But due to their insistence on monotheism, Christianity and Islamism have not so far been accepted to the same extent or depth as Buddhism. There is, however, no reason why they should not be so accepted in the future.

The strength of Confucianism resides in its rationalistic approach to truth, its relevance to common-sense standards of right and wrong, its all-embracing scope of harmony, and its foundation on life and emphasis on the art of living. The Confucian social order is for the free and civilized. Like Communism, Confucianism looks forward to universality for its fullest effect. But unlike Communism, it rejects all means but the morally right. In this respect, Confucianism comes closest to Christianity in its this-world authenticity.

Confucius was, according to himself, a transmitter, not a maker. Confucianism conserves, harmonizes, develops and hands down. It is not a *fast accompli*; it is an activating principle and "a becoming." As the Five Elemental Virtues (of water, fire, wood, metal, and earth) wax and wane in turn, fortunes or empires are made and unmade—but *Tao* goes on unchanged and unchangeable. Between the Eternal Immutable *Tao* and the changing world is the Grand Mediator, "Ta Cheng Chi Sheng Hsien Shih Kung Tze" (The Grand Consummate Most Sagacious Ancient Teacher Master Kung). Confucius is the hope in a Chinese Pandora's Box, for he never says die.

It is justifiable to take Confucianism

as the spirit of Chinese wisdom from the very beginning of Chinese civilization, then the answer to Confucianism is China and the answer to China is, *par excellence*, Confucianism

## TAOISM

Taoism began as a philosophy, but later developed into a religion. As a philosophy it is traceable to Laotze, born in 604 B.C. near the modern city of Kweiteh in eastern Honan. He was a philosopher of keen insight, and a great ethical teacher. His doctrine of "the right way" and "do nothing" ruled out the idea of forming a religion and establishing himself as a saint, for this would be contrary to his teachings. Yet seven centuries after his death, Taoism had degenerated into a ritual embodying a polytheistic belief in both witchcraft and demonology. And his treatise, *Tao Teh Ching*, the Book of Way and Virtue, became the bible of the Taoists.

This Taoist classic deals with two subjects, *Tao* and *Teh*. *Tao* is the fundamental principle of the philosophy which it teaches. *Teh* is the practical exemplification of that principle in conduct. *Tao* means the "way" and *Teh* "virtue." When one walks in the "way" the result is right conduct, or virtue.

Laotze began his work with a brief discussion of the one great problem of philosophy: to discover the unity underlying all diversity, and the changeless that lies behind all changes, the infinite surrounding the finite, the eternal principle of the universe. This he called *Tao*. In the first chapter of the book he said:

"The eternal principle which lies behind the phenomenal world is undefinable. Undefined, it lies at the beginning of the universe. To define it is to limit it. As the source of the whole world, it is defined. It limits itself. Free from all attributes, it is seen as the Absolute. Possessed of attributes, it is seen as Limited. These two, the Absolute and the Limited, have a common origin. Their common origin we call the abyss. It is indeed the abyss of abysses and the doorway of all mystery."

In his political theories Laotze seemed to be a philosophical anarchist. This would hardly be a fair judgment, however, for while he sought to reduce government to the minimum he did not deny that government was needed. "The holy man's method of government," he said, "is to empty the people's hearts and fill their stomachs; to weaken their desires and strengthen their bones." For him the welfare of the people was the true object of government.

He disliked to see the people struggling for wealth and official position. "The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life" were things he condemned. "Riches, honor, and pride," he said, "leave a heritage of ill fortune." "Horse-racing and hunting disorder the mind, and the scramble for wealth mars the character of man." He did not think, however, that matters were to be improved by legislation, for he said: "The more warnings and prohibitions there are in the world, the poorer the people become." "The more laws and commands there are, the greater the number of thieves and robbers."

"Do nothing" was Laotze's motto—"Do nothing and all will be done." He loved paradox. "The *Tao* is ever inactive, yet there is nothing which it does not accomplish."

"Whosoever endeavors, fails; he who seizes, loses. The holy man does nothing so fails in nothing. He seizes nothing and, therefore, loses nothing. He desires to be free from desire, and not to prize things that are hard to get." Again he said "There is no sin greater than desire; there is no misfortune greater than not to know when one has enough. There is no fault greater than greed of gain." This policy of suppressing desire and allowing things to take their course, he believed to be the way of nature—the way of the *Tao*. He taught that gentleness would accomplish more than force. Real goodness he likened to water which seeks the lowly place and benefits all sorts of creatures. "There is nothing more yielding than water, but nothing can equal it in attacking the hard." "Weakness conquers strength; the soft overcomes the hard."

Laotze was an altruist, for he said: "The holy man keeps himself in the background and, therefore, he comes to the front. He puts self aside and, therefore, his own interests are preserved." He hated war. "Even the best weapons," he said, "are unlucky instruments. They are not the instruments of the perfect man. Only when unavoidable does he use them."

By his philosophy he sought to make men masters of themselves. Thus he taught as follows: "Whosoever knows men is knowing, but he who knows himself has understanding. He who

subdues others is strong, but he who conquers self is mighty. He who knows sufficiency is rich." But the method by which one attains this self-control is not to be a method imposed upon one from without by laws and commands. It is the self-determined choice of the soul which, knowing *Tao* to be the source of all things and the only true way of life, seeks to live in harmony with the universe and to walk in that high way

The greatest of Laotze's disciples was Chuangtze, the great idealist who lived in the 4th century B.C. After the demise of Chuangtze, the Taoist philosophy began to degenerate. Men lesser than Chuangtze could not live up to the lofty ethics of Laotze, and some of them sought by a regimen of mental and physical calisthenics to rejuvenate themselves. By suppression of desire, by retirement from the world, avoidance of all violent emotions and the cultivation of passivity, they sought to attain to immortality.

Taoism turned from a philosophy to a religion as early as the middle of the 2nd century. A temple was erected to Laotze in A.D. 166 and the old philosopher became a god. Chang Liang, who played a leading part in the establishment of the Han Dynasty, is credited with being one of the first patriarchs of the Taoists, and Chang Tao-ling, one of his descendants in the eighth generation, was made the first Taoist pope, and his successors were given the title of Tien Shih or Heavenly Preceptor. In 1016 Chang Tien Shih was granted a large domain in Kiangsi. The White Deer Grotto on Dragon-Tiger Mountain, where Chang Tao-ling is said to have discovered the elixir of

life and ascended to heaven after living to be 123 years of age, still serves as the Taoist papal seat

Taoist priests are known as Tao Shih. They have their own temples, rituals, and bible. They are allowed to marry. Some are anchorites who seek immortality through meditation and ascetic practices. Others live as priests.

Taoism on the island of Taiwan was introduced in the 17th century by Koxinga. It gradually branched out into five sects, namely Ling Pao, Lao Cheng, Yu Chia, Tien Shih and Shan Nai. Taoist priests on the island largely fell into two categories, Red and Black Heads. The Red Head priests ministered to Taoist rituals by invoking benediction and indulgences for the living. The Black Head priests usually administered requiem service, saying prayers for the deceased.

Taoism is polytheism. In Taiwan, Taoists worship 100 odd gods which range from the mythical God of Heaven to legendary heroes. Koxinga himself became one of the deities most fervently worshipped by the local populace. At present there are altogether 1,861 Taoist temples in Taiwan.

On top of sundry local Taoist organizations, the Taiwan Provincial Taoist Association is the only province-wide order whose purposes include: research of philosophy, propagation of Taoism, preservation of Chinese ethics and virtues and promotion of public welfare. Another organization, tentatively named the Taoist Anchorites Society, is being organized.

### BUDDHISM

Buddhism in Taiwan has entered a new era in the past nine years, particularly in relation to the approach the Buddhists are employing to spread this predominant religious faith in China.

In contrast to the passive cloistral attitude most Buddhists maintained in their contact with the outside world, the new method lays emphasis on a positive, down-to-earth approach to the masses.

The novel feature of the propagation movement is the use of modern facilities, such as radio, motion pictures, and color slides, for the dissemination of Buddhist sutras and legends. Choirs, concerts and dramas have also had a place from time to time for the purpose of catering to the interest of the congregation.

In addition to public preaching in Buddhist celebrations and on other festive occasions, lectures on sutras and recitals of scriptures are also held in hospitals, prisons and other public places. Preaching is often interlaced with entertainment, in order to further increase the interest of the audience.

At present many radio stations in Taiwan have allotted part of their daily programs to Buddhist lectures and preachings. They include the Ming Peng Radio Station at Taipei, the Kuo Sheng at Changhua, the Sheng Li at Tainan, the Feng Ming at Kaohsiung and the Tai Sheng at Hsinchu.

Synchronizing with the domestic drive, the Chinese Buddhist Association has

also promoted Chinese Buddhist activities on the international level. Chinese Buddhist delegations were sent to international Buddhist conferences in Ceylon in 1950 and in Japan in 1952. Buddhist students were dispatched to Japan in 1952 for further study

Noted Chinese abbots were invited to give lectures in the Philippines in 1954 and in Thailand, Cambodia, South Vietnam and Hongkong in 1958. At the invitation of the Thai Government, the Chinese Buddhist Association sent a delegation to the celebration of the 2,500th birthday anniversary of Buddha. In addition, Chinese Buddhist books, scrolls and images were donated to cultural organizations and educational institutions in the United States, Japan, Malaya, Singapore, Indonesia and the Southeast Asian countries.

Buddhism was introduced into China as early as A.D. 65 when Ming Ti, the second emperor of the East Han Dynasty, dispatched eighteen envoys to the western neighboring countries to promote a study in Buddhism. After six years, they returned from Khotan with two Buddhist monks, a dossier of Hinayana Sutras and some statues of Buddha. The Emperor built for them the first Buddhist temple in China, the Pai Ma Ssu (White Horse Temple) in Loyang for the Sutras were brought in on a white horse. The Temple, after many renovations, still stands today. Seventy years later, two other monks brought Mahayana Buddhism to China.

The sutras were translated into the Chinese language during the 700 years following the Han Dynasty. Noted among the translators were Kumarajiva

of the 4th century and Hsuan Chuang and I Ching of the 10th century. At the end of the 5th century Buddhist icons chiseled out of stone became so popular that they exerted a perceptible influence in the development of fine arts in China.

Between the 4th and 7th centuries, ten schools of Buddhism were set up in China, each having its own way of training disciples in its principal sutras. They included the Tse En or Dharmalakṣaṇa school, the Prajñāparanīta or Three Sūtras school, the Tientai, the Zen, the Mantra, the Satyasiddhi, the Chu Shi and the Nanshan schools. Among these the most influential was the Zen school.

In the very early days, Chinese people were prohibited from becoming monks as the cloister was only for foreigners from the "Western Regions." It was not until the reign of Emperor Wen Ti of the Wei Dynasty (A.D. 220) that Chinese began entering monkhood. Since then the number of Buddhist monks has been on the increase. By A.D. 520 an estimated 2,000,000 monks were found in China. This number was raised to 5,000,000 in the Ching (Manchu) Dynasty.

On the other hand, the translation into the Chinese language of Buddhist scriptures also underwent an upswing as years rolled by. In the Tang Dynasty, with the imperial blessing, not only monks, but prominent scholars participated in the translation work. Thus the completed texts of Buddhist classics were rendered in much better form than those found in the preceding dynasty.

At the same time the exchange of monks between China and the "Western Regions" was considerably quickened with more Buddhist classics brought in. During the Tang Dynasty it was estimated that 200 monks took part in translating Buddhist canons and literature. There were renditions into Chinese of the Great Zen and the Little Zen as well as the triple canon of Buddhism and numerous commentaries. At least 300 to 400 Buddhist treatises were composed by Chinese monks.

The flourishing of Buddhism in China continued through the centuries although the national vicissitudes changed the imperial nation into a republic in 1911. It was not until the Communists occupied the Chinese mainland that the flourishing Buddhism sustained a deadly blow. Temples were desecrated, monks and nuns were forced to secularize, and the freedom of religion was totally rooted out. Buddhism today on the mainland is but a ghost of its former lustrous self.

### LAMAISM

"Lamaism" is a Westernized term for the Buddhism of the Tibetan and Mongolian people, who claim Buddhist orthodoxy.

Up to the 7th century there flourished a primitive religion called "Bon," consisting chiefly of spirit-worship, witchcraft, and necromancy, similar to the original Shamanism of Tibet. Legendary belief that certain Buddhist relics and scriptures were flown into Tibet is not verified by testimony.

About the year A.D. 630, Buddhism was introduced by King Srongtsang-gampo (A.D. 569-650). Its mixture with the native Shamanism resulted in the present-day Lamaism.

The fundamental sacred books of Lamaism are Kangyur, or "Canon Translations," and Tangyur, or "Commentary Translations." There are 108 and 225 respectively. The originals of these translations were either in Sanskrit or in the Chinese language. The Kangyur is the collection of Buddha's instructions and precepts, while the Tangyur is a collection of numerous commentaries and sub-commentaries by Buddha's disciples, and sages who followed his teachings. The latter also includes historical and philosophical treatises and biographies of Bodhisattvas.

Lamaism was formerly dominated by the old sects or Red Caps. In the Ming Dynasty, a saint born in Sining named Tsongkapa was dissatisfied with the magic and pagan practices of the lamas, so he effected a reform forbidding black magic and marriage of lamas. A schism resulted in the formation of the Celugpas or Yellow Caps, who are now the predominating sect. Tsongkapa died in 1478 and his body was preserved in the monastery of Gandin not far from Lhasa.

The principle doctrines of Lamaism are the same as those of Hinayana and Mahayana Buddhism in general. Every grand lama or Living Buddha is both religiously and politically the head of his patriarchate. Therefore, to solve the difficulties caused by disputes regarding heritage and to avoid church conflicts, a reincarnate, or a prulku most com-

monly known in Mongolian as "Hop-ilghen," is adopted to take the place of a natural heir by blood.

This reincarnation system is the most important feature of Lamaism. After the death of a Hutuhktu, or any other grand lama, his spirit is said to reappear in the person of an infant child born at or after the moment of his decease. A number of such young child-candidates are chosen and are confronted with an array of articles among which one or two were used by the deceased. The one who picks these out and passes a series of other tests is regarded as the reincarnate or Living Buddha and becomes the new successor. It is by this means that the Dalai Lama, the Panchen Lama, the Djebtsung Damba Hutuhktu, the Changchia Hutuhktu, and many other prulkus are chosen.

The Dalai Lama and the Panchen Lama are both spiritual heads of Tibet, but the former is its temporal ruler as well. Directly under the Dalai Lama are three great monasteries in and around Lhasa—the Djerpung Monastery with four abbots and 7,700 lamas, the Sera Monastery with three abbots and 5,500 lamas, and the Gandin Monastery with two abbots and 3,300 lamas. These were the official number to be salaried by the state treasure since the Ching Dynasty. Among the three the Djerpung is the largest, but the Gandin is most influential, as the chief abbot residing there is theoretically legal heir to the Holy Throne of Tsongkapa, and politically next to Dalai and Panchen Lamas in rank. The present Dalai Lama, the fourteenth in the line, was found in Chinghai Province and enthroned in February 1940. The ninth

Panchen Lama died in November 1937. The tenth Panchen Lama was installed in October 1949. Since their occupation of Tibet in 1951, the Chinese Communists have made both Dalai and Panchen Lamas their political prisoners and used them to do their bidding.

In Mongolia, Lamaism began to flourish at the time of Kublai Khan, who for political unification reasons took this religion under his protection. Likewise the Ming and Ching dynasties did the same to achieve similar ends and exalted this system of worship

The last Living Buddha of Outer Mongolia, Djebtsung Damba, was step by step cheated by the Czar and then by Bolshevik Russia, and forced into their trap to play the puppet role of betraying Lamaism to heretical atheists and revolting against his homeland and holy devotion. Lamaism in Outer Mongolia today had long been ruined. Djebtsung Damba died in 1924 and no reincarnation took place.

The latest Changchia Hutuhktu named Lozangpaldan-Tanpaigronme, the Living Buddha of Inner Mongolia, retreated to Taiwan as a refugee when the mainland was lost to the Reds in 1949. In 1952 he was appointed to head a Chinese Buddhist Goodwill Mission to Japan to attend the 2500th anniversary of Buddha Sakyamuni's birthday. He died in Taipei on March 4, 1957.

Besides the above, there are numerous other hutuhktus, grand patriarchs, princes of the church, abbots, priors, vice priors, higher grade clergy, stewards of lamaseries, preceptors who

conduct the choral services, priests of the first order, priests of the second order, and novices in Tibet, Mongolia, Chinghai and Sikang. The leader of a Second Chinese Buddhist Mission to Thailand in 1957 was also a lama, Kangyuera Hutuhktu, from Mongolia. Lamaism is regarded as holding an esteemed position in the Buddhist world of China.

### ISLAMISM

Trade relations between China and ancient Arabia, the birth place of Islamism, date back to the days well before the nativity of Jesus Christ. The first imperial Chinese ambassador-at-large, Chang Chien of the Han Dynasty, was sent in 122 B.C. to the predominantly Moslem areas in China's northwestern rimland, formally inaugurating Chinese-Moslem relations on a governmental basis.

Since then, in tune with the increasing interchange, the Islamic religion has spread to China, first in the southern part of Tienshan in Sinkiang and later in the valley of the Yangtze River. The fast propagation of the religious faith in China was due mainly to the fact that the cardinal tenets of Islamism stressing liberty, equality and brotherhood were closely equated with the classic Chinese teachings of virtues and fraternity.

However, the migration to China of Moslems in large groups was not begun until after a Chinese-Arabian joint military operation in the Tang Dynasty. It was in A.D. 757 that Arabia, at the request of the imperial Chinese Government, sent troops to China to assist in

suppressing a rebellion. At the end of the military action, thousands of Arabian and Persian migrants settled in the Yangchow area near Nanking. In A.D. 878 Arabians and other aliens of Jewish faith and Christianity residing in Canton numbered a staggering 120,000. The first mosque in China was built in Canton in A.D. 627, five years before the Prophet's demise.

The Moslems also administered a great impact on Chinese social institutions. Most notable was the adoption of the silver dollar as the Chinese currency. Theretofore, only gold and copper were used as ancient Chinese currencies. Arabian spices put under government monopoly in the Sung Dynasty became a vogue in high society in imperial China. Moslem influences were also found in Chinese medicine, astronomy, weaponry and literature. In the Sung Dynasty Arabian medicines began to be incorporated in the Chinese herbal prescriptions. In the Yuan (Mongolian) Dynasty, noted Arabians assisted the Chinese in making astronomical instruments and military weapons. Moslem contributions to Chinese literature and arts were easily noticeable in poems, verses, proses and paintings.

Moslem political and administrative talents had flourished in the body politic in imperial China since the Sung Dynasty. The shining example was found in the Yuan Dynasty when Yunnan, then an undeveloped frontierland, was developed to be a Chinese province through the able administration of a Moslem governor. The Moslem governor in a short span of six years established schools, started water conservancy projects and set up communica-

tions systems in the outlying borderland.

Since the establishment of the Republic of China in 1912, many Chinese Moslems have been given high positions in the government service. After World War II one of the Chinese Moslem leaders, Gen. Omar Pai Chung-hsi, was appointed minister of national defence. Later he and another well-known Moslem, Gen. Ma Pu-fang, now Chinese ambassador to Saudi Arabia, were named chief commanders of military and political affairs in central and northwest China respectively.

In the period of political tutelage (1929-48) the national government selected the Moslems, Gen. Ma Fushiang, Gen. Ma Lin and Mr. Efandi Mesowud, as executive members of the Committee of Political Affairs. There are Moslem members in the Legislative Yuan, the Control Yuan and the National Assembly. Any Moslem vacancies in the three highest people's representative bodies of the nation are to be filled only by Moslems.

The Chinese Moslem population estimated at 50,000,000 is scattered throughout the country. The majority are in the northwest provinces on both sides of Tienshan and in the upper reaches of the Yangtze River as well as in the Hwai River area.

In Taiwan there are at present 40,000 Moslems, half of them island-born and the others hailing from the mainland. Moslem activities in Taiwan have been in upswing in the past years. A modern mosque of Western conical form and Arabic style is to be erected in Taipei.



by the end of 1959. The new mosque will consist of a big hall with a capacity of 600 worshippers and an auditorium and office rooms. The construction work, begun in December 1958, will take twelve months to complete at an estimated cost of NT\$5,000,000, chiefly contributed by the Moslems themselves.

The building of the mosque, however, was only one of the major undertakings of the Chinese Muslim Association. The Association has revised and reprinted the Chinese version of the Koran. Mr. Haji Khalid Shih Tze-chow, chairman of the Chinese Muslim Association, spent eight years checking and revising the words and phrases of the Chinese translation of the Koran with both the Arabic original and the English version.

In 1958 the Chinese Muslim Association sent a five-man Hadj mission to Mecca from Taipei on June 14. The pilgrimage lasted five days. During their stay in Saudi Arabia, the pilgrims paid visits to the king, the prince, the premier and other religious leaders.

After the pilgrimage to Mecca, the mission proceeded to several other Moslem countries including Lebanon, Jordan, Turkey, Malaya and the Moslem communities in Singapore and Thailand. They paid courtesy calls on the King of Jordan, the President of Turkey, the Premier of the Malaya Federation and other political and religious leaders. On August 14, 1958 the group returned to Taipei at the end of the successful mission.

The Chinese Muslim Association, the largest Moslem organization in free

China, had its predecessor in the organization known as the Chinese Muslim Federation which was founded in Chengchow, Honan, in 1937 for the purpose of rendering war efforts to the nation during the Sino-Japanese War. In 1939 it was moved to Hankow, Hupeh, and its activities began expanding. Following the moving of the national government to Chungking, the Federation moved to the war capital where its first plenary conference was held in July 1939 and members of the executive and supervisory councils were re-elected.

In 1941 the second plenary conference was held and the name was changed to "Chinese Islamic Federation." Five standing directors were added to take charge of the Federation affairs. After V-J Day, branches of the Federation were formed in big provinces and cities, with its activities further expanding.

The third plenary conference was held in Nanking in 1949 and members of the board of directors and controllers were re-elected.

When the national government moved to Taiwan in 1949, the Federation came to this island and has since called itself the Chinese Muslim Association. Its chief missions are:

To maintain and support the government policy of anti-Communism and resisting Russian aggression.

To explain to the Moslems on the mainland the cause of anti-Communism and resistance against Russian aggression.

To coordinate with the national policy through establishment of close connections with the Moslem nations.

To explain and preach the spirit of Islam to Chinese Moslems and non-Moslems.

### PROTESTANTISM

The Dutch introduced Protestant Christianity into Taiwan in 1627. Thirty-seven Dutch missionaries won 6,000 converts among the aborigines. These workers reduced to writing some of the tribal dialects and translated the gospels into the resulting written languages. However, after Koxinga expelled the Dutch in 1661, Christianity waned.

Protestant Christianity had a second beginning when English Presbyterian missionaries came to Taiwan in 1865. They worked in the south as the Canadian Presbyterians, who came in 1872, worked in the north

While there had been some Japanese Christian work during the occupation from 1895 to the end of World War II, as well as the English and Canadian mission enterprise, yet with the restoration of Taiwan to China after the war a wide door opened to Protestant missionaries. By recent count there are about 800 Protestant missionaries in Taiwan. They represent nearly 80 missionary societies in the United States, Great Britain, the Scandinavian countries and Germany.

Among Protestant religious institutions are 461 local churches—a number which varies somewhat from year to year—with 180,000 members including

inquirers, 65,000 Sunday School pupils and 11,000 members of Christian youth groups. Other institutions include eighteen theological seminaries, twenty hospitals and clinics, one university, three colleges, six high schools and 50 kindergartens. Besides working in their own institutions, Protestant missionaries teach in public and private universities, and carry on a great deal of instruction in the Mandarin and English versions of the Bible.

Among the missionary and the independent Protestant groups listed are.

#### Assemblies of God Mission

#### Baptists

Baptist Bible Fellowship

Emmanuel Baptist Mission

Baptist Evangelization Society International

Conservative Baptist Foreign Missionary Society

North American Baptist Association

Taiwan Baptist Mission of the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention

Billy Graham Evangelistic Association  
Child Evangelism (International Child Evangelism Fellowship)

The China Inland Mission (See Overseas)

Chinese Christian Church

The Christian and Missionary Alliance

The Christian Missionary Assembly (CMMML)

The Christian Reformed Mission

The Christian Mission to Many Lands (Christian Assembly)

The Covenant Missionary Society

The Door of Hope Mission

The Protestant Episcopal Church

The Evangelical Alliance Mission

The Evangelical Covenant Mission

The Evangelize-China Fellowship  
 The Far Eastern Broadcasting Company  
 The Friends Mission (Taiwan Friends  
 Mission of the Ohio Yearly Meeting)  
 The Formosa Chinese Evangelization  
 Society  
 The Finnish Free Foreign Mission  
 The Finnish Mission Covenant  
 The German Women's Missionary  
 Prayer Union  
 The Glad Tidings Missionary Society  
 The Go-Ye Fellowship  
 Independent

There are several types of mission-  
 aries who list themselves as "inde-  
 pendent."

Independent Pentecostal  
 Island Harvest (formerly Soul Clinic)  
 The Liebenzeller Mission

#### Lutherans

The Taiwan Lutheran Mission, in-  
 cluding.  
 The Augustana Lutheran  
 Church  
 The Evangelical Lutheran  
 Brethren  
 The Lutheran Free Church  
 The Danish Lutheran Mis-  
 sionary Society  
 The Norwegian Lutheran Mis-  
 sionary Society  
 The Norwegian Lutheran Mis-  
 sion  
 The Finnish Missionary Society  
 Evangelical Lutheran Church (Mis-  
 souri Synod) Taiwan Mission  
 The Lutheran Brethren Mission  
 The Lutheran Free Church of  
 Norway

The Marburger Mission of Germany  
 The Maranatha Mission Crusade

#### Methodists

The American Wesleyan Mission  
 of Taiwan  
 The Free Methodist Mission

The Methodist Church  
 The Mennonite Mission  
 The Church of the Nazarene  
 The Norwegian Alliance Mission  
 The Norwegian Evangelical Orient  
 Mission  
 The Norwegian Pentecostal Mission  
 The Oberlin-Shansi Memorial Associa-  
 tion  
 Orient Crusades  
 The Oriental Missionary Fellowship  
 The Oriental Missionary Society  
 The Overseas Mission Fellowship of the  
 China Inland Mission  
 The Pentecostal Mission  
 The Pocket Testament League  
 Presbyterians  
 The Presbyterian Church of Taiwan  
 Canadian Presbyterian  
 Independent Board for Presbyterian  
 Foreign Missions  
 The Orthodox Presbyterian  
 United Presbyterian  
 The Presbyterian Church in the  
 US (Southern)  
 The Reformed Church in America  
 Revival Fellowship  
 The South China Island Mission of  
 Seventh-Day Adventists  
 The Swedish Holiness Mission  
 Syracuse-in-China  
 The Taiwan Evangelical Alliance  
 Mission (TEAM)  
 The Taiwan Fellowship Deaconry  
 Mission  
 The United Board for Christian Higher  
 Education in Asia  
 The Voice of China and Asia in Tai-  
 wan  
 The World-Wide Evangelization  
 Crusade  
 The Young Men's Christian Associa-  
 tion (YMCA)  
 The Young Women's Christian Associa-  
 tion (YWCA)

Besides organizations more or less accurately described as "missions," there are local Protestant groups at work. Largest among these are two Chinese churches, the Little Flock (Church Assembly Halls) which does not publish statistics, but is understood to have more than 20,000 members, and the True Jesus Church with about 18,000 members. The Church Assembly Halls report 50 churches in Taiwan and, in Taipei, a membership of 7,000

Organized along different lines are the Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association, the Hongkong Bible Society, and Mustard Seed, Inc. The last-named carries on leper work, prison work, a mission among the tribes people, a clinic, a tuberculosis sanitarium, work with the blind, an orphanage, a training school for kindergarten teachers, and a Bible school for aborigines.

**The Presbyterian Church**—In 1956 the Taiwan Presbyterian Church was established. It is a self-supporting church which has incorporated the work of two former synods and is divided into eight presbyteries. The headquarters of its General Assembly are in Taipei. This church has 700 congregations, about half of which are composed of mountain tribes people. These latter congregations have been formed since World War II. Communicants number 100,000, two thirds of whom are members of churches in the plains. In 1958 there were 135 pastors of the latter, all graduates of theological colleges. During 1957-58 tribes people received eighteen young ministers, all of them ordained and called to pastorates. There are 100 unordained ministers in

charge of congregations not yet fully recognized as pastoral charges.

The Presbyterian Church of Taiwan has hospitals in Taipei and Changhua and a clinic in Tainan; it has the Tainan Theological College in Tainan City and the Taiwan Theological College in Lingtou, north of Taipei; it maintains three high schools, two Bible schools, a printing press, two book stores and a center for handicrafts.

**The Evangelical Lutheran Church (Missouri Synod)**—This church began its work in Taiwan in 1951. It has at present 32 missionaries including seven ordained pastors, one teacher and one layman who is business manager. Twelve young men study in Concordia Theological Seminary. The Lutheran Hour is presented over the Far East Broadcasting Company facilities in both Mandarin and Taiwanese, and results in a correspondence course which keeps three persons busy. The church has 657 communicants and 924 Sunday School pupils.

**The Taiwan Lutheran Mission**—Eight Lutheran missionary societies cooperate in this mission which has 47 missionaries. It stresses local churches, a Bible Institute, a book room, a correspondence course, and medical work.

**The Young Men's Christian Association**—In Taipei this world-wide organization was established in 1945, and in Tainan in 1955, the latter group primarily for work among students. In Taipei the association has its downtown center with offices, classrooms, chapel, dormitory and dining hall. These facilities are used by the entire

community. The Wanhua recreational branch has physical-education facilities, both indoors and outdoors. At Fulung the association has a fine camp near a famous swimming beach. Here more than 1,200 boys and girls camped during the summer of 1958 in seven cabins and a lodge. Men and women, boys and girls, are all accepted as members of the "Y." It is a lay Christian fellowship with an elected board of directors. It seeks to extend Christian faith and commitment, strengthen the churches and bring Christian standards to bear in all phases of life.

#### **The Young Women's Christian**

**Association**—This organization was formed in Taiwan in 1948. Adult membership is open to girls and women, eighteen and over. It offers Bible study, adult education in home-making, cooking, flower arrangement, sewing, handicrafts, languages and Chinese painting. There are recreational and educational groups for teen-age girls and for business women; also for mothers and for the families of members. The YWCA maintains a camp at Toucheng. It is concerned primarily with building a Christian fellowship of women and girls dedicated to the task of developing the mental, physical and spiritual life of its members so that they may become responsible persons in society and promote human welfare.

**The Baptists**—There are six groups of Baptists in Taiwan, having more than 40 churches and 45 chapels. These churches center on Christian witnessing. The Southern Baptists have a theological seminary in Taipei and a clinic at Grace Church, Taipei. The Conservative Baptists have a Bible school in Toului.

**The Chinese Christian Women's Prayer Group**—This world-famous body was organized in 1950 by Madame Chiang Kai-shek. It meets every Wednesday in the late afternoon for devotions, testimony and prayer. It sponsors evangelistic work in military hospitals, and in the armed forces dependents' villages. A medical and evangelistic mobile unit is operated in rural areas. Many members of this group worship on Sunday in Shihlin Chapel in which President and Madame Chiang also worship.

**The True Jesus Church**—This independent Chinese church came to Taiwan in 1926. It has 30 churches in the plains and 70 in the mountains. It has 40 preachers and 18,000 members.

**Tunghai University**—This University in Taichung was organized in 1955 and will graduate its first class in 1959. It is supported by people interested in Christian education in Taiwan and by the United Board for Christian Higher Education in Asia (formerly the United Board for Christian Colleges in China). It has a faculty of 50, of whom about ten are Americans or of non-Chinese nationality.

**Soochow University**—Reactivated eight years ago by alumni of the Soochow College of Law, this institution from the mainland of China continues in Taiwan as a college of law, though it has five other departments. Three years ago it was reaffiliated with the Methodist Church which founded it in Soochow in 1900 and owned and operated it on the mainland. It is coeducational, has 1,100 students and about 150 faculty members, six of whom are American or European.

**Chungyuan Institute of Technology (Taiwan Christian College)**—

This institution was founded at Chungli in the spring of 1955 by Rev. James R. Graham. It is independent, and is controlled by a self-perpetuating board of directors. It is coeducational and has a college of engineering with 925 students and 75 faculty members.

**The Seventh-Day Adventist Mission (of the South China Island Union Mission)**—

This group maintains eighteen chapels, 21 organized churches, the Taiwan Training Institute in Hsintien, and the Taiwan Sanitarium and Hospital in Taipei, which also operates a school of nursing. An addition is being built to increase the present 65-bed capacity of this hospital. The Adventists maintain a Voice of Prophecy radio broadcast and hold Bible-study each Sunday morning in a public hall in Taipei.

**The China Sunday School Association**—

Organized in Shanghai in 1907, this is an inter-church agency for the promotion of Bible study and Sunday School work. It has a staff of fourteen of whom ten are Chinese. It maintains a book salesroom, library and publishing center in Taipei. The association translates and publishes three series of Sunday School lessons.

**Church World Service and Lutheran World Relief**—

These two agencies cooperate closely in Taiwan under one full-time director. They distribute surplus farm-products of the United States Department of Agriculture, and clothing and other articles donated by Lutheran and other Protestant churches in the United States. Com-

modities distributed include: skimmed milk powder, cheese, cotton, flour, wheat butter, butter oil, corn meal, dried beans, clothing soap, blankets, work gloves, vitamin tablets and grass seed. Church World Service is an adjunct of a nation-wide organization of the same name in the United States. Between 350 and 500 local churches and other Protestant agencies in Taiwan cooperate in the distribution.

## CATHOLICISM

The freedom of religion and consequent progress of the Catholic Church in free China are in marked contrast to the abrogation of religious liberty and drastic persecution suffered by the Church on the Chinese mainland since the Communist rebellion in 1949.

The Communists have striven to destroy the Church by isolation, attempting to sever all links joining the mainland Church with the universal Church. More than 3,000 Catholic foreign missionaries have been expelled or coerced to leave the mainland since 1949, many after long imprisonment. The last to be expelled were two American priests, Fathers Joseph McCormack and Cyril Wagner, who came out in June 1958, after having served five-year prison sentences on trumped-up charges. Four foreign priests remain, two in Communist prisons, two others unheard of. One American Catholic bishop is still in Shanghai, but is forbidden to minister to his people. Nine foreign nuns are still in Peking, at the request of foreign diplomats who wish them to staff a school for their children.

Since 1951 the Chinese Communist

regime has attempted to establish a subversive "national church"—independent of the Holy See. Those opposing the formation of this schismatic church have been ruthlessly persecuted, suffering imprisonment and other inconceivable indignities. At least five bishops have died in jails. The number of those now imprisoned is difficult to ascertain, but they include Bishop Ignatius Kung of Shanghai and Bishop Dominic Tang of Canton. Of nearly 2,000 Chinese priests still alive, several hundreds are in prison and the remainder unable to pursue their usual ministry.

Some priests, it is true, have capitulated under pressure, and it is these so-called "patriotic" priests who, placed in prominent churches of the major cities, are allowed to be interviewed by visitors to the mainland.

To intensify the effort to destroy the Church, the Communists in July 1957 convened a so-called Catholic Congress in Peiping. Under Communist coercion a "Patriotic Association of Chinese Catholics" was established. Dictated by the Communist regime's Bureau of Religious Affairs, the new Association was bent on making the Catholic Church on the mainland a state-controlled Communist organization.

Communist news sources admitted that priests and laymen openly defied the regime's plan to establish the schismatic Patriotic Association of Chinese Catholics, and priests and Catholics throughout the country have been subjected to a forced and intensive indoctrination campaign aimed at submitting them to the decisions taken at the Congress.

The latest move in the Communist scheme to bring about destruction of the Church by internal disruption has been the consecrating under duress of "elected" bishops. Consecration without approval of the Holy See results in automatic excommunication for both consecrating bishops and the consecrated

Many of the Chinese priests and nuns were forced to leave the mainland and not a few of the ousted missionaries have arrived in Taiwan during the last nine years, thus contributing to the notable growth of Catholicism in Taiwan.

In 1949 Taiwan was one ecclesiastical division or apostolic prefecture. At the end of that year the Apostolic Prefecture of Taipei was established, with the Most Rev Msgr. Joseph Kuo appointed first apostolic prefect. Msgr. Joseph Arregui remained prefect of the southern Kaohsiung Prefecture.

In 1950 a third ecclesiastical division was made and the Apostolic Prefecture of Taichung was established, with Msgr. William F. Kupfer as Apostolic Prefect. Since 1952 two more Apostolic Prefectures have been established: that of Chiayi, with Bishop Thomas Niu as administrator, and that of Hualien, with Bishop Andrew J. Verineux as administrator.

The arrival of the Most Rev. Msgr. Antonio Riberi, Apostolic Internuncio, in Taiwan in October 1952, coincided with the extension of the hierarchy to the island. Shortly after his arrival, Archbishop Riberi consecrated Msgr. Joseph Kuo as first Archbishop of the newly established Archdiocese of Taipei.

Almost 80 percent of the 474 priests and some 300 nuns engaged in missionary activities on the island are refugees from the Chinese mainland. The increase in the number of missionaries has made possible the setup of hundreds of new parishes or missions. Six Catholic hospitals, St. Joseph's in Kaohsiung, St. Mary's in Lotung, Hui Hua in Taichung, St. Joseph's at Huwei, St. Camillus' at Makung, and Our Lady's in Tainan, have been established. Many new dispensaries are treating patients. A large number of the new missions have kindergartens attached to them.

In the field of culture, the Catholic Church has now two publishing houses, Kuang Chi in Taichung and Hua Ming in Taipei; two broadcasting stations, Chung Sheng in Taichung, and Yi Shih in Chilung (Keelung); and one research institute where some twenty Jesuit fathers and brothers are engaged in the compilation and translation of a polyglot dictionary.

While Catholic universities and col-

leges on the mainland have been taken over and downgraded by the Communists, and while priests and sisters have been forbidden to teach, fourteen priests and five sisters teach at the state colleges and universities in and near Taipei. In the past six years four high schools and one college have been established under Catholic auspices.

In line with growth in organization and in the number of missionaries, there has been a large increase in the number of Catholics. In 1952 there were in Taiwan slightly over 20,000 Catholics. Today there are about 150,000 baptized Catholic believers.

| Year | Catholics | Priests | Brothers | Sisters |
|------|-----------|---------|----------|---------|
| 1945 | 8,000     | 12      | —        | —       |
| 1950 | 12,000    | 40      | —        | —       |
| 1952 | 20,112    | 80      | —        | —       |
| 1953 | 25,075    | 163     | 14       | 157     |
| 1954 | 32,310    | 296     | 28       | 214     |
| 1955 | 48,517    | 378     | 33       | 222     |
| 1956 | 81,712    | 440     | 41       | 258     |
| 1957 | 114,779   | 451     | 39       | 312     |
| 1958 | 144,731   | 474     | 39       | 315     |

## CHAPTER 6

### POLITICAL PARTIES

#### THE KUOMINTANG

##### Brief History

The Kuomintang (KMT), or the Nationalist Party of China, together with

its predecessor, the *Hsing Chung Hui* (Society for Rebuilding China) founded in 1894, has had a history of 64 years. This Party was led at first by its founder, Dr. Sun Yat-sen, father of the Republic of China. Later the leader-



ship of the Party devolved upon President Chiang Kai-shek, *tsungtsai* (director general) of the Party, in pursuance of Dr. Sun's will for the cause of national revolution. The KMT has made numerous contributions to the Chinese nation, the most important of which are:

1. The overthrow of the monarchy and the founding of the Republic,
2. The successful completion of the Northern Expedition which unified the country,
3. Victory over Japan and abolition of unequal treaties;
4. The adoption of constitutional government.

The history of the KMT may be divided into five periods:

#### HSING CHUNG HUI

Under the leadership of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, this party was founded in 1894 in Honolulu. Its aims were the expulsion of the Manchus, the restoration of China, and the establishment of a republic. The members were at first all overseas Chinese nationals. The first revolutionary campaign was started in Canton in 1895.

#### TUNG MENG HUI

In 1905, after Dr. Sun Yat-sen arrived in Tokyo from the United States, he rallied the Chinese students in Japan and founded the *Tung Meng Hui* (Society of the Common Cause), setting the Three People's Principles (*San Min*

*Chu I*) and Five-Powers Constitution as the guide for national reconstruction. The aims were the expulsion of the Manchus, the restoration of China, the founding of a republic and the equalization of land ownership. Branches of the Society were formed in various places, and newspapers were published for the promotion of revolution. Armed uprisings were launched, the most heroic of which took place in March 1911, known as the Uprising at Huang Hua Kang (Yellow Flower Mound) in Canton. In October of the same year, the uprisings at Wuchang and Hankow (in Hupeh Province) resulted in the overthrow of the Manchu Dynasty and the founding of the Republic of China.

§

#### KUO MIN TANG

In August of the first year of the Republic (1912), with a view to broadening the revolutionary movement, Dr. Sun Yat-sen began to amalgamate the *Tung Meng Hui* with other groups then in existence, such as the *Tung I Kun Ho Tang* (Unified Republican Party) and the *Kuo Min Kun Chin Hui* (Nationalist Vanguard's Association), to form the *Kuo Min Tang* (Nationalist Party), with "Unification and Peace" as its slogan.

#### CHUNG HUA KE MING TANG

In the third year of the Republic of China (1914), Dr. Sun reorganized the *Kuo Min Tang* into the *Chung Hua Ke Ming Tang* (Chinese Revolutionary Party). Through this reorganization, the monarchial movement of Yuan Shih-kai ("Hung Hsien" reign) was decisively defeated.

*CHUNG KUO KUO MING TANG*

In October of the eighth year of the Republic (1919), the *Chung Hua Ke Ming Tang* was reorganized into the present *Chung Kuo Kuo Ming Tang* (Nationalist Party of China) for the purpose of consolidating the Republic and putting the Three People's Principles into practice. In the thirteenth year of the Republic (1924), the First National Congress of the KMT was called and an important manifesto was issued.

Dr. Sun passed away the next year (1925). In pursuance of his will, the KMT formed the national government and authorized Commander-in-Chief Chiang Kai-shek to organize the National Revolutionary Army and to launch the Northern Expedition. By the seventeenth year of the Republic (1928), the warlords were overthrown, the whole country was unified and Nanking was made the capital of the nation.

Shortly thereafter, the KMT engaged in intensive national reconstruction in preparation for resistance against Japan's encroachments. After the Marco Polo Bridge Incident of July 7, 1937, the Party led the total war of resistance against the invader. In the ensuing year (1938), a national congress was called by the Party, and Commander-in-Chief Chiang Kai-shek was elected *tsungtsai* of the Party. In the 32nd year of the Republic (1943) extraterritorial rights were abolished and equal treaties were signed with the United States of America and Great Britain. Two years later (1945), final victory over Japanese aggression was achieved. In 1948, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-

shek was elected President of the Republic. In the winter of the following year (1949), the mainland fell to the Chinese Communists and the KMT headquarters was removed to Taiwan.

In the 39th year (1950), the KMT formulated its Outline for Reformation and elected a central committee to implement it. In 1952, the Seventh National Congress of the Party was held for the formulation of a new platform. In October 1957, the Eighth National Congress of the Party was convened, it revised the Party platform which serves as its present guiding policy.

**The Party Doctrine**

The Three People's Principles of Nationalism, Democracy and People's Livelihood, have guided the building of the nation

The aim of the Principle of Nationalism is to liberate the Chinese nation from foreign invasion and oppression and make it permanently free and independent, to attain full equality of all racial groups within the country, and to render assistance to all oppressed peoples with a view to realizing complete equality in the world

The Principle of Democracy aims to do away with political inequalities, so that the nation belongs to every citizen. To carry out this Principle, the people are entitled to the four political rights (election, recall, initiative and referendum). The government has five powers, i. e., executive, legislative, judicial, examination and control. Such division of rights and

powers is an ideal and progressive system founded on democratic propositions.

The Principle of People's Livelihood is to help the people solve their economic problems, so that all persons may attain economic well-being and enjoy a life of freedom and happiness. The methods for realizing this Principle are: (1) equalization of land ownership so that the tiller will own his land, and (2) control of private capital, so that capital of the nation will not be monopolized by a few.

The Three People's Principles are not only the cardinal national policies but are also the basis for restoration of the mainland.

### **The Party Platform**

The Seventh National Congress of the KMT on October 18, 1952 adopted a 38-article Party platform outlining the KMT's basic policies on political, diplomatic and military affairs, economy and finance, education, social well-being and overseas Chinese affairs.

The Eighth National Congress of the KMT on October 20, 1957, in view of the demand for a more detailed and substantial platform, adopted the following platform which, like its predecessor, was formulated strictly in accordance with the central ideas of the Three People's Principles and so formulated as to withstand the changes of time.

#### **1. BASIC POLICIES**

The platform endeavors:

1. To unite all anti-Communist groups in order to overthrow the Chinese Communist regime, and restore the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic of China; and to abolish all Communist tyrannical measures, and build up a country of the people, by the people, and for the people in accordance with the Three People's Principles.

2. To implement the Constitution of the Republic of China in order to safeguard all the freedoms and rights of the people as enumerated in the Constitution

3. To enforce economic policies based on the Principle of People's Livelihood, ensure the implementation of the "land-to-the-tiller" program, accelerate industrial construction, foster national economy, effect an equitable distribution of wealth, and encourage and protect private enterprises in all fields, except those having to do with defense secrets or being of a monopolistic nature.

4. To have the central authorities work out, in compliance with the aspirations of various ethnological minorities in the border regions, appropriate political institutions to assist them in their advancement under the over-all principle of national unity and territorial integrity.

5. To protect the rights and interests of overseas Chinese and to assist them in the development of their educational, cultural, and economic enterprises.

6. To support the United Nations Charter, promote international justice,

strengthen solidarity with the allies and cooperation with other democratic nations, and wage a common crusade together with all anti-Communist and non-Communist nations and all anti-Communist peoples in the world, in order to hasten the collapse of the Communist bloc and to re-establish world peace.

7. To promote regional economic, cultural, technical, diplomatic, and military cooperation among the democratic nations of Asia in order to increase their common strength against Communism, to deter Communist aggression, and to remove the Communist threat against Asia.

## 2. RECONSTRUCTION OF TAIWAN AND PREPARATION FOR COUNTER MEASURES

The Platform emphasizes the fact that all the political, military, economic, social, overseas affairs and educational policies pursued in the free area are aimed at building Taiwan into a model province dedicated to the Three People's Principles, at laying a firm foundation for national recovery and at completing the preparations of counter measures to destroy communism and achieve final victory.

Furthermore, the Platform calls for the stepped-up reconstruction of Kinmen and Matsu in order to buttress these islands. Modernizing the armed forces, developing the full potentiality of the nation, and supporting the people on the mainland in the event of revolution against Communist tyranny are also an integral part of the Platform goals.

This also includes simplifying of administrative organs, strengthening administrative personnel, instituting sound fiscal policies, improving communications and transportation facilities, and fully implementing both rural and urban land reform

National health and social insurance, women's rights and opportunities, education and moral training constitute part of the Platform program.

## 3. RECOVERY OF THE MAINLAND AND DELIVERANCE OF THE PEOPLE FROM COMMUNIST TYRANNY

The Platform proclaims the policies to be pursued after the recovery of the mainland. It promises to abolish all tyrannical Communist measures which created class discriminations or oppressed the intellectuals, students, farmers, workers, women, businessmen, religious sects and dependents of overseas Chinese.

It promises to enhance the national spirit, promote respect for ethics and morals, safeguard human dignity, encourage individualistic character development, and end Communist indoctrination. It ensures the completion of "agricultural collectivization" and restoration of land, farming tools, livestock and income from the land. It will do the same for industrial and commercial enterprises, protecting lawful property rights and giving priority in such enterprises to those who help in their restoration.

The Platform upholds freedom of marriage, freedom of worship, reintro-

duction of a free, wholesome and happy family life; also freedom to work, to rest, to choose employment and to organize trade unions, when slave-labor and concentration camps shall have been abolished

It also assures all political groups and civic organizations of the mainland which take part in the anti-Communist movement of the enjoyment of equal rights in normal constitutional practices.

#### 4. SIX FREEDOMS AND THREE GUARANTEES

In October 1957, President Chiang Kai-shek, director general of the KMT, offered the Six Freedoms and Three Guarantees to the mainland Chinese. In January 1959, he further outlined the four guiding political measures to encourage the people on the mainland to rise against the Communist "people's commune" system. These pronouncements are virtually a complementary part of the KMT platform.

The four guiding principles are:

1. Thoroughly abolish the sinister "people's communes" and rebuild a new China on the basis of the Three People's Principles (of the people, by the people, and for the people).

2. Restore the original family structure, and protect the equality between man and woman and the freedom of marriage, in accordance with the objectives stipulated in the Principle of Nationalism and the ethical concept that the family is the foundation of a nation.

3. Abide by the constitutional principle of "popular sovereignty", restore the freedoms of learning, religious belief, publication, association, domicile, and of speech so as to protect all the rights of citizens in accordance with the objectives stipulated in the Principle of Democracy.

4. Uphold the principles of freedom of livelihood, people's happiness and well-being, restore the freedoms of farming, working, and carrying on business, protect the right of private property and carry out the program of equitable distribution of land in accordance with the objectives stipulated in the Principle of People's Livelihood.

The Six Freedoms guaranteed by the President are:

- 1 In order to free the workers from slavery and persecution and to restore to them freedom of employment: disband all Chinese Communist concentration camps, abolish the forced labor system now under the guise of "reform through labor", and guarantee to all workers the fundamental right to choose employment and organize trade unions freely.

2. In order to free the farmers from fear of deprivation and starvation and to restore to them freedom to enjoy prosperity: abolish all tyrannical measures of "agricultural cooperatives", "collective farms", and "food rationing system". Farmers should own the land they till and be entitled to their own harvests.

3. In order to restore to the people freedom of thought and freedom of

study and to free them from fear of "ideological reformation": uproot the ideology of "Marx-Lenin-Stalin-Maoism" and the system of brainwashing under the label of "socialist education", remove the spiritual and mental oppression imposed upon the intellectuals and students by the Communists, reestablish respect for rationality and reason, and encourage free academic pursuits.

4. In order to restore to the people freedom of economic enterprise and to free them from fear of confiscation and requisition: abolish the "public-private-joint-ownership" system and the measures of "monopolized buying and selling" of daily necessities which have strangled the livelihood of the people, and protect private ownership and lawful profit-making.

5. In order to restore to the people their security of life and to consolidate the foundation of society: ban all forms of "class struggle" and similar activities that tend to create hatred among the people, such as liquidation, mass trials, etc. Those whose family members and dependents were "liquidated" may redress their grievances under the law. They may not seek their own revenge by killing, which will only lead to endless bloodshed.

6. In order to restore to the people the free way of life and to ensure the continuity of Chinese cultural heritage: guarantee the freedom of speech, freedom of residence, freedom of assembly, freedom of publication and freedom of worship; preserve our history and our culture, reestablish ethical and moral standards, protect the family system,

and restore the sanctity of marriage.

The President also guarantees:

1. That those officers and enlisted men who will defect from the Chinese Communist forces shall be accorded the same treatment as members of the armed forces and shall be placed on the same basis of remuneration and reward in accordance with their position and merits,

2. That all political and civic organizations which will have joined the Government in anti-Communist activities, the Chinese Communist party excepted, shall enjoy equal and lawful status regardless of their previous political stand; they shall have the opportunity under the Constitution and the principle of fair competition to contribute their effort towards the reconstruction of a new China of the people, by the people and for the people;

3. That those who have joined the Chinese Communist organizations and served under the Peiping regime, except the few hardcore leaders, shall be pardoned and their life and property protected on condition that they pledge to work for the anti-Communist cause; the Government shall pursue a general policy of leniency towards all perfidious followers of communism and towards their past records of collaboration with the Communist party.

### Organization

Membership in the KMT is open to all patriotic Chinese who believe in the Three People's Principles, who are opposed to class struggle and who are

willing to work for the interests of the nation and of the people at large.

The Party is organized along democratic lines. The majority rules.

The national congress of the Party is the supreme authority. During its recess, its power is vested in the Central Committee formed of members elected by the Congress. At the provincial, *hsien* or district level, there is the provincial, *hsien* or district congress and the provincial, *hsien* or district committee. There are also party units formed according to professions or needs. Special committees have also been formed for women or overseas Chinese.

The chief executive of the Party is the *tsungtsai* who is President Chiang Kai-shek. In October 1957, the Eighth National Congress of the Party decided to create a deputy *tsungtsai* and, on nomination by President Chiang, elected Vice President Chen Cheng to the post.

The Party funds comprise dues paid by Party members and proceeds realized through party-operated enterprises.

## THE YOUNG CHINA PARTY

### Brief History

The Young China Party, one of the three political parties in China, was founded in Paris on December 2, 1923. Among the founders of the Party were Messrs. Tseng Chi, Li Huang, Li Pu-wai, and Chang Tzu-chu. The Party was a revolutionary political party at its inception. It was based on the

spirit of nationalism. It advocated, externally, national revolution to resist foreign aggression for the attainment of China's independence, and, internally, annihilation of all traitors within the country and the building of a new nation dedicated to the welfare of all the people. The Party called itself "China Nationalism Youth Corps" during the initial stage, but changed to the present name at its fourth national congress in September 1929.

In 1937, while the national government was calling for a united front to fight the Japanese invaders, the Young China Party issued a manifesto assuring Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek that: "In view of the national crisis, we believe we can only maintain the independence of our country by closely cooperating with the Kuomintang"

During the Sino-Japanese War, the Party maintained close cooperation with the ruling Kuomintang. At least six leaders of the Young China Party participated in the National Political Council. After V-J Day, one was appointed by the national government to China's delegation at the San Francisco conference. In November 1946, the Party nominated 100 delegates to participate in the First National Assembly to draft China's Constitution. At the invitation of the national government, the Party nominated thirteen members for seats in the Legislative Yuan, recommended six members to the Control Yuan, and took several positions in the Executive Yuan. Mr. Tso Shun-sheng headed the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, while Mr. Chen Chi-tien was named minister of economic affairs.

In November 1947, the Party nominated candidates for the first nationwide general elections. It won more than 230 seats in the National Assembly, sixteen seats in the Legislative Yuan, and eleven seats in the Control Yuan. When the first cabinet of the constitutional government was formed in May 1948, the Party nominated several members for the cabinet. The posts of ministers of industry and commerce, of agriculture and forestry were filled by Young China Party leaders.

In 1949, many members of the Party, strongly opposed to communism, left the mainland for Taiwan. In February 1954, a total of 85 National Assembly members of the Young China Party came from Hongkong for the second session of the National Assembly. Four leaders of the Party were elected to the presidium. The Party did not nominate candidates for the presidency and vice presidency, but supported President Chiang Kai-shek and Vice President Chen Cheng.

Shortly after the Party's headquarters had moved to Taipei, its chairman Mr. Tseng Chi, passed away. The acting chairman, Mr. Li Huang, was then living abroad. Differences of opinions among key cadres of the Party caused an internal split. After a reorganization of its Central Executive Committee, the Party was reunited in May 1954. Five members, Messrs. Li Pu-wai, Tso Shun-sheng, Chen Chi-tien, Li Huang and Chang Tzu-chu, were elected to the Party presidium, jointly taking care of Party affairs. Mr. Wang Ssu-tseng was appointed the Party's secretary general.

## Platform

On April 16, 1956, upon the setting up of its Central Executive Committee, the Party issued a manifesto pronouncing its political viewpoints under the present stages.

1. The Party supports the national government in its anti-Communist national policy to recover and maintain territorial sovereignty and independence;

2. It advocates a united front of all democratic and anti-Communist strength at home and abroad dedicated to democracy, anti-communism and national salvation,

3. It advocates the launching of an effective political counterattack based on the principle that the political aspect is more important than the military aspect in the accomplishment of the national recovery task.

## THE CHINA DEMOCRATIC SOCIALIST PARTY

### Brief History

The China Democratic Socialist Party is the youngest of the three political parties in China. The Party was instituted on August 15, 1946, in Shanghai as a merger of the National Socialist Party and the overseas Democratic Constitutional Party, both of long standing.

Despite its brief history, the Party has a solid foundation laid by its two predecessors. In the upsurge of democratic movements after V-J Day heralded by the decision of the Kuomintang to end the period of political



tutelage, the China Democratic Socialist Party developed quickly.

In November 1946, the Party formally nominated delegates to the National Assembly called by the national government to draft a Constitution. Dr. Carson Chang, founder of the Party and a well-known authority on constitutions, made valuable contributions to the drafting of China's Constitution.

In March 1947, shortly after the proclamation of the Constitution, the Party began to take an active part in the administration, the Legislative Yuan, and Control Yuan, the National Assembly, and the Promotion Committee for the Implementation of the Constitution. On April 13, 1947, the China Democratic Socialist Party, the Kuomintang, the Young China Party and non-partisans jointly signed a common political platform. This Party named four members to the First National Affairs Committee and nominated two members to the cabinet.

The Party began setting up branches in various provinces and cities in China in July 1947, and called its first national congress on July 24 of the same year. Dr. Carson Chang was elected chairman of the Party. Internal organization of the Party was then decided upon.

When the First National Assembly of the constitutional government opened on March 29, 1948 in Nanking, all National Assembly members of the Party attended the session. The Party nominated one of its leaders, Mr. Hsu Fu-lin, to run for the vice presidency.

After the national government came

to Taiwan, key personnel of the Party left the Chinese mainland in accordance with its consistent stand of upholding constitutional democracy against communism. The headquarters of the Party followed the national government to Taiwan.

Dr. Carson Chang, chairman of the China Democratic Socialist Party, then on a lecture tour abroad, designated Mr. Hsu Fu-lin to be acting chairman of the Party. Mr. Hsu came from Hongkong to Taiwan to lead the Party's activities.

When the Second Session of the First National Assembly convened in Taipei in February 1954, the Party nominated its Acting Chairman Hsu Fu-lin as a presidential candidate, and named Mr. Shih Chih-chuan, Control Yuan member of the Party, to run for the vice presidency.

In April 1954, the Party split over a dispute between Acting Chairman Hsu Fu-lin and eight (of ten) members of the Central Executive Committee. The eight elected a chairman and formed another party headquarters. Through the good offices of the Kuomintang, the Young China Party and other friends, the two sections agreed upon a reunion in September 1957, electing a presidium.

The death of Mr. Hsu Fu-lin, caused a slow-down of the party work, and a national congress planned could not be convened within the half-year deadline.

### **Platform**

The platform of the Party at present emphasizes:

1. Organizing and directing its members to help implement the government's anti-Communist policy;

2. Supervising the work of the Party's

Taiwan branches in participating in local elections and assisting the government in promoting local self-government.

## CHAPTER 7

### TAIWAN

#### PHYSIOGRAPHIC SETTING

Off the eastern coast of Asia lie the mountainous island arcs of the Western Pacific. The island chain closest to the continent marks the edge of the Asiatic continental shelf. Taiwan is one of the islands in this chain, and the largest between Japan and the Philippines. Latitudinally it lies athwart the Tropic of Cancer. From north to south the island resembles a tobacco-leaf. It is about 385 kilometers (240 miles) long and 142 km. (88 mi.) wide at its broadest point. In area it totals 35,961 square kilometers (13,885 square miles), larger than the Netherlands and about equal to Puerto Rico, Jamaica and Hawaii combined. Separated from Fukien Province on the Chinese mainland by a 150 km. (100 mi.) strait, the island is about the same distance from Shanghai as from Hongkong.

The longitudinal axis of the island shows a convex curve toward the Asiatic continent, an unusual feature so far as islands of the Western Pacific are concerned. The northeastern section of the

axis is bent toward the east and its extension can sporadically be traced in the Ryukyu arc, while the southern end of the axis stretches to northern Luzon. Taiwan lies exactly at the intersection of these two island arcs which form a festoon of islands with their concave sides facing the Asiatic continent.

The surface geology of the island varies in age from very recent alluvial deposits to early sedimentary and crystalline rocks. The structure of the island, relatively simple for the major part, is formed by a tilted fault block running roughly northeast to southwest along its entire length. The steep slope of this tilted block faces east and the rock mass slopes more gently to the west. This tilted block is composed primarily of old depositional rocks, some of which have been subjected to change by heat and pressure.

The fundamental topographical feature of Taiwan is the high mountain range running from the northeast corner to the southern tip of the island, the Central Range. Based on differences in

absolute elevation, relative relief character of rock formation and structural pattern, the island can be divided physiographically into five major divisions:

### **Central Range**

The Central Range occupies an area almost half of the island, forming a strip of high mountains with a length of 270 km. (168 mi.) from north to south, and a width of about 80 km. (50 mi.) near the middle. It is limited on the east by a narrow longitudinal rift valley, and extends westward to meet the intermediate foothills. There are more than 60 peaks with elevation over 3,000 meters (9,840 feet). Generally speaking, the Central Range is composed mostly of hard rock formations rather resistant to weathering and erosion. The highest summits of the Central Range rise to 3,500-3,800 m. (11,580-12,470 ft.) above sea level, with few passes lower than 2,500 m. (8,200 ft.). Yushan or Mt. Morrison, with a height of 3,950 m. (12,960 ft) is the highest point of the island. The heavy rainfall has deeply scored its mountain sides with gorges and sharp valleys. The relative relief is unusually great, and the forest-clad mountains with their extreme ruggedness are almost impenetrable. The east side of the Central Range is a fault scarp known as the steepest mountain slope of Taiwan with a grade of 120 meters to every kilometer (630 ft. to every mile). It is outstanding for its beautiful triangular facets arranged in a straight line.

### **Foothills**

The physiographic division of foot-

hills is a narrow zone of hilly land surrounding the Central Range. This zone has an elevation from 100 m. (330 ft) to 500 m. (1,640 ft.) and is everywhere connected with the Central Range and linked with the terrace tablelands in continuous slopes. It shows no system of ranges of fixed direction nor ridges of continuous propagation. Low hills and gentle slopes are the rule and longitudinal valleys woven with transversal gullies are most characteristic. Broad escarpments and short hogbacks formed on fault scarps or along the rock formations are considered the prominent topographic features of the whole zone.

### **Coastal Plains and Basins**

To the west the physical character of Taiwan changes through the foothill zone to the alluvial coastal plain. Topographically the coastal plain and basins are monotonously flat, except near the foothills. All the larger rivers running through the plains are streams coming from the high mountains. Flowing out of the western foothills they divide into a number of channels, meander sluggishly to the ocean, forming large alluvial fans. Many of these have been linked by irrigation and drainage canals. The coastal plains are generally covered with gravel, sand and clay, with the slope of the plain averaging a grade of 0.5 meter to every kilometer (2.64 ft. to every mile). Here slopes are gentle enough to eliminate the need for major terracing and fear of soil erosion. The western edge of the plain where it meets the Taiwan Straits is marked by wide tidal flats. The coast is quite swampy. Shore currents have built up

a series of spits, and offshore-bars, and many lagoons have been formed through the process of shoreward shifting of these sand bars.

The East Longitudinal Valley is a fault valley of extremely narrow width in proportion to its length. It has a general elevation about 120 m. (390 ft.) above sea level and is slightly dipping toward the east. Coalescing alluvial fans are developed at the foot of both sides, and all the river beds are full of gravel. Due to the repeated movement along the fault line and frequent shocks, subordinate water-sheds are developed in the valley and the phenomena of river capture is started.

#### **Terrace Tablelands**

From the foothills the terrain is gradually reduced to terrace tableland of 100-500 m. (330-1,640 ft.) in height, composed entirely of gravel. These thick deposits of gravel of well-rounded sandstone are accumulations of erosional materials washed down from higher regions. The gravel beds may have been deposited near the sea and then raised into flat-topped tablelands by recent tilting.

#### **Volcanic Mountains**

Although igneous rocks are not of common occurrence in Taiwan, smaller outcroppings of extrusive bodies are scattered all over the island, representing at least five periods of igneous activity, namely: pre-Tertiary intrusion of acid igneous rocks; pre-Oligocene intrusion of basic igneous rocks; Oligocene-Miocene volcanism; pre-Pliocene intrusion of ultrabasic rocks and Pleistocene

volcanism. The Pleistocene period is the most important volcanic activity in Taiwan, localized in Tatumshan area of the northernmost part of the island and the Penghu Islands in the Taiwan Straits. In the Tatumshan area, andesite flows, agglomerate and dacite dykes are the sources for the sulphur, gold and copper deposits of the island. In the Penghu basalts, found in fissure eruptions, contain gem stone.

The Tatumshan area is a prominent group of volcanic peaks. It lies at the promontory between Chilung (Keelung) Harbour and Tanshui (Tamsui) River. The whole area is covered by lavas pouring out from the volcanic craters now standing as conical notches of over 1,000 m. (3,280 ft.). The area is unique for its hot springs and fumaroles.

The East Coast Range consists chiefly of Miocene and Pliocene sandstones and shales. Although the highest peak reaches an elevation of 1,000 m (3,280 ft.), the whole range appears as hills. Small streams have developed on the flanks, but only one large river cuts across the range. Badland topography has been locally developed on the western foot of the range, where the ground water level is lowest and rock formation least resistant to weathering. The evidences of raised coral reefs along the east coast and the frequent occurrences of earthquake in the rift valley indicate that the block is still rising at the present time.

Terrain dictates that scarcely more than one third of the land area is cultivable.

Off the east coast, slopes fall away to

Pacific depths, whereas to the west the level sediments lie just below the surface of the Taiwan Straits. As a result, the deposits of rivers have filled the shallow sea and extended the margins of the land fifteen to 30 km. (9-18 mi.) westward from the

foothills, giving Taiwan a larger proportion of useful, level land than is present in either Japan or the Philippines. In terms of human requirements of food and raw materials, this coastal plain is of the greatest importance.

#### AREA OF MAJOR LANDFORMS

| Landforms            | Square Kilometers | Square Miles | Percent of Total |
|----------------------|-------------------|--------------|------------------|
| Mountains            | 22,835            | 8,817        | 63.5             |
| Alluvial Plains      | 8,739             | 3,374        | 24.3             |
| Foothills            | 2,265             | 875          | 6.3              |
| Terrace Tablelands   | 1,798             | 694          | 5.0              |
| Sand Hills and Dunes | 216               | 83           | 0.6              |
| Basalt & Mesa        | 108               | 42           | 0.3              |
| Total                | 35,961            | 13,885       | 100.0            |

The shore line of Taiwan is simple and straight, the total length of which is 1,593 km. (989 mi.), averaging 32 meters to one square kilometer (272 ft. to one sq. mi.). On the south of the island there are a number of uplifted coral reefs which were built up along the island's shores during the Pleistocene period. However, the area covered by these reefs is small. Near the port of Kaohsiung, some coral limestone is exposed.

The island lies within one of the world's earthquake belts and tectonic shocks are quite frequent. In the 50 years from 1906 to 1956 there were 15,500 perceptible earthquakes or almost one a day. But the earthquakes are generally weak, and sectional.

On the average, from five to twenty shocks per year are recorded in Taipei,

with fewer occurrences in the south. The epicenters of most earthquakes are on the eastern coast, near Hualien, in the general area of contiguity between the Ryukyu and Philippine arcs. Hualien has experienced more than 30 earthquakes each year since recorded observations began in 1910. A total of 573 quakes was registered in 1952.

On April 21, 1935, a quake caused 3,249 deaths, 2,573 injuries, and the collapse of 17,835 houses. The severest quakes in the last decade occurred on October 22, 1952, when Hualien on the east coast and Taitung in the southeast were severely rocked. The shocks continued for four days. The small city of Hualien was hit the hardest with more than half of the houses damaged and more than 100 persons killed or wounded.

TABLE I  
AREA OF THE TAIWAN AND PENGHU ISLAND GROUPS

| Region       | Number of Islands | Area (Sq. Kilometers) |          |        |
|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------|----------|--------|
|              |                   | Main                  | Outlying | Total  |
| Taiwan Group | 14                | 35,761                | 74       | 35,835 |
| Penghu Group | 64                | 64                    | 62       | 126    |
| Total        | 78                | 35,825                | 136      | 35,961 |

Remarks: 1 square kilometer=0.386 square mile.

TABLE II  
HIGH PEAKS IN TAIWAN

| Name                   | Height (Meter) | Location (Hsien)            |
|------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------|
| Mt. Yu or Mt. Morrison | 3950           | Taichung, Tainan, Kaohsiung |
| Mt. Tsukao             | 3931           | Hsinchu, Taichung           |
| Mt. East Tsukao        | 3884           | Taichung, Kaohsiung         |
| Mt. Hsinkuluan         | 3833           | Taichung, Hualien           |
| Mt. North Hsinkao      | 3833           | Taichung                    |
| Mt. South Hsinkao      | 3815           | Kaohsiung                   |
| Mt. Nanhuta            | 3797           | Taipei, Taichung, Hualien   |
| Mt. Chungyangchien     | 3715           | Taichung, Hualien           |
| Mt. East Nanhuta       | 3673           | Hualien, Hsinchu            |
| Mt. Kuan               | 3667           | Kaohsiung, Taitung          |

Remarks 1 meter=3.281 feet.

TABLE III  
IMPORTANT RIVERS IN TAIWAN

| Name          | Hsien    | Length (Kilometer) |
|---------------|----------|--------------------|
| Choshui       | Yunlin   | 184                |
| Lower Tanshui | Pingtung | 171                |
| Tanshui       | Taipei   | 155                |
| Tsengwen      | Tainan   | 145                |
| Tachia        | Taichung | 132                |
| Wu            | Taichung | 122                |

Remarks: 1 kilometer=0.621 mile.

## CLIMATIC CONDITIONS

The climatic conditions of Taiwan are very favorable for plant growth. The island receives more abundant rainfall than does any part of the Chinese mainland. With few exceptions, the average temperature of the lowlands remains above 15°C (77°F) throughout the year, and the growing season is essentially continuous for most crops.

### Monsoons and the Rainy Season

Besides location and topography, the northeast monsoon and the southwest monsoon are the main factors that control the climate of the island. These differ from each other not only in their directions, but also in their nature, intensity and time of occurrence. The northeast monsoon, or the winter monsoon, prevails from late October to late March, lasting about five months and causing the windward side of northeast Taiwan to have its rainy season in this period. Because of the gustiness of the winter monsoon, with its destructive powers often causing heavy damage to crops on the western coast of the island, the crops have to be carefully protected by windbreaks.

The northeast monsoon is so strong in winter that vessels sailing through the Taiwan Straits often find it difficult to steer northward in this season. The southwest monsoon, beginning in early May and ceasing in late September, lasts about four months. During this period, south Taiwan often has wet weather, while the northern part, hemmed in by the enormous mountain range between Suao and Fengyuan has rather fine weather.

As the range of temperature in a tropical area is small, the importance of the rainy season in agriculture is quite obvious. The chief influence of monsoons on land use in Taiwan lies in their control of the lengths of the rainy seasons in various places.

### Rainfall and Its Distribution

Taiwan is abundant in rainfall. The average annual rainfall is 2,580 mm (101 in.), while the annual rainfall may reach as much as more than 5,000 mm. (200 in.). Hoshaoliao (in North Taiwan) for the past 38 years has had an average annual rainfall of 6,572 mm. (259 in.) with a maximum annual rainfall of 8,408 mm. (331 in.). These two are peak figures for East Asia.

The comparatively less rainy places in Taiwan are on the western coast. Chutang in the middle of the western coast, for instance, has had for the past 32 years an average rainfall of only 1,200 mm. (50 in.). Its recorded minimum annual rainfall is 690 mm. (27 in.). Among the dependent islets, Yuwongtao in Penghu is the least rainy place. It has had for the past 44 years an annual mean of only 920 mm. (36 in.), while the minimum annual rainfall recorded is as low as 413 mm. (16 in.).

For the 50-year period from 1897 to 1946, Taipei had a mean annual rainfall of 2,111 mm. (83 in.), with a maximum annual rainfall of as much as 2,739 mm. (108 in.) and a minimum of only 1,499 mm. (59 in.). Taichung had a mean annual rainfall of 1,783 mm. (70 in.), and its maximum and minimum annual rainfalls were 2,837

mm. (112 in.) and 1,097 mm. (43 in.) respectively. Tainan had a rainfall of 2,926 mm (115 in.) and a minimum of 685 mm. (27 in.) which was less than half of the mean annual rainfall.

Owing to the different directions from which the winter and summer monsoons approach the high mountain barrier, the seasonal distribution of rainfall in north Taiwan is quite different from that in the south. In the north, it is rather even; and in the northeast corner, rainfall in the winter half of the year is more abundant than in the summer months. The middle of the islands and southward is very dry in the winter months, for it is on the leeward of the northeast monsoon. But in summer, because it is in the face of the southwest monsoon, the rainfall in this period is much more than in winter. The farther the region extends to the south, the more apparent will the concentration of rainfall in the summer half of the year be.

The rainfall in the summer period in Taiwan comes chiefly from the warm thundershower and the typhoon. The warm thundershower prevails in the long summer months, especially in June, July and August. Sometimes it gives precipitations every afternoon. The typhoon rages on this island mostly in summer, especially in July, August and September. As typhoons often come with cloudbursts, some windward mountain slopes may get a rainfall of as much as 1,000 mm. (40 in.) in 24 hours. During the strong northeast monsoons, it often rains for weeks, and sometimes it even rains for one or two months. But in the greater part of

South Taiwan there is very little rain during the winter half-year, only 20 percent of the total yearly amount on account of the mountain barrier as stated before; and the southwest corner has even less. Sometimes the prolonged drought may last 100 days, so irrigation works in that district are in a high state of development.

### Temperature

Partly due to the low latitude and the warm current surrounding it, and partly due to the winds blowing from the northeast, (contrary to China proper) Taiwan has a warm climate that makes vegetation abundant and two rice harvests a year possible. The cultivation of sugarcane is very profitable, and such tropical fruits as bananas, pineapple, oranges, papaya and watermelons flourish.

The summer is long, accompanied by humid heat, while the winter is very short and usually mild. Even in the coldest month, although the peaks of high mountains are temporarily capped with snow, frost is very rare on the lowlands.

Throughout the island, the mean monthly temperature rises to 20°C (68°F) in April, and keeps on rising until November. The period from June to September is the hottest time of the year, when the mean monthly temperature ranges from 26°-28°C (78.8°-82.4°F). During this period, there is no remarkable temperature variation between the southernmost and northernmost parts of the island.



## THE START, ENDING AND LENGTH OF THE SUMMER

| Location | Onset        | Ending          | Length of Summer (Days) |
|----------|--------------|-----------------|-------------------------|
| Taipei   | late April   | early November  | 200                     |
| Taichung | middle April | early November  | 215                     |
| Tainan   | early April  | middle November | 225                     |
| Hengchun | early March  | middle December | 290                     |

With the arrival of the cool season, the variation of temperature between the south and north becomes more apparent. In February the mean monthly temperature at Hengchun is 20.5°C (68.9°F); and at Taipei, 14.8°C (58.6°F) showing a difference of 5.7°C (10.3°F).

Since 1895, ice has been seen only once. In Taichung, on February 13, 1901, the temperature fell to -1°C (30.2°F), the lowest point ever recorded on the island and ice was formed.

### Typhoons

The island of Taiwan lies in the

usual path of the tropical cyclones known in this part of East Asia as typhoons. They are the most destructive of the natural calamities that occur on this agricultural island. A severe typhoon, bringing violent winds and tremendous rainfall, often does heavy damage to field crops.

Most of the typhoons originate in the ocean east of the Philippine Islands. A 60-year record shows the earliest typhoon occurred on April 23 and the latest on November 26. In this period, there were 218 typhoons. The distribution of these typhoons, according to months, is as follows:

|                    | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug. | Sept. | Oct. | Nov. |
|--------------------|------|-----|------|------|------|-------|------|------|
| Number of Typhoons | 1    | 9   | 12   | 55   | 60   | 49    | 19   | 4    |
| Percentage         | 0.5  | 4.1 | 5.4  | 25.2 | 31.7 | 22.5  | 8.9  | 1.8  |

A large number of typhoons by-passing the island of Taiwan move toward the northwest or west northwest, dissipating when they reach continental China. Some, however, maintain their force, and after changing their course on the continent to a northeasterly direction, traverse the Yellow Sea and strike the southern coast of Japan and/or Korea.

Available records show that from 1897 to 1956, typhoons caused: death or injury to 12,352 persons, 788,906 houses destroyed or damaged. The most violent and destructive typhoon struck the island on September 25-26, 1946. This severe storm inflicted terrible damages on the island; 373,748 houses were destroyed, 564,263 hectares (1,394,294 acres) of crops and forest damaged, 28,448

animals lost, 154 persons killed and 618 persons injured

### NATURAL VEGETATION AND SOILS

The plant types of Taiwan are both diverse and abundant, as a result of subtropical location. The island's altitudinal range, exceeding that of southern China, Japan or the Philippines, gives climatic and vegetation zones extending virtually from tropical to alpine.

Except for the western coastal plain and the Penghu Islands, Taiwan was once covered entirely by forests. Chinese settlers throughout the years have cleared practically all the lowland areas and much of the foothills. The area actually under forest is estimated as 1,969,500 ha. (4,866,600 a.) or 55.1 percent of the total land area.

Adjacent to short grass, extensive stands of acacia occupy sites somewhat more moist. The tree is virtually ubiquitous in the lower hills, and constitutes one of the commonest vegetation types and also one of the most important sources of fuel, in the form of charcoal. Where low tablelands are cultivated, rows of acacia often are left, or are planted, as windbreaks.

Like the evergreen grasslands, natural bamboo groves and forests also occur principally in the central and northern parts of the island. Outside the forest

areas, bamboo is ordinarily confined to relatively moist areas. In the south, most stands of bamboo occur as farmstead planting. Bamboo can be planted almost anywhere.

The flora of Taiwan is closely related to South China and the Philippines. The island has almost 190 plant families, about 1,180 genera, and more than 3,800 species, of which indigenous members constitute about one third of the total flora, a fact which is suggestive of the insular environment.

Soils are of variable fertility throughout the island. Many have been leached of their inherent fertility through centuries of irrigation and a millenium of constant heavy rainfall. In the north these are primarily old leached alluvials and diluvials and some are residual. Some are characterized by poor drainage which the high and evenly distributed rainfall makes difficult to rectify. In the southwest, where the greatest concentration of agricultural productivity is found, most of the usable soils are red and yellow laterites demanding careful management and derived from gravel and sandy alluvial fan materials, some of which are too short on unweathered materials to be fertile. Upland soils are in most cases thin, immature, and unfertile.

More than two thirds of field reports indicate that there are fifteen major soil groups, lacking only in arid pedocals.

## MAJOR SOIL GROUPS IN TAIWAN

|                  |                       |                                  |
|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|
| Zonal soils      | a. Podzolic soils     | 1. Podzol soils                  |
|                  |                       | 2. Brown podzolic soils          |
|                  |                       | 3. Gray-brown podzolic soils     |
|                  | b. Latosol soils      | 4. Red-yellow podzolic soils     |
|                  |                       | 5. Reddish-brown latosol soils   |
|                  |                       | 6. Yellowish-brown latosol soils |
| Intrazonal soils | a. Calcimorphic soils | 7. Brown forest soils            |
|                  |                       | 8. Rendzina soils                |
|                  | b. Halomorphie soils  | 9. Meadow soils                  |
|                  |                       | 10. Saline soils                 |
|                  | c. Hydromorphic soils | 11. Planosol-like soils          |
| Azonal soils     |                       | 12. Alluvial soils               |
|                  |                       | 13. Lithosols                    |
|                  |                       | 14. Regosols                     |
| Undetermined     |                       | 15. Volcanic ash soils           |

Under the rugged physiographic conditions of the island, soil erosion processes progress at much faster rates than the soil-forming processes. Few virgin soil profiles have been fully developed and preserved for any length of time. Severe soil erosion invariably results from any one of three sets of man-made conditions on any landform or island, namely (1) using land far beyond its capability, (2) inadequate conservation treatment on land where use is beyond its capability, and (3) improper maintenance practices, although land-use may be within its capability. All these conditions are common phenomena, particularly in the areas adjacent to the foothills.

## HISTORY

For a long time, this island was the home of native aborigines only. Before the coming of Chinese settlers, the aborigines were mostly scattered along the coastal plains. They practiced hunting, fishing and shifting cultivation.

Chinese settlement in Taiwan dates back as far as the 12th century, but not until the 17th century did large groups of Chinese begin to cross the Taiwan Straits. They possessed a much higher agricultural technology than the aborigines, and superimposed a rice culture on the primitive shifting cultivation.

Penghu Islands (the Pescadores) were settled earlier. Near the close of the 13th century, there were already 1,600 Chinese settlers on the islands, and scores of ships from the mainland visited them regularly. In 1367, a governor was sent to administer the Penghu Islands as a part of Fukien Province. The islands have since remained an integral part of China.

In early Chinese historical records prior to the 14th century, the Ryukyu, Taiwan and Penghu Islands were collectively named "Liu Chiu." At least two expeditions were sent to the Liu Chiu during the Sui Dynasty (A.D. 581-618),

but no attempt was made to occupy them. Where exactly the Chinese expeditions landed is still quite doubtful. The official history of Sung Dynasty (960-1278) merely says. The kingdom of Liu Chiu is situated to the east of Chuanchow

The Ming Dynasty (1368-1644) added the Ryukyus to the Chinese Empire. With the breakdown of political authority in the 1360's, towards the close of the Yuan Dynasty, the China seas were plagued by Japanese pirates. In order to cut off their line of communications with the Japanese homeland in their rear, the founder of the Ming Dynasty decided to annex the Ryukyu Islands to his empire. An imperial emissary, sent to Okinawa in 1372, conferred upon its chieftain the title of "King of Liu Chiu," making him a hereditary vassal of the Chinese Empire. Henceforth the name of Liu Chiu was limited to the Okinawa group of islands, and the name of Little Liu Chiu (or Lequeo Pequeno) was given to Taiwan, which is actually larger in area than Okinawa.

Despite several very successful expeditions in the South Seas and Indian Ocean, led by famous eunuch and navigator Cheng Ho, the Chinese emigration overseas was prohibited by the Ming Dynasty from the end of the 14th century to the first quarter of the 17th century. Chinese settlers in Penghu Islands were ordered back to the mainland in 1387, and the islands were converted into a naval base for operations against Japanese pirates.

During the 15th and 16th centuries some Chinese pioneers managed to migrate to Taiwan in spite of the im-

perial interdict. Also Chinese and Japanese pirates took up residence in such good harbours as there were, making the islands their base for attacks on shipping in the China Seas. By 1624 when the Dutch invaded the island, the Chinese settlers were estimated at around 30,000.

The island had already become an exporter of deer skin, deer meat, sugar and rice. The Dutch established a trading station, built fortresses and churches, welcomed Chinese labor, and imposed heavy duty both on the inhabitants and the exported items.

Two years after the Dutch, the Spaniards also landed at Chilung (Keelung) and occupied coastal areas in the northern part of the island. But they were driven out by the Dutch in 1641.

In 1661, Cheng Chen-kung, known to the West as Koxinga, captured Taiwan from the Dutch and chose Anping as his capital. The island became for Cheng not only a place of refuge, but a defense of Ming culture. Under Cheng's regime, mainland refugees including poor farmers flocked to the island so that Taiwan had a Chinese majority in population and culture. The Manchus conquered the island in 1683 and the following year the island was made a prefecture of Fukien Province. For the next 200 years the island was a home for emigrants from the provinces of Fukien and Kwangtung.

Taiwan was made a province of China in 1886. Upon the conclusion of the first Sino-Japanese war in the 21st year of Kuang Hsu (1895),

Taiwan was ceded to Japan. During the 50 years of Japanese occupation, there were more than 100 local uprisings against the Japanese rulers. The people on the mainland, at the same time, never gave up hope of restoring the lost territory to the mother country.

The first step leading to the retrocession of Taiwan to China was taken by President Chiang Kai-shek at Cairo, where he met the late President Franklin D. Roosevelt of the United States and the former Prime Minister Winston Churchill of Britain. They jointly declared in November 1943, that at the end of the war, Japan should be required to return to China the three northeastern provinces, (Manchuria) Taiwan and the Penghu Islands (Pescadores).

The Potsdam Declaration of July 1945, declared that "the terms of the Cairo Declaration shall be carried out." This was accepted by the Japanese Government in its instrument of surrender executed between Japan and the Allied Powers, including the Republic of China, on September 2, 1945.

As a result of the Japanese surrender in World War II, Taiwan was formally restored to the Republic of China on October 25, 1945 and has since been administered as one of the provinces of the Republic.

Under the leadership of President Chiang Kai-shek and the direction of the national government, Taiwan has since made remarkable progress in administration, economic prosperity, security, and culture as well as in other fields.

## POPULATION

The population of Taiwan has increased very rapidly in recent years. In 1905, the date of the first census, there were 3,000,000 people on the island, very largely the descendants of migrants from the coastal provinces of southeast China, predominantly from southern Fukien and eastern Kwangtung. By 1920, the total population had risen to 3,700,000. The 1940 census indicated a population of 5,870,000, including some 160,000 aborigines. The total population had nearly doubled within 35 years. On September 16, 1956, a new census was held, showing that there were about 9,310,158 residents, not including the military.

The population of Taiwan passed the 10,000,000 mark in December 1958. The overall population density of the island increased accordingly. In 1920, it was 102 persons per sq. km. (264 persons per sq. mi.), in 1940 about 163 per sq. km. (422 per sq. mi.) and in 1957 it reached 259 per sq. km. (697 per sq. mi.). Since two thirds of the island consists of rugged mountains, over 90 percent of the population live in the remaining lowland. The highly developed western coastal plain is densely populated, and is one of the most crowded regions in China, having exceeded 500 persons per sq. km. (1,290 persons per sq. mi.) on the average. Large cities and rural towns are mostly situated in this area. In contrast, the central and eastern parts of the island with high ranges are unsuitable for farming and sparsely populated. On the average there are less than 25 persons per sq. km. (65 persons per sq. mi.).

In June 1958, according to a field survey by the Fu Min Geographical Institute of Economic Development, 76 percent of the population was rural and 24 percent lived in cities of more than 25,000 inhabitants each. The percentage of city dwellers has increased steadily with the rapid growth of the total population and with industrialization.

The population of Taiwan by occupations is largely agricultural, more than all the rest put together. At the end of 1956, agricultural population represented 56.5 percent; commerce, 8.8 percent; public service and liberal professions 6.8 percent; manufacturing, 6.7 percent; fishing, 6.2 percent.

The agricultural people live in villages amidst their paddy fields. In Taiwan the distinction between the rural settlement in the south and that in the north is clear. In the southern part, a village is composed of at least scores of households, usually over 100 and is usually at a distance from other villages; whereas in the north, most villages comprise some ten households, and some only one or two, and they are located close to each other. Therefore, the type of rural settlements in South Taiwan belongs to compact settlement and in the north, scattered settlement. The rural communities, especially those in the southern part, rely on deep wells for their water supply.

The importance of agriculture in Taiwan's economy is reflected in the greater proportion of rural people in the total. The population density of the cultivated land in a certain agricultural region is generally indicative of

population pressure that is brought to bear on the area. On the basis of the statistics of 1957, the area of the cultivated land in Taiwan is placed at 8,760 sq. km. (3,380 sq. mi.), the population density per square kilometer of cultivated land is over 1,070 persons (2,770 persons per sq. mi.), which is far higher than the average figure for China as a whole.

The average density of population per square kilometer of the cultivated land for the west coastal plain is about 1,150 (2,980 persons per sq. mi.). The highest is found in Taipei basin, or 7,570 (19,660 per sq. mi.), next ranks Taichung basin, Changhua plain and Kaohsiung plain, all over 1,000 (2,590 per sq. mi.).

If the cultivated land of Taiwan were divided equally among its people none might get more than 0.12 hectare (0.28 acre), if the division were made only among the rural population, every farmer could get about 0.22 ha. (0.54 a.). Evidently Taiwan is to a great extent over-populated, and its rate of natural increase indicates no sign of lessening; the problem is becoming acute with population pressure ever on the increase.

In the early days there is no doubt that Taiwan relied upon immigration from across the straits for population increase. But the immigration movement lost its impetus at the close of the 19th century. After the occupation by Japan a reverse movement became noticeable. It was partly due to congestion, and partly due to the pressure of the new overlord. In the period of 35 years from 1906 to 1940,

the total number of immigrants was 204,735, or 5,850 annual average. For the same period, the Japanese immigrants numbered 722,436, or 20,641 annual average, while the total emigrants numbered 579,927, or 16,569 annual average. Inclusive of Chinese, Japanese, Koreans and other nationals, the number of immigrants to Taiwan netted 5,682 annually (3,931 for 1931-40). These are the only drops as compared with the total increase, which was 139,841 for 1931-40.

Since immigration did not substantively increase the population of pre-war Taiwan, the rapid growth must have resulted from natural increase, or a net gain of the births over the deaths. In Taiwan, for 1911-20 the annual increase numbered 45,835, of whom about 90 percent were from natural increase, in 1921-30 it was 92,123 of whom about 91 percent were from natural increase; for 1931-40, 139,841, of whom about 92 percent were from natural increase. So nine tenths of population increase in Taiwan in the past came from natural increase. This rate has gone up quickly in the past few years. It rose almost three times in 30 years from 1906-40.

The high rate of natural population increase in Taiwan in recent years has been brought about by the high birth rate but even more by the declining death rate. The reasons for the latter are discernible in the relatively stable social and political situations, improvements in medical treatment and public health. Prior to 1920, medical and sanitary conditions were unable to bring diseases under control; thus the death rate wavered unsteadily be-

tween 25-30 per thousand. For instance, it was 28.04 per thousand for 1917, but 35.54 per thousand for 1918 and 27.78 per thousand for 1919. The tendency toward decrease became steady only after 1920.

Based upon the censuses, the fertility rate of Taiwan was 635 in 1920; it went up to 710 in 1925, reached 940 in 1930, rose further to 999 in 1935. This implies that in 1935 every woman of the 15-44 age group had an average of one child under five years of age. From that time on, the rate slipped. In 1940 it was 939, and in 1950 it reached 800. But this figure is still far ahead of the western countries by 3-5 times. The fertility rate of the American negroes in 1940 was only 368.

The net reproduction rate of Taiwan is about 2,050, that is to say, it will take Taiwan only about 30 years to double its population.

Life expectancy tables for local people have been made twice in the past. The first was made during the Japanese rule. The life span of male and female (based upon 1926-31 data) were computed at 38.76 and 43.13 respectively.

The second one was made after the retrocession, based upon the data of 1936-41. Life spans were computed at 41.08 and 45.73, or 2.32 and 2.60 years more than in the first.

At present, the inhabitants of Taiwan comprise two distinct ethnic groups, Chinese and aborigines. The latter number only about 188,400, or 1.9 percent of the total population. The

aboriginal people are divided amongst seven major tribes: Ami (33.6%) Paiwan (27.9%) Taiyal (23.9%) Bunun (10.9%) Tsowu (1.5%) Yami (1.1%) Saishet (1.1%). The aboriginal population has remained more or less stable during the past half century. Because of the almost inaccessible topography, population statistics for the tribes are at best estimates.

The Chinese form several groups. These groups reached Taiwan at different stages in the island's history and, because of minor cultural differences, retain some special characteristics. According to the 1940 census, the total population of Taiwan was made up of

76 percent Fukienese and 14 percent Kwangtung people, better known as Hakkas, making a total of 90 percent. Having come earlier, the Fukienese had priority of access to the fertile land on the western coastal plains; while most of the Kwangtung immigrants, as late-comers, could take only what was left. They have different dialects and customs. The third group of Chinese is formed by those who came to Taiwan from various provinces since retrocession, especially since 1949. These postwar comers have increased the island population by about 2,000,000. The majority of this group have taken up residence in the larger cities.



POPULATION OF TAIWAN  
(End of 1905-1957)

| End of Year | Population |           |           | Sex Ratio<br>(Female=100) | Density<br>(Per Sq. Km.)<br>Land Area<br>35,961.<br>Sq. Km. | Births  |         |         | Deaths  |        |        | Natural Increase Rate<br>Per Thousand |
|-------------|------------|-----------|-----------|---------------------------|---|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|
|             | Total      | Male      | Female    |                           |   | Total   | Male    | Female  | Total   | Male   | Female |                                       |
| 1905        | 3,039,751  | 1,610,816 | 1,428,935 | 112.7                     | 85  | —       | —       | —       | —       | —      | —      | —                                     |
| 1915        | 3,479,922  | 1,813,053 | 1,666,869 | 108.8                     | 97  | 147,200 | —       | —       | 69,347  | —      | —      | 28.04                                 |
| 1920        | 3,655,308  | 1,893,541 | 1,761,767 | 107.5                     | 102   | 147,199 | —       | —       | 112,912 | —      | —      | 30.89                                 |
| 1925        | 3,993,408  | 2,052,669 | 1,940,739 | 105.8                     | 111   | 168,042 | —       | —       | 98,277  | —      | —      | 24.61                                 |
| 1930        | 4,595,537  | 2,353,288 | 2,239,249 | 105.1                     | 128   | 206,845 | —       | —       | 101,883 | —      | —      | 22.17                                 |
| 1935        | 5,212,426  | 2,659,819 | 2,552,607 | 104.2                     | 145   | 238,989 | —       | —       | 109,982 | —      | —      | 21.10                                 |
| 1940        | 5,872,084  | 2,970,655 | 2,901,429 | 102.4                     | 163   | 263,362 | —       | —       | 119,438 | —      | —      | 20.34                                 |
| 1946        | 6,090,860  | 3,030,527 | 3,060,333 | 100.9                     | 169.3   | —       | —       | —       | —       | —      | —      | —                                     |
| 1947        | 6,495,099  | 3,271,504 | 3,223,595 | 101.4                     | 180.6   | 241,071 | —       | —       | 114,192 | —      | —      | 17.56                                 |
| 1948        | 6,806,136  | 3,437,660 | 3,368,476 | 102.0                     | 189.1   | 263,803 | 135,610 | 128,193 | 95,340  | 49,892 | 45,448 | 14.00                                 |
| 1949        | 7,396,931  | 3,766,018 | 3,630,913 | 103.7                     | 205.6   | 300,843 | 154,656 | 146,187 | 93,349  | 48,750 | 44,599 | 12.61                                 |
| 1950        | 7,554,399  | 3,853,799 | 3,700,600 | 104.1                     | 210.0   | 323,643 | 166,079 | 157,564 | 85,737  | 44,243 | 41,494 | 11.34                                 |
| 1951        | 7,869,247  | 4,016,708 | 3,852,539 | 104.2                     | 218.2   | 385,383 | 197,297 | 188,086 | 89,259  | 46,225 | 43,034 | 11.34                                 |
| 1952        | 8,128,374  | 4,156,469 | 3,971,905 | 104.6                     | 226.0   | 372,905 | 191,327 | 181,578 | 79,034  | 40,563 | 38,471 | 9.72                                  |
| 1953        | 8,438,016  | 4,326,708 | 4,111,308 | 105.2                     | 234.6   | 374,536 | 191,961 | 182,575 | 78,078  | 40,345 | 37,733 | 9.25                                  |
| 1954        | 8,749,151  | 4,487,191 | 4,261,960 | 105.2                     | 243.2   | 383,574 | 197,202 | 186,372 | 70,181  | 36,821 | 33,360 | 8.02                                  |
| 1955        | 9,077,643  | 4,647,207 | 4,430,436 | 104.8                     | 252.4   | 403,683 | 207,761 | 195,922 | 76,585  | 40,581 | 36,004 | 8.43                                  |
| 1956        | 9,390,381  | 4,796,195 | 4,594,186 | 104.3                     | 261.1   | 414,036 | 212,554 | 201,482 | 64,075  | 39,902 | 34,173 | 7.88                                  |
| 1957        | 9,690,250  | 4,942,534 | 4,747,716 | 104.1                     | 269.4   | 364,880 | 202,677 | 192,203 | 80,714  | 42,737 | 37,977 | 7.64                                  |

## KINMEN AND MATSU

Of the four strategic island groups held by forces of the Republic of China off the Chinese mainland coast, the best known are the Kinmen (Quemoy) Islands and the Matsu Islands. Several times in recent years, Kinmen and Matsu have been in the headlines of the world's press because of Communist attack.

The other two offshore island groups are Tungyung and Wuchiu, the former located about midway between Kinmen and Matsu and in the middle of the Taiwan Straits while the latter lies northeast of the Matsu Islands.

On August 23, 1958, the Chinese Communists resumed artillery bombardment of the Kinmens, with a ferocity unmatched in Chinese war history. Once again, the offshore islands became the center of the world's attention interest. There is still tension in the Straits.

### Kinmen Islands

The Kinmen group comprises Big Kinmen (Quemoy), Little Kinmen (Liyu) and twelve smaller islets including the now-famous Tatan and Erhtan. Geographically, these islands block the mouth of Amoy Bay, capable of completely barring ships from leaving or entering it. The nearest Communist guns are only four kilometers (two and a half miles) away.

Big Kinmen is 85 nautical miles west of the Penghus (Pescadores) and 152 nautical miles from Kaohsiung, port of Taiwan.

The total area of the Kinmens is 178.27 square kilometers (68.32 square miles).

The main island of the group is Big Kinmen, shaped like a butterfly. Measuring 21.7 km. (13.5 mi.) in length, fifteen km. (9.3 mi.) in width at one end and eleven km. (6.8 mi.) in width at the other, with a slender waist of only four km. (2.5 mi.), Big Kinmen's area is 161.6 sq. km. (62.4 sq. mi.).

While the satellite islets are low and flat, Big Kinmen is hilly and has both arable land and areas of boulders. Mount Taiwu in the center of the island rises to a height of 260 meters (863 feet) above the sea level, forming a hilly ridge. The streambeds are not wide, and are often dry. In the south, looking out to the sea, is the Liaolo Bay, which is deep enough to accommodate ships of 10,000 tons, though not good for anchorage when the southerly winds are too strong. Many a heroic saga has been written in Liaolo Bay since August 23, when supply ships landed reinforcements and materiel in the midst of heavy Communist bombardment. The smaller Shiutou Harbor, useful throughout the year under all weather conditions, can accommodate ships of 3,000 tons.

The Kinmens are part of Fukien Province. A political affairs commission was created in July 1956 under the Kinmen Garrison Headquarters for their administration. The Kinmens constitute one complete *hsien* (county). The *hsien* government has its seat in Big Kinmen, while the Fukien Provincial Government has moved its seat to Taipei.

A census taken in October 1956 showed that there were on Big and Little Kinmens 45,081 civilians of 9,570 families. The number of military personnel has not been officially disclosed.

As in other parts of South China, many of the natives of Kinmen have migrated to Southeast Asia to seek their fortune. Their numbers have been estimated at close to 80,000, almost twice the present population of the Kinmens. Today they reside mainly in Singapore, Malaya, Indonesia and the Philippines. Their annual remittances to the homeland contribute greatly to its economy.

The first inhabitants of Kinmen came from the Chinese mainland in the 4th century. Since then, patriots who defied new dynasties continued to move into the islands from nearby coastal areas. Kinmen was once the base of Cheng Cheng-kung (Koxinga) who fought the Manchu invaders years after the collapse of the Ming Dynasty and drove them from Taiwan.

The people of Kinmen speak the dialect of South Fukien. They can easily converse with Chinese from Taiwan or Amoy. Their traditions and customs are Chinese.

Until the Straits war, 38 primary schools on Big Kinmen had an enrollment of 6,517 pupils, constituting 92 percent of school-age children. A high school founded in 1951 had 117 senior graduates and 614 junior graduates in seven years. More than half of the graduates went to Taiwan for higher education. Prior to the August 23, 1958 incident, there were 714 students enrolled in the high school. After the Commu-

nist artillery attack began, nearly 1,000 students were evacuated to Taiwan in September to continue their studies.

Farming is the main occupation of the Kinmen people. The 9,494 farmers constitute 31.8 percent of the entire population. In spite of hills and boulders, 41.20 percent of the land has been cultivated. Other islanders are engaged in fishing, carpentry, stone carving, masonry, and small business. Only 2.1 percent are unemployed.

The farmers produce sweet potatoes, peanuts, kaoliang, barley, wheat, soybeans, vegetables and rice. Except for rice, Kinmen is self-sufficient in farm products. As the soil and climate are both unfavorable to rice production, Kinmen still has to import about 1,880 tons of rice from Taiwan annually. The inhabitants of this barren island used to depend almost solely on remittances from overseas kinsmen and imports from other parts of China. Since retrocession, however, the national government, with the help of JCRR, has implemented a reconstruction program on Kinmen to improve farming, reforestation and animal husbandry. Today the lot of a Kinmen farmer is on a par with that of the Taiwan farmer.

Reforestation has changed the very appearance of Kinmen. At one time JCRR airlifted from Taiwan four plane-loads of bamboo saplings, and two farmers and a JCRR expert from Taiwan taught the Kinmen people how to plant and tend them. In one year 3,700,000 seedlings of acacias, casuarina and pine were flown to Kinmen. The roads are now lined with these fast-growing trees. JCRR also introduced

hog-raising to the islanders. The number of hogs increased from 1,400 in 1951 to 23,000 in 1956.

In public health the progress is also remarkable. Kinmen used to be ravaged by epidemics. Plague claimed approximately 3,000 lives from 1890 to 1910. However, since the introduction of the public health programs not a single Kinmen resident has died of plague or of any other epidemic since 1952. About 2,373 babies are born annually against total deaths of only 515. There is one general hospital, one public health center and other rural health facilities on the island.

#### **Matsu Islands**

Like the Kinmens, the Matsu Islands are part of Fukien Province. A political affairs commission is the administrative organ, supported by the Lienkiang Hsien Government. They form the northern anchor of the offshore defense line and seal the mouth of the Min River.

No single island in the 19-islet group bears the name of Matsu. It is named after a harbor of Nankan, the main island of the group. Nankan is 114 nautical miles west of the northern Taiwan port of Chilung, and 114 nautical miles from Kinmen.

Besides Nankan, other islands in the group are: Peikan, Kaoteng, Tungkun

and Hsikun. Kaoteng is only 5.5 nautical miles from the closest mainland point and has been the occasional target of Communist gunners for years. The total land area is only 29.3 sq. km. (11.3 sq. mi.) Nankan alone has 4.03 sq. km. (10.44 sq. mi.) of the total. Located in the fishing area of Fukien, the Matsus are naturally the home of a fishing population. On Nankan there are two good harbors, Fuyu and Matsu.

The islands are hills of igneous rock. They are visited by monsoons from August to December and by typhoons during the summer months. Because of the strong winds prevailing during the greater part of the year, there is hardly a tree on the islands.

Also known as the Dog Islands, the Matsus have a total civilian population of 10,460. The people, mostly fishermen, lead a hard and simple life. Some are farmers. The staple food is sweet potatoes. The life of the farmer who must carve out small terraces on the hilly isles to plant barley and wheat, is more arduous than that of the fisherman who sails out daily to seas teeming with fish.

The islands are self-sufficient in vegetables and fresh water. Rice produced locally is enough only for two months each year. The shortage is supplied from Taiwan.



## PART II

# GOVERNMENT AND ITS FUNCTIONS

### CHAPTER 8

### GOVERNMENT SYSTEM

#### BASIC PRINCIPLES

The form of government incorporated in the Constitution of the Republic of China follows the five-power system envisaged by Dr. Sun Yat-sen, which has the major features of both cabinet and presidential government

Concepts of this five-power constitution are evident in the National Assembly and its functions, the position of the President as over and above the five Yuan, the independence of the powers of examination and supervision, the order of precedence of the five Yuan, the division of power between national and local governments, the division of the latter into provincial and county levels, and provisions for direct election and recall of heads of local governments

Many provisions in the Constitution are characteristic of cabinet government. Under the Constitution, the president of the Executive Yuan is nominated by the President, and appointed by him with the consent of the Legislative Yuan.

This means that the president of the Executive Yuan must be the leader of the party which constitutes the majority in the legislature, or one who, though non-partisan, at least receives the support of the majority party. The vice president of the Executive Yuan, and ministers with or without portfolio, are appointed by the President upon the recommendation of the president of the Executive Yuan, who is comparable, though not entirely equal, to a premier. The requirement of counter-signature of the premier, and at times that of a cabinet minister (or chairman) as well, to presidential decrees promulgating law and issuing administrative orders, thus indicating joint responsibility, is also a feature of cabinet government. The Executive Yuan is responsible to the Legislative Yuan<sup>(1)</sup>, and the president of the Executive Yuan must either resign or abide by a resolution of the Legislative Yuan which has been reaffirmed over his objection by a two-thirds majority.

On the other hand, certain features

---

(1) See Article 57 of the Constitution

of the presidential system of government are discernible. One is that the Executive Yuan, with the approval of the President, may send a bill back to the Legislative Yuan for reconsideration. Another is that members of the Legislative Yuan may not hold concurrent posts in the Government. Moreover, the Legislative Yuan can not pass a non-confidence vote and force the Executive Yuan to resign, while the Executive Yuan is also not invested with the power to dissolve the Legislative Yuan.

So the Chinese governmental system occupies a unique position in the political systems of the world. It is the product of Dr. Sun's idea of a five-power constitution, and stands somewhere between the cabinet system and the presidential system of government.

The national government of the Republic of China is composed of the National Assembly, the President, and the Executive, Legislative, Judicial, Examination and Control Yuan, while the local government is organized on provincial and county levels.

## THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

### Election of Delegates

The National Assembly represents Dr. Sun's idea of the distinction between the political power which belongs to the people and the functions of the government delegated by the people. It is composed of delegates elected

under the following categories:

1. One delegate from each county, municipality, or area of equivalent status; if the population exceeds 500,000, one additional delegate shall be elected for each additional 500,000,

2. For Mongolia, four from each League, and one from each Special Banner,

3. For Tibet, for various racial groups in frontier regions, for Chinese citizens residing abroad, for occupational groups, and for women's organizations, the numbers to be elected shall be prescribed by law.

The First National Assembly had a total of 3,045 delegates, elected on the basis of both regional and occupational representation.

### Functions

In theory, the National Assembly should exercise on behalf of the people the four major political rights of election, recall, initiative and referendum. The actual functions of the National Assembly are: election and recall of the President and the Vice President, amending the Constitution, and voting on proposed Constitutional amendments submitted by the Legislative Yuan by way of referendum.<sup>(1)</sup> The National Assembly, under present circumstances, cannot exercise the power of initiative and referendum except in the case of Constitutional amendments. It is the

(1) See Article 27 of the Constitution.

only organ invested with the power to alter existing boundaries of the country.

### **Convocation**

Delegates to the National Assembly are elected once every six years, their term of office terminating on the day on which the newly-elected Assembly convenes. Besides regular sessions to be held 90 days prior to the date of expiration of each presidential term, extraordinary sessions may be called under any of the following circumstances: (1) when a new President and a new Vice President are to be elected, (2) when an impeachment of the President or the Vice President is instituted by resolution of the Control Yuan; (3) when an amendment to the Constitution is proposed by resolution of the Legislative Yuan; and (4) when it is requested by not less than two fifths of the delegates themselves. In the first two instances, the notice of convocation is issued by the president of the Legislative Yuan, and in the last two by the President of the Republic.

The National Assembly meets with a quorum of more than one third of the delegates. Resolutions are adopted by a simple majority except when otherwise stipulated in the Constitution. A presidium of 85 is elected from among delegates, and serves as a steering committee. Members of the presidium by turn preside over the plenary session of the National Assembly. In addition to the presidium, there are the committees on credentials, screening of draft resolutions, discipline, and special committees. The secretariat of the National Assembly is headed by a secretary general and two assistant secretaries general.

### **Position**

The functions of the National Assembly, while in some ways similar to those of the American electoral college, duplicates in many other ways the powers of a parliament, particularly in such acts as voting constitutional amendments and altering national boundaries. A recent interpretation by the Council of Grand Justices states that the National Assembly, together with the Legislative and Control Yuan, is equivalent to the parliament or congress of Western democracies. Therefore, the National Assembly is part of the nation's law-making complex.

## **THE PRESIDENT**

### **Position and Functions**

The President is elected by the National Assembly for a term of six years, and may be re-elected for a second term. As head of the state, he represents the country at all state functions, including foreign relations. All acts of state are conducted in his name, such as commanding the land, sea and air forces, promulgating laws, issuing mandates, concluding treaties, declaring war and making peace, declaring martial law, granting amnesty, appointing and removing civil and military officers, and conferring honors and decorations.

Aside from exercising the above functions which are similar to those exercised by the heads of state in countries where the system of cabinet government prevails, the President under the Chinese Constitution also exercises the following functions.



### CONVENING OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

The President convenes regular sessions of the National Assembly, and issues notice of convocation for extraordinary sessions when an amendment to the Constitution is proposed by resolution of the Legislative Yuan, or when requested by not less than two fifths of the delegates<sup>(1)</sup>

The President may also request the Legislative Yuan to hold extraordinary sessions.<sup>(2)</sup>

### NOMINATING OFFICIALS

The President nominates the premier and the auditor general of the Control Yuan who are appointed with the consent of the Legislative Yuan. With the consent of the Control Yuan, he also appoints the president and vice president of the Judicial Yuan, the Grand Justices, and the president, vice president and members of the Examination Yuan.

### ISSUING EMERGENCY ORDERS

The President may, during the recess of the Legislative Yuan, issue emergency orders in case of natural calamities, and proclaim emergency measures as may be necessary to cope with the situation.<sup>(3)</sup> The issuing of such emergency orders is, however, subject to certain restrictions. First, there must be the

existence of a natural calamity, an epidemic, or a national financial or economic crisis as expressly stated in the Constitution. Secondly, the emergency order must be based on a resolution of the Executive Yuan Council. Thirdly, the President may exercise this power only when the Legislative Yuan is in recess. The emergency order thus issued must be presented to the Legislative Yuan for confirmation within one month; without such a confirmation the order will cease to be valid.

However, as the present time is marked by the nation's struggle against communism, the President, under a constitutional amendment,<sup>(4)</sup> may declare another kind of emergency order to ensure national security. In exercising this wartime power, the President does not face the above restrictions. This power, perfectly legal from the standpoint of the Constitution, is a wartime measure conferred upon the President to safeguard the very existence of the Republic. Nonetheless, the Legislative Yuan may still modify or abrogate such measures in the light of the integrity of the Constitution.

### RESOLVING DISPUTES BETWEEN YUAN

In case of any dispute between the various Yuan, the President may "call a meeting of the presidents of the Yuan concerned, for consultation with a view to reaching a solution,"<sup>(5)</sup> unless there

(1) See Article 30 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 69 of the Constitution.

(3) See Article 43 of the Constitution.

(4) See Temporary Provisions During the Period of National Crisis adopted by the National Assembly on April 18, 1948, in appendix.

(5) See Article 44 of the Constitution.

are relevant stipulations in the Constitution. Although a carry-over from previous laws, this provision nevertheless is significant in the existing governmental system of China. Since the Legislative Yuan may not cause a cabinet to resign by a non-confidence vote, and the Executive Yuan does not have the authority to request dissolution of the legislature, a dispute between these two Yuan may develop into a deadlock. Similar disputes are possible between other Yuan. In such cases, the President may use this Constitutional provision and his personal influence to resolve the differences and stabilize the government.

#### **Organization of the Presidential Office**

The organization of *Tsungtungfu* (Office of the President) is as follows

#### **ADVISORY ORGANS**

An unspecified number of senior advisors may be appointed by the President "from among persons of outstanding achievement and high reputation" who may "make recommendations to the President on major policies concerning affairs of the State and shall be ready for consultation by the President." In addition, the National Policy Advisory Committee and the Military Strategy Advisory Committee are organizations prescribed by law. At present there are seventeen senior advisors, 59 members on the National Policy Advisory Committee and nineteen members on the Military Strategy Advisory Committee.

#### **ADMINISTRATIVE STRUCTURE**

The secretary general, under the direction of the President, takes general charge of the affairs of the *Tsungtungfu*, and directs and supervises other staff members. He is assisted by the deputy secretary general. Under the secretary general are the presidential seal-keeper, secretaries, counselors, and junior staff members in addition to six bureaus, in charge of promulgation of laws and mandates, drafting and safekeeping of confidential documents, transmission of military orders, protocol and awarding of honors, the making and distribution of official seals and publications, and administrative affairs. The code office and the office of the guards are also under this secretariat.

#### **MILITARY AIDES**

As commander-in-chief of the land, sea and air forces of the country, the President is assisted by a small military staff. There are ten to fifteen aides, appointed from among officers of the general rank in active service in all three branches of the armed forces, headed by the personal chief of staff to the President to handle military matters and undertake special assignments.

#### **Other Subordinate Organs**

The Academia Sinica, the Academia Historica and the Mainland Recovery Planning Board are also subordinate to the *Tsungtungfu*.

#### **The Vice President**

The position of the Vice President

is somewhat similar to the corresponding post under the American Constitution. The Vice President is elected under the same rules and has the same term of office as the President. He succeeds to the presidency "in the event of the President's office becoming vacant" until the expiration of the original presidential term, and exercises the functions of the presidency "in case the President should, owing to any cause, become incapacitated."

### THE EXECUTIVE YUAN

#### Duties of the President of the Executive Yuan

The Executive Yuan is the highest administrative organ of the nation, and is responsible to the Legislative Yuan <sup>(1)</sup> The president of the Executive Yuan takes responsibility for the administration. He has general charge of the affairs of the entire Yuan and supervision over all its subordinate organs. Furthermore, the president of the Executive Yuan has the following duties:

1. To perform the duties of the President in case both the presidency and vice presidency fall vacant. But this caretaker duty is limited to a period of three months only.

2. To present administrative policies and administrative reports to the Legislative Yuan and to answer, either verbally or in writing, questions raised by the law-makers.

3. To countersign the laws and decrees to be issued by the President.

4. To request, with the approval of the President, the Legislative Yuan to reconsider its resolutions.

5. To attend meetings called by the President to solve disputes between two or more Yuan.

6. To organize a committee with the presidents of the Legislative, Judicial, Examination and Control Yuan in a joint effort to solve problems relative to provincial self-administration.

#### Organization

There are five categories of subordinate organizations under the Executive Yuan: (1) policy-making organization—the Executive Yuan Council, (2) executive organizations—the ministries and commissions, (3) staff organization—the secretariat; (4) information organization—Government Information Office; and (5) accounting organization—the Comptroller General's Office

#### EXECUTIVE YUAN COUNCIL

The Council is composed of the president and vice president of the Executive Yuan, heads of the ministries and commissions, and ministers without portfolio, with the president of the Executive Yuan as chairman. The Council meets once a week. An extraordinary meeting may be convened whenever necessary. If the president of the Executive Yuan or the heads of the ministries or commissions concerned should disagree with the resolution, the president of the Executive Yuan will make the final decision.

(1) See Article 57 of the Constitution.

## MINISTRIES AND COMMISSIONS

The Executive Yuan has eight ministries and two commissions. They are: the ministries of interior, foreign affairs, national defense, finance, education, justice, economic affairs and communications; the Mongolian and Tibetan affairs and the overseas Chinese affairs commissions.

Each ministry is headed by a minister, and each commission by a chairman, all of whom are members of the Executive Yuan, to be nominated by the premier and appointed by the President. The appointment of ministers without portfolio follows the same pattern, although they are not connected with any ministries or commissions. They are *ex officio* members of the Executive Yuan Council, as are all the ministers and chairmen of commissions. In each ministry, there are a political and an administrative vice minister. In each commission, there are two vice chairmen. The vice ministers and vice chairmen assist the ministers and chairmen in the discharge of their duties. The functions and organizations of these ministries and commissions are as follows:

The **Ministry of Interior** handles home administration, including territories, etiquette and customs, land administration, etc. Under this ministry are departments of civil affairs, census administration, police administration, social affairs, labor, public health, land administration, conscription and general affairs. In each department there is a director, under whom there are section chiefs, specialists, and staff members.

**The Ministry of Foreign Affairs**

handles international negotiation and all matters pertaining to Chinese nationals residing abroad, foreign residents in China, and commercial affairs relating to foreigners. It comprises eight departments of East Asiatic affairs, West Asiatic affairs, European affairs, American affairs, treaty, information, protocol and general affairs. The ministry supervises Chinese diplomatic and consular missions stationed abroad.

The **Ministry of National Defense** deals with every facet of the nation's military defense efforts. It is generally organized along the American line, but does not have a separate department for each service. The chief of general staff, while answerable to the commander-in-chief, is also subordinate to the minister of national defense in all administrative matters. He is assisted by the deputy chief of general staff, and assistant chiefs. Directly under his command are military strategy research committee, G-1, G-2, G-3, G-4, and G-5, and many bureaus such as the information bureau, the liaison bureau, the budget bureau and the judge advocate bureau.

The **Ministry of Finance** is the treasury of the nation. This ministry consists of the departments of national treasury, taxation, customs, currency, national bonds, and general affairs.

The **Ministry of Education** is charged with the responsibility of promoting and supervising the nation's educational programs. It is composed of the departments of higher education, secondary education, elementary education, social education, and general affairs. There is also a bureau of inter-

national cultural and educational relations.

The **Ministry of Justice** handles the nation's judicial affairs within the administrative scope. It has the departments of civil law, criminal law, prison administration, and general affairs. There is also an investigation bureau to help protect national security and national interests.

The **Ministry of Economic Affairs** handles the nation's economic administration and economic development. It has the departments of industry, mining, commerce, agriculture, water conservancy, and general affairs.

The **Ministry of Communications** controls railroads, highways, telecommunications systems, post office, navigation, and aviation. Its supervisory arm also reaches to both state-owned and private communications enterprises. The ministry has the departments of railroads, posts and telecommunications, navigation and aviation, material supply, finance, and general affairs.

The **Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Commission** handles all matters concerning Tibet and Mongolia. Aside from the chairman and vice chairman, there are fourteen members who serve as advisers on policy matters. Under the commission are a Mongolian affairs department, a Tibetan affairs department, and a general affairs department.

The **Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission** devotes itself to the interests of the Chinese nationals residing in foreign countries and areas. It is interested in protecting their rights as well

as in promoting a better relationship between the overseas Chinese and the communities of their residence. The commission is also active in extending scholarships to young overseas Chinese for study in Taiwan. Under the commission are departments of administration, education, research, and general affairs.

#### SECRETARIAT

The Secretariat serves the president and vice president of the Executive Yuan and the Executive Yuan Council. A secretary general, a deputy secretary general and sixteen to twenty secretaries constitute the administrative backbone of the office. There are also eight to twelve counselors who prepare bills and orders, screen administrative rules and plans, and handle the work involved in survey, design, compilation and translation. There are editors who assist the counselors. The Executive Yuan also has a petition committee to study and act on petitions concerning administrative affairs.

#### GOVERNMENT INFORMATION OFFICE

The duties of this office are to explain national policy, publicize laws and regulations, disseminate information at home and abroad. The office is headed by a director, assisted by a deputy director. On the working level, the office has three departments. The first department handles publicity at home, and gives all possible aid to news-gathering individuals or groups, and also to theatrical and cultural organizations. The second department takes care of international publicity work,

liaison with foreign correspondents and the supplying of information materials including radio program and newsreels. The third department is responsible for collecting data and publication of materials. In addition, there is a subordinate organ, the Motion Picture Censorship Department, which screens motion pictures. GIO also maintains information services and press officers in New York, Washington, D. C., Tokyo, Manila, Bangkok and other foreign capitals.

#### **COMPTROLLER GENERAL'S OFFICE**

This office handles budget, accounting and statistics. It is composed of a budget bureau, an accounting bureau and a statistics bureau.

Other temporary agencies subordinate to the Executive Yuan include the Council for United States Aid, the Vocational Assistance Commission for Retired Servicemen, the Foreign Exchange and Trade Control Commission, the Shihmen Reservoir Construction Commission and the Atomic Energy Commission.

### **THE LEGISLATIVE YUAN**

#### **Members**

The Legislative Yuan is the highest legislative organ of the state, composed of elected members to exercise the legislative power on behalf of the people.

Members of the Legislative Yuan are elected from the provinces and the cities under the direct jurisdiction of the Executive Yuan, Mongolian leagues

and banners, Tibet, various racial groups in the border regions, Chinese nationals residing abroad, and occupational groups.

#### **Functions**

The Legislative Yuan is empowered to decide upon any statutory or budgetary bill or any bill concerning martial law, general amnesty, declaration of war, conclusion of armistice and treaties and other important affairs of the state. In other words, it has a share in general policies of a political nature. The Yuan has the right to hear administrative reports of the Executive Yuan and the power to change government policy. It also has the right to propose constitutional amendments.

Furthermore, it has the right to approve or disapprove the budgetary subsidy bills for provincial governments, and to draw a demarcation line between the duties of the national government and those of the local governments. Members of the Legislative Yuan have the right of interpellation during its sessions.

#### **Organization**

The Legislative Yuan has three major operational parts. (1) the Legislative Yuan meeting which exercises its various powers; (2) the committee that screens and examines bills; and (3) the secretariat which is the Yuan's administrative center. They are as follows:

#### **LEGISLATIVE YUAN MEETING**

The Yuan meets twice a year. The first conclave lasts from February to May and the second from September

to December. The meeting may be extended, if necessary. An extraordinary meeting may be held upon the request of the president of the Yuan or by the proposal of not less than one fourth of the members. The Legislative Yuan meeting is the highest authority of the Yuan. It requires a one-fifth quorum and is presided by the president of the Yuan. In his absence, the vice president of the Yuan takes his place. The vice president of the Yuan is also elected from among the members. If both are absent, a chairman is elected from among the members present.

Unless otherwise stipulated in the Constitution, bills are passed by a majority vote. In case of a tie, the chairman casts the deciding vote. After a bill has been passed by the Legislative Yuan, it is referred to the President and the Executive Yuan. The President must promulgate the bill within ten days after receiving it, but the premier may, during this period, with the approval of the President, request the Legislative Yuan to reconsider it.

### COMMITTEES

There are twelve committees on home affairs, foreign affairs, national defense, economic affairs, finance, budget, education, communications, border affairs, overseas Chinese affairs, law and regulations and judiciary affairs. Each committee is limited to 50 members and each member may participate in one committee only. Special committees are set up for specific purposes, such as: membership qualifications, procedure or disciplinary matters.

### SECRETARIAT

Headed by a secretary general and a deputy secretary general, this office takes charge of all administrative responsibilities.

## THE JUDICIARY

### Judicial Trial System

Impartial court trial is the spirit and aim of the judicial system in China. The Constitution stipulates that "judges shall be above partisanship and shall, in accordance with the law, hold trials independently, free from any interference." This is the true spirit of the law. The Organic Law of Court prescribes the qualification for judges (passing of the government-held examinations is the first) and serves to prove that judges are publicly selected. Protection of the term of office of judges is written into the Constitution: "Judges shall hold office for life. No judge shall be removed from office unless he has been found guilty of a criminal offense, or subjected to disciplinary measures, or declared to be under interdiction. No judge shall, except in accordance with law, be suspended or transferred or have his salary reduced."

### Organization of Judicial Yuan

Based on Dr. Sun Yat-sen's five-power system of government, the judicial system of China covers not only the three levels of courts, but also a Judicial Yuan which stands parallel to the other four Yuan. The Judicial Yuan is headed by a president who is assisted by a vice president. Under the Yuan are: the Council of Grand Justices, the

Supreme Court, the Administrative Court and the Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries. There is also a secretariat which handles administrative work of the Yuan, and several counselors who are assigned the duty of drafting and editing bills.

### **Characteristics of Chinese Judicial System**

The Judicial Yuan is the highest judicial organ of the state and has charge of civil, criminal, and administrative cases, and of cases concerning disciplinary measures against public functionaries<sup>(1)</sup> The Judicial Yuan interprets the Constitution and has the power to unify the interpretation of laws and orders,<sup>(2)</sup> and it also has the authority to interpret law, and to handle suits arising in connection with elections

Civil and criminal cases are handled through a system of three trials in three levels of courts, namely, the district court, the high court and the supreme court. In general the codes and laws follow the Continental system. Administrative cases are handled by the Administrative Court under the Judicial Yuan.

Government employees who have committed offenses punishable by law or are found guilty of negligence in the performance of duties shall be punished only in accordance with judicial procedure.

An official may be handed over to the Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries for adjudication either by his superior, or upon the impeachment of the Control Yuan. The Committee is an independent organization under the Judicial Yuan. While the Control Yuan exercises independent control power through its authority to impeach, it is for the protection of the position of civil servants that this Committee alone is charged with the responsibility of handling disciplinary cases.

The power to interpret the Constitution is exercised by the Council of Grand Justices composed of seventeen Grand Justices. It can only be exercised upon the application of the government organ concerned. The application can be made by national or local government organs under the following circumstances: (1) Doubts arising from applying the Constitution, (2) Disputes between any two government organs, either national or local, in the interpretation of law.

Suits arising in connection with elections are handled by the courts.

## **THE EXAMINATION YUAN**

### **Status and Function**

The Examination Yuan is the highest examination and personnel organ of the state.<sup>(3)</sup> The power of examination is exercised independently not only for the purpose of conforming to the five-power system of government, but also

---

(1) See Article 77 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 78 of the Constitution

(3) See Article 83 of the Constitution



of seeing that the people's right of taking public examinations and of holding public offices is put into practice. The highest decisive organ for exercising this power is the Council of the Examination Yuan, composed of the president, the vice president and the commissioners of the Yuan. All of them are appointed by the President with the consent of the Control Yuan, and the commissioners must be above partisanship and exercise their functions independently. Their term of office is six years.

A Temporary Examination Board, composed of a chairman and several members, is set up before holding each examination. Matters such as time, schedule, topics, grading, and public notification of the results of the examinations are decided and implemented by the Board. Supervisors are dispatched by the Control Yuan to see that the examination is properly carried out.

### Organization

Aside from the Council of the Examination Yuan which is the highest decision-making organ, there are under the Yuan the Ministry of Examination and the Ministry of Personnel. There is also a secretariat performing administrative work.

The Ministry of Examination attends to matters pertaining to examination of public functionaries, professional practitioners, and technical personnel. It also takes care of the formation of the Temporary Examination Board and the

compilation of the list of successful candidates.

The Ministry of Personnel is in charge of the registration of public functionaries, checking of their service records, determination of their qualifications for proper ranking and promotion, fixing of their salary scales, and handling of all matters relating to their placement, transfer, demotion, discharge, service security, awards, commendation, pension, and retirement.

## THE CONTROL YUAN

### Scope of Control Power

The concept of the five-power system of government is further realized by the establishment of the Control Yuan. It is a super-organ of local representative bodies<sup>(1)</sup>. According to Dr. Sun Yat-sen's doctrine, the establishment of the Control Yuan is to exercise its impeaching power independently. However, the power of the Control Yuan is not limited to impeachment only.<sup>(2)</sup> The Yuan also has investigative power. The Constitution authorizes the Control Yuan, on the basis of the investigation and resolutions of its committees, to propose corrective measures and forward them to the Executive Yuan and the ministries and commissions concerned, directing their attention to effecting improvement. All these stipulations indicate that the Control Yuan is invested with the powers of consent, impeachment, censure, correction, investigation, supervision of examination, and auditing.

(1) See Article 91 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 90 and 95 of the Constitution.

### Organization

The president and vice president of the Control Yuan are elected from among its members.

The Control Yuan Council is composed of all the Control members with the president of the Yuan as its chairman. The Council meets once a month. A quorum consists of not less than one fifth of the members. But the General Meeting, which is held in May every year for an annual review of the work done, must be attended by at least one third of the membership. A resolution on consent must be adopted by a majority of the attending members. Impeachment of the President or the Vice President is instituted upon the proposal of not less than one fourth of the whole body of members of the Yuan. The resolution on impeachment, when approved, is presented to the National Assembly for action.

### Ministry of Audit

This Ministry under the Control Yuan has the following functions:

1. Supervision over the execution of budgets of all government organs in the country;
2. Ratification of orders of receipt and payment of all government organs,
3. Examination of the preliminary and final budgetary statements of all government organs; and
4. Investigation of the violation of fiscal measure or dereliction of duty on the part of any government organ.

### LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT

The principle of local self-government was first advocated by Dr. Sun Yat-sen. The system of local self-government was described in Dr. Sun's "Fundamentals of National Reconstruction" and was prescribed in the Constitution of 1946.

The system is particularly characterized in the division of authority between the national and local governments. China is not a federal state but the authority of the local government is clearly separated from that of the national government. Government falls into three categories: national government, provincial government and *hsien* (county) government. Each is provided with a well-defined scope of powers.

Furthermore, the Constitution stipulates that any other matter shall fall within the jurisdiction of the national government if it is national in nature, of the province, if it is provincial in nature; and of the *hsien*, if it pertains to the *hsien*.<sup>(1)</sup> In case of dispute over the demarcation of authority, the Legislative Yuan has the decisive voice.

A two-level government structure including provincial and *hsien* government is adopted for the realization of local self-government. The national government has the responsibility of carrying out local self-government in line with the General Principles of Provincial and Hsien Self-Government. A province may convoke a provincial assembly to enact the Provincial Self-Government Regulations, but the said regulations must not be in conflict with the letter and spirit of the Constitution.

Only after the enactment of the General Principles of Provincial and Hsien Self-Government can the provincial assembly be convened to prepare the Provincial Self-Government Regulations. The said regulations must be sent to the Judicial Yuan which will study the regulations from the standpoint of constitutionality. Only after the regulations are approved by the Judicial Yuan can the provincial government and its subordinate agencies be set up to fulfill the provincial self-government system.

A *hsien* may convoke a *hsien* assembly in accordance with the General Principles of Provincial and Hsien Self-Government to enact Hsien Self-Government Regulations, provided the said regulations are not in conflict with the Constitution or with the Provincial Self-Government Regulations.

The Hsien Self-Government Regulations can only be initiated after the enactment of the General Principles of Provincial and Hsien Self-Government as well as the Provincial Self-Government Regulations of the Province in question. And only after the enactment of *hsien* self-government, can the *hsien* government and its subordinate agencies be organized to materialize the self-government system on the *hsien* level.

However, it must be pointed out that what has been practised in Taiwan is a pilot self-government system because the Legislative Yuan has not yet approved the General Principles of Provincial and Hsien Self-Government. That is why the Taiwan Provincial Assembly is officially labelled "Provisional." The Governor of the Taiwan Provincial Government is appointed by

the national government, not through the process of election.

While advocating the division of right and power, Dr. Sun put emphasis on the direct civil rights system in the hope that the people would be in a position to control the government. The people have the rights of election, recall, initiative and referendum. Since the Government moved from the Chinese mainland to Taiwan in 1949, dynamic efforts have been taken by the Government to make Taiwan the first province to experience full self-government.

Self-government in *hsien* and municipalities of Taiwan has been well-established. The *hsien* and municipal governments formed through popular elections have the following tasks to attend to.

1. Promoting and planning for self-government in the areas concerned;
2. Supervising self-rule in villages and townships;
3. Conducting primary, vocational, social and secondary education;
4. Undertaking public health projects;
5. Supervising communications, irrigation, agriculture, forestation, fishing industry, public utilities, public-owned enterprises, mining, cooperatives, police, local defense, banking, and taxation;
6. Maintaining sites and relics of either historical or tourist interests.

The revenues involved come from

house, contract, slaughter, banquet and recreation taxes, license fees, and so forth, making a total of 22 categories

Parallel to the *hsien* and municipal governments are their respective assemblies. Members of the *hsien* or municipal assembly are elected by the people and may be recalled by their constituents. Their term of office is six years and re-election is permissible. Upon the call of the speaker, the assembly meets every four months. Extra sessions may be held at the request of the mayor or magistrate, or of not less than one third of the assemblymen. Each session lasts from three to ten days. A quorum is composed of more than half of the members. A resolution is passed by a simple majority of the representatives present at the session. The assembly may: decide on matters concerning *hsien* and municipal self-government; stipulate by-laws and regulations; examine *hsien* and municipal budgets and audit administrative disbursements, deliberate the taxation and liabilities

involved, the disposal of public property and proposals of any nature submitted by the governments involved; study the financial conditions of the area concerned; listen to official reports and interpellate officials, and handle petitions submitted by any party.

The magistrate and the mayor are the heads of *hsien* and municipal governments, respectively. They are elected to office and may be recalled by their constituents. Their term of office is three years and they can be re-elected once. The magistrate and the mayor are empowered to handle matters concerning *hsien* and municipal self-government; execute the assignment from the higher government; and direct and supervise the self-government process of the precincts and townships.

The government of the *hsien* or municipal level has the bureaus of civil affairs, finance, education, reconstruction, police, as well as the health office. Also, there are tax-collecting stations.

## CHAPTER 9

### THE PRESIDENCY

#### EXERCISE OF FUNCTIONS OF THE PRESIDENT

The President signed the following bills during the current year: Revised Organic Law of Vocational Assistance Commission for Retired Servicemen;

Revision to the Organic Law of the Judicial Yuan; Statute on National Housing Loans; Revised Publication Law; Statute on Income Tax Rates for Fiscal Year 1958-59; Statute on National and Local Taxes and Levies in Taiwan; Statute on Budgetary Implementation

of National Government in Fiscal Year 1958-59; Statute on Employment of Personnel by Communications Enterprises; Civil Servants' Insurance Law; and Railways Law.

The President abrogated the following laws and statutes: Statute and Law on Railways; Regulations on Issuance and Cancellation of Official Seals.

The President issued mandates to remit certain imprisonment sentences, granted posthumous honors, and conferred medals and decorations.

On November 12, 1957, the President commuted the death penalty of Robert Huang, son of the late Gen. Huang Po-tao, to life imprisonment.

The President granted posthumous honors to the following: Mr. Chen Han-kuang, a famous Chinese Poet; Mr. Chou Hung-chin, a well-known mathematician; Mr. Liang Shang-tung, former vice president of Control Yuan; Chang Chia Hutuhktu, the late Inner Mongolian Living Buddha; Mr. Hu Yi-sheng, senior advisor to the Presidential Office; and Dr. Wang Chung-hui, former president of the Judicial Yuan.

The President conferred medals and decorations on 198 foreign dignitaries and Chinese officials during the year. Foreign emissaries who were decorated by the President included those of Venezuela, Salvador, Honduras, Panama, Costa Rica, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Turkey, Spain, Peru, the Dominican Republic, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Paraguay, Haiti, Cuba, Uruguay, Iraq, Jordan, Lebanon, Iran, Saudi Arabia, Liberia,

the United States, Thailand, and Belgium.

On May 30, 1958 the President nominated Dr. Hsieh Kuan-sheng as new president of the Judicial Yuan to succeed the late Dr. Wang Chung-hui. He also nominated Dr. Fu Ping-sheung as new vice president of the Judicial Yuan. The nominations were sent to the Control Yuan for approval and announced by the president on June 10, 1958.

The President made a number of appointments, including that of Dr. Hu Shih as president of the Academia Sinica, and Gen. Chow Chih-jou as governor of Taiwan.

### MILITARY STRATEGY ADVISORY COMMITTEE

The Military Strategy Advisory Committee, for the consultation of the President of the Republic on military matters, is composed of top-ranking military leaders with distinguished records. The Committee held 35 meetings from July 1957 to June 1958 to discuss national defense, economic problems and the international situation. The main topics discussed are listed as follows:

1. International Political-Military Problems: the international situation after the Mid-East war; comparison of US-USSR military prowess; outlook of the current United Nations General Assembly conference; international disarmament; the new trend of the East-West cold war, the *coup d'état* in Thailand; the present international naval strength in the Pacific.

2. Russia and the Chinese Communist Regime. general review and analysis of the mainland situation in the past year, military power of Soviet Russia; the sputniks and the latest international developments; a study on Chinese Communist army organization and equipment; review and analysis of the economic situation on the mainland; the communications system on the mainland, suppression of the "100 schools of thought" drive on the mainland.

3. International Military Study: the tendency of the national defense organization of the United States; the functions of the adjutants in the American army; the development of the American navy; a summary of the theory of Dr. Yang Chen-ning and Dr. Lee Tsung-dao, winners of the Nobel prize for physics.

The Committee also selected and translated articles on international military and political problems and Communist information

Books were printed and distributed for reference on the following subjects: the new doctrines of Mao Tse-tung and Moscow, the Soviet plague—science and primitive politics; the gist of the Rockefeller report on US national defense; American national defense crisis.

### **MAINLAND RECOVERY PLANNING BOARD**

The Mainland Recovery Planning Board was set up in November 1954 with Vice President Chen Cheng as its concurrent chairman. It is a research committee subordinate to the Presiden-

tial Office. As of June 1958, it consisted of 1,827 members

By June 1957, the board had mapped out three plans: Mobilization Plan for Strengthening the Defense of Taiwan and Recovery of the Mainland, Military Administration in Recovered Mainland Districts, and National Rehabilitation Plan for Recovered Mainland Territories. Embodied in these three plans were 274 working projects

The main task of the Board during the year 1957-1958 was focussed on rehabilitation of mainland provinces, cities, and the areas of Mongolia and Tibet after the recovery of the mainland. The work of the sub-committees was largely centered on the screening and revising of previous plans according to the six basic freedoms and three guarantees set forth in President Chiang's Double Tenth Message in 1957. The members made inspection tours to gather material for their study

The Board carefully reviewed existing laws and rules with a view to adapting them to the conditions likely to be found in recovered mainland territories. Its recommendations were brought up to the Executive Yuan.

During the year, the Board members met for a total of 1,082 conferences to discuss rehabilitation programs for the 35 mainland provinces, twelve special cities, the areas of Mongolia and Tibet, and the Hainan Administrative District. Members were grouped into 42 committees according to their specialties and the localities from which they came. By June 1958 they had mapped out tentative plans for the rehabilitation

tasks. The final plans are being prepared.

Members of the Board also studied five specific subjects: Rural Capital Investment in Taiwan, National Boundaries, Employment Problems, Rehabilitation of Hainan Island, and Irrigation.

Under the National Boundaries section, the members collected historical data to support China's territorial rights over the Nansha Islands (Spratleys), examined the boundary between China and Burma, and studied border problems between China and Korea. Sino-Russian boundaries were also under study by the Board members.

The Irrigation group mapped out a Tentative Plan for Irrigation Reconstruction for the Recovered Mainland, to serve as a guide for future planning.

On December 23 and 24, 1957, the Board met for its fourth annual plenary session in Taipei. The meeting, attended by 1,658 members with Vice President Chen presiding, discussed national reconstruction programs and local rehabilitation plans for the mainland. Responsible government officials made oral reports on finance, economic affairs, foreign affairs, and mainland conditions.

Members of the Board met for two study conferences, first in August 1957 and later in April 1958, to review progress of the work of various committees and map out working plans for the year.

## **PRESIDENTIAL COMMISSION ON ADMINISTRATIVE REFORM**

The President has been eager to introduce reforms in the governmental administration. When Mr. Wang Yung-wu, then vice president of the Examination Yuan, went to the United States in September 1957 for the twelfth United Nations General Assembly, he was asked by President Chiang to study the Hoover Commission of the United States in particular, and report back on his findings.

The Presidential Commission on Administrative Reform is a temporary organization created in March 1958 by a presidential mandate to introduce reforms in the Chinese Government. Mr. Wang Yun-wu was appointed chairman of the Commission. The other members were: Dr. Hsieh Kuan-sheng, Mr. C. K. Yen, Gen. Chow Chih-jou, Mr. Ley Fatsang, Admiral Ma Chichuang, Mr. Chou Hung-tao, and Mr. Yuan Yi-cheng.

The Commission applied itself to six main tasks: (1) to readjust government organizations; (2) to further demarcate functions of government offices; (3) to streamline administrative system; (4) to simplify procedures; and (5) to cut down expenses. Scope of the Committee's work included general administration, national defense, finance and banking, economic affairs, education and cultural affairs, budgets, general affairs, government enterprises, justice, and examination and personnel.

Four inspection teams were organized on national defense, examination and personnel, justice, local administration,

finance, and education. The teams inspected offices under the Examination Yuan, the Judicial Yuan, the Ministry of National Defense and the local governments. Information and findings gathered by the inspection groups were referred to the Commission for study. Although the Commission was patterned after America's Hoover Commission, its recommendations were based on Chinese conditions and actual findings.

After extensive study, the Commission brought its initial findings, including fourteen recommendations to the President on June 9, 1958. Ten of the recommendations were based on proposals of the Executive Yuan's Administrative Committee on Demarcation between

Authority and Responsibility and four were mapped by the Commission itself. Of the fourteen recommendations, five touched on general administration, five on finance, economic affairs and government enterprises, two on examination and personnel, and two on education.

On November 8, 1958, the Commission brought its final reports to the President. The reports, including 88 recommendations on administrative reform and four cases specially handed down by the President, were bound into a volume of 800,000 words.

The Commission was deactivated on November 10, 1958, eight months after its establishment

## CHAPTER 10

### ADMINISTRATION

The Executive Yuan is the highest administrative organ of the Republic of China, and similar to a cabinet in other constitutional democracies. It is responsible to the Legislative Yuan. The present premier, Mr. Chen Cheng, is a member of the Kuomintang, the majority party in the Legislative Yuan. The vice premier, Mr. Wang Yun-wu, has no party affiliations. Several cabinet posts are reserved for members of the two minority parties,—the Young China Party and the China Democratic Socialist Party. The composition of the cabinet demonstrates the unity of

the entire nation in the face of Communist aggression.

During the past year, all government activities were concentrated on the fundamental policy of defending Taiwan, the Penghus (Pescadores), Kinmen (Quemoy) and Matsu, the free world's firstline defense in the West Pacific, at all costs, and completing preparations for restoring freedom to the people on the mainland at an opportune time. The Executive Yuan in line with the Sino-American Mutual Defense Treaty followed the policy of not seeking a



war, but fighting back if attacked. It was determined to nip in the bud any expansion attempt on the part of the Chinese Communists in the West Pacific.

The Executive Yuan program is based on the belief that a strong anti-Communist attitude on the part of the millions of Chinese compatriots on the mainland provides the best assurance that free China will eventually restore freedom to the people on the mainland. Therefore the full materialization of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Three People's Principles—Nationalism, Democracy and People's Livelihood—is the best weapon to regain the mainland, because it strengthens the anti-Communist will of the people there. Once the anti-Communist forces on the mainland rise up against the Peiping regime in a large-scale revolution, free China will not hesitate to go to the aid of the mainland people to overthrow the despotic Communist rule.

Administrative activities are centered on fostering the anti-Communist will of the people, building up the nation's long-range military potentialities so that the Chinese will be able to shoulder their share of the burden under all circumstances.

Following are the salient features of the nation's administration during the past year:

Politically, emphasis was placed on the unity and consolidation of all anti-Communist forces both here and abroad so that everybody can effectively contribute his wisdom and ability toward the national cause. Great efforts were made to encourage and develop anti-

Communist organization and forces on the mainland. The administrative organization was streamlined by defining more clearly the division of responsibilities, abolition of unnecessary and overlapping agencies, and improving the administrative service operations of all government offices.

On the military side, the basic policy was to stabilize the front, step up preparedness and counterattack at an opportune moment. In accordance with this policy, the modernization of the armed forces was carried out through reorganization and acquisition of up-to-date equipment and improvement of the logistics system. Plans for the defense of Taiwan, Penghus and the offshore islands were adjusted and necessary re-deployment effected.

Diplomatically, cooperation and friendship with all anti-Communist and non-Communist countries were developed and strengthened. Free China's diplomatic efforts during the past year were characterized by initiative and persistence.

In the economic field, emphasis was placed on the exploitation and proper distribution of available resources in support of the nation's military efforts. The economic picture was improved considerably by streamlining the taxation system, exercising strict budget control, stepping up industrial and agricultural production, encouraging austerity, ensuring adequate supply of essential commodities, stabilizing commodity prices, promoting foreign trade and balancing of international receipts and disbursements. A solid wartime economic system was thus established. The

ability to maintain the operation of communications and transportation systems and supply of water and power in time of emergency was improved. Stockpiling of daily necessities continued.

In the field of social affairs, special attention was paid to the strengthening of community organization, mobilization of the people's efforts and enforcement of wartime austerity. These efforts were aimed at enabling every citizen to perform useful duties in the event of war. The dispersal of personnel and supplies from larger cities was vigorously carried out. Through community education and cultural activities, the spirit and morale of the people were maintained.

Besides the main tasks of national administration, the following three accomplishments of the Executive Yuan deserve special mention. (1) division of responsibility and simplification of organization, (2) uniform administrative service and (3) national housing program.

#### **DIVISION OF RESPONSIBILITY AND SIMPLIFICATION OF ORGANIZATION**

In March 1957 the Executive Yuan selected 22 experts to conduct a comprehensive survey of the organization, personnel system, responsibilities, expenditures and regulations of various national government agencies. These experts were divided into six working groups, responsible for general administration, financial and economic affairs, interior affairs, foreign affairs, education and justice respectively. These working

groups submitted, upon the completion of the survey, a set of recommendations which were implemented by the Executive Yuan.

In July 1958, the following organizations were either abolished or amalgamated by the Executive Yuan: the Census Bureau, the Central Sanitation Experimental Institute of the Ministry of Interior, the Fishery Production Committee and the Central Agricultural Research Institute of the Ministry of Economic Affairs, the Central Meteorological Bureau and the National Highway Administration of the Ministry of Communications, and the Chinese Educational Movie Studio, the Committee on Compilation of the Sínica Encyclopedia, the Committee on the Translation of World's Famous Publications, the Committee on Compilation of University Textbooks, Academic Cooperation Committee, Committee on the Planning of Mainland Education System, Fine Arts Committee, Committee on Improvement of Chinese Operas and Songs, and Overseas Broadcast Working Group of the Ministry of Education.

#### **UNIFORM ADMINISTRATIVE SERVICES**

The Committee on the Training of Administrative Services Personnel conducted refresher courses for 669 senior-ranking administrative services officers of various national and local government organizations during the period from July 1955 to April 1957.

The Regulations Governing the Performance of Administrative Services were promulgated by the Executive Yuan in August 1957. At the same

time, the Committee on the Training of Administrative Services Personnel was reorganized into the Administrative Services Improvement Committee, which was charged with the responsibility of supervising and evaluating the enforcement of the regulations by various government agencies.

The new Committee stipulated Uniform Standards for Properties and Supplies and also methods for uniform supply of office supplies.

As of June 30, 1958, the following results had been achieved:

#### **Processing and Follow-up of Documents**

A Documents Follow-Up Center was established under the Executive Yuan. Time limits for processing various types of documents were stipulated and a follow-up system put into effect. The processing speed was increased by 30 percent.

#### **Simplification of Procedures**

This was achieved by division of responsibilities among the various echelons, and reduction of red tape. The volume of documents processed was reduced by 45.6 percent.

#### **Control of Supplies**

Standards and procedures for requisition of office supplies were stipulated. Pooled procurement and better storage were effected. The average value of office supplies consumed per man per month was reduced by NT\$1,322, or 24 percent.

#### **Disposal of Surplus Supplies**

Proceeds amounting to NT\$7,734,444.97 were realized through the disposal of surplus supplies.

#### **Curtailement of Administrative Services Expenses**

Strict budget control and reduction of waste resulted in NT\$5,420,427.44 of savings, or 10.93 percent of the total administrative service expenditures.

#### **Uniform Dispatch and Repair of Official Vehicles**

Restrictions were imposed on the acquisition of additional official vehicles. Repairs of vehicles were placed under central control. Experiments conducted in the Taipei area resulted in the reduction of average monthly repair cost per vehicle from NT\$1,019 to NT\$560. The total savings achieved during a six-month period amounted to NT\$3,277,260.

#### **NATIONAL HOUSING PROGRAM**

The National Housing Commission was activated in July 1955 to alleviate housing shortage and generally improve living accommodations in free China. The program was divided into two broad categories: (1) extension of housing loans to the general public and (2) construction of housing units for national assemblymen and employees of the national government. As of July 1958, the following results had been achieved.

1. A total of NT\$12,518,400 was loaned to 1,169 families of national assemblymen and government employees

who undertook the construction of housing units themselves.

2. A total of 375 housing units were constructed at Peitou, Chungho, Panchiao and Tapingting for national assemblymen and government employees who could not undertake and supervise the construction themselves. An additional 117 units are under construction.

3. In FY1957-58, a total of NT\$30,-

000,000 of counterpart funds was loaned out for the construction of 3,509 dwelling units, including 1,812 units for industrial workers, 269 units for fishermen, 1,332 units for farmers, 40 self-help units and 56 apartment-type units. The borrowers have repaid a total of NT\$24,375,312.77, consisting of NT\$18,576,120 of principal and NT\$5,797,192.20 of interest, to the Commission. The repayments collected represent 89.5 percent of the amount due.

## CHAPTER 11

### LEGISLATION

#### HISTORY

In 1928, the national government decided to establish constitutional government by introducing the five Yuan system of Dr Sun Yat-sen. As this was the period of political tutelage, the Legislative Yuan functioned under the national government as an integral part, instead of being either a people's congress or a law-making body formed by the representatives of the people.

With a view to promoting a full-fledged democracy, the Government formulated the May 5 Draft Constitution. In this draft, the law regarding the organization and powers of the Legislative Yuan and the National Assembly were amended after much deliberation. Subsequently, they were revised

by the Political Consultation Council and the Association for the Promotion of Constitutionalism. It was not until the Constitution was passed by the National Assembly on December 25, 1946, and the democratic government of the country came into being that the new legislative era, or government by law, was established.

In accordance with the Constitution, the legislators were then elected by local constituencies in the provinces, by municipalities under the direct jurisdiction of the Executive Yuan, by Mongolian leagues and banners, among various racial groups in frontier regions, overseas Chinese communities and occupational groups.<sup>(1)</sup> On January 1948, the first election took place. A total of 760 legislators were elected. The Legislators

---

(1) See Article 64 of the Constitution

met for their first session on May 5 of that same year in Nanking. After six preliminary meetings, they drafted the regulations governing discussions within the Yuan and passed the procedures for the election of Yuan president and vice president. At the sixth preliminary meeting, Dr. Sun Fo, son of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, was elected president, and Mr. Chen Li-fu vice president.

The first session of the Legislative Yuan was opened on May 18, 1948. By the end of 1957, twenty sessions had been held.

## ORGANIZATION

### Members

#### QUALIFICATIONS

Any citizen of the Republic of China, according to the Constitution, has the right to be elected as a member of the Legislative Yuan, after he has attained the age of 23, (1) provided he has never been convicted of a criminal act of insurrection and/or treason, has never been convicted of bribery or embezzlement, has never been interdicted or deprived of his civil rights, and is not feeble-minded and not addicted to narcotics.

#### METHODS

Members are elected by universal, equal, direct suffrage and by single and secret ballot. Procedures of the election are publicly announced. Candidates who have obtained plurality of

votes, according to the quotas allotted, are elected. In case two or more candidates obtain the same number of votes, one of them shall be chosen by the drawing of lots.

In the nationwide elections in 1948, members elected to the Legislative Yuan totaled 760. According to law, at least one tenth of the members should be women.

#### TERM OF OFFICE

Constitutionally, the members of the Legislative Yuan shall serve a term of three years and shall be eligible for re-election. Therefore, the term of office of the members of the first Legislative Yuan ought to have expired on May 6, 1951. But in view of the Communist occupation of the Chinese mainland, and the practical difficulties in holding a new nationwide election, the Executive Yuan recommended in December 1950 that the said term of office be extended for one year. This recommendation was referred by a Presidential message to the Legislative Yuan, which gave its concurrence. Similar extension has been made annually since. In 1954, the Council of Grand Justices of the Judicial Yuan ruled that the present members of both the Legislative Yuan and the Control Yuan should continue to function until new members can be duly elected and convened according to law.

This resolution furnishes the legal basis for the continuous functioning of these members. Up to May 1958, the members of the Legislative Yuan had remained in office for ten years.

(1) See Article 130 of the Constitution

**IMMUNITY**

For any utterances made or votes cast within the Legislative Yuan, the members are not subject to libel law nor held responsible outside the Yuan. <sup>(1)</sup> Except in cases of *flagrante delicto*, members may not be arrested or detained without the permission of the Legislative Yuan. <sup>(2)</sup>

**RESTRICTION**

No member of the Legislative Yuan may concurrently hold a government post. <sup>(3)</sup> If a member fails to attend for the duration of a complete session without adequate reason, he shall be deemed to have resigned.

**RECALL**

A member may be recalled by his constituents. But no recall can be requested until after the member has been in office for six or more months.

**RECORD OF ATTENDANCE**

| Session | Location of Meeting | Number of Members Attending |
|---------|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1st     | Nanking             | 684                         |
| 2nd     | Nanking             | 754                         |
| 3rd     | Nanking & Canton    | 666                         |
| 4th     | Canton              | 458                         |

|      |        |     |
|------|--------|-----|
| 5th  | Taipei | 479 |
| 6th  | Taipei | 509 |
| 7th  | Taipei | 539 |
| 8th  | Taipei | 534 |
| 9th  | Taipei | 530 |
| 10th | Taipei | 532 |
| 11th | Taipei | 529 |
| 12th | Taipei | 527 |
| 13th | Taipei | 526 |
| 14th | Taipei | 522 |
| 15th | Taipei | 520 |
| 16th | Taipei | 520 |
| 17th | Taipei | 514 |
| 18th | Taipei | 511 |
| 19th | Taipei | 506 |
| 20th | Taipei | 504 |

**President and Vice President**

The Legislative Yuan shall have a president and a vice president to be elected by and from among members of the Legislative Yuan. <sup>(4)</sup>

Meetings of the Legislative Yuan shall be presided over by the president of the Yuan. In the absence of the president, the vice president shall take the chair. If both the president and vice president should be unable to be present at a meeting, a chairman shall be elected from among the members present. <sup>(5)</sup>

The names of the presidents and vice presidents of the Legislative Yuan since the inauguration of constitutional government in 1948 are:

(1) See Article 73 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 74 of the Constitution.

(3) See Article 75 of the Constitution.

(4) See Article 66 of the Constitution.

(5) See Article 6 of the Organic Law of the Legislative Yuan.

| President  | Vice President               | Date of Election              | Date of Resignation   |
|--|------------------------------|-------------------------------|---|
| Sun Fo<br>Tung Kuan-hsien                              | Chen Li-fu<br>Liu Chien-chun | May 1948<br>December 1948     | December 1948<br>President Tung resigned in October 1949<br>December 1950 |
| Liu Chien-chun<br><i>pro tempore</i><br>Liu Chien-chun | Huang Kuo-shu                | October 1949<br>December 1950 | President Liu resigned in October 1951                                    |
| Huang Kuo-shu<br><i>pro tempore</i><br>Chang Tao-fan   | Huang Kuo-shu                | October 1959<br>March 1952    |   |

### Meetings

The Legislative Yuan holds two sessions every year. The first lasts from February to the end of May, and the second from September to the end of December. Whenever necessary a session may be extended <sup>(1)</sup>

A meeting of the Legislative Yuan may be held only when it is attended by not less than one fifth of the entire Yuan. <sup>(2)</sup> An amendment to the Constitution, however, can be drawn up and submitted to the National Assembly for referendum only upon the proposal of one fourth of the members of the Legislative Yuan, and by a resolution of three fourths of the members present at a meeting having a quorum of three fourths of the members of the entire Yuan. <sup>(3)</sup>

The Legislative Yuan should hold public meetings but, in case of necessity, closed meeting may be held. <sup>(4)</sup> At the meetings of the Legislative Yuan,

the presidents of the four Yuan and the heads of various ministries and commissions concerned may be in attendance to present their opinions

### Committees

By constitutional provision, the Legislative Yuan has set up the following committees to deal with bills and specific matters:

1. Standing Committees
2. Committee of the Whole.
3. Special Committees.

A member of the Legislative Yuan may take part in only one of the Standing Committees, all of which are limited to no more than 90 members. <sup>(5)</sup>

The following table shows the various Standing Committees, and the number of members taking part in the sessions.

(1) See Article 68 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 5 of the Organic Law of the Legislative Yuan

(3) See Article 174 of the Constitution.

(4) See Article 12 of the Organic Law of the Legislative Yuan

(5) See Article 19 of the Organic Law of the Legislative Yuan.

| Committees                                       | 19th Session | 20th Session |
|--|--------------|--------------|
| Home Affairs                                     | 43           | 41           |
| Foreign Affairs                                  | 61           | 57           |
| National Defense                                 | 26           | 28           |
| Economics  | 64           | 75           |
| Finance  | 69           | 62           |
| Budget   | 45           | 42           |
| Education  | 77           | 64           |
| Communications                                   | 55           | 57           |
| Frontier Affairs                                 | 7            | 8            |
| Overseas Chinese Affairs                         | 15           | 25           |
| Civil, Criminal & Commercial Laws <sup>(1)</sup> | 21           | 16           |
| Organic Law                                      | 16           | 21           |

Remarks (1) The Committee on Civil, Criminal & Commercial Laws has been renamed Committee on Judiciary Affairs since the 21st session

In exercising the power of consent, the Legislative Yuan, after hearing the report of its Committee of the Whole, meets to vote on the issue involved. The chairman for the meeting of the Committee of the Whole is elected by and from among the members present.

The following special committees have been set up for the purpose of handling specific matters in accordance with the Organic Law of the Legislative Yuan <sup>(1)</sup>

1. Credentials Committee—responsible for the examination of the credentials of the members-elect.

2. Committee on Maintenance of Order—responsible for the decorum of the members and for recommending disciplinary measures.

3. Committee on Rules—responsible for preparing the agenda.

4. Committee on Accounts—responsi-

ble for the checking of the accounts and estimates of the Legislative Yuan.

### Administration

The Legislative Yuan has a secretariat headed by a secretary general who, under the direction of the president of the Yuan, is chief administrator. The secretary general is appointed to the post by the national government through the recommendation of the president of the Yuan. The recommendation must be first reported to a Yuan meeting. The secretary general is assisted by a deputy secretary general who is recommended and appointed similarly.

Besides the secretariat, there are also a comptroller's office and a personnel office in accordance with the Organic Law of the Yuan.

### POWERS AND FUNCTIONS

The general legislative power of the

(1) See Article 18 of the Organic Law of the Legislative Yuan.



Legislative Yuan is provided in the Constitution. It has the power to enact statutory bills and laws.

In case of natural calamity, an epidemic, or any national or economic crisis that calls for emergency measures, the President of the Republic, during the Legislative Yuan's recess, may, by resolution of the Executive Yuan Council, issue an emergency decree proclaiming such measures as are necessary to cope with the situation.<sup>(1)</sup> Such decrees shall be presented to the Legislative Yuan for confirmation within a month's time. The Legislative Yuan also has the power: (1) to decide upon the budgetary bill, (2) to decide upon any bill concerning declaration of war, conclusion of peace, treaties, etc.; (3) to decide upon any bill concerning the enforcement of a martial law or any bill concerning a general amnesty, (4) to ask the Executive Yuan to alter any major policy in which the Legislative Yuan does not concur; (5) to exercise the power of consent; (6) to exercise the right to question; and (7) to initiate a constitutional amendment.

Other powers entrusted to the Legislative Yuan include grants-in-aid to the provincial government, the settlement of disputes over the jurisdiction of the national and local governments.

## LEGISLATIVE PROCEDURE

### Introduction of Bills

Bills may be presented to the Legis-

lative Yuan by:

### THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC

The President of the Republic may, in accordance with law, declare martial law with the approval or confirmation of the Legislative Yuan.<sup>(2)</sup>

### THE EXECUTIVE YUAN

The Executive Yuan has to submit to the Legislative Yuan any statutory or budgetary bill or any bill concerning martial law, general amnesty, declaration of war, conclusion of peace, treaties, or other important affairs.<sup>(3)</sup>

### THE EXAMINATION YUAN

The Examination Yuan may, with respect to matters under its jurisdiction, present statutory bills to the Legislative Yuan.<sup>(4)</sup>

### THE CONTROL YUAN

According to an interpretation handed down by the Judicial Yuan on May 21, 1952, the Control Yuan may, with respect to matters under its jurisdiction, present statutory bills to the Legislative Yuan.

### MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATIVE YUAN

Members of the Legislative Yuan may propose statutory bills and constitutional amendments.<sup>(5)</sup>

(1) See Article 43 of the Constitution

(2) See Article 39 of the Constitution

(3) See Article 58 of the Constitution

(4) See Article 87 of the Constitution.

(5) See Article 67 and 174 of the Constitution.

**POPULAR PETITION**

The people shall have the right to present petitions <sup>(1)</sup>

**Inclusion of Bills in Agenda**

"The Secretary General of the Legislative Yuan shall prepare the agenda after bills introduced by the Government or by Members of the Legislative Yuan have been sent to the Secretariat. The agenda shall be printed after it has been approved by the Committee on Rules." <sup>(2)</sup> Popular petitions, after having been received by the Secretariat of the Legislative Yuan, are transmitted to the Committee on Rules, which refers them to the appropriate Committee for consideration. If the said Committee decides that the petitions be included in the agenda among the items for debate, they are to be sent back to the Committee on Rules to be so included, otherwise the Committee on Rules is required to report its decision to the Yuan <sup>(3)</sup>

**Examination of Bills**

The procedure to be followed in the examination of bills consists of the following steps:

**PRELIMINARY EXAMINATION**

"A bill requiring preliminary discussion in the committee shall be examined by Members of the committee in

rotation. If necessary, a certain number of Members be designated by the Convener(s) to examine it." <sup>(4)</sup>

**DISCUSSION AT COMMITTEE MEETINGS**

"A committee meeting shall be held only when it is attended by not less than one fifth of its Members." "A committee meeting shall be presided over by one of its Conveners. The Conveners shall take turns in presiding over the committee meetings. However, the same Convener may continue to preside over successive meetings, if one and the same question is being discussed." "At committee meetings, decisions shall be made by a simple majority of the Members present. In case of a tie, the presiding officer shall have the deciding vote." <sup>(5)</sup>

**DISCUSSION AT JOINT MEETINGS**

"Bills which concern two or more committees may be referred by a resolution of the Yuan to a joint meeting of the committees concerned" "Budgetary bills shall be examined by a joint meeting of all the committees of the Legislative Yuan to be presided over by the Convener of the Committee on the Budget." <sup>(6)</sup>

**COMMITTEE REPORT ON FINDINGS**

"A report of the findings and deci-

(1) See Article 16 of the Constitution

(2) Article 19 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan

(3) Article 14 and 15 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan.

(4) Articles 7 of the Organic Law of Committees of the Legislative Yuan

(5) Articles 5, 6, and 10 of the Organic Law of Committees of the Legislative Yuan.

(6) Articles 13 and 17 of the Organic Law of Committees of the Legislative Yuan

sions made on bills by any committee shall be submitted in writing to the Yuan meeting for discussion. The presiding officer at the time a resolution is adopted or a Member chosen by the committee concerned shall represent the said committee to make an explanation to the Yuan meeting." "All decisions of the committees shall be recorded in minutes to be signed by the presiding officer and printed for distribution among the committee Members." (1)

### Discussion of Bills

#### PROCEDURE

"Matters listed in the business of the day for reports shall be handled in their order. . . " "After the reports have been made, the chairman shall, unless there are extemporaneous motions, declare the opening of discussions." "Items for debate listed on the agenda shall be dealt with in the order listed." (2)

#### THE THREE READINGS

"A vote on statutory and budgetary bills shall be taken after the third reading. Bills other than those of a statutory or budgetary nature are to be voted after the second reading." (3) The procedure of the three readings is as follows:

*First Reading:* "The first reading shall take place when the Chairman announces the reading of a bill."

"A bill introduced by the Government shall be referred to the committee concerned after the title thereof has been read at the meeting. It may, however, go to the second reading if a proposal to that effect is made by a Member present and seconded by not less than twenty Members and passed by vote.

"When a bill is introduced by a Member, the sponsor may, after the bill has been read, make an explanation. After a general discussion, a decision should be made as to whether to refer to the committee concerned, or have the second reading immediately, or whether to postpone indefinitely." (4)

*Second Reading:* "The second reading shall take place when a bill is reported from the committee, or when the Yuan meeting has decided that it shall go directly to the second reading without being referred to the committee

"At the second reading, a bill shall be discussed article by article."

"At the beginning of the second reading of a bill, a general debate on the conclusions of the committee report or on the main points of the bill may take place. However, it may be recommended or revoked if such motion is proposed by a Member present and seconded by not less than twenty Members and passed by vote." (5)

(1) Articles 11 and 12 of the Organic Law of Committees of the Legislative Yuan.

(2) Articles 24, 25 and 38 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan.

(3) Article 37 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan

(4) Article 29 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan

(5) Article 30 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan.

A motion for amendment may be proposed after a general discussion of a bill has taken place at the second reading or during the third reading

*Third Reading:* "The third reading shall take place at the next meeting following that of the second reading. However, the third reading may take place immediately after the second reading in the same meeting, if such a proposal is made by a Member present and seconded by not less than 30 Members and passed by vote."<sup>(1)</sup>

"Only change of wording of a bill may be made at its third reading, unless one part of it is contradictory to the other part, or if the bill is in conflict with the Constitution or other laws."<sup>(2)</sup>

"The whole bill shall be put to vote at the third reading."<sup>(3)</sup>

### **Voting on Bills**

#### *METHODS OF VOTING*

According to the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan the following methods of voting are used: (1) voting *viva voce*, (2) show of hands, (3) secret ballot, and (4) roll call.<sup>(4)</sup>

According to the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan, it was originally provided that the adoption of the above-mentioned first and second

methods of voting should be decided on and declared by the chairman, and the adoption of the third and fourth methods should be decided on by the chairman with the concurrence of the Yuan meeting, or passed by the Yuan meeting on a proposal to that effect made by a member present and seconded by not less than twenty members. A revision of the above provision was passed by the Yuan meeting in November 1955. According to the revised provision, adoption of the first, second and third methods of voting should be decided on and declared by the chairman, and adoption of the fourth method of voting by roll call should be declared by the chairman on a proposal to the effect being made by a member present and seconded by not less than 30 members, without discussion in the Yuan meeting. The purpose of this revision is to permit the efficient use of the methods of voting by secret ballot and by roll call

#### *ORDER OF VOTING*

"In putting any resolution to vote, the presiding officer shall call for the affirmative votes first and then the negative votes. When an oral vote produces no result, voting by show of hands or some other method shall be employed. If by the show of hands, neither the affirmative nor the negative votes attain a majority, a second vote shall be taken. When neither the affirmative nor the negative side commands a majority of

---

(1) Article 34 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan

(2) Article 35 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan.

(3) Article 36 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan

(4) Article 47 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan

votes when voting by secret ballot or by roll call, the bill under discussion shall not be passed." (1)

#### PROCEDURES FOR RECONSIDERATION OF A RESOLUTION

When the Executive Yuan deems it difficult to carry out, or does not concur in, any bill passed by the Legislative Yuan, or any resolution made by the Legislative Yuan for altering an important policy of the Executive Yuan, the Executive Yuan may, with the approval of the President, request the Legislative Yuan to reconsider the same; and that if, after reconsideration, two thirds of the attending Members of the Legislative Yuan uphold the original resolution, the president of the Executive Yuan shall either abide by the same or resign. (2)

#### Promulgation of Acts

"An act passed by the Legislative Yuan shall be transmitted to the President of the Republic and to the Executive Yuan. The President shall promulgate the act within ten days upon receipt of the same, or may deal with it in accordance with the provisions of Article 57 of the Constitution" (3)

#### EXERCISE OF POWER OF LEGISLATION IN 1957

The first session of the Legislative Yuan was convened in May 1948. By the end of 1957, the Yuan had passed through twenty sessions. Following is a brief summary of the work it has done in the course of the last ten years:

| Sessions | Statutory Bills | Martial Law Bills | Treaty Bills | Diplomatic Bills |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------|--------------|------------------|
| 1st      | 17              | 2                 | 3            | —                |
| 2nd      | 10              | 10                | 8            | —                |
| 3rd      | 9               | —                 | 1            | —                |
| 4th      | 1               | 2                 | 3            | 1                |
| 5th      | 45              | 1                 | 1            | 1                |
| 6th      | 15              | —                 | 4            | —                |
| 7th      | 15              | —                 | —            | 1                |
| 8th      | 19              | —                 | —            | 2                |
| 9th      | 21              | —                 | 2            | 2                |
| 10th     | 21              | —                 | —            | 2                |
| 11th     | 19              | —                 | 2            | —                |
| 12th     | 18              | —                 | 3            | 5                |
| 13th     | 18              | —                 | —            | 2                |
| 14th     | 21              | —                 | 3            | —                |
| 15th     | 13              | —                 | —            | —                |
| 16th     | 21              | —                 | 1            | —                |
| 17th     | 14              | —                 | —            | —                |
| 18th     | 13              | —                 | —            | —                |
| 19th     | 17              | —                 | 5            | —                |
| 20th     | 5               | —                 | 3            | —                |
| Total    | 332             | 15                | 39           | 16               |

(1) Article 48 of the Standing Orders of the Legislative Yuan.

(2) See Article 57 of the Constitution.

(3) See Article 72 of the Constitution.

Following is a record of the Legislative Yuan's exercise of its power of consent:

#### NOMINATIONS FOR PRESIDENT OF THE EXECUTIVE YUAN

|              |               |                         |
|--------------|---------------|-------------------------|
| Wong Wen-hao | May 1948      | Confirmed               |
| Sun Fo       | November 1948 | Confirmed               |
| Ho Ying-chin | February 1949 | Confirmed               |
| Chu Cheng    | May 1949      | Unconfirmed by one vote |
| Yen Hsi-shan | June 1949     | Confirmed               |
| Chen Cheng   | March 1950    | Confirmed               |
| O. K. Yui    | May 1954      | Confirmed               |
| Chen Cheng   | July 1958     | Confirmed               |

#### NOMINATIONS FOR AUDITOR GENERAL OF THE CONTROL YUAN

|               |           |           |
|---------------|-----------|-----------|
| Lin Yun-kai   | July 1948 | Confirmed |
| Chang Chen-yu | 1949      | Confirmed |
| Chai Ping-fan | 1956      | Confirmed |

Some of the important questions that members of the Legislative Yuan have asked in the Yuan meetings during the nineteenth and twentieth sessions are listed below:

#### NINETEENTH SESSION

| Subjects  | Members Asking Questions                  | Answers Given by   |
|---|---|--|
| Administrative Report for 1957  | All members present                       | President of the Executive Yuan  |
| Oil Tanker Contract of Chinese Petroleum Corporation                        | Chiu Han-ping                             | President of the Executive Yuan  |
| Report of Negotiations on Nationality of Chinese Nationals Born in Vietnam  | All members present                       | Minister of Foreign Affairs, Chairman of Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission |
| Influenza and Quarantine Service  | Chen Hai-cheng                            | Minister of Interior   |
| Statements by S. T. Leung, Councillor of Ministry of Economic Affairs in US | Li Ya-hsien and 13 others                 | Ministry of Economic Affairs   |
| Unfortunate Death of Liu Tze-jan  | Chou Hou-chun, Wu Yen-huan, and 10 others | Minister of Foreign Affairs, Minister of Justice                             |
| Report on British Relaxation of Embargo Against Peiping                     | All members present                       | Minister of Foreign Affairs  |
| Government Reports on May 24 Incident                                       | All members present                       | President of the Executive Yuan, and ministers concerned                     |
| Problems of Land-to-the-Tiller Program                                      | Chu Ju-sung and 15 others                 | Minister of Interior   |
| Resettlement Program for Chinese Evacuated from Vietnam                     | Chou Shu-sheng                            | President of the Executive Yuan  |

## TWENTIETH SESSION

| Subject   | Members Asking Questions            | Answers Given by                |
|---|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Administrative Report for Half Year of 1958   | All members present                 | President of the Executive Yuan |
| Six Questions Concerning Economic & Financial Policies  | Huang Huan-ju                       | President of the Executive Yuan |
| Murder of a Bank Cashier; the Traffic Control in Taipei   | Huang Lun-hsien                     | President of the Executive Yuan |
| Legality of Executive Yuan President's Appearance before Control Yuan Committee Sessions        | Wei Hsi-yen                         | President of the Executive Yuan |
| Organization of Overseas Chinese Trust Company  | Lin Chin-chung and others           | President of the Executive Yuan |
| Legality of Foreign Minister's Appearance before Control Yuan Committee Session                 | Wei Hsi-yen                         | Minister of Foreign Affairs     |
| Delay in Submission of Draft Organic Law on Comptroller General's Office                        | Liu Si-wu                           | President of the Executive Yuan |
| Legal Issues Involved in the Suit between Yangtze Wood Products Company and Government Agencies | Peng Shuang-cheng, Liu Chuang-chung | President of the Executive Yuan |
| Bankruptcy of Yangtze Wood Products Company   | Kuo Tse-chun                        | President of the Executive Yuan |

**Enactment of Laws and Statutes**

During its nineteenth and twentieth sessions held in 1957, the Legislative Yuan passed a number of statutory, treaty and budgetary bills. Following is a list of the more important ones:

Statute on Organization of Vocational-Assistance-Commission for Retired Servicemen, Executive Yuan;

Statute on Employment of Personnel for Communications Enterprises;

Railways Law;

Civil Servants' Insurance Law,

Convention on the Recovery Abroad of Maintenance;

Protocol Amending International Sugar Agreement of 1953;

Statute of the International Atomic Energy Agency;

Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and Spain (Ratification);

Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and Turkey (Ratification),

Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and Iran (Ratification);

Convention concerning Equal Remuneration for Men and Women Workers for Work of Equal Value,

Treaty of Amity between the Republic of China and the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan (Ratification)

## CHAPTER 12

## JUDICIARY

**THE JUDICIAL YUAN**

The Judicial Yuan is the nation's highest organ for the exercise of judicial functions. The Judicial Yuan was established in 1928 as one of the five branches of the national government, on the same level as the other four. In 1948, following the adoption of the Constitution, the Judicial Yuan was re-organized.

In providing for the exercise of the judicial powers, the framers of the Constitution did not maintain that the Judicial Yuan should keep aloof from the other sectors of the national government. As guardian of the Constitution, the Judicial Yuan is concerned not only with the protection of the rights of the people, but also with bringing harmony to the governmental complex. In other words, it shall, through exercising its



power of law interpretation, help coordinate national government departments, and create harmony between the national and provincial governments by keeping the activities of each branch of government within their constitutional limits.

The Judicial Yuan has a president and a vice president and a number of Grand Justices—all nominated and appointed by the President with the consent of the Control Yuan. The president of the Yuan, as the chief administrator and supervisor of the Yuan's subordinate organs, also presides over the Council of Grand Justices.

Within the framework of the Judicial Yuan there are three major organs: (1) the Supreme Court for the adjudication of civil and criminal cases, (2) the Administrative Court for the adjudication of administrative suits, and (3) the Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries for deliberation and decision of disciplinary actions.

The functions of the Judicial Yuan are: (1) to carry out its duties as the nation's highest judicial organ, (2) to interpret the Constitution and to serve as the supreme interpreter of laws and ordinances. The judicial powers conferred on the Judicial Yuan are relegated to the three distinct tribunals named above. Although the Judicial Yuan is, in an organizational sense, superior to all these tribunals, it may not under any circumstances interfere with the

functional integrity of the judicial powers relegated to them. As the highest judicial organ of the state, the Yuan as a whole is concerned only with final judicial decisions.

The administration of the lower courts and procuracies is in the hands of the Executive Yuan under which there is the Ministry of Justice exercising this specific administrative power.

However, the Judicial Yuan maintains a more important phase of constitutional functions in that it has the power of interpreting the Constitution, laws and ordinances<sup>(1)</sup> The Council of Grand Justices is basically designed to take charge of matters relative to the interpretation of the Constitution, laws and ordinances. When a doubt arises as to whether a given law or ordinance is in conflict with the Constitution, the Judicial Yuan gives its authoritative opinion to clear the issue. If found unconstitutional, such a law or ordinance will be declared null and void<sup>(2)</sup> Likewise, all organic laws of the provincial self-government system must be submitted to the Judicial Yuan for examination in the light of constitutionality.<sup>(3)</sup>

If there should arise any serious obstacle to the enforcement of certain articles of the provincial self-government law, the Judicial Yuan shall first hear the views of the parties concerned and then form a committee of the presidents of the five Yuan, with the president of the Judicial Yuan as its chairman, to work out a solution.<sup>(4)</sup>

(1) See Article 78 of the Constitution

(2) See Article 173, 172 of the Constitution.

(3) See Article 114 of the Constitution.

(4) See Article 115 of the Constitution.

## The Council of Grand Justices

### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNCIL

According to the Organic Law of the Judicial Yuan, the Council of Grand Justices is to be composed of seventeen justices of high standing. At the time of its inauguration, twelve were appointed. But before their work was well under way, the national government moved to Taiwan. Only two of them reported for duty when the Judicial Yuan began functioning again in Taipei. Owing to the lack of a quorum, the Grand Justices did not meet for some time. In March 1952, the Council was reorganized and seven new members were added. With the two original appointees, this constituted a quorum required by law for the functioning of the Council.

In December 1957, the Organic Law of the Judicial Yuan was revised, providing that the Grand Justices as a body serve a term of nine years. So the term of office of the incumbent Grand Justices expired in July 1958, and fifteen new Grand Justices were appointed in September.

### INTERPRETATION OF LAWS

#### *Interpretation of the Constitution*

According to the Constitution, the power of interpretation rests with the Grand Justices of the Judicial Yuan.<sup>(1)</sup> This power cannot be exercised, however, at the initiative of the Grand Justices, but must be exercised by them upon

the application of the government organ concerned. The Constitution requires that any law or government ordinance, when found in conflict with the Constitution, becomes null and void.<sup>(2)</sup> In case of doubt whether such a conflict exists, it is for the particular national or local government organ, whose function it is to give effect to the law or ordinance, to apply, through its competent superior organ, to the Judicial Yuan for an interpretation of the relevant part of the Constitution. An individual whose constitutional right is illegally impaired, and who has instituted legal proceedings in accordance with law, may petition the Council for an interpretation as to whether the law or ordinance applied in the final decision of his case by the court of last resort is in conflict with the Constitution.

In any interpretation of the laws, the case will first be assigned to three Grand Justices by the Council. If the case does not warrant consideration, the Grand Justices shall recommend to the Council to dismiss it. Otherwise they shall state the case, with all the facts and the legal points involved, to the Council for discussion.

An interpretation of the Constitution can be made only with the concurrence of not less than three fourths of the members present at a meeting where three fourths of the total number of Grand Justices constitutes a quorum.

There is one instance in which the Judicial Yuan may interpret the Constitution without being specifically re-

---

(1) See Article 78 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 171 of the Constitution.

quested to do so. Article 114 of the Constitution provides that the Provincial Self-Government Law, after enactment, shall be immediately submitted to the Judicial Yuan, which, if it deems any article (or articles) unconstitutional, shall declare it (or them) null and void

### *Unified Interpretation of Laws and Ordinances*

The Constitution refers to "interpretation" of the Constitution and "unified interpretation" of the laws and ordinances by the Judicial Yuan.<sup>(1)</sup> The difference in the terminology implies different intents. Two or more government organs may find their views on the meaning of a law or ordinance not in accord. If their views have been expressed in action, and may not be legally revised on their own authority, one of the concerned organs may, through its superior organ, apply to the Council of Grand Justices for a unified interpretation. The rendering of such unified interpretations of laws and ordinances must be made at the request of the government organ executing such laws and ordinances. A unified interpretation can be made only with the concurrence of a majority of the members present at a meeting where more than one half of the total number of the Grand Justices constitutes a quorum.

### **The Supreme Court**

#### **ORGANIZATION AND FUNCTIONS**

The Supreme Court is the highest

tribunal in China's three-level court system. With a few exceptions, most cases may go through all three levels of courts. Parties to a civil case in which less than 500 silver dollars are involved, may not appeal to the Supreme Court.<sup>(2)</sup> A person convicted of any one of the petty crimes listed in Article 61 of the Criminal Code may not appeal to the Supreme Court.<sup>(3)</sup>

The Supreme Court exercises jurisdiction over the following matters:

1. Appeals against judgments in criminal cases rendered by high courts or branch high courts as courts of first instance;
2. Appeals against judgments in both civil and criminal cases rendered by high courts or branch high courts as courts of second instance;
3. Motions for setting aside rulings of high courts or branch high courts,
4. Appeals extraordinary.

The president of the Supreme Court has administrative control of the affairs of the entire court, and concurrently serves as chief of one of its divisions. Under the president there are a number of civil and criminal divisions and a clerks' office charged with judicial and administrative duties. Each division is uniformly composed of a presiding judge and four associate judges. To each civil or criminal division is attached a registrar's

(1) See Article 78 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 463 of the Law of Civil Procedure.

(3) See Article 368 of the Law of Criminal Procedure.

section staffed by a section chief and a number of assistants. The Supreme Court performs its functions through three civil divisions and two criminal divisions.

For the compilation of cases and precedents, the Supreme Court maintains a Cases Compilation Committee of which the presiding judges of the Court are *ex officio* members and the president is the *ex officio* chairman. The civil and criminal divisions hold a joint meeting once every two months. An extraordinary session may be held at any time deemed necessary. On the agenda are usually such topics as: unification of the legal opinions of the divisions concerned, extracts of cases and ruling on the validity of certain precedents.

The attorney-at-law is subject to the Law of Attorneys. Disciplinary actions may be taken against the attorney-at-law by two legal bodies. (1) the Attorneys' Disciplinary Committee composed of the president of the High Court, serving as chairman of the Committee, and four judges of the same court; (2) the Attorneys' Disciplinary Reexamination Committee composed of the president of the Supreme Court, serving as chairman of the Committee, and four presiding judges and four associate judges of the same court. Any lawyer not satisfied with a decision of the Disciplinary Committee may request the Reexamination Committee for a review of the case. If the chief procurator of the High Court is not satisfied with a decision of the said Committee he may appeal to the Reexamination Committee for a review.

## CIVIL AND CRIMINAL CASES

The Supreme Court has a time schedule for the handling of cases. Each case must go through nine steps within 31 days. During the year under review, the Supreme Court took a total of 4,476 cases; of these 4,321 have been concluded, including the review of eleven narcotic cases. On an average, each case took 22 days.

The Supreme Court has also established a committee to hold seminars for the purpose of making a coherent approach to decisions as well as for the application of precedents.

## The Administrative Court

A component part of the Judicial Yuan, the Administrative Court is charged exclusively with the adjudication of administrative suits. The practice of administrative justice is to serve the purpose of redressing administrative wrongs.

Any individual or individuals may, on the ground that an injury has been caused to his (or their) rights or interests through an unlawful decision or illegal administrative act on the part of a government organ, institute legal proceedings at the Administrative Court, if no remedy has been obtained from the authority appealed to on a second complaint, or if the competent authority appealed to failed to give a decision within a period of three months.

Two other grounds for action by the Administrative Court are as follows: (1) a previous appeal to one of the five

Yuan or the national government without satisfaction and (2) consent by the Customs Administration to appeal against a decision of the said Administration, under protest, as in accordance with Articles 31 and 32 of the Anti-Smuggling Regulations. In the administrative proceedings the injured party is the plaintiff while the government office involved is the defendant.

To proceed to the Administrative Court, the case must pass through the stages of the first and second complaints as prescribed by law. The decision of the Administrative Court is final and subject to no appeal, unless there are reasons strong enough to call for a review, as prescribed by the Law of Civil Procedure. This calls for a presidential decree to legalize the judgment of the Administrative Court and the decree is issued upon the suggestion submitted by the Judicial Yuan. The adjudication of an administrative suit is conducted by five judges with a chief of division serving as presiding judge. Except for special cases, no oral debate is held.

During the year under review, the court received a total of 207 cases, of these 164 have been concluded.

#### **The Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries**

This disciplinary committee functioned long before the birth of the Constitution. It was founded on the theory of five-power government. But in 1948 it was reorganized together with the Judicial Yuan to conform with the provisions of the Constitution.

According to the Constitution, the

power of impeachment belongs to the Control Yuan. But the function of meting out disciplinary measures is performed by the Judicial Yuan under which there is a Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries. However, military personnel are not under the jurisdiction of the above.

The Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries has a chairman who is assisted by nine to fifteen members. To serve as a member, one must be over 40 years of age and recognized as proficient in the practice and theory of law and government, and must have been in the "selected appointment" rank for not less than five years or in the "recommended rank" for not less than ten years. About twenty clerks constitute the staff of the Committee.

From July 1957 to June 1958, the Committee took 193 cases, of these 177 have been concluded

#### **The Law Research Committee**

The research committee is to reevaluate the existing laws and suggest revisions, as well as to formulate new policies on the basis of which future legislation may be formulated to meet the needs of society, especially in time of crisis. The committee is divided into three subcommittees of Civil Law, Criminal Law, and Miscellaneous Law

#### **Compilation of Legal Interpretations and Judicial Precedents**

Before the promulgation of the Constitution, the Judicial Yuan had rendered 4,097 opinions on the interpretation of law. Before the institution of

the Judicial Yuan, there had been 215 opinions handed down by the Supreme Court. These interpretations, covering 2,200 cases, were published in two volumes in 1944. A special committee was recently designated for the editing and publication of all legal interpretations given by the Council of Grand Justices since 1944. Three volumes, running to 1,600,000 words and including all judicial precedents from 1927 to the end of 1954, have been published.

### MINISTRY OF JUSTICE

The Ministry of Justice, under the Executive Yuan, is in charge of all administrative affairs concerning judicial and penal institutions.

The Ministry is responsible for the selection and appointment of judges, procurators and personnel for the high courts and district courts. It attends to the administration of all these courts and of the prisons. The Ministry comprises a secretariat, a counselors' office, four departments and a number of committees. The main function of the counselors' office is to answer inquiries on legal problems, as general legal advisory group to various government offices and the courts. It may in no way interfere with the decision of any court.

The four departments are: the Department of Civil Cases, the Department of Criminal Cases, the Department of Prison Administration and the Department of General Affairs. A committee is maintained to evaluate the qualifications of judges, procurators and other officers of the courts. There are also committees on research and publication.

The Bureau of Investigation, formerly under the Ministry of Interior, has been placed under the Ministry of Justice since June 1, 1956.

### District Court and High Court

#### DISTRICT COURT

A district court is established in each county or municipality. Several counties, however, may share one court if their combined area is comparatively small. If a county covers a wide area, the district court may establish branch courts. Each district court is presided over by a president. Where there are six or more judges in one court, it may be divided into a civil division and a criminal division, each with a presiding judge chosen from among the judges concerned, who takes charge of distributing the cases among the judges in his division. The district court handles all civil and criminal cases of the first instance, except for those specifically provided for by law. It also handles non-litigant matters.

Throughout the island of Taiwan there are eleven district courts in Taipei, Chilung (Keelung), Ilan, Hsinchu, Taichung, Hualien, Tainan, Chiayi, Ksohsung, Pingtung and Taitung. For Penghu and Kinmen, district courts have been established.

#### HIGH COURT

A high court is established in the national capital, and in each province or special municipality. When the area of a province is too extensive,

one or more branches of the high court may be established. Each high court has a president. There are presiding judges for civil and criminal cases and a number of non-presiding judges.

All cases are jointly tried by three judges, one of whom makes preparations and obtains necessary evidence. The high court has jurisdiction over (1) cases of the first instance of insurrection, treason, conspiracy with a foreign power against the Government, and action detrimental to the foreign relations of the country, (2) appeals against the verdicts of district courts and (3) review of decisions of the district court to which exception has been taken.

The Taiwan Provincial High Court is located in Taipei and a branch court in Tainan. The main court attends to appeals from the six northern district courts while the branch court is responsible for the six southern districts. The Amoy branch court of the Fukien Provincial High Court covers the Kinmen district.

#### **Detention and Punishment**

All the penitentiaries and jails are under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Justice. They are subject to inspection by procurators at any time. Prison administration is divided into five sections: education and reform, work training, health, guard and general affairs.

Detention houses are administered by the district court of their area. They are also subject to the inspection of procurators.

#### **General Administration**

During the year under review, the Ministry of Justice sent representatives to two United Nations seminars. The Second United Nations Seminar on the Prevention of Crime and the Treatment of Offenders for Asia and the Far East held in Tokyo, Japan, on November 25, 1957, and the United Nations Seminar on the Protection of Human Rights in Criminal Law and Procedure held at Baguio, the Philippines, on February 17, 1958.

The Ministry completed in July 1957 the draft of the juvenile law consisting of 84 stipulations in five chapters. The law is now under the legislative process. The Ministry is making energetic efforts to set up a juvenile court and a "juvenile house" in preparation for the enforcement of the juvenile delinquency law.

At present, in charge of juvenile delinquents are the juvenile prison at Hsinchu and three juvenile reformatories at Kaohsiung, Changhua and Taoyuan. Some 80 delinquents are interned in the jail and over 900 in the three reformatories.

The public defense counsel system has been successfully functioning in Taiwan with a total of 1,135 cases handled in 1957. The Taiwan High Court handled 312 cases, the Taipei District Court 233 cases, and the Taichung District Court, 110. Beginning January 1958 the public defense counsel system has been extended to the offshore island of Kinmen.

The Ministry has encouraged mediation by various courts of civil cases. In

1957, of 26,646 cases under court mediation, 68.62 percent was settled in the first hearing. Of 22,408 cases on which two court hearings had been held, 22.25 percent were settled amicably through reconciliation between the litigants.

Modernization of the penal system has also been well under way. Besides sending men to the United States for observation of the penal system there, the Ministry instructed the Taiwan High Court to open in September 1957 training classes for the middle bracket personnel of various prisons in Taiwan. The classes conducted in three periods were completed in May 1958.

Vocational education for prisoners has been pushed ahead by the Ministry. Prisoners in Taiwan are taught at least one hour a day in different vocational skills, for instance, carpentry, rattan work, printing, farming, embroidery and weaving. However, with a view to furnishing young prisoners with better opportunity for future employment, the Ministry has instructed the Ilan prison to open an eight-month agricultural class in cooperation with the Ilan Agricultural School. The trainees in the class, limited to 40 selectees, are taught six hours a day.

### JUDGES AND PROCURATORS

The main qualifications of the district court judge or procurator are as follows:

1. Passing the government examination given to judicial officials;
2. Teaching law at a college for not less than two years, with lecture

notes used therein submitted to and approved by the Ministry of Justice;

3. Previous experience as judge or procurator;

4. Graduation from a law college recognized by the Ministry of Education with an attendance record of not less than three academic years and previous service for a period of not less than two years at an office connected with judicial administration, attending to civil and criminal matters;

5. Passing the Bar Examination held by the Government, and possessing a good record in law practice of not less than one year;

6. Graduation from a law college recognized by the Ministry of Education, with an attendance record of not less than three academic years and previous service as an official of the "designated appointment" rank connected with judicial administration, attending civil and criminal matters;

7. Graduation from a law college recognized by the Ministry of Education, with an attendance record of not less than three academic years and previous service as a clerk of the "designated appointment" rank at a court keeping records of proceedings for not less than five years,

8. Graduation from a law college recognized by the Ministry of Education with an attendance record of not less than three academic years, followed by three years of law practice, before the lawyers' examination was initiated by the Government, with a record approved by the Ministry of Justice,



9. Graduation from a law college recognized by the Ministry of Education with an attendance record of not less than four academic years, author of legal works rated as satisfactory by the Ministry of Justice, and having completed the probation period for judgeship.

Qualifications for the president or the chief procurator of a district court and for the judges and procurators of a high court.

1. Previous service as a judge or procurator for not less than three years,

2. Previous service as a judge or procurator and, in addition, as an official of "recommended appointment" rank connected with judicial administration for a period of not less than four years;

3. Previous service as a judge or procurator with a record of teaching law courses at a college, the lecture notes used therein having been submitted to and approved by the Ministry of Justice.

Qualifications for the Supreme Court judges and procurators of the "selected appointment" rank are as follows:

1. Previous service as judge or procurator of the "selected appointment" rank for not less than one year;

2. Previous service as president or chief procurator of any court, or as judge or procurator of any high court for a period of not less than four years;

3. Previous service as judge acting

concurrently as president or chief procurator of a court, and as an official connected with judicial administration for a period of not less than five years,

4. Teaching law at a college for a period of not less than two years, with lecture notes approved by the Ministry of Justice, and service as president or chief procurator of a district court or as judge or procurator of a high court;

5. Previous service as member of the Legislative Yuan for a period of not less than three years.

### ATTORNEYS-AT-LAW

In principle only those who have passed the Bar Examination are qualified to be attorneys-at-law. But persons with the following qualifications may be exempted from the examination, provided their qualifications and competency are reviewed and confirmed by a board duly constituted for the purpose:

1. Former judges, procurators and members of the Legislative Yuan for a term of not less than three years;

2. Professors, associate professors, and lecturers, who have taught law for a period of not less than two years;

3. Graduates of law schools with an attendance record of not less than three years;

4. Service as an administrative official in the Ministry of Justice with "recommended appointment" rank attending to civil and criminal matters for a period of not less than two years with

a good service record.

Any one falling under one or more of the following descriptions is disqualified to be an attorney-at-law, and any practicing attorney-at-law falling under one or more of the following descriptions is disqualified for further practice:

1. Rebelling against the Republic of China, evidence of which is established;

2. Having been sentenced to imprisonment of not less than one year;

3. Having been disqualified to practice law as a result of disciplinary measure;

4. Having been dismissed as a result of disciplinary action while serving as government employee;

5. Having misappropriated government funds; and

6. Having been declared bankrupt and having not recovered from bankruptcy status.

Any attorney-at-law who has infringed the Law of Attorneys should be referred by the chief procurator of the different courts or by the Procurator

General of the Supreme Court to the Attorneys' Disciplinary Committee for action.

In civil cases, the Chinese law does not require the presence of an attorney-at-law to plead for any litigant, who may make the plea for himself, or he may ask anyone (who need not be an attorney) to make the plea for him. In criminal cases which may involve a minimum penalty of five years of imprisonment or first instance cases to be tried at the high court, the court may require the defendant to employ a defender, who need not be a lawyer. The chief judge may appoint a public defender or an attorney for a case which requires a defender, or for a case for which no defender is required but for which the court deems it advisable to have one.

Besides carrying out his duties at the Supreme Court, each attorney-at-law may register to do his duties in only two district courts, or two high courts, or two branch courts. Under the jurisdiction of one district court, he should not maintain more than two offices. No attorney is allowed to carry out his duties, unless he is a member of the Bar Association, which is under the supervision of the Ministry of Justice and the chief procurator of the court in the district where the association is located.

## CHAPTER 13

### EXAMINATION

#### HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The Chinese system of examination is one of great antiquity. When Emperor Kao Tsu of the Han Dynasty came into power in 206 B.C., he wanted to fill his court with men of virtue and talent, for he realized that the downfall of the Chin Dynasty was due to the lack of able men. His son, Emperor Wen Ti (179 B.C.), took a further step by asking his ministers to recommend virtuous, upright, and straightforward persons to become officials. Thus it became a custom for later emperors to ask their ministers to recommend literati with unusual talents and special ability to fill important posts in the government. However, it was not until A.D. 132, during the reign of Emperor Shun of the Han Dynasty, that examinations were definitely adopted as a system of selecting officials.

In the Wei period (A.D. 220-264.), special officials known as Chung Cheng were charged with the duty to discover men of talent and hold them in reserve for possible service in the government. Men so held in reserve were graded into nine classes by periodical examinations based on both their scholarship and their conduct.

During the Sui Dynasty (A.D. 581-618), the system of examinations was further improved. Under the new system successful candidates were given the degree of Chin Shih, which opened for them the door to a political career. Successful candidates were either assigned to the Han Lin Yuan (Imperial Academy) for further studies or appointed as apprentices to learn how to work as government functionaries. Not infrequently they were appointed as district magistrates. The Han Lin Yuan, to which only a handful of eligible candidates were admitted, was practically a reservoir from which prime ministers and ministerial officials were drawn. Once the principle of open competitive examinations was established, candidates offered themselves freely. Thereafter, the government depended heavily upon this system in selecting well-educated people for government service.

Side by side with the growth of the system of examination, government schools came into being. Youths of promise were taken into these schools where they had to participate in annual examinations for rating. Those who showed proficiency were appointed to positions in the government. This practice continued for years, although

changes in details were made from time to time.

During the Tang Dynasty (A.D. 618-935) examinations covered the subjects of classical learning, history, literature, law, calligraphy, mathematics, etc. The candidates who presented themselves to the Ministry of Rites for examination were generally of two kinds; (1) those recommended by district magistrates, often after having passed preliminary examinations and (2) those graduated with honors from government schools. Candidates who passed the examination were entitled to participate in another examination given by the Ministry of Civil Office, prior to the actual assignment of positions.

This system of examinations continued in the Sung Dynasty (A.D. 960-1279) without any major change. It followed the same pattern as handed down from the previous dynasties, but the examination process became more elaborate. All the candidates recommended by magistrates were required to take a preliminary examination before they sat for their third scholastic degree in the assembled examination, which was held in the capital by the Ministry of Rites. Those who passed this nation-wide examination were awarded the degree of Chin Shih and were admitted to a re-examination supervised by the emperor himself. The most successful candidates in the final examination could be appointed directly to various posts.

The characteristic features of the examination system of the Sung Dynasty were as follows: (1) There was a drastic change in the form and content of the examinations during this period. The

test on the interpretation of the classics and essay-type test began to be used in preference to the usual test consisting of poetical composition as used in the Tang Dynasty. (2) The supervision of the examinations was much more strict than under any previous regime. (3) The quota of eligible candidates fixed for each examination was much higher than in the previous dynasty. During the Tang Dynasty, the fixed quota was below 50, while in this period it was increased to 200.

During the Ming Dynasty (1368-1643) the practice of recommending candidates was entirely abolished. Only scholars of the government academies were admitted to examinations. This practice was continued in the Manchu Dynasty (1644-1911). A national college (Kuo Tze Chien) was established in the capital, and an academy in each of the districts. A limited number of scholars were admitted after they had passed the entrance examinations which were held every other year. Every successful candidate was awarded the Hsiu Tsai degree. Those who showed proficiency were awarded fellowships and were entitled to gain admission to the Kuo Tze Chien in the capital. Once every three years a provincial examination was held, which scholars in the local academies (as well as those in the Kuo Tze Chien) were qualified to take. Anyone who passed the examination was given the Chu Jen degree, which entitled him to compete for the degree of Chin Shih, the highest scholastic honor, in the examination held in the national capital once every three years. Those who passed this examination were entitled to take a special examination supervised by the emperor for admission

into the Han Lin Yuan, which was regarded as a springboard to high official positions. Anyone who passed one of these examinations could expect an appointment from the government. Those who received lower degrees were appointed to offices of lower ranks.

In the last few centuries a serious defect was noticeable in the examinations. As the candidates were required to expound themes limited to the texts of the Chinese classics, such examinations were inadequate for selecting capable and competent men for administrative functions. In order to achieve success in the examinations, young scholars had to devote themselves to the study of Chinese literature and the classics to the neglect of science and other branches of learning. When brought into contact with the West, the nation began to realize that such examinations had actually impeded the progress of science. Furthermore, as time went on, the academies maintained by the government also lost their original purpose and usefulness. Those who had been granted admission to such academies after taking the required examinations did not actually pursue their studies there. Opinion was often expressed that the whole system should be done away with and that a school system modeled after that of the Western countries should be adopted in its place. Therefore, toward the close of the Manchu Dynasty, the old system of examinations which had been in existence in China for about 2,000 years was brought to an end, and a modern system of education was introduced.

Although the old system of examina-

tions had certain defects, it also had its merits. Dr Sun Yat-sen praised it as the oldest and best system of its kind in the world. He was of the opinion that the system of competitive examinations in China had been perfected through a long process of evolution. Also he laid great stress on the fact that the exercise of the power of examination and the power of control (impeachment) by separate, independent organs of the government was indeed a unique feature of China's old political system. He maintained that there should be an Examination Yuan in the government to exercise independently the power of examination. Pursuant to his teachings, the national government adopted the five-power system of government in 1928. In the Constitution adopted by the National Assembly in 1946, it is expressly provided that the Examination Yuan shall be the supreme organ of examination throughout the country.

### **EXAMINATION PROGRAM**

#### **Civil Service Examination and Personnel Administration**

As the highest examination organ of the state, the Examination Yuan is in charge of examination, appointments, personnel administration, service record, salary scale, promotion and demotion, security, pension and retirement.

The Examination Yuan consists of two ministries—the Ministry of Examination and the Ministry of Personnel.

The Ministry of Examination handles civil service examinations, examinations

for determining the qualifications of professional practitioners, organization of the committee on examinations, registration of those who have successfully passed the examinations, and other matters relevant to examination.

The Ministry of Personnel handles the classification of appointments and registration of civil servants, registration of their service records, appointments and dismissals, promotion, demotion and transference, salary scale and award, security, pension and retirement, and personnel administration of the various organs.

### **Classification of Appointments**

By the end of December 1956, a plan for carrying out the activities of the Ministry of Personnel had been completed. In addition to the Department of Classification of Appointments within the Ministry, a Committee on the Direction of Classification of Appointments was organized for the purpose of reviewing by-laws and regulations and enforcement procedures. This Committee has the following duties.

1. To determine ways and means for solving problems relative to the classification of appointments;
2. To make necessary revisions and new laws in accordance with the findings of the Committee on Classification of Appointments;
3. To determine the enforcement of laws and procedures governing the classification of appointments;
4. To direct the activities of the classification of appointments.

### **Improvement in Methods of Examination**

The Committee on the Improvement of Methods of Examination is an organ which seeks to improve the examination methods. Regulations have been made as a result of comparative study of the personnel administration of the United States, European countries and Japan. For science examinations, the number of subjects has been determined in four different cases. In psychological tests, two volumes have been edited on I.Q. tests, in which a series in chronological order has been analyzed and results given, showing the effects of the tests.

### **Nation-wide Examinations**

The subjects of the nation-wide high examinations include. General Administration, Personnel Administration, Police Administration, Education Administration, Social Administration, Land Administration, Cooperative Administration, Health Administration, Economic Administration, Financial Administration, Census Administration, Recruiting Administration, Irrigation Administration, Information Administration, Diplomatic and Consular Service, Judicial Officials, Accountancy, Statistics, Construction Personnel, Business Management, Prison Wardens and Coroners.

The subjects of the nation-wide general examinations include: General Administration, Personnel Administration, Police Administration, Education Administration, Social Administration, Financial Administration, Land Administration, Sanitation Administration,

Economic Administration, Cooperative Administration, Diplomatic Administration, Recruiting Administration, Accountancy, Statistics, Construction Personnel, Court Clerks, Prison Wardens and Examiners.

### **Revisions and Amendments of Regulations Governing Special Examinations**

Special examinations are held as a coordinated effort of the national administration to meet the demands of unusual circumstances, enabling all successful candidates to acquire official status. In 1958, some revisions and amendments of regulations governing special examinations were made. Special examinations for those whose retirement from the army has been duly approved by the Ministry of Defense, were classified into three different grades:

1. The Grade A examination is on the same level as the High Examination.
2. The Grade B examination is on the same level as the General Examination.
3. The Grade C examination is below the standard of the General Examination.

The age-limit for higher postal clerk was set between 20 and 35; for general postal clerk and assistant clerk, between 20 and 30, and for postman, between 18 and 30.

### **Revisions of By-laws Governing Civil Servants**

Necessary revisions have been made of by-laws and regulations governing

communication personnel, clerks, experts engaged for special service, diplomatic and consular service personnel, public enterprise management personnel, education personnel, sanitation personnel, accountancy personnel and personnel for the Mongolian and Tibetan regions. Revisions in the regulations governing special contributions made by civil servants, and in the draft of retirement act for higher pensions, have also been made.

### **Civil Servants' Insurance Program**

The Committee on Civil Servants' Insurance was organized in January 1958 under regulations governing it, and governing the enforcement of the civil servants insurance. The Central Trust of China was entrusted to handle the administration of insurance matters from September 1, 1958. The total number of civil servants is 174,873.

## **EXAMINATIONS**

The nation-wide high and general examinations for civil servants were held in August 1957 with 2,518 candidates sitting for the former, and 1,953 for the latter. Two hundred fifty-five passed the high examination and 121 the general examination.

Of 1,528 candidates who sat for the provincial high examination in 1957, 159 passed; of 1,822 candidates for the provincial general examination, 188 passed.

Special examinations were held to meet special demands. The following table shows the kinds of special examinations held during the year under review.

| Kind of Examination                             | Candidates Participating | Qualified |
|---|--------------------------|-----------|
| Clerks for Chilung Harbor Board                 | 97                       | 33        |
| Administrative Officers for<br>Aboriginal Areas | 207                      | 53        |
| Military Justices                               | 153                      | 24        |
| Insurance Clerks for CTC                        | 417                      | 15        |

Besides, 431 qualified for postal service, 145 for police administration, and 28 as health technical personnel through special examinations.

The 1957 occupational examination for the graduates of colleges and advanced vocational schools of Taiwan was divided into two grades, A and B. Of 2,604 candidates who sat for the Grade A examination, 886 passed. Of 5,956 candidates for the Grade B examination, 1,899 passed. Starting in 1958 this examination was changed to examination for construction personnel. A total of 209 candidates successfully passed the Grade A examination for civil and mechanical engineering, fishery and forestation, while 164 passed the Grade B examination for forestation, civil and electric engineering.

Examinations for determining the qualifications of those in the service of all organs of the national government and the Taiwan Provincial Government were held in September 1957. Of 88 candidates who sat for the examinations, 55 successfully passed.

Examinations for candidates for civil service were done through screening of qualifications. Under the Ministry of Examination there is a Committee on Screening of Qualifications which handles such cases. During the current year, sixteen passed as candidates for

mayors and magistrates; while 72 qualified as candidates for village, township and district chiefs.

High and general examinations for professional and technical personnel were held in 1957. Of 215 candidates sitting for the high examination, 31 passed successfully; of 101 sitting for the general examination, 3 passed.

Two special examinations for marine personnel were held in 1957. There were in each examination 217 candidates, and in each, 78 passed.

A special examination for radio operators for ships and planes was held in June 1958. Of 149 candidates sitting for the examination, two passed as third-class and one as second-class operators, while three passed as second-class announcers.

Screening of qualifications is divided into eight categories, all handled by the Committee on Screening of Qualifications. Results of screenings during the current year are shown below:

#### High Examination

|                          |    |
|--------------------------|----|
| Lawyers                  | 62 |
| Accountants              | 18 |
| Agricultural Technicians | 3  |
| Industrial Technicians   | 60 |



|                               |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|
| Mining Technicians            | 4     |
| Medical Doctors               | 170   |
| Pharmacists                   | 41    |
| Dentists                      | 15    |
| Subtotal                      | 373   |
| General Examination           |       |
| Nurses                        | 347   |
| Midwifery Assistants          | 205   |
| Dentists                      | 2     |
| Subtotal                      | 554   |
| Special Examination           |       |
| Chinese Medical Practitioners | 48    |
| Marine Personnel              | 164   |
| Subtotal                      | 212   |
| Grand Total                   | 1,139 |

The qualification examinations for high and general examinations are designed for those who are self-taught and without the benefit of formal education. Those who pass the qualification examination for high or general examination are qualified to participate in the high or general examination irrespective of their educational background. The qualification examination for high examination held in 1958 was on 48 subjects. Of 3,943 candidates sitting for the examination, 243 passed. The qualification examination for general examination held in the current year was on 36 subjects. Of 3,018 candidates taking part, 264 passed.

## PERSONNEL ADMINISTRATION

### Appointments

The present system of appointment is based on laws, including the Laws Governing Appointment, Salary, and Service Rating of Civil Servants, which were amended by the Legislative Yuan in November 1953, and promulgated by the Government in January 1954.

Apart from the political officials to whom the Law of Appointment is not applicable, civil servants are classified into three ranks, namely, "selected appointment," "recommended appointment," and "designated appointment." Each of the three, as provided for in the Law of Appointment of Civil Servants, is divided into three grades, which are in turn subdivided into several steps.

A government employee may be appointed to a position if he meets one of the following qualifications:

1. Has passed a Civil Service Examination;
2. Is qualified for civil appointment through personnel screening and rating, or
3. Is entitled to promotion according to law.

A general review of the appointments of all the personnel of the national and provincial governments during the current year shows that 2,822 were qualified, including 248 of selected rank, 1,633 of recommended rank and 941 of designated rank. A review of the per-

sonnel record shows that 1,987 had met the requirements of qualifications. A review of those under probation shows that 1,120 were qualified for service

### Service Rating

The Law Governing Service Rating of Civil Servants which was put into effect in January 1954 contains specific provisions for periodic ratings and for awards and punishments based upon these ratings. The said law requires that a general or three-year rating be added to the annual rating already in use. The rating was reviewed by a special committee consisting of key departmental officials and verified by its chief official. The rating form was then sent to the Ministry of Personnel for final review and approval.

The rating serves as the basis for granting various awards or for disciplinary action. It also serves as the basis for promotions, salary adjustments, transfers, demotions and discharges.

In 1957, records of 6,122 civil servants on all levels of the national government were reviewed with the following results:

|                 |       |
|-----------------|-------|
| Awarded         | 6,000 |
| Disciplined     | 5     |
| No action taken | 117   |

Records of 5,900 civil servants of local government organs were reviewed with the following results.

|                 |       |
|-----------------|-------|
| Awarded         | 5,792 |
| Disciplined     | 6     |
| No action taken | 102   |

### Retirement and Pension

There are two kinds of retirement, voluntary and mandatory. The former applies to those who are over 60 and have rendered more than fifteen years of service, while the latter is by order of the authorities concerned for those who have served more than 30 years and whose age exceeds 65.

From July 1957 to June 1958, many cases of retirement and pension were carefully examined. Sixty-six cases of retirement were duly approved, which included two of the selected rank, fourteen of the recommended rank and 50 of the designated rank. Of the 134 cases of pension duly approved, two were political officials, eight belonged to the selected, nineteen belonged to the recommended, and 105 belonged to the designated rank.

### Personnel Offices

The different organizations of the national government, the provincial governments, and the municipal governments under the direct jurisdiction of the Executive Yuan may set up a personnel department or office as conditions require. All personnel departments, offices, or directors are under the supervision and control of the Ministry of Personnel.

Each personnel department or office is required to adhere to the laws and regulations governing personnel management and to prepare and submit reports on its activities. The Ministry attempts periodically to send inspectors to each personnel office to ascertain the extent to which the laws and regulations are enforced.

From July 1957 to June 1958, two personnel departments and 51 personnel offices were established in various national and local government organs.

Besides, a total of 86 independent personnel officers were appointed to attend to personnel administration.

## CHAPTER 14

### THE CONTROL YUAN

#### HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

China's system of supervision and control of public functionaries was established as early as the Chin (246-206 B.C.) and Han (206 B.C.-A.D. 220) dynasties. In those early days, a group of officials with the title of Yu Shih (御史) were charged with this function in addition to their other duties. In the then twelve provinces there were also Pu Chi Shih (都刺史) and in the capital there was Ssu Li Chiao Wei (司隸校尉) charged with similar functions. In the Han Dynasty, there were six articles of written law in connection with the work of supervision and control, one of which dealt with the common people and five with officials of state. Of the latter five articles, four dealt with the supervisory officers' functions and one with their position. The Pu Chi Shih were concerned with public functionaries above the rank of district magistrates only.

The office of Yu Shih became independent after the Wei (A.D. 220-265) and Tsin (A.D. 265-420) dynasties, when it was separated from the executive

functions of the government and given increased powers of supervision and control. In A.D. 998, during the reign of Emperor Chun Chung of the Sung Dynasty, the power of control was exercised by two classes of officials the Yu Shih Tai (臺) concerned with the supervision of the state, and the Chien Yi Ta Fu (諫) with the emperor himself. In the provinces there were ten An Chah Shih (按察使) who were appointed for inspection of local governments.

The system of supervision and control was further developed, especially in the direction of local governments, in the Ming Dynasty (1368-1644). There were then thirteen Control Yu Shih conducting investigations in various areas and reporting cases of impeachment to the government, either openly or confidentially. During the Ching Dynasty (1644-1911), the system was modeled after that of the preceding Ming Dynasty. Only the local control offices were increased, first to fifteen, and then to twenty.

In the past, the class of officials called

Yu Shih could investigate, not only matters in the interest of law, but also those of moral character; not only the unlawful activities of the officials, but also the unbecoming manner in which public functionaries led their private lives; not only officials on active duty, but also retired officials and local disreputable characters. Yu Shih could impeach persons, not only for their unlawful activities on the basis of irrefutable proofs, but also on suspicion; not only after the establishment of proof of unlawful acts, but also prior to their commission. Not only could officials of the state be impeached but also the actions of the emperor could be censured. The powers of Yu Shih could roughly be classified as follows: (1) to make recommendations on political affairs, (2) to impeach, (3) to investigate executive functions, (4) to investigate officials, (5) to sit at the trial of serious or state crimes, (6) to defend and clear the innocent, (7) to inspect accounts, (8) to seal and file dissenting opinions on the edicts of the emperor or of the state, (9) to destroy documents, and (10) to supervise ceremonies. The powers of Yu Shih were therefore very extensive.

In leading the Revolution against the Ching Dynasty, Dr. Sun Yat-sen advanced the theory of a Five-Power Constitution as early as 1905, when Tung Meng Hui, the predecessor of the present Kuomintang, was first established. Such a constitution contains the usual three powers—executive, legislative, and judicial—which are the characteristics of the constitutions of the Western democracies, with the addition of two traditional Chinese governmental powers, control of officialdom and com-

petitive examinations for those who want to be eligible for public office. But when the Republic came into being, the power of impeachment was first given to the Parliament, as was the customary practice in Europe and America.

The power of impeachment, as provided in the Provisional Constitution promulgated in the first year of the Republic, could be directed only against the President of the Republic for high treason and against the cabinet ministers for being guilty of breach of law or dereliction of duty. The Parliament could not directly impeach the ordinary officials for being guilty of corruption or breach of law; such cases could only be referred to the government for appropriate action.

The military government which was established in July 1925 at Canton set up a Control Yuan which, owing to the urgency of the Northern Expedition, was given no time to perform its work. In 1928, the national government was formally established in Nanking. For the purpose of exercising control over finance, the Government established an Audit Department. In October 1928, the organic law of the national government was revised and the system of separation of the five powers of the government began to take effect. A provisional office of the Control Yuan was officially set up to make the necessary preparations and formulate the Control law and regulations. The election of the president of the Control Yuan took place in 1930 and the Control Yuan was officially inaugurated in February 1931. The previously-established Audit Department came to be an or-

ganic part of the Control Yuan as the Ministry of Audit.

When the Control Yuan first came into being, there were nineteen to 29 Control members besides the president and vice president of the Yuan. Subsequently, the work of the Yuan necessitated an increase of members from 29 to 49. In April 1943, in the reorganization of the national government for the participation of all parties and distinguished individuals in a joint effort to bring about the reconstruction of the nation, the membership of the Control Yuan was expanded to between 54 and 74.

Following the system of the Ming and Ching dynasties, the Control Yuan in 1931 divided the country into a number of control areas, to each of which was appointed a Control Commissioner to exercise supervision over the officials of the area. Meanwhile the Ministry of Audit set up audit offices in all the provinces, municipalities, and financial and economic agencies for the purpose of supervising their accounts.

### PRESENT FORM

The Constitution explicitly defines the Control Yuan as the highest organ of control in the state. It is composed of members indirectly elected by and from among the people and they act as representatives of the people in exercising the power of control.

The composition and functions of the

Control Yuan, as set forth in the Constitution, are:

1. The Constitution stipulates that members of the Control Yuan shall be elected by the provincial and municipal councils, the district councils of Mongolia and Tibet, and overseas Chinese communities<sup>(1)</sup> In other words, they are elected indirectly by and from among the citizens of the whole country. The allocation of seats in the Control Yuan is as follows: five for each province; two for each municipality under the direct jurisdiction of the national government; eight for the Mongolian leagues and banners; eight for Tibet; and eight for Chinese nationals residing abroad. The Control Yuan is thus representative of the people of the whole country in exercising its powers as the highest organ of control in the state.

2. Members of the Control Yuan shall not be held responsible outside the Yuan for opinions expressed or votes cast in the Yuan.<sup>(2)</sup> No member of the Control Yuan may be arrested or detained without the permission of the Control Yuan, except in cases of *flagrante delicto*.<sup>(3)</sup> The Constitution provides members of the Control Yuan with a guarantee of independence and freedom from interference in the exercise of the powers of control.

3. The relationship between the Control Yuan and the Executive Yuan is very close. The Control Yuan may exercise the powers of impeachment and censure against public functionaries

---

(1) See Article 90 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 101 of the Constitution.

(3) See Article 102 of the Constitution.

of the national government and local governments and propose corrective measures with regard to executive actions. The Control Yuan exercises the power of consent regarding the appointments of the president, vice president, and Grand Justices of the Judicial Yuan, and the president, vice president, and members of the Examination Yuan. The Control Yuan may also exercise powers of impeachment and censure against the personnel of the Judicial Yuan and Examination Yuan and those of their subordinate organs, and of proposing measures for correction and improvement. In addition, the close relationship of the Control Yuan with the Judicial and Examination Yuan is further illustrated by the power of the Judicial Yuan to take disciplinary action against public functionaries, thereby reviewing the Control Yuan's impeachment. The various public examinations held by the Examination Yuan are also subject to the supervision of the Control Yuan. As the members of both the Control Yuan and the Legislative Yuan are elected from among the people of the whole country, the Control Yuan and the Legislative Yuan exercise their powers in representation of the entire population. Both Yuan exercise parallel powers independent of each other except in the following cases: the appointment of the Minister of Audit of the Control Yuan must have the consent of the Legislative Yuan;<sup>(1)</sup> the auditing report on the closing of annual accounts of the government budget must be presented within three months by the Ministry of Audit of the Control Yuan to the Legislative Yuan;<sup>(2)</sup> and announced by the

President of the Republic when so requested by the Control Yuan. The above analysis shows the separation and also the correlation of the five powers of the state. Executive, Judicial, Legislative, Examination, and Control. The object is not only to create a system of checks and balances, but also to assure effective coordination in the Government.

### ORGANIZATION

Of the five members of the Control Yuan elected from each province, one must be a woman. The total maximum membership of the Control Yuan was at first 223. But from December 1947, when the election of the members was started, to April 1949 only a total of 180 members had been elected from 29 provinces (Kiangsu, Anhwei, Chekiang, Kiangsi, Hupeh, Hunan, Szechwan, Sikang, Taiwan, Fukien, Kwangtung, Kwangsi, Yunnan, Kweichow, Hopei, Shantung, Honan, Shansi, Shensi, Kansu, Ninghsia, Chinghai, Chahar, Jehol, Suiyuan, Sinkiang, Liaoning, Liaopet, and Kirin), ten municipalities (Nanking, Shanghai, Peiping, Tientsin, Tsingtao, Hankow, Chungking, Canton, Sian, and Shenyang), Mongolian leagues, Tibet, and from among the overseas Chinese with the exception of a few places where extraordinary circumstances made elections unfeasible. Due to the removal of the Government from one place to another in 1949, no additional members were elected. Of the elected members, one each from Chinghai and Mongolia failed to report to the Control Yuan, 22 died, one resigned, and nine defected to the Communists.

---

(1) See Article 104 of the Constitution

(2) See Article 105 of the Constitution

The current membership of the Control Yuan is 146. The Control Yuan, inaugurated under the constitutional government, officially met in Nanking, the capital, on June 5, 1948. Mr. Yu Yu-jen was elected president. The president of the Control Yuan is empowered by law to take charge of the affairs of the Yuan and supervise its subordinate organs. In case the president should for some reason be unable to attend to his duties, the vice president shall act in his place.

The president of the Control Yuan is responsible for calling the regular monthly meetings of the Yuan. When he deems it necessary, or at the proposal of the members, an extraordinary meeting may be called. A quorum is formed when more than one fifth of the members are present. Adoption of a resolution must be by a majority of the attending members. The General Meeting in May every year, which is held for an annual review of the work done, must be attended by at least one third of all the members. The president of the Yuan acts as chairman at every meeting. In case he should be unable to attend a meeting, the vice president shall act as chairman on his behalf. In case both the president and vice president of the Yuan should be unable to attend a meeting, a chairman may be elected from among the members present. A member who is unable to attend a meeting must so notify the secretary general in writing for the information of the meeting. Proposals must be submitted in writing. During a meeting, when reports and discussion of the topics on the agenda are finished, cases of extreme urgency may be submitted with the seconding of at least two mem-

bers present. Meetings of the Control Yuan are held in open session; but a meeting may be held in camera when the chairman or one of the members present so proposes, and the members present concur.

When in session the Control Yuan may, besides hearing reports, draft regulations, study cases, examine national financial reports, exercise the power of consent, and elect the regional and special commissioners and the president and vice president of the Yuan.

The Control Yuan has ten committees, namely, committees on Domestic Affairs, Foreign Affairs, National Defense, Finance, Economic Affairs, Education, Communications, Judicial Affairs, Territorial Affairs, and Overseas Chinese Affairs, to check on the work of the various government organs. These committees are formed from members of the Control Yuan. Each member may serve on two committees, and each committee may have a maximum of 30, with one or two conveners elected from among the members of the same committee. Meetings may be called either by the convener or upon the proposal of at least three members, with the conveners acting alternately as chairman. Meetings shall be officially called to order when more than half of the committee members, excepting those on official trips, are present, and a motion shall be carried when more than half of the members present agree. When a matter under discussion concerns more than one committee, it may be brought before a joint meeting called for the specific purpose.

The Control Yuan may, when circum-

stances warrant it, divide the country into zones and establish regional offices therein. After the promulgation of the Constitution, thirteen Regional Control offices were established, namely, Kansu-Ninghsia-Chinghai, Honan-Shantung, Shansi-Shensi-Suiyuan, Yunnan-Kweichow, Kwangtung-Kwangsi, Hunan-Hupeh, Anhwei-Kiangsi, Fukien-Taiwan, Kiangsu-Chekiang, Hopei-Jehol-Chahar, Szechwan-Sikang, Sinkiang, and Liaoning-Antung-Liaopei areas. Because of special circumstances, no Regional Control Offices were established for the areas of Kirin-Sungkiang-Hokiang, Nunkiang-Heilungkiang-Hsingan, Tibet, and Mongolia. There are three commissioners in charge of control affairs in each Regional Control Office. The term of the commissioners is restricted to one year, and reelection is not permitted by law.

When the Communist rebels advanced southward across the Yangtze River in April 1949, all the Regional Control offices were closed with the exception of the Fukien-Taiwan Office. After evacuation of the mainland, this too was closed in July 1951.

In the Control Yuan there is a secretary general who is selected by and under the direction of the president of the Control Yuan, administering the affairs of the Yuan and supervising all subordinate officials. In each committee there are one secretary and one specialist who take charge of the routine and research work respectively under the direction of the secretary general and the convenor.

The minister of audit, or auditor general, administers the affairs of the

Ministry of Audit under the direction of the president of the Control Yuan. There is a vice minister, or assistant auditor general, assisting the minister in administering the ministry's affairs.

The organic law of the Ministry of Audit provides that a department of audit shall be established in each province and municipality under the direct jurisdiction of the national government, and an audit division shall be formed in each of the big governmental or financial and economic agencies. Due to the extraordinary circumstances of recent years, all the departments and divisions of audit have been closed with the exception of the department in Taiwan Province and the division in the National Treasury.

#### **EXERCISE OF POWER OF CONTROL**

Members of the Control Yuan may conduct field investigations in different areas, and the Yuan and its members may receive complaints from the people. The provisions of the Law of Supervision of Examinations also give the Control Yuan the power to send supervisors to the examinations conducted by the Examination Yuan. The nature of such powers and the ways of exercising them are briefly described as follows.

#### **Consent**

The president, vice president, and Grand Justices of the Judicial Yuan and the president, vice president, and members of the Examination Yuan shall be nominated and appointed by the President of the Republic with



the consent of the Control Yuan. The Constitution further stipulates that when the Control Yuan exercises the power of consent in accordance with the Constitution, it shall do so by resolution of a majority of the attending members.<sup>(1)</sup>

### Impeachment

Any impeachment by the Control Yuan of a public functionary in the national government or in a local government shall be instituted upon the proposal of more than one member of the Control Yuan and the endorsement after due consideration of more than nine other members.<sup>(2)</sup> Any impeachment of the President or the Vice President of the Republic by the Control Yuan shall be instituted only upon the proposal of more than one fourth of its members and the endorsement after due consideration of the majority of the members of the Control Yuan, and the same shall be presented to the national assembly.<sup>(3)</sup>

When a charge is made against any public functionary, the Control Yuan shall assign no less than nine members to investigate it. If a majority of them agree to the charge, impeachment proceedings are instituted and the case is then referred to the Judicial Yuan's Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries for action. If a majority should adjudge the accused innocent, and the member of the Control Yuan who has filed the charges disagrees with them, the Control Yuan may again assign no less than nine other members

to review the case and make a final decision. Serious cases of dereliction of duty or offense against the law by a public functionary which require immediate attention may be referred directly to the offender's superior official for action. Should his superior official take no remedial action against the subordinate who is being impeached, he shall be considered as guilty of dereliction of duty himself. If a public functionary is being impeached for having violated a law, or for having been derelict of duty in a criminal way, or for having committed an offense against the military law, the case must be referred to a civil court or a military court for action, in addition to having it reported to the organ competent to take only disciplinary actions.

Thereupon, the court concerned shall proceed without delay to deal with it and notify the Control Yuan of the action taken, for the information of the Control member who started the impeachment proceedings. The disciplinary agency, upon receipt of the statement of defense from the impeached, must also immediately notify the Control Yuan for the attention of the Control member who has initiated the impeachment proceedings. Upon receipt of such a notice, the Control member who has initiated the impeachment proceedings must forward his opinion, if any, within ten days to the disciplinary agency.

The Control Yuan may question the disciplinary agency about the impeach-

---

(1) See Article 94 of the Constitution.

(2) See Article 98 of the Constitution.

(3) See Article 100 of the Constitution.

ment if no action has been taken after three months. After questioning and investigation which confirm that there is intentional procrastination on the part of the disciplinary agency, the Control Yuan may institute impeachment proceedings against or censure the personnel in the disciplinary agency who are responsible for the delay. Any person who has been impeached and penalized may not be employed by any government agency during his term of suspension of duties. Any promotion in accordance with law during this period must be suspended until the end of the period, excepting when the disciplinary action in question takes only the form of warning. The president of the Control Yuan shall in no case attempt to influence or interfere with impeachment proceedings. The work of investigation connected with the impeachment proceedings is to be undertaken in turn by all the members of the Control Yuan. Those members who are in one way or another concerned with the case should not participate in the investigation. No person of the Control Yuan shall mention an impeachment outside of the Yuan until after it has been referred to a disciplinary organ.

### **Censure**

When a public functionary is guilty of an offence against the law or of dereliction of duty, which makes the immediate termination of his duties necessary, a Control member may first file a written censure. After the case has been investigated and confirmed by no less than three other Control members, the written censure should be forwarded by the Control Yuan to the

superior of the functionary in question. If the alleged offense is against criminal or military law the case must be referred to a civil or military court for action.

Pending court proceedings, the superior of the functionary in question must take appropriate action in accordance with the stipulations in the Law for the Discipline of Public Functionaries within one month after receipt of the written censure. He may suspend the service of the said functionary or take other measures against him. If no action is considered necessary, he must communicate his reasons to the Control Yuan. If he takes no action in accordance with law, or if the action he has taken is considered by the Control Yuan as inadequate, the functionary in question may be impeached. Under such circumstances, when the impeachment proceedings finally result in the functionary being penalized, his office chief or superior must be held responsible for dereliction of duty. If an investigating member is in some way concerned with the case of censure, he must not take part in its proceedings. The president of the Control Yuan shall in no case attempt to influence or interfere with the proceedings of censure. Upon receipt of written censure, the superior of the censured functionary and the civil or military court concerned must proceed to deal with it without delay and report the settlement to the Control member who has filed the censure. If the investigation shows that the censure is unwarranted, and if the Control member who originates it does not agree, the case must be further investigated by no less than three other Control members whose decision is to be final.

The Regional Control Offices shall refer any censure against a public functionary below the rank of "recommended appointment" to the Control Yuan and, when necessary, may bring the matter to the attention of his superior.

### **Audit**

The Control Yuan exercises the power of audit through the Ministry of Audit. Since the Government's removal to Taiwan, the Ministry has abolished the twelve regional departments similar in status to the Regional Control Commissioner's offices. The Ministry of Audit now has four bureaus: the First Bureau takes charge of the examination of budgets, supervision of the execution of budgets, and checking of the receipts and disbursements of government offices; the Second Bureau takes charge of the checking of final accounts, examination of the financial statements, and investigation by rotation of the financial condition of the government offices; the Third Bureau takes charge of the investigation of questionable financial procedures and dishonest practices; and the Fourth, the Circulating Auditing Bureau, takes charge of the examination of the books of the state enterprises and the determination of their profits and losses.

The National Treasury is forbidden to make payments or transfers of accounts without the approval of the Ministry of Audit or the countersignature of an agent of the Ministry, and countersignature will be denied to all drawings of funds over and above the budgetary estimates. During the last few years the Ministry of Audit has conducted a consistent campaign against the practice of mak-

ing unauthorized disposal of revenues collected on the part of the revenue-collecting organs. The campaign has borne fruit in greatly increasing the receipts of the National Treasury.

The auditors of the Ministry have the power of investigation before and after public money is spent. The Ministry may call for the assistance of provincial auditing department and visiting auditors and may select any government office for supervision and auditing. They may demand the surrender of books, vouchers, and documents at any time. Before payment can be made, orders issued by financial organs for the payment of funds, receipts and requisition statements of all government organs must be signed by the auditors in accordance with their budgetary estimates.

As the Ministry of Audit functions under the jurisdiction of the Control Yuan, it is not endowed with disciplinary power against any individual or government office. When it discovers any breach of law, negligence of duty, or irregularity in financial matters, it will bring the matter to the attention of the Yuan for impeachment or other action.

### **Other Powers**

#### **CORRECTIVE MEASURES**

The Control Yuan, taking into consideration the functions of the Executive Yuan, and its various ministries and commissions, may accordingly set up a number of committees to investigate their measures with a view to ascertaining whether or not they have violated

any law or have been derelict in the performance of their duties. On the basis of the investigations and resolutions of its committees, the Control Yuan may propose corrective measures and forward them to the Executive Yuan, or its ministries or commissions, with a request that improvement be effected. Upon receipt of such a request the Executive Yuan, or the ministry or commission concerned, must immediately effect the improvement requested or take corrective actions and report to the Control Yuan in writing. The Control Yuan may make an inquiry, if no reply is received in two months' time, with regard to the improvement or corrective measure proposed.

#### *SUPERVISION OF EXAMINATIONS*

The Examination Yuan or its authorized agency should notify the Control Yuan or the Regional Control Office in writing to send a representative for the supervision of the examination. In an examination given in the provinces by the Examination Yuan or its authorized agency, the Control Yuan may ask the nearby Regional Control Office to send a representative as supervisor.

#### *RECEIPT OF COMPLAINTS FROM THE PEOPLE*

The Control Yuan and any of its members may receive complaints from

the people. The Regulations Governing the Receipt of Complaints from the People were passed in the 22nd meeting of the Control Yuan on July 20, 1948. They provide that, if the people deem that a public functionary is guilty of an offence against the law or of dereliction of duty, they may collect the evidence and write to the Control Yuan or to any member of the Yuan for action. Upon receipt of a complaint from the people, the Control Yuan will conduct an investigation or take other adequate measures. If the case is not within the purview of the Yuan, the complaint shall be returned.

#### *FIELD INVESTIGATIONS*

All regional Control offices must formulate every year a plan for field investigations in their respective areas of control and proceed with the work in accordance with the schedule. When circumstances warrant it, the Control Yuan may, subject to approval by a meeting of the Control Yuan, dispatch its members or organize a field investigation team to conduct investigations in designated areas.

The Control Yuan may conduct investigations when its attention is drawn to irregularities uncovered by one of its members during a field trip, or upon receipt of complaints from the people, or on the basis of a newspaper report.

## CASES OF CONSENT ACCORDED BY THE CONTROL YUAN

(June 1948-June 1958)

| Year            | Affairs of Consent |    |         |         |                |    |         |         |           |    |         |         |
|-----------------|--------------------|----|---------|---------|----------------|----|---------|---------|-----------|----|---------|---------|
|                 | Judicial Yuan      |    |         |         | Grand Justices |    |         |         | President |    |         |         |
|                 | President          | No | Consent | Consent | Vice President | No | Consent | Consent | President | No | Consent | Consent |
| June 24, 1948   | 1                  | -- | --      | 1       | --             | -- | --      | 1       | --        | -- | 1       | --      |
| July 14, 1958   | --                 | -- | --      | --      | --             | 5  | 12      | --      | --        | -- | --      | 10      |
| March 25, 1949  | --                 | -- | --      | --      | --             | -- | --      | --      | --        | -- | 1       | --      |
| March 28, 1949  | --                 | -- | --      | --      | --             | -- | 8       | --      | --        | -- | --      | 9       |
| May 23, 1950    | --                 | -- | --      | 1       | --             | -- | --      | --      | --        | -- | --      | --      |
| March 18, 1952  | --                 | -- | --      | --      | --             | -- | 7       | --      | --        | -- | --      | --      |
| April 12, 1952  | --                 | -- | --      | --      | --             | -- | --      | 1       | --        | -- | 1       | --      |
| August 16, 1954 | --                 | -- | --      | --      | --             | -- | --      | 1       | --        | -- | 1       | 19      |
| June 9, 1958    | 1                  | -- | --      | 1       | --             | -- | --      | --      | --        | -- | --      | --      |

TABLE SHOWING THE NUMBER OF CONSENTS ACCORDED  
BY THE CONTROL YUAN

(June 1948-June 1958)

| Date          | Position  | Nominated by the<br>President of the<br>Republic  | Consent | Remarks   |
|---------------|---|---|---------|---|
| June 24, 1948 | President,<br>Judicial Yuan<br>Vice President,<br>Judicial Yuan       | Wang Chung-hui<br>Shih Chih-chuan   | Consent |   |
| June 24, 1948 | President,<br>Examination Yuan<br>Vice President,<br>Examination Yuan | Chang Po-ling<br>Chia Ching-teh   | Consent |   |
| July 14, 1948 | Grand Justices of<br>Judicial Yuan                                    | Kiang Yuan<br>Yeh Shu-tang<br>Lin Pin<br>Huang Yu-chang<br>Hsi Chao-chun<br>Chang Shih-yi<br>Li Po-shen<br>Hu Po-yu<br>Hung Wen-lan<br>Liu Ke-chun<br>Chang Yu-chun<br>Shen Chia-yi | Consent |   |
| July 14, 1948 | Members of the<br>Examination Yuan                                    | Chen Yi-sung<br>Chou Chung-cheng<br>Lu Yu-chun<br>Yu Shu-teh<br>Lu Ti-tseng<br>Li Yun-hua<br>Chang Chun-tao<br>Chao Tsing-yu<br>Huang Ling-shu<br>Chang Mo-chun                     | Consent |   |
| Mar. 25, 1949 | Vice President,<br>Examination Yuan                                   | Niu Yung-chien  | Consent | To succeed<br>Chia Ching-teh  |
| Mar. 25, 1949 | Grand Justices of<br>Judicial Yuan                                    | Wei Ta-tung<br>Hsia Ching<br>Mei Ju-ngao<br>Wong Ching-tang<br>Yeh Chai-chun<br>Hsiang Cheh-chun<br>Li Hao-pei<br>Shu Hsi-hsun  | Consent | To succeed<br>Kiang Yung,<br>Hsi Chao-chun and<br>Chang Shih-yi and fill<br>other vacancies |

*continued*

| Date           | Position                         | Nominated by the President of the Republic   | Consent | Remarks   |
|----------------|----------------------------------|--|---------|---|
| Mar. 28, 1949  | Members of the Examination Yuan  | Kao Yi-han<br>Ma Shih-ju<br>Ai Wei<br>Shui Chih<br>Chang Chi-yun<br>Liu Yi-cheng<br>Teng Hung-fan<br>Chang Pin-sheng<br>Chen Chien-hsin<br>Hsieh Kuan-sheng  | Consent |   |
| May 23, 1950   | Vice President, Judicial Yuan    |  | Consent | To succeed Shih Chih-chuan  |
| Mar. 18, 1952  | Grand Justices of Judicial Yuan  | Huang Cheng-ming<br>Hsu Pu-wan<br>Wan Fang-shun<br>Tseng Shao-shun<br>Tsai Chang-ling<br>Han Chun-chien<br>Ho Wei  | Consent | To fill vacancies left by original members                        |
| April 12, 1952 | President, Examination Yuan      | Chia Ching-teh   | Consent | To succeed Chang Po-ling and Niu Yung-chien                       |
| April 16, 1954 | Vice President, Examination Yuan | Lo Chia-lun  | Consent | To succeed Chia Ching-teh   |
|                | President, Examination Yuan      | Mo Teh-hui   | Consent | To succeed Chia Ching-teh   |
|                | Vice President, Examination Yuan | Wang Yun-wu  | Consent | To succeed Lo Chia-lun  |
|                | Members of the Examination Yuan  | Lu Yu-chun<br>Chan Mo-chun<br>Kuan Kung-tu<br>Hwang Ling-shu<br>Ma Kuo-lin<br>Fang Yung-tseng<br>Chen Ku-ting<br>Chang Ting-hsiu<br>Wang Li-tsaï<br>Li Shao-yen<br>Cha Ling-chao<br>Yang Liang-kung<br>Lo Shih-shih<br>Pan Kuan<br>Chang Ping-sheng<br>Lu Hsi-kwang<br>Chen Yu-ko<br>Chia Hsuan-chih<br>Hwang Kun-shen | Consent | To succeed the members of the Examination Yuan for the first term |
| June 9, 1958   | President Judicial Yuan          | Hsieh Kuan-sheng   | Consent | To succeed Wang Chung-hui   |
|                | Vice President Judicial Yuan     | Fu Ping-sheung   | Consent | To succeed Hsieh Kuan-sheng                                       |

NUMBER OF IMPEACHMENTS FILED BY THE CONTROL YUAN  
(June 1948-June 1958)

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Total Number of Persons Impeached               | 397 |
| Rank of Officials.                              |     |
| Civil Officials—                                |     |
| Elected Appointment                             | 1   |
| Special Appointment                             | 13  |
| Selected Appointment                            | 81  |
| Recommended Appointment                         | 157 |
| Designated Appointment                          | 103 |
| Others  | 15  |
| Military Officers—                              |     |
| General Officers                                | 12  |
| Field Officers                                  | 10  |
| Company Officers                                | 5   |
| Cases Referred to:                              |     |
| National Assembly                               | 1   |
| Committee on Discipline of Public Functionaries | 131 |
| Executive Yuan                                  | 2   |
| Ministry of National Defense                    | 5   |
| Civil Courts                                    | 37  |
| Military Courts                                 | 3   |
| Offices to which the Impeached belonged         | 5   |

NUMBER OF CENSURES FILED BY THE CONTROL YUAN  
(June 1948-June 1958)

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| Total Number of Persons Censured       | 1,014 |
| Rank of Officials:                     |       |
| Civil Officials—                       |       |
| Elected Appointment                    | 10    |
| Special Appointment                    | 26    |
| Selected Appointment                   | 172   |
| Recommended Appointment                | 337   |
| Designated Appointment                 | 304   |
| Others                                 | 66    |
| Military Officers—                     |       |
| General Officers                       | 26    |
| Field Officers                         | 42    |
| Company Officers                       | 27    |
| Others                                 | 4     |
| Cases Referred to:                     |       |
| Offices to which the censured belonged | 415   |
| Civil Courts                           | 108   |
| Military Courts                        | 1     |



NUMBER OF CORRECTIVE MEASURES PROPOSED  
BY THE CONTROL YUAN

(June 1948-June 1958)

---

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Number of Proposals pertaining to            |    |
| Public Administration                        | 23 |
| Domestic Affairs                             | 62 |
| Foreign Relations & Overseas Chinese Affairs | 4  |
| National Defense                             | 19 |
| Finance                                      | 62 |
| Economic Affairs                             | 39 |
| Communications                               | 28 |
| Education                                    | 21 |
| Judicial Affairs                             | 14 |
| Mongolian & Tibetan Affairs                  | 4  |
| Others                                       | 3  |

---

|                                |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| Proposals Addressed to         |     |
| Executive Yuan                 | 248 |
| Judicial Yuan                  | 1   |
| Ministry of Interior           | 1   |
| Ministry of Foreign Affairs    | 1   |
| Ministry of National Defense   | 4   |
| Ministry of Finance            | 2   |
| Ministry of Education          | 4   |
| Ministry of Communications     | 7   |
| Taiwan Provincial Government   | 9   |
| Chungking Municipal Government | 1   |
| Taipei Municipal Government    | 1   |

---

## CHAPTER 15

### SELF-GOVERNMENT IN TAIWAN

Self-government was introduced to Taiwan shortly after the retrocession of the island. It was first implemented at the basic administrative levels. District, township, village, precinct and neighborhood heads were elected and representative bodies at the corresponding levels were established. Starting in 1950, self-government was formally introduced into counties and municipalities, including the popular election of assemblymen, magistrates and mayors. From then to June 1958, four elections of county and municipal assemblymen, three elections of magistrates and mayors, and three elections of members of the Provisional Provincial Assembly were held.

#### TAIWAN PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT

The Taiwan Provincial Government is the administrative organ for the province of Taiwan, with appropriate departments, bureaus, and boards. The provincial government administers all the civil affairs within the boundaries of the province in accordance with the laws and orders of the national government. It has the power to issue such ordinances and regulations as are necessary for the administration of its affairs, so long as they do not conflict with the

laws of the national government. However, ordinances and regulations affecting the people's taxes, or concerning the rights and duties of the people, should first be presented to the Provincial Assembly, a popularly elected body, for legislation.

The Provincial Government Council, the policy-making body of the provincial administration, is composed of 21 members appointed by the national government with the governor as *ex officio* chairman. The Council holds weekly meetings to scrutinize, discuss, and decide on proposals and reports submitted by the various departments or by the governor himself. The governor is assisted in his work by the secretary general, commissioners, councilors, and heads of different departments, bureaus and offices.

Major activities of the Taiwan Provincial Government during recent years include the following:

#### Improving the Organization of All Local Administrative Units

The law governing the organization of county and municipal governments was prepared in January 1951, but changing conditions have somewhat out-

dated it. Therefore, the provincial government has worked out a new organization law and submitted it to the national government for approval.

The purpose of the new organization law is to facilitate more efficient functioning of all county and municipal governments. It includes improvement in the divisions and sections within governments, better job-distribution, eliminating duplication, and closer association between employees and their superiors

### **Building Up Public Enterprises**

To establish public enterprises so as to develop local economy, and to furnish funds necessary for the enforcement of the self-government system, the provincial government has promulgated the Law Governing the Establishment of Local Governmental Enterprises

Local government enterprises include: (1) agricultural, forest and pastoral enterprises, (2) markets, (3) factories, (4) land reclamation; (5) other productive enterprises. Each local government can start with one or more of the above

Funds necessary for establishment of public enterprises come from the following sources. (1) funds allocated by the budget at the beginning of the year; (2) loans floated by local governments; (3) subsidies; (4) contributions

### **Revision of the Law Governing the Execution of Local Self-Government System**

The law prepared several years ago, was found outdated by the current situa-

tion. Important revisions of the law, following consultation with experts in this field, include:

### *CANDIDACY*

Once registered in a political campaign, a candidate may not give up his candidacy. Even if inactive in the campaign, he is still a candidate. Voters may still vote for him. This revision was passed for two reasons. (1) To promote a sense of responsibility and honor, (2) To make it impossible to concede the support of one candidate to another

### *PERIOD OF CAMPAIGNING*

The ten-day period for all political campaigns under the old law is extended to allow more time for campaigning on the part of the candidates.

### *THE ELECTED*

If the elected candidate is invalidated by the court because of fraud, the election must start all over again. But the invalidated candidate cannot run for the same office a second time.

### *OTHER IMPORTANT REVISIONS*

The old law prohibited parades by the elected to extend personal thanks to the voters, and required the elected to make public the campaign expenditures. These rulings, considered out of date, were nullified.

Other revisions include. (1) Strengthening publicity elections, (2) Signing of an election agreement by all candidates, (3) Employees in election offices must be just, and law-abiding, to conduct proper elections in Taiwan.

### TAIWAN PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY

Taiwan's legislative body, the Provincial Assembly, was inaugurated December 11, 1951 to replace the former Provincial People's Political Council. It is composed of 66 members directly elected by the people of the counties and municipalities of the province. The last elections were held in April 1957. Of the 66 members, nine are women and three are representatives of mountain tribes.

The term of office of the members is three years. They are eligible for re-election. The assembly meets for two weeks every six months, and elects its chairman and vice chairman from among the members. The presence of more than half of the members constitutes a quorum. A majority vote of those present is necessary to pass a resolution.

During its recess, the assembly maintains an elected resident committee of five to nine members, to hear official reports and supervise the enforcement of the assembly's resolutions.

The assembly has the following powers.

- 1 To decide on regulations concerning the rights as well as obligations of the people;

- 2 To study the provincial administrative budget and to audit provincial administrative disbursements;

- 3 To decide on the disposal of provincial property,

- 4 To decide on proposals referred to it by the provincial government;

- 5 To hear administrative reports of the governor and to make interpellations,

- 6 To make proposals for adoption by the provincial government;

- 7 To handle petitions of the people;

- 8 To handle other matters assigned to it by law.

The assembly has a secretariat, which is headed by a secretary general and is responsible for handling routine matters on instruction of the chairman.

Before putting any important administrative measure into force, the provincial government is required to present it to the provincial assembly for discussion and decision. If the assembly is in recess, the provincial government must obtain approval from the Executive Yuan for any emergency action and report the matter to the provincial assembly at its next session. If the provincial government should consider any resolution of the assembly improper, it may submit its reasons and ask for a reconsideration. Should the assembly, after reconsidering the resolution, reach a decision which the provincial government still deems improper, the latter may ask the Executive Yuan to examine and pass judgment on the case. However, if any resolution of the assembly is in contradiction to the Constitution or laws promulgated by the national government, it becomes null and void.

### ELECTIONS

#### Election of Village and Precinct Chiefs

The basic units of local self-govern-

ment in Taiwan are the village and the precinct. The former is designated by the county government and the latter by the municipal government, according to such factors as population, natural environment, economic condition, communications, customs and habits. Villages and precincts are on the same level. The citizens of each elect a head for a term of three years. The last election of this kind was held on April 17, 1955, with a turnout of 44.17 percent of the total number of qualified voters.

While the village and precinct chiefs are administratively responsible to the village and precinct assemblies, the latter are not invested with power to pass a non-confidence vote against, or to recall the former. The right of recall belongs to the voters

#### **Election of District, Township, and Borough Representatives**

A district, township or borough enjoys the status of a local self-government body with its own independent finances, budget, accounts and public-owned enterprises. The first two are designated by the county and municipal governments according to the same factors that control village and precinct. The designation is, however, subject first to the concurrence of the county and municipal assemblies, and then to the approval of the provincial government. A borough must have a population exceeding 50,000, a flourishing industry and good communications. Its designation must also be concurred in by the county assembly and approved by the provincial government.

Each unit has an assembly of rep-

resentatives. The representatives with a three-year term of office, are elected directly by the citizens of the locality, a special quota being reserved for women representatives. The last election of these representatives in April 1955 had a turnout of 62.58 percent of the voters.

#### **Election of District, Township, Urban District Chiefs, and Borough Presidents**

The executive body of each unit is the office, the head of each is known as the district chief, township chief, and borough president respectively. They are elected directly by the citizens of the locality for a term of three years. In order to facilitate administration, provincial municipalities are divided into several urban districts, each headed by an urban district chief. Since an urban district is an agency of the municipal government, it does not enjoy the status of a local self-governing body. Consequently its budget and enterprises are only a part of those of the municipal government to which it belongs. The urban district chief is elected directly by the citizens of the locality for a term of three years.

#### **Election of Members of County and Municipal Assemblies**

Since the implementation of the local self-government program in Taiwan, each county and municipality has set up an assembly as its deliberative body with members elected directly by local voters for a term of three years. Their members, numbering 924 men and 101 women, were elected (out of 1,621 candidates) in January 1958 with a turnout of 78.31 percent of the voters. The election returns are as follows:

| Locality               | Population | Number of Voters | Number of Candidates | Number of Assemblymen Elected |       | Number of Votes Cast | Ratio of Actual Voters of Qualified Voters(%) |
|------------------------|------------|------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------|-------|----------------------|---|
|                        |            |                  |                      | Men                           | Women |                      |   |
| Taipei County          | 787,691    | 372,027          | 139                  | 72                            | 8     | 288,531              | 77.56   |
| Ilan County            | 311,031    | 145,031          | 60                   | 29                            | 3     | 119,811              | 82.61   |
| Taoyuan County         | 429,321    | 191,874          | 62                   | 39                            | 4     | 146,077              | 76.13   |
| Hsinchu County         | 418,505    | 192,487          | 69                   | 39                            | 4     | 147,329              | 76.54   |
| Miaoli County          | 401,018    | 177,696          | 59                   | 37                            | 4     | 137,649              | 77.46   |
| Taichung County        | 552,544    | 246,216          | 82                   | 50                            | 6     | 194,037              | 78.81   |
| Changhua County        | 814,083    | 357,083          | 105                  | 73                            | 8     | 259,344              | 72.63   |
| Nantou County          | 371,350    | 161,305          | 60                   | 33                            | 4     | 135,119              | 83.77   |
| Yunlin County          | 618,579    | 267,257          | 85                   | 56                            | 6     | 227,508              | 85.13   |
| Chiayi County          | 646,908    | 282,162          | 100                  | 59                            | 7     | 228,411              | 80.95   |
| Tainan County          | 724,140    | 319,820          | 89                   | 65                            | 7     | 272,134              | 85.09   |
| Kaohsiung County       | 554,500    | 240,953          | 89                   | 52                            | 6     | 193,062              | 80.12   |
| Pingtung County        | 584,663    | 256,085          | 80                   | 58                            | 6     | 183,726              | 71.74   |
| Taitung County         | 177,706    | 78,544           | 58                   | 35                            | 3     | 66,305               | 84.42   |
| Hualien County         | 228,145    | 105,694          | 78                   | 41                            | 4     | 85,675               | 81.06   |
| Penghu County          | 87,720     | 40,419           | 24                   | 15                            | 2     | 32,966               | 81.56   |
| Taipei Municipality    | 771,584    | 386,981          | 149                  | 69                            | 8     | 270,615              | 69.93   |
| Chilung Municipality   | 202,680    | 98,818           | 37                   | 18                            | 2     | 76,136               | 77.05   |
| Taichung Municipality  | 257,540    | 114,308          | 45                   | 23                            | 3     | 93,322               | 81.64   |
| Tainan Municipality    | 298,060    | 132,713          | 69                   | 27                            | 3     | 99,171               | 74.73   |
| Kaohsiung Municipality | 383,542    | 173,218          | 82                   | 34                            | 4     | 142,094              | 82.03   |
| Total                  | 9,621,310  | 4,340,691        | 1,621                | 924                           | 101   | 3,399,022            | 78.31   |

Decisions on the following are left to the county and municipal assemblies

1. Local self-governing matters of counties and municipalities,
2. County and municipal by-laws and regulations;
3. County and municipal budgets and accounts, subject to the condition that no proposal shall be made for the increase of expenditure;
4. Audit of county and municipal public funds;
5. County and municipal taxes, bonds and other matters relating to the increase of the people's burden,
6. Management and disposal of county and municipal property,
7. Proposals made by county and municipal governments;
8. Hearing and questioning of reports made by county and municipal governments,
9. Handling petitions of the people,
10. Other delegated functions and powers in accordance with law.

#### **Election of Magistrates and Mayors**

There are sixteen counties and five municipalities in Taiwan. Each has a magistrate or mayor, elected directly by local voters for a term of three years, who may be re-elected only once. The present magistrates and mayors were elected on April 21, 1957.

The magistrates and mayors hold administrative responsibility toward the county and municipal assemblies respectively. But the county and municipal assemblies are not invested with the authority of a non-confidence vote, nor have they the power to recall the magistrates or mayors. The right of recall belongs to the voters.

#### **Election of Members of the Provisional Provincial Assembly**

Local self-government in Taiwan is still limited to the county and municipal level. The provincial level awaits enactment by the Legislative Yuan of the general regulations pertaining to local self-government of county and municipality in accordance with the Constitution of the Republic. Only then can a provincial assembly of elected representatives be convened to enact provincial local self-government laws. Accordingly, the present provincial assembly is termed "provisional" to distinguish it from the future provincial assembly to be created when the province is self-governing. However, the present provisional provincial assembly was elected directly by the citizens of counties and municipalities. Each county or municipality is entitled to one representative. If the population exceeds 150,000, there will be an additional member for every additional 150,000 citizens, and if the remaining figure reaches 75,000, there will also be an additional member for this number. Aborigines living in the mountain regions and those on the plains are each entitled to two representatives, making a total of four aboriginal representatives. Among the members of the provisional provincial assembly elected by

each county or municipality, there is at least one woman to every four men. These are the special quotas reserved for aboriginal and female citizens. The members of the present third provisional provincial assembly were elected on April 21, 1957.

### **Important Regulations Concerning Local Elections**

The right to vote at the local elections is exercised directly by citizens with no restrictions other than citizenship, duration of residence, and age as fixed by the Constitution of the Republic, i.e., only those who have attained the age of twenty may vote. Those who have lived in a certain locality continuously for more than six months are considered citizens of that locality and are entitled to vote therein.

The right to candidacy at the local elections is subject to two restrictions. One is stipulated by the Constitution of the Republic that only those who have attained the age of 23 are entitled to the right of candidacy; the other is that excluded from candidacy are (1) those deprived of public rights (before their rights have been restored) (2) those interdicted by the court. Temporarily suspended are (1) those in charge of the election; (2) military personnel in active service and policemen; (3) students registered in schools.

Those who have the right to vote also have the right to recall. Six months after the inauguration of county magistrates and mayors, one fifth of the citizens of the county or municipality may jointly petition the provincial gov-

ernment to hold a vote of recall. If it carries, the county magistrate or mayor must leave his office, which is then filled temporarily by someone designated by the provincial government. A new election for county magistrate or mayor will be declared and held within a month. Members of the provisional provincial assembly are also subject to recall. Six months after the inauguration, one tenth of the citizens of the county or municipality may petition the provincial government to recall their representative. The provincial government will notify the member concerned to make reply. A vote of recall is then declared and held. If the vote of recall carries, the representative is recalled and his position is filled by that candidate on the waiting list with the next largest number of votes on the first ballot. All other elected public functionaries of local self-governing bodies are subject to recall, though the methods vary.

In all local elections for deliberative bodies, there are two kinds of special quotas. One is reserved for women. For every ten representatives of all the local assemblies, there must be one additional female representative. Similarly, for every four members of the provisional provincial assembly, there must be one additional woman member. The other quota is reserved for aborigines in proportion to their population.

According to the Constitution of the Republic, suffrage at all local elections is universal, equal, direct and secret. Each citizen has one, and only one, vote. Election campaigns may be conducted without restriction but on the eve of the election day all such activities must



cease. Exceptions to the general rule of election by plurality of votes, are the special quotas reserved for women and aborigines. Successful candidates are entitled to unrestricted re-election except county magistrates and mayors who can be re-elected only once.

Prior to the enforcement of the local self-government, President Chiang urged the people to follow the principles of economy, obedience to law, and election of the good and able. Accordingly, supervisory bodies have been set up by the provincial government to promote law and order at the elections. At the provincial level this body is called the Election Supervision Committee for Counties and Municipalities,

and at the local level the Election Supervision Body. They enact measures for the settlement of disputes and law violations at the elections. No public agency or private individual may interfere with the functions of this independent and non-partisan organ. In case of any violation of the regulations set up by the provincial government prohibiting extravagance, bribery and other illegal practices, the supervisory body may request the local court to declare the election null and void. A suit instituted by the supervisory body or by a defeated candidate, according to the Constitution of the Republic, is to be adjudged by the local court which gives priority to election cases and whose decision is final, allowing for no appeal.

## CHAPTER 16

### NATIONAL DEFENSE

During the past years the Republic of China has spared no effort in streamlining her armed forces. Emphasis has been placed on quality and reduction of personnel to bring about a sound basic structure. Military training in the army, naval and air force academies has been improved to give men in the services the equivalent of college education. Joint-operations training and special-operation requirements' training has been intensified in order to meet operational requirements for national defense. Equipment of troop units has been brought up-to-date, living condi-

tions of officers and men improved, supply system established, and welfare activities developed. In the political field, efforts have been made to perfect organization, establish an honor system, intensify psywar operations and political training, promote difficulty-overcoming movements, and step up various recreational activities to uplift morale.

On the offshore islands, positive steps have been taken to strengthen the defenses, thus insuring greater safety of Taiwan and Penghu. All of these military measures reflect remarkable

progress, and have won high praise at home and abroad. They are attributed to the concerted efforts of all ranks in the armed forces, as well as the assistance and cooperation of the United States. Nevertheless, additional modernization is required so that the Chinese armed forces may become increasingly powerful and capable of accomplishing any assigned missions

### **BUILDUP OF THE CHINESE ARMED FORCES**

The Ministry of National Defense (MND) stresses quality and continues to improve tangible and intangible combat effectiveness and defense capability to meet possible nuclear assaults in modern warfare.

#### **Realignment of National Defense Staff Agencies**

Since the overall realignment of its staff agencies in September 1955, the Ministry of National Defense has improved organization-wise. The Statistics Office was established on December 16, 1957 to undertake the task of statistical analysis of military information. However, for economy reasons, the Budget Bureau, Statistics Office, Interior Auditing Division, Supply Section, and Character Guidance Section were consolidated to form the Office of the Comptroller which became operational on July 1, 1958.

To improve the security organization in Taiwan, the Provincial Peace Preservation Command, Civil Defense Command, Taiwan Defense Command, and Taiwan Garrison Command were

combined into General Headquarters, Taiwan Garrison Command, on July 1.

#### **Buildup of the Army**

The Army aims to have a compact organization with flexible command and employment. Staff agencies of GHQ Army were realigned, amalgamated and streamlined. Non-commissioned officers' academies have been organized in the field armies to train NCO's of the units and to increase their knowledge. Ordnance units have been reorganized in phases to increase their support capability

The ground-to-air Nike-Hercules missiles were handed over to the Chinese Army by the United States in October 1958. A battalion was formed in the Chinese Army to man the missiles. The first Nike-Hercules base in Taiwan opened to service on November 28, 1958

#### **Buildup of the Navy**

Highlights in the buildup of the Navy were the reduction of units and procurement of new ships to increase combat effectiveness and to meet operational requirements.

Organization of GHQ Navy was streamlined and simplified with many units deactivated. Obsolete ships were scrapped or eliminated and replaced with MAP ship and newly-procured ships. Realignment of service units in the Marine Corps has increased its combat effectiveness by 33 percent

#### **Buildup of the Air Force**

The Air Force aimed to simplify

organization for flexible command, and to streamline for economical and effective employment of manpower

Organization in the repair, maintenance, and supply divisions of logistical agencies has been improved to provide the Air Force with timely and adequate logistical support during operations.

Equipped with F-84 Thunderjets and F-86 Sabrejets for the past years, the Chinese Air Force began acquiring F-100 Supersabres from the United States in September 1958. At the same time, the United States air-to-air Sidewinder missiles were turned over to the Chinese Air Force in the fall of 1958

#### **Buildup of the Combined Service Forces**

In line with the Modernization Table of Organization and Equipment for increased firepower and mobility of the armed forces, GHQ Combined Services Forces has realigned its units for a more streamlined organization. A number of units have been amalgamated and reorganized to increase support capability

### **TRAINING**

#### **School Training**

School training of 1957 aimed at improving the quality of the cadres at various levels in the armed forces. Efforts were made to increase the training standards in tactics and technique so as to have a streamlined military machine capable of countering a numerically superior enemy.

Apart from the MND's directly-subordinate schools, which continued to follow the established policy of 1956, GHQ's of the various services developed plans to conduct classes based on current requirements. Such training aimed to improve training standards with emphasis on the training in Military Occupational Specialties (MOS) and technical maintenance. Salient points in training are as follows

#### **ARMY**

1. During calendar year 1957 priority was given to those key officers who are required to receive command and general staff training

2. Service schools provided training for personnel of their respective services. Cross training was suspended.

3. Basic training for new cadets of the three armed forces was conducted in the Military Academy at Fengshan

#### **NAVY**

1. Training was intensified for personnel in electronics' technical maintenance, amphibious ship support, gunnery, anti-submarine operations, minesweeping and minelaying, and communications.

2. Defense training in atomic warfare for harbors, naval bases, and operations was intensified.

#### **AIR FORCE**

1. Special training for new weapons was emphasized. When the need arose, mobile training teams were

sent to various bases to provide such training.

2. Defense training for air bases in atomic warfare was intensified.

### **Troop Training**

In order to increase the combat effectiveness of the armed forces, efforts were made to train the regular troops and pool the reserves. Military training and political training were closely coordinated to boost morale and enhance combat readiness.

Training courses emphasized close coordination and teamwork in: combat tactics; signal and logistical training for close support in combat; training on various levels to complete their MOS's, special operations integrated as an MOS for all troop units, and cultivation of leadership, discipline, and initiative among officers and men

During the past years, the Chinese armed forces have received training in accordance with the above-mentioned objective and guide. Briefly, the status of training is as follows

Army units entered the maneuver training areas (MTA) on rotational basis and according to their training missions. Accomplished with satisfactory results were: divisional MTA training for the infantry divisions, field exercises and command post exercises of the armored divisions, corps and division artillery observed fire training, special operations MOS training, and technical service training.

In addition to periodic rotational

training, naval ship units have completed refresher training, formation training, cruising training, and night combat training. Unit school training was conducted to improve skills enabling them to successfully accomplish their combat missions

Air Force units emphasized increased combat technical skills and joint operation with friendly forces. Training for new personnel and replacement proceeded according to schedule.

To fully develop the consolidated combat effectiveness of the three services, air-ground, naval-air exercises, and joint-operations landing exercises were conducted with gratifying results.

### **OFFSHORE DEFENSE AND OPERATIONS**

The Chinese Communists continued provocations in the Kinmen and Matsu area by means of intensive artillery shelling. The strengthening of their military installations and troop dispositions was indicative of their design to invade Kinmen and Matsu. However, with a view to insuring the defense of the offshore islands, military authorities have prepared well-coordinated operational plans and strengthened defense fortifications there. In addition, the medical, maintenance, and repair capabilities of the garrison forces have been improved substantially to support operations. A troop rotation system has been established to effect periodic rotation of troop units between Taiwan proper and the offshore islands. Presently strong defense fortifications, determined will to fight, and excellent morale

have stopped the enemy from making major moves, thus the anticipated aim of stabilizing the front and the rear has been achieved.

In spite of the fact that there were large-scale operations, the forces in the Kinmen-Matsu area have successfully neutralized the enemy offensive

### WAR RESULTS

#### From July to December 1957

- 3 Communist gunboats sunk
- 4 Communist gunboats destroyed.
- 19 Communist gunboats damaged.
- 45 Communist ships sunk.
- 13 Communist ships destroyed.
- 42 Communist ships damaged.
- 7 Communist ships captured
- 44 Communists killed.
- 30 Communists wounded.
- 10 Communist gun emplacements destroyed.
- 17 Communist artillery pieces destroyed.
- 7 Communist installations destroyed.
- 2 Communist ammunition depots destroyed.
- 1 Communist radio broadcasting station destroyed.
- 1 Communist radar station destroyed.

#### From January to June 1958

- 1 Communist plane shot down.
- 1 Communist plane damaged.
- 1 Communist supply ship damaged
- 7 Communist YP boats sunk.
- 2 Communist PF boats sunk.
- 3 Communist PT boats sunk.
- 2 Communist motor boats sunk.
- 2 Communist YP boats damaged
- 3 Communist PT boats damaged.
- 5 Communist motor boats damaged.

### COMMUNIST ARTILLERY BOMBARDMENTS

#### In the Kinmen area

| Time           | Shells |
|----------------|--------|
| July 1957      | 533    |
| August 1957    | 323    |
| September 1957 | 15     |
| October 1957   | 474    |
| November 1957  | 406    |
| December 1957  | 418    |
| January 1958   | 260    |
| February 1958  | 931    |
| March 1958     | 402    |
| April 1958     | 576    |
| May 1958       | 1,031  |
| June 1958      | 623    |
| Total          | 5,992  |

#### In the Matsu area

| Time           | Shells |
|----------------|--------|
| July 1957      | 6      |
| August 1957    | 10     |
| September 1957 | 110    |
| October 1957   | 183    |
| November 1957  | 48     |
| December 1957  | 37     |
| January 1958   | 41     |
| February 1958  | 116    |
| March 1958     | 66     |
| April 1958     | 41     |
| May 1958       | 113    |
| June 1958      | 1,035  |
| Total          | 1,806  |

To insure the successful defense of Taiwan-Penghu and the offshore islands, naval ships stepped up patrol duty along the Taiwan Straits guarding against any enemy surprise attack.

In compliance with national defense policy, Air Force units have flown over the Chinese mainland to take photos, and to drop leaflets as a means of political and psychological warfare operations.

### LOGISTICS

Much has been achieved in improving the supply operations of the armed forces. Since January 1958, the establishment of basic and supplementary food-supply system in kind, in place of monetary allowance, provided balanced diet and promoted the health of officers and men. Since its implementation, it has been found an excellent system, though improvement in its technical aspect is required.

The Ministry of National Defense has achieved the desired results in the procurement and distribution of supplies. Rice is issued as the basic food with a small amount of flour, new winter uniforms of woolen material have been issued; and major equipment of the services, safety stock levels and operational stock levels of medical supplies to the offshore islands have reached 100 percent. All other classes of supplies have shown an increase over the previous year. Additional warehouses have been constructed and improved.

The Ministry of National Defense has spared no effort to improve the living conditions of officers and men. Nutrition-wise, a factory has been established to produce germ (enriched) rice for the armed forces. As to the uniforms, quality, style and comfort were emphasized and new-type uniforms have been issued. Many new barracks have been

constructed to replace the old and hastily-built ones.

In the field of medical treatment and health protection, additional beds have been made available and mobile surgical operating teams organized. Officers and men of the services are given periodic physical examination and preventive medical protection. Efforts were made to improve welfare activities as well.

Since its establishment, the Armed Forces PX General Administration has striven to promote its activities with emphasis on the offshore islands. In order to boost morale and increase combat effectiveness, the Ministry of National Defense has taken special care of outstanding frontline officers and men on special home leaves, and has constructed an R&R (Rest and Recreation) Center for offshore officers and men.

### TROOP INFORMATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES

Troop information and education activities in the armed forces aim at boosting the morale, lifting the educational standard and promoting the welfare of the rank and file.

The establishment of the Esprit de Corps Committee at various levels since September 1954 has laid the cornerstone for the policy. The nature of the Esprit de Corps Committee is educational and constructive.

Troop information and education activities in the armed forces have helped raise the educational standards of officers and men. Trainees have been

given basic, professional, command and general staff, joint operations, or NCO courses.

The Difficulty-Overcoming Movement, a sort of competitive test in the armed forces, has progressed well. Two hundred eight-five "difficulty-overcoming heroes" and 44 "political scholars" were selected in 1957 on the basis of their excellent record and conduct.

The Ministry of National Defense has always emphasized cultural work in the armed forces. Apart from the continued publication of a weekly analysis of major world events and selected newspaper editorials, the Ministry published many other periodicals and booklets and established scholarships for officers and men. In addition, newsreels and documentary films, each of more than 30 copies, three recreational films, seven military training films, and two story films, were circulated in the armed forces.

To strengthen psychological warfare, the Ministry of National Defense has sent mobile training-teams to division

level units, selected professional personnel and invited experts to devise measures against enemy paywar activities. Each month aircraft flew deep into the mainland to drop leaflets, proclamations, charts, safe conduct passes, and food. The airdroppings have borne fruit in influencing a fair number of mainlanders to flee from behind the Bamboo Curtain.

Recreational activities in the armed forces have been aggressively promoted. Contests in Chinese opera, drama, light music, solo and group singing were held from time to time. Recreational centers were established in various bases, showing movies, conducting music training classes, and promoting other relaxing activities.

Serious attention was also paid to the physical training of the troops. Athletic activities have become most popular in the services. A total of 1,590 athletic contests have been held in the past few years. An athletic meet of the armed forces was held in September 1957.

## PART III

# INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

### CHAPTER 17

## CHINA AND THE UNITED NATIONS

#### **CHINA'S PARTICIPATION IN THE TWELFTH REGULAR SESSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

The Twelfth Regular Session of the General Assembly of the United Nations was held from September 17 to December 14, 1957. The Chinese Government appointed Dr. George K. C. Yeh, minister of foreign affairs, as chief representative, Dr. Tingfu F. Tsiang, Mr. Wang Yun-wu, Dr. Hu Shih and Dr. Liu Chieh as representatives to the session.

In the course of the general debate of the General Assembly, Dr. Hu Shih took the floor and delivered an important speech on the ruthless acts committed by the puppet Peiping regime on the mainland (1).

#### **China Re-elected to the Economic and Social Council**

The Economic and Social Council is composed of eighteen members of the

United Nations elected by the General Assembly. Six members are elected each year for a term of three years. A retiring member is eligible for immediate reelection.

The Republic of China has been a member of the Economic and Social Council ever since the inception of the United Nations. In the past eleven years, China has actively participated in the work of the Council, its functional commissions and the specialized agencies, and made substantial contributions to the promotion of international cooperation and understanding in the social, cultural and economic fields.

As China's term of office in the Council would expire at the end of 1957 along with five other members, it decided to seek re-election to the Council in the Twelfth Session of the General Assembly.

According to the Rules of Procedure, the election of the members of the

---

(1) See appendix for full text of the speech.



Economic and Social Council shall be made by a two-thirds majority of the members present and voting. The Chinese Government had complied by putting forward its candidacy for the seat several months prior to the election, instructing its missions abroad to solicit the cooperation and support of all friendly nations.

The election took place on November 1, 1957. There were 81 members of the General Assembly present and voting. The Republic of China was re-elected for a term of three years beginning January 1, 1958 by 54 votes on the first ballot. The other five states elected to the Economic and Social Council were: France, the Netherlands, Chile, Costa Rica and Sudan.

#### **Re-election of Judge V. K. Wellington Koo to the International Court of Justice**

Dr. V. K. Wellington Koo was first elected to the International Court of Justice in January 1957 to succeed the late Judge Hsu Mo. After Dr. Koo served out the late Judge's term, which expired on February 5, 1958, the Chinese National Group in the Permanent Court of Arbitration nominated him for re-election. Due to his international reputation as an eminent scholar and his outstanding contributions to the world judicial organ, Judge Koo's candidature gained wide support from most friendly nations. He was also nominated as a candidate of foreign nationality by the following countries: Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Cuba, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, France, Guatemala, Haiti, Italy, the Netherlands, Nicaragua, Norway, Peru, Thailand, El Salvador, and the United States.

On October 1, 1957 during the Thirteenth Regular Session of the General Assembly, Judge Koo was elected on the first ballot by an absolute majority of eight votes in the Security Council and 47 votes in the General Assembly. The majority required in the Security Council is six and 43 in the General Assembly. Judge Koo was inaugurated with four other elected judges of Australia, Poland, Egypt and Greece to serve in the International Court of Justice for a term of nine years beginning February 6, 1958.

#### **The Question of the Chinese Refugees in Hongkong**

Since the end of 1949, some 1,500,000 Chinese have fled to Hongkong from the Chinese mainland. Their fight against Communist tyranny and their aspirations for freedom have met with worldwide sympathy. However, they find themselves in a very difficult situation, and their living conditions have become increasingly critical in the over-populated British colony. To assist and relieve them has become a question of great urgency.

The problem of the Chinese refugees in Hongkong was first brought to the attention of the United Nations by Dr. James Tsune-chi Yu, Chinese ambassador to Italy, who addressed the Sixth Session of the General Assembly, January 7, 1952. Dr. Yu appealed to the United Nations for assistance to the refugees.

In April 1953, the Advisory Committee of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees took up the matter at its Third Session and recommended that the High Commissioner

investigate the situation of Chinese refugees in Hongkong and propose a solution to the problem. As a result, a fact-finding mission headed by Dr. Edvard Hambro of the Netherlands, was dispatched to Hongkong to make an on-the-spot study from April 28 to August 1, 1954. According to the report submitted to the High Commissioner, the mission concluded that "these refugees are of international concern, and that it is inconsistent with the large measure of international interest in other groups of political refugees that this important group (estimated as 670,000) should fail to receive international assistance on account of a legal technicality."

From 1954 to 1958, the Chinese representatives had consistently appealed to various organs such as the Advisory Committee (reconstituted later as the Executive Committee, UNREF), the Economic and Social Council and the General Assembly for United Nations assistance.

When the Executive Committee of the United Nations Refugee Fund held its Fourth Session in Geneva in January 1957 a resolution was adopted, suggesting that the General Assembly at its Twelfth Session examine the question of the Chinese refugees in Hongkong when the High Commissioner's future activities are considered.

Accordingly, the General Assembly on November 26, 1957 adopted the resolution on the question of Chinese refugees in Hongkong by 50 to 9 votes with 11 abstentions. Only the Soviet bloc cast negative votes. The resolution read as follows:

"The General Assembly,

"Having considered the problem of the Chinese refugees in Hongkong, in accordance with the resolution adopted by the Executive Committee of the United Nations Refugee Fund at its fourth session,

"Acknowledging the heavy burden placed upon the Government of Hongkong in dealing with this problem, and the efforts made to alleviate it,

"Recognizing however that the problem is such as to be of concern to the international community,

"Taking into account the need for emergency and long-term assistance,

"Appeals to the States Members of the United Nations and members of the specialized agencies and to non-governmental organizations to give all possible assistance with a view to alleviating the distress of the Chinese refugees in Hongkong,

"Authorizes the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees to use his good offices to encourage arrangements for contributions "

Though this resolution did not envisage any positive measures to provide direct relief to the refugees by the United Nations, it has nevertheless established a legal basis for further action. The United Nations has, as indicated by the votes, recognized the problem of the Chinese refugees as of great international concern. Now by joint efforts, and voluntary contributions of the free world made available to the High Commissioner for Refugees, this relief project may be implemented.

### THE CASE OF CHINA'S REPRESENTATION

During the Twelfth Session of the General Assembly in 1957, the question of China's representation was again raised by the Soviet bloc and pro-Communist countries as in previous sessions. The purpose was to unseat the rightful representatives of the Republic of China and to replace them by delegates from the puppet Peiping regime. Owing to the preventive measures taken beforehand by the Chinese Government, and the consistent support given to China by a majority of friendly member states of the United Nations, all such attempts of the Communist bloc and pro-Communist countries were defeated in the same manner as before.

In a letter addressed to the Secretary General of the United Nations prior to the opening of the Twelfth Session of the General Assembly, the representative of India, Arthur S. Lall, requested the General Assembly to include on its agenda an additional item entitled "Representation of China in the United Nations." When it was discussed in the General Committee on September 19, 1957, the United States delegate introduced the following draft resolution to quash the Indian move:

"The General Assembly,

1. Decides to reject the request by India for the inclusion on the agenda of its twelfth regular session of an additional item entitled: The Representation of China in the United Nations.
2. Decides not to consider, at its

twelfth regular session, any proposal to exclude the representatives of the Republic of China or to seat representatives of the Central People's Government of the People's Republic of China."

Following the introduction of the US draft resolution, the representative of the Republic of China made a speech against the proposal of the Indian delegates. The representatives of Iran, the United Kingdom, Thailand spoke in support of the US resolution. Despite the opposition of India, the Soviet Union and Ceylon, the US draft resolution, when put to vote, was approved in the General Committee by 9 to 4 with 2 abstentions.

When the report of the General Committee including the US draft resolution was submitted for discussion in the plenary meeting of the General Assembly on September 23, the Indian delegate proposed as in the previous session, two amendments for the purpose of reversing completely the US resolution. The Soviet representative accused the United States of preventing the participation of the Chinese Communists in the United Nations, and repeated the hackneyed praises of the puppet Peiping regime.

Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge, head of the US delegation, immediately refuted the false accusations. Dr. T. F. Tsiang, representative of the Republic of China, forcefully supported his stand (1).

After Dr. Tsiang's statement, the representatives of Australia, the United Kingdom, Peru, Guatemala and Malaya took the floor in turn and expressed

(1) See appendix for full text of the speech.

their views in support of the US draft resolution. The representatives of Communist and neutralist states, Poland, Yugoslavia, Rumania, Czechoslovakia, Albania, Byelorussia, Hungary, Bulgaria, Afghanistan, Ceylon, Burma and Nepal also took part in the debate, echoing the propaganda theme of the Soviet Union.

The United States draft resolution was put to vote on September 24, and was adopted by 47 to 27, with 7 abstentions. On September 25, the representative of Pakistan, who had abstained from voting on the US resolution, notified the General Assembly that Pakistan had decided to vote in favor of the US resolution. When the President of the General Assembly announced the change in the plenary session of the General Assembly, there was no objection from the floor. The announcement of Pakistan's decision changed the final vote on the resolution to 48 to 27, with 6 abstentions. The analysis of the vote is as follows:

*For* (48)—Argentina, Australia, Austria, Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, China, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Ethiopia, France, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Iceland, Iran, Iraq, Italy, Japan, Jordan, Lebanon, Liberia, Libya, Luxembourg, Malaya, Mexico, Netherlands, New Zealand, Nicaragua, Pakistan, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Spain, Thailand, Turkey, United Kingdom, United States, Uruguay, Venezuela

*Against* (27)—Afghanistan, Albania,

Bulgaria, Burma, Byelorussia, Ceylon, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Egypt, Finland, Ghana, Hungary, India, Indonesia, Ireland, Morocco, Nepal, Norway, Poland, Rumania, Sudan, Sweden, Syria, Ukraine SSR, USSR, Yemen, Yugoslavia.

*Abstentions* (6) — Cambodia, Israel, Laos, Portugal, Saudi Arabia, Tunisia.

With the adoption of the United States draft resolution, the right of representation of the Republic of China in the United Nations was upheld, and the move of the Soviet bloc and pro-Communist countries to seat the Chinese Communist regime was again frustrated.

## **PARTICIPATION IN OTHER INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES**

Aside from playing an important role in the Security Council and the Twelfth Regular Session of the General Assembly, China has also taken an active part during the period under review in various international conferences held under the auspices of the United Nations and its specialized agencies<sup>(1)</sup>

### **CHINA AND UNITED NATIONS TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE**

#### **Introduction**

The United Nations and its specialized agencies, at the request of the Chinese Government, have rendered technical assistance to China for nearly nine years by assigning experts to China to provide technical advice and assist-

(1) See appendix for list of the more important international conferences which China attended from July 1957 to June 1958

ance, and by awarding fellowships or scholarships to Chinese officials for the purpose of acquiring technical knowledge abroad. The results of such assistance are encouraging.

The Chinese Government (since 1951), in spite of its financial difficulties, has made annual contributions to the United Nations Expanded Program of Technical Assistance. For the year of 1958, the contribution amounts to US\$-20,000

#### **United Nations Expanded Program of Technical Assistance**

In 1949, the United Nations General Assembly and the Economic and Social Council raised a fund for an expanded program of technical assistance to help less-developed countries keep pace with the economic and social progress of the rest of the world community. The Chinese Government has received UN technical assistance under this program since 1952.

#### *1957 EXPANDED PROGRAM*

##### *Country Program*

For the year 1957, the United Nations and its specialized agencies approved the Program for China amounting to US\$373,300 under which about 40 fellowships in various fields of economic development and public administration were awarded to Chinese officials for observation tours or academic studies abroad, and eighteen UN experts were assigned to China to provide technical advice and assistance in the fields of petroleum exploration, motor vehicle maintenance and repair, training within

industry, science teaching, malaria and insect control, maternal and child health, nursing education and environmental sanitation.

##### *Regional Projects*

Under the 1957 Expanded Program, the Chinese Government participated in the following regional projects which were implemented under the auspices of the United Nations Technical Assistance Administration and the United Nations Economic Commission for Asia and the Far East.

1. Railway Training Center in Lahore, Pakistan,
2. Study Tour on Iron and Steel Technology;
3. Regional Technical Conference on Water Resources Development;
4. Workshop on Budget Reclassification;
5. Working Party on Inland Ports;
6. Working Party of Electric Power Experts;
7. Seminar on Highway Safety.

#### *1958 EXPANDED PROGRAM*

##### *Country Program*

For the year 1958, the United Nations approved a Program for China amounting to US\$322,500 under which 64 fellowships have been, or are to be, awarded to Chinese; and fifteen UN experts have been, or are to be, assigned to China

*Regional Projects*

Under the 1958 Expanded Program, the Chinese Government, has participated, or will participate, in the following regional projects

1. Railway Training Centre in Lahore, Pakistan;
2. Water Resources Development Study Tour,
3. Symposium on Development of Petroleum Resources,
4. Seminar on Low-cost Roads and Soil Stabilization,
5. Working Party on Transport Coordination,
6. Seminar on Regional Planning in Relation to Urbanization and Industrialization,
7. Regional Census Training Center.

*Projects Financed with Contingency Fund of Technical Assistance*

The Chinese Government has proposed under the Contingency Fund of the UN Expanded Program of Technical Assistance, a project on grassland development requiring one expert, and a project on tideland development requiring one expert and six fellowships. The United Nations has approved the assignment of the expert in grassland development, while the project on tideland development is still pending for approval.

*1959 EXPANDED PROGRAM**Request for Country Program*

The Committee on United Nations Technical Assistance of China first mapped out in April 1958 a draft for a 1959 Program Request which was subsequently consolidated on the basis of the technical assistance target figures approved for China by the United Nations Technical Assistance Board. By the end of June 1957, the Program Request for 1959, which includes sixteen experts, 64 fellowships and equipment and supplies worth about US\$5,000, was finalized and submitted to the United Nations for consideration and approval. As soon as the request is approved by the United Nations at the end of 1958, it will become the operational program of UN technical assistance to China in the year 1959.

*Proposed Regional Projects*

The United Nations Technical Assistance Administration has proposed the following regional projects to be implemented under the 1959 Expanded Program, in which the Chinese Government has decided to participate:

1. Study Tour in USA and Canada of AFE Mining Engineers and Geologists,
2. Training Centre in Trade Promotion,
3. Pulp and Paper Conference,
4. Working Party on Earth-Moving Operations;

5. Working Group on Earth-Mining Legislation;

6. Seminar on Aerial Survey Methods and Equipment;

7. Working Parties in Statistical Fields;

8. Seminar on Management Problems of Public Enterprises in Industrial Fields;

9. Demonstration Projects for Fast Passenger Craft;

10. Formulation of Specifications, Design and Tank Testing of Coastal Vessels;

11. Six Country Seminars on Administration and Planning of Regional Community Development Programs,

12. Training Centre in Sample Surveys of Consumption

### **Regular Programs of Technical Assistance**

Besides the technical assistance rendered under the Expanded Program, the United Nations Technical Assistance Administration and the specialized agencies also provide technical assistance to various countries under their Regular Programs which are financed with their own budgets. So far, the Chinese Government has received such technical Assistance from UNTAA, WHO and FAO.

### **1957 REGULAR PROGRAM**

#### **UNTAA Program**

For the year of 1957 UNTAA, upon

the request of the Chinese Government, awarded under its regular program two fellowships in Social Welfare to Chinese officials. Under the same program, the Chinese Government participated in the following regional projects sponsored by UNTAA

1 Seminar on Civic Responsibilities and Increased Participation of Asian Women in Public Life,

2. Rehabilitation Seminar,

3. Seminar on Training for Community Development and Social Work,

4. Seminar on the Prevention of Crime and the Treatment of Offenders;

5 Expert Working Party on the Protection of Human Rights in Criminal Law and Procedure.

#### **WHO Program**

Under the 1957 WHO Regular Program, six experts in the fields of venereal disease, tuberculosis control and malaria eradication were assigned to China and eleven fellowships were awarded.

#### **FAO Program**

Upon the invitation of the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, the Chinese Government participated (at the expense of FAO) in the Agricultural Extension Study Tour which was held in November 1957.

### **1958 REGULAR PROGRAM**

#### **UNTAA Program**

Under the 1958 UNTAA regular

program, the Chinese Government has requested five fellowships in various fields of social welfare and participated (at the expense of UNTAA) in the Seminar of the Protection of Human Rights in Criminal Law and Procedure and Demographic Training and Research Center, Bombay.

#### *WHO Program*

Under the 1958 WHO Regular Program, five experts have been or are to be assigned to China, thirteen fellowships are to be awarded and equipment and supplies worth about US\$8,000 are to be provided for the implementation of certain technical assistance projects.

#### *FAO Program*

Upon the invitation of FAO, the Chinese Government participated in the Agricultural Extension Training Center, and has decided to participate in the School Feeding Seminar which is to be held in November 1958.

### *1959 REGULAR PROGRAM*

#### *UNTAA Program*

Under the 1959 UNTAA Regular Program, the Chinese Government has requested five fellowships in various fields of social welfare, and decided to participate in the Demographic Research and Training Centre, and Social Defense Institute sponsored by UNTAA.

#### *WHO Program*

Under the 1959 WHO Regular Program, a program consisting of five experts and 24 fellowships together with

equipment and supplies worth about US\$20,000 has been approved by the WHO.

### **Service Rendered under UN Technical Assistance Program by Chinese Experts to Other Countries**

To cooperate with the United Nations in the implementation of the technical assistance program in less-developed countries, the Chinese Government has recommended a number of Chinese technicians to the United Nations and its specialized agencies as candidates for technical assistance experts. They have been assigned by UN to Ceylon, Hongkong, Borneo, Afghanistan, Laos, Pakistan, Trinidad and Iraq to render services in such fields as entomology, public health, nursing education, malaria control, agriculture, sericulture, and road construction.

### **INTERNATIONAL CONVENTIONS SIGNED OR ADHERED TO BY CHINA**

The Republic of China has taken an active part in all important activities of the United Nations and adhered to many international conventions under the auspices of the United Nations and its specialized agencies for the purpose of promoting international cooperation and welfare of mankind. The following conventions were signed or ratified by China during the period under review:

#### **Convention Concerning Remuneration for Men and Women Workers for Work of Equal Value**

This international convention was adopted by the General Conference of



the International Labor Organization at its 34th Session held at Geneva on June 29, 1951. Its purpose is to ensure, among contracting parties, the application to all workers of the principle of equal remuneration for men and women workers for work of equal value without discrimination. This principle of equal remuneration may be applied by means of.

1. National laws or regulations;
2. Legally established or recognized machinery for wage determination;
3. Collective agreements between employers and workers; or
4. A combination of these various means.

In accordance with Article 6, the Convention came into force on May 23, 1953, twelve months after the date on which the ratification of two members of the ILO had been registered with the director general of the International Labor Office. Thereafter, it comes into force for any member after the date on which its ratification has been so registered. China, as a member of the ILO, ratified the Convention on March 1, 1958 and deposited her instrument of ratification with the director general of the International Labor Office

#### **Convention on the Inter-governmental Maritime Consultative Organization**

This Convention was signed at Geneva on March 6, 1958 in accordance with the decision of the United Nations Maritime Conference to set up a new United Nations specialized agency in the field of maritime communication and transport.

The new agency as named by the Convention came into existence on March 17, 1958, the date on which the Convention came into force. Its tasks include the following

1. To promote cooperation among governments in solving technical problems of international shipping.
2. To encourage general adoption of the highest practicable standards for the safety and efficiency of navigation;
3. To seek the removal of discriminatory action and unnecessary restrictions by governments affecting international shipping,
4. To provide for the consideration of matters concerning unfair practices by shipping concerns.

The functions of the Organization, chiefly to make recommendation and to provide for the exchange of information among governments, shall be consultative and advisory

The Organization will have an Assembly of all members, which will meet every two years, a Maritime Safety Committee of fourteen members elected by the Assembly, other subsidiary organs considered necessary, and a Secretariat headed by a secretary general.

China adhered to the Convention and deposited her instrument of acceptance with the Secretary General of the United Nations on July 1, 1958. Acceptance of this Convention has also been recorded from Argentina, Australia, Belgium, Burma, Canada, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Egypt, France, Haiti,

Honduras, Iran, Ireland, Israel, Italy, Japan, Mexico, Netherlands, Switzerland, Turkey, the United Kingdom and the United States

### **Conventions on the Law of the Sea**

In accordance with a resolution adopted by the Eleventh Session of the General Assembly, the United Nations convened an International Conference of Plenipotentiaries from February 24 to April 27, 1958 at Geneva to examine the law of the sea. China and the other 85 members of the United Nations and its specialized agencies were represented, and as a result adhered to the following conventions:

#### **1. Convention on the Territorial Sea and the Contiguous Zone.**

This Convention defines and elucidates the scope of the juridical status of the territorial sea, rights and duties of the coastal states, the regime of innocent passage and the control of coastal waters.

#### **2. Convention of the High Seas.**

This Convention governs the freedom of the high seas, nationality and status of ships, safety of navigation, right of visit and hot pursuit, pollution of the high seas, regime of submarine cables and pipelines and access to the

sea by landlocked nations

#### **3. Convention on Fishing and Conservation of the Living Resources of the High Seas**

This Convention concerns rights of all states to fish, obligations and measures to protect marine resources, and the settlement of disputes arising out of any fishing and conservation problems.

#### **4. Convention on the Continental Shelf**

This Convention is to govern the juridical status of the continental shelf, rights and duties of the coastal state for the purpose of exploration.

In spite of the fact that no agreement has been reached on such important issues as the breadth of territorial sea at the Conference, the aforesaid Conventions, however, can well represent a considerable effort made by the United Nations to draw a new code of international law on the sea.

Dr. Liu Chieh and Mr. Hsueh Yuchi, China's representatives to the Conference, signed on behalf of the Republic of China the four above-mentioned Conventions as well as the Optional Protocol of Signature concerning the Compulsory Settlement of Disputes and the Final Act of the Conference on April 29, 1958.

## CHAPTER 18

### CHINA AND EAST ASIAN COUNTRIES

#### CHINA AND JAPAN

##### General Relations

Relations between China and Japan during 1957-58 continued to be friendly. For a brief period following the conclusion of the so-called Fourth Private Trade Agreement between Japanese traders and the Chinese Communists in March 1958, Sino-Japanese relations became strained, but the situation was soon remedied by the clarification of the Japanese Government's stand.

During the period under review, many visits were exchanged between the governments and the peoples of the two countries. These have had a most salutary effect on the mutual understanding and cooperation between the two nations.

In September 1957 General Chang Chun went to Japan as President Chiang Kai-shek's special representative on a goodwill mission to reciprocate the visit of Japanese Prime Minister Nobusuke Kishi. In October of the same year, Mr. Kung Teh-cheng, officer of Confucian Rites and 77th lineal descendant of Confucius, visited Japan to lecture on Confucian philosophy. Other Chinese visiting dignitaries

to Japan included Vice Foreign Minister Shen Chang-huan (July 1957), Vice Premier Huang Shao-ku (June 1958), and General Ho Ying-chin (June 1958)

The Committee for the Promotion of Sino-Japanese Cooperation held its third plenary meeting at Tokyo in June 1958 under the chairmanship of Mr. Tadashi Adachi. Ways and means to strengthen Sino-Japanese relations were discussed at length with special emphasis on joint economic development projects. Among the Chinese members in attendance were Messrs. Ku Cheng-kang, Chen Hsueh-ping, Cheng Tao-ju and many other prominent civic leaders. After the conference, the Chinese participants made extended tours in various parts of Japan.

Among distinguished Japanese visitors to Taiwan were: a mission of four members of the House of Councilors led by Mr. Torazo Kijima (July 1957); Mr. Banboku Ono, deputy director general of the Democratic-Liberal Party (September 1957); Mr. Tadashi Adachi, president of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce and Industry, who together with other Japanese members of the CPSJC attended the second CPSJC meeting in Taipei (October 1957); the Japanese Newsmen's Mission led by

Mr. Minoru Yokota (February 1958); Mr. Heihachiro Otake, member of the House of Councillors (April-May 1958), Mr. Taneichiro Nakano and other members of the Southeast Asia Industrial and Technical Cooperation Mission (June 1958).

### **Sino-Japanese Trade**

The 1957 Sino-Japanese Trade Plan expired on March 31, 1958. Trade talks between the two countries were conducted in Taipei from March through May 1958. A new Trade Plan was adopted for 1958-59 with total value of sales by each country estimated at US\$85,250,000, or a combined trade volume of US\$190,500,000 as compared with US\$185,200,000 in the preceding year. Upon exchange of notes between Chinese Foreign Minister George K. C. Yeh and Japanese Ambassador Kensuke Horinouchi at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, on May 21, 1958, the 1958-59 Trade Plan became effective retroactively as from April 1958 (1).

### **The Japan-Peiping "Private Trade Agreement"**

On March 5, 1958, a group of Japanese businessmen, led by Diet Member Masarosuke Ikeda, signed at Peiping a "private trade agreement" with the Chinese Communist "Committee for the Promotion of International Trade." The agreement, fourth of its kind, was different from the preceding ones in that it contained clauses fraught with grave political implications. It not only provided for the establishment of a permanent Red Chinese trade agency

in Japan but also, in carefully chosen words, stipulated in an attached memorandum as part of the agreement that the Japanese group would "obtain the consent" of the Japanese Government to accord to the Chinese Communist agency, and its personnel, certain special privileges and facilities. These were to include, among other things, the "right" of the Red trade agency to hoist the Chinese Communist flag.

The Government of the Republic of China at once voiced its energetic opposition to these provisions of the so-called "agreement" as having obviously gone beyond the scope of "private trade," and as being incompatible with existing friendly relations between the Republic of China and Japan. The Chinese Government strongly urged the Japanese Government not to give sanction to these provisions nor to allow their enforcement.

Pending clarification of the attitude of the Japanese Government, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of China announced on March 13 the suspension of the Sino-Japanese trade talks then going on in Taipei. On March 18, the Chinese Government also stopped the issuance of letters of credit for the purchase of Japanese goods.

After extended negotiations (totalling eleven lengthy sessions) between Foreign Minister George Yeh and Japanese Ambassador Kensuke Horinouchi, the two governments finally reached an understanding.

On April 9, the Japanese Government

---

(1) See appendix for full text of Trade Plan

announced its conditional endorsement of the "private trade agreement" with explanations to the effect that the "agreement" was private in character, that the Japanese Government did not intend to recognize the Peiping Communist regime, that it would not accord official status and privileges to the personnel of any Chinese Communist agency to be established in Japan, and would not recognize the right of the Red agency to fly the Chinese Communist flag. Moreover, any assistance to be given by the Japanese Government in the implementation of the "agreement" would be within the scope of its domestic laws and regulations, and consistent with the respect of the Japanese Government for its relations with the Republic of China. In the same evening the Chinese Foreign Ministry issued a communique expressing gratification over the Japanese Government's clarified stand<sup>(1)</sup>

On the following day, the Chinese Government lifted its ban on purchases from Japan, and ordered the resumption of Sino-Japanese trade talks on April 15. The relations between the two countries then returned to normalcy.

The Chinese Communist regime thereupon rejected the conditional endorsement of the Japanese Government to the "fourth private trade agreement," and began launching vehement attacks on Prime Minister Kishi as "hostile" and "intolerable." As the Japanese general elections drew near, the Chinese Reds stepped up their vituperation against the Kishi government and adopted a number of dramatic reprisals

against Japan in an apparent move to woo Japanese voters away from the Democratic-Liberal ticket. Prime Minister Kishi, however, stood firm on his policy of non-recognition of Peiping and refused to retract the Japanese Government's pronouncements on the "private trade agreement." In the elections on May 22, the Democratic-Liberal Party, led by Mr. Kishi, was returned to power, having polled 287 out of a total of 467 seats in the House of Representatives. With this new mandate from the Japanese people, Mr. Kishi's foreign policy was vindicated and the Communist plot brought to ignominious defeat.

### CHINA AND KOREA

China and Korea, sharing as they do common ideals and interests in the fight against Communist aggression, continued to enjoy very close and cordial relations in the years of 1957 and 1958. The period under review was highlighted by goodwill visits between the two countries.

In September 1957, Lt. General Yu Jae-Hung, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Korean Armed Forces, visited China at the invitation of General Wang Shu-ming. In November 1957, Admiral Liang Hsu-chao visited Korea as the guest of the Korean Chief of Naval Operations. In the same month, a six-member Korean military delegation, headed by Lt. General Chang Do-Yong, vice chief of staff of the Korean Army, arrived in Taipei for a ten-day visit. In December 1957, a 13-man Korean cultural mission headed

---

(1) See appendix for full text of the communique.

by Professor Chu Yao-Sup paid an 11-day visit to free China at the invitation of the APACL China Chapter. Other distinguished visitors from Korea included a Southeast Asia Economic Mission (January 1958), a labor delegation (April 1958) and the Korean National Broadcasting Company's Symphony Orchestra (Maich 1958).

Chinese exports to Korea during 1957 totalled US\$9,156,000. Among the principal export commodities were rice, sugar, railroad sleepers, asphalt, salt and aluminum ingots. In the same year, China imported from Korea commodities valued at US\$257,000, mainly consisting of mineral ores, fruits and sea products. During the first half of 1958, Chinese exports to Korea amounted to US\$2,635,000, while imports from Korea amounted to US\$83,000.

#### CHINA AND THE PHILIPPINES

The relations between China and the Philippines have always been close and friendly, due to their geographical proximity as well as their common anti-Communist stand. They also work harmoniously in all international conferences.

In an interview with the *Manila Times* on June 14, 1957, President Chiang Kai-shek urged closer cooperation between the two countries in their common fight against communism for the safeguarding of freedom and democracy in this part of the world. President Chiang said:

"Both the Republic of China and the Philippines are situated in an area of strategic importance in Asia. So long

as our two countries remain free, strong and prosperous, and cooperate closely with each other in our determined efforts to fight international communism, democracy in Asia will not only be preserved but will also eventually triumph."

On June 19, 1958, during his visit to the United States of America, President Carlos P. Garcia emphatically stated before the National Press Club in Washington that the Philippine Government is "frankly against the recognition of Red China." He declared:

"We in the Philippines, who experienced fighting against the Communist-inspired Huk rebellion, will never contemplate association with Red China, because being 650 miles away from the Philippines she can flood the country, not only with traders and with immigrants, but she can bring in their ideology that once stirred our country to an internal strife. We would never expose ourselves again to the danger of being subverted by Chinese communism."

At Manila, Mr. Felixberto Serrano, Philippine foreign secretary, repeated the firm stand of non-recognition of the Chinese Communist regime taken by the President of the Philippines. Mr. Serrano stated on June 23, 1958, "now or in the foreseeable future, our position remains the same."

In 1957, free China's imports from the Philippines totalled US\$843,000 including such items as logs, lumber and timber, wood and rattan manufactures, minerals and metals, abaca, beer, tobacco, rope, corn meal, printed matter

and ramie. In the same year, free China's exports to the Philippines totaled US\$236,000, chiefly comprising petroleum products, citronella oil, crude salt, tea, fresh fruits and cotton manufactures. Both the Chinese and the Philippine governments are making efforts to further expand trade between the two countries.

In early July 1958, a 12-member Economic Mission of the Philippines headed by Dr. Juan de G. Rodriguez, secretary of agriculture and natural resources, flew to Taipei for a one-week visit upon the invitation of the Chinese Government. Its members made a general survey of various factories and agricultural and industrial projects in free China, and exchanged views with many Chinese government officials and distinguished commercial leaders on better ways and means to promote trade between the two countries.

### CHINA AND THAILAND

During the year under review, relations between China and Thailand remained cordial. These two freedom-loving nations in Asia maintained a common stand in international affairs while their friendly relationship was further strengthened through the exchanges of various missions.

Dr. J Heng Liu, president of the Red Cross Society of the Republic of China, and Dr. John Y. H. Chen, assistant professor of medicine of the National Defense Medical Center, were invited by Ambassador Han Lih-wu to pay a visit to Thailand. They arrived in Bangkok on July 26, 1957 and re-

turned to Taiwan on August 2, 1957. They looked into and tackled various health problems of the Chinese community in Thailand during their brief visit.

Sino-Thai good relationships were enhanced by the visit to free China of a Royal Thai Mission led by General Kittikachon Thanom, then minister of defense, who came to free China towards the end of November 1957. His Mission was composed of nine ranking officials of the Thai Government and contributed a good deal to the promotion of mutual understanding and co-operation between the two countries.

For the furtherance of closer cooperation between the policy authorities of China and Thailand, Lt. Colonel Pradian Petcharak of the Thai Police Headquarters came to Taiwan in March 1958 for the purpose of studying the Chinese police administration. He stayed in Taiwan for about eight months and left for Thailand with a better knowledge of the Chinese police system.

Mutual efforts to promote friendly relations between China and Thailand culminated in the appointment of Admiral Sundhorn Sundhornnavin as the Royal Thai ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Republic of China. The new Thai ambassador arrived in Taipei in the middle of May and presented his credentials on May 24, 1958. Admiral Sundhornnavin is the first Thai ambassador to China since the Chinese Government moved its seat to Taiwan.

In May 1958, General Wang Shu-ming, chief of general staff of the

Chinese Armed Forces, headed a military mission of seven high-ranking Chinese officers to Thailand on a return visit to General Thanom's mission. General Chen Ka-sheng, commander-in-chief of the Chinese Air Force, paid a friendly visit to Thailand in June 1958 at the invitation of the Royal Thai Air Force, and donated a large quantity of cholera vaccines to help combat the cholera epidemic then prevailing in Thailand.

Mr. King Kai-ying, general manager of the Chinese Petroleum Corporation, led an economic mission of five specialists to Thailand in July 1958. The Economic Mission stayed there for about three weeks for the purpose of strengthening economic and trade relations between China and Thailand.

By these frequent exchanges of goodwill missions, traditional ties of friendship between China and Thailand have been greatly strengthened in the common struggle for safeguarding freedom and democracy in Asia.

### CHINA AND VIETNAM

The kinship between China and Vietnam, bound by traditional ties and common culture, can be dated back to times immemorial. Today, China and Vietnam are drawn closer to each other by their common stand against communism and their firm determination to deliver their peoples from the yoke of Communist tyranny. The mutual efforts for further bettering the close relationship between the two countries have been remarkably fruitful during the period under review.

The Chinese and Vietnamese governments joined hands in a concerted effort to further promote the cultural and economic cooperation between them. At the invitation of the overseas Chinese in Vietnam and with the approval of the two governments, two Chinese textile experts were sent from free China to Vietnam to assist in the construction of a large textile factory in Saigon which, when completed, will be able to supply the textile demand of almost one fifth of the whole population in South Vietnam.

In April 1958, Mr. Ngo Ung Tai, adviser of the Vietnamese Confucian Association, came to Taiwan to personally extend the invitation of the Association to Mr. Kung Teh-cheng, lineal descendant of Confucius and officer of Confucian rites, to visit Vietnam on a lecture tour. Mr. Kung began his tour on September 22 and participated in the ceremonies commemorating the birthday of Confucius which falls on September 28.

From April 21 to 26, 1958, Dr. George K. C. Yeh, minister of foreign affairs, visited the Republic of Vietnam at the invitation of the Vietnamese Government. During Minister Yeh's five-day stay in Vietnam, he twice conferred with President Ngo Dinh Diem and presented him a letter from President Chiang Kai-shek, in which the President of the Republic of China expressed his belief that the visit of Minister Yeh would further enhance the understanding and cooperation between the two countries.

Minister Yeh also exchanged views with the high authorities of the Govern-



ment of Vietnam on various problems of mutual interest. The itinerary of Minister Yeh included a visit to Pleiku, the land development center, where he was warmly greeted by overseas Chinese. On April 26, Minister Yeh and his party returned to Taipei from Saigon.

Minister Yeh's goodwill mission was composed of Mr. T. K. Chang, adviser to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; Mr. Chen Ching-ho, professor of National Taiwan University; Mr. Y. S. Tsiang, secretary general of JCRR; Mr. Ho I-wu, director of third bureau, Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission; Mr. Lee Shau-chung, secretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; Mr. Ding Mow-shaik, technical assistant of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; and Mr. Eddie Tseng, correspondent of Central News Agency.

Subsequent to Foreign Minister Yeh's visit, a 12-man economic goodwill mission of free China was dispatched to Vietnam in early July 1958 for the purpose of studying ways and means to strengthen the economic relations between the two countries.

The Vietnamese Government appointed Mr. Nguyen Cong Vien, former minister of agriculture, as the first Vietnamese envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Republic of China in early 1958. Minister Vien arrived in Taiwan on March 28 and presented his credentials to President Chiang on April 5, 1958. On July 1, 1958, the diplomatic missions of the two countries were simultaneously elevated to embassies. Mr. Yuen Tze-kien, Chinese minister to Vietnam, was then appointed the first Chinese ambassador to Vietnam and duly presented his

credentials to President Ngo Dinh Diem on July 10, 1958.

### CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodia has not established diplomatic relations with the Republic of China since the former's independence in 1953, though a Chinese Consulate was set up in Phnom Penh during the days of French rule in Cambodia. The said Chinese Consulate has continued to function since Cambodian independence, with the tacit consent of the Cambodian Government short of formal recognition.

The Chinese Communists, having always harbored aggressive designs against Cambodia, extended in early 1956 financial aid in the sum of Stg. £8,000,000 to Cambodia and then, in the fall of the same year, sent an "economic mission" to Phnom Penh in order to give impetus to their infiltration and subversive activities. The Cambodian Government formally recognized the puppet Communist regime in Peiping on July 23, 1958. The significance and consequences of Cambodia's recognition of the Communist regime at Peiping may be summed up in the following statement issued on July 24, 1958 by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of China:

"The Chinese Communists have long been bent upon infiltrating and subverting the countries of Southeast Asia. With particular reference to the so-called neutralist countries in this area, they have tried by intimidation or cajolery to draw them into the Communist sphere of influence. Recently at the behest of their Kremlin masters

and in coordination with the Soviet intrigue of instigating political disturbances in the Middle East, the Chinese Communists are expanding their political and economic activities in these countries with a view to seeking their eventual domination. In Cambodia, they have used economic aid as inducement to achieve their political purpose, and a so-called economic mission has been stationed in Phnom Penh since 1956

"It is to be deplored that the Government of Cambodia could not now resist the redoubled Communist pressure, and should deem it fit to recognize the puppet Peiping regime and allow a Chinese Communist 'embassy' to be established in Phnom Penh. We are sure that this will enable the Chinese Communists to further intensify their infiltrating and subversive activities which will entail consequences detrimental to the independence and vital interests of Cambodia. Moreover, any success achieved in this connection in Cambodia will surely pose a direct threat to the security of Laos, Vietnam and Thailand and will seriously affect that of the whole of Southeast Asia. The free nations should not fail to be alerted by the serious turn of the events

in Cambodia."

### CHINA AND LAOS

The close proximity of the Kingdom of Laos to the Chinese mainland is of strategic importance to the defense of Southeast Asia. The Chinese Embassy in Bangkok has been maintaining constant contact with the Laotian Government and the Chinese community in Laos. With a view to promoting mutual understanding and cooperation between the two countries, Dr Han Lih-wu, Chinese ambassador to Thailand, was invited to pay an official visit to Laos in January 1958, and arrived in Vientian on January 18. During his stay in Vientian, Dr. Han exchanged views with various high-ranking officials, including the foreign minister of the Laotian Government. His visit also brought comfort and consolation to the Chinese nationals resident in Laos. Dr. Han is the first high-ranking representative of the Chinese Government who ever paid an official visit to the Laotian capital since the independence of the Kingdom of Laos, and his visit may be taken as a significant step to strengthen the traditional ties of friendship between the two countries.

## CHAPTER 19

# CHINA AND THE MIDDLE AND NEAR EAST AND AFRICAN COUNTRIES

### GENERAL RELATIONS

The relations between China and the Middle and Near East and African countries in general have been traditionally friendly. The people in that part of the world are mostly Moslems. It goes without saying that Islamic doctrine and communism are completely incompatible with each other. Due to the fact that international Communists have skillfully used Arab nationalism for their own purpose of infiltrating these countries in recent years, there has developed in the Arab world a situation which runs counter to the vital interests of the free world. In the summer of 1956, Egypt recognized the Chinese Communist regime, and, later on, Syria and Yemen followed suit. This created a rather difficult situation for the Republic of China in the Arab world. But through its strenuous efforts, the Chinese Government succeeded in establishing diplomatic relations with Saudi Arabia in May and with Jordan in August of 1957.

The interchange of official visitors in recent years between China and the Middle and Near East and African countries has been increased. In March 1956, a Chinese Industrial and Com-

mercial Goodwill Mission visited eleven countries in that part of the world. Since then, a Chinese Hadj Mission has been organized to make a pilgrimage to Mecca every year. In late 1957, the Chinese Government sent an official Goodwill Mission to the Middle East countries, headed by Foreign Minister George K. C. Yeh, and composed of other three members: Mr. Sheng Yueh, director of the Department of West Asian Affairs of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Mr. Wilfred F P Ling, manager of the Purchasing Department of the Central Trust of China and Mr. Chen Chia-po, special assistant of Protocol Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The Mission visited Saudi Arabia, Iran, Iraq, Jordan and Lebanon, and contributed much to the strengthening of relations with these countries, especially in the cultural and economic fields.

In the United Nations as well as in any other international organizations, the Chinese Government has never failed to give its support to the national aspiration for independence and freedom of the Middle and Near East countries, and to insist on a justifiable solution to any international dispute arising among them.

## CHINA AND THE ARAB UNION

On February 14, 1958, the kings of Iraq and Jordan met in Amman and entered into an agreement of unifying their two kingdoms into an Arab Union. On May 14, the Government of the Arab Union was formally established and China was among the first nations to extend recognition to it. Mr. Chen Chi-ping, then Chinese ambassador to Iraq and concurrently to Jordan, was appointed as Chinese ambassador to the new Arab Union and the Chinese embassies in Baghdad and Amman were merged into one with headquarters in Baghdad and a branch office in Amman. Ambassador Chen presented his credentials to the head of the Arab Union on July 7, 1958.

A military *coup d'état* took place in Baghdad on July 14, in which King Feisal II, head of the Arab Union, Abdul Illah, crown prince of Iraq and Nuri al Said, prime minister of the Arab Union, were assassinated. Iraq was declared a republic by the new regime which took over the Royal Government after the coup. On July 16 the Chinese Communist regime in Peiping extended its recognition to the new Iraqi Government which, in turn, recognized the former two days later. As a result, the Chinese ambassador Mr. Chen Chi-ping was ordered to evacuate from Baghdad, and move to Amman to continue his duty as ambassador to the Arab Union, now headed by King Hussein of Jordan (after the coup in Baghdad) according to the Union constitution. On August 2, after most of the free nations had recognized the new Government of Iraq, the Jordanian Foreign Ministry sent a memorandum

to all foreign diplomatic missions in Amman, stating that the Union constitution was suspended due to the Iraqi military coup and the Jordanian cabinet was to carry on its duty from August 1 according to the constitution of Jordan. In response to the Jordanian announcement, the Chinese Government renamed Mr. Chen Chi-ping as its ambassador to Jordan.

The relations between China and Iraq and Jordan were notably improved during the period under review. On October 26, 1957, Mr. Mohammed Salim Alreadi, the first Iraqi ambassador, presented his credentials to President Chiang Kai-shek. On November 1 of the same year, Crown Prince Abdul Illah of Iraq came to Taiwan for a five-day visit and full military honors were accorded him by the Chinese Government. A Cultural Convention between China and Iraq was signed in Baghdad on August 14, 1957 by Chinese Ambassador Chen Chi-ping and the Iraqi Education Minister Dr. Abdul Hamid Kadhim, on behalf of their respective governments. This Convention, however, could not come into force because of the Iraqi coup.

Dr. Chao Lien-fan, a Chinese corn expert, who had been invited to Iraq through FAO, was asked to continue his service there for another period. Another Chinese expert on crop pests, Dr. Ou Hsi-huang, was also invited to work for Iraq, beginning from August 1957. He left Iraq on August 5, 1958 due to the Iraqi coup.

On August 15, 1957, the Iraqi Government decided to grant two scholarships to Chinese students. An examina-

tion was, therefore, held in December by the Ministry of Education of the Republic of China, and Ismail Tai Yung Sor and Abdul Gadin Leung Tung Ma were selected as the qualified candidates. These two students arrived in Baghdad in early June of 1958. However, they returned home in August due to the Iraqi coup.

The establishment of diplomatic relations between the Republic of China and the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan was formally announced by the two governments on August 8, 1957. A Chinese Embassy was set up in Amman on September 2 and Mr. Chen Chi-ping, then Chinese ambassador to Iraq, was appointed as concurrent ambassador to Jordan. Ambassador Chen arrived in Amman on September 21 and presented his credentials to King Hussein on September 23, 1957.

On September 6, 1957, two Jordanian military representatives, Brigadier General Fawaz Maner and Lieutenant Colonel Mohammed Ahmad Salim arrived in Taiwan for a one-week visit after participating in the Independence Celebration of Malaya.

The Treaty of Amity between the Republic of China and the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan signed by Dr. George K. C. Yeh, Chinese foreign minister, and Mr. Sayyed Samir al Rifai, Jordanian deputy prime minister, on behalf of their respective governments on November 19, 1957, came into force from March 20, 1958, on which date the instruments of ratification of the Treaty were exchanged at Amman.

In early 1958, Colonel Tse-jen Lu, a Chinese ordnance engineer, was invited first by the Jordanian Government and later by the Iraqi Government to help improve their ordnance industry. Colonel Lu arrived in Jordan in January, and in Iraq in February. After inspecting the ordnance industry of the two countries, he made some valuable and much appreciated suggestions for both governments.

During the period from February 10 to March 6, 1958, Dr. Chao Lien-fan, who had been working in Iraq, was invited through FAO by the Jordanian Government to help improve its corn production. Dr. Chao, accompanied by some Jordanian experts, made an extensive tour to the main agricultural experiment areas of Jordan. In his report, he made five concrete suggestions which were promptly approved by the Jordanian Government.

At the invitation of the Jordanian Government, two military representatives, Army Major General E-tsung Yeh and Air Force Colonel Wo-o Chiao were sent by the Chinese Government to participate in the celebration of the Jordanian Independence Day which fell on May 25, 1958. The presence of these two distinguished Chinese servicemen was greatly appreciated by the Jordanians.

## CHINA AND LEBANON

Since the establishment of diplomatic relations between China and Lebanon in February 1955, the cooperation as well as friendship between the two countries has been steadily strengthened. Lebanon is well known for its strategic

position, political democracy and peace-loving people. Owing to the changing situation in the Middle East in recent years, Lebanon's position in that part of the world is becoming more and more important. With a view to further strengthening cooperation between the two countries, a Trade Agreement was signed by the Chinese and Lebanese governments on April 6, 1957. And on September 7 of the same year, the Chinese Legation in Beirut was elevated to the rank of embassy with the agreement of the Lebanese Government. Dr. Kiding Wang, Chinese minister to Lebanon, was therefore promoted to be Chinese Ambassador to the same country, and presented his credentials to the Lebanese President on October 25, 1957.

On November 21, 1957, a Chinese Goodwill Mission, headed by Foreign Minister George K. C. Yeh arrived in Beirut for a five-day official visit. On December 3 of the same year, a Lebanese newsman, Kesrouan Labaki, came to Taiwan for an eight-day visit.

In May 1958, the Lebanese Government appointed Mr. Mahmend Banna as its first minister to China.

### CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkey is as firm as China in her anti-Communist stand, and the relations between these two countries are naturally friendly. On February 12, 1957, a Cultural Convention between China and Turkey was signed in Ankara by Dr. George K. C. Yeh, foreign minister of the Republic of China, and Mr. Etem

Menderes, then acting foreign minister of the Republic of Turkey, on behalf of their respective governments. This Convention was promulgated on October 26, 1957, when the instruments of ratification of the said Convention were exchanged at Taipei.

In order to further strengthen the relations between these countries, the Turkish Government appointed Dr. Cemil Vafi as ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to China. Ambassador Vafi presented his credentials to President Chiang on September 12, 1957.

On December 4, 1957, Mr. Shao Yu-ling, Chinese ambassador to Turkey, presented about 2,000 copies of Chinese books to the Turkish Government in a ceremony held at the Turkish Education Ministry.

From April 28 to May 1, 1958, Prime Minister Adnan Menderes made a four-day state visit to the Republic of China, at the head of a 24-member party including cabinet ministers, deputies, and journalists. During his stay in Taipei Prime Minister Menderes twice conferred with President Chiang and other high Chinese Government officials on matters affecting the mutual interests of both countries. He also made an important speech before the Legislative Yuan and observed military maneuvers and land reform programs. At the end of the visit, a joint communique<sup>(1)</sup> was issued by Mr. Menderes and Mr. O. K. Yui, president of the Executive Yuan of the Republic of China.

---

(1) See appendix for the full text of the communique.

In 1958 the Turkish Government granted a scholarship for a Chinese student as provided by the Sino-Turkish Cultural Convention. Then the Chinese Ministry of Education held an examination in May 1958, in which Mr. Yen Yu-ting was selected as the qualified candidate

### CHINA AND IRAN

Friendly relations have long existed between China and Iran. A Treaty of Amity between these two countries was signed in 1920. In 1942, the Chinese Government set up its legation in Teheran and Mr. Lee Tien-tsung was appointed as the first Chinese minister to Iran. Meanwhile, the Iranian Government appointed Mr. Ali Nasser as its first minister to China with the legation in Chungking, China's wartime capital. In 1945, the legations of China and Iran were elevated to the status of embassies. Mr. Lee Tien-tsung became the first Chinese ambassador to Iran. The Iranian Government appointed Mr. Farrukh as its ambassador to China. It is noteworthy that the Iranian Embassy was moved to Taiwan as soon as the Chinese Government had retreated from the mainland to this island. With a view to further strengthening Sino-Iranian relations, the Chinese Government appointed Mr. Wu Nan-ju as its ambassador to Iran in March 1956, and the Iranian Government in turn appointed Mr. Hossein Ghods Nakhai, Iranian ambassador to Japan, to be concurrently Iranian ambassador to China. After Mr. Nakhai's recall by his Government, he was succeeded by Mr. Abbas Aram who presented his credentials to President Chiang on March 5, 1958

Dr. George K. C. Yeh, Chinese foreign minister, paid an official visit to Iran in November 1957 to sign the Cultural Convention between China and Iran with Mr. Ali Ghalı Ardalan, Iranian foreign minister, on behalf of their respective governments

At the invitation of President Chiang, His Imperial Majesty Mohammad Reza Shah Pahlavi, the Shahanshah of Iran, accompanied by several of his cabinet ministers, generals of the armed forces and other high officials, paid a state visit to the Republic of China from May 14 to 19, 1958.

Shahanshah of Iran is the second chief of state who has visited the Republic of China after the Second World War (The first was President Syngman Rhee of the Republic of Korea.) He was met by the President of the Republic at the Sungshan Military Airport. Formal calls were exchanged and a state dinner was given in his honor that evening by the President and Madame Chiang. The Order of Brilliant Jade, the highest decoration of the Republic, was conferred upon him as a token from the Chinese people for his noble personality and eminent statesmanship.

During the Shahanshah's six-day stay in the Republic of China, he made a flying trip to the southern part of Taiwan, accompanied by the President, to witness military maneuvers. Later he inspected industrial projects and land reform and visited the scenic Sun-Moon Lake in the company of the Vice President. The Shahanshah of Iran said that he and his entourage were impressed by everything they saw in Tai-

wan and especially by the morale, discipline and excellent combat training of the Chinese armed forces.

Before the Shah's departure, a joint communique was issued by His Majesty and the President to reaffirm their strong desire to further strengthen the cordial relations between their two countries in the political, economic and cultural fields (1)

His Majesty's entourage included Engineer Djafar Sharifemami, minister of industries and mines; Mr. Abbasgholi Neissari, minister of trade; Mr. Mohsen Gharagozlon, grand master of ceremonies of the Imperial Court; Mr. Mohammad Akbar, master of ceremonies to the Imperial Court, Major General Dr. Abdolrahim Ayadi, special physician to His Imperial Majesty, Brigadier General Mohammad Khatam and Rear Admiral Morteza Daftari.

In June 1958, a seven-member Iranian Trade Mission, headed by Brigadier General Aliakbar Zargham, minister of customs and monopolies, paid a one-week visit to Taiwan. Accompanied by Mr. Kun Tsen, first secretary of the Chinese Embassy in Teheran, the Mission made an inspection tour to some of the industrial centers in central and southern Taiwan. It held two conferences with some senior officials of the Chinese Ministry of Economic Affairs, exchanging views on how to strengthen Sino-Iranian relations.

#### CHINA AND SAUDI ARABIA

Saudi Arabia is one of the leading

countries of the Arab League and the center of the Moslem world. The Chinese Government set up a consulate in Jedda in early 1939 for the purpose of taking care of the Chinese Hadj Missions. On November 16, 1946, an amity treaty between China and Saudi Arabia was signed by the two governments. Due to economic difficulties, the Chinese Consulate in Jedda was closed in 1950, but it was reopened in January 1956. With the agreement of the Royal Government of Saudi Arabia, the aforesaid Chinese Consulate was closed May 30, 1957 and an embassy was established. General Ma Pu-fang was appointed first Chinese ambassador to Saudi Arabia.

In November 1957, a goodwill mission, headed by Foreign Minister George K. C. Yeh, was sent by the Chinese Government to visit the Middle East countries. Saudi Arabia was the first country the mission visited. His Majesty King Saud granted the mission all courtesies and facilities during its four-day stay in his kingdom.

On December 27, 1957, the Royal Government of Saudi Arabia appointed Mr. Sheikh Asad al-Faqih as its first ambassador to China, who presented his credentials to President Chiang on March 28, 1958.

Since 1956, a Chinese Hadj Mission has been organized every year to make a pilgrimage to Mecca and to visit overseas Moslem Chinese in Saudi Arabia. The 1957 Chinese Hadj Mission, headed by General Ma Chi-yuan, did much to check the activities of the Communist counterpart from Peiping

---

(1) See appendix for the full text of the joint communique.



during its pilgrimage. In 1958, the Chinese Hadj Mission, headed by Mr Khalid T. C. Shih, left Taiwan on June 14. After its pilgrimage to Mecca, the mission visited Jordan, Turkey, Thailand and Malaya on its way home

### CHINA AND LIBERIA

Liberia declared its independence on July 26, 1847. It became the first independent state in Africa. Under the leadership of Mr. William Vacanarat Tubman, President since 1954, great progress has been achieved especially in the political, economic and educational fields. An Amity Treaty between China and Liberia was signed in 1937

In 1956, the Chinese Government sent Dr. Kiding Wang as special envoy to participate in the inauguration ceremony of Mr. Tubman's third term as President.

On August 19, 1957, a joint communique was issued by the Chinese and Liberian governments announcing the exchange of diplomatic representatives between the two countries. On April 23, 1958, the Chinese Government appointed Dr. Tang Wu as its envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Liberia. He presented his

credentials to President Tubman on June 24, 1958.

### CHINA AND OTHER MIDDLE AND NEAR EAST AND AFRICAN COUNTRIES

In recent years, the relations between China and other Middle and Near East and African countries have been steadily strengthened.

In April 1958, Mr. Chen Chi-ping, Chinese ambassador to Iraq, paid a ten-day visit to the Republic of Sudan, during which he had cordial talks with top Sudanese political and religious leaders, exchanging views on further strengthening of relations between China and the Sudan

Libya declared its independence on December 24, 1956, and was recognized by the Chinese Government on the 26th of the same month. In the latter part of 1955, Libya was admitted into the United Nations with strong support from China. Due to their firm anti-Communist stand, China and Libya are cooperating closely in the United Nations as well as in other international organizations. Appropriate steps are being taken to further strengthen the economic and trade relations between the two countries.

## CHAPTER 20

## CHINA AND EUROPEAN COUNTRIES

**CHINA AND FRANCE**

China and France have a long history of cultural and friendly relations. In the field of international affairs, their relations have been characterized by close cooperation and mutual understanding. Both nations are determined to meet the challenge of international communism; both are dedicated to the establishment of world peace and security.

For the purpose of expanding trade, the two governments signed on May 12, 1954, the Sino-French Trade and Payment Agreement in Taipei. The Agreement was amended in April 1955 and a working committee, composed of an equal number of representatives from each country, was set up in Taipei for the purpose of exchanging trade information, and studying problems relative to the implementation of the Agreement.

The Payment Agreement was terminated on May 5, 1956 and thereafter all trade transactions were placed on cash basis. The Bank of Taiwan and Bank of France have respectively been designated to handle all financial settlements relative to the trade.

During his European tour, Foreign

Minister George K. C. Yeh visited France in February 1957. In September, Antoine Pinay, former premier and Louis Jaquinot, former minister of overseas affairs, visited the Republic of China. Mr. Pinay toured the industrial centers and military bases during his stay in Taiwan and was impressed by the tremendous progress China has made on this island. The visits have brought about better understanding between France and China.

China maintains an embassy in Paris and a consulate-general on the French islands of Tahiti and Madagascar, while France maintains an embassy in Taipei.

**CHINA AND GREECE**

The year 1957-58 saw closer ties of friendship between China and Greece.

In February 1957, Dr. George K. C. Yeh, Chinese foreign minister, paid a visit to Greece. He was warmly received by the Government and people of Greece. During his brief stay, Dr. Yeh exchanged views with leading Greek statesmen on the international situation and problems of mutual interest.

A Trade Agreement was signed between the Republic of China and Greece on November 30, 1957, with a

view to strengthening the commercial relations between the two countries<sup>(1)</sup>

A Chinese ambassador is accredited to the Government of Greece in Athens.

### CHINA AND ITALY

Diplomatic relations with Italy were resumed on November 24, 1949. A Treaty of Amity between China and Italy was concluded on April 22, 1949. In December 1955, the Chinese Delegation to the United Nations gave its full support to Italy for her admission to the United Nations.

In February 1957, Dr. George K. C. Yeh, Chinese foreign minister, paid a visit to Italy. During his four-day stay, Dr. Yeh met many leading personages and exchanged views on the world situation with the premier, the foreign minister and other statesmen.

A Sino-Italian Trade Agreement was signed in Rome on February 2, 1957 by Minister Yeh and Dr. Vittorio Badini, acting Italian foreign minister. To further cement the friendly relations between the two countries, the Italian Lower House in October 1957 passed a resolution urging the government to reestablish its diplomatic mission in Taipei.

A Chinese ambassador is accredited to the Government of Italy in Rome.

### CHINA AND SPAIN

The relations between China and Spain continued to be very cordial and cooperative. A Trade Agreement was

signed in Madrid on December 3, 1956 between the Republic of China and Spain. It was effected through an exchange of notes between Dr. Yu Tsun-chi, Chinese ambassador to Spain, and Dr. Alberto Martin Artajo, Spanish foreign minister. The Agreement came into force immediately after the exchange of notes took place.

In February 1957, Dr. George K. C. Yeh, Chinese foreign minister, visited Spain, and on February 7, on behalf of the Chinese Government, signed a Cultural Convention, with Dr. Alberto Martin Artajo representing the Spanish Government. The Convention came into force on March 15, 1958 upon the exchange of the instruments of ratification in Taipei.

At the invitation of the Chinese Government, two Spanish press representatives, Pedro Gomez Aparicio and Daniel Alvarez Anrolin, toured the island of Taiwan in May 1958. The impressions they shared on their return helped the Spanish people better understand the conditions in free China.

China maintains an embassy in Madrid, while Spain maintains an embassy in Taipei.

### CHINA AND OTHER EUROPEAN COUNTRIES

China's main effort on the diplomatic front in the year under review, was continuously directed to the strengthening of existing cordial relations with Belgium, Portugal, Luxemburg and the Holy See. Close cooperation was

(1) See appendix for the text of the Trade Agreement.

maintained between China and the above Western countries, both in the UN and in other international conferences.

In June 1956, the Belgian Senate passed a resolution to dispatch a Goodwill Mission to China. Headed by the vice president of the Senate, the Honorable Moreau de Melen, the Mission arrived in Taiwan in October 1956 and participated in the celebration of the Chinese National Day. The Mission saw much of the progress made on the island and was apparently very favorably

impressed

During his European tour in the spring of 1957, Dr. George K. C. Yeh, minister of foreign affairs, visited the Holy See and was cordially received by the Pope

China maintains an embassy in Brussels, legations in Lisbon, Luxemburg, and the Vatican, a consulate at Dili and a Foreign Affairs Commissioner's office at Macao. The Vatican has an internunciature, and Belgium maintains a consulate, in Taipei

## CHAPTER 21

# CHINA AND THE BRITISH COMMONWEALTH OF NATIONS

Ghana and the Federation of Malaya are new members of the British Commonwealth of Nations. Ghana proclaimed independence on March 6, 1957, and the Federation of Malaya on August 31 of that year. The Government of the Republic of China extended its recognition to both immediately after their emergence as new members of the family of nations.

China maintains cordial diplomatic relations with the following members of the British Commonwealth: Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the Union of South Africa; while the United Kingdom, India, Pakistan and Ceylon have recognized the Chinese Communist

regime on the mainland. The United Kingdom still retains a consulate at Tanshui (Tamsui) in the vicinity of Taipei, which maintains contact with the Provincial Government of Taiwan.

## CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Among the members of the British Commonwealth, Australia (on account of its geographical location) has the closest ties with the Far East. Aware of the danger of Communist aggression, Australia always stands firm against communism. Being a member of SEATO and ANZUS, Australia's position in Southeast Asia as well as in the South Pacific is extremely important. The

relations between China and Australia continued to be very cordial

In the year of 1957-58, many prominent Australian personalities, official and unofficial, visited Taiwan in succession. In October 1957, Mr. A. H. Tange, permanent secretary of the Ministry of External Affairs, accompanied by Mrs. Tange, visited Taipei for three days. During their stay here, Mr. and Mrs. Tange were received in audience by President and Madame Chiang Kai-shek, and tours were arranged for them to see the industrial and agricultural development and some aspects of military defense on this island. Mr. Tange had conversations with many cabinet ministers on the strengthening of Sino-Australian relations. In May 1958, Messrs. Bruce Wight and Dudley Erwin, Australian Parliamentarians, visited Taiwan for a week. In June 1958, Sir Wilfrid Kent-Hughes, chairman of the Australian Parliamentary Foreign Affairs Committee, accompanied by Mrs. Kent-Hughes, paid a second visit to Taiwan. Among other Australian visitors to Taiwan, were Mr. Harold Leslie White, Australian Commonwealth national librarian (November 1957), Lord Michael Lindsay of Birker, a professor of National Australia University (January 1958), and Mr. Frank Clune, Australian writer of many books (February 1958.)

In May 1958, upon the invitation of 23 Australian trade unions, three Chinese labor leaders, Messrs. Liang Yung-chiang, Teng Wan-hsi and Chien Wen-fa, visited Australia. They were warmly received by the Australian labor officials and people.

The mutual visits cited above have contributed much toward better understanding between the two peoples.

In February 1958, the Australia Free China Association was established in Melbourne, and in May 1958 its Queensland chapter was set up. On the occasion of their inauguration, the Associations sent messages to the Chinese Government expressing their support and indicating that they would endeavor to promote mutual friendship and cooperation.

China maintains an embassy in Canberra, a consulate general in Sydney, and a consulate in Melbourne.

#### CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand, like Australia, is a member of SEATO and ANZUS. The relations between China and New Zealand remained cordial.

In May 1958, the New Zealand Trade Union invited a Chinese Labor Mission headed by Mr. Liang Yung-chiang to visit New Zealand for one week. The mission was warmly received by the New Zealand Government and its trade unions.

China maintains a consulate general in Wellington.

#### CHINA AND CANADA

Canada is one of the members of the British Commonwealth which is faced with the direct menace of international communism across the Pacific. The relations between Canada and China continued to be cordial. To

further strengthen their existing good relations, both governments during the past year explored the possibility of expanding mutual trade.

China maintains an embassy in Ottawa, and a consulate general in Vancouver.

#### **CHINA AND THE UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA**

Among the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations, the Union of South Africa is well known for its

determined policy against communism. The Government of the Union outlawed communism in July 1950. In view of the common stand against communism, the Union of South Africa has been very sympathetic to the cause of the Republic of China. The relations between the two countries remain friendly. Close cooperation is maintained by the delegations of both countries in the United Nations and in international conferences

China maintains a consulate general at Johannesburg.

## **CHAPTER 22**

### **CHINA AND THE UNITED STATES**

The friendly relations between the Republic of China and the United States of America have been further consolidated by the Sino-American Mutual Defense Treaty signed in 1954. In recent years, through implementation of this treaty, Taiwan and its offshore islands have been built into defensible strongholds of the free world against further Communist expansion in Asia.

During the year under review, resolutions were unanimously passed by Congress to enunciate the US policy of opposing recognition of the Chinese Communist regime and its admission to the United Nations. The US Mutual Security Act, 1959, provides a similar declaration against the seating of the

Chinese Communist regime in the United Nations as in the previous year.

On August 11, 1958 the US policy of non-recognition of the Chinese Communist regime was clearly reaffirmed in a State Department memorandum to US diplomatic missions abroad, once again frustrating attempts on the part of the Soviet bloc to admit the Chinese Communist regime into the United Nations

The close and friendly relations between the two allies were highlighted by a visit of US Secretary of State John Foster Dulles to Taiwan during the year under review. Dulles arrived in Taipei from Manila with Assistant Sec-

retary of State Walter S. Robertson on March 14, 1958, to officiate at the opening session of the US Far East Chiefs of Mission Conference, which was specially arranged this year to meet in Taipei. Upon his arrival, Mr. Dulles reaffirmed in a written statement the American policy of continued steadfast support to the Republic of China. During his brief visit to free China, he had a general exchange of views with President Chiang Kai-shek on various aspects of the problems of the further strengthening Sino-American cooperation.

The choosing of Taipei as the seat for the US Far East Chiefs of Mission Conference was another indication of the close relationship between the two countries. The conference afforded the American diplomats in the twelve Far Eastern countries an opportunity for full exchange of views concerning the major political and economic aspects of relations between the United States and the respective Far Eastern nations. Such a gathering of the US Far East Chiefs of Mission in free China was in a way symbolic of the US firm position in halting Communist expansion in the Far East.

#### **Mutual Defense Efforts**

During 1957-58, through US military aid under the Mutual Security Act, the armed forces of free China have been transformed into more effective defense units for combating any possible armed attack by the Communists.

The activation in Taiwan of the US Matador guided missile units at the end of 1957 further strengthened the

security position in the Taiwan area and the Western Pacific, while the growing strength of the US Seventh Fleet in the Taiwan Straits continued to serve as a major stabilizing factor in the Far East.

In the face of the Chinese Communist buildup along the Fukien coast, and their renewed clamor for invasion of the offshore islands in August 1958, Secretary of State Dulles issued a most timely warning to the Peiping regime that any move by the Chinese Communists to invade Kinmen and Matsu would constitute a threat to the peace of the area. In replying to a letter from Congressman Thomas E. Morgan, acting chairman of the House Foreign Affairs Committee, concerning the situation of Taiwan and the offshore islands, Mr. Dulles pointed out in his letter of August 23, 1958, that the ties between these islands and Taiwan had become closer and that their interdependence had increased. He said it would be highly hazardous for anyone to assume that, if the Chinese Communists were to attempt to change the situation by force, and attack or seek to conquer these islands, it could remain a limited operation.

On August 27, 1958, President Eisenhower at his news conference in Washington declared that the United States was not going to desert its responsibilities to the Republic of China, thus giving his full support to Secretary Dulles' warning to the Reds.

The Chinese Government has repeatedly shown its strong determination to defend Kinmen and Matsu at any cost. On August 24, 1958, answering inquiries

from the press. Foreign Minister Huang Shao-ku issued the following statement

"Secretary of State John Foster Dulles has made a correct appraisal of the interdependence between Taiwan and the offshore islands. The importance of these islands is not merely of a military character. Psychologically and politically, they stand as the strategic outposts of freedom, not only for the Republic of China but also for the whole democratic world. Any attempt by the Chinese Communists to seize these islands will be a challenge to the determination and ability of the free nations in resisting aggression.

"In view of the enemy's heavy artillery shelling, air strafing and other hostile activities against the island of Kinmen, the Chinese Communists have now definitely posed this challenge. Only by an unequivocal and concrete demonstration of firmness and preparedness on our own part and on the part of our allies can the aggressor be deterred from plunging into large-scale adventure."

### **United States Aid**

During the current year, the United States continued to provide the Republic of China with economic and military aid under the Mutual Security Act, which has contributed greatly to the security, economic stability and development of free China.

### **ECONOMIC AID**

During FY1957-58, US economic aid to the Republic of China amounted to US\$60,000,000. Of this amount, US\$57,000,000 was for defense support

and US\$3,000,000 for technical assistance. Due to the fact that US legislation has partly replaced outright grants with loans in economic aid, the level of economic aid for 1957-58 was lower than that of previous years. The deficiency will be met by loans under the Development Loan Fund and by purchases of surplus agricultural products under Public Law 480. (A separate chapter deals with the operation of US economic aid to the Republic of China.)

### **DEVELOPMENT LOAN FUND**

The Development Loan Fund was established by the Mutual Security Act of 1957. Its main purpose is to help promote economic development in free countries of the less developed areas. It is distinguished from previous components of US economic aid by greater flexibility and its use of individual projects (rather than countries only) as financing objects. It finances loans for specific, economically sound and technically feasible projects in the less developed countries. Funds appropriated for the DLF need not be used in any particular year; loan repayments to the DLF are available for re-lending without the need for new authority from Congress. During FY1957-58, plans for the implementation of certain industrial projects of free China have been made by public or private enterprises to apply for loans totalling US\$67,557,000 under the DLF program, of which US\$37,136,000 has already been approved.

### **AGRICULTURAL COMMODITIES AGREEMENT**

Continued negotiations between the



governments of the Republic of China and the United States of America have brought about the conclusion of an agreement for the purchase of the US surplus agricultural commodities under Public Law 480. The agreement signed on April 18, 1956, is the second one of its kind between the two countries, the first having been signed on August 14, 1958. Under the present agreement, the Chinese Government will purchase with New Taiwan dollars US\$12,100,000 worth of surplus farm products. Of the sales proceeds in New Taiwan dollars, US\$6,000,000 was earmarked for mutual defense purposes, US\$3,100,000 for Sino-American educational exchange programs and for US Government expenditures in Taiwan, and the remainder for promoting trade in agricultural products.<sup>(1)</sup>

#### TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE

During the current fiscal year, the United States under the Mutual Security Act continued to give technical assistance to the Republic of China and seven other countries in the Far East in the form of training and demonstration activities. This kind of assistance has helped the governments and peoples of the free nations of the Far East to make sound beginnings in programs of agriculture, health, education and community development. It has also helped to establish many training institutes and to provide training opportunities in the region for thousands of persons in many fields.

Technical assistance is rendered to free China primarily to help provide the

trained manpower which is a prerequisite to economic growth. More than one third of the total funds in this category are for the Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction, whose programs consist primarily of helping government agencies plan and carry out their agricultural development program. This is done by means of better agricultural techniques, expansion of irrigation facilities, and improved technique in forestry, soil conservation, agricultural education and extension, land tenure conditions and agricultural credit. During FY1957-58, the Chinese Government, under the technical assistance program, selected a total number of 226 participants for training in a variety of fields in the United States or other appropriate locations abroad.

#### MILITARY AID

For FY1957-58, the total amount of US military aid to foreign countries was US\$1,818,800,000. Although no exact figures were made public for military aid to individual countries, US military aid to the Republic of China remained at about the same level as in previous years. As indicated by public statements by both Congress and the Administration, special attention has been paid to the defenses of the Western Pacific and the Far East and a much greater part of the military aid was allocated to the free countries of the area, particularly free China, Korea and Vietnam.

During the year under review, the United States continued to provide the Republic of China with naval vessels,

(1) See appendix for the full text of the Agreement.

either on a loan or on a grant-aid basis. As a part of the FY1957-58 aid program, the United States Government made its decision to provide the Chinese Navy with five LSTs in March 1958.

With a view to further strengthening Sino-American cultural relations, an agreement between the United States and the Republic of China reactivating the Fulbright Program through a re-organized United States Educational Foundation in the Republic of China was signed on November 30, 1957. The original Fulbright agreement<sup>(1)</sup> was signed on November 10, 1947, but became inoperative after the transfer of the seat of the Government to Taiwan. Its reactivation serves as another means of promoting the Sino-American cultural cooperation.

Under the new agreement, the US Educational Foundation in the Republic

of China will make available NT\$18,585,000 over the next three years (equivalent to US\$250,000 per year) for exchange of professors, teachers and students between free China and the United States and also for carrying out other educational projects.

In addition to the Chinese funds of NT\$18,585,000, the United States Government will make available a further amount of NT\$12,390,000 for use by the Foundation.

The management and direction of the new Fulbright Foundation are vested in a board of directors consisting of eight members four American members appointed by the US ambassador to the Republic of China, who is honorary chairman of the Foundation, and four Chinese members appointed by the Chinese Government.

## CHAPTER 23

# CHINA AND LATIN AMERICAN COUNTRIES

### GENERAL RELATIONS

The relations between the Republic of China and Latin American countries have been traditionally cordial. During the current year, these relations have been further strengthened. China now maintains formal diplomatic relations

with all twenty Latin-American countries. In the United Nations and other international conferences, full support was given to the Republic of China by the Latin-American governments. Their policy of refusing to admit the Peiping puppet regime into international organizations remains unchanged.

---

(1) See appendix for the full text of notes exchanged to constitute the new agreement.

## CHINA AND ARGENTINA

The Chinese Government, with a view to further strengthening the existing friendship between Argentina and the Republic of China, appointed Vice Premier Huang Shao-ku as China's special envoy to attend the inauguration ceremony of the new Argentine President, Dr. Arturo Frondizi, which took place on May 1, 1958. Mr. Hu Ching-yu, Chinese ambassador to Buenos Aires, was named as deputy special envoy. Other members of the Mission included: Minister Hsu Shao-chang, director of Department of American Affairs, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Counselor Liu Nai-chun and Secretary Chou Yun-ting, both of the Chinese Embassy in Argentina, Military Attache, Lieutenant Colonel Yu Wei, chief liaison officer of the Government Information Office; and Secretary Chien Chen-sheng, consul of the Chinese Consulate General in Los Angeles, USA.

Special Envoy Huang Shao-ku started his journey on April 21 and returned to Taipei on June 4. During his extensive 43-day tour, besides attending the inauguration of the new Argentine President, he also paid informal visits to Peru, Uruguay, Brazil, Venezuela and the United States of America, and called on chiefs of state, foreign ministers and other high government officials of the respective countries, exchanging views on problems of mutual interest.

Mr. Huang Shao-ku was warmly welcomed not only by the various governments visited, but also by the Chinese communities of the visited countries. This tour, aside from further cementing Sino-Argentine ties, also promoted a

better understanding and closer relations between the Republic of China and other Latin-American countries. At the same time, it contributed to a clearer understanding and fuller support by Chinese residents in Latin America of their motherland.

## CHINA AND HONDURAS

On the occasion of the inauguration of the new Honduran President, Dr. Ramon Villeda Morales, which took place on December 21, 1957, the Chinese ambassador to Panama, Dr. Tuan Mou-lan, was appointed special envoy to the ceremony. The charge d'affaires of the Chinese Legation in Tegucigalpa, Mr. Tang Ching-hsuan, was a member of the mission as minister counselor.

In October 1957, the Honduran Government appointed Dr. Kiang Liang-kwe as honorary consul of Honduras in Taipei. Dr. Kiang is executive secretary of China's Olympic Committee and board chairman of the Far Eastern Travel Service.

## CHINA AND COSTA RICA

Mr. Chang Tao-shing, Chinese minister to Costa Rica, was assigned by the Republic of China as special envoy at the ceremony of inauguration of Dr. Mario Echandi as the President of Costa Rica on May 8, 1958.

The Republic of China and Costa Rica signed a cultural convention at San Jose on April 10, 1958, to promote close cooperation between the two countries in the fields of culture, education and science. Chinese minister to Costa Rica, Mr. Chang Tao-shing, and Costa

Rican foreign minister, Mr. Mario Gomez Calvo, represented their governments at the signing of the convention (1)

### CHINA AND VENEZUELA

As a result of a *coup d'etat* a military junta was set up in Venezuela on January 23, 1958, under the presidency of Rear Admiral Wolfgang Larrazabal. The Republic of China accorded recognition on January 30 to the new Venezuelan Government after the latter signified its willingness to maintain friendly relations with the Republic of China

### CHINA AND MEXICO

With a view to promoting Sino-Mexican trade, and to facilitate the handling of the affairs of Chinese residents, the Republic of China reopened, on May 9, 1958, its consulate in the city of Mexicali, Mexico. Mr. Chien Chen-sheng, consul of the Chinese Consulate General in Los Angeles, USA

was assigned as the new consul. Mr. Chien assumed his post on May 20.

### LATIN AMERICAN VISITORS TO TAIWAN

During the last year the following important persons from Latin-American countries visited Taiwan.

Dr. Faustino Nascimento, judge of the High Court of the Federate District, Brazil.

D. Jorge Prieto Laurens, secretary general of the Inter-American Confederation for the Defense of the Continent.

Admiral Carlos Penna Botto, chairman of the Inter-American Confederation for the Defense of the Continent and leader of the Brazilian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Ricardo de Araujo Joppert, Brazilian student in Chinese history, together with his mother.

---

(1) See appendix for full text of the convention.

## LIST OF CHINESE DIPLOMATIC AND CONSULAR MISSIONS ABROAD

(June 1958)

| Name of Mission                    | Title of the Chief of Mission  | Name of the Chief of Mission | Address          |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------|
| Chinese Embassy in Japan           | Ambassador                     | Shen Chin-ting               | Tokyo            |
| Chinese Embassy in Korea           | Ambassador                     | Wang Tung-yuan               | Seoul            |
| Chinese Embassy in The Philippines | Ambassador                     | G. M. Chen                   | Manila           |
| Chinese Embassy in Thailand        | Ambassador                     | Han Lih-wu                   | Bangkok          |
| Chinese Embassy in Vietnam         | Ambassador                     | Yuen Tse-chien               | Saigon           |
| Chinese Embassy in the Arab Union  | Ambassador                     | Chen Chih-ping               | Baghdad or Amman |
| Chinese Embassy in Iran            | Ambassador                     | Wu Nan-ju                    | Teheran          |
| Chinese Embassy in Lebanon         | Ambassador                     | Kiding Wang                  | Beirut           |
| Chinese Embassy in Saudi Arabia    | Ambassador                     | Ma Pu-fang                   | Jedda            |
| Chinese Embassy in Turkey          | Ambassador                     | Shao Yu-lin                  | Ankara           |
| Chinese Embassy in Australia       | Minister                       | Chen Tai-chu                 | Canberra         |
|                                    | <i>Charge d'Affaires a. i.</i> |                              |                  |
| Chinese Embassy in Canada          | Ambassador                     | Liu Chieh                    | Ottawa           |
| Chinese Embassy in Belgium         | Minister                       | Wang Hsiao-hsi               | Brussels         |
|                                    | <i>Charge d'Affaires a. i.</i> |                              |                  |
| Chinese Embassy in France          | Minister                       | Tchen Hiong-fei              | Paris            |
|                                    | <i>Charge d'Affaires a. i.</i> |                              |                  |
| Chinese Embassy in Greece          | Ambassador                     | Wen Yuan-ning                | Athens           |
| Chinese Embassy in Italy           | Ambassador                     | Yu Tsune-chi                 | Rome             |
| Chinese Embassy in Spain           | Ambassador                     | Yu Tsune-chi                 | Madrid           |
| Chinese Embassy in USA             | Ambassador                     | Hollington K. Tong           | Washington       |
| Chinese Embassy in Argentina       | Ambassador                     | Hu Ching-yu                  | Buenos Aires     |
| Chinese Embassy in Bolivia         | Ambassador                     | Hsu Shu-hsi                  | La Paz           |

\* The seat of the Government is on alternate six months in Baghdad and Amman.

(continued)

| Name of Mission                    | Title of the Chief of Mission  | Name of the Chief of Mission | Address         |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------|
| Chinese Embassy in Brazil          | Ambassador                     | Li Ti-tsun                   | Rio de Janeiro  |
| Chinese Embassy in Chile           | Minister                       | Yin Pao-yu                   | Santiago        |
|                                    | <i>Charge d'Affaires a. i.</i> |                              |                 |
| Chinese Embassy in Cuba            | Ambassador                     | Liu Yu-wan                   | Havana          |
| Chinese Embassy in Dominica        | Ambassador                     | Li Chao                      | Ciudad Trujillo |
| Chinese Embassy in Ecuador         | Ambassador                     | Hsieh Wei-ling               | Quito           |
| Chinese Embassy in Mexico          | Ambassador                     | Ho Feng-shan                 | Mexico City     |
| Chinese Embassy in Panama          | Ambassador                     | Tuan Mao-lan                 | Panama City     |
| Chinese Embassy in Paraguay        | Ambassador                     | Li Ti-tsun                   | Asuncion        |
| Chinese Embassy in Peru            | Ambassador                     | Hsu Shu-hsi                  | Lima            |
| Chinese Legation in Liberia        | Minister                       | Tang Wu                      | Monrovia        |
| Chinese Legation at Holy See       | Minister                       | Hsieh Shou-kang              | Vatican         |
| Chinese Legation in Luxembourg     | <i>Charge d'Affaires a. i.</i> | Wang Hsiao-hsi               | Luxemburg City  |
| Chinese Legation in Portugal       | Minister                       | Wang Hua-cheng               | Lisbon          |
| Chinese Legation in Colombia       | Minister                       | V. S. Pan                    | Bogota          |
| Chinese Legation in Costa Rica     | Minister                       | Chang Tao-shung              | San Jose        |
| Chinese Legation in El Salvador    | Minister                       | Tzu Hsu                      | San Salvador    |
| Chinese Legation in Guatemala      | Minister                       | Li Chin                      | Guatemala City  |
| Chinese Legation in Haiti          | Minister                       | Liu Yu-wan                   | Port of Prince  |
| Chinese Legation in Honduras       | Counsellor                     |                              |                 |
|                                    | <i>Charge d'Affaires a. i.</i> | Tang Chin-hsien              | Tegucigalpa     |
| Chinese Legation in Nicaragua      | Counsellor                     | Sung Hang-chee               | Managua         |
|                                    | <i>Charge d'Affaires a. i.</i> |                              |                 |
| Chinese Legation in Uruguay        | Minister                       | Hu Ching-yu                  | Montevideo      |
| Chinese Legation in Venezuela      | Minister                       | Yen Wan-li                   | Caracas         |
| Chinese Consulate General Osaka    | Consul General                 | Hengli Chen                  | Osaka           |
| Chinese Consulate General Yokohama | Consul General                 | Sun Ping-chien               | Yokohama        |

(continued)

| Name of Mission   | Title of the Chief of Mission | Name of the Chief of Mission | Address                 |
|---|-------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Chinese Consulate General, Sydney   | Consul General                | Sih Shou-heng                | Sydney                  |
| Chinese Consulate General, Vancouver  | Consul General                | Daniel Yu-tang Lew           | Vancouver               |
| Chinese Consulate General, Johannesburg   | Consul General                | Samuel Wang                  | Johannesburg            |
| Chinese Consulate General, Wellington   | Consul General                | Tien Fang-cheng              | Wellington              |
| Chinese Consulate General, Tahiti   | Consul General                | Chen Hou-ju                  | Tahiti, Society Islands |
| Chinese Consulate General, Tananarive   | Consul General                | Tsiang Un-kai                | Tananarive, Madagascar  |
| Chinese Consulate General, Chicago  | Consul General                | Ling Ta-tseng                | Chicago                 |
| Chinese Consulate General, Honolulu   | Consul General                | Tsai Wei-ping                | Honolulu, Hawaii        |
| Chinese Consulate General, Los Angeles  | Consul General                | Lee Mong-pung                | Los Angeles             |
| Chinese Consulate General, New York   | Consul General                | Yu Kien-wen                  | New York                |
| Chinese Consulate General, San Francisco  | Consul General                | Patrick Pichi Sun            | San Francisco           |
| Chinese Consulate General, Seattle  | Consul General                | Lu Yun-cheng                 | Seattle                 |
| Chinese Consulate, Nagasaki   | Consul                        | Chang Chia-kai               | Nagasaki                |
| Chinese Consulate, Davao  | Consul                        | Chang Meng-ling              | Davao                   |
| Chinese Consulate, Huc  | Consul                        | Tetcheng Liao                | Huc, Vietnam            |
| Chinese Consulate, Phnom Penh   | Consul                        | Leao Chung-chin              | Phnom Penh, Cambodia    |
| Chinese Consulate, Melbourne  | Consul                        | Liang Keng-yao               | Melbourne               |
| Chinese Consulate, Dili   | Consul                        | Lo Ming-yuan                 | Dili, Portuguese Timor  |
| Chinese Consulate, Houston  | Consul                        | Raymond Shih-hsun Hoo        | Houston                 |
| Chinese Consulate, Mexicali   | Consul                        | Chien Cheng-sheng            | Mexicali                |
| Permanent Mission of the Republic of China to UN  | Permanent Representative      | Ting-fu Tsiang               | New York                |
| Office of Chinese Mission to UN   | Director                      | Hsueh Yu-chi                 | New York                |
| Office of Commissioner of Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of China at Macao | Commissioner                  | Chen Tse-hwa                 | Macao                   |

## CHAPTER 24

### PUBLIC RELATIONS

Government public relations both at home and abroad showed considerable progress in the year under review. There was better awareness on the part of the Government and the public alike of the pressing need to strengthen the country's efforts in stating its case before world opinion. The quality of information materials put out by government agencies was improved. More emphasis was laid on visual communication aids, including photographs, pictorial publications, color transparencies, newsreels, television and theater short subjects, etc. Notable achievements were registered in stimulating interest abroad in China's traditional art and theater forms, through the dispatching of opera and dance groups on foreign tours.

#### PUBLIC RELATIONS AGENCIES

The system of public relations agencies as an important part of the governmental structure has gradually gained recognition.

The Government Information Office, (GIO) under the Executive Yuan, acts as the spokesman of the Government, coordinates the work of information offices of other departments, exercises censorship of motion pictures, and directs government public relations activities

abroad. It is divided into three departments, a public relations office and other service sections, in addition to a motion picture censorship department.

The first department takes charge of domestic publicity, liaison work with the Chinese press and press releases for the Government. The second department, responsible for international publicity, directs the activities of Chinese information services and press attaches abroad, translates into foreign languages important statements by government heads, designs the production of audio-visual materials for foreign distribution, handles the exchange visitor program, and furnishes reference materials for foreign communications media. The third department collects and analyzes domestic and foreign press publications, translates and publishes them in Chinese for reference of other government agencies, and distributes information materials both at home and abroad. The public relations office provides services and facilities to visiting correspondents of foreign communications media and guests of the Government.

The Information Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs answers queries from the press on the views of



the Chinese Government in regard to current events of international interest, disseminates news on the basis of reports from diplomatic and consular missions, publishes reference material for Chinese missions abroad, and issues accreditation cards to visiting foreign correspondents. The director of the department, in his capacity as spokesman of the Foreign Ministry, meets the press at least once every two weeks at a regular press conference held under the auspices of the Government Information Office, in addition to receiving newsmen daily and briefing them on the background of China's position in world affairs.

The Public Information Office of the Ministry of National Defense (reorganized into the Public Information Bureau, MND) handles information matters for the armed forces. It maintains close contact with representatives of various media, answers questions on the military situation, issues war communiques and bulletins, processes newsmen's requests for visits to military bases and offshore islands, and provides escorting officers on such occasions. Its director, as military spokesman of the Government, joins the Foreign Ministry spokesman in the regular press conferences at the Government Information Office.

The Information Department of the Taiwan Provincial Government directs public relations activities on the provincial level, processes registration of newspapers and magazines published in Taiwan, edits a monthly magazine called *Taiwan* and operates the Taiwan Film Studio which specializes in document-ary and newsreel production.

Public relations offices are also to be found in many government organizations. The Ministry of Communications and its subordinate agencies, including the directorate general of posts, telecommunications, railway and highway administration, have a public relation setup which contributes significantly toward promoting goodwill and understanding between these government-owned enterprises and the public.

### **Press and Information Activities**

From July 1, 1957, to June 30, 1958, the Government Information Office issued 819 releases, of which 621 were in Chinese and 198 in English, totalling more than 500,000 words and averaging more than two releases a day. Important among these were President Chiang's messages to the nation on the Chinese National Day, 1957, on New Year's Day, 1958, and on Youth Day, March 29, 1958; reports to the Legislative Yuan by the president of the Executive Yuan, communiques on the visit of foreign government delegations, etc.

During the same period, GIO provided assistance to 351 foreign guests and media representatives visiting the Republic of China, not counting regularly accredited foreign correspondents. A total of 533 interviews with responsible government leaders were arranged for the visitors by GIO, in addition to 524 visits to military installations, industrial and agricultural projects, cultural and educational institutions and other places of interest. A number of these visitors come under the exchange-visitor program. The following is a breakdown by nationalities of the 351 guests who made use of GIO services and facilities:

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| USA .. .. .               | 183 |
| Malaya & Singapore .... . | 65  |
| Japan .. .                | 18  |
| UK .. .                   | 16  |
| Germany . . .             | 11  |
| Hongkong . . . . .        | 9   |
| Philippines . . . . .     | 7   |
| Iran . . . . .            | 7   |
| Macao ... . .             | 7   |
| France ... . .            | 6   |
| Australia ... . .         | 6   |
| Cambodia ... . .          | 4   |
| Canada . . . . .          | 2   |
| Italy .. .                | 2   |
| Spain .. .                | 2   |
| Burma .. .                | 1   |
| Lebanon .. .              | 1   |
| Brazil ... . .            | 1   |
| Hungary .. .              | 1   |
| Korea .. .                | 1   |
| Denmark .. .              | 1   |

Some of the visitors came in organized parties, such as the Japanese journalists group sponsored by the Japan Newspaper Association, the round-the-world tours of the American Society of Editors and Commentators, and the newspapermen from Hongkong.

The Government Information Office also maintains semi-official news services in key cities of the world, such as the Chinese News Service in New York, and press counselors or attaches in a number of Chinese diplomatic missions abroad, such as the Office of the Press Counselor of the Chinese Embassy in Tokyo. Through these representatives, GIO keeps in constant contact with the press and other media in major countries of the free world, answers their queries on anything concerning China, arranges visits and other public relations events, and seeks to explain the position of the

Republic of China in regard to the world situation.

### Periodicals and Publications

Through its overseas offices and by arrangements with Chinese embassies in foreign countries, the Government Information Office publishes one bi-monthly, two monthlies, one fortnightly, six weeklies, two daily bulletins and one which appears every ten days, using English, Spanish, French, Arabic, Japanese, Thai and Chinese languages. The total circulation of these periodicals for a 12-month period is 2,655,500 copies. They are sent to government heads, parliamentarians, libraries and newspapers, and to anyone expressing an interest in the cause of free China. Representatives of such weekly bulletins are.

*Free China Information*, London, in English.

*La Chinese Libre*, Paris, in French.

*Noticias Semanales de China*, Panama, in Spanish.

*News from Free China*, Teheran, in Iranian.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs also publishes two house organs, the *Waichiao-pu Gazette* and the *Waichiao-pu Weekly*, in Chinese.

For reference purposes, the Foreign Ministry publishes the *Chinese Press Opinion*, in English, the *British Press Opinion* in Chinese, both weeklies, and the *Political Report on Central and South America* in Chinese, a monthly. The Government Information Office

compiles the *American Press Opinion*, a fortnightly in English.

The Government Information Office also put out, between July 1, 1957 and June 30, 1958, fifteen pamphlets on various subjects, including *President Chiang's Messages and Statements in 1957*, *101 Questions About Taiwan*, etc. It distributed a total of 230,000 books and pamphlets, including its own publications, during this period.

### AUDIO-VISUAL COMMUNICATION

During the year the Government Information Office, and its representatives in foreign countries, supplied 2,200 black and white photographs and 500 color transparencies to newspapers and magazines the world over. These materials, covering almost every facet of life in the Republic of China, were used by at least 1,300 periodicals in every major language.

GIO also furnished sets of a color slide series, in 35mm, to Chinese agencies abroad for their own use or for loan to lecturers, overseas Chinese bodies, etc.

Assisted by the Broadcasting Corporation of China, (BCC), GIO supplied 24 radio programs for use by foreign broadcasting stations, in English, Spanish, Japanese, Mandarin, Amoy and Cantonese editions, each fifteen minutes in length. More than 500 tapes were sent abroad under this project, which is separate from BCC's exchange program with foreign networks.

In cooperation with the Twentieth

Century-Fox Motion Picture Corporation, a 12-minute short subject was filmed in technicolor and Cinemascope entitled "Fortress Formosa." The picture opened in New York's Radio City Music Hall and has since been playing in the world's leading theaters.

A 30-minute short subject, the "Miracle in Free China," was made in black and white. Having been shown on 65 television stations in the United States and Canada, it is being released by Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer in other foreign countries. In addition to the English edition, 35mm and 16mm copies are available in Spanish, Mandarin, Cantonese, and Amoy.

GIO also prepared and released during the 12-month period from July 1, 1957 to June 30, 1958, six newsreels for worldwide release through foreign newsreel companies. The subjects included: the 46th Chinese National Day celebrations on October 10, 1957, the twelfth anniversary of Taiwan's restoration to Chinese sovereignty on October 25, 1957, the East-West Cross Island Highway, the travelling opera in Taiwan, the rice harvest and Chinese armed forces. The Taiwan Film Studio under the supervision of the Taiwan Provincial Information Department also selected six of its best newsreels for distribution to Chinese diplomatic missions abroad for public showings.

### CULTURAL EXCHANGE

In September 1957, the Operatic Group of the Republic of China started its European tour in London's Drury Lane Theater. In the five months that followed, the group gave 125 performances

in fourteen cities of seven countries, including Dublin, Paris, Madrid, Barcelona, Monte Carlo, Lisbon, Milan, Florence and Rome. They successfully demonstrated to European theater-goers that the Republic of China is the true custodian of traditional Chinese art and culture, and won enthusiastic acclaim of reviewers everywhere. The same company, which visited the Republic of Korea before its European trip, played in the Ryukyus in May 1958.

A Chinese acrobatic troupe, called

the Lee Tang Hua company, toured Thailand, Cambodia, Laos and the Philippines during the year.

Chinese classical music and folk dance were introduced to audiences in the United States by the Chinese Youth Mission to the Moral Re-Armament Assembly at Mackinac Island. During its American tour from August through October 1957, the group put on performances in leading cities including New York, Washington, San Francisco and Los Angeles.

## CHAPTER 25

### OVERSEAS CHINESE AFFAIRS

The overall goal of the Chinese Government's 1958 overseas Chinese policy was to preserve, both economically and ideologically, the best interests of some 14,000,000 overseas nationals in the face of greater Communist pressure, particularly in the areas of Southeast Asia.

Foremost among the economic measures taken by the Government to aid the overseas Chinese was the encouragement given overseas Chinese investments in productive enterprises in Taiwan.

The establishment of an Overseas Commercial Bank to finance overseas economic development was another important positive measure of the year.

Far-reaching plans were also initiated to switch overseas Chinese capital from commercial to industrial enterprises in view of the fact that capital invested in commercial undertakings nowadays needs solid industrial underpinnings for its long-range position.

To counter the insidious Communist propaganda which has been increasing in tempo in the past year, the Government aimed at disabusing the overseas Chinese of any misconceptions and misinformation, with statistics and facts as well as wholesome cultural activities. To provide overseas Chinese newspapers and magazines with factual reports, and schools with authentic textbooks, was

regarded as most important. To have overseas Chinese students come to Taiwan for higher education, and civic leaders for on-the-spot visits also helped to bring the Communist-warped picture into true perspective.

Within the purview of the aforementioned policy, the Government consummated the following tasks in the year 1958.

### **CULTURAL AND EDUCATIONAL ACTIVITIES**

#### **Newspapers and Magazines**

Up to June 1958, 175 overseas Chinese newspapers and magazines remained loyal to the Government of the Republic of China in Taiwan. A total of 58,448 news releases, 13,018 news photographs and 13,386 books were mailed to these publications from free China. These overseas Chinese papers, and magazines served two educational aims: dissemination of democratic ideas; and propagation of liberal, enlightened principles. They contributed greatly to the stability of overseas Chinese communities.

#### **Schools**

A total of 3,830 overseas Chinese schools maintained contacts with Taipei up to June 1958—3,717 of them in Asia, 57 in America, 43 in Africa, eleven in Oceania and two in Europe. Last year the Government supplied these schools with low-cost textbooks—177,889 for high schools, 746,524 for elementary schools and 23,203 as reference material. Furthermore, 80,920 textbooks, 7,197 reference books, 451 charts and 431 maps were donated to overseas

Chinese schools in Japan, Korea and other areas of Asia, America, Africa and Oceania.

Curricula in the overseas Chinese schools are well balanced between Chinese cultural subjects and special requirements of the resident countries. China's age-old virtues and moral principles are handed down for generations in these academic institutions, which at the same time also inculcate in the students the good neighborliness and exemplary conduct becoming *bona fide* residents of the various countries. This enlightened educational system has played a prominent part in maintaining peace and order in the overseas Chinese communities.

#### **Advanced Study in Taiwan**

Unlike the Communist method which is more political than educational, the policy of the Chinese Government to have overseas Chinese students pursue advanced study here is solely to provide them with opportunity for academic pursuits. In free China, the overseas students have freedom to live their own way of life, to pursue their own line of study and to chart their own course for their future. The ever-increasing number of home-coming overseas Chinese students well attests to the wisdom of the policy.

It may be recalled that in the year 1951 only 60 overseas Chinese students came to Taiwan under this program. However, this modest number increased to 7,839 by June 1958. Some of these students have already completed their study and returned to their overseas homes. A total of 6,308 overseas

Chinese students were in free China in mid-1958. These promising youth unquestionably will some day become leaders of overseas Chinese communities and serve as a bridge between China and the countries of their residence.

Here is a breakdown of overseas Chinese students in Taiwan:

| Where from        | No. of Students |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| Hong Kong, Macao  | 2,557           |
| South Vietnam     | 1,122           |
| Indonesia         | 705             |
| Malaya, Singapore | 503             |
| Korea             | 449             |
| Thailand          | 372             |
| The Philippines   | 174             |
| Cambodia          | 139             |
| North Borneo      | 102             |
| Burma             | 73              |
| India             | 34              |
| Japan             | 32              |
| Timor             | 13              |
| South Africa      | 9               |
| Madagascar        | 7               |
| USA               | 4               |
| Laos              | 3               |
| Australia         | 1               |
| Okinawa           | 1               |
| Lebanon           | 1               |
| Belgium           | 1               |
| Canada            | 1               |
| Reunion Is.       | 1               |
| Panama            | 1               |
| France            | 1               |
| Tahiti            | 1               |
| Switzerland       | 1               |
| Total             | 6,308           |

### Correspondence Schools

In FY1956-57, the Overseas Chinese

Affairs Commission reactivated the Overseas Chinese Correspondence School to provide overseas Chinese teachers and other cultural workers with much needed opportunities for further study. The enrollment in 1957 stood at 3,546 and in 1958 at 4,282.

The correspondence school offers 31 subjects in five courses: kindergarten, elementary, secondary, commercial and technical education. Each course runs a year and an average grade of at least 60 is required for graduation.

### ECONOMIC MEASURES

The Government's overseas Chinese economic policy aims at: promoting overseas Chinese economic wellbeing; contributing to the economic prosperity of the host areas, and improving economic cooperation between China and the overseas countries. These aims are closely correlated. In the past year, government efforts fell into three categories.

#### Overseas Chinese Investment

In FY1957-58, 60 overseas entrepreneurs obtained permits to make investment in Taiwan. This figure, twenty times the 1951 number of three, brought to 169 the total overseas Chinese investors in Taiwan. The upswing is still continuing.

In coping with the increasing inflow of overseas Chinese investment, the Government has made several major revisions in the investment rules to further facilitate the influx:

1. Overseas Chinese investors who

import supplies and use the sale proceeds as investment are entitled to special exemptions on income tax and business tax.

2. Foreign exchange netted by overseas Chinese through exports may be used for importing raw materials for continued production.

3. Overseas Chinese investors are given government assistance in securing sites for building factories.

4. Procedures for investment application are simplified for them.

Further improvements along the following lines are under study:

1. Revision of the Statute for Investment by Overseas Chinese.

2. Revision of the Regulations on the Sales of Imported Supplies by Overseas Chinese.

3. Plans for opening up the rich resources in eastern Taiwan for development by overseas Chinese investors.

Here is a table on overseas Chinese investment in 1951-1957.

| Year  | Enterprises | Capital in    |                |               |
|-------|-------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|
|       |             | US Dollar     | Pound Sterling | HK Dollar     |
| 1951  | 3           | 38,916.00     |                | 573,418.00    |
| 1952  | 9           | 1,120,056.79  |                | 1,230,352.17  |
| 1953  | 24          | 1,768,204.48  |                | 7,543,102.51  |
| 1954  | 10          | 130,407.53    |                | 1,832,224.04  |
| 1955  | 8           | 275,708.80    | 15,500-0-0     | 1,395,330.00  |
| 1956  | 55          | 11,981,752.01 | 9,450-0-0      | 3,793,450.50  |
| 1957  | 60          | 7,832,711.03  | 2,697-4-6      | 3,160,716.68  |
| Total | 169         | 23,147,756.64 | 27,647-4-6     | 19,528,593.90 |

*Remarks:* The total does not include the 37 factories set up with overseas Chinese investment of US\$6,033,074.97, HK\$353,823.00, and £36,740-6-7 from January to June 1958.

#### Overseas Chinese Bank

The Chinese Government approved the establishment of an overseas Chinese bank in Taipei to facilitate overseas Chinese investment in Taiwan and promote the economic wellbeing of overseas Chinese nationals as a whole. The bank will be capitalized at NT\$200,000,000, pooled by Chinese nationals at home and abroad. However, overseas Chinese capital is to be not less than

80 percent, with 20 percent Taiwan capital. The bank will have its headquarters in Taipei with branch offices in suitable cities abroad. A group of 75 overseas Chinese leaders has been entrusted with the task of establishing the bank.

#### Shift of Capital to Industry

The Government was prepared to offer technical assistance in shifting overseas Chinese capital from commer-

cial undertakings to industrial projects. A special plan in this respect was put into effect on April 21, 1958. As envisioned in the Plan for Switching Overseas Chinese Commercial Capital into Industrial Investment, the Government will set up a guidance committee to ensure a smooth transition.

Even before the plan was adopted, the Chinese Government had in 1957 extended technical assistance to five Chinese productive enterprises in overseas areas:

1. A caustic soda plant in the Philippines.
2. A fisheries corporation in North Borneo.
3. Swallows-nest experiment — Taiwan specialists invited to North Borneo.
4. A tobacco factory in Timor.
5. A textile mill in South Vietnam.

Furthermore, Chinese organizations in Taiwan have technical data readied for overseas Chinese enquirers. Reference books on overseas Chinese economy were also published to provide accurate information.

### ANTI-COMMUNIST MOVEMENT

The anti-Communist movement by overseas Chinese is forging ahead on two fronts: Close cooperation with the local governments in preventing Communist subversion, and whole-hearted support to the cause of free China. Indicative of the success of the move-

ment, two major events may be noted:

### Home Visits

In the past nine years an increasing number of overseas Chinese has come to Taiwan for a first-hand glimpse of the progress being made toward full-fledged democracy. A mere 94 overseas visitors in 1950 zoomed to 4,091 in 1957. This well reflects the swing of overseas Chinese sentiment in favor of free China in her life-and-death fight against the Communists.

Here is a table on overseas Chinese visits to Taiwan in 1950-1957:

| Year  | Group | Visitors |
|-------|-------|----------|
| 1950  | 4     | 94       |
| 1951  | 12    | 237      |
| 1952  | 75    | 1,057    |
| 1953  | 72    | 1,112    |
| 1954  | 77    | 1,812    |
| 1955  | 53    | 1,614    |
| 1956  | 119   | 3,240    |
| 1957  | 138   | 4,091    |
| Total | 550   | 13,257   |

*Remarks:* The total does not include 470 visitors in 20 groups who came to Taiwan from January to June 1958.

### Summer Camp Service

Since 1954 groups of overseas Chinese students, both boys and girls, have returned to Taiwan for troop-cheering among the armed forces and other camp services during summer vacations. In comparison with 288 summer campers in 1954, a group of 1,420 Chinese students hailed from overseas areas in the



summer of 1957 to entertain and cheer the armed forces stationed on military bases in free China. The purpose of the Government in undertaking this project for the overseas students is three-fold: First, to give the young students actual experience in military life; sec-

ondly, to confirm the anti-Communist faith of the young generation; and thirdly, to cultivate in the upcoming citizens a true public spirit, thus preparing them to render better service to the community when they return to their homes.

## PART IV

# NATIONAL ECONOMY

### CHAPTER 26

### NATIONAL INCOME

Heretofore the Directorate General of Budgets, Accounts and Statistics used the 'value-added' method to estimate production volumes of the various industries as well as of national products. Beginning with the calendar year 1957, the National Accounting System, established by the UN Bureau of Statistics in 1954, and used by other ECAFE countries, was adopted for all estimates of national products. The statistics given in this edition are therefore organized somewhat differently from those given in the earlier editions of the Yearbook, due to this change in methodology. The new tables may be considered a revised series.

The net national product<sup>(1)</sup> or national income at current prices rose to NT\$-29,785,000,000 in 1957, some NT\$3,744,000,000 (almost 11 percent) higher than the NT\$26,041,000,000 produced in 1956 or NT\$20,843,000,000 (233 percent) higher than the NT\$8,942,000,000 registered for 1951. When calculated on the basis of 1952 constant prices, national income increased by only 5.4 percent from 1955 to 1956. The increase during the period

between 1951 and 1956 amounted to 51.9 percent.

The per capita income, at current value, rose from NT\$2,865 in 1955 to NT\$3,209 in 1956, or an increase of 12 percent. At constant 1952 value, the increase was only 1.9 percent. Total increment in per capita income from 1951 (NT\$1,056) to 1957 (NT\$2,874) amounted to NT\$1,818 (172 percent) at current prices and NT\$378 (27.8 percent) at constant 1952 value.

During the period from 1951 to 1957, the mining industry scored the highest production increase of 765.43 percent, followed by banking (336.21 percent), commerce (331.73 percent), manufacturing (242.27 percent), building (223.93 percent), agriculture, forestry, fishery and animal husbandry (222.03 percent), government services (194.09 percent), storage and transportation (186.31 percent), and other services (138.04 percent) in that order.

As far as the national income realized from domestic and overseas areas is con-

---

(1) See Table 1.

cerned, the net income from the rest of the world (not counting United States aid) has always been on the debit side. Although the amount fluctuated between the low level of NT\$3,000,000 and NT\$7,000,000, it still explains that the national income is entirely generated within the boundaries of Taiwan, since the island is a place where investment is received, not made abroad (1).

Of all industries, agriculture, forestry, fishery, and animal husbandry had the greatest share (32.7 percent), followed by manufacturing (18.4 percent), commerce (16.9 percent) and government services (11.5 percent).

The national accounts for 1951 and 1956 may be analyzed as follows

#### **Domestic Product Account**

This account shows total domestic production and its expenditures. The gross domestic product at market prices for 1956 was NT\$32,302,000,000 of which NT\$23,232,000,000 was for private consumption and NT\$6,132,000,000 for government consumption (the two combine to form the national consumption which is 94 percent of the total product), NT\$3,880,000,000 on fixed capital formation and NT\$851,000,000 on increase of stocks. (The last two form the gross domestic capital formation which is 15 percent of the total product). These four items combine to form 106 percent of the total domestic product, the part above the 100 percent mark being the negative surplus of the nation on current account.

#### **National Income Account**

This account shows the sources and distribution of the national income. The 1956 national income was NT\$26,041,000,000, all realized domestically, as in previous years, since income payments from the rest of the world were still on the debit side. The distribution of the income is as follows: NT\$11,353,000,000 (43.6 percent) on income from salaries and wages, NT\$9,397,000,000 (36.1 percent) on income from farms, professions, and other unincorporated enterprises, NT\$4,094,000,000 (15.7 percent) on income from property, NT\$561,000,000 (2.2 percent) on direct taxes on corporations, and NT\$685,000,000 (2.6 percent) on general government income from property and entrepreneurship. These items, after deducting NT\$49,000,000 in interest of bonds, form the national income since interest from bonds is not considered as part of national income.

#### **Domestic Capital Formation Account**

This account shows the nature and sources of domestic capital formation. The 1956 fixed capital formation was NT\$3,880,000,000, or 85 percent of the total capital formation.

#### **Households and Private Non-Profit Institution Account**

This account aims to record the constant receipts and disbursements of households and private non-profit institutions. Take the 1956 income for instance.

(1) For the percentages in net domestic product shared by the industries for 1951 and 1957, see Table III.

The total was NT\$24,899,000,000. Of that, NT\$11,353,000,000 (45.6 percent) was realized through income from salaries and wages, NT\$9,397,000,000 (37.8 percent) from income of non-profit enterprises such as agriculture, NT\$4,094,000,000 (16.4 percent) from income from property and NT\$55,000,000 (0.2 percent) from current transfers from Government. In expenditures, consumption took up NT\$23,232,000,000 (93.3 percent), direct taxes accounted for NT\$354,000,000 (1.4 percent) and NT\$324,000,000 (1.3 percent) went to other transfers to the Government. The balance of NT\$989,000,000 (4 percent) was private savings.

#### **National Government Account**

This account shows the general government receipts and disbursements. The income of the Government in 1956

was NT\$6,435,000,000. In expenditures, NT\$6,132,000,000 (95.3 percent) was spent on consumption; NT\$49,000,000 (0.8 percent) on interest on bonds; NT\$77,000,000 (1.2 percent) on subsidies and transfers to private households. The balance of NT\$177,000,000, roughly 2.7 percent, was government savings.

#### **External Transaction Account**

This account is devoted to the demonstration of a country's constant external transactions, items including foreign trade, and international payments and receipts. The unfavorable trade balance for 1956 was NT\$1,677,000,000 while the net income of external-production factor was NT\$5,000,000 in the minus column. The two combine to form NT\$1,672,000,000 in the negative surplus of this account.<sup>(1)</sup>

---

(1) For the 1951-1956 national accounts, see Table IV.

TABLE I  
GROSS AND NET NATIONAL PRODUCT OF TAIWAN  
(At Current Prices)

|   | (Unit: NT\$1,000,000) |        |        |        |        |        |        |
|---|-----------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|   | 1951                  | 1952   | 1953   | 1954   | 1955   | 1956   | 1957   |
| Net Domestic Product<br>(according to factor cost)      | 8,948                 | 13,050 | 17,885 | 18,811 | 22,565 | 26,046 | 29,792 |
| Agriculture, Forestry, Fishery,<br>Animal Husbandry     | 3,023                 | 4,595  | 7,045  | 6,270  | 7,543  | 8,557  | 9,735  |
| Mining  | 81                    | 273    | 277    | 263    | 353    | 598    | 701    |
| Manufacturing   | 1,604                 | 1,935  | 2,557  | 3,084  | 3,782  | 4,468  | 5,490  |
| Building  | 443                   | 634    | 755    | 1,096  | 1,195  | 1,338  | 1,435  |
| Power, Gas, Water                                       | 105                   | 88     | 146    | 105    | 200    | 242    | 284    |
| Commerce  | 1,163                 | 2,190  | 3,307  | 3,256  | 3,552  | 4,296  | 5,021  |
| Storage & Transportation                                | 453                   | 591    | 689    | 783    | 993    | 1,110  | 1,297  |
| Banking   | 116                   | 164    | 214    | 260    | 417    | 472    | 506    |
| Government Services                                     | 1,167                 | 1,489  | 1,772  | 2,302  | 2,964  | 3,202  | 3,433  |
| Other Services  | 794                   | 1,091  | 1,123  | 1,392  | 1,566  | 1,763  | 1,890  |
| Net Income from External<br>Factor                      | -6                    | -3     | -3     | -4     | -4     | -5     | -7     |
| Net National Product<br>(National Income) 1+2           | 8,942                 | 13,047 | 17,882 | 18,807 | 22,561 | 26,041 | 29,785 |
| Plus Fixed Capital De-<br>preciation                    | 716                   | 831    | 906    | 1,159  | 1,401  | 1,767  | —      |
| Plus Indirect Taxes                                     | 1,169                 | 2,000  | 2,425  | 3,296  | 3,987  | 4,511  | —      |
| Minus Subsidies   | 12                    | 130    | 13     | 108    | 55     | 22     | —      |
| Gross National Product<br>(at market prices)<br>3+4+5+6 | 10,815                | 15,747 | 21,200 | 23,154 | 27,885 | 32,297 | —      |
| Total Population (in 1,000)                             | 8,467                 | 8,726  | 9,036  | 9,374  | 9,733  | 10,064 | 10,364 |
| Average Per Capita Income<br>(NT\$1)<br>3÷8             | 1,056                 | 1,495  | 1,979  | 2,006  | 2,318  | 2,587  | 2,874  |
| Average Per Capita Gross<br>Product<br>7÷8              | 1,277                 | 1,805  | 2,346  | 2,470  | 2,865  | 3,209  | —      |

*TABLE II*  
THE CHANGE OF GROSS NATIONAL PRODUCT, NATIONAL  
INCOME AND PER CAPITA INCOME

1951—1956

(At Constant Prices of 1952)

(Unit: NT\$1,000,000)

| Year                   | Amount | Indices of Fixed Base<br>Period (1952=100) | Indices of Linking Base<br>Period (Last Year=100) |
|------------------------|--------|--|---|
| Gross National Product |        |  |   |
| 1951                   | 13,966 | 88.69                                      |   |
| 1952                   | 15,747 | 100.00                                     | 112.75  |
| 1953                   | 17,545 | 111.42                                     | 111.42  |
| 1954                   | 18,928 | 120.20                                     | 107.88  |
| 1955                   | 20,292 | 128.86                                     | 107.21  |
| 1956                   | 21,111 | 134.06                                     | 104.04  |
| National Income        |        |  |   |
| 1951                   | 11,522 | 88.30                                      |   |
| 1952                   | 13,047 | 100.00                                     | 113.20  |
| 1953                   | 15,038 | 115.30                                     | 115.30  |
| 1954                   | 15,633 | 119.80                                     | 104.00  |
| 1955                   | 16,609 | 127.30                                     | 106.20  |
| 1956                   | 17,505 | 134.20                                     | 105.40  |
| Per Capita Income      |        |  |   |
| 1951                   | 1,361  | 91.00                                      |   |
| 1952                   | 1,495  | 100.00                                     | 109.80  |
| 1953                   | 1,664  | 111.30                                     | 111.30  |
| 1954                   | 1,668  | 111.60                                     | 100.20  |
| 1955                   | 1,706  | 114.10                                     | 102.30  |
| 1956                   | 1,739  | 116.30                                     | 101.90  |

*TABLE III*  
NET DOMESTIC PRODUCT SHARED BY THE INDUSTRIES

| Industry  | 1951   | 1957   |
|---|--------|--------|
| Net Domestic Product                                | 100.00 | 100.00 |
| Agriculture, Forestry, Fishery,<br>Animal Husbandry | 33.8   | 32.7   |
| Mining  | 0.9    | 2.4    |
| Manufacturing                                       | 17.9   | 18.4   |
| Building  | 4.9    | 4.8    |
| Power, Gas, Water                                   | 1.2    | 1.0    |
| Commerce  | 13.0   | 16.9   |
| Storage & Transportation                            | 5.1    | 4.3    |
| Banking   | 1.3    | 1.7    |
| Government Services                                 | 13.0   | 11.5   |
| Other Services                                      | 8.9    | 6.3    |

TABLE IV  
First Account  
DOMESTIC PRODUCT ACCOUNT  
1951—1956

(Unit NT\$1,000,000)

|   | 1951   | 1956   |  | 1951   | 1956   |
|---|--------|--------|--|--------|--------|
| 1.1 Gross Domestic Product at Factor Cost (2.9) | 9,664  | 27,813 | 1.4 Private Consumption (4.1)                          | 7,074  | 23,232 |
| 1.2 Indirect Taxes (5.7)                        | 1,169  | 4,511  | 1.5 Government Consumption (5.1)                       | 1,875  | 6,132  |
| 1.3 Minus: Subsidies (5.2)                      | 12     | 22     | 1.6 Gross Domestic Capital Formation (3.1)             | 1,308  | 3,880  |
| Gross Domestic Prices at Market Prices          | 10,821 | 32,302 | 1.7 Increase in Stocks (3.2)                           | 1,089  | 851    |
|   |        |        | 1.8 Commodity & Services Export (6.1)                  | 1,137  | 2,189  |
|   |        |        | Purchase of Domestic Products and Imported Commodities | 12,483 | 36,284 |
|   |        |        | 1.9 Minus: Commodity & Services Imports (6.3)          | 1,662  | 3,856  |
|   |        |        | Statistical Discrepancy                                |        | 126    |
|   |        |        | Purchase of Domestic Products                          | 10,821 | 32,302 |

## Second Account

## NATIONAL INCOME ACCOUNT

(Unit: NT\$1,000,000)

|  | 1951  | 1956   |   | 1951  | 1956   |
|--|-------|--------|---|-------|--------|
| 2.1 Income From Salaries and Wages (4.5)                                       | 3,705 | 11,353 | 2.9 Gross Domestic Product at Factor Cost (1.1)               | 9,664 | 27,813 |
| 2.2 Income from Farms, Professions and other Non-Corporation Enterprises (4.6) | 3,550 | 9,397  | 2.10 Net Income from External Factors (6.2)                   | -6    | -5     |
| 2.3 Income from Property (4.7)   | 1,217 | 4,094  | 2.11 Minus: Depletion and Depreciation of Fixed Capital (3.3) | 716   | 1,767  |
| 2.4 Corporation Savings (3.4)  | 59    | —      | Net National Product at Factor Cost                           | 8,942 | 26,041 |
| 2.5 Direct Taxes on Corporations (5.8)   | 139   | 561    |   |       |        |
| 2.6 Income from Government Entrepreneurship & Property (5.6)                   | 282   | 685    |   |       |        |
| 2.7 Minus: Interest on Bond (5.4)  | 10    | 49     |   |       |        |
| 2.8 Minus: Interest on Consumption (4.8)                                       |       |        |   |       |        |
| National Income  | 8,942 | 26,041 |   |       |        |

## Third Account

## DOMESTIC CAPITAL FORMATION ACCOUNT

(Unit: NT\$1,000,000)

|  | 1951  | 1956  |   | 1951  | 1956  |
|--|-------|-------|---|-------|-------|
| 3.1 Gross Domestic Fixed Capital Formation (1.6) | 1,308 | 3,880 | 3.3 Depletion & Depreciation of Fixed Capital (2.11)                | 716   | 1,767 |
| 3.2 Increase of Stocks (1.7)                     | 1,089 | 851   | 3.4 Corporation Savings (2.4)                                       | 59    | —     |
| Gross Domestic Capital Formation                 | 2,397 | 4,731 | 3.5 Savings of Households and Private Non-Profit Institutions (4.4) | 1,084 | 989   |
|  |       |       | 3.6 Government Savings (5.5)  | 7     | 177   |
|  |       |       | 3.7 Minus: Constant External Transfers                              | -531  | 1,672 |
|  |       |       | Statistical Discrepancy   | —     | 126   |
|  |       |       | Sources of Domestic Capital Formation                               | 2,397 | 4,731 |

## Fourth Account

## HOUSEHOLD AND PRIVATE NON-PROFIT INSTITUTIONS ACCOUNT

(Unit: NT\$1,000,000)

|  | 1951  | 1956   |   | 1951  | 1956   |
|--|-------|--------|---|-------|--------|
| 4.1 Private Consumption (1.4)                      | 7,074 | 23,232 | 4.5 Income from Salaries and Wages (2.1)  | 3,705 | 11,353 |
| 4.2 Direct Taxes (5.9)                             | 162   | 354    | 4.6 Income from Farms, Professions and Other Non-Corporation Institutions (2.2) | 3,550 | 9,397  |
| 4.3 Current Transfer to Government & Others (5.10) | 170   | 324    | 4.7 Income from Property (2.3)  | 1,217 | 4,094  |
| 4.4 Private Savings (3.5)                          | 1,084 | 989    | 4.8 Minus Interest on Consumption (2.8)   | —     | —      |
| Disposal of Income                                 | 8,490 | 24,899 | 4.9 Current Transfers from Government (5.3)                                     | 18    | 55     |
|  |       |        | Household & Private Non-Profit Institutions Income                              | 8,490 | 24,899 |



*Fifth Account*

## GENERAL GOVERNMENT ACCOUNT

(Unit: NT\$1,000,000)

|   | 1951  | 1956  |   | 1951  | 1956  |
|---|-------|-------|---|-------|-------|
| 5.1 Government Consumption (1.5)          | 1,875 | 6,132 | 5.6 Income from Property & Entrepreneurship (2.6) | 282   | 685   |
| 5.2 Subsidies (1.3)                       | 12    | 22    | 5.7 Indirect Taxes (1.2)                          | 1,169 | 4,511 |
| 5.3 Current Transfers to Households (4.9) | 18    | 55    | 5.8 Direct Tax on Corporations (2.5)              | 139   | 561   |
| 5.4 Interest on Bonds (2.7)               | 10    | 49    | 5.9 Direct Tax on Households (4.2)                | 162   | 354   |
| 5.5 Savings (3.6)                         | 7     | 177   | 5.10 Current Transfers from Households (4.3)      | 170   | 324   |
| Expenditures on Current Income            | 1,922 | 6,435 | Current Income                                    | 1,922 | 6,435 |

*Sixth Account*

## EXTERNAL TRANSACTION ACCOUNT

(Unit: NT\$1,000,000)

|   | 1951  | 1956  |                                       | 1951  | 1956   |
|---|-------|-------|---------------------------------------|-------|--------|
| 6.1 Commodity & Service Export (1.8)                | 1,137 | 2,189 | 6.3 Commodity & Service Imports (1.9) | 1,662 | 3,856  |
| 6.2 Net Income of External Production Factor (2.10) | -6    | -5    | 6.4 Current External Transfers (3.7)  | -531  | -1,672 |
| Current Income from Rest of World                   | 1,131 | 2,184 | Net Loans to Rest of World            | 137   | -787   |
|   |       |       | Minus: Net External Transfers         | 668   | 1,007  |
|   |       |       | Statistical Mistakes                  | —     | 122    |
|   |       |       | Disposal of Current External Income   | 1,131 | 2,184  |

## CHAPTER 27

## CAPITAL FORMATION

Capital funds come from two sources; one is domestic savings, and the other foreign investments. China's foreign investments include investments by overseas Chinese and foreign nationals. These two sources will be dealt with separately.

**GROSS DOMESTIC FIXED  
CAPITAL FORMATION****Introduction**

Capital which exists in durable shapes, and the return of which is spread over a period of time, is called fixed capital. The durability of any fixed capital is considerable and its function as a productive instrument is prolonged through many repetitions of the productive operation. Capital formation indicates the growth of fixed assets, such as plants, equipments, housing and other buildings as well as changes of inventory during a certain period of time, usually a calendar year.

Before capital depletion is subtracted, the total amount of capital increase is known as gross capital formation. The net gain of capital, which is called net capital formation, however, can also be used as reinvestment. Owing to the unavailability of data it is very difficult, if not impossible, to calculate accurately the amount of net capital

formation. Thus the figures for gross capital formation are generally used.

There are two methods for measuring fixed capital formation: the expenditure approach, and the commodity-flow approach. According to the first method, the actual amount of increase in fixed assets and changes in inventory may be computed on the basis of the financial statements of business entities and accounting records of government institutions. According to the second method, the amount of capital formation may be obtained from the statistics of commodity output and the value of import-export trade. In free China, the method of expenditure approach is adopted because (1) the statistical data of commodity-flow are unavailable; (2) capital formation can be classified in line with the fields of activity, which is of great value in determining the nature of the investment; (3) the allocation of actual capital formation to specific time periods is more exact.

**Computation of Capital Formation**

During recent years, capital formation in free China has been computed by both the Directorate General of Budgets, Accounts and Statistics and the International Cooperation Administration Mission to China. These two organizations closely coordinate.

The method of inventory valuation by private enterprises is not uniform. This is one reason why the reliability of data for capital formation in inventory is less than for fixed capital assets.<sup>(1)</sup> Taking 1954 as a base, the rate of increase in fixed capital formation for the three successive years is 123 percent, 134 percent and 126 percent, respectively. The sources of financing fall into three categories. US Aid, private investment and government money. The element of US Aid in fixed capital formation in Taiwan, percentage-wise, averages about 25 percent each year. This share of contribution is considered substantial.

According to the Ministry of Economic Affairs, total investment for various industries during 1957 under the Second Four-Year Economic Plan amounted to NT\$2,355,000,000, of which, NT\$116,000,000 was accounted for by mining, NT\$799,000,000 electricity and NT\$1,440,000,000 manufacturing. As to the sources of funds, NT\$1,274,000,000 or 54.1 percent, came from US Aid, NT\$460,000,000 or 19.6 percent, from Government and NT\$620,000,000 or 26.3 percent, from private sources which include investments by overseas Chinese and foreign nationals in the amount of US\$8,000,000.

#### INVESTMENTS BY OVERSEAS CHINESE AND FOREIGN NATIONALS

It is the policy of the Chinese Government to invite investments by overseas Chinese and foreign nationals for

the purpose of developing its national economy. Under this policy, the Statute for Investment by Foreign Nationals and the Statute on Investment by Overseas Chinese was promulgated on July 14, 1954 and November 19, 1955 respectively. During the year of 1958, more steps were taken by the authorities concerned for the encouragement of greater inflow of foreign capital. These may be cited as follows:

1. To modify the aforesaid two Statutes in line with the principles of (1) simplifying the procedures for the application and approval of investments either by the overseas Chinese or by foreign nationals; (2) making the remittances of capital and profit more convenient, remunerative, and reasonable.

2. To create favorable climate for foreign investments. This includes favorable tax and foreign exchange policies. Industries such as public utilities, mining and transportation are qualified to obtain tax reduction up to 10 percent. Business income tax of new corporations is to be exempted for three years from date of establishment. Capital and profit may be remitted out of the country with the minimum foreign exchange risks. All these measures were taken by the Government toward the end of creating of a favorable environment for foreign investments.

Up to the present, 226 firms of foreign investment have been approved and are in operation. Total amount of their investment reached US\$39,000,000 which is equivalent to approximately NT\$1,440,000,000 at the prevailing foreign exchange rate.<sup>(2)</sup>

(1) See Table I for capital formation in Taiwan from 1954 to 1957 and Table II for sources of financing.

(2) See Table III for the actual figures for foreign investment from 1952 to 1957.

Investment of foreign origin goes into various industries in free China, such as mining, electricity, manufacturing, etc. All of them are extremely significant to the development of Chinese national economy.

**CATEGORIES OF PUBLIC  
UTILITIES, INDUSTRIES AND  
MINING, AND IMPORTANT  
TRANSPORTATION ENTER-  
PRISES QUALIFIED FOR  
EXEMPTION FROM OR  
REDUCTION OF INCOME TAX  
ON PROFIT-SEEKING  
ENTERPRISES FOR THE 47TH  
YEAR (1958) OF REPUBLIC  
OF CHINA**

*(Promulgated by Executive Yuan,  
October 4, 1958)  
(Tentative Translation)*

**Category A**

Public utilities Power, telecommunications, harbor facilities, bus transportation, water works, ferry and city gas.

**Category B**

Industry and mining

1. Food industry—sugar, tea (for export only), milk powder and condensed milk (made from local fresh milk, excluding reconstituted milk), canned pineapple, canned bamboo shoot, canned tuna, canned water chestnuts (above four canned products for export only), dried and salted fish, whale oil and fish liver oil extraction.

2. Wood products industry—artificial wood boards (utilizing sawdust, wood

chips, bamboo chips, waste agricultural products such as bagasse) manufactured as substitute for natural woodboard and plywood (for export only).

3. Pulp and paper industry—bagasse pulp and newsprint.

4. Rubber products industry—automobile tires.

5. Chemical industry—plastics and resins (including polyvinyl chloride (pvc), polyethylene urea resin, phenolic resin and malamine resin), dyestuffs and dyestuff intermediates (including aniline, naphthylamine, and naphthol), soda ash (excluding that made from caustic soda), insecticides and agricultural chemicals (excluding formulating antibiotics for animals), medicines (excluding repacking), basic chemicals (including benzene, naphthalene, methyl alcohol, formaldehyde, phenol, glycerine, acetic anhydride, acetic acid, tartaric acid, citric acid, dinitrochlorobenzene, benzoic acid, phosphoric acid, phosphates and sodium cyanide), fertilizer (including nitrochalk, calcium cyanamide, calcium superphosphate, fused phosphate, nitro-phosphate, urea, and ammonium sulphate), detergents and paints (made of sugar), high test bleaching powder, by-product coke distillation and artificial fibres (excluding weaving, printing and dyeing).

6. Non-metallic mineral products industry—cement, plate glass, and machine made glass tubes.

7. Basic metal industry—steel by integrated process (from iron ore to finished steel), galvanized iron wire, steel tube, steel rope, steel rail, steel

strip, welding electrode, aluminum ingot, aluminum sheet, aluminum foil and aluminum structurals

8. Machinery industry—prime movers (including boilers, steam engines, and internal combustion engines), machine tools, agricultural machinery, chemical machinery, automatic looms, and sugar-refining machinery.

9. Electrical machinery and appliances industry — power generators, motors, kwh meters, communication instruments (including telephones, telegraph and radio transmitters and receivers, and cable), transistors, electric wires, and electric fans

10. Transportation equipment manufacturing industry—steam ships, motor cars and their important parts.

11. Other manufacturing industries—medical and surgical instruments, photographic and optical apparatus, watches and clocks, and precision instruments and tools

12. Mining industry—coal, gold (including silver), copper, dolomite, petroleum, sulphur (including pyrite), and gypsum

### Category C

Major transportation industries—shipping, air transportation (civil air transportation companies which are licensed by government), railroads, highway bus transportation (running through two or more important areas and having regular lines and services), and highway trucking.

TABLE I

### SUMMARY OF GROSS DOMESTIC CAPITAL FORMATION IN TAIWAN 1954—1957

(Unit: NT\$1,000)

|  | 1954      | 1955      | 1956      | 1957      |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Gross Fixed Capital Formation  |           |           |           |           |
| Agriculture, Forestry & Fishing  | 604,431   | 782,525   | 1,034,754 | 1,109,542 |
| Mining and Quarrying   | 17,001    | 44,342    | 44,456    | 91,138    |
| Manufacturing  | 453,242   | 687,683   | 868,352   | 1,232,562 |
| Construction   | 292,682   | 434,828   | 696,158   | 638,279   |
| Electricity, Gas & Water Services  | 322,434   | 591,102   | 535,424   | 954,962   |
| Transportation and Communication   | 159,495   | 206,594   | 390,055   | 662,375   |
| Commerce   | 43,349    | 225,843   | 111,766   | 156,116   |
| Services & Public Administration   | 364,537   | 349,937   | 425,711   | 562,654   |
| Sub-total  | 2,257,171 | 3,322,854 | 4,106,676 | 5,407,628 |
| Gross Capital Formation in Inventories   |           |           |           |           |
| Value of Changes of Physical Stock of Some Commodities                                       | 444,576   | -334,275  | 133,510   | 357,021   |
| Increase in Value of Inventories of Private Mining, Manufacturing and Commercial Enterprises | 568,468   | 1,035,633 | 1,103,928 | 946,594   |
| Sub-total  | 1,013,044 | 701,358   | 1,237,438 | 1,203,615 |
| Grand Total  | 3,270,215 | 4,024,212 | 5,254,114 | 6,611,243 |
| Rate of Increase   | 100%      | 123%      | 134%      | 126%      |

Source: ICA/MSM/C

*TABLE II*  
SOURCES OF FINANCING FOR GROSS FIXED CAPITAL FORMATION IN TAIWAN, 1954-1957

| (Unit: NT\$1,000) |   |                    |               |              |   |  |                                   |   |           |                        |  |
|-------------------|---|--------------------|---------------|--------------|---|--|-----------------------------------|---|-----------|------------------------|--|
| Source of Funds   | Agriculture<br>Forestry<br>and<br>Fishing | Mining & Quarrying | Manufacturing | Construction | Electricity<br>Gas &<br>Water<br>Services | Transportation<br>and<br>Communication | Commerce<br>and<br>Administration | Services<br>and<br>Public<br>Administration | Total     | Percentage<br>of Total |  |
| 1954              |   |                    |               |              |   |  |                                   |   |           |                        |  |
| US Aid            | 77,862                                    | 6,781              | 136,425       | 785          | 201,335                                   | 29,168                                 | 40                                | 35,794                                      | 448,190   | 21.6                   |  |
| Private           | 425,107                                   | 5,928              | 180,585       | 291,897      | 0   | 24,040                                 | 40,245                            | 0   | 967,802   | 42.1                   |  |
| Government        | 101,462                                   | 4,292              | 136,232       | 0            | 121,099                                   | 106,287                                | 3,064                             | 328,743                                     | 801,179   | 36.3                   |  |
| Total             | 604,431                                   | 17,001             | 453,242       | 292,682      | 322,434                                   | 159,495                                | 43,349                            | 364,537                                     | 2,257,171 | 100.0                  |  |
| 1955              |   |                    |               |              |   |  |                                   |   |           |                        |  |
| US Aid            | 109,265                                   | 4,085              | 281,226       | 32,424       | 448,127                                   | 24,657                                 | 120                               | 35,503                                      | 935,407   | 28.1                   |  |
| Private           | 486,995                                   | 33,343             | 153,812       | 402,404      | 0   | 24,289                                 | 224,659                           | 0   | 1,325,502 | 40.0                   |  |
| Government        | 186,265                                   | 6,914              | 252,645       | 0            | 142,975                                   | 157,648                                | 1,064                             | 314,434                                     | 1,061,945 | 31.9                   |  |
| Total             | 782,525                                   | 44,342             | 687,683       | 434,828      | 591,102                                   | 206,594                                | 225,843                           | 349,937                                     | 3,322,854 | 100.0                  |  |
| 1956              |   |                    |               |              |   |  |                                   |   |           |                        |  |
| US Aid            | 156,708                                   | 9,275              | 429,316       | 31,293       | 370,440                                   | 65,026                                 | 2,188                             | 108,294                                     | 1,172,538 | 28.5                   |  |
| Private           | 673,793                                   | 29,765             | 205,567       | 664,865      | 0   | 17,830                                 | 61,787                            | 0   | 1,653,607 | 40.2                   |  |
| Government        | 204,253                                   | 5,416              | 233,469       | 0            | 164,984                                   | 307,199                                | 47,793                            | 317,417                                     | 1,280,531 | 31.3                   |  |
| Total             | 1,034,754                                 | 44,456             | 868,352       | 696,158      | 535,424                                   | 390,055                                | 111,766                           | 425,711                                     | 4,106,676 | 100.0                  |  |
| 1957              |   |                    |               |              |   |  |                                   |   |           |                        |  |
| US Aid            | 228,041                                   | 12,197             | 527,332       | 65,680       | 710,693                                   | 258,925                                | 378                               | 190,060                                     | 1,993,306 | 36.8                   |  |
| Private           | 670,228                                   | 77,990             | 406,020       | 572,599      | 0   | 31,878                                 | 102,583                           | 0   | 1,856,298 | 34.3                   |  |
| Government        | 221,273                                   | 5,951              | 299,210       | 0            | 424,269                                   | 371,572                                | 53,155                            | 372,594                                     | 1,558,024 | 28.9                   |  |
| Total             | 1,109,542                                 | 91,138             | 1,232,562     | 638,279      | 954,962                                   | 662,375                                | 156,116                           | 562,624                                     | 5,407,628 | 100.0                  |  |
| Source            | ICA/MSM/IC                                |                    |               |              |   |  |                                   |   |           |                        |  |

*TABLE III*  
FOREIGN AND OVERSEAS CHINESE INVESTMENT  
1952--1957

|          |      |       |       |       |        | (Unit: US\$1,000) |
|----------|------|-------|-------|-------|--------|-------------------|
| Origin   | 1952 | 1953  | 1954  | 1955  | 1956   | 1957              |
| Overseas | 698  | 2,157 | 306   | 262   | 13,581 | 8,385             |
| Foreign  | —    | 2,075 | 2,064 | 3,687 | 258    | 47                |
| Total    | 698  | 4,232 | 2,370 | 3,949 | 13,866 | 8,432             |

Source: Ministry of Economic Affairs

## CHAPTER 28

### PUBLIC FINANCE AND TAXATION

#### NATIONAL TREASURY AND PUBLIC DEBT

##### Improvements in the National Treasury System

##### *TREASURY AGENCIES*

There are at present 60 Treasury agencies at all levels throughout the island. These agencies are employed to facilitate the receipt, transfer, and disbursement of all public funds. Through them, public funds are controlled according to the Treasury Law.

#### *CONTROL OF PUBLIC FUNDS*

In addition to increasing the number of Treasury agencies to facilitate the deposit and disbursement of public funds, efforts have also been made to encourage the use of Treasury checks and to discourage cash payments. As a result of such efforts, balances of public deposits at all Treasury agencies increased by more than one and one half times from December 31, 1952 to June 30, 1958.

#### DEPOSIT OF PUBLIC FUNDS IN THE TREASURY

(Unit: NT\$1,000,000)

| Fiscal Year                            | Amount | As Percentage of 1952 |
|--|--------|-----------------------|
| 1952 (Ending December 31, 1952)        | 514    | 100.0%                |
| 1953 (Ending December 31, 1953)        | 587    | 114.2%                |
| 1954 First Half (Ending June 30, 1954) | 737    | 143.4%                |
| 1954 (Ending June 30, 1955)            | 827    | 161.9%                |
| 1955 (Ending June 30, 1956)            | 1,046  | 203.5%                |
| 1956 (Ending June 30, 1957)            | 1,414  | 275.1%                |
| 1957 (Ending June 30, 1958)            | 1,305  | 253.9%                |

**Liquidation of Public Property**

The management and disposal of public lands and buildings taken over from the Japanese was originally entrusted to the Public Property Office of the provincial government and the Land Bank of Taiwan, and the proceeds from the sales of such properties were earmarked by the national government for local reconstruction purposes. Since 1956 a new ruling has been in force whereby these receipts, estimated at NT\$6,000,000, must be paid into the National Treasury. While management of these properties is still entrusted to the same agencies, the Ministry of Finance has been instructed to supervise and guide their work in order to expedite the disposal of these public properties. A set of regulations, which limit the period of liquidation to one year, has since been promulgated and put into effect as from September 1, 1957.

During FY1957-1958, the two above-mentioned agencies handled 1,417 applications for the purchase of public houses and lands. Five hundred fifty three houses built on 16.14 hectares, (39 88 acres) of public land were sold.

Total proceeds realized from sales and rents collected, after tax payments and deduction for fees, amounted to more than NT\$9,400,000 for the National Treasury. This amount was NT\$3,400,000 more than the estimated NT\$6,000,000 income from such public properties.

**Receipts and Disbursements of the National Treasury**

For FY1956-1957, the national government budget (including the original budget and the two supplementary budgets) was estimated at NT\$3,932,000,000 in revenues and NT\$4,265,000,000 in expenditures with an estimated deficit of NT\$332,000,000, or 8 percent of the estimated expenditures.

The actual receipts amounted to NT\$4,008,000,000, about NT\$75,000,000 more than estimated; and actual expenditures amounted to NT\$4,161,000,000, some NT\$103,000,000 less than estimated. The satisfactory result was the actual reduction of the deficit to NT\$153,000,000 for FY1956-1957. The following table gives a concise picture of the cash receipts and outlays of the National Treasury during FY1956-1957:

**CASH RECEIPTS AND OUTLAYS OF NATIONAL TREASURY**

(Unit: NT\$1,000)

|                  | Amount    | Percentage |
|------------------|-----------|------------|
| <b>Receipts</b>  |           |            |
| Tax Revenues     | 2,370,784 | 59.1%      |
| Monopoly Profits | 869,764   | 21.7%      |
| Other Revenues   | 767,620   | 19.2%      |
| Total            | 4,008,168 | 100%       |
| Outlays          | 4,161,609 | 100%       |
| Deficit          | 153,441   |            |



The above figures represent only the cash receipts and disbursements of the National Treasury in FY1956-1957. In the final account, which included obligated receipts and disbursements, the total receipt was listed at NT\$4,050,000,000, or NT\$42,000,000 more than the cash receipts and NT\$118,000,000 more than the estimated receipts; and the total disbursement was listed at NT\$4,226,000,000, or NT\$54,000,000 more than the cash outlays and NT\$39,000,000 less than the estimated expenditures. The final deficit was, therefore, NT\$176,000,000, or about 4 percent of the total expenditures but NT\$156,000,000 less than the estimated deficit.

## Public Debt

### DOMESTIC DEBT

The Government did not issue any bonds between July 1957 and June 1958, but continued to liquidate the old issues. Payments against the principal and interest of the Patriotic Bonds due during the year were effected in August 1957 and February 1958. During the period between July 1957 and June 1958, the total redemption amounted to NT\$42,734,807.96, which (plus the total interest payments of NT\$17,281,593.78) totaled NT\$60,016,401.74 paid out for domestic debts.

In carrying out the land-to-the-tiller program in Taiwan, the Government in 1953 authorized the Taiwan Provincial Government to issue farm product bonds. A total bond issue representing 1,260,000 metric tons of rice and 440,000 M.T. of sweet potatoes was authorized with 888,053.60 M.T. of Rice Bonds and 314,372.80 M.T. of Sweet Potato

Bonds actually issued. Repayments of principal and interest on these bonds were made as due. As of June 30, 1958, the first ten payments (the first five in Penghu) of principal and interest were effected. The total repayments in rice amounted to 530,212.86 M.T. and the total repayments in sweet potatoes amounted to 182,539.50 M.T.

In 1956, to equalize land ownership in urban areas, the Government authorized the Taiwan Provincial Government to issue NT\$150,000,000 worth of Land Bonds of which NT\$30,607,200 were issued. The sum of NT\$6,588,113 in repayment of principal and interest was made as of June 30, 1958.

### FOREIGN DEBT

The foreign loans repaid by the Government during the period of the fiscal year were the N-3 Vessels Credit due to the Export-Import Bank of Washington and the Ship's Loan due to the American Maritime Commission to a total amount of US\$701,111.13 of which US\$553,880 was for repayment of principal and US\$147,231.13 for interest payments.

## TAXATION

### Direct Taxes

#### INCOME TAX

The new Income Tax Law was implemented in January 1956. Since then, reaction to the new law has been generally favorable. However, it seemed well to simplify the collecting procedures and the tax forms and make the process of auditing and assessment

more specific. At present, with the exception of simplification in collection procedures, which is still under study, improvements have been made along the following lines.

*Simplification of Tax Forms:*

1 Business income tax—The four tax forms to be used for filing returns on business income (Forms A, B, and Forms for Manufactures, and for Trade) were simplified into two (Forms A and B). Form A is to be used by businesses whose accounting system is on a cash basis.

2. Consolidated income tax—Forms A and B were designated as the standard form and the short form respectively. Form B may be used if the taxpayer's income is chiefly derived from salary or wages, or from farming or mining.

*Criteria for Auditing of Business Income Tax:*

The auditing of business income, being based not only on profit and loss shown in business accounting, but also on the income tax laws, frequently

causes disputes between the collector and the taxpayer. In order to minimize disputes, specific criteria were drawn up by the Provincial Department of Finance and approved by the Ministry of Finance to be used by tax collection agencies

*ESTATE TAX AND SECURITY EXCHANGE TAX*

Estate and security exchange taxes are collected according to the tax laws, but revenues from these sources have so far been negligible. Revision of security exchange tax is now under study by the Legislative Yuan.

*STAMP TAX*

Stamp tax is collected according to the Stamp Tax Law promulgated on January 1, 1954, but is also under study by the Legislative Yuan for revisions.

*REVENUES FROM DIRECT TAXES*

Actual collections in these direct taxes during 1957 amounted to NT\$716,032,150, about 8 percent higher than the estimated revenues from these sources.

ESTIMATED AND ACTUAL REVENUES FROM  
DIRECT TAXES DURING 1957

|                         | (Unit: NT\$) |             |
|-------------------------|--------------|-------------|
|                         | Estimated    | Actual      |
| Income Tax              | 427,250,000  | 406,847,163 |
| Business Income Tax     | 377,250,000  | 344,730,646 |
| Consolidated Income Tax | 50,000,000   | 62,116,517  |
| Estate Tax              | 3,000,000    | 3,313,040   |
| Stamp Tax               | 280,000,000  | 305,793,121 |
| Security Exchange Tax   | 500,000      | 78,826      |
| Total                   | 710,750,000  | 716,032,150 |

### Commodity Tax

The commodity tax is collected in accordance with the Revised Regulation Governing the Collection of Commodity Tax, promulgated on July 10, 1954. According to this measure, taxable commodities cover both domestic and imported goods unless otherwise stipulated by law. The items and rates are: 120 percent on cigarettes, 120 percent on foreign wines and beer, 30 percent on tobacco, 20 percent on matches, 60 percent on sugar (80 percent of this rate on brown sugar), 15 percent on cotton yarn, 30 percent on woolen yarn and thread, 20 percent on artificial silk, 15 percent on furs and hides, 20 percent on cement, 30 percent on beverages, 15 percent on lumber, 20 percent on light bulbs, 5 percent on paper and paper products, and 5 percent on minerals. Cosmetics are classified into three categories for tax purposes: 100 percent on perfumes, face powder, rouge, lipsticks, nail polish; 80 percent on hair wax, hair oil and lotion, face cream; and 20 percent on cologne, talcum powder, toilet soap, shaving cream, etc.

All are levied on *ad valorem* basis.

The commodity tax is now collected by the Taiwan Provincial Government on behalf of the national government. Since tobacco and wines are government monopolies in Taiwan, the collection of taxes on cigarettes, tobacco leaves,

foreign wines and beer has been suspended. Since 1951, several revisions have been effected in the Regulations Governing the Collection of Commodity Tax, but in the latest revision (effective as from December 30, 1957) all the terms and rates as provided in the Commodity Tax Regulations have been enforced, except the taxes on minerals and furs which have been suspended.

Rebates of commodity taxes collected on raw materials which were later processed and exported are handled by the Customs authorities (on imported raw materials whose taxes were originally collected by the Customs at the time of importation) and the Provincial Department of Finance (on domestic raw materials) separately in accordance with measures promulgated by the Executive Yuan on July 27, 1955 governing such rebates.

Tobacco and wines in Taiwan are monopolies according to the revised measures of January 22, 1955. Tobacco is divided into two categories: raw and manufactured. The former includes tobacco leaf, stalk, seedlings, etc., and the latter includes cigarettes, cigars, tobacco, chewing tobacco, etc. Wines are classified into alcohol and beverages. The former includes pure alcohol and liquors with a higher than 90 percent content of pure alcohol; the latter includes beverages with lower alcoholic contents.

## RECEIPTS FROM COMMODITY TAX IN 1957

(Unit NT\$)

| Item                 | Budgetary<br>Estimates | Actual<br>Collection |
|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| Commodity Tax on.    |                        |                      |
| Matches              | 6,786,000              | 8,852,616            |
| Sugar                | 159,240,000            | 187,488,037          |
| Cement               | 75,615,000             | 73,679,346           |
| Woolen Yarn & Thread | 28,100,000             | 42,598,328           |
| Beverages            | 17,497,000             | 32,721,336           |
| Cotton               | 158,730,000            | 176,408,506          |
| Hides & Leather      | 6,262,000              | 7,983,500            |
| Cosmetics            | 9,595,000              | 10,756,505           |
| Artificial Silk      | 25,000,000             | 30,222,366           |
| Paper                | 15,837,000             | 19,041,471           |
| Electric Bulbs       | 7,537,000              | 8,212,899            |
| Lumber               | 90,692,000             | 101,106,058          |
| Total                | 600,891,000            | 699,070,968          |

## CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION

During the current period, customs revenue amounted to NT\$1,195,646,590, of which NT\$1,146,092,491 was collected as customs duties, including import duties (NT\$1,142,005,471) and tonnage dues (NT\$4,087,020), and NT\$49,554,099 in miscellaneous receipts including fines and proceeds from sales of confiscated goods (NT\$13,794,469) and fees (NT\$4,909,655), income from properties and rights (NT\$187,199), and other receipts (NT\$2,309,434). Defense surtax collected by the customs during this period amounted to NT\$28,353,342. Actual receipts as listed above surpassed the estimated receipts by more than NT\$292,000,000.

During the calendar year 1957, the total net value of foreign imports (excluding US aid imports) amounted to NT\$3,190,326,211 (or US\$128,746,013) and the net value of exports amounted

to NT\$3,674,502,893 (or US\$148,285,025) resulting in a favorable balance of NT\$484,176,682 (or US\$19,539,012).

Among the imported commodities, the most important was 970,853 M.T. of liquid fuel (including crude oil), costing NT\$501,775,216, which accounted for 15.73 percent of the total value imported. This is followed in order by 183,523.3 M.T. of sulphate of ammonia for NT\$2,912,238,940 (9.13 percent); 5,857.3 M.T. of miscellaneous machinery and parts for NT\$1,327,167,440 (4.16 percent); 720.26 M.T. of pharmaceuticals for NT\$119,322,197 (3.74 percent).

Refined sugar again headed the list of exports of 1957 with 721,730 M.T. valued at NT\$2,237,745,376, accounting for 60.9 percent of the total export value. Rice was second with 121,800 M.T. at NT\$445,819,519 (12.08 percent); tea came third with 12,000 M.T. at NT\$141,322,039 (3.85 percent) etc.

## SALT ADMINISTRATION

Collection of salt tax and the control of salt production and transportation are within the jurisdiction of the Directorate General of Salt Administration under the Ministry of Finance.

The actual production of salt from 4,710.38 ha (11,639.34 a.) fields during the fiscal year totaled 470,717.82 M.T. (about 45 percent more than estimated).

Owing to the constant efforts to improve the quality of Taiwan salt, the sodium chloride content of Grade A salt is over 91 percent and Grade B 87 percent.

A total of 215,962.43 M.T. of salt was exported during this period, with Japan as the leading importer.

Since July 6, 1953, the salt tax is assessed as follows. NT\$1,630 per MT of table salt; NT\$815 per MT of salt for fishery use, while salt for export, agricultural and industrial use is tax-free in order to encourage the expansion of industries, agriculture, and foreign trade. Actual tax collection on salt turned out to be NT\$123,324,586.93, of which NT\$118,262.35 was collected from alimentary salt, NT\$4,526,934.62 from fishery salt, and NT\$535,395.96 from other types.

## CURRENCY AND BANKING

### Note Issue

The issue of the New Taiwan dollar notes (NT\$) is divided into four cate-

gories: intra-limit, extra-limit, extra-provincial and subsidiary notes. Each of these issues is made on the authority of special regulations. Since the monetary policy of the Government is double-barreled: (1) to stabilize currency value and (2) to coordinate currency issue with the monetary requirements for social and economical developments, the issue of bank notes is managed with great care.

Total note issue as of the end of June 1958 was NT\$1,969,006,000, NT\$271,244,000 more than that of June 30, 1957 but NT\$72,313,000 less than the total note issue as of December 31, 1957.

### Credit Control

It has been the policy of the Government in recent years to place equal emphasis upon both quantitative and qualitative credit control. The Bank of Taiwan, acting on behalf of the Central Bank of China, is vested with the authority to prescribe the reserve requirements against deposits at commercial banks, as well as adjusting the structure of interest rates by manipulation of its rediscount rate. Studies are also being made by the Bank of Taiwan under the guidance of its chairman, Mr. T. K. Chang, in the fields of credit classification, money supply and money flow, interest rate level, etc.

### DEPOSITS AND LOANS OF COMMERCIAL BANKS

Deposits and loans at the seven banking institutions—Bank of Taiwan, the Land Bank of Taiwan, the First Commercial Bank, Hua Nan Commercial

Bank, Changhua Commercial Bank, the Cooperative Bank, and the Central Trust of China—have shown improvement in recent years. The balance of deposits at these seven institutions as of June 30, 1958 was 6 percent higher than that of a year ago and the total of outstanding loans had also increased by 0.4 percent during this period.

#### *INTEREST RATE READJUSTMENT*

Rate of interest on deposits as well as loans was generally adjusted downward on July 16, 1957. This was the 24th time that interest rates in Taiwan were adjusted since the Currency Reform of 1949. At current rates, unsecured loans may be obtained at 1.86 percent per month and secured loans, 1.65 percent per month. Interest is paid on time deposits with the highest rate of 1.8 percent per month payable to fixed time deposits of two-year maturity.

#### *COMMERCIAL PAPER*

Efforts are also being made in the field of commercial paper. It is generally realized that in order to facilitate modern economic activities, the use of credit and commercial paper must be widened and strengthened. Studies are now underway to revise laws governing the use of commercial paper to increase the penalties in cases of frauds and forgery, to lighten the stamp-tax burden and encourage freer use of commercial paper as a type of credit instrument.

#### *AUDITING OF BANKING INSTITUTIONS*

Three times during 1957 bank examiners were sent to various banks and branch offices throughout the island. Some conclusions reached from these examinations were: (1) With the exception of the Land Bank of Taiwan and the Cooperative Bank whose main business is with agriculture, funds in other banking institutions seem to have a tendency to flow from central and southern Taiwan to northern Taiwan where the financial center of Taipei is located, (2) Although deposits increased during the period, it was chiefly due to increases in deposits made by other than private enterprises and individuals, whose deposits accounted for only half the total. Savings deposits amounted to only 40 percent of all private deposits, (3) Unsecured loans were higher in aggregate amount than secured loans, and (4) The increase in discounts, although higher percentage-wise in its increase as compared with other banking business during this period, is still too low as a ratio to total loans made.

#### **Business Conditions of National Banks**

Among the five national banking institutions, the Bank of China netted NT\$33,563,723.91 for the year 1957, which was 80.92 percent over its estimated profits and turned in the best performance during the year. The total net profit for all five banks, however, was some NT\$260,000 less than estimated.

## PROFITS OF NATIONAL BANKS IN 1957

(Unit. NT\$)

| Institution                | Estimated      | Actual Profits | Change          |
|----------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| The Central Bank of China  | 10,319,510 15  | 10,442,155.24  | + 122,645.09    |
| The Bank of China          | 18,550,751 21  | 33,563,723.91  | + 15,012,972.70 |
| The Bank of Communications | 10,571,381.83  | 7,654,106.19   | - 2,917,275.64  |
| The Farmers Bank of China  | 146,250.80     | 199,456.67     | + 53,205.87     |
| The Central Trust of China | 92,741,981 01  | 80,213,183.87  | - 12,528,797.14 |
| Total                      | 132,329,875.00 | 132,072,625 88 | - 257,249 12    |

**Insurance Business**

During 1957, insurance business expanded in all fields in the number of policies issued, amounts insured as well as in premiums paid. Liability insurance registered the greatest increase over last year by issuing 103 32 percent more policies than 1956. The increment in premium paid was less than amount insured, which showed that premium rates were lowered in order to lighten the burden of the insured. Rates for fire insurance had the biggest reduction: during 1957, while the total amount insured increased by 71.4 percent, premiums paid rose by only 14.99 percent. In life insurance, the greatest expansion occurred in group insurance which in-

creased by 10 percent as compared with last year.

**Mutual Savings Associations**

Business of mutual savings associations also expanded during 1957. The total amount deposited rose to NT\$1,947,096,000, about 47 percent more than the total deposits of 1956. The number of savings-deposit accounts was 156,000 at the end of 1957, the average deposit per account rose to NT\$12,447 (or 20 percent higher than in 1956).

At the end of 1957, the total amount of trust deposits was NT\$239,863,000 (78 percent more than the year before). Total loans made by mutual savings associations increased by 14 percent over 1956 to NT\$127,069,000 at the end of 1957.

## CHAPTER 29

## BUDGET AND ACCOUNTING

**NATIONAL BUDGET**

The general budget of the national government for July 1957 to June 1958

was originally balanced at NT\$4,644,472,015. During the year, two supplementary budgets were adopted owing to the upward adjustment of compensa-

tion to government workers, military service personnel, and teachers as well as other urgent expenses in the military and diplomatic fields. The new foreign exchange and trade regulations and the revision of the official exchange rates promulgated in April 1958<sup>(1)</sup> affected some types of government receipts and expenditures also.

After the budget was increased by the two supplementary budgets, the total amount for FY1957-58 was increased to NT\$5,287,315,355.36, or 12.16 percent higher than the original budget amount. This left a deficit amounting to 4.08 percent of the total budget. This was not serious since the actual deficit was later narrowed down by increases in actual revenues, and decreases in actual disbursements when the account was closed. The National Treasury, in an effort to narrow the deficit still further, imposed limitations on the withdrawal of funds by government agencies, so that no disbursement was authorized except in payment for obligations contracted or incurred prior to June 30, 1958 and passed by careful auditing.

By an administrative order issued by the President on January 17, 1958, the budgets of all government agencies for FY1958-59 have to be carefully audited either by the provincial government (in the case of budgets of provincial agencies) or by the Executive Yuan (in the case of budget of national agencies) so that all expenses could be kept to the essential minimum.

To increase revenues, special consideration was to be given to the possibilities

of improvements in the method of tax collection and in the coordination of offices.

A clearer demarcation line was to be drawn between revenues of the national and local governments, so that each may plan its budget without overlapping.

For expenditures, emphasis was to be placed on military buildup, the strengthening of the diplomatic service and development of education and scientific research work. However, the government administrative outlays were not to be increased when the administration was streamlined and efficiency enhanced.

The national budget for FY1958-59 was formulated into a budgetary bill and was approved for presentation to the Legislative Yuan by the Executive Yuan at its 559th meeting held on March 26, 1958. On May 31, 1958, it was passed by the Legislative Yuan at the eighth closed meeting of its 21st session.

#### **NATIONAL BUDGET FOR FISCAL YEAR 1958-59**

The revenues of the national budget for FY1958-59 were estimated at NT\$5,459,716,203 and the expenditures for the same period at NT\$5,725,452,514 with a deficit of NT\$265,736,311, or about 4.64 percent of the total budgeted expenditures. In order to balance the budget, an amount equal to the deficit was listed on the receipt side as an advance from government banks. This deficit is to be gradually narrowed

---

(1) See Chapter 30.



down during the course of the fiscal year.

Government receipts from tax revenues and monopoly sales profits include income tax, estate tax, stamp tax, customs duties, commodity tax, security exchange tax, salt tax, mining-lot tax, defense tax, and monopoly sales profits, and are estimated to account for 74.37 percent of the total.

Non-tax revenues which include penalties and indemnities, fees, profits realized by public enterprises and other incomes, contributions from the provincial government, donations and contributions, sales proceeds of foreign exchange certificates, etc., are estimated to account for 25.63 percent of the total revenues.

Government expenditures for national defense, including those budgeted by the Ministry of National Defense, and administrative expenditures, including expenditures for political administration, for the Presidential Office, for national, provincial, and local assemblies, for legislation, for administration of justice, for administration of examinations, for exercise of control power, for civil affairs, for foreign affairs, for financial administration, for border affairs, and for overseas Chinese affairs are estimated to amount to 84.6 percent of the total.

Expenditures in the fields of education, science, culture, economic reconstruction, transportation, public sanitation and social security, are estimated to account for 6.38 percent of the total budgetary expenditures.

Other expenditures, including interest

on public debt, pensions and insurance for civil servants, subsidies and reserves, and other expenses not included above, amount to 9.01 percent of the total.

Each year the national government formulates rules for the implementation of the next budget. The draft rules are sent to the Legislative Yuan for confirmation together with the budget bill on June 7, 1958. Some of the salient points are as follows:

Revenue-producing agencies are required to submit their revenue estimates and collect the revenues in full. In the event actual receipt exceeds the budgetary estimates, all surpluses are to be transferred to the National Treasury and entered in the annual financial report. Neither extra-budgetary receipts nor intra-budgetary surpluses may be used to offset transfers or advances to finance any extra-budgetary expenditures to be subsequently legalized through the procedures of submitting a supplementary budget.

Any change in the rates of taxes, fees, or other compulsory revenues is to be effected only through legislative procedures.

Profits and interests realized by public enterprises and/or their investments are to be promptly reported and transferred to the National Treasury. Income of this nature may not be used for any type of expenditure without first being approved through proper procedures.

If the market prices of public properties are higher than their budgetary estimates, they may be sold at the market price.

### **THE FINAL ACCOUNTING OF THE NATIONAL BUDGET FOR FISCAL YEAR 1956-57**

The final accounting of the national budget for FY1956-57 was the eighth of a series of similar undertakings since the Government evacuated to Taiwan. In order to present a clear picture of the receipts and expenditures of government agencies, the report was divided into two parts. (1) The budgetary report which lists all revenues according to their individual sources, and all expenditures according to their nature; and (2) the accounting report which lists all receipts and outlays according to agencies. The final accounting of the national budget, embodied in the two reports, was submitted to the Executive Yuan and approved at its 545th meeting held on December 26, 1957. These reports were later submitted to the Control Yuan and passed by its Ministry of Audit.

These reports showed that during FY1956-57 total revenues and total expenditures were each NT\$4,225,609,-361.07 or NT\$39,765,459.24 less than originally budgeted. The deficit for FY1956-57 amounted to 4.13 percent.

### **CONSOLIDATED BUDGET OF PUBLIC ENTERPRISES**

The Directorate General of Budget, Accounts and Statistics of the Executive Yuan drew up the Consolidated Budget of Public Enterprises for FY1958-59 in July 1957. It was approved at the 534th meeting of the Executive Yuan

held on October 29, 1957 and sent to the Legislative Yuan for approval. Of all the public enterprises, the Taiwan Shipbuilding Corporation and the Taiwan Power Corporation were left out of the budget, due to the fact that the former had leased out its facilities to the Ingalls-Taiwan Shipbuilding and Drydock Company, and the latter had to submit another budget due to increases in their rates charged to users. The budget for Taiwan Power Corporation, however, was subsequently submitted and passed by the Legislative Yuan at its first closed meeting of the 21st session held on April 1, 1958. The budget for Taiwan Shipbuilding Corporation is not yet approved. The Consolidated Budget of Public Enterprises for FY1958-59 therefore, includes only 41 units.

According to this consolidated budget, total receipts of all public enterprises under the control of the Government are 27.49 percent more than the actual receipts of FY1956-57 and 16.28 percent more than the budgetary receipts of FY1957-58. Total expenditures for FY1958-59 are estimated to be 29.92 percent higher than actual expenditures during FY1956-57 and 18.06 percent higher than the budgetary expenditures for FY1957-58. An estimated surplus of more than NT\$856,000,000 is to be realized during FY1958-59 for the 41 public enterprises. This surplus is 12.67 percent higher than the actual surplus realized in FY1956-57 and 5.07 percent more than the budgetary surplus of FY1957-58.

## CHAPTER 30

## FOREIGN EXCHANGE AND TRADE CONTROL

With the promulgation of the new foreign exchange and trade control measures on April 12, 1958, the year under review may be conveniently divided into two periods: the period before, and the period after, the exchange reform was instituted.

**THE PERIOD BEFORE THE EXCHANGE REFORM**

Prior to the promulgation of the new measures, foreign exchange and trade control in the Republic of China was conducted in accordance with the basic principles contained in Regulations Governing Settlement of Foreign Exchange and Application for Exchange Allocation which had been in effect since March 1955. Most other measures and regulations were derived from these same guiding principles. The more important measures were as follows:

**Widening the Usage of the Foreign Exchange Certificate**

The usage of the foreign exchange certificate has been successively widened by the Foreign Exchange and Trade Control Commission (FETCC). First, the validity of a certificate was gradually extended to 120 days from the date of issuance. Then, commercial banks were authorized to purchase foreign exchange certificates from exporters, and the rigid

time limit on the purchase and sale of certificates was relaxed to permit commercial banks to deal in foreign exchange certificates any time during their validity. This last measure was taken by the Foreign Exchange and Trade Control Commission during July 1957 in order to alleviate the financial needs of exporters. The buying and selling prices of foreign exchange certificates were set at NT\$13.50 per US\$1 at that time by the commercial banks and were approved by the FETCC. Commission charges of commercial banks were reduced from three per mil to two per mil.

**Foreign Exchange Retention for Export Commodities**

The world market price of canned pineapple declined 14 percent during 1957. In order to compensate for this adverse trend in price, the FETCC granted domestic pineapple canneries a 25 percent foreign exchange retention on export proceeds (f.o.b.) realized from exports to areas other than Japan, South Korea, and the Ryukyus. Canneries might use the foreign exchange thus retained to import commodities on the permissible list through the Central Trust of China. Such imports were offset against the import quota for the corresponding period. The effective period of this measure was December

1, 1957 to April 30, 1958.

In compliance with a directive from the Executive Yuan, the FETCC permitted the Taiwan Agricultural and Industrial Enterprise Company to retain that part of foreign exchange representing the difference between the f.o.b. price and floor price of tea exported prior to the end of 1957, if the f.o.b. price was higher than the floor price set by the Government. Such foreign exchange retention could be used for commodity imports through the Central Trust of China. This measure was later revised in January 1958 to allow the company to retain 25 percent of the f.o.b. price of tea exports for use of imports.

The FETCC promulgated a measure to subsidize the newsprint export of the Taiwan Paper and Pulp Company in August 1957. This measure was to be in effect for one year from August 15, 1957 to August 15, 1958. Proceeds realized from newsprint export could be retained up to 80 percent of the f.o.b. price which could be used to import necessary materials through the Taiwan Supply Bureau (TSB). Foreign exchange certificates were to be issued to the equivalent of 80 percent on the remaining 20 percent. Customs tariffs and commodity taxes on the imported materials as well as commodity taxes leviable on the exported newsprint were to be kept on account by TSB to be settled after each export transaction was made.

#### **Taxes on Export Commodities Calculated on F.O.B. Basis**

In the past, private exports were

usually made on c.i.f. basis for the convenience of foreign importers, and taxes were calculated on the basis of c.i.f. prices which include freight and insurance premium that are not proceeds receivable by the importers. At the request of importers, the FETCC discussed this problem with the Ministry of Finance. The latter, as a result, ordered the Provincial Department of Finance to calculate its taxes on all export commodities on the basis of f.o.b. prices regardless of whether the sales contract called for c.i.f., c. & f, or f.o.b. Thus export taxes were made more equitable.

In the past, the assessment of harbor maintenance tax on export commodities was based on prices of export commodities as estimated by the Customs Authorities. Such estimates sometimes turned out to be higher than the actual receipts of importers. This was changed in August 1957 so that such taxes (at the rate of 2 percent) were to be calculated on the f.o.b. price of export commodities.

#### **Loans For Export Commodities**

The principle of such loans was decided upon a long time ago. Some technical points remained to be worked out, so that this measure was not promulgated until July 1957 when the FETCC and the Bank of Taiwan had finally smoothed out all technicalities. Under this measure, all commodities eligible for export loans could apply for the loans at the Bank of Taiwan on the strength of sales contracts or letters of credit. The usage of such loans was limited to the purchase of necessary raw materials for the export commodity, or the working capital for the processing,

transportation, and sale promotion of such commodities. The rate of interest was 9.9 percent per month which is lower than the usual rate on other types of loans, and the longest maturity of such loans was one year.

#### **Foreign Exchange Certificate on Exchange Settlements by T/T**

In the past, when exporters surrendered T/T for exchange settlements, the Bank of Taiwan used to purchase the T/T at the Bank's buying rate, and issue the foreign exchange certificate only after the shipment was made. In compliance with frequent requests made by exporters, the FETCC decided in September 1957 that certificates should be issued at 80 percent of the face amount of T/T at the time of surrender, regardless of whether the T/T amount represents f.o.b., c.i.f., or c. & f. The difference, if sales are made c.i.f. or c. & f., would be settled when the actual shipment was made.

#### **Relaxation in Export Commodity Control**

On account of increased production in recent years, many commodities that were on the restricted list became abundant, and therefore exportable. The FETCC relaxed its control on the following commodities at the end of 1957: ramie cloth, yarn, and thread; rayon, rayon socks, shirts, sports shirts; bicycle chains; sewing machines; sprayers; electric fans; plastic slippers and plastic cups; mosquito incense; potassium chlorate; glycerine; hydrogen chlorate; collapsible aluminum tubes; condiments; detergents; cables, wires, flash-light cells;

Peking ducks, turkey, flour, potatoes, tomatoes, and chili peppers

#### **Suspension of Imports of Locally Producible Commodities**

In order to protect domestic industries, when a commodity is produced locally in quantity sufficient for local consumption, in quality comparable with international standards, and when price is competitive, the foreign-made equivalent will be placed on the suspended import list. As a result, the following commodities were placed on the suspended list by the FETCC at the end of 1957: galvanized wire, straight pins, chloromycetin capsules and tablets, penicillin preparations for external uses, reinforced artificial fiber, automobile tires, curtain cloth, ventilators, industrial refrigerators and freezers, snap buttons, gasoline engines with 51 to 200 c.c. capacity cylinders and some parts, grinding machines under 10 horse-power, blowers, buzz saws, steel rails of six and ten kg. (13-22 lbs.), electric soldering irons, electric wires, printing ink, paints, belts, bricks, zippers, organic carbon, boilers, PVC plastics, and automatic weavers.

#### **Period for Import Budget Changed to Three Months**

Since the institution of the import budgeting system in September 1953, there has been a budget period every two months. As the traders' need for foreign exchange fluctuated from period to period, the unused portion, if any, was allocated to private manufacturers and end-users. Allocation for traders was about US\$10,000,000 per period in 1953, but was gradually reduced to

around US\$5,000,000 per period during 1957. Consequently, the individual allotments became very small and the usage of same became uneconomical. Starting from January 1958, the budgeting period was changed to three months, thus enlarging the individual allotments to traders, and aiding imports.

### **Circuit Exhibitions and International Fairs**

In order to promote China's exports, the FETCC in cooperation with public and private organizations gave mobile exhibitions in Saigon and Napa during 1957. The FETCC also participated in the international fairs held at Baghdad, Milan, New York, Seattle, Athens, and Osaka by exhibiting Chinese products.

### **International Market Survey**

A working group to conduct regular international market surveys for commodities and price trends was set up by the FETCC in September 1957. With the cooperation of other organizations, an information network was established throughout Europe, America, and Southeast Asia.

### **THE PERIOD AFTER THE EXCHANGE REFORM**

On April 12, 1958 a series of new measures was promulgated to replace the old. The salient points of the new measures are summarized as follows:

#### **Simplification of Exchange Rates**

Multiple exchange rates were employed in the past. The new measures reduced the number of exchange rates

of the New Taiwan dollar to two: the bank's buying and selling rates. The new official rates for the US dollar, for instance, were set at NT\$24.58 buying and NT\$24.78 selling. All other variable rates, including the "preferential rate," were abolished.

### **Foreign Exchange Certificates**

Foreign exchange certificates are issued to, and required of, all settlements of foreign exchanges pertaining to receipts and payments under Category B. Certificates will not be issued to, nor required of, exchange settlements under Category A (see below). For exports under Category B, foreign exchange certificates will be issued to the exporter, equivalent to 100 percent of the value of export, instead of 80 percent as heretofore.

Foreign exchange certificate rates are allowed to fluctuate. For the time being, the FETCC will fix such rates every Monday morning. Eventually, a market for dealings in certificates will be established and certificate rates may fluctuate in the open market according to supply and demand.

Foreign exchange certificates will have a validity of 120 days from the date of issue during which time they may be traded in the open market. Upon expiration, the certificate, if unused, may be sold to the Bank of Taiwan at the bank's prevailing buying rate within a period of 30 days.

The certificate rates remain unchanged since the promulgation of the new measures and up to the time of writing. The rates are NT\$11.50 (buying) and NT\$-

11 60 (selling) for US\$1. Therefore, the effective rates are NT\$36.38 for general imports (including outward remittances) and NT\$36.08 for general exports (including inward remittances).

### Commodity Classification

All foreign exchange receipts and payments are classified into two categories

#### RECEIPTS

##### Category A

Receipts derived from exports of sugar, rice, and salt, and proceeds from inward remittances received by government agencies

##### Category B

All other exports and foreign exchange receipts.

#### PAYMENTS

##### Category A

Payments for imports of essential machineries, fertilizers, wheat, soybeans, cotton, and crude oil; and outward remittances made by government agencies.

##### Category B

All other imports and international payments.

The 20 percent defense tax which used to be added to the Bank's selling rate for foreign exchanges is now shifted to the customs tariff.

### Changes in the Import Budget

The period for the import budget remains to be three months. Commodities were classified into 28 groups before the new measures. Beginning with the second budget period of 1958 (April to June) commodities were reclassified into seven groups, and were further reduced to four groups for the third period (July to September). Allocations may be used to import any commodity so long as it belongs in the same group, thus giving present foreign exchange allocations more flexibility.

The maximum limit for each trader's application for foreign exchange is abolished, the applicant is required to deposit full margin in local currency at the prevailing rates when filing. For the third budget period, traders are permitted to apply for more than one commodity group, so long as such commodities are related to the trader's scope of business as registered.

For the second budget period, when the total amount applied for (for a commodity group) is not more than 5 percent higher than the budgeted amount, the whole applied amount will be approved. When the amount applied for is more than 5 percent, but less than 100 percent above the budgeted amount, allocations will be made *pro rata* to applications. If, however, the amount applied for is over 100 percent of the budgeted amount for any single commodity group, the import for this group of commodities will be handled by a government agency and the commodities imported will be sold to importers by bids. Traders may, beginning with the third budget period, surrender

certificates obtained through exports, inward remittances, and/or commission and receive full amount of foreign exchange allocation

### **Import Made with Self-Provided Foreign Exchange**

Persons with self-provided foreign exchange may import commodities on the permissible list and within the import quota. Excepting manufacturers who import machinery and parts which are not allowed to be resold, all other imports in this category must be sold for cash, either through the Central Trust of China or the Taiwan Supply Bureau. Proceeds thus realized will be deposited in the Bank of Taiwan under the importer's name. Such deposits will be given preferential interest rate at the bank for six months. The importer may then withdraw the deposit for use

### **Foreign Currency Deposits**

Owners of foreign currency or foreign exchange or foreign credit may deposit the same at the Bank of Taiwan. Withdrawals may be made in the original currency or in New Taiwan dollars at the prevailing rate. The depositor, with FETCC approval, may remit his deposits by T/T or M/T abroad with only three exceptions: (1) when the original deposit was made with hard dollars from Japan, it may not be remitted to other areas as free US dollars; (2) when the deposit was made with free US dollars, it may not be remitted to Hong-kong; and (3) no remittance may be made to areas where the Bank of Taiwan cannot effect such remittance. The depositor may use his deposit for imports or approved remittances.

### **Processing Export Commodity with Imported Raw Materials**

With FETCC approval, processors of export commodities with imported raw materials may apply for necessary foreign exchange. The amount of foreign exchange is calculated on the basis of the type and the ratio of raw materials to the f.o.b. price of processed goods. The FETCC will also allocate foreign exchange calculated on the basis of the processor's past export record. The total amount of allocation should not exceed the total export proceeds.

The requirements of foreign exchange certificates depend upon whether the processed goods exported and the raw materials imported belong to category A or B. Processors may repay their foreign exchange loans from foreign or domestic banks with their export proceeds after approval by the FETCC. In such transactions where raw materials are supplied by foreign firms and processing fees paid with raw materials, the fees thus earned may be sold to the Bank of Taiwan and the appropriate amount of certificate issued. The processor is also entitled to apply for foreign exchange allocation corresponding to the portion of the processing fees earned. Processors may resell their imported raw materials to other processors. They may also import necessary equipment and parts in order to maintain or improve productivity.

### **Importation of Restricted Commodities by Private Enterprises**

In principle, the importation of restricted commodities by private enterprise is to be handled through the



channel of public agencies. However, when manufacturers import raw materials and equipment for their own use, they may effect the importation according to the following procedures: (1) when the manufacturer is allocated foreign exchange for importation of industrial raw materials, he may approach the Bank of Taiwan for import license on the basis of the FETCC allocation; (2) private entrepreneurs who must import essential raw materials and equipment for their own use may request a trader to apply to FETCC on their behalf; (3) private entrepreneurs may import necessary raw materials and equipment under the provisions for processing commodities, if applicable.

#### Approved Methods of Payments for Export Proceeds

Payments for export proceeds are limited to the four methods as follows:

- (1) Irrevocable L/C issued by foreign banks,
- (2) Prepayment by T/T, M/T, or checks;
- (3) Collection on D/P or D/A basis;
- (4) On consignment basis.

As a follow-up to the Government's foreign exchange revamp, the Executive Yuan revised on November 20, 1958 a few articles of the foreign exchange and trade control measures promulgated on April 12, 1958. The main points of this revision may be summarised as follows:

#### EXCHANGE RATES UNIFIED

The former classification of all international receipts and payments into categories A and B (see above) with the provision that foreign exchange certificates should be used by category B transactions is now abolished. All international receipts and payments shall now be calculated on the basis of the official rate plus the foreign exchange certificate rate. In effect, this has unified the foreign exchange rate.

#### FOREIGN EXCHANGE CERTIFICATE

Foreign exchange certificate rate is allowed to fluctuate as it is traded in the market during its validity. To further facilitate the use of foreign exchange certificates, the validity of each certificate is extended to 180 days from the date of issuance.

#### BANK OF TAIWAN FOREIGN EXCHANGE RATES

(As of November 27, 1958)

(NT\$ Per unit of foreign exchange)

| Foreign Exchange             | Buying | Selling | Certificate |         | Effective Rate |         |
|------------------------------|--------|---------|-------------|---------|----------------|---------|
|                              |        |         | Buying      | Selling | Buying         | Selling |
| US Dollar                    | 24.58  | 24.78   | 11.50       | 11.60   | 36.08          | 36.38   |
| Hongkong Dollar              | 4.30   | 4.34    | 2.01        | 2.03    | 6.31           | 6.37    |
| Pound Sterling               | 68.82  | 69.38   | 32.20       | 32.48   | 101.02         | 101.86  |
| Straits Dollar               | 8.03   | 8.09    | 3.76        | 3.79    | 11.79          | 11.88   |
| Italian Lira<br>(per 10,000) | 393.28 | 396.48  | 184.00      | 185.60  | 577.28         | 582.08  |
| French Franc<br>(per 10,000) | 585.24 | 590.00  | 273.81      | 276.19  | 859.05         | 866.19  |
| Deutsche Mark                | 5.85   | 5.90    | 2.74        | 2.76    | 8.59           | 8.66    |

## FOREIGN TRADE

China exported a total of US\$159,064,000 and imported US\$144,917,000 during the period under review, registering a trade surplus of around US\$14,000,000. From the accompanying tables it can be seen that exports during the first half of 1958 increased by some US\$16,000,000 over the second half of 1957, while imports during the first six months of this year were US\$9,000,000 less than the July to December period of 1957.

The total export of US\$71,473,000 for the second half of 1957 was US\$11,201,000 (or 18.6 percent) higher than the US\$60,272,000 worth of exports during the corresponding period of 1956. Sugar and rice exports alone accounted for US\$52,533,000 in export revenue for the period of July to December 1957, which was US\$14,196,000 (or 37 percent) more than the corresponding period of the previous year. Export of commodities other than sugar and rice amounted to US\$18,940,000 for the second half of 1957, showing a US\$2,995,000 (or 13.7 percent) decrease as compared with the last half of 1956. The total value

of exports made during the first six months of 1958 came to US\$87,591,000, some US\$9,442,000 (or 9.7 percent) less than the total export proceeds of US\$97,033,000 realized for the corresponding period of 1957. This decrease was more than accounted for by the dip in the export proceeds from sugar and rice which came to US\$68,011,000 as against US\$79,490,000 for the period under comparison, a decrease of 14.4 percent. Other commodities exported during the first half of 1958 netted a total of US\$19,580,000 which was US\$2,037,000 (or 11.6 percent) higher than the US\$17,543,000 exported during the corresponding period a year ago.

As for imports, a total of US\$77,100,000 in government foreign exchange was used during the second half of 1957 as against US\$44,572,000 for the corresponding period of 1956, registering an increase of US\$32,528,000 (or 73 percent). The total value of goods imported during the first six months of 1958 came to US\$67,817,000, some US\$6,120,000 (or 9.9 percent) less than the US\$61,697,000 in import payments made during the first half of 1957.

## CHINA'S EXPORT

(Unit. US\$1,000)

| Commodity        | July-December<br>1957 | January-June<br>1958 | Total Value |
|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| Sugar            | 39,251                | 46,960               | 86,211      |
| Rice             | 13,282                | 21,050               | 34,332      |
| Tea              | 3,576                 | 2,481                | 6,057       |
| Salt             | 903                   | 955                  | 1,858       |
| Citronella Oil   | 1,938                 | 1,657                | 3,595       |
| Bananas          | 2,318                 | 3,402                | 5,720       |
| Coal             | 703                   | 434                  | 1,137       |
| Canned Pineapple | 2,594                 | 3,387                | 5,981       |

(continue!)

| Commodity                   | July-December<br>1957 | January-June<br>1957 | Total Value |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| Cement                      | —                     | 1,579                | 1,579       |
| Camphor                     | 156                   | 117                  | 273         |
| Paper & Pulp                | 104                   | 485                  | 589         |
| Chemical Products           | 1,016                 | 596                  | 1,612       |
| Metals & Machinery          | 1,120                 | 361                  | 1,481       |
| Feathers                    | 596                   | 512                  | 1,108       |
| Hat Bodies                  | 1,092                 | 826                  | 1,918       |
| Bamboo Shoots               | 576                   | 279                  | 855         |
| Rice Paper                  | 52                    | 66                   | 118         |
| Cod Liver Oil               | 21                    | 62                   | 83          |
| Ramie                       | 1                     | 139                  | 140         |
| Fresh Fruits                | 28                    | 77                   | 105         |
| Preserved Fruits            | 34                    | 62                   | 96          |
| Vegetables                  | 179                   | 136                  | 315         |
| Chinese Medicines           | 64                    | 48                   | 112         |
| Lumber                      | 436                   | 638                  | 1,074       |
| Bamboo                      | 62                    | 86                   | 148         |
| Wines & Tobacco             | 28                    | 25                   | 53          |
| Marine Products             | 88                    | 119                  | 207         |
| Other Agricultural Products | 391                   | 348                  | 739         |
| Textile Products            | 535                   | 483                  | 1,018       |
| Others                      | 329                   | 221                  | 550         |
| Grand Total                 | 71,473                | 87,591               | 159,064     |

## CHINA'S IMPORT WITH GOVERNMENT FOREIGN EXCHANGE

(Unit: US\$1,000)

| Commodity            | July-December<br>1957 | January-June<br>1958 | Total Value |
|----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| Chemical Fertilizers | 16,060                | 12,080               | 28,140      |
| Beans                | 859                   | 608                  | 1,467       |
| Bean Cakes           | 79                    | 29                   | 108         |
| Wheat                | 582                   | —                    | 582         |
| Peanut Oil           | —                     | 1                    | 1           |
| Milk & Products      | 435                   | 914                  | 1,349       |
| Salted Fish          | 391                   | 223                  | 614         |
| Wines & Tobacco      | 558                   | 358                  | 916         |
| Raw Cotton           | 63                    | 472                  | 535         |

*(continued)*

| Commodity                                       | July-December<br>1957 | January-June<br>1957 | Total Value |
|---|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| Cotton Cloth                                    | 24                    | 25                   | 49          |
| Cotton Fabrics                                  | 46                    | 52                   | 98          |
| Wool, Artificial Fibres & Products              | 1,501                 | 698                  | 2,199       |
| Hides & Products                                | 522                   | 818                  | 1,340       |
| Jute & Products                                 | 1,900                 | 369                  | 2,269       |
| Lumber & Products                               | 694                   | 914                  | 1,608       |
| Ores, Metals & Products                         | 10,808                | 9,743                | 20,551      |
| Machinery & Tools                               | 11,937                | 7,303                | 19,240      |
| Electrical Equipment                            | 878                   | 647                  | 1,525       |
| Bicycles & Parts                                | 106                   | 84                   | 190         |
| Vessels, Vehicles & Parts                       | 3,923                 | 3,676                | 7,599       |
| Chemical Products                               | 2,520                 | 3,606                | 6,126       |
| Pharmaceuticals                                 | 2,433                 | 3,523                | 5,956       |
| Chinese Medicines                               | 830                   | 636                  | 1,466       |
| Paints & Dyes                                   | 904                   | 1,248                | 2,152       |
| Glass & Products                                | 34                    | 7                    | 41          |
| Rubber & Products                               | 1,684                 | 1,495                | 3,179       |
| Paper & Pulp                                    | 1,883                 | 1,145                | 3,028       |
| Oil, Grease & Wax                               | 662                   | 948                  | 1,610       |
| Crude Oil & Fuel                                | 7,604                 | 8,873                | 16,477      |
| Hat Materials                                   | 180                   | 492                  | 672         |
| Ceramic & Enamel Wares                          | 2                     | 1                    | 3           |
| Photographic Supplies                           | 222                   | 167                  | 389         |
| Food & Drinks                                   | 443                   | 415                  | 858         |
| Synthetic Rubber                                | 674                   | 784                  | 1,458       |
| Radio & Telegraphic Equipment                   | 2,070                 | 1,120                | 3,190       |
| Printing Materials                              | 15                    | 33                   | 48          |
| Breeding Animals                                | 45                    | 205                  | 250         |
| Construction Materials                          | 546                   | 921                  | 1,467       |
| Books, Periodicals, & Scientific<br>Instruments | 1,132                 | 951                  | 2,083       |
| Office Equipment & Stationery                   | 259                   | 257                  | 516         |
| Others  | 1,592                 | 1,976                | 3,568       |
| Grand Total                                     | 77,100                | 67,817               | 144,917     |

## CHAPTER 31

### UNITED STATES ECONOMIC AID

#### HISTORY

United States economic assistance was first extended to China under the Economic Cooperation Act of 1948. On July 3 of that year, the Republic of China entered into a bilateral agreement with the United States as the legal basis for the administration of the US aid program in China.

In 1951, the US Congress passed the Mutual Security Act authorizing military, economic and technical assistance to friendly countries to strengthen the mutual security and the individual and collective defenses of the free world. Since then US economic aid to the Republic of China has been allocated on the basis of this Act.

While the Economic Cooperation Act of 1948 was primarily concerned with the advancement of economic stability and the promotion of international trade in the interest of the recipient countries as well as of the United States, the Mutual Security Act, in addition to economic and technical assistance, places special emphasis on military aid especially to those countries bordering on Communist-controlled areas.

#### AGENCIES ADMINISTERING US AID TO CHINA

Since 1948, US economic aid to

China has been administered by Chinese and American organizations in line with mutually agreed policies of the two governments. The Mutual Security Mission to China of the US International Cooperation Administration (ICA/MSM/C) represents the US Government in programming and administering economic aid to China in cooperation with the Council for United States Aid (CUSA) of the Executive Yuan of the Republic of China and other agencies. As the Chinese counterpart of MSM/C, CUSA acts as a liaison and coordinating agency between various Chinese organizations concerned with US aid and the ICA, and assists in planning and presenting full justification for aid requested by these organizations. It also assumes the responsibility of integrating the US economic aid program into the financial and economic policy of the Chinese Government in consultation with ICA and the Chinese agencies concerned.

#### CLASSIFICATION OF ECONOMIC AID PROGRAM

US economic aid to the Republic of China is classified into two different programs, namely, Defense Support Program and Technical Cooperation Program:

**Defense Support Program** assists in providing the supplemental resources necessary for the operation of the defense program. The aid is generally provided in the form of indirect assistance to the military effort through development projects benefiting the economy.

Funds allocated under this program are used for two types of aid, Project Assistance and Non-Project Assistance

*Project Assistance* refers to financial aid provided to initiate and carry to conclusion a specific project or course of action within a given period of time. Examples would be the addition of a new electric-power plant or the construction of a new road, both of which have a specific starting and completion date, and which will ordinarily be operated and maintained upon completion by the participating country without further ICA financial assistance

*Non-Project Assistance* refers to financial aid provided for the procurement of supplies which are for general sale and use within the country. These are items regularly required in the general economy of the country and not for any specific project. Wheat, soybeans, raw cotton, beef-tallow, machinery and equipment are among the products im-

ported under the Non-Project Assistance Program. All such supplies are sold for local currency, which is used in turn to support the cost of local projects, civilian and military, by paying for labor and services or for locally produced materials.

**Technical Cooperation Program** is the sharing of knowledge, experience, techniques and skills of the United States with other people, thereby helping them to further their economic development and improve their standards of living. This program includes such types of activity as training, demonstration, advice, teaching, exchange of information and surveys. These involve such fields as agriculture, health, education, industry, labor, transportation, housing, engineering, public administration, community development and similar fields directly related to economic development and improvement of standards of living. All such projects are under the Project Assistance.

The status of cumulative programs under both Project and Non-Project Assistance up to the end of FY1957-58 is shown in the following table. Another table shows the costs of major projects financed under Project Assistance of FY1957-58

STATUS OF FINAL PROGRAM UNDER  
PROJECT & NON-PROJECT ASSISTANCE

(As of June 30, Each Fiscal Year)

(Unit US\$1,000)

|                                  | FY51-55 | FY-56    | FY-57    | FY-58   | Total   |
|----------------------------------|---------|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| <b>PROJECT ASSISTANCE</b>        | 130,432 | 29,555   | 48,750   | 29,297  | 238,034 |
| <i>Defense Support</i>           | 116,503 | 26,260   | 45,000   | 26,297  | 214,060 |
| Agricultural & Natural Resources |         | 1,238.9  | 1,582.5  | 523.5   |         |
| Industry & Mining                |         | 16,257.3 | 30,552.7 | 20,813  |         |
| Transportation                   |         | 1,259.5  | 7,299.8  | 2,791.5 |         |
| Labor                            |         | —        | —        | —       |         |
| Health & Sanitation              |         | 2,825.4  | 1,281    | 340     |         |
| Education                        |         | —        | —        | —       |         |
| Public Administration            |         | 100.7    | 60.4     | —       |         |
| Community Development            |         | 436.6    | 43.5     | 17.5    |         |
| General & Miscellaneous          |         | 4,141.6  | 4,180.1  | 1,811.5 |         |
| <i>Technical Cooperation</i>     | 13,929  | 3,295    | 3,750    | 3,000   | 23,974  |
| Agricultural & Natural Resources |         | 513.4    | 1,016.3  | 939.5   |         |
| Industry & Mining                |         | 54       | 57.3     | 195     |         |
| Transportation                   |         | 28       | 20       | 43      |         |
| Labor                            |         | 15       | —        | —       |         |
| Health & Sanitation              |         | 351.9    | 277.8    | 408.5   |         |
| Education                        |         | 1,144.1  | 1,074.9  | 896     |         |
| Public Administration            |         | 185.1    | 121      | 97      |         |
| Community Development            |         | 1.2      | —        | —       |         |
| General & Miscellaneous          |         | 1,002.3  | 1,182.7  | 421     |         |
| <b>NON-PROJECT ASSISTANCE</b>    | 291,734 | 43,749   | 35,000   | 30,703  | 401,186 |
| Raw Cotton                       |         | 10,150   | 12,485   | 11,696  |         |
| Soybeans                         |         | 8,966    | 8,879    | 7,189   |         |
| Wheat                            |         | 13,243   | 7,644    | 9,422   |         |
| Barley                           |         | 631      | —        | —       |         |
| Beef Tallow                      |         | 1,787    | 1,671    | 2,394   |         |
| Dairy Products                   |         | 350      | —        | —       |         |
| POL Products                     |         | 1,596    | 1,198    | —       |         |
| Pesticides                       |         | 500      | 700      | —       |         |
| Logs & Lumber                    |         | 400      | 400      | —       |         |
| Pulp & Paper                     |         | 700      | 988      | —       |         |
| Rubber Products                  |         | 300      | 600      | —       |         |
| Petroleum Chemicals              |         | 122      | 400      | —       |         |
| Motor Vehicles                   |         | 195      | 35       | —       |         |
| Leather                          |         | 296      | —        | —       |         |
| Tinplate                         |         | 392      | —        | —       |         |
| Others                           |         | 4,121    | —        | —       |         |
| <b>Grand Total</b>               | 422,166 | 73,304   | 83,750   | 60,000  | 639,220 |

COSTS OF MAJOR PROJECTS UNDER  
PROJECT ASSISTANCE, FY1957-58

(As of June 30, 1958)

(Unit: \$1,000)

| Project                                      | FY1957-58  |            |
|--|------------|------------|
|  | US\$ Costs | NT\$ Costs |
| JCRR ACTIVITIES (AGRICULTURE)                | 818        | 191,834    |
| TAHSUEHSHAN LOGGING OPERATIONS               | 256        | 6,528      |
| COAL MINE DEVELOPMENT                        | 455        | 32,236     |
| POWER  |            |            |
| <i>Hydro Power</i>                           | 2,370      | 161,378    |
| Kukuan Hydro                                 | 1,947      | 60,000     |
| Tachien Reservoir Exploratory                | 380        | 5,604      |
| Others                                       | 43         | 95,774     |
| <i>Thermal Power</i>                         | 10,284     | 39,053     |
| Shenao 1st Unit Thermal                      | 679        | 32,325     |
| Shenao 2nd Unit Thermal                      | 9,605      | 328        |
| Others                                       | —          | 6,400      |
| <i>Primary System Improvement</i>            | 1,950      | 24,982     |
| <i>Power Transmission &amp; Distribution</i> | 2,586.5    | 101,278    |
| TELECOMMUNICATIONS                           | 992        | 22,848     |
| MANUFACTURING                                |            |            |
| Urea Plant                                   | —          | 16,520     |
| KASC 2nd Expansion                           | —          | 20,056     |
| Others (Fertilizer Production)               | 6          | 10,998     |
| Caustic Soda & Chlorine Products             | 231        | 3,163      |
| Small Industry Funds                         | 1,500      | 25,000     |
| China Productivity Center                    | 150        | 2,756      |
| Handicraft Promotion Center                  | 135        | 3,582      |
| TRANSPORTATION                               |            |            |
| E-W Highway Construction (RETSER)            | 589        | 225,000    |
| Highway Development                          | —          | 70,623     |
| Expansion of R. R. Facilities                | 1,249      | 49,302     |
| Harbor and Shipping Development              | 700        | 30,105     |
| CAA Expansion.                               | 186.5      | 5,670      |



(continued)

| Project  | FY1957-58  |            |
|--|------------|------------|
|  | US\$ Costs | NT\$ Costs |
| <b>HEALTH &amp; SANITATION</b>                           |            |            |
| Municipal Water Supply (Taichung)                        | 130        |            |
| Hospital Construction (RETSE)                            | 210        | 89,620     |
| Disease Control  | 100        | 1,573      |
| Medical, Nursing & PH Practices                          | 128 5      | 9,774      |
| <b>EDUCATION</b>   |            |            |
| Implementation of V-I School System                      | 258        | 6,083      |
| Vocational Agriculture, Education                        | 100 5      | 6,802      |
| Expansion of Educational Facilities for Overseas Chinese | 321        | 56,673     |
| Construction Equipment                                   | 900        | —          |
| Technical Support  | 235        | 34,166     |

Starting in FY1957-58, under the Mutual Security Act, (as amended), the United States Congress authorized the creation of a long-term Development Loan Fund (DLF) to provide a new source of financing to promote economic growth in the less developed countries of the free world. The US Congress appropriated US\$300,000,000 as the initial capitalization for the Fund, making the money available until spent.

In view of the fact that Project Assistance for FY1957-58 was greatly reduced as compared with previous years, (as shown in the above table), some projects which could not be financed under the regular Project Program were submitted to the DLF for loan financing. These projects cover various industries and the majority of them were prepared by the private industries concerned. Up to June 30, 1958, the DLF has approved three loans for Taiwan totalling US\$6,636,000—US\$3,200,000 for Taiwan Railway Administration, US\$2,750,000 for the

Asia Cement Corporation and US\$-686,000 to the Land Bank of Taiwan for a fisheries development.

The railway loan will be used to assist in financing the procurement and installation of diesel engines and central traffic control equipment to further modernize the railway system in Taiwan. The loan is repayable in eleven years with principal and interest payments in New Taiwan dollars.

The loan authorized for the Asia Cement Corporation, a private business enterprise, will be used to assist in financing the purchase and import of machinery and equipment to construct a cement plant. This loan will be repayable over a period of seven years.

The loan to the Land Bank of Taiwan will be to provide funds for relending to private individuals and organizations to improve the fishing fleet of Taiwan and thereby to increase Taiwan's food supply and save foreign

exchange. This loan will be repayable over a four-and-a-half year period.

**SURPLUS AGRICULTURAL  
COMMODITIES UNDER  
PUBLIC LAW 480**

The Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act of 1954 authorized the US Government to enter into agreements with friendly countries for sale of surplus agricultural commodities for foreign currency to finance market development, foreign assistance program, payment of United States obligations abroad and certain other purposes as specified by Public Law 480.

Commodities in this category are intended to meet additional requirements beyond the amount of similar com-

modities brought into the importing country through usual marketing, including those financed by the Mutual Security funds. Therefore, the surplus agricultural commodities sold to the Republic of China under this Act by the United States are not regarded as an integral part of the US aid program.

Since the enactment of the Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act of 1954, two agricultural commodities agreements have been signed between the Republic of China and the United States under Title I of the Act on August 14, 1956 and April 18, 1958 respectively. Under these agreements, the US Government has undertaken to finance the sale of the following commodities to the Republic of China:

(Unit: US\$1,000)

| Item            | Under Agreement<br>of August 1956 | Under Agreement<br>of April 18, 1958 | Total    |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------|
| Wheat           | —                                 | 8,911.8                              | 8,911.8  |
| Tobacco         | 1,738                             | 1,746                                | 3,484    |
| Soybean Oil     | —                                 | 1,437                                | 1,437    |
| Cotton          | 5,256                             | —                                    | 5,256    |
| Dairy Products  | 1,586                             | —                                    | 1,586    |
| Inedible Tallow | 1,098                             | —                                    | 1,098    |
| Grand Total     | 9,678                             | 12,094.8                             | 21,772.8 |

**TOTAL ECONOMIC AID  
APPROPRIATIONS, DLF LOANS  
AND SAC SALES IN FY1957-58**

Taking the regular economic aid and DLF loans and the Surplus Agricultural

Commodities together, a total amount of US\$78,730,800 has been made available to the Republic of China, not including the obligation of funds unused during the previous years. The following table shows the breakdown according to type of aid:

(Unit: US\$1,000)

|                                  | Projects | Commodities | Total    |
|----------------------------------|----------|-------------|----------|
| Regular Aid                      | 29,297   | 30,703      | 60,000   |
| DLF                              | 6,636    | —           | 6,636    |
| Surplus Agricultural Commodities | —        | 12,094.8    | 12,094.8 |
| Grand Total                      | 35,933   | 42,797.8    | 78,730.8 |

## LOCAL CURRENCY PROGRAM

The US aid program consists of the US dollar portion and the local currency portion. ICA-financed imports are sold for local currency to finance military, industrial and agricultural projects as well as other related activities and in a lesser degree to support the Chinese Government budget.

Usually US aid allocations for various projects are matched by government or private contributions in local currency out of their own resources. In Taiwan this has proved a striking example of the coordinated effort between the United States and free China in the economic development of this island.

The components of the local currency program are as follows.

### COUNTERPART FUND

Under the Economic Aid Agreement (bilateral), the Chinese Government was obligated to deposit in a special account the local-currency equivalent of US aid as a counterpart fund to meet local expenditures to be incurred for the operation of US aid programs in China. Counterpart fund is made available to government agencies, public and private enterprises, in the form of either loans or grants upon application duly approved by ICA/MSM/C and CUSA.

Counterpart Grants are made to non-revenue producing agencies and institutions to finance a variety of projects mutually agreed upon by the Government of China and the ICA. Projects which are eligible to receive grants are not revenue-producing in the

sense of a business enterprise. Projects in this category are to advance mutual objectives which the Government of China cannot yet fully finance from its own resources.

Examples of sponsors and approved projects in this field include improvements in public health and educational services, and construction of facilities, agricultural programs administered by JCRR, including support of local government budgets, road construction, support of participants and technicians, and support of certain public administration projects.

Special projects involving large amounts of counterpart fund grants have been the retired servicemen's program and the Tachen evacuees' program, both having objectives of rehabilitation and maximum eventual productive employment for individuals and families involved.

Counterpart Loans are made to revenue-producing enterprises, public and private, for industrial, housing, and agricultural development and related purposes. The bulk of the loans is made for industrial development. Counterpart fund loans normally bear an interest rate of 6 percent annually and are repayable within a three to five year period, although loans for public utilities such as power projects may extend over a 20 year period.

Examples of approved loan projects include loans to large and medium private and public enterprises in the fields of manufacturing, transportation and harbor improvement; agricultural loans administered by JCRR, including

loans to individuals and cooperatives; fisheries loans for the construction of fishing vessels and small industry loans.

Small industry loans deserve particular mention since this is a special project to make loan funds available, at low interest rates and on favorable terms and conditions, to small private enterprises. This loan project is handled by commercial banks with branches throughout the island. The commercial banks provide one fifth of the funds required, and charge the prevailing bank rate of interest on this portion. Counterpart funds provide four fifths of the loan and 6 percent per annum interest is charged on this portion, with 1.2 percent per annum additional for handling charges. Small enterprises thus have access to credit at comparatively favorable rates, and commercial banks are encouraged to participate in a program to strengthen and expand private enterprise and basic production facilities.

#### *SALES PROCEEDS OF SURPLUS AGRICULTURAL COMMODITIES*

Local currency funds are also derived from the sales of US surplus agricultural commodities in Taiwan. Such commodities are made available to China under two separate laws, namely, the Mutual Security Act of 1954 and the Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act of 1954.

1. The commodities provided under Section 402 of the Mutual Security Act of 1954, as amended, represent a sale by the US Government to the recipient country for local currency and, as such, the local currency thus realized is

deposited in a special account of the US Government

Section 505 of the same Act provides that the local currency derived from Section 402 commodity sales shall be used in the form of loans rather than grants, whenever possible. Loans to the amount of US\$20,000,000 each have been extended to the Chinese Government in three consecutive years during FY1954-55, 55-56, 56-57. Starting from FY1957-58, the sales proceeds of the commodities provided have been allocated by the US Government to the Chinese Government in the form of grants which in turn are used for either local currency loans or grants to the approved applicants. Loans are made to revenue-producing agencies.

2. The commodities provided under the Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act of 1954 have been dealt with under Section IV of this Report. Such commodities are normally referred to as Public Law 480 commodities. The most important difference between these two types of surplus agricultural commodities is that commodities provided are an integral part of the US aid program while Public Law 480 commodities are not a part of the approved aid program, but represent an amount required over and above similar commodities contained in the program under Section 402.

According to the Agricultural Commodities Agreements entered into between the two governments, the New Taiwan dollars accruing to the United States as a consequence of sales made pursuant to these agreements will be used by the Government of the United

States for the following purposes.

1. To help develop new markets for United States agricultural commodities, to finance international educational exchange activities in the Republic of China, and for other United States expenditures in the Republic of China.

2. To procure military equipment, materials, facilities and services for the common defense subject to supplemental agreement between the two governments.

3. For loans to be made by the Export-Import Bank of Washington and for administrative expenses of the Export-Import Bank of Washington in the

Republic of China incident thereto. Such loans will be made to United States business firms and branches, subsidiaries of affiliates of such firms in the Republic of China for business development and trade expansion in the Republic of China and to United States firms and to firms of the Republic of China, for the establishment of facilities for aiding the utilization, distribution or otherwise increasing the consumption of and markets for United States agricultural products.

The Status of Local Currency Program as of June 30, 1958 is shown in the following table

#### STATUS OF LOCAL CURRENCY PROGRAM

(As of June 30, 1958)

|  | (Unit. NT\$1,000) |                  |                  |                  |
|--|-------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
|  | FY52-55           | FY-56            | FY-57            | FY-58            |
| <b>Uses by Major Field of Activity</b> |                   |                  |                  |                  |
| Agri. & Natural Resources              | 740,447           | 277,627          | 303,238          | 260,094          |
| Industry & Mining                      | 575,714           | 277,780          | 469,888          | 542,844          |
| Transportation                         | 274,682           | 100,431          | 141,378          | 386,259          |
| Labor                                  | 557               | 118              | —                | —                |
| Health & Sanitation                    | 70,736            | 126,347          | 150,051          | 134,354          |
| Education                              | 53,286            | 55,109           | 71,623           | 91,266           |
| Public Administration                  | 57,904            | 23,554           | 22,803           | 18,516           |
| Community Development                  | 42,067            | 54,928           | 99,622           | 10,771           |
| General & Miscellaneous                | 117,175           | 108,580          | 116,107          | 46,906           |
| <b>Total</b>                           | <b>1,932,568</b>  | <b>1,024,474</b> | <b>1,374,770</b> | <b>1,491,010</b> |
| <b>Loans &amp; Grants</b>              |                   |                  |                  |                  |
| Grants                                 | 869,151           | 623,953          | 772,924          | 835,927          |
| Loans                                  | 1,063,417         | 400,521          | 601,846          | 655,083          |
| <b>Total</b>                           | <b>1,932,568</b>  | <b>1,024,474</b> | <b>1,374,770</b> | <b>1,491,010</b> |
| <b>Uses by Field of Appropriation</b>  |                   |                  |                  |                  |
| Defense Support                        | 1,785,126         | 797,283          | 1,130,743        | 1,065,712        |
| Technical Cooperation                  | 147,442           | 227,191          | 244,027          | 425,298          |
| <b>Total</b>                           | <b>1,932,568</b>  | <b>1,024,474</b> | <b>1,374,770</b> | <b>1,491,010</b> |

### TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE

In many projects under both Defense Support and Technical Cooperation programs, a part of the project funds is specifically earmarked for technical assistance. Such funds are used to finance the training of participants and the services of technicians or contract service personnel from the United States.

**Participants** refer to those Chinese technicians and specialists who are selected for their special skills, training or educational background to receive in-service training in the United States or other countries as dictated by the nature of the project they represent. Training for Chinese technicians is

limited to specific technologies which can be put to use soon after their return to Taiwan. Therefore, a condition of their acceptance as participants is that they continue in their present field of work or in a related position for at least two years upon their return from training. T/A trainees are recommended by their employing agencies, and final selection is handled by the Joint Technical Assistance Committee, composed of representatives of the ICA/MSM/C, CUSA and JCRR.

A table showing the number of participants as of June 30, 1958 and the fields of activity they represent is presented below:

#### T/A PARTICIPANTS

(As of June 30, 1958)

|                                  | FY51-55 |                 | FY-56 |                 | FY-57 |                 | FY-58 |                 | Total |                 |
|----------------------------------|---------|-----------------|-------|-----------------|-------|-----------------|-------|-----------------|-------|-----------------|
|                                  | USA     | Third Countries | USA   | Third Countries | USA   | Third Countries | USA   | Third Countries | USA   | Third Countries |
| Agricultural & Natural Resources | 145     | 37              | 37    | 18              | 29    | 44              | 31    | 32              | 242   | 131             |
| Industry & Mining                | 118     | 20              | 32    | 7               | 48    | 9               | 50    | 6               | 248   | 42              |
| Transportation                   | 38      | 5               | 13    | 1               | 14    | —               | 15    | —               | 80    | 6               |
| Labor                            | 1       | —               | 3     | —               | —     | —               | —     | —               | 4     | —               |
| Health & Sanitation              | 77      | 11              | 26    | 6               | 17    | 5               | 8     | 3               | 128   | 25              |
| Education                        | 81      | 22              | 30    | 15              | 17    | 17              | 24    | 23              | 152   | 77              |
| Public Administration            | 65      | 13              | 23    | 11              | 15    | —               | —     | —               | 103   | 24              |
| Community Development            | 1       | —               | 2     | 1               | —     | —               | —     | —               | 3     | 1               |
| General & Miscellaneous          | 16      | 2               | 22    | —               | 24    | 2               | 20    | 14              | 82    | 18              |
| Total                            | 542     | 110             | 188   | 59              | 164   | 77              | 148   | 78              | 1042  | 324             |

Technicians refer to contract service personnel of the US who are hired for the specific purpose of rendering advice and assistance to the Chinese Government in implementing approved projects financed by ICA, or to help the Chinese Government directly on related

activities and programs. Technicians may also be employed on an individual or contract basis from third countries.

The US-employed technicians and the contract service personnel play an important role in assuring that the

most effective use is made of the US aid funds to Taiwan, since these technicians are employed on the basis of their professional competence, experience, and their potential ability to contribute effectively to the economic development of the island. The contract service personnel have been of great help in offering engineering advice and assistance in almost all of the major engineering projects being undertaken through ICA assistance, as well as by the Chinese Government. Technicians' services have been used effectively in the field of education through the improvement of educational facilities at colleges and universities in Taiwan, in public health, and in other fields of activity. A separate but integral part

of the overall aid program to Taiwan is the function of JCRR to which are assigned US specialists in the field of agriculture.

Technicians are employed at the request of the Chinese Government. The tenure of their assignments, including the duration of contracts, is based upon a reasonable length of time for which technical services are required for the completion of specific projects to which they are assigned. The number of technicians and contract service personnel provided for in FY1957-58, and the fields of activity which they represent are shown in the following table:

US EMPLOYED TECHNICIANS AND  
CONTRACT SERVICE PERSONNEL  
PROVIDED FOR (AUTHORIZED) IN FY1957-58

|                                  | US Employed<br>Technician<br>(No. of People) | Contract Service<br>Personnel<br>(No. of People) |
|----------------------------------|--|--|
| Agricultural & Natural Resources | 16   | 17   |
| Industry & Mining                | 21   | 61   |
| Transportation                   | 8  | —  |
| Labor                            | 1  | —  |
| Health & Sanitation              | 7  | —  |
| Education                        | 10   | 10   |
| Public Administration            | 7  | 1  |
| Community Development            | 1  | —  |
| General & Miscellaneous          | 12   | 36   |
| Total                            | 83   | 125  |

## CHAPTER 32

# JOINT COMMISSION ON RURAL RECONSTRUCTION

Since the Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction (JCRR) moved to Taiwan in August 1949, it has whetted the appetite of Taiwan farmers for a better way of life. Undoubtedly the successful land-reform program has given tens of thousands of former tenant farmers new hope and a brighter outlook; but the demonstration of better, more productive farming methods and techniques has given farmers as a whole an active interest in improving their status.

The Taiwan farmer brings his own contribution to rural improvement by his willingness to work. This is a basic, important and traditional attribute of the Chinese who work the land and own a part of the good earth.

Interest on the part of the farmer then is a big factor in agricultural progress, but not the whole answer. The Sino-American Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction comes in with various Chinese agencies and organizations to supply the technical knowledge, the wherewithal (new seeds, better fertilizers, power-tiller loans), direction and motivation for rural improvement.

Increased production in some crops has reached an all-time high for

Taiwan. This is true of rice, sweet potatoes and tobacco. Fisheries are producing more; hog and poultry production has never been higher. Bananas, pineapple, tea and other agricultural crops are pushing toward record production figures. This means not only a higher standard of living locally (second to Japan for all Asia), but also revenue-producing exports.

In ten years since its inauguration, JCRR has carried out a total of 2,742 work projects representing an integrated program for the improvement of agriculture in Taiwan and the offshore islands. These projects have been designed, implemented and appraised in strict accordance with the basic objectives, and their effects on the island people show how successful the programs have been. JCRR projects are estimated to have had a helpful effect upon at least 95 percent of all rural people of Taiwan in ways which they themselves recognize and appreciate.

Since the Commission moved to Taiwan, it has expended about US\$4,000,000 of US government-appropriated funds, and NT\$1,032,823,438, which was derived from the proceeds of US commodity sales, or the so-called Counterpart Fund, for all of its operations.



The successful results are attributed to five factors. First, a project is considered only when a "felt need" for JCRR services and activities exists on the part of the rural people. Secondly, there must be fair distribution of accrued benefits. Thirdly, some sponsoring agency must qualify for effective use of JCRR assistance. Fourthly, projects must be practical and adaptable to rapid and broad expansion. Fifthly, projects must be frequently inspected by JCRR experts.

During the past year, JCRR activities have taken a new turn which marks the beginning of long-range programs.

### ORIGIN AND ORGANIZATION

JCRR was established in 1948 through the China Aid Act passed by the 80th United States Congress. It was organized through Sino-American agreements signed in Nanking on August 4, 1948, and was formally implemented on October 1, 1948.

The Act provided that the Joint Commission should be composed of five members, two appointed by the President of the United States and three by the President of the Republic of China. JCRR is subject to policy direction from the Executive Yuan of the national government on the Chinese side, and from the director of the International Cooperation Administration (ICA) on the United States side. Its program and budget are closely coordinated with those of the ICA before being forwarded, through its director, to Washington for approval.

The Act further directs JCRR to

"formulate and carry out a program for reconstruction in rural areas of China which shall include such research and training activities as may be necessary or appropriate"

For implementation of the objectives of its program, JCRR has created program divisions from time to time, and merged some when necessary. At present, there are seven program divisions: Plant Industry, Irrigation and Engineering, Rural Health, Agricultural Extension, Rural and Land Economics, Animal Industry and Forestry. In addition, there are five offices: the Secretariat, Program and Budget, Office of the Controller, Office of Administration and Information Office.

### PROGRAM

The JCRR program represents coordinated efforts to apply realistic and practical solutions, based upon lessons of history as interpreted by joint thinking and experience, to some rural problems—hunger, disease and poverty—which plague so many parts of Asia. JCRR does not operate any active program itself. More than 96 percent of JCRR-supported projects have been sponsored by some officially recognized organization or agency. JCRR acts as a catalyst by providing technical and financial assistance to sponsoring organizations, which are themselves fully responsible for carrying out projects. Commencing with crop improvement and irrigation, JCRR gradually expanded its program and now provides support to projects in ten major fields.

### CROP PRODUCTION

Crop production is of paramount im-

portance in Taiwan's economy. JCRR has supported many projects covering food and fiber crops, fruits, vegetables, green-manuring crops and special crops such as tea and tobacco. Objectives in this field are to: (1) increase production to provide adequate food for a rapidly increasing population; (2) increase crops suitable for export; (3) increase crops which reduce or eliminate the need for imports.

Basic research in plant-breeding, coupled with a highly effective system of seed improvement, multiplication and extension, has been developed to increase crop production.

In the case of rice, the farmer's local seed is replaced with improved, higher-yielding seed at the rate of one fifth of the total rice area annually. Increased rice production through this system is estimated at 5 to 8 percent. At current farm prices, this represents an annual increase to farmers equivalent to US\$3,000,000. Similar programs for other important crops are underway.

From the beginning of the JCRR program, fertilizers have been recognized as of primary importance to increased crop production. JCRR specialists cooperate with those of the Government's agricultural agencies to determine annual inorganic fertilizer requirements, and the distribution schedule for various crops. In addition, JCRR specialists work constantly with fertilizer agencies to help improve warehousing, handling and particularly a fertilizer-education program. As part of its program to teach farmers proper methods of handling and applying fertilizer ma-

terials, JCRR has supported some 43,000 demonstrations of correct fertilizer-application practices on a wide range of crops throughout the province

Increased use of organic fertilizers was supported by an extensive program of helping nearly 100,000 poor farm families to repair or construct compost houses for better utilization of farm-produced manures and organic residues. Such assistance and education has encouraged neighboring farmers to repair or build compost shelters at their own expense. JCRR has also provided technical and financial assistance for the rehabilitation of the night-soil industry. More extensive use of green manure crops has been encouraged by agricultural agencies with the support of JCRR.

Adequate water supply, particularly for rice and sugarcane, is one of the four most important factors in crop production. The others are good seed, fertilizer and pest control. JCRR provides technical and financial assistance on a broad scale for repair, extension and general improvement of Taiwan's irrigation system, mostly by technical aid and long-term loans at low interest rates to local irrigation districts.

Adequate water often makes two rice crops each year possible. In addition to projects for developing new water sources, JCRR has also helped improve existing irrigation systems by promoting the adoption of rotational irrigation for more economical and effective use of water, increase of unit yields, and prevention of water disputes. JCRR's assistance to irrigation has had a beneficial effect upon more than 78,000

hectares (192,740 acres) of farm land and increased rice production by nearly US\$16,000,000 annually. JCRR engineers also work closely with technicians of the Provincial Water Conservancy Bureau on development and implementation of flood control and multi-purpose projects. Hydrological surveys have been initiated with funds and equipment provided by JCRR to conserve and utilize all available water resources.

JCRR has aided control of crop insects and diseases by demonstrations of pesticides of the organo-phosphorus and chlorinated hydrocarbon groups to show their values. Farmers purchase large amounts as a result.

For better utilization of areas less developed, owing to unfavorable soil conditions (heavy clay soils with no reliable irrigation source), JCRR provides assistance to projects introducing new crops, new rotation systems, or new methods of cultivation.

To obtain better utilization of high altitude land, JCRR supported a survey of all hilly land below 1,000 meters (3,300 feet) and a demonstration-education program on soil conservation methods.

Other JCRR-introduced and supported measures to increase crop production include: improved agricultural practices, better farm tools and machines, crop storage and seed-drying grounds, improved harvesting, grading and packing methods and materials, and crop improvement seminars and training classes. Programs for basic research, education and extension are given substantial

assistance.

Technical and financial contributions to increase crop production have helped improve dietary levels of the people of Taiwan and resulted in increased exports of agricultural commodities abroad.

### LIVESTOCK PRODUCTION

Livestock is extremely important in Taiwan's rural economy. The value of all farm livestock is second only to the value of rice. JCRR's program of technical and financial support to the animal industry has five basic objectives: (1) to improve quality, (2) to increase numbers, (3) to control disease, (4) to improve animal sanitation, and (5) to improve feeding and management practices. To accomplish these, it has been necessary to concentrate on raising the standards of animal husbandry and veterinary personnel. Livestock production, especially hogs, has increased more (percentage-wise) than any other agricultural product during the past six years. To improve the quality of local cattle, JCRR financed the importation of four purebred Kankrej bulls and eight females from India a few years ago. These were placed on government breeding farms. There are now about 171 head of purebred Kankrej cattle in Taiwan. Continuing efforts to encourage farmers to use only high-quality males for breeding are supported. In cooperation with the Provincial Department of Agriculture and Forestry, JCRR subsidized placement of 302 superior or crossbred bulls in farmers' associations.

One of the most important steps for

dairying improvement in Taiwan has been the furnishing of nutritious low-cost forages. Several high protein grasses and legumes have been developed for this purpose. One dairy farm has moved its herd from Taipei City to grazing land in the country. There it has developed over 70 ha. (173 a.) of forages for providing sufficient feed to its dairy stock. In addition, twenty farmers have started in the dairy business with one cow each. They are producing and feeding improved forage raised on their own farms.

The development of forages on upland areas is aimed also at solving the feed problem for draft and dual-purpose cattle, and for goats. Several promising legumes have likewise been developed which, when fed to hogs and chickens, can furnish up to 10 percent of their total feed and will result in a considerable savings of soybean cake.

For improving both the quantity and quality of pork, JCRR financed the importation of 656 head of purebred Berkshire hogs. Of these, 308 boars were distributed to farmers' associations, where they are crossed with native sows to produce a much-improved meat animal. The remainder was assigned to government-owned breeding farms for the multiplication of high-grade stock. Through this program improved hogs have been produced, constituting approximately 90 percent of the total 3,000,000 hog population of Taiwan.

Livestock disease control is highly important to animal husbandry. One of JCRR's first big problems in Taiwan was the control and eradication of an

outbreak of rinderpest which threatened all cattle on the island. Financial and technical assistance were also given to a series of island-wide projects for the control of hog cholera. As a result of mass vaccination of hogs with lapinized hog-cholera vaccine, and enforcement of other animal disease-control measures, hog cholera has been controlled (if not eradicated) from the island, with only small areas in the north still troubled at times by the disease.

When JCRR first came to Taiwan, large quantities of animal vaccines and sera had to be imported. Through a series of projects during the past four years, three animal vaccine and serum laboratories have been established. The island is more than self-sufficient now in the production of animal sera and vaccines and at prices farmers can afford to pay.

Animal husbandmen and especially veterinarians on the island have not been highly qualified because of lack of training. JCRR provided technical and financial assistance for both short-course training and college education in these fields. Through projects financed by JCRR, recognized authorities, including Chinese, Japanese and Americans, have conducted special training programs for veterinarians and selected technicians. Extensive additions to the equipment and physical plant of the Veterinary Hospital and Clinic of National Taiwan University have been provided. Support for improvement in instruction of veterinary medicine at the University, for slaughterhouse sanitation, and for other elements of a broad program in animal industry have been, and are being, implemented.

## FISHERIES

Fishing is an important industry of Taiwan closely associated with rural reconstruction. JCRR has long supported the fishing industry, primarily in the fields of coastal fisheries and inland fish culture. In the past year, JCRR helped to start harbor construction and rehabilitation at five places and continued building at four other places. Improvement of shore facilities included construction of fourteen warehouses for fishing supplies, five net-treating centers, 4,290 square meters (46,200 square feet) of fish-drying ground and two fish-processing plants. Loans were provided to three fishermen's associations for building cold storage rooms and to one fish market for buying a truck for fish transportation. To help mechanize the small fishing craft, loans were extended for building eleven boats powered with diesel engines and for installation of electric generators for torch-fishing. JCRR also financed the training of 180 sampan fishermen in the operation and maintenance of these diesel engines and electric generators. To help improve the fishing methods and gear, JCRR helped in (1) an experiment on air-spotting of mullet, (2) trial use of artificial plastic baits, (3) introduction of pole-fishing for bonito in eastern Taiwan, and (4) placing of concrete "fish nests" for conservation purpose.

In the field of fish culture, JCRR has assisted in demonstrating the use of chemical fertilizers in milkfish ponds, providing pumping equipment to milkfish ponds near Kaohsiung, and setting up multiplication beds for hard clam at Tanshui (Tamsui).

To strengthen fish-culture research, an outboard motor was provided and a new laboratory was built for the Taiwan Fisheries Research Institute. Three motor bicycles were also provided for the use of fisheries' field workers.

## RURAL ORGANIZATION

The objective in this field is a federated system of multi-service farmers' cooperatives that is organically strong, democratically controlled, efficiently operated and financially secure. A farmers' cooperative should be: alert and responsive to the interests and needs of members; constantly seeking to increase its effectiveness and improve its services, and recognized as a partner of Government in the promotion of the rural welfare.

Provisions are made in JCRR's budget for assistance to farmers' associations and fishermen's associations.

JCRR's assistance to farmers' associations is of three general types: rebuilding, training, and service improvement. A more constructive legislative basis for the reorganized farmers' associations was implemented. The success of reorganization has been evidenced by the facts that the control of associations entirely rests in the hands of bona-fide farmers with their services substantially expanded and improved.

For additional warehousing and processing facilities in handling increasing quantities of fertilizers, food crops and livestock, JCRR supported a number of projects sponsored jointly by government and farmers' associations. As a result, more than 185,000 metric

tons of food-crop and fertilizer storage, 900 M.T. per day of rice-milling capacity, 12,000 M.T. of fertilizer-mixing capacity, 5,000 M.T. of jute-fiber storage, 60 jute-packing machines and 100,000 compost houses have been added to the physical plants of farmers' associations. Additional projects are in process for further improvement and expansion of farmers' association facilities.

JCRR has helped 42 township farmers' associations throughout the province of Taiwan, and a *hsien* (county) farmers' association on Kinmen, to carry out improved agricultural credit programs on an experimental basis, through which loans are made directly to farmers for agricultural production.

A permanent school for the training of general managers and staff members was established, and is on a nearly self-supporting basis. This school has graduated 4,322 selected students from the 340 farmers' associations in Taiwan. JCRR has initiated and is partially supporting a field staff of sixteen carefully selected technicians who (under the direction of the Provincial Farmers' Association) are assigned to specific areas to provide technical assistance and guidance to the associations. These field assistants, together with the specialists of the JCRR-promoted Farmers' Organization Division of Provincial Department of Agriculture and Forestry (PDAF) are bringing about substantial improvement in the operation and efficiency of farmers' associations.

A reorganization program similar to that provided to farmers' associations was implemented for the fishermen's

associations. After reorganization, the operation, financing, and services of the fishermen's associations have been strengthened, and the bona-fide fishermen are enjoying real benefit.

### AGRICULTURAL EXTENSION SERVICE

An important rural activity, which JCRR is assisting in carrying out in Taiwan, is agricultural extension, an educational program which is growing each year. It has three phases: farm extension work with adult farmers, 4-H club work with rural youth, and home economics extension work with farm women and girls.

The farm extension program, started on the island in 1955, has been conducted on the basic policy of dealing with the whole farm enterprise, instead of with individual subject matter as in the past. The new approach aims to help the farm family solve all the problems it faces and not merely certain items. Under the former practice, extension workers often had regulatory and fiscal duties in addition to taking information on better methods to the farmers. While their work was effective as far as individual crops and livestock were concerned, an integrated farm extension program was lacking.

The new program was first started as a pilot activity in three townships. It was extended to 40 townships later. In 1957 it was combined with the 4-H club and home economics activities to form an overall extension program. At present, the work is one phase of the Cooperative Extension Work in Agriculture and Home Economics carried on

by the provincial, *hsien* and township farmers' associations under the sponsorship of the PDAF and *hsien* governments. JCRR lends technical and financial assistance.

By 1958, the program had been adopted by 92 townships, including three on the offshore island of Kinmen. A total of 195 township farm advisors, working under the direction of *hsien* supervisors and the Provincial Farmers' Association, have been maintaining actual contacts with the farmers. They work with adult farmers to familiarize them with new farm practices, organize discussion groups and hold demonstrations on selected farms. The farm advisors cooperate closely with agricultural workers of other agencies in carrying out their work.

The 4-H club program is responsible for the training of more than 36,000 rural youth of free China in self-reliance, self-discipline and industry, thus setting an excellent example of good citizenship and healthy and profitable living.

The four H's stand for Head, Heart, Hands and Health. Club members pledge their Head to clearer thinking, Heart to greater loyalty, Hands to greater service and Health to better living. Clubs in free China are patterned closely after similar successful rural youth organizations in the United States.

Four-H club members learn improved farm and home practices for agricultural production increases and better living. They raise their own hogs, plant their own rice, grow their own chickens and work on other agricultural jobs. In addi-

tion, through the 4-H organization they also practice fundamentals of democracy and inspire the farmers to adopt new scientific agricultural methods.

The program to which JCRR gives technical and financial support was started in 1952 when 4-H clubs were set up in seven vocational agricultural schools and in one township in each of four *hsien*. Now, there are 3,002 clubs with a total membership of 36,079 in 102 townships in Taiwan, in three townships on the offshore island of Kinmen and in 37 vocational agriculture and community high schools. There are 4-H clubs in every *hsien* in Taiwan.

JCRR worked as a supervising agency at the beginning of the 4-H club movement. Later, the 4-H club work in schools was turned over to the Provincial Department of Education while the farmers' associations assumed the responsibility for carrying out village 4-H club work, with JCRR standing behind to provide technical and financial assistance.

Improvement of farm-home living conditions is being carried out in Taiwan with the financial and technical assistance of JCRR through its home economics section. A total of 4,169 4-H club girls have been enrolled in the work, which is now a regular activity of the island farmers' associations sponsored by the PDAF.

The home economics projects are practical. It is through these projects that the 4-H club girls and farm women learn how to produce more food for home use which saves much money.

They also learn how to plan healthful and inexpensive meals, using as much of the home-grown foods as possible, and how to cook rice and vegetables to preserve their food value.

Another example of farm household betterment carried out under this program is the improvement of kitchen stoves. The stoves commonly used in rural homes waste fuel. By merely adding an inexpensive, home-made door to control the draft, the farm women can save one third to one half in fuel whether it is rice straw, sugarcane leaves, weeds and twigs, or wood. Much time for bundling and storing fuel is also saved. In addition, 4-H girls and farm women have learned to make simple kitchen gadgets out of native materials, such as racks for knives, kitchen utensils and towels. They have also learned to make food covers, covered garbage pails and fly swatters. They keep their toilets clean and covered. Their yards and drainage ditches have been cleaned and improved.

JCRR in cooperation with the Provincial Farmers' Association helps train home economics extension workers who work directly with the rural women and 4-H girls through the farmers' associations. Seventy-eight of these trained young women are now engaged in this type of home economics work.

### **FORESTRY AND SOIL CONSERVATION**

In recent years, surveys indicated that forest resources were being used up at an annual rate three times greater than the annual growth. Continuation of such exploitation could exhaust avail-

able timber resources of Taiwan within 35 years. Uncontrolled burning and destructive cultivation of mountain and foothill areas also contributed to accelerated soil erosion and siltation of reservoirs, irrigation systems and waterways. The realization that Taiwan's basic resources were being rapidly destroyed laid the foundation for JCRR's program in the fields of reforestation, forest management, silviculture and soil conservation.

Educational programs designed to alert government and people to the dangers of continued exploitation of forest and soil resources have had a most encouraging effect. JCRR's assistance to awakened sponsoring agencies is re-establishing sound forestry and soil conservation practices. Assistance to provincial and local governments and local groups has resulted in reforestation of 106,800 ha. (263,900 a.) of cutover land and the establishment of 269 ha. (665 a.) of forest nurseries, containing 150,000,000 seedlings for the planned replacement planting in 1958.

Additional assistance has made possible the re-establishment of 4,410 ha. (10,900 a.) of coastal and 3,907 kilometers (2,428 miles) of farm windbreaks destroyed following World War II. In addition to the previously reported establishment of soil conservation practices on reservoir watersheds, twelve soil conservation field offices have been established. Trained men from these offices conduct small-scale demonstrations and help the farmers to protect and improve their farms. Local forestry protective associations, once an important factor in forest and soil conservation, but completely disorganized follow-



ing the war, are being reinstituted, and are becoming an increasingly important factor in local protection and control of natural resources. Improved programs for forest research, protection, management and reforestation are being adopted.

An island-wide survey of land use and forest resources has been completed. From this 1:50,000 land-use and forestry maps for intensive planning and 1:250,000 colored maps for general planning were made.

In October 1956, three American forestry experts were invited to Taiwan for consultation on the forestry situation. Their report, "A Forestry Program for Taiwan," published in February 1957, deals with all phases of forestry in Taiwan and suggests possible improvements. More than 90 percent of their recommendations were accepted by the Chinese Government, and more than 60 percent had been put into effect by the Taiwan Forest Administration by June 1958.

Based on data of this forest survey, a Forest Policy Committee authorized by the Taiwan Provincial Government, and composed of eminent foresters and administrators from various organizations concerned worked out a draft of a forest policy, principles of forest management, and an implementation program. The provincial government officially approved the plans in early 1958.

### LAND REFORM

JCRR has provided technical and financial assistance to the Government

for its land reform measures in Taiwan since 1949. The 37.5 percent rent reduction program carried out in 1949 benefited some 300,000 tenant farmers. Under the sale-of-public-land program started in 1951, about 120,000 tenant families purchased 60,000 ha. (148,260 a.) of farm land. The land-to-the-tiller program of 1953 changed 200,000 tenants into owner-tillers. In 1957, farmers owning all or part of their lands constituted 79 percent as compared with 57 percent in 1949, while only 21 percent of the farm population were farm hands as compared with 43 percent in 1949. In 1958 the Government sold an additional 9,000 ha. (22,240 a.) of public land to tenant farmers, while the Land Bank provided loans to help tenants buy the land retained by landlords under the land-to-the-tiller program.

JCRR is continuing to assist the Government in consolidating the gains of the reform program. By 1958, JCRR had helped in building 53 land record storages in 60 land registration offices. In addition, JCRR has started the survey of land-use changes in the Shih-men area, preparatory to readjusting the classifications and grading of farm land, introduced an experiment in southern Taiwan to consolidate fragmentary farm holdings and completed a survey of the land inheritance system in 32 townships with a view to improving it.

JCRR has also helped the Kinmen government redistribute 670 ha. (1,660 a.) of free public land among 4,500 peasants. This was in addition to assistance in land cadastration and land-rent regulation carried out on the

offshore islands since 1952.

### RURAL HEALTH

Early projects initiated by JCRR included health services available to rural people. Preventive rather than curative measures received major emphasis. With the establishment of an ICA Public Health Office in late 1951, a single, coordinated public health program has been cooperatively developed. JCRR centers its major attention on those aspects which related to rural health, while ICA's Public Health Office concentrates on urban health programs.

First, JCRR assisted in setting up a network of self-dependent health facilities to provide basic medical and health services to needy rural people. It used a minimum of money and maximum of technical assistance and encouragement to achieve this purpose. There are now 22 health centers on *hsien* and city level, 391 health stations on township level and 168 full-time and 415 part-time health rooms on village level. JCRR assistance to these health organizations in the past was in the form of medical supplies, bicycles, home-visiting and delivery kits and some cash grants for travel expenses.

By 1952, all these health organizations were able to maintain themselves without JCRR assistance. The Commission then started to improve the physical facilities of health centers and stations by standardizing the buildings. Local governments were again encouraged to raise one half to two thirds of the construction costs of office buildings to be erected according to designs approved by JCRR. At present seven

health centers, 324 health stations and 22 health rooms have new office buildings. Through JCRR encouragement, health budgets of local governments have been gradually increased to over NT\$46,000,000 a year for maintaining these health organization.

In order to staff health facilities with personnel by basic public health training, JCRR either initiated or assisted in providing various training courses and the establishment of training centers, which include one vocational nursing school, two centers for refresher training of nurse and midwives and medical attendants, and one training center for sanitarians. JCRR also subsidized various health projects to provide reorientation training for medical officers, nurses and midwives and private-practising midwives. JCRR assistance also enabled a health center to provide practical field training to undergraduates of seven nursing schools in Taiwan.

JCRR aid to missionary hospitals included special grants for establishment of an aboriginal hospital at Hualien for the Mennonite Central Committee, construction of the out-patient department and X-ray and operating rooms at the Changhua Christian Hospital, and provision of equipment, medical supplies and an ambulance for the St. Joseph Hospital at Huwei, the St. Mary Hospital at Lotung and the St. Joseph Hospital at Kaohsiung.

Improvement of rural sanitation was one of the main activities of the JCRR rural health program. It has helped to build 1,319 shallow wells and 81 public latrines in villages. JCRR support accounts for the building of 67 simple

water-supply systems and 198 latrines in schools in addition to 48 more water supply systems and 101 more latrines still under construction. One of JCRR's early projects was the rehabilitation of 88 rural water-works on the island. Sanitation and water supply problems in such institutions as the Happy Mount Leprosy Home, the Ta Tung Orphanage, the Sungshan Indigent TB Sanatorium, and in a village of the Toufen township, where water shortage was serious, have been tackled with JCRR help. The Commission also worked to control flies and mosquitoes in Makung (Penghus) and better the farmers' housing conditions in a few villages in Taoyuan and Hsinchu

JCRR has participated in multilateral health projects of WHO, UNICEF, ICA and the Government. Control of malaria has resulted in reducing malaria cases from some 1,200,000 in 1946 to 442 in 1957. In checking TB, 5,349,358 persons below twenty years of age have been tested, and 3,263,151 negatives have been immunized with BCG vaccine. A total of 377,189 persons were chest X-rayed in 1957 and 2,457 open tuberculosis cases registered for free INAH ambulatory chemotherapy. Both the malaria and tuberculosis control projects have been taken over by the ICA for assistance.

For control of trachoma, 2,335,895 school children have been examined and treated for trachoma and conjunctivitis, bringing the incidence of eye infection from some 80 percent before the control to around 10 percent.

The total number of persons examined for syphilis in venereal-diseases

control reached 1,945,706 including 631,606 in the past year. Free laboratory services are now available at 23 local serological laboratories and free treatment is provided at all the medico-health organizations on the island

The maternal and child health project has extended to 247 health stations and covered the training of 193 doctors and 306 nurses and midwives. A pre-pregnancy health program of the Chinese Family Planning Association has been carried by 142 health stations with 17,325 mothers receiving pre-pregnancy guidance.

Since 1956 JCRR has assisted the Government to carry out a rabies control program starting with Yunlin Hsien. The program was further extended to cover six more *hsien* and cities. Complete eradication of rabies is in sight.

Control of filariasis in the Penghu Islands has completed its first stage, where 239,513 persons were examined.

A pilot study of gorter control is being carried out at Hsinchu Hsien with JCRR assistance. The project aims at developing a practicable salt-iodization scheme.

Control of other diseases such as diphtheria and hookworm also have been undertaken with JCRR assistance. Head lice among the students have practically been eliminated, tinea of the scalp has been reduced from 6.8 percent to 3.3 percent.

JCRR has also supported projects for nutritional improvement. Among

them are the promotion of germ rice, enriched wheat flour, yeast, preparation of school lunches, and papaya planting in schools. For better processing and utilization of food stuffs, assistance is given towards the improvement of seaming technique of canned food, improvement of sanitation of canneries, sampling and analysis of marketed food items, improvement of processing-technique of vegetables, soy sauce and other food items

JCRR has also carried out health projects in the offshore islands of Kinmen and Matsu. Assistance has been extended for the control of plague, leprosy, diphtheria, tetanus, trachoma, small-pox and other diseases on the islands. In addition, maternal and child health projects, school health services, and improvement of sanitation, have also been carried out there. Control of rats has been implemented in connection with plague control.

### RURAL ECONOMICS

Rural economic activities carried out by JCRR may be grouped into two broad categories (1) the research and study of agricultural economic problems, (2) the strengthening of facilities for improving economic conditions in rural areas.

Activities for strengthening the facilities for improving the rural economic conditions have been directed along the lines of agricultural sample-census taking, farm record keeping, expansion of rural credit program, improvement of crop reporting, provision of facilities for the marketing of farm products and strengthening of statistical labora-

tories of government agencies and agricultural colleges. JCRR has also helped government agencies in determining the prices of government-controlled farm products, including sugar, tobacco and jute.

### SUBJECT MATTER SUPPORT

JCRR presents current information on agricultural and related subjects, by financing a JCRR/USIS/ICA-sponsored rural magazine called "Harvest." This semi-monthly periodical entering its eighth year of publication, is distributed throughout the province. Initially it was distributed free to rural families and organizations. At present, "Harvest" — now 64.5 percent self-supporting — is being sent to more than 35,000 paid subscribers

As a further means of improving the circulation of news and agricultural information, JCRR distributed 6,000 small, inexpensive radio receivers to rural organizations and local community leaders on a loan basis. JCRR also made sizable contributions to the setting up of two rural broadcasting programs for the farm radio audience estimated at about 100,000 persons. One of these, "Good Farm" program, runs for 30 minutes every evening except Sunday, and a one-hour "Happy Farm" program is broadcast every day. Enthusiastic response to these programs has been measured by field inspector reports, fan mail, answers to queries in a survey and in a prize contest. A growing demand for longer program time also indicates increasing need for agricultural information and education via radio broadcasts.

Since 1951 JCRR has produced ten documentary films on agriculture for projection at home and abroad. Two mobile units, operated and maintained by the Provincial Department of Agriculture and Forestry with JCRR assistance, have shown films to thousands of farmers throughout the island. These films have narrations in English-Mandarin, and Taiwanese dialect and some of the copies have been sent as

far as to New Zealand and Iran.

Now that JCRR has laid a firm foundation for agricultural production in Taiwan, it is tackling long-range programs with attainable but distant goals. JCRR is stressing agricultural research and education, training of technical personnel, survey of potential resources, reclamation of land and development of pastures.

## CHAPTER 33

### LAND REFORM

Land reform in the Republic of China is predicated upon Dr. Sun Yat-sen's guiding principles of equalization of land ownership and land-to-the-tiller.<sup>(1)</sup> Subsequent to the implementation of the land reform policy, a greater measure of social stability has been noted, a further increase in production, and a growing prosperity, with higher standards of living, more widely shared.

#### RURAL LAND REFORM

The land reform program in Taiwan began with the enactment in 1949 of the farm rent-reduction statute which set a ceiling on farm rentals at 37.5 percent of the annual main-crop yield. This was followed in 1951 by the sale of public land to tenant farmers, and in 1953 by the implementation of the land-

to-the-tiller program. All these measures have been carried out by reasonable methods and through lawful procedures in order to enable tenant farmers to enjoy the fruits of their labor, and acquire ownership of the lands they cultivated. The beneficial effect of such reform is reflected in improved living conditions among tenant farmers and in the great number of those who have themselves become owners through purchase.

The statute for farm rent reduction limits rentals of farm land to 37.5 percent of the annual yield according to a standard rate for each grade of farm land. This standard yield is not necessarily the actual harvest but is closely related to soil fertility and productivity, on the basis of which paddy fields and

---

(1) See Article 143 of the Constitution.

dry land are divided into 26 grades. Thus, with the amount of farm rent payable by every tenant definitely fixed, all surplus farm produce over and above this amount is his to enjoy. This serves as an immense stimulus for the farmer to make improvements and to increase production.

The sale of public land was designed to assist tenant farmers to become owners by reasonable sale on an instalment basis. The price of such land was fixed at two and a half times the value of the annual main-crop yield, to be paid by the tenant purchaser in semi-annual instalments over a period of ten years. This program set the pattern for the subsequent land-to-the-tiller program.

The land-to-the-tiller program aims at the equalization of land ownership through government purchase of Privately-owned farmland in excess of three hectares (seven acres) of riceland and resale to tenant farmers.

Each landlord was allowed to keep some three hectares of medium-grade paddy field, or twice that much of dry land. Holdings in excess of that limit had to be sold to the Government.

Such lands were resold, along with immovable fixtures thereon, to the tenants.

Of the purchase price, 70 percent was paid with land bonds and the remaining 30 percent by stock in government-owned industries. The land bonds bear an annual interest of 4

percent and are redeemable in rice and sweet potatoes in twenty semi-annual instalments over a period of ten years.

Ownership of the land passes to the tenant purchaser immediately after his first payment on the condition that he shall not transfer or sell the land until he has paid the land value in full.<sup>(1)</sup>

A farmer may own any amount of land which he and immediate members of his family actually till. However, a landlord whose land is partly leased to others and partly tilled by himself shall sell to the Government such portion of his tenanted land as exceeds the statutory limit

Apart from the significant improvements made in the land distribution system as a result of the land reform, great advances have also been made by the new owner-farmers in improving land use and farm equipment, increasing farm production and farm income, bettering the farmers' living conditions and their social position, and making education possible for more of their children. This progress indicates the remarkable effects of the land reform in both social and economic fields.

To maintain and expand the achievements that have been made, the Government adopted in 1956 and 1957 the following concurrent measures:

#### **Procedure for Recording of Farm Land Leases**

To facilitate control of some 93,000 ha. (229,800 a.) of farm land retained

---

(1) Achievements so far made under the farm land reform program are shown in Tables I to V.

under lease, subsequent to the implementation of the land-to-the-tiller program, pending purchase by tenant farmers, the Taiwan Provincial Government, pursuant to relevant provisions in the Statute for 37.5 Percent Limitation on Farm Rent, promulgated a Procedure for Recording of Farm Leases in the Province of Taiwan, which was approved by the Executive Yuan in September 1956. This procedure makes it mandatory for the lessor and lessee of farm land jointly to apply to the *chen* (town) or *hsiang* (village) office within whose jurisdiction the land is situated for recording free of charge, in respect of the execution, amendment, termination, or cancellation of lease, with all necessary forms for such application to be furnished without cost to the applicants.

This has helped a great deal toward smooth operation of the farm rent reduction policy.

#### **Legislation for Protection of Owner-Farmers and Owner-Tilled Land**

The proposed bill contains three essential points: first, to supply government credit to aid tenant farmers in purchasing the tenanted land from their landlords; secondly, to provide farmers, who have acquired ownership of such land, with sufficient operating funds on favorable credit terms as an inducement for further efforts at soil improvement and increased production; and, thirdly, to help maintain the present acreage of each individual farm as well as its operating facilities to the extent necessary, without further disintegration. In addition to this bill a Statute for Protection of Owner-farmers drawn up by the

Taiwan Provincial Government, now under consideration by the Executive Yuan, is expected to be approved in the near future.

#### **Development of Tideland**

In view of the acute shortage of arable land in Taiwan in proportion to its population, the Government decided to embark upon a program for the development of tideland on the west coast of the island in order to make such land available for cultivation by capable tillers and retired servicemen. Land in this category is estimated at upwards of 50,000 ha. (123,550 a.), sufficient to accommodate more than 50,000 tiller-families. When fully developed, such land promises an increase of 21,790 metric tons in grain production and, incidentally, of 210,000 M. T. in fish production. The program has been approved by the Executive Yuan and promulgated by the Taiwan Provincial Government on December 14, 1956. With survey of the land duly completed, it is now open for applications for development purposes.

#### **Land Allocation to Retired Servicemen**

In order to boost and set a pattern for rehabilitation following recovery of the mainland, the Government back in 1951 enacted a Statute for Land Endowments to Anti-Communist Warriors, entitling every officer and man, who served in the ranks for not less than two full years, to allotment of arable land, of sufficient size to yield an annual crop equivalent to one metric ton of net dried grain, preference being given to those having served in frontier

regions or sustained injury or disability connected with combat duties, and to families of fallen martyrs. Following the implementation of the land-to-the-tiller program in Taiwan, the Executive Yuan saw the need to bestow farmlands in a similar manner on those retired servicemen who had already been settled on the Ta Tung Cooperative Farms, comprising 5,400 odd ha. (about 13,340 a.) of public farm land, at eleven locations. These were specially established for vocational rehabilitation of retired servicemen and have at present more than 6,800 farmer members.

Accordingly, a trial program for the purpose was approved on March 4, 1957, followed by the promulgation on March 16 of a Provisional Regulation for Property Endowments to Retired Servicemen on Ta Tung Cooperative Farms. It is provided therein that when any of those cooperative farms have been sufficiently developed to assure a self-sustaining income, ownership of the land tracts, housing units, farm implements, and cattle pertaining thereto shall be transferred to the present cultivators individually, in accordance with the provisions for giving farmlands to anti-Communist soldiers. Preparatory work for the enforcement of the program having been completed at the end of June 1957, land allocation thereunder was carried out by stages as from July 1957, consistent with the self-sufficiency production plans of the respective farms.

#### ACHIEVEMENTS IN KINMEN

Kinmen Hsien (County) off the coast

of Fukien Province, has presently under its jurisdiction two islands, namely, Big Kinmen and Little Kinmen, comprising six townships and villages in all. As a preliminary to rural land reform, a general drive for the readjustment and classification of land ownership was conducted from 1952 through 1954. Upon completion thereof, a similar program for aid-to-the-tiller was launched in May 1955, whereby all arable land above the fifth grade, owned and leased in excess of one fifth of a hectare (about half an acre) by any single owner, was subject to government purchase for resale on an instalment basis to the incumbent tenant or tenants. In August 1955, pursuant to relevant provisions in the Land Law and the Statute on 37.5 Percent Limitation on Farm Rent, a regulation was issued, for the benefit of those who remain as tenants of farm lands lawfully retained by the original owners, setting a ceiling on annual rent at 8 percent of the assessed value of such lands and prescribing a minimum lease term of six years, within which the landlord shall not terminate the lease or repossess the leased land without legally justifiable reasons. In the latter part of 1957 the Fukien Provincial Government started planning and is now taking active steps toward the implementation of a program for instalment sale of public farm land covering some 730 ha. (1,810 a.) in the Kinmen area.<sup>(1)</sup>

#### URBAN LAND REFORM

Following the promulgation of the Statute for Urban Land Reform in

---

(1) Achievements so far made under the farm land reform program in Kinmen are shown in Tables XIII and XIV.



August 1954, the Executive Yuan designated Taiwan as the administrative area where the said Statute was to be enforced. Accordingly, the Taiwan Provincial Government set out to make all necessary preparations, including the formulation of supplementary regulations and procedures. Subsequently, a total of 61 localities in Taiwan were selected by the Ministry of Interior for inclusion under the reform program, covering a total of 18,756.69 ha. (46,347.78 a.) in the area. A campaign was conducted for the voluntary declaration of urban land values, preceded by a general investigation made by every municipal or county government as to the market or income value of urban lands by districts, sections and categories. The results of this investigation were submitted to locally constituted Urban Land Evaluation Committees for evaluation, and the land values so determined were publicly announced by districts for the reference of land owners in making declarations. The reporting campaign progressed smoothly, and land lots covered by voluntary reports made within the prescribed one-month period from April 12 to May 11, 1956, represented 95.82 percent of the total number of land lots subject to such declaration. This further increased to 97.56 percent as a result of notices served on delinquent owners. The declared values were in an overwhelming majority of cases fairly close to government-assessed values. There were only a few cases of unreasonable appreciation or depreciation. Cases of under-declaration to the extent of less than 80 percent of the announced value represented only a little more than 138 ha. (341 a.), or only 0.7 percent of the combined area of all the localities comprised under the program.

After the completion of assessments of land values in each municipality or county, the next step was the determination, on the basis so obtained, of a basic land value subject to progressive rate of taxation. Collection of land value tax for the first half of 1956 was then duly effected and that for the second half was started as from January 26, 1957. In the meantime, land lots under-declared beyond the statutory limit were compulsorily purchased by the Government at prices corresponding to the owner-declared values. As regards land value increment tax leviable upon transfers of land ownership, collections thereof commenced as from August 1, 1956. As of the end of June 1958, there were 32,158 conveyances of land recorded within the province of Taiwan, on which a land value increment tax was leviable for a total amount of NT\$48,665,021.83, of which NT\$36,907,603.09 has already been collected. The tax money thus collected has been deposited in a special account with the Treasury and, when the cumulative amount so warrants, will be appropriated to the municipal and county governments concerned to finance projects for housing, care of homeless children and the aged, relief to the poor and victims of calamity, sanitation, and other public welfare projects. All these steps have been successfully accomplished within scheduled time. In addition, active preparations are being made for redemarcation of urban lands, re-allocation of public construction sites, and enforcement of time limit on the use of private lands, all of which are designed to enhance the utility of urban land, while city construction and home-building projects are being pushed through for early realization. As to other small towns

of growing prosperity, the provincial government has been instructed to recommend inclusion of any of them under the urban land reform program when the degree of prosperity so

warrants.

Major achievements under the urban land reform program are shown in Tables VII to XIV

*TABLE I*  
STATISTICS ON THE ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF RENT REDUCTION  
PROGRAM IN TAIWAN FROM 1949 TO 1957

| Year | Area of Farmland Covered by<br>Rent Reduction Contracts (Hectares) | Number of Farm Families Having<br>Signed Rent Reduction Contracts |
|------|--|---|
| 1949 | 256,551  | 296,043   |
| 1950 | 255,359  | 296,964   |
| 1951 | 254,260  | 298,143   |
| 1952 | 249,219  | 302,277   |
| 1953 | 108,757  | 172,485   |
| 1954 | 102,115  | 168,428   |
| 1955 | 93,657   | 156,561   |
| 1956 | 92,852   | 153,937   |
| 1957 | 89,837   | 148,174   |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

*TABLE II*  
STATISTICS ON PUBLIC FARM LAND SALES IN TAIWAN

| Item   | Purchases of Public<br>Farm Lands Originally<br>under Control of Local<br>Governments | Purchases of Farm<br>Lands Allotted from<br>Land Holdings of<br>Public Enterprises | Total<br>Number |
|--|---|--|-----------------|
| Number of Farmer<br>Purchasers                       | 77,211  | 44,742   | 121,953         |
| Number of Lots of Public<br>Farm Land Sold           | 144,037   | 94,802   | 238,839         |
| Total Area of Public<br>Farm Land Sold<br>(Hectares) | 35,316  | 25,815   | 61,130          |
| Total Price in Kind of<br>Public Farm Land Sold      |   |  |                 |
| (1) Rice: (Metric Tons)                              | 154,209   | 100,465  | 254,674         |
| (2) Potatoes: (Metric Tons)                          | 310,516   | 249,964  | 560,480         |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

TABLE III

STATISTICS ON RESULTS OF IMPLEMENTATION OF THE  
LAND-TO-THE-TILLER PROGRAM IN TAIWAN

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| Number of Tenant Purchasers  | 194,823                        |
| Number of Landlords Affected   | 106,049                        |
| Total Area of Private Farm Land Transferred<br>to Tenants (Hectares) | 139,261                        |
| Payments in Kind for Private Farm Land                               |                                |
| (1) Rice: (Metric Tons)  | 1,272,842                      |
| (2) Potatoes: (Metric Tons)  | 434,709                        |
|  | (including surcharges thereon) |
| Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.                                    |                                |

TABLE IV

STATISTICS ON FARM LAND PURCHASES BY  
TENANT-FARMERS IN TAIWAN

| Year  | Number of<br>Tenant Purchasers | Total Area of Farm Land<br>Purchased by Tenants<br>(Hectares) |
|-------|--------------------------------|---|
| 1949  | 1,722                          | 750   |
| 1950  | 6,989                          | 3,255   |
| 1951  | 11,018                         | 5,708   |
| 1952  | 17,639                         | 9,566   |
| 1953  | 28,960                         | 15,175  |
| 1954  | 3,844                          | 1,996   |
| 1955  | 3,638                          | 1,761   |
| 1956  | 4,155                          | 1,927   |
| 1957  | 4,256                          | 1,873   |
| Total | 82,221                         | 42,013  |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

TABLE V  
CHANGES IN THE TYPES OF FARM FAMILIES IN TAIWAN  
BEFORE AND AFTER LAND REFORM

| Before & After<br>Land Reform                     | Total | Owner-Farmers       |                     | Part-Owners         |                     | Tenant-Farmers      |                     | Farm Hands          |                     |        |      |
|---|-------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|--------|------|
|   |       | Families Percentage | Families Percentage | Families Percentage | Families Percentage | Families Percentage | Families Percentage | Families Percentage | Families Percentage |        |      |
| Before Land Reform                                | 1948  | 640,854             | 100                 | 211,649             | 33.02               | 154,460             | 24.10               | 231,224             | 36.08               | 43,521 | 6.80 |
| From Rent Reduction to Land-to-the-Tiller Program | 1949  | 665,134             | 100                 | 224,378             | 33.73               | 156,558             | 23.53               | 239,939             | 36.07               | 44,259 | 6.65 |
|   | 1950  | 682,467             | 100                 | 231,111             | 33.86               | 162,573             | 23.82               | 244,378             | 35.81               | 44,405 | 6.51 |
|   | 1951  | 705,895             | 100                 | 249,850             | 35.35               | 167,962             | 23.79               | 243,313             | 34.47               | 45,070 | 6.38 |
|   | 1952  | 725,046             | 100                 | 262,065             | 36.14               | 177,113             | 24.43               | 240,572             | 33.18               | 45,296 | 6.25 |
| After Land-to-the-Tiller Program                  | 1953  | 743,982             | 100                 | 385,286             | 51.79               | 169,547             | 22.79               | 147,492             | 19.82               | 41,657 | 5.60 |
|   | 1954  | 746,928             | 100                 | 412,673             | 55.25               | 160,330             | 21.47               | 134,579             | 18.02               | 39,346 | 5.13 |
|   | 1955  | 771,002             | 100                 | 433,115             | 56.18               | 172,115             | 22.32               | 127,325             | 16.51               | 38,447 | 4.99 |
|   | 1956  | 785,584             | 100                 | 448,157             | 57.05               | 173,588             | 22.10               | 124,573             | 15.86               | 39,266 | 5.00 |

TABLE VI

LAND USE IMPROVEMENTS MADE BY NEW FARM OWNERS  
AFTER LAND REFORM IN TAIWAN, 1949-1957

| Items                                 | 1949      | 1953        | 1957        | Total       |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Compost Made (Metric Tons)            | 1,254,475 | 2,746,874.5 | 3,831,050.5 | 7,832,400   |
| Water Pumps Purchased (Sets)          | 50        | 441         | 994         | 1,485       |
| Wells Dug                             | 180       | 829         | 1,737       | 2,746       |
| Reservoirs Built (Hectares)           | 3.9       | 24.3        | 54.3        | 82.5        |
| Windbreak Forests Planted<br>(Meters) | 177,932.2 | 719,278.1   | 1,050,751.6 | 1,947,961.9 |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

1 meter = 3.281 feet.

TABLE VII

FARM MANAGEMENT IMPROVEMENTS MADE BY NEW FARM  
OWNERS IN TAIWAN AFTER LAND REFORM, 1949-1957

| Item                                    | 1949    | 1953      | 1957    | Total     |
|---|---------|-----------|---------|-----------|
| Thrashers (Sets)                        | 2,582   | 6,665     | 12,246  | 21,493    |
| Winnowers (Sets)                        | 1,073   | 2,586     | 4,642   | 8,301     |
| Improved Plows (Sets)                   | 8,800   | 21,638    | 41,871  | 72,309    |
| Drying Ground Built<br>(Square Meters)  | 187,263 | 418,798   | 726,522 | 1,332,583 |
| Compost Houses Built<br>(Square Meters) | 36,403  | 194,568   | 411,076 | 642,047   |
| Live Stock Quarters<br>(Square Meters)  | 29,692  | 112,291.7 | 223,216 | 364,540   |
| Houses Repaired (Rooms)                 | 24,196  | 90,579    | 125,388 | 240,163   |
| Tobacco Curing Houses<br>(Blocks)       | 1,200   | 9,842     | 12,562  | 23,614    |
| Ox-Carts Purchased                      | 108     | 1,729     | 4,028   | 5,865     |
| Hand-Carts Purchased                    | 245     | 1,639     | 3,603   | 5,487     |
| Insecticide Sprayers                    | 250     | 875       | 1,731   | 2,856     |
| Draft Cattle (Head)                     | 20,368  | 33,578    | 46,141  | 100,087   |

Remarks: 1 square meter = 10.764 square feet.

TABLE VIII  
BROWN RICE PRODUCTION IN TAIWAN  
BEFORE AND AFTER LAND REFORM

| Before & After<br>Land Reform  | Year | Annual Production (M.T.) | Index  |
|--|------|--------------------------|--------|
| Before Land Reform   | 1948 | 1,068,421                | 100.00 |
| From Rent Reduction<br>Program to the<br>Land-to-the-Tiller<br>Program | 1949 | 1,214,523                | 113.67 |
|  | 1950 | 1,421,486                | 133.05 |
|  | 1951 | 1,484,792                | 138.97 |
|  | 1952 | 1,570,115                | 146.96 |
| After Land-to-the-<br>Tiller Program                                   | 1953 | 1,641,557                | 153.64 |
|  | 1954 | 1,695,107                | 158.66 |
|  | 1955 | 1,614,953                | 151.15 |
|  | 1956 | 1,789,829                | 167.52 |
|  | 1957 | 1,839,009                | 172.12 |



*TABLE X*  
IMPROVEMENTS OF LIVING STANDARD MADE BY NEW FARM  
OWNERS IN TAIWAN AFTER LAND REFORM, 1949—1957

| Item  | 1949      | 1953       | 1957       | Total      |
|---|-----------|------------|------------|------------|
| New Clothes Made (Pieces)                     | 4,533,983 | 11,080,225 | 16,303,602 | 31,917,810 |
| Sewing Machines Purchased                     | 1,589     | 5,985      | 12,012     | 19,586     |
| Houses Constructed (Rooms)                    | 5,837     | 25,338     | 46,221     | 77,396     |
| Tables  | 3,907     | 11,902     | 22,934     | 38,743     |
| Chairs & Benches                              | 11,695    | 35,727     | 68,893     | 116,315    |
| Cup Boards                                    | 3,117     | 9,718      | 18,836     | 31,671     |
| Beds, Quilts, Mosquito Nets                   | 1,926     | 5,958      | 11,526     | 19,410     |
| Electric Lighting System<br>Installed (Bulbs) | 1,725     | 7,547      | 26,127     | 35,399     |
| Radio (Sets)                                  | 96        | 788        | 650        | 1,534      |
| Bicycles Purchased                            | 5,968     | 18,536     | 32,869     | 57,373     |

*TABLE XI*  
NUMBER OF NEW FARM OWNERS ELECTED FOR VARIOUS PUBLIC  
OFFICES AFTER LAND REFORM IN TAIWAN

(Unit: Number of Persons)

|  |   |        |
|--|---|--------|
| Self-Governing<br>Organizations          | Chief of Village, Hamlet & Neighborhood                       | 7,006  |
|  | Chief of Hsiang and Chen                                      | 7      |
| Local People's<br>Assemblies             | People's Representatives of Hsiang<br>and Chen                | 878    |
|  | Members of the People's Assembly in<br>Various Hsien and City | 75     |
| Community<br>Organizations<br>and Others | Members of the Board of Directors<br>to Farmers' Associations | 1,672  |
|  | Members of the Tenancy Committees                             | 660    |
|  | Others  | 771    |
| Total                                    |   | 11,069 |



TABLE XII

NUMBER OF SCHOOL-AGE CHILDREN ATTENDING SCHOOL  
COMPARISON OF BEFORE AND AFTER LAND REFORM IN TAIWAN

| Before & After<br>Land Reform                           | FY   | Number of School-<br>Age Children | Number of School-<br>Going Children | Rate   |
|---|------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------|
| Before Land Reform                                      | 1948 | 1,090,121                         | 840,783                             | 77.19% |
| From Rent Reduction<br>to Land-to-the-Tiller<br>Program | 1949 | 1,129,114                         | 892,750                             | 79.19% |
|   | 1950 | 1,133,909                         | 906,950                             | 80.00% |
|   | 1951 | 1,149,521                         | 936,709                             | 81.50% |
|   | 1952 | 1,107,956                         | 930,719                             | 84.00% |
|   | 1953 | 1,116,974                         | 980,160                             | 87.8 % |
|   | 1954 | 1,141,988                         | 1,037,244                           | 90.8 % |
|   | 1955 | 1,227,520                         | 1,133,400                           | 92.3 % |
| After Land-to-the-<br>Tiller Program                    | 1956 | 1,306,058                         | 1,225,317                           | 93.80% |
|   | 1957 | 1,449,390                         | 1,371,292                           | 94.60% |

TABLE XIII

STATISTICS ON RESULTS OF IMPLEMENTATION OF THE  
LAND-TO-THE-TILLER PROGRAM IN KINMEN

| Township<br>or<br>Hsiang | Number of<br>Landlords<br>Affected | Number of<br>Tenant<br>Purchasers | Total Area of<br>Farm Lands<br>Transferred<br>to Tenants<br>(Hectares) | Total Amount<br>of Compensation (NT\$) |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|--|
| Kincheng                 | 50                                 | 94                                | 155.6  | 66,312.80                              |
| Kinsha                   | 184                                | 270                               | 466.7  | 193,237.60                             |
| Kinhu                    | 171                                | 267                               | 704  | 302,229.81                             |
| Kinnin                   | 88                                 | 112                               | 244.8  | 91,692.15                              |
| Kinshan                  | 86                                 | 157                               | 194.4  | 78,806.90                              |
| Liyi                     | 31                                 | 59                                | 85.7   | 42,356.85                              |
| Total                    | 610                                | 959                               | 1,851.2  | 774,636.11                             |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

TABLE XIV  
STATISTICS ON RESULTS OF FARM RENT REDUCTION  
IN KINMEN

| Township or Hsiang | Number of Leases | Number of Land Lots under Lease | Contract | Total Area of Farm Lands under Lease Contracts (Hectares) |
|--------------------|------------------|---------------------------------|----------|---|
| Kincheng           | 592              | 892                             |          | 953   |
| Kinsha             | 1,127            | 2,383                           |          | 2,008   |
| Kinhu              | 484              | 1,011                           |          | 792   |
| Kinnin             | 567              | 1,169                           |          | 1,038   |
| Kinshan            | 452              | 1,104                           |          | 850   |
| Liyi               | 171              | 552                             |          | 302   |
| Total              | 3,393            | 7,111                           |          | 5,942   |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

TABLE XV  
STATISTICS ON LAND LOTS COMPRISED UNDER THE  
URBAN LAND REFORM PROGRAM IN TAIWAN  
(As of end of 1956)

| Land Category | Unit Classification | Sub-Total | Publicly-Owned | Privately-Owned |
|---------------|---------------------|-----------|----------------|-----------------|
| Building Land | Area (Hectares)     | 7,529.3   | 3,981.6        | 3,547.7         |
|               | Number of Lots      | 197,035   | 48,306         | 148,729         |
| Farm Land     |                     |           |                |                 |
| Paddy Fields  | Area (Hectares)     | 4,967.2   | 1,062.8        | 3,904.5         |
|               | Number of Lots      | 31,111    | 5,284          | 25,827          |
| Dry Land      | Area (Hectares)     | 2,398.2   | 1,022.3        | 1,376           |
|               | Number of Lots      | 12,934    | 3,845          | 9,089           |
| Sub-Total     | Area (Hectares)     | 7,462.4   | 2,085          | 5,280.4         |
|               | Number of Lots      | 44,045    | 9,129          | 34,916          |
| Others        | Area (Hectares)     | 3,297.7   | 2,300.4        | 897.3           |
|               | Number of Lots      | 49,029    | 25,567         | 23,462          |
| Total         | Area (Hectares)     | 18,192.5  | 8,467          | 9,725.5         |
|               | Number of Lots      | 290,109   | 83,002         | 207,107         |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

TABLE XVI

STATISTICS ON VOLUNTARY DECLARATION OF LAND UNDER  
THE URBAN LAND REFORM PROGRAM IN TAIWAN IN 1956

| Municipality<br>or Hsien       | Number of Land Lots<br>Subject to Declaration | Number of Land<br>Lots Declared | Ratio of Declared Land<br>Lots to Total Number<br>of Land Lots Subject<br>to Declaration |
|--------------------------------|---|---------------------------------|--|
| Taipei Hsien                   | 15,759  | 14,427                          | 91.54  |
| Ilan Hsien                     | 7,244   | 7,224                           | 99.73  |
| Taoyuan Hsien                  | 7,249   | 6,735                           | 92.81  |
| Hsinchu Hsien                  | 12,438  | 12,033                          | 96.74  |
| Miaoli Hsien                   | 6,712   | 6,588                           | 98.15  |
| Taichung Hsien                 | 9,382   | 9,252                           | 98.61  |
| Changhua Hsien                 | 8,778   | 8,301                           | 94.69  |
| Nantou Hsien                   | 4,682   | 4,626                           | 98.80  |
| Yunlin Hsien                   | 6,978   | 6,966                           | 99.83  |
| Chiayi Hsien                   | 15,549  | 15,293                          | 98.35  |
| Tainan Hsien                   | 4,522   | 4,489                           | 99.27  |
| Kaohsiung Hsien                | 4,083   | 4,027                           | 98.60  |
| Pingtung Hsien                 | 7,484   | 7,191                           | 96.08  |
| Taitung Hsien                  | 1,696   | 1,679                           | 99.00  |
| Hualien Hsien                  | 4,750   | 4,740                           | 98.00  |
| Penghu Hsien                   | 2,105   | 2,097                           | 98.62  |
| Taipei Municipality            | 65,537  | 64,512                          | 98.50  |
| Chilung Municipality           | 9,998   | 9,888                           | 98.89  |
| Taichung Municipality          | 19,773  | 19,373                          | 97.98  |
| Tainan Municipality            | 23,098  | 22,638                          | 98.00  |
| Kaohsiung Municipality         | 20,286  | 20,053                          | 98.80  |
| Yangmingshan<br>Administration | 6,511   | 6,017                           | 92.40  |
| Total                          | 264,614                                       | 258,149                         | 97.56  |

Remarks: (1) The figures herein cover 60 localities approved by the Ministry of Interior as eligible for inclusion under the urban land reform program, excluding 259 land lots, all declared, under the jurisdiction of Meilung Township which were subsequently approved for inclusion.

(2) A final checkup shows slight increases over the preliminary statistics as shown herein, owing to subsequent divisions of land lots already declared and additional declarations filed. In the instance of Taipei Municipality, there were 3,723 applications for land division and 565 cases of declarations subsequently filed.

TABLE XVII

STATISTICS ON CASES OF UNDER-DECLARATION OF LAND VALUES  
UNDER THE URBAN LAND REFORM PROGRAM IN TAIWAN IN 1956

| Municipality or Hsien       | Total Area Involved (Hectares) | Total Government-Announced Values (NT\$) | Total Declared Values (NT\$) | Average Percentage of Under-Declared Values |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|--|------------------------------|---|
| Taipei Hsien                | 6.236                          | 3,480,290                                | 2,417,005                    | 69.45                                       |
| Ilan Hsien                  | .706                           | 299,137                                  | 208,557                      | 69.71                                       |
| Taoyuan Hsien               | 3.675                          | 3,116,488                                | 2,244,337                    | 72.01                                       |
| Hsinchu Hsien               | 3.433                          | 2,484,747                                | 1,329,933                    | 73.64                                       |
| Miaoli Hsien                | 2.773                          | 1,704,418                                | 1,302,524                    | 76.42                                       |
| Taichung Hsien              | 1.842                          | 1,092,663                                | 787,386                      | 72.06                                       |
| Changhua Hsien              | .242                           | 244,281                                  | 146,459                      | 59.95                                       |
| Nantou Hsien                | 2.114                          | 1,253,670                                | 913,233                      | 72.84                                       |
| Yunlin Hsien                | 0.368                          | 36,256                                   | 28,310                       | 78.08                                       |
| Chiayi Hsien                | 0.737                          | 368,748                                  | 248,321                      | 67.34                                       |
| Tainan Hsien                |                                |  |                              |   |
| Kaohsiung Hsien             | 0.400                          | 268,991                                  | 169,876                      | 63.28                                       |
| Pingtung Hsien              | 2.500                          | 1,296,596                                | 960,380                      | 74.06                                       |
| Taitung Hsien               | 0.169                          | 71,806                                   | 49,663                       | 69.15                                       |
| Hualien Hsien               |                                |  |                              |   |
| Penghu Hsien                | 0.001                          | 451                                      | 317                          | 70.28                                       |
| Taipei Municipality         | 64.994                         | 92,736,120                               | 58,853,249                   | 63.46                                       |
| Chilung Municipality        | 12.114                         | 12,709,727                               | 8,522,648                    | 67.90                                       |
| Taichung Municipality       | 15.838                         | 15,179,607                               | 8,710,338                    | 57.38                                       |
| Tainan Municipality         | 1.620                          | 92,548                                   | 58,892                       | 63.90                                       |
| Kaohsiung Municipality      | 12.958                         | 22,636,414                               | 15,199,017                   | 67.14                                       |
| Yangmingshan Administration | 1.965                          | 994,398                                  | 745,605                      | 74.97                                       |
| Total                       | 134.685                        | 160,067,556                              | 102,896,050                  | 64.59                                       |

Remarks. 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

TABLE XVIII

STATISTICS ON GOVERNMENT PURCHASES OF UNDER-DECLARED  
LANDS UNDER THE URBAN LAND REFORM IN TAIWAN IN 1956  
(Unit: NT\$)

| Municipality or Hsien  | Number of Land Lots | Compensation Paid in Cash | Compensation Paid in Bonds | Total Amount  |
|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|---------------|
| Taipei Municipality    | 620                 | 908,658.25                | 27,820,900                 | 28,729,558.35 |
| Taipei Hsien           | 12                  | 80,923.30                 | 154,800                    | 235,723.30    |
| Chilung Municipality   | 99                  | 897,434.31                | 3,761,600                  | 4,659,034.31  |
| Ilan Hsien             | 2                   | 5,026.00                  | 29,700                     | 34,726.00     |
| Taoyuan Hsien          | 23                  | 62,944.54                 | 416,600                    | 479,544.54    |
| Hsinchu Hsien          | 7                   | 25,890.00                 | 272,500                    | 298,390.00    |
| Miaoli Hsien           | 12                  | 69,512.10                 | 123,000                    | 192,512.10    |
| Taichung Municipality  | 36                  | 207,838.40                | 1,335,400                  | 1,543,238.40  |
| Taichung Hsien         | 8                   | 20,231.00                 | 23,000                     | 43,231.00     |
| Nantou Hsien           | 6                   | 23,646.00                 | 163,100                    | 186,746.00    |
| Chiayi Hsien           | 1                   | 3,880.00                  |                            | 3,880.00      |
| Kaohsiung Municipality | 93                  | 127,734.40                | 12,732,500                 | 12,860,234.40 |
| Kaohsiung Hsien        | 5                   | 25,002.00                 | 60,300                     | 85,302.00     |
| Pingtung Hsien         | 6                   | 28,874.00                 | 75,300                     | 104,174.00    |
| Total                  | 930                 | 2,487,594.30              | 46,968,700                 | 49,456,294.30 |

TABLE XIX

BASIC LAND VALUES SUBJECT TO PROGRESSIVE RATE  
OF TAXATION AS DETERMINED IN VARIOUS  
LOCALITIES IN TAIWAN IN 1956

(Unit: NT\$)

| Municipality or Hsien       | Basic Value<br>(0.05 Hectares) |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Taipei Hsien                | 16,700                         |
| Ilan Hsien                  | 16,100                         |
| Taoyuan Hsien               | 35,800                         |
| Hsinchu Hsien               | 20,400                         |
| Miaoli Hsien                | 17,800                         |
| Taichung Hsien              | 22,200                         |
| Changhua Hsien              | 31,300                         |
| Nantou Hsien                | 16,100                         |
| Yunlin Hsien                | 13,000                         |
| Chiayi Hsien                | 23,400                         |
| Tainan Hsien                | 16,100                         |
| Kaohsiung Hsien             | 23,900                         |
| Pingtung Hsien              | 20,500                         |
| Taitung Hsien               | 25,400                         |
| Hualien Hsien               | 13,400                         |
| Penghu Hsien                | 29,500                         |
| Taipei Municipality         | 62,800                         |
| Chilung Municipality        | 40,200                         |
| Taichung Municipality       | 42,500                         |
| Tainan Municipality         | 12,000                         |
| Kaohsiung Municipality      | 17,100                         |
| Yangmingshan Administration | 14,900                         |

TABLE XX  
STATISTICS ON COLLECTIONS OF LAND VALUE TAX  
IN TAIWAN FOR THE FIRST HALF OF 1956  
(As of June 25, 1956)

(Unit: NT\$)

| Municipality<br>or<br>Hsien    | Number<br>of Tax-<br>Payers | Amount<br>of Tax<br>Leviable | Number<br>of Tax-<br>Payers | Amount<br>of Tax<br>Collected | Percentage of<br>Tax Payments                 |   |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|---|---|
|                                |                             |                              |                             |                               | In Relation<br>to Number<br>of Tax-<br>Payers | In Relation<br>to Amount<br>of Tax<br>Collected |
| Public Owners                  | 1,391                       | 59,516,520                   | 1,249                       | 58,768,840                    | 89  | 98.80   |
| Private Owners                 | 156,254                     | 63,301,672                   | 135,599                     | 51,839,665                    | 87  | 82.20   |
| Taipei<br>Municipality         | 31,659                      | 52,216,921                   | 24,277                      | 47,396,886                    | 79  | 90.77   |
| Chilung<br>Municipality        | 3,800                       | 6,767,839                    | 3,110                       | 6,358,729                     | 82  | 94.00   |
| Taichung<br>Municipality       | 7,756                       | 8,961,767                    | 6,353                       | 8,263,382                     | 82  | 91.70   |
| Tainan<br>Municipality         | 15,923                      | 7,520,568                    | 14,252                      | 6,675,695                     | 89  | 87.77   |
| Kaohsiung<br>Municipality      | 9,869                       | 14,429,906                   | 8,460                       | 12,458,021                    | 85  | 86.36   |
| Taipei Hsien                   | 10,596                      | 3,590,309                    | 8,631                       | 2,717,998                     | 81  | 87.50   |
| Ilan Hsien                     | 5,016                       | 1,490,638                    | 4,729                       | 1,437,481                     | 93  | 96.50   |
| Taoyuan Hsien                  | 4,819                       | 1,552,465                    | 4,305                       | 1,340,665                     | 90  | 86.36   |
| Hsinchu Hsien                  | 6,661                       | 3,193,390                    | 4,970                       | 2,846,843                     | 71  | 89.20   |
| Miaoli Hsien                   | 5,875                       | 924,279                      | 5,510                       | 869,583                       | 93  | 94.10   |
| Taichung Hsien                 | 7,701                       | 1,913,442                    | 7,379                       | 1,786,480                     | 95  | 93.40   |
| Nantou Hsien                   | 4,180                       | 1,198,928                    | 3,917                       | 1,157,089                     | 93  | 96.50   |
| Changhua Hsien                 | 7,258                       | 1,894,481                    | 6,667                       | 1,694,997                     | 92  | 93.30   |
| Yunlin Hsien                   | 5,708                       | 1,502,810                    | 5,427                       | 1,473,781                     | 95  | 98.00   |
| Chiayi Hsien                   | 10,648                      | 4,219,505                    | 9,910                       | 3,902,240                     | 93  | 92.49   |
| Tainan Hsien                   | 5,160                       | 1,096,207                    | 5,066                       | 1,049,635                     | 98  | 95.80   |
| Kaohsiung Hsien                | 3,116                       | 892,864                      | 3,075                       | 886,733                       | 98  | 99.30   |
| Pingtung Hsien                 | 4,674                       | 2,801,466                    | 4,466                       | 2,707,776                     | 95  | 96.60   |
| Hualien Hsien                  | 1,726                       | 1,566,967                    | 1,577                       | 1,377,592                     | 91  | 88.00   |
| Taitung Hsien                  | 713                         | 848,564                      | 713                         | 848,564                       | 100   | 100.00  |
| Penghu Hsien                   | 1,004                       | 796,507                      | 913                         | 786,949                       | 90  | 98.80   |
| Yangmingshan<br>Administration | 3,820                       | 3,438,369                    | 3,142                       | 2,570,386                     | 82  | 74.90   |
| Total                          | 157,645                     | 122,818,192                  | 136,849                     | 110,606,505                   | 86.8  | 90.05   |

## Remarks:

- (1) Based on data furnished by Taiwan Provincial Department of Finance.
- (2) The amount of tax included land value tax and 30 percent of defense surtax.

TABLE XXI  
STATISTICS ON COLLECTION OF LAND VALUE TAX  
IN TAIWAN FOR THE SECOND HALF OF 1956  
(As of November 25, 1956)

| Municipality<br>or<br>Hsien    | Number<br>of Tax-<br>Payers | Amount<br>of Tax<br>Leviable | Number<br>of Tax-<br>Payers | Amount<br>of Tax<br>Collected | (Unit: NT\$)   |  |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|--|--|
|                                |                             |                              |                             |                               | Percentage of<br>Tax Payments<br>In Relation<br>to Number<br>of Tax-<br>Payers | Percentage of<br>Tax Payments<br>In Relation<br>to Amount<br>of Tax<br>Collected |
| Public Owners                  | 1,016                       | 48,321,966                   | 893                         | 44,991,822                    | 87.8   | 93.1   |
| Private Owners                 | 159,707                     | 60,231,491                   | 126,841                     | 46,518,125                    | 79.4   | 77.2   |
| Taipei<br>Municipality         | 33,570                      | 46,842,633                   | 23,616                      | 40,276,528                    | 70.0   | 84.2   |
| Chilung<br>Municipality        | 3,961                       | 5,878,582                    | 2,478                       | 4,888,430                     | 63.0   | 88.0   |
| Taichung<br>Municipality       | 8,075                       | 8,547,891                    | 6,353                       | 7,826,233                     | 81.3   | 88.3   |
| Tainan<br>Municipality         | 16,305                      | 6,189,935                    | 12,996                      | 5,332,144                     | 69.8   | 86.1   |
| Kaohsiung<br>Municipality      | 10,162                      | 13,859,431                   | 7,067                       | 10,496,923                    | 80.0   | 76.0   |
| Taipei Hsien                   | 10,915                      | 2,882,487                    | 7,371                       | 1,755,793                     | 67.5   | 80.1   |
| Ilan Hsien                     | 5,056                       | 1,382,050                    | 4,667                       | 1,338,525                     | 92.3   | 96.9   |
| Taoyuan Hsien                  | 4,799                       | 1,433,716                    | 3,861                       | 1,108,300                     | 80.5   | 77.3   |
| Hsinchu Hsien                  | 6,730                       | 2,860,665                    | 5,068                       | 1,429,142                     | 75.4   | 50.1   |
| Miaoli Hsien                   | 5,879                       | 857,717                      | 5,420                       | 711,259                       | 92.2   | 90.5   |
| Taichung Hsien                 | 7,773                       | 1,744,181                    | 7,376                       | 1,646,537                     | 94.9   | 94.4   |
| Nantou Hsien                   | 4,222                       | 947,724                      | 3,828                       | 900,970                       | 90.7   | 95.2   |
| Changhua Hsien                 | 7,270                       | 1,789,635                    | 6,528                       | 1,655,657                     | 89.9   | 92.6   |
| Yunlin Hsien                   | 5,693                       | 1,260,376                    | 5,015                       | 1,199,198                     | 89.2   | 95.2   |
| Chiayi Hsien                   | 10,467                      | 3,757,317                    | 8,747                       | 3,379,109                     | 64.6   | 88.1   |
| Tainan Hsien                   | 5,237                       | 1,014,925                    | 8,965                       | 939,346                       | 94.8   | 92.6   |
| Kaohsiung Hsien                | 3,150                       | 825,910                      | 2,919                       | 796,667                       | 92.7   | 96.5   |
| Pingtung Hsien                 | 4,738                       | 2,559,151                    | 4,271                       | 2,391,972                     | 90.1   | 93.5   |
| Hualien Hsien                  | 2,076                       | 1,280,582                    | 1,523                       | 1,110,626                     | 73.4   | 86.7   |
| Taitung Hsien                  | 730                         | 831,198                      | 721                         | 829,513                       | 99.0   | 99.8   |
| Yangmingshan<br>Administration | 3,911                       | 1,807,299                    | 2,944                       | 1,497,071                     | 75.0   | 82.8   |
| Total                          | 160,719                     | 108,553,405                  | 131,734                     | 91,509,945                    | 79.5   | 84.3   |

## Remarks:

(1) Based on data furnished by Taiwan Provincial Department of Finance.

(2) Amount of tax included land value tax and 30 percent of defense surtax.

TABLE XXII  
AMOUNT OF LAND VALUE INCREMENT TAX LEVIABLE AND COLLECTED  
UNDER THE URBAN LAND REFORM PROGRAM IN TAIWAN  
(August 1, 1956 to June 30, 1958)

| Municipality<br>or Hsien       | Number of Plots | Area (Hectare) | Amount of Land Value In-<br>crement Tax Leviable (NT\$) | Amount of Land Value Incre-<br>ment Tax Collected (NT\$) |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|---|--|
| Taipei Municipality            | 6,681           | 97.1           | 23,453,521.80   | 15,020,949.20  |
| Tainan Municipality            | 3,015           | 74.8           | 4,576,292.84  | 4,260,064.64   |
| Taichung Municipality          | 3,868           | 68.1           | 3,409,449.90  | 3,086,863.50   |
| Kaohsiung Municipality         | 3,347           | 134.4          | 4,867,487.80  | 4,162,863.40   |
| Taipei Hsien                   | 2,637           | 55.6           | 3,373,133.70  | 2,748,738.80   |
| Changhua Hsien                 | 1,046           | 14.8           | 1,263,605.80  | 1,124,405.00   |
| Taoyuan Hsien                  | 1,048           | 19.3           | 843,020.10  | 754,245.80   |
| Taichung Hsien                 | 1,353           | 26.3           | 1,334,134.70  | 1,097,218.60   |
| Chilung Municipality           | 756             | 6.5            | 876,576.00  | 703,047.40   |
| Chiayi Hsien                   | 1,846           | 20.9           | 741,924.30  | 618,111.00   |
| Yangmingshan<br>Administration | 633             | 16.3           | 437,485.30  | 417,540.00   |
| Pingtung Hsien                 | 697             | 10.3           | 542,599.50  | 485,174.90   |
| Tainan Hsien                   | 622             | 11.1           | 374,434.55  | 340,573.25   |
| Hsinchu Hsien                  | 910             | 11.2           | 638,166.10  | 513,724.30   |
| Ilan Hsien                     | 651             | 7.1            | 277,559.20  | 267,556.00   |
| Kaohsiung Hsien                | 430             | 5.5            | 228,132.80  | 207,570.40   |
| Yunlin Hsien                   | 864             | 11.8           | 530,032.30  | 410,501.80   |
| Miaoli Hsien                   | 662             | 13.7           | 390,608.15  | 335,440.35   |
| Nantou Hsien                   | 630             | 12.1           | 183,602.70  | 124,253.70   |
| Penghu Hsien                   | 136             | 2.2            | 56,677.90   | 53,232.70  |
| Hualien Hsien                  | 189             | 2.7            | 153,272.80  | 115,170.80   |
| Taitung Hsien                  | 137             | 1.8            | 121,802.00  | 13,231.50  |
| Total                          | 32,158          | 632.7          | 48,665,022.44   | 36,907,567.04  |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.



## CHAPTER 34

### FOOD PRODUCTION

#### PRODUCTION TARGET FOR 1958

The food production target for 1958 was as follows: unhulled rice, 1,950,000 M.T.; sweet potatoes, 2,604,700 M.T.;

wheat, 38,700 M.T.; peanuts, 100,800 M.T.; and beans, 34,000 M.T. Following is a table showing the total area of each principal crop planted and the production target of each crop for 1958:

| Crop           | Season      | Area Planted<br>(Hectares) | Production Target<br>(Metric Tons) |
|----------------|-------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Unhulled Rice  | Annual      | 825,000                    | 1,950,000                          |
|                | 1st Crop    | 363,100                    | 954,000                            |
|                | 2nd Crop    | 461,900                    | 996,000                            |
| Sweet Potatoes | Annual      | 213,500                    | 2,604,700                          |
|                | Fall 1957   | 172,406                    | 2,155,102                          |
|                | Spring 1958 | 41,094                     | 449,598                            |
| Wheat          |             | 21,500                     | 38,700                             |
| Peanuts        | Annual      | 111,000                    | 100,800                            |
|                | Spring      | 64,883                     | 60,871                             |
|                | Fall        | 46,117                     | 39,929                             |
| Beans          | Annual      | 40,000                     | 34,000                             |
|                | Fall 1957   | 25,160                     | 20,527                             |
|                | Spring 1958 | 14,840                     | 13,473                             |

Source: Food Bureau, Taiwan Provincial Government.

Remarks: 1 hectare=2.471 acres.

#### RICE COLLECTION

In order to regulate the supply of rice, the Government must maintain a sufficiently large stock of rice. During FY1957-58, the government rice stock was collected as follows:

(1) 69,839 M.T. from payments of land taxes in kind.

(2) 144,222 M.T. from government purchases from public land.

(3) 342,195 M.T. obtained by barter-

ing chemical fertilizers, cotton cloth, and other commodities.

(4) 15,860 M.T. procured as repayments on low interest loans to farmers for production and irrigation purposes.

The total of 573,113 M.T. of rice thus collected by the Government constitutes its reserve stocks.

### **RICE ALLOCATION**

The main objective of the Government's food-control policy is to assure sufficient rations of food for military and civilian personnel and their families, an ample market supply of food for the people, as well as special food-allocation to veterans, trainees, prisoners, militia, and refugees. The total supply of brown rice for such allocations during FY1957-58 amounted to 452,785 M.T.

### **FOOD CONTROL**

The main features of the Government's food-control policy are as follows:

#### **Control of Supply**

The Government requires all merchants, retailers, warehousemen, processors, brokers, and any others engaged in food business to obtain licenses according to the Regulations Governing the Registration of Food Merchants. In the period under consideration, 9,155 food merchants were licensed.

#### **Area Control**

The province of Taiwan is divided

by the Government into seven districts according to the planting area, production, population, consumption and supply of food. The purchase and transportation within each individual district are free from control. Inter-district purchase and/or shipment of food in quantity over 30 kilograms (66 pounds) can only be done with prior permits obtained from the authorities. This measure is designed to stabilize the supply and demand of food throughout the island and to eliminate unnecessary disturbances in the food situation.

#### **Seasonal Control**

This measure is designed to stabilize food prices between harvests by imposing time-limits on food stock-piling.

Food produced by farmers, after deduction for taxes, rent, seeds, farm hands' consumption, must be sold by instalments within prescribed time-limits and in minimum quantities in order to insure ample supply to the market.

Food merchants and farmers' associations may not hold food in storage for more than ten days.

#### **Prevention of Food Smuggling**

Rice, paddy, wheat, beans, sweet potatoes, and such products are now under strict control to prevent unauthorized exportation. All purchases of such foods must be made by official permit, and exports are supplied according to prescribed schedules.

#### **Price Stabilization**

To stabilize food prices for both

farmers and consumers, the Government may at its discretion influence food prices by increasing or decreasing the food supply on the open market

### Promotion of Rice Export

As rice is Taiwan's second largest export, economy in domestic rice consumption is effected by encouraging the mixing of other grains with rice for food, by controlling the use of rice for wine and sugar manufacture, and by increasing the importation of US aid-wheat as a substitute for rice. The results have been quite satisfactory.

### MEASURES TAKEN TO RAISE FOOD PRODUCTION

Since Taiwan is a mountainous island, its arable land is strictly limited. To achieve the goal of raising food production, the Government proceeds along the line of effective utilization of land, raising the per-hectare productivity, and increasing the rice acreage.

Effective utilization of land consists of raising intermediate crops and supplementary crops. The Government is doing research on the rainfall, temperature, and sunshine in the various areas with a view to raising the annual production of the supplementary crops.

During the Japanese occupation, rice production at its peak was 2.24 M.T. per hectare (about two and a half acres). With the use of better fertilizers in recent years, production has been increased to 2.35 M.T. per hectare in 1957, an increase of 4.7 percent. In order to further increase production, the

Government is encouraging the use of more fertilizer, improvement of seeds, planting more *Ponlai* rice, (1) and improvement of farming techniques, as well as increase of farm loans.

With the improvement in water conservation, rice-planting acreage has been showing a yearly increase. In 1945, the year of the restoration of Taiwan to China, total rice acreage was only 564,016 ha. (1,393,684 a). By 1957, it was 783,267 ha. (1,935,453 a.), or an increase of 39 percent. When the Shihmen Reservoir is completed, there will be a large increase in the area of irrigated land.

The Government has been taking steps to minimize crop losses both before and after harvest, resulting from plant diseases, insects, rodents, storms, and germination when harvested crops have been exposed to moisture and rain. The most important steps taken consist of building more granaries, the prevention and extermination of insects harmful to crops, and campaigns for the extermination of rodents. Other steps consist of maintaining firm prices for farm products and extending welfare work among farmers so as to increase their productivity and improve their livelihood.

### MEASURES TAKEN FOR INCREASING PRODUCTION IN 1958

The supply of fertilizers in Taiwan has yet to reach the ideal level. For 1958, allotment of fertilizers for production was increased to 524,700 M.T. Fertilizer allotment for other crops is also increased.

(1) *Ponlai* is one of two kinds of rice produced in Taiwan. The other is *Tsailai*.

| Year     | Fertilizers Supplied<br>(Metric Tons) | Percentage | Rice Production<br>(Metric Tons) | Percentage |
|----------|---------------------------------------|------------|----------------------------------|------------|
| 1938 (1) | 389,334                               | 100        | 1,402,414                        | 100        |
| 1945 (2) | 1,958                                 | 1          | 638,828                          | 46         |
| 1956     | 490,281                               | 126        | 1,789,829                        | 128        |
| 1957     | 521,400                               | 134        | 1,839,009                        | 131        |
| 1958 (3) | 524,700                               | 135        | 1,950,000                        | 139        |

Source: Food Bureau, Taiwan Provincial Government

Remarks: (1) Peak year during Japanese occupation.

(2) Year of restoration of Taiwan to China.

(3) Target.

Production loans are made by the Food Bureau to farmers through various farmers' associations according to the size of each farm. A total of NT\$100,000,000 was earmarked for such loans in 1958:

| Year     | Number of<br>Loans | Total Amount<br>of Loans (NT\$) | Average Amount<br>(NT\$) | Individual Loans<br>Percentage |
|----------|--------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1951     | 258,546            | 57,531,655                      | 222.52                   | 100.0                          |
| 1952     | 86,761             | 41,658,915                      | 480.16                   | 215.8                          |
| 1953     | 101,613            | 56,541,410                      | 556.44                   | 250.1                          |
| 1954     | 76,020             | 48,159,140                      | 633.51                   | 284.7                          |
| 1955     | 76,495             | 53,634,820                      | 701.15                   | 315.1                          |
| 1956     | 56,551             | 49,095,900                      | 868.17                   | 390.2                          |
| 1957     | 33,757             | 31,259,960                      | 926.03                   | 416.2                          |
| 1958 (1) |                    | 100,000,000                     |                          |                                |

Source: Food Bureau, Taiwan Provincial Government

Remarks: (1) Target.

Equipment Loans are made to the farmers for the purpose of purchasing water pumps and the construction of water conservation projects. For 1958, a total of NT\$60,000,000 was earmarked for these loans in the Yunlin area. As

a result, it is estimated that the irrigated area would be increased by 19,767 ha. (48,850 a.) and the production of unhulled rice would be increased by 70,519 M.T.

| Year | Number of Projects | Total Amount of Loans (NT\$) | Area Benefited by Irrigation |                     | Total | Estimated Production Increase (Metric Tons) |
|------|--------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------|-------|---|
|      |                    |                              | New Farms                    | Improved (Hectares) |       |   |
| 1953 | 129                | 2,435,740                    | 1,328                        | —                   | 1,318 | 4,240                                       |
| 1954 | 543                | 16,008,500                   | 6,017                        | —                   | 6,017 | 18,233                                      |
| 1955 | 183                | 4,807,000                    | 946                          | 464                 | 1,410 | 5,952                                       |
| 1956 | 120                | 3,818,030                    | 681                          | 545                 | 1,226 | 4,760                                       |
| 1957 | 18                 | 1,180,000                    | 211                          | 80                  | 291   | 1,127                                       |

Source: Food Bureau, Taiwan Provincial Government.

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

Since 1953, the Government has been importing large quantities of pesticides and insecticides for farmers free of charge or at low nominal cost. As a result, losses from pests and insects have been

on the decrease. The following table shows the supply of pesticides and insecticides to farmers in the past six years ending 1958:

| Year | For Rice Borers |            | For Rice Blast |              | For General Insects & Pests |           | For Sweet Potato Insects & Pests |        | For Wheat Rust |           |
|------|-----------------|------------|----------------|--------------|-----------------------------|-----------|----------------------------------|--------|----------------|-----------|
|      | Liters          | NT\$       | Kg.            | NT\$         | Kg.                         | NT\$      | Kg.                              | NT\$   | Kg.            | NT\$      |
| 1953 | —               | —          | —              | —            | 134,000                     | 306,900   | —                                | —      | —              | —         |
| 1954 | 4,028           | 174,300    | 4,398          | 80,000       | 663,000                     | 1,690,232 | —                                | —      | —              | —         |
| 1955 | 17,249          | 2,587,313  | 4,545          | 220,528      | 100,000                     | 238,000   | —                                | 25,000 | —              | —         |
| 1956 | 43,558          | 6,638,607  | 6,194          | 245,798      | —                           | —         | —                                | 70,000 | —              | —         |
| 1957 | 80,738          | 10,467,877 | 51,227         | 915,846      | —                           | —         | —                                | 50,000 | 2,900          | 72,500    |
| 1958 | 82,250.75       | 11,365,518 | 140,866.54     | 1,383,817.33 | —                           | —         | —                                | —      | 3,505          | 89,042.50 |

Source: Food Bureau, Taiwan Provincial Government.

Remarks. (1) Pesticides and insecticides under this heading include Folldol, Endrin, Parathion and Diazinon

(2) New improved Gronosan, new improved Granosan M, and Ceresan-Slaked Lime are mainly used for the prevention and treatment of rice blast.

(3) Under this heading are Petroleum and 1/100 BHC powder.

(4) Dithione is mainly used.

(5) All the insecticide and pesticide figures in this table are supplied by the Food Bureau

(6) 1 liter=0.264 US gallons.

To enable the farmers to dry their unhulled rice quickly after harvest so as to avoid losses from germination, the Government started in 1953 to subsidize farmers to build concrete drying grounds. Since 1950, the Government has been subsidizing farmers to build compost houses. Plans for 1958 call for

the construction of 5,000 drying grounds and 8,000 compost houses. Following is a table showing the area of concrete drying grounds and number of compost houses subsidized by the Government in the last five years and those planned for 1958:

| Year     | Drying Grounds |                     | Compost Houses<br>(Unit) |
|----------|----------------|---------------------|--------------------------|
|          | Number         | Area (Square Meter) |                          |
| 1953     | 4,000          | 264,430             | 20,000                   |
| 1954     | 5,000          | 330,540             | 20,000                   |
| 1955     | 10,230         | 674,490             | 10,000                   |
| 1956     | 1,270          | 33,960              | 8,750                    |
| 1957     | 4,950          | 327,240             | 8,000                    |
| 1958 (1) | 5,000          | 330,540             | 8,000                    |

Remarks: (1)Planned.

1 square meter=10.764 square feet.

Since 1955, the Government has been undertaking to make rice loans to those farmers who were short of rice for their

daily needs prior to the harvest. The following is a table showing the present condition of such loans in kind:

| Year | Number of<br>Loans | Rice Loaned<br>(M. T.) | Remarks  |
|------|--------------------|------------------------|--|
| 1955 | 126,661            | 25,558                 | Loans were made between April and December 95.64 percent of these loans repaid.      |
| 1956 | 136,636            | 37,808                 | Made during the whole year. 95.08 percent repaid.                                    |
| 1957 | 187,440            | 59,691                 | 93.95 percent of the first group of loans repaid; second group beginning repayments. |
| 1958 | 118,023            | 37,696                 | Up to end of October.  |

Hog feeding is a major side-line of Taiwan farmers, not only for food, but for the supply of natural fertilizer high in nitrogen. The Government, in an

effort to encourage hog-raising, has been supplying beancakes to farmers as hog feed. The following table shows the hog raising industry in recent years:

| Year                | Beancakes Supplied       |            | Hog Population (At Year-end) |            |
|---------------------|--------------------------|------------|------------------------------|------------|
|                     | Unit                     | Percentage | Head                         | Percentage |
| 1950                | 213,047                  | 100        | 1,618,958                    | 100        |
| 1951                | 1,007,758                | 473        | 2,261,866                    | 140        |
| 1952                | 1,873,933                | 880        | 2,713,985                    | 168        |
| 1953                | 2,328,775                | 1,093      | 2,937,471                    | 181        |
| 1954                | 1,844,363 <sup>(1)</sup> | 866        | 2,871,169                    | 177        |
| 1955                | 2,385,149                | 1,120      | 2,799,369                    | 173        |
| 1956                | 2,651,922                | 1,245      | 3,040,665                    | 188        |
| 1957                | 2,410,488                | 1,131      | 3,511,349                    | 217        |
| 1958 <sup>(2)</sup> | 3,112,640                | 1,461      | 3,691,227                    | 228        |

Remarks: (1) Due to a decrease in US aid soybean imports.

(2) Planned.

### RICE EXPORT DURING FY1957-58

In order to procure more foreign exchange and to barter rice for foreign fertilizers, it has been the fixed policy of the Government to export as much rice as feasible. During the year from July 1957 to June 1958, some 233,550 tons of rice were exported. The total proceeds realized from rice export

amounted to US\$34,332,000 and accounted for 21.6 percent of the total export proceeds during that period.

### IMPROVEMENT IN THE FARM ECONOMY

Farm income has been rising due to improvements in the per-hectare harvest of unhulled rice.

(Unit: Kilogram)

| Year      | Per-Hectare Output<br>Unhulled Rice | Per-Hectare Input<br>of Fertilizers | Unhulled Rice Bartered<br>for Fertilizers |
|-----------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|
| 1950      | 1,845                               | 301                                 | 234                                       |
| 1957      | 2,348                               | 629                                 | 414                                       |
| Increment | 503                                 | 328                                 | 180                                       |

Remarks: 1 kilogram = 2.205 pounds.

From the above table it can be seen that the per-hectare yield of unhulled rice increased by 503 kilograms (1,109 pounds) from 1950 to 1957 owing to a per-hectare increased application of 328 kg. (723 lbs.) of fertilizer. The increment in unhulled rice used to exchange for fertilizer, however, was only 180 kg. (40 lbs.). As a result, the farmer reaped a net increase of 323 kg. (712

lbs.) of unhulled rice per hectare

In the southern part of Taiwan, where the temperature is mild, rainfall ample, and sunshine sufficient, farmers may plant supplementary crops (sweet potatoes, wheat, peanuts, beans, etc.) between the rice crops. The added harvest from these crops also increases the farmers' income substantially.



Hog-breeding and hog-raising are a major sideline. The total number of hogs sold during 1957 was 2,063,188 which was 1,157,877 head more than the number sold by farmers in 1950

Receipts from hog sales rose from NT\$-299,495,254 in 1950 to NT\$2,058,184,699 in 1957, registering an increase of NT\$1,758,689,445.

## CHAPTER 35

### SUGAR

#### PRODUCTION OF GRANULATED SUGAR

Taiwan had a most prosperous year in 1957 in the production of sugar. The actual output for the year was 866,000 tons. Sugarcane planted for

the year 1957-58 was expected to produce 930,000 tons of sugar, whereas the production in 1956 totaled only 795,000 tons and that of 1955 totaled 755,000 tons. The production of sugar in Taiwan has been definitely and steadily increasing.

#### TAIWAN'S SUGAR PRODUCTION IN THE LAST FIVE YEARS

(MT)

| Year    | Sugarcane Acreage<br>(Hectares) | Granulated Sugar<br>(RSC Sugar) |
|---------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1953-54 | 93,150                          | 722,572                         |
| 1954-55 | 76,311                          | 755,110                         |
| 1955-56 | 87,642                          | 795,148                         |
| 1956-57 | 94,109                          | 866,039                         |
| 1957-58 | 95,820                          | 929,238                         |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

Besides production, the number of hectares of land planted with sugarcane has also been increasing. Before the retrocession of Taiwan to China, the annual sugarcane acreage was around 150,000 hectares (370,700 acres). After retrocession, the sugarcane was planted on 110,000 ha. (271,800 a.). At that time, sugar production was compara-

tively high. After this, however, the sugarcane acreage was restricted to less than 100,000 ha. (247,100 a.).

Acreage alone, however, does not tell the whole story where sugarcane is concerned, for there is still the question of the time required for growing a crop of sugarcane. If growing time

can be reduced, profits are proportionately greater. Owing to largescale use of ratooning species and mud seedling, the time for growing a crop of sugarcane in Taiwan has been reduced from eighteen months (the average in the past) to about fifteen months at present. Thus large areas of land, which were formerly used for growing sugarcane, are now available for growing other crops

AVERAGE LENGTH OF TIME  
REQUIRED FOR GROWING ONE  
CROP OF SUGARCANE DURING  
THE LAST TEN YEARS

| Year    | Time Required For<br>Growing One Crop<br>of Sugarcane<br>(Months) |
|---------|---|
| 1947-48 | 17.50   |
| 1948-49 | 18.25   |
| 1949-50 | 17.77   |
| 1950-51 | 18.00   |
| 1951-52 | 18.07   |
| 1952-53 | 18.50   |
| 1953-54 | 17.90   |
| 1954-55 | 15.70   |
| 1955-56 | 15.48   |
| 1956-57 | 15.15   |

These three facts: increase of production, decrease of sugarcane acreage, and reduction in the period of time required for growing a crop of sugarcane, indicate that the unit production of Taiwan sugar has been steadily going up in recent years as a result of technical improvements. These include: improvement of species, mechanized farming, water-conservancy measures, prevention of pests and diseases, utilization of fertilizers, better planting and cultivation methods, and soil improvement.

During the last few years, the Taiwan Sugar Corporation has been instituting these improvement measures with excellent results.

The Taiwan Sugar Corporation also effected various important improvements in its factories including the following:

**Formulation of a Ten-year Renovation Project**

After more than 40 or 50 years use, the machinery and other equipment of the factories of TSC were mostly overage or obsolete. Only partial and sporadic repairs had been made in recent years to maintain production. The level of efficiency, however, was rather low, and there have been frequent breakdowns, with the result that it has been difficult either to maintain a uniform quality for the sugar produced or to reduce the cost of production. For this reason, in 1957 TSC drew up a project aimed at replacing the present equipment in its various sugar mills with entirely new equipment within a period of ten years. Approved by the Government, this project is being implemented, beginning with 1958.

**Remodeling, Expansion and Amalgamation of the Sugar Mills**

Owing to the expansion of the Middle East market for Taiwan sugar, there has been a growing demand for the production of SWC (refined) sugar. In 1956, the Taiwan Sugar Corporation converted its sugar mill at Talin, heretofore devoted to the production of RSC (unrefined) sugar, into one for producing SWC sugar. The following year a similar conversion was

made in the case of the sugar mill at Suantou. TSC has also found it necessary to expand some of its factories which had only a limited capacity for pressing sugarcane and processing sugar. In 1957 the expansion of the factory at Nanchow had the effect of increasing its pressing capacity from 1,200 to 2,400 tons. The two presses of the Chiaotou Factory were also used for the production of sugar, increasing production from 2,000 to 2,600 tons.

### **Improvement of the Quality of Sugar**

The improvement of quality is the chief prerequisite for successful competition with other countries on the world market. A testing section was specially created for the task of improving the quality. In 1957, 3,000 tons of SWC sugar were sold on the American market. As all sugar sold on the American market is of highest quality, the fact that Taiwan's "plantation white sugar" was able to win favorable comment in the United States shows that efforts to improve the quality of TSC sugar have been very successful.

### **EXPORT QUOTA**

For marketing of Taiwan sugar, 1957 was a prosperous year. The basic export quota allocated by the World Sugar Conference to Taiwan sugar was originally 600,000 tons a year. At the meeting held at the end of 1956, the Conference decided to readjust the basic export quotas allocated to certain countries.

The basic quota for Taiwan sugar was increased to 655,000 tons, and there was a specially allocated quota of 95,000 tons, beginning from the year 1957 besides. Taiwan's total quota, therefore, was 750,000 tons. In the meantime, the price of sugar on the world market had been steadily going up since November 1956. By the spring of 1957, the price exceeded US\$0.04 per pound, and, according to the regulations of the World Sugar Conference, exporting countries were not bound by the limitations of their allocated quotas if the price per pound exceeded US\$.04. In the second half of 1957 the price again fell below four cents. However, owing to the fact that certain exporting countries were unable to meet their allocated quotas and had to transfer the unfulfilled portions to those countries which had more sugar to export, the TSC was able to set a new record in 1957 by exporting as much as 857,000 tons of sugar.

In 1957 the price of sugar on the world market was the highest since the outbreak of the Korean war. By seizing this opportunity, Taiwan was able to sell its sugar at the average price of more than US\$122 per ton, which exceeded the average price of the previous years by US\$20. The foreign exchange earned by Taiwan in 1957 through its sugar exports totaled more than US\$100,000,000, or over 75 percent of the foreign exchange earnings of all exports that year. It was an unprecedented record.

DISTRIBUTION OF TAIWAN SUGAR  
IN THE WORLD MARKET IN 1957

(Unit: M.T.)

| Destination           | SWC Sugar | BWC Sugar | RSC Sugar | Total   |
|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------|
| Japan                 | —         | —         | 329,644   | 329,644 |
| Malayan Ports         | 82,550    | —         | —         | 82,550  |
| Other Asian Countries | 124,532   | —         | 39,090    | 163,622 |
| Middle East           | 225,844   | 1,800     | —         | 227,644 |
| East Africa           | 21,700    | —         | —         | 21,700  |
| USA                   | 2,270     | —         | —         | 2,270   |
| Total                 | 456,896   | 1,800     | 368,734   | 827,430 |
| Raw Value             | 486,695   | 1,879     | 368,734   | 857,308 |

**BY-PRODUCTS INDUSTRY**

Owing to the keen competition on the international sugar market and the unstable price of sugar, the Taiwan Sugar Corporation, aside from seeking improvement in the quality and quantity of sugar, felt impelled to develop its by-products industry so that any deficit incurred might be made up from other sources. The following is an account of the development of TSC's by-products industry during 1957:

**Alcohol**

Alcohol has always been a by-product of Taiwan sugar. Made with molasses, it is used either as material for alcoholic beverages or as fuel to generate power, or for meeting other industrial requirements. TSC has eight factories which may be used for producing alcohol. Only six of the factories are being used for making alcohol on a long-term basis. In 1957 TSC's production of alcohol totaled 29,411 kilolitres (7,769,739 US gallons.)

**Yeast and Animal Feed**

The TSC has also been using molasses to make yeast. Originally it had two plants producing yeast for food, (sold on the market as *chien su* and *chien su tang*). After the completion of its new yeast factory, TSC's capacity for producing yeast has been increased to 12,000 tons a year. TSC is also producing feed for raising hogs and chickens, as a substitute for imported soybean cakes and for meeting Taiwan's need for animal-feed containing protein. The production of yeast in 1957 totaled 7,300 tons.

**Bagasse Board**

Originally the Taiwan Sugar Corporation had a bagasse board plant at Hsiao-kong which produced bagasse board with a single smooth surface for construction material. The annual output was 10,000 (3×6) sheets. In 1957, after the new bagasse board plant at Chang-hua was completed, insulated 4×8 bagasse board, to the amount of 286,000 sheets, was produced. Equipment for making bagasse board with a smooth

surface on both sides has already been installed, and production on a large scale will commence soon.

### **Hog-raising**

The object of the TSC's hog-raising plan is to utilize the manure for compost to enrich the land used for raising sugarcane. The manure from four hogs is enough to fertilize one hectare (2.471 acre) of land. Up to the end of 1957, TSC had raised more than 200,000 head of hogs, and the application of the compost obtained therefrom to the sugarcane fields resulted in a 10 percent increase in production.

### **Pineapple**

For the purpose of coordinating with the Government's plan for the economic development of the eastern part of Taiwan, and utilizing the equipment and personnel of its sugar factory at Taitung, the Taitung Pineapple Factory was built by TSC in 1957. Its planned production capacity was set at 400,000 cases of canned pineapple per year,—a goal which will eventually be reached after the acreage of land for planting pineapple has been increased. It also utilizes sugar in liquid form.

## **RESEARCH AND EXPERIMENTS**

In view of the keen competition on the international sugar market, research and experimentation must be emphasized so that free China may not fall behind other nations. Results achieved by TSC in its research and experiments during the past year, include the following:

### **Development of New Species of Sugarcane**

The most important type is F141, a large-stalk sugarcane. If planted in fertile soil, it can yield a crop which will exceed that of the widely-planted NCO310 by 15-20 percent. The fields now planted with this new species total more than 1,500 ha. (3,710 a.) and the acreage will be steadily increased in the future. Aside from this F141 species, others are now undergoing experimentation.

### **Inter-planting of Beets between Sugarcane Rows**

Unlike sugarcane, which can be planted in warm regions, sugar beets usually can only be planted with good results under the climatic conditions of the mainland. The experimental planting of beet seeds was started in Taiwan three years ago. Research and experiments were carried out in connection with cultivation and pest control, and inter-planting of beets between the rows of sugarcane. These efforts have already been crowned with initial success. At present, one hectare of sugarcane interplanted with beets can produce an additional 2.5 tons of sugar. The stalks and leaves of beets can also be used as animal feed.

### **Study of Radioactive Isotopes**

The soil and fertilizer department of TSC's Sugar Experimental Institute has set up a special division for the study of radioactive isotopes. Radioactive phosphorus is being used to study the nutrition of sugarcane so that the findings may be used in efforts for soil improvement, application of fertilizer, etc.

**Use of Gibberalic Acid**

The use of gibberalic acid for promoting the growth of plants is being experimented with in planting sugarcane, beets and pineapple.

**Collecting the Eggs of Borers**

Good results have already been achieved by collecting the eggs of borers in trying to prevent growing sugarcane from being attacked.

**Cultivation of Pineapple Seedlings**

Through the cultivation of pineapple seedlings (cutting them into slices in-

stead of using the old method) production has been increased from the original 1.5 times to more than ten times.

**Cross-breeding of Hogs**

In hog-raising the development of new species has been achieved through the cross-breeding of Berkshire, Hampshire and Taoyuan hogs. The new species grow faster and larger than ordinary hogs. The time required for raising a 100-kilogram (220 pound) hog of the new species is shorter by two months than the time spent in raising an ordinary hog of the same weight.

## CHAPTER 36

# TEA, BANANAS AND PINEAPPLE

**TEA**

Taiwan tea has a long history. Peak production in the days of fast clipper ships was 12,800 metric tons. Later, the export total was around 6,000 M.T. Toward the end of World War II, export of tea dropped to an all-time low due to shipping shortage and lack of cultivation. In 1945, the year Taiwan was returned to China, a total of only 28 M.T. was exported. But trade soon recovered.

The 1954 export of 14,868 M.T. exceeded the prewar record, realizing US\$10,000,000 and becoming the third

largest item of Taiwan's export. In 1956, the export dropped to 10,633.64 M.T. due to price drop in the world market. The Government took effective steps to help tea merchants with loans, improved exchange regulations, and provided technical advice. Tea merchants cut production costs and improved tea quality. As a result, a total of 11,759.80 M.T. of tea was exported in 1957.

**Production****PRODUCTION AREA**

Tea is grown in the northern and central parts of Taiwan. There are tea

plantations in the area extending from Chilung (Keelung) and Tanshui (Tam-sui) in the north to Puli and Yutse in central Taiwan. Few plantations are found in southern Taiwan because the climate and rainfall there are unfavorable to tea planting. The famous tea areas in Taiwan are: Wenshan, Tanshui, Hsinchuang, Haishan in Taipei Hsien (County); Kwansi, Chutung, and Chunan in Hsinchu Hsien; Tachi,

Chungli, and Yangmei in Taoyuan Hsien, Sanym, Tonglo, and Toufen in Miaoli Hsien; and Yutse and Puli in Nantou Hsien. In these areas there are many crude-tea factories, which send their products to Taipei for reprocessing. There the finished product is made ready for export from the port of Chilung. Following is a table showing the total tea areas and the average per hectare yield of crude tea in 1957.

AREA PRODUCTION AND UNIT YIELD OF  
CRUDE TEA IN TAIWAN (1957)

| Item                                | Taipei    | Hsinchu   | Taoyuan   | Miaoli    | Nantou  | Chilung | Ilan    | Others | Total      |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------|---------|---------|--------|------------|
| Area<br>(Hectares)                  | 17,001    | 12,791    | 9,769     | 3,187     | 2,165   | 300     | 131     | 332    | 48,006     |
| Unit Yield<br>(Kg. per<br>Hectares) | 271       | 309       | 348       | 366       | 394     | 310     | 242     | 271    | 313        |
| Production<br>(Kg.)                 | 4,602,115 | 3,952,536 | 3,395,730 | 1,899,780 | 855,148 | 102,300 | 104,481 | 90,096 | 15,002,186 |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

1 kilogram = 2.205 pounds.

### TEA FACTORIES

There are two kinds of tea factories in Taiwan, one for crude tea and the other for finished products. Crude-tea factories are found in all the tea-producing areas. In Kwansi alone, there are more than 30 factories. A recent investigation shows that there are some 360 crude-tea factories on the island. March is the month to start tea manufacture; by October and November the processing ends. Temporary stoppage during the manufacturing season is often brought about by change in tea crops or shortage of raw material. The size of different crude-tea factories varies greatly. However, with the exception of factories for the treatment of Pouchung and Oolong teas, most of

the factories are equipped with machinery. Existing equipment of all the factories has a total capacity for processing 47,000 M.T. of crude tea a year. Production of tea leaves, however, is not sufficient to meet this demand. Hence there is a need for expanding the cultivation area and raising the per hectare production to insure adequate supply of raw material.

Crude tea is shipped to the finishing factories for further treatment, classification, and packaging in preparation for export. There are altogether some 70 such factories, all concentrated in Taipei where tea trading is a big business. The finishing plants have a total annual capacity of 24,000 M. T. But because of insufficient supply of raw material,

few of these plants operate at full capacity.

#### VARIETIES

Taiwan tea is classified into four general classes—Black, Green, Oolong, and Pouchung. The differences lie principally in the presence, absence, or degree of fermentation. Domestic consumers prefer green tea and mixed tea. Pouchung tea is of two classes—pure and scented. The latter is mixed with various fragrant dried flowers to meet different tastes. Oolong is a special Taiwan product and was formerly exported in large quantities. However, in recent years its demand has been on the decrease.

Each class of tea is again divided into grades. According to trade practice in the international market, black tea is divided into the following grades:

Broken Orange Pekoe (BOP) valued for its fragrance and rich taste; Orange Pekoe (OP), a first-class quality; Pekoe (P), middling; Broken Tea (BT), devoid of leaves and of secondary quality; Broken Pekoe (BP), made of coarse, old leaves of inferior quality; and Fanning (F), finely broken and considered middling.

There are in addition Pekoe Sauchong (PS); Dust (D) and Stalks, all of which are by-products of fine tea. Each has its market.

Green tea is usually divided into Special Chun Mee, Chu Mee, and Gun Powder. Its by-products are only for local consumption.

Pouchung tea is divided into two classes—Choiceest and Standard.

#### QUANTITY PRODUCED

In recent years, the amount of tea produced in Taiwan has averaged 13,000 M.T. The kind of tea produced depends greatly on the demand of overseas markets. Crude tea production in the last six years is as follows:

|            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| 1952 . . . | 11,582 M.T. |
| 1953 . . . | 11,903 M.T. |
| 1954 . . . | 13,007 M.T. |
| 1955 . . . | 14,680 M.T. |
| 1956 . . . | 13,000 M.T. |
| 1957 . . . | 15,002 M.T. |

#### Export

About 95 percent of the tea produced in Taiwan is exported, though domestic consumption is on the rise. Oolong was formerly the most popular type for export. It reached its peak in 1911, when a total of 9,207.80 M.T. was exported. Pouchung tea replaced Oolong as the chief export with a total of 5,343.47 M.T. in 1926. Black tea was first produced in 1907. It increased greatly from 1931, so that by 1937 a record of 3,396.51 M.T. was exported.

Green tea was first produced in 1904 and in small quantity for some years. Large-scale production started in 1950 when the North African market opened

Today, Taiwan tea is shipped to North and South America, Southeast Asia, Middle East, Europe and North Africa. Black tea is mostly exported to North America and Europe. In 1951 some Orange Pekoe was first exported



to South America. Exports to North America and Europe consist mostly of Broken Orange Pekoe. Fanning is a favorite for the Middle and Near East market. Green tea is mostly exported to Morocco and Algeria. Pouchung tea has its most important overseas market in Thailand and the Philippines and in other parts of Southeast Asia, where there are large numbers of Chinese

residents. Hongkong is an important transshipping port for Taiwan tea. Oolong, which is exported mostly to the United States, England, and Canada, has lost its former importance. Only some 200 M.T. of it is exported annually. The following tables show tea exports from Taiwan during 1952-57 and the countries of their destination.

#### TAIWAN TEA EXPORTS DURING THE PAST SIX YEARS

| Year | Total Export (Kg.) | Total Value of Export (US\$) | Average FOB price (US\$ per lb) |
|------|--------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1952 | 9,479,329          | 5,745,270                    | 0.28                            |
| 1953 | 10,421,350         | 6,840,132                    | 0.30                            |
| 1954 | 14,868,184         | 9,460,012                    | 0.29                            |
| 1955 | 7,883,951          | 5,593,887                    | 0.32                            |
| 1956 | 10,633,640         | 5,050,905                    | 0.22                            |
| 1957 | 11,759,796         | 5,762,156                    | 0.22                            |

Remarks: The total value referred to above is the amount of foreign exchange sold to the Bank of Taiwan.

1 kilogram = 2.205 pounds.

#### TAIWAN TEA EXPORT BY COUNTRIES DURING 1957

| Country           | Total Export Value (US\$) |
|-------------------|---------------------------|
| Aden              | 23,551                    |
| Saudi Arabia      | 10,093                    |
| Australia         | 17,189                    |
| British Honduras  | 675                       |
| Bolivia           | 591                       |
| Belgium           | 560                       |
| United Kingdom    | 346,304                   |
| Canada            | 4,061                     |
| Chile             | 505,600                   |
| Denmark           | 2,408                     |
| Ethiopia          | 6,982                     |
| French Madagascar | 17,343                    |
| Morocco           | 2,219,799                 |
| French Somaliland | 10,714                    |
| Greece            | 9,307                     |

|                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| British Guiana  | 422              |
| Hongkong        | 1,033,270        |
| Indo-China      | 11,675           |
| Italy           | 13,473           |
| British Jamaica | 27,817           |
| Japan           | 81,173           |
| Korea           | 330              |
| Lebanon         | 402              |
| Malay           | 4,075            |
| Netherlands     | 137,106          |
| Philippines     | 6,786            |
| Ryukyus         | 231,499          |
| Singapore       | 162,760          |
| Spain           | 1,419            |
| Sudan           | 8,487            |
| Thailand        | 236,399          |
| USA             | 484,822          |
| West Germany    | 145,049          |
| <b>Total</b>    | <b>5,762,156</b> |

## BANANAS

Bananas have long been a key agricultural export item in Taiwan. The pre-war export peak was 157,881 metric tons in 1937, or 72.23 percent of the year's production. Between 1934 and 1938, banana export constituted 95.1 percent of Taiwan's total export to Asia and 5.6 percent of the total banana trade in the world.

A slump in both production and export was registered after World War II. The trade showed recovery in 1949 and has made marked improvement each year until export reached a peak in 1952 of 43,541 M. T., or 40.75 percent of the total production, earning US\$6,633,725. In export value, bananas ranked third that year, next only to sugar and rice. But the trade dropped in the following year and by 1955, the export was only 19,372 M. T., or 26.54 percent of total production, earning only US\$3,146,266 and ranking sixth among the island's exports.

The main market for Taiwan bananas has been Japan, which purchased about 94 percent of bananas exported since 1952. In 1957 a total of 24,769 M. T. was exported to Japan. Other buyers include Hongkong, the Ryukyus and Korea. The following table shows Taiwan banana export by destinations during 1957.

TAIWAN BANANA EXPORT  
BY COUNTRIES DURING 1957

| Destination | Quantity<br>(Baskets) | Value<br>(US\$) |
|-------------|-----------------------|-----------------|
| Japan       | 495,384               | 3,570,312       |
| Hongkong    | 9,840                 | 63,906          |
| Ryukyus     | 9,625                 | 67,487          |
| Korea       | 17,862                | 125,622         |
| Total       | 532,711               | 3,827,327       |

Bananas are grown in Taiwan in two main districts: Taichung and Kaohsiung. In 1953, the banana cultivation area in the Taichung district totalled 7,943.49 hectares (19,628.36 acres) or 74.43 percent of the island's total area. The area in the Kaohsiung district was 1,388.67 ha. (3,431.40 a.), or 13.01 percent. Of the total production of 84,677 M. T. that year, 43,904 M. T. (or 51.85 percent) were produced in the Taichung district and 25,285 M. T. (or 29.86 percent) in the Kaohsiung district.

In Taichung, bananas are cultivated on mountainous slopes with annual per-hectare yield of approximately six metric tons. In Kaohsiung, bananas are grown on the plain, producing annually around eighteen metric tons per hectare. Intensive planting with the benefit of irrigation facilities is the pattern of cultivation used in this district. Bananas are harvested in Taichung the year around, but in Kaohsiung the harvest is so regulated as to occur from March through June when the supply of the fruit is short in Japan and therefore commands better prices there.

Packing is considered a most important process in the marketing of Taiwan bananas. It is handled by 86 banana-packing houses operated by the farmers' fruit cooperatives. Farmers send their bananas to the nearby packing-house where they are graded by official inspectors. The cut surface of each banana "hand" is brushed with "Grano-san" solution to prevent stalk rot during shipment and storage. The banana hands are carefully packed in bamboo baskets for export. Each basket holds 45 kilograms (99.23 pounds) of bananas. Special ships equipped with ventilation

facilities are used for shipping the bananas to foreign ports, so that the fruits are cured to the right degree of ripeness for table consumption.

### PINEAPPLE

Pineapple is known to have grown in Taiwan as early as 1654, but the pineapple-canning industry began only in 1902 when a processing plant was built at Fengshan by a Japanese industrialist. At first, due to backward canning techniques, pineapple as a processed product was poor in quality. In 1912 introduction of the "Smooth Cayenne" and "Sarawak" varieties from Hawaii and Borneo, cultivated for many years by the Japanese, resulted in a better fruit and gradual expansion of the area of cultivation. The industry hit a record high of 1,600,000 cases in 1938, and again in 1940, thus gaining the second place in world production, next only to Hawaii and Malaya (with a quality rating higher than the Malayan product). Soon after the outbreak of the Pacific War, the plantations were turned to grain cultivation and many of the canning factories were badly damaged in air raids.

Since World War II, Taiwan's pineapple industry has been revitalized. The export volume jumped from 263,000 cases in 1952 to 987,000 cases in 1956. The trade underwent a recession in 1957 when only 780,000 cases were exported. The situation has improved and the export volume in 1958 is expected to reach about 1,200,000 cases.

Recovery is due to effective measures taken by the Government to streamline the pineapple industry. A government

order issued last year called for progressive raising of the export standard of the pineapple canneries. Pineapple canneries failing to meet a certain standard at the end of May 1957 were not allowed to export their products. At present, the number of canneries adequately equipped to turn out standard canned pineapple is 22 out of a total of 50. A government order in 1958 ruled that any new cannery wishing to export its products must operate and maintain its own plantation of not less than 100 ha. (247 a.) capable of supplying at least 30 percent of its raw fruit requirement, with an additional 40 percent provided by contract fruit growers.

Canned pineapple selling abroad averages US\$6 per case, with Japan as its principal market, where it commands a higher price than in other areas. Other countries buying Taiwan's pineapple include France, England, West Germany, Denmark, and the United States. The following table shows Taiwan's pineapple exports by areas during 1957.

PINEAPPLE EXPORTS  
BY COUNTRIES DURING 1957

| Country        | Quantity<br>(Cases) | Value<br>(US\$) |
|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Belgium        | 7,625               | 41,763          |
| United Kingdom | 139,702             | 752,161         |
| Canada         | 9,050               | 33,207          |
| Denmark        | 18,245              | 92,278          |
| France         | 23,446              | 186,498         |
| Tunisia        | 13,333              | 86,728          |
| Hongkong       | 902                 | 4,406           |
| Japan          | 265,685             | 1,614,808       |
| Netherlands    | 4,083               | 20,826          |
| Ryukyus        | 6,576               | 49,408          |
| Sweden         | 2,711               | 12,590          |
| USA            | 18,150              | 61,031          |
| West Germany   | 271,060             | 1,396,076       |
| Total          | 780,568             | 4,351,780       |

## CHAPTER 37

### WATER CONSERVANCY

#### FLOOD CONTROL

Repair and maintenance of existing levees and dikes on the island predominated in the work of flood control in 1957. Consideration of proposal for building new projects was postponed in most cases so that work could be concentrated on the repair program. During the year, work on 86 projects on major rivers was conducted. The estimated total cost for these projects was NT\$59,140,500.

Flood control projects in 1957 included repairing of 45,662 meters (149,808 feet) of river dikes and revetment, 63 spur dikes, and seven cross dikes. In addition, new construction consisted of 13,794 m. (45,255 ft) of river dikes and revetment, and 86 spur dikes. Upon completion, these projects will afford protection against floods to 61,312 hectares (151,502 acres.).

#### IRRIGATION

Taiwan budgeted NT\$65,988,142.30 in 1957 for bettering its irrigation and drainage facilities. The target was to add 3,251 ha. (8,033 a.) of new paddy fields to its arable land and improve 100,562 ha. (248,489 a.) of existing paddy field. The work has been carried

out along eight major lines. Progress as of the end of June 1958 is as follows:

##### Tapu Reservoir Project

This project includes dam, irrigation, main canal and lateral work. The total engineering cost was estimated at NT\$4,700,501.34. It is estimated that the paddy acreage will be increased by 1,000 ha (2,470 a.). The construction work is 48.82 percent completed.

##### Rehabilitation of Irrigation\* and Drainage Projects

These projects include Kangtzekou Canal, Yuanli Canal, Tsaokang Canal, Shashan Canal and Peipu Canal. The total engineering cost was estimated at NT\$1,959,920.99. It is estimated that 16,880 ha. (41,710 a.) of paddy fields will be improved. The construction work is 77 percent completed.

##### Small-scale Irrigation Projects

These projects carried out by various irrigation associations include irrigation works and installation of pumps for the aboriginal people in the mountain areas. The total engineering cost was estimated at NT\$7,742,085.63. It is estimated that the paddy acreage will

be increased by 66,534 ha (164,406 a.) and 124 ha (306 a.) of paddy fields will be improved. The construction work is 65 percent completed.

### **Irrigation Projects and Farm Reclamation Projects**

In support of retired servicemen, these include the Ta Tung Farms in Ilan, Miaoli, Lintien, Chiayi and Taoyuan. The total engineering cost was estimated at NT\$6,038,084.02. It is estimated that the paddy acreage will be increased by 675 ha. (1,668 a.) and 76 ha. (188 a.) of paddy fields will be improved. The construction work is 97.71 percent completed.

### **Improvement of Irrigation Projects**

The total engineering cost of the projects in Luyeh, Kwanshan and Peipu was estimated at NT\$2,899,557.77. The construction work is 37.6 percent completed.

### **Rotational Irrigation Projects in Peileng Canal**

The total engineering cost was estimated at NT\$1,472,755.25. Paddy acreage will be increased by 720 ha. (1,779 a.). The construction work is 52 percent completed.

### **Drainage Projects**

The total engineering cost of draining Pingtung Airfield was estimated at NT\$6,669,237.30. The construction work is nearly completed.

### **Projects Built under Counterpart Funds**

The total engineering cost of Toulou, Ghinan and Pulm Canals, Yuanin Drainage, Tapu Reservoir and Kuan-shan dike projects was estimated at NT\$34,506,000. The paddy acreage will probably be increased by 132 ha. (326 a.) and 17,072 ha (12,185 a.) of paddy fields will be improved. The construction work is 37.38 percent completed.

## **WATER RESOURCES DEVELOPMENT PLAN**

Taiwan is working on a comprehensive program for the development of water resources to serve many purposes such as flood control, irrigation, power, harbor, basin management, fisheries and forestry. The following are major development projects:

### **Development of Tachiachi Basin**

Preliminary survey of this project has been completed and a report published. The second survey and the definite plan of the project will be completed by the end of 1958.

### **Development of Choshuichi Basin**

Several sites for the construction of reservoirs have been surveyed. The diversion of water from the Wuchi southward has also been studied in order to obtain the optimum utilization of water resources.

### **Development of Chihshuichi Basin**

The site for the construction of the reservoir has been tentatively selected. An overall study of future drainage of the lowland along the lower reaches of

the stream and regulation of the river course has been made. The overall preliminary study financed by JCRR will be completed by the end of 1958.

### **Regulation of Peikangchi**

A five-year program for the regulation of this river has been set up. JCRR provided funds for the implementation of this project. The first-stage investigations have been carried out and will be completed by the end of 1958.

### **DEVELOPMENT OF GROUND WATER RESOURCE**

Approximately 25 percent of the total area of Taiwan is composed of recent sediments and terrace materials. These areas constitute the principal agricultural areas and also the principal potential ground-water areas. The remainder of the island is composed of dense rock formations which are practically impervious.

The possibilities that the sediment and terrace formation are water-bearing have been substantiated by the construction during the last 40 years of many wells at random within these areas.

Ground water development has occurred in three categories, open pit wells, bamboo wells, and modern-cased deep wells. Most of the modern deep wells have been constructed since 1949. The first group constructed by Johnston International for Taiwan Sugar Corporation, consists of 117 wells in the Pingtung and Choshui-Tainan areas. Subsequently a well-drilling team was organized by the Agricultural Machinery

Operation and Management Office (AMOMO) of Taiwan Sugar Corporation. AMOMO has constructed more than 200 wells for TSC and others in the period from 1949 to 1959.

The investigation program financed by JCRR, was started in 1955. The surveys in Yunlin Hsien (County) and Changhua Hsien are already completed. This year's program is in Chiayi Hsien and will be completed in December 1958.

The Provincial Ground Water Development Bureau was established in May 1958 and will receive its funds from JCRR. The Yunlin development program consists of constructing 250 deep wells for irrigation and will be implemented in three stages with 50 wells in the first stage. The construction of 50 wells was started in August 1958 and will be completed before June 1959.

### **SOIL CONSERVATION**

Work on the soil conservation demonstration project in the watershed of the Arkungtien Reservoir started in 1955 by the joint efforts of JCRR, the Provincial Department of Agriculture and Forestry (PDAF), and the Provincial Water Conservancy Bureau (PWCB) was brought to a close in October 1956. The demonstration station was handed over to the Kaohsiung County Government.

A new soil conservation demonstration station was set up in the Hsinchu area to carry out two demonstration projects in the watersheds of the Grass Lake and Tapu Reservoir. The

projects were completed by September 1957 and now there are more projects in different counties in the Hsinchu area. In addition, soil conservation work in the Shihmen Reservoir Watershed was started by various organizations, and now is carried out by the Shihmen Reservoir Watershed Reconstruction Committee. In the Taipei area, a soil conservation field office has already been set up by the PWCB and the field work is carried out in Linkow, Sanchi and Shihste. Soil conservation at Nantou is presently under the administration of the PDAF.

In 1958, three years after its primary operation, there are nine field offices: Taipei, Taoyuan, Shihmen, Hsinchu, Minhsiung, Nantou, Taichung, Kaohsiung and Taitung to carry out the demonstration projects. Two field offices, Hualien and Tainan, will be established in the near future.

### ROTATION IRRIGATION

Taiwan has adopted rotation irrigation to replace the conventional continual irrigation which has been proved uneconomical in the use of water. Rotation irrigation is considered preferable because wanton deforestation, and rapid increase in farm acreage needing irrigation, have resulted in shortage of water for farm use. A committee for the implementation of rotation irrigation has been set up. To date, the committee has established an experimental district in Chianan, and experimental fields in Taoyuan and Taichung. In addition, four demonstration districts have been set up in Takokang Creek in the north, and two demonstration districts in Tachiachi in

the central part of the island. According to a four-year rotation-irrigation plan, the new system will be extended to 16,215 ha (40,067 a.) of farm land in the first year, to 27,231 ha. (67,288 a.) in the second year, 31,161 ha. (76,999 a.) in the third year, and 38,201 ha (94,395 a.) in the fourth year. The total area for the extension will be 116,746 ha. (228,479 a.)

Since the rotational irrigation system has been enforced in a Takokan Creek area, the demonstration districts there were abolished in July 1956 and in August 1957. On the other hand, Kangwei (Choshuichi) and Futingching (Hsiatanshui Creek) Demonstration Districts have been set up in the central and the southern parts of Taiwan. In compliance with the four-year economic development plan, the scheduled canal system improvement work for the 16,215 ha. (40,067 a.) of farms in the first year has been completed. Therefore the rotational irrigation is being put into effect.

### SHIHMEN RESERVOIR

The Shihmen dam is one of the most ambitious projects launched by the Government of the Republic of China with the assistance of United States economic aid. Located in northern Taiwan, it is about 51.49 kilometers (32 miles) by road from Taipei on a tributary of the Tanshui (Tamsui) River. It is a concrete arch dam about 140 meters (460 feet) high, 960,000 cubic meters (1,260,000 cubic yards) in volume, creating a reservoir of 316,000,000 cu. m. (256,000 acre-feet) in gross capacity. A power plant at the toe of the dam will have two units of 40,000 kilowatt

each, and an ultimate installation of 120,000 kw. Other features include a saddle spillway 94 m. (308 ft) in width, controlled by six tainter gates, for discharging flood waters of 11,500 cu. m. (406,000 cu. ft) per second; an afterbay weir 640 m. (2,100 ft.) long, for re-regulating the water released from the power plant to serve downstream irrigation requirements; a new system of irrigation canal with 30 km. (19 mi.) of main canal and 100 km. (69 mi.) of laterals in addition to those built by the Japanese; and a domestic water-treatment plant of 30,000 tons per day initial capacity and an ultimate capacity of 86,000 to be located near the Shihmen canal at Pingchen.

### History and Organization

The project had been contemplated for more than 30 years. Explorations and investigations were intensified in 1954 when the Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction allocated about NT\$3,000,000 for a detailed study of the project, including geological explorations, hydrological investigation, collection of data on farm economy, and operation and economic analysis and cost estimates, as a means of reaching a final plan. A definite plan report of Shihmen Project was then completed by the former Shihmen Planning Commission in May 1955.

When the project was found physically feasible and economically justifiable, the Government established the Shihmen Construction Preparatory Commission on July 1, 1955, for direction and supervision of initial operations of the project. The work was later taken over by the Shihmen Development Com-

mission on July 1, 1956. This Commission consists of eighteen Commissioners with Dr. Chiang Monlin as chairman since August 1958. An executive director was appointed for administration and general supervision and a chief engineer to take charge of all engineering activities.

### Multiple Purpose of Shihmen Reservoir

#### IRRIGATION

The low flow of the Takekan Creek regulated by the reservoir will be able to supply the water required for a gross irrigation area of 57,260 ha. (141,490 a.). With the existing canal system, water supply is not sufficient even in normal years. The new Shihmen Canal, which diverts water directly from the reservoir, will serve 20,600 ha. (50,900 a.) of plateau in the southern part of the project area. After generation of power, the existing irrigation canals will draw water from the afterbay. The Taoyuan canal is the largest. Its existing intake will be relocated to the left abutment of the afterbay weir. Other downstream irrigation canals will deliver water from the river channel after it is released through the weir. When irrigation water is assured by the completion of this project, the annual increase in rice production will be an estimated 74,670 metric tons.

#### POWER GENERATION

A power plant will be built at the toe of the main dam, designed to house three 40,000-kw units. Two units will be completed with the main dam. Provision will be made to expand the



power plant by adding a third unit in the future. Estimated annual power output with two units installed will be 212,700,000 kwh.

### *FLOOD CONTROL*

The low-lands along the Tanshui River, including part of the city of Taipei, will be protected from flood damage due to the Shihmen reservoir. It will lower the water level of the Tanshui River during flood.

### *WATER SUPPLY*

The domestic water-treatment plant at Pingchen, with a capacity of 30,000 tons per day, will be able to serve 100,000 urban people now living in the Taoyuan area. The plant can be expanded in the future for domestic and industrial use of 340,000 urban people in Taoyuan and Hsinchu areas where water supply is now inadequate.

### *RECREATION*

The reservoir will create a lake of about eight square kilometers (3 square miles) and approximately 40 km. (25 mi.) in circumference, adding to the natural scenic beauty of the area. The reservoir area and afterbay will become a resort for fishing and boating within easy reach of the people in the crowded section of northern Taiwan.

### **Cost and Construction Progress**

By March 1958 the cost of the project (with two generating units installed) was

approximately NT\$1,000,000,000 and US\$30,000,000 with an estimated annual net benefit amounting to NT\$69,600,000. Local expenditures for the project are provided by the Chinese Government through annual budget appropriations to water-resource developments and through the revenue obtained from the land-to-the-tiller program. US aid funds are limited to the purchase of imported commodities, and to the financing of technical assistance in contract services and on-job training of Chinese technicians. In FY1956-57 and FY1957-58, the US Government appropriated US\$7,793,559 under the Defense Support Program, and in FY1958-59 another sum of US\$21,500,000 was authorized under the Development Loan Fund of ICA.

The Commission started construction work such as access roads, construction camps, offices, warehouses and power supply facilities in July 1955; and has completed work on the diversion tunnel, on the Shihmen canal system, and on the relocation of Taoyuan canal-intake work. Major features of the project are to be designed locally, technically supervised by experienced engineering and construction firms from the United States. The engineering contract was awarded to Tippetts-Abbett-McCarthy-Stratton Engineers on April 11, 1957, and contract for construction advisory and procurement services was awarded to Morrison-Knudsen Company on November 19, 1958.

It is expected that the whole project will be completed by 1962.

## CHAPTER 38

## FORESTRY

Although only 143 kilometers (89 miles) at its widest and 384 km. (240 mi.) at its longest, the island has as many as 168 mountain peaks, each towering 2,000 meters (6,560 feet) or more above sea level.

Most of the mountain slopes are covered with forests. A provincial aerial survey showed that 55.1 percent of the island area—1,969,500 hectares or (4,866,630 acres)—of Taiwan are forested, more than in any province on the mainland.

Because of favorable climatic conditions, Taiwan boasts a total of 185,907,000 cubic meters (6,565,260,000 cubic feet) of forest in growing stock volume. Of this amount conifers account for 51.8 percent, and hardwoods for 48.2 percent<sup>(1)</sup>

The more important coniferous trees in Taiwan are Chinese hemlock, pines, Taiwan red cypress, yellow cypress, spruce, and fir. Taiwan cypresses (*henoki* and *benchi*) are characterized by fragrance, beautiful grain, easy workability and resistance to decay, and are well known as structural materials.

Broadleaf tree species are numerous,

among which acacia, camphor, oak, Taiwan *zelkova* and *mickelia* are of great economic value

Besides indigenous trees, many valuable species have been introduced to Taiwan, including. Chinese fir from Fukien, Japanese fir from Japan, pines from USA, eucalyptus from Australia, teak from Southeast Asia and mahogany from Central America. They all grow well in Taiwan and have become important species for reforestation.

## FORESTRY POLICY

The proximity ocean rainfall in Taiwan is abundant, annually averaging 2,500 mm. (100 inches) in the lower plains and as high as 5,000 mm. (200 in.) in the mountain ranges. This is the fourth highest rainfall in the world. In the months of July, August, and September the island is in the path of typhoons, which bring torrential rains. Besides, most rivers in Taiwan have short courses with rapid water flow in rainy season. The river beds of the mountain areas are usually steep and subject to serious erosion. Many of the mountains belong to the shale and slate rock varieties which are easily broken down and also subject to serious erosion. The

---

(1) See Table I for forest area and growing stock.

coastal areas in Taiwan suffer greatly from exposure to wind and rain

The forests, therefore, are counted on to protect the soil surface from direct impact of the rain, and to regulate the flow of rivers, thereby helping to prevent floods during rainy seasons and drought during dry seasons. Farm irrigation, hydraulic power, generation of electricity, agricultural and industrial production are all affected by forests. In the windy and sandy coastal areas, forests help to stabilize the drifting sand dunes and protect the farm land. The productive function of the forests must also be counted in. Taiwan needs lumber for construction purposes, for fuel, mine-scaffolding, railroad ties, freight cars and ship building, pulp and paper and for various military purposes. Supplies of these must keep pace with the rapidly-growing population. Therefore, the proper maintenance and effective use of so great a proportion of Taiwan's land area cannot help having a significant influence upon her entire economy.

After much research and discussion, forest policies and management principles have been worked out by the Taiwan Provincial Government to put the management of Taiwan's forests on the basis of sustained production yield for the long-range welfare of the people. Among other things, five points are especially important:

1. For soil conservation, the public interest should be paramount and a forest cover must at all times be preserved where designated by the Government as protection forest.

2. The management of economic forests, which can be reproduced again and again like agricultural crops, if well cared for and cut at the proper time, is of primary importance. Forests of inferior timber or insufficiently stocked areas are to be converted to forest plantations with high value, in an attempt to realize the potential productivity of the forest soil.

3. Reforestation of barren mountainous areas and recently-cleared forest lands can be done largely through the encouragement of private investment.

4. To reach the vast forest resources of the more distant mountain areas the construction of a 936 km. (581 mi.) network of forest road is projected for a 20-year program. With the completion of this network, not only will logging and transportation of timber be facilitated, but also forest-protecting measures can be taken.

5. To improve logging and transportation operations, develop wood-using industries and promote domestic and foreign timber trade are all listed as aims of the well conceived plan.

The main source of timber supply in Taiwan is the national forests which account for nearly 80 percent of the total timber production. The remaining 20 percent comes from private forests.<sup>(1)</sup>

During recent years, much improvement has been made in the techniques of logging, log-yarding and transportation. Timber output has almost doubled within ten years. Previously, 50 percent of the needed timber had to be

---

(1) See Table II for timber production in Taiwan.

imported. The situation is now much improved.

More than ten industries in Taiwan use timber forest products for making consumer goods such as construction lumber, wooden furniture, charcoal, matches, tools, pulp and paper, plywood, camphor oil, handicrafts, toys, etc. Some 300,000 people depend directly on these industries for their living.

In Taiwan, there are 644 privately-owned lumber mills and sixteen operated by government, turning out lumber for architectural uses as well as transportation needs, e.g., railway ties. With the establishment of the timber-treating industry, the ties can be made of broad-leaf trees, saving the more precious coniferous trees for other uses. In 1957, more than 500,000 hardwood railroad ties were exported to Korea at a value of more than US\$2,000,000.

There are 58 paper mills using bamboo pulp and wood pulp as raw materials. Their annual paper production is valued at more than NT\$200,000,000.

Timber preservation and plywood manufacturing are two new industries in Taiwan. Two preservation mills have equipment adequate to treat 120,000 cu. m. (4,237,800 cu. ft.) of lumber per year. In the last three years, eight plywood factories produced an average of 4,500,000 square meters (48,438,000 square feet) of plywood. Ten percent of this was used to make cases for tea export. Ninety percent was used largely for domestic construction.

The most important chemical use of timber is in the production of camphor and paper.

### FORESTRY ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION AND MANAGEMENT

Taiwan Forest Administration (TFA), a subordinate agency of the Taiwan Provincial Department of Agriculture and Forestry, has six divisions, three offices, six logging stations and seven forest district offices. The logging stations are in charge of the felling in national forests, the reforestation on cut-over land and the district offices are responsible for forest administration, timber sale and reforestation.

Of the total 2,000,000 ha (4,942,000 a.) of national forest lands in Taiwan, three fourths are divided into 40 working circles to facilitate administration and management.

In the open bidding on standing timber of the national forests, four methods are used.

1. Bidding on the lowest wages per cubic meter of log hauled out. The operator gets the wage and the logs belong to the Government.

2. Bidding on the stumpage per cubic meter of wood. Timber is produced by the operator, who must pay the stumpage value according to the actual volume hauled out.

3. Bidding on number of cross ties to substitute the stumpage value. The successful bidder is allowed to deliver cross ties within the specified terms.

4. Paying stumpage periodically. The periodic payment of stumpage has proved effective and encourages the operators to bid higher.

## REFORESTATION

In 1957 a total of 45,930 ha. (or 113,500 a.) was reforested.<sup>(1)</sup> The total reforested area since 1946 is nearly 201,814 ha. (498,682 a.)<sup>(2)</sup>

Taiwan's national forest land reforestation program consists of three parts:

1. Reforestation on cut-over areas by establishing new forests immediately after cutting, so as to conserve the soil and attain the most economic utilization of forest lands.

2. Reforestation of idle mountainous areas and indiscriminately-cultivated forest lands, in order to revive the forest productivity of areas rendered idle through fires and cutting and areas presently being misused for farming.

3. Tending, which includes weeding, release cutting, thinning, sanitation-cutting, etc., aimed at promoting the growth of forest stands, improving timber quality, and therefore increasing the economic value of forests.

## FOREST PROTECTION

As in other countries, forests in Taiwan are subject to destruction by pests, diseases, wild animals, fires, typhoons, and other disasters.

In the improvement of forest protection technique, the authorities have acquired the assistance of the Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction in purchasing pest-prevention chemicals and new equipment for distribution to

the forests and logging stations. Instructors have been sent to the field to demonstrate pest-prevention techniques.

Besides forestry personnel the Provincial Police Department is also assigned by the Government to enforce forest protection. Small police units, stationed at entrance roads and other strategic places in the forests urge people to help prevent forest fires, when they enter mountain areas. In every *hsiang/chen* there is a forest protection association, established under the supervision of the TFA, to secure the support and assistance of local people in forest protection work.

Thirty-five fire look-out towers have been constructed and 2,374 km. (1,475 mi.) of telephone lines installed in mountain areas with telephones placed at strategic points.

In recent years, the TFA has also procured a total of 230 vehicles including pick-ups, motorcycles and bicycles, 1,384 fire pumps and 5,524 fire-fighting tools for distribution to various forest offices and logging stations.

To further facilitate fire control, 9,834,423 sq. m. (105,857,049 sq. ft.) of permanent fire-break lanes have been opened in the forests.

Pest and disease control in the national forests is also the responsibility of the TFA. Technical assistance in the control can be furnished by the specialists of National Taiwan University and the Taiwan Forest Research Institute.

---

(1) See Table IV.

(2) See Table V.

**FORESTRY RESEARCH**

In recent years, research efforts of Taiwan forestry include the strengthening of forestry research personnel and facilities to tackle various problems, publication of forestry research reports and pamphlets, and exchange of publications and materials with forest experimental and research agencies of other countries.

The Taiwan Forest Research Institute, Taipei, has six departments: forest biology, silviculture, forest management,

forest utilization, forest chemistry, and woodpulp.

National Taiwan University operates an experimental forest of 34,000 ha. (84,000 a.) at Chushan, Nantou Hsien (County). The Provincial College of Agriculture in Taichung has four experimental forests totaling 8,198 ha. (20,257 a.) These forests are used by professors and students for research and training purposes. Most vocational agricultural schools in Taiwan also have their own experimental woodlands.

**TABLE I**  
**FOREST LAND AND GROWING STOCK VOLUME**

| Forest Type       | Area      |       | Growing Stock |       |
|-------------------|-----------|-------|---------------|-------|
|                   | Hectares  | %     | Cubic Meters  | %     |
| Conifers          | 373,000   | 18.9  | 96,363,000    | 51.8  |
| Conifer-hardwoods | 55,300    | 2.8   | —             | —     |
| Hardwoods         | 1,427,300 | 72.5  | 89,544,000    | 48.2  |
| Bamboo            | 113,900   | 5.8   | —             | —     |
| Total             | 1,969,500 | 100.0 | 185,907,000   | 100.0 |

Remarks: There are 40,938,000 cubic meters of sub-standard wood and branches not included in the table.  
1 hectare=2.471 acres.  
1 cubic meter=35.315 cubic feet.

**TABLE II**  
**TIMBER PRODUCTION IN TAIWAN**

| Year | Total   | National Forest        |                           | Private Forest |
|------|---------|------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|
|      |         | Operated by Government | Operated by Private Firms |                |
| 1948 | 300,785 | 93,560                 | 178,066                   | 29,159         |
| 1949 | 246,794 | 89,162                 | 107,547                   | 50,085         |
| 1950 | 326,689 | 118,534                | 100,316                   | 107,839        |
| 1951 | 368,447 | 157,586                | 149,949                   | 60,912         |
| 1952 | 448,570 | 199,586                | 177,660                   | 71,324         |
| 1953 | 462,874 | 190,032                | 187,705                   | 85,137         |
| 1954 | 476,822 | 236,108                | 161,869                   | 78,845         |
| 1955 | 480,954 | 243,411                | 146,035                   | 91,508         |
| 1956 | 493,319 | 246,741                | 167,976                   | 78,602         |
| 1957 | 577,216 | 283,753                | 223,455                   | 70,008         |

Remarks: The figures show commercial timber only.  
1 cubic meter=35.315 cubic feet.

*TABLE III*  
 TARGETS AND ACTUAL PRODUCTION OF TIMBER IN 1957  
 SIX LOGGING STATIONS, TFA

(Unit: Cubic Meters)

| Forest Station | Planned Production | Actual Production | Percentage |
|----------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------|
| Alishan        | 30,000             | 47,674.16         | 158.91     |
| Taipingshan    | 107,913            | 90,886.66         | 84.22      |
| Pahsienshan    | 35,909             | 44,495.02         | 123.91     |
| Chutung        | 32,000             | 34,590.54         | 108.10     |
| Luangtashan    | 15,280             | 20,080.32         | 131.42     |
| Taroko         | 53,170             | 46,043.86         | 86.56      |
| Total          | 274,272            | 283,770.56        | 103.46     |

Remarks: 1 cubic meter = 35.315 cubic feet.

*TABLE IV*  
 REFORESTATION WORK IN 1957

(Unit: Hectares)

| Type                             | Newly Planted         |                       |             | Replanted             | Nursery |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------|-----------------------|---------|
|                                  | Planned               | Done                  | %           |                       |         |
| Reforestation at State Forests   | 225,400 m<br>20,690   | 215,440 m<br>21,315   | 96<br>103   | 463,724 m<br>8,007    | 80,460  |
| Reforestation at Private Forests | 1,188,480 m<br>25,295 | 1,015,834 m<br>23,955 | 85<br>95    | 2,400,016 m<br>7,624  | 2,050   |
| Total                            | 1,413,880 m<br>45,985 | 1,231,274 m<br>45,270 | 87<br>98.45 | 2,863,740 m<br>15,631 | 82,512  |

*TABLE V*  
 COMPARISON OF ANNUAL REFORESTED AND CUT-OVER  
 AREAS IN TAIWAN

(Unit: Hectares)

| Year  | Reforested Area | Cut-over Area |
|-------|-----------------|---------------|
| 1946  | 2,187           | 610           |
| 1947  | 18,768          | 1,088         |
| 1948  | 8,864           | 5,916         |
| 1949  | 9,974           | 2,864         |
| 1950  | 11,517          | 8,781         |
| 1951  | 10,712          | 12,118        |
| 1952  | 10,012          | 8,681         |
| 1953  | 36,989          | 5,911         |
| 1954  | 43,458          | 7,673         |
| 1955  | 39,257          | 7,183         |
| 1956  | 38,983          | 6,508         |
| 1957  | 45,933          | 7,507         |
| Total | 276,654         | 74,840        |

Remarks: 1 hectare = 2.471 acres.

## CHAPTER 39

## FISHERIES

The fisheries of Taiwan are classified into four main categories, namely: (1) deep-sea, (2) inshore, (3) coastal, and (4) fish culture. This general classification is made on the basis of type of craft, kind of gear, and method of fishing.

Deep-sea fisheries consist of otter trawling, bull trawling, and tuna long lining with powered craft of 50 to 350 tons. The trawlers are now operating mostly in the southern waters of the East China Sea and in the Taiwan Straits, while the tuna long liners carry their activities far into the Southwest Pacific and the Indian Ocean.

Inshore fisheries consist of long-line, hand-line, troll, purse-seine, drag-net, drive-in net and spear. Most of the boats used in this category are small powered craft with their operational radius confined to waters within 6-50 kilometers (10-80 miles) off the shores of Taiwan. However, some of the larger tuna long-liners are frequently found in the fishing grounds of the Celebes Sea, Sulu Sea and the Banda Sea.

Coastal fisheries consist of all such fishing activities as are conducted along the shores and on the inland rivers by means of sampans and bamboo rafts. The most popular types of gear em-

ployed are troll, set net, beach-seine, torch-light net, drift net, and swing-bell net.

Fish culture is widely practiced in all parts of Taiwan: milk fish (*chanos-chanos*) in the south, oysters in shallow waters along the west coast, carp and mouth-breeder (*tilapia*) in the north and south.

Generally speaking, fisheries production in Taiwan reaches its height in May and comes to its lowest ebb in January. The period from March to May is the most productive for the deep-sea and inshore fisheries, while the period from June to October is the best season for coastal fisheries and fish culture.

Fisheries production was pushed to more than 208,000 metric tons in 1957, scoring a peak record during recent decades and surpassing the expected target production set by the Ministry of Economic Affairs by more than 3,000 M.T. The value for the 1957 production was estimated at NT\$1,382,685,902 representing a 14 percent gain over the the previous year. (1)

The wholesale price of fresh fish averaged NT\$6.22 per catty in 1956 and NT\$6.64 in 1957.

---

(1) See Tables I and II.



As of the end of 1957, 276,633 persons (including 123,607 part-timers) were engaged in various fishing activities. Some 3,500 power boats of various types are employed in the deep-sea and inshore fisheries, representing a total of 50,000 tons. In addition, four large-sized tuna long-liners were introduced into the fleet of fishing boats for operation in 1957. Engaged in the coastal fisheries are 8,350 sampans and 14,500 bamboo rafts.

At the end of 1957 there was one fisherman's association at the provincial level, and 76 labor-unions at the local level with a total membership of 179,578.

To promote the welfare of the fishermen, the Government has undertaken the promotion of their insurance program since March 1953. The program provides coverage for birth, injury, disability, old age and death. By the end of 1957, a total of 126,208 fishermen had taken out such insurance. Other government-sponsored welfare measures include: technical and financial aid for shipbuilding, construction and repair of fishing harbors and shelters, improvement and expansion of ice-making, freezing and cold storage plants and other shore installations for production and for housing, training programs, medical care and improved sanitation of fishing villages.

Taiwan, surrounded by the sea, has a 1,600-km. (2,560 mi.) coast line with more than 70 small isles. Chilung (Keelung) in the north and Kaohsiung in the south are the two most important and the best equipped fishing-ports in Taiwan with modern shore facilities.

The production of Chilung and Kaohsiung accounts for more than one third of the total output of Taiwan fisheries production in 1957.

Twenty varieties of fish and shell fish cover about 80 percent of the total fisheries production both in volume and in value. In the order of volume of production in 1957 these were: (1) milk fish, (2) sardines, (3) sharks, (4) croakers, (5) sea-breams, (6) bonito, (7) lizard fish, (8) mackerel, (9) tuna, (10) spear fish, (11) mouth-breeder, (12) cuttlefish, (13) oysters, (14) shrimp, (15) horse-mackerel, (16) common carp, (17) Spanish mackerel, (18) hair-tail, (19) flying fish, (20) ray.

The sale of all fish products, except a portion from the coastal fisheries and fish culture, is transacted in the 80 fish markets in various localities of Taiwan, and is made exclusively by auction.

The estimated value of the total output of manufactured fisheries products in 1957 was NT\$264,001,446. These include: dried sharks' fin, boiled-dried fish, fishball and cake, dried salt fish, fish oil and liver oil, canned fish, mullet roe, smoked fish, shell products, etc.

Since the introduction of the 350-ton tuna long-liners in the fishery fleet, Taiwan tuna production has markedly increased. In 1957, some 30 tons of tuna were exported to the United States as the initial effort in an experimental program. The cost and freight price per ton for yellow fin is US\$310 and US\$330 for albacore.

This trial shipment was successful as fish from Taiwan was welcomed by

buyers in the US market. Encouraged by the trial sale and the quantity of orders from American firms, further shipments of different species of fish, such as, big-eye tuna, skipjack, sword-fish fillets and tuna loins were made together with yellowfin and albacore tuna to date. The experiment proved that these products are equal or superior to the best fish exported from Japan or other countries to the United States.

Recently, the quantity of catch has increased and less time is required for each successive fishing trip. The production record shows that the fishing technique and efficiency of crew members on board these four tuna long-liners have improved and reached a standard level through practical experience in the past year.

An estimated 1,200 to 1,500 tons of catch will be available for export during the coming year and proceeds may amount from US\$350,000 to US\$450,000.

To develop deep-sea tuna fishery and to seek for larger fishing grounds have become the primary target for people engaged in the fishing industry in Taiwan.

The importance of fisheries education has been given much emphasis by the Government. Three Fisheries Vocational Schools are operated by the provincial government in Chilung, Kaohsiung and Penghu, offering courses in the field of ocean fishing, fish culture, and processing technology.

In 1953, to meet the growing fishing industry, a Provincial Marine College was established in Chilung with three-year courses in navigation, marine engineering and ocean fishing. In the succeeding year, a Fisheries Biology Section was organized under the Department of Zoology in the College of Science of National Taiwan University.

The Fisheries Biological Research Institute is primarily concerned with biological studies of bottom fish resources in the waters off Taiwan; while the Taiwan Fisheries Institute of the Provincial Government at Chilung is concerned with practical aspects of such studies as fishing technology, biology, fish culture, processing and preservation of fish and the exploration of fishing grounds. It operates several experimentation stations on the island, and owns three fishing boats for experimental purposes.

TABLE I  
FISHERIES PRODUCTION OF TAIWAN

| (Unit: Metric Tons)    |                  |            |          |         |         |              |
|------------------------|------------------|------------|----------|---------|---------|--------------|
| Year                   | Total Production | Percentage | Deep-sea | Inshore | Coastal | Fish Culture |
| 1940 <sup>(1)</sup>    | 119,521          | 100        | 57,293   | 28,223  | 23,565  | 10,440       |
| 1945                   | 16,862           | 14.11      | 68       | 2,600   | 8,952   | 5,242        |
| 1946-51 <sup>(2)</sup> | 77,709           | 65.02      | 7,807    | 21,209  | 28,149  | 20,544       |
| 1952                   | 121,697          | 101.82     | 18,514   | 29,696  | 43,907  | 29,580       |
| 1953                   | 130,597          | 109.27     | 24,253   | 34,456  | 33,331  | 38,557       |
| 1954                   | 152,548          | 127.63     | 27,053   | 40,462  | 43,344  | 41,689       |
| 1955                   | 180,618          | 151.12     | 36,413   | 51,334  | 47,175  | 45,696       |
| 1956                   | 193,410          | 161.82     | 43,988   | 63,683  | 43,259  | 42,480       |
| 1957                   | 208,121          | 174.13     | 52,223   | 71,552  | 38,468  | 45,878       |

Note: (1) Peak year under Japanese occupation.

(2) Average.

*TABLE II*  
VALUE OF FISHERIES PRODUCTION OF TAIWAN

| Year | Fisheries Production<br>(Unit: Kg.) | Value of Production<br>(Unit: NT\$) | Average Price<br>(Unit: NT\$) |
|------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1949 | 80,370,782                          | 106,193,596                         | 1.32                          |
| 1950 | 84,206,127                          | 267,658,544                         | 3.18                          |
| 1951 | 104,179,901                         | 439,188,844                         | 4.22                          |
| 1952 | 121,697,231                         | 558,217,689                         | 4.59                          |
| 1953 | 130,597,066                         | 667,741,692                         | 5.11                          |
| 1954 | 152,547,942                         | 796,623,063                         | 5.22                          |
| 1955 | 180,618,148                         | 1,068,602,133                       | 5.92                          |
| 1956 | 193,409,567                         | 1,203,259,552                       | 6.22                          |
| 1957 | 202,120,880                         | 1,382,685,902                       | 6.64                          |

Remarks: 1 kilogram = 2.205 pounds.

## CHAPTER 40

### MINING

#### GENERAL SURVEY

Throughout 1957, there was further progress in the development of mineral resources in Taiwan. The increase of coal production rose to 2,916,084 metric tons during the year, or about 2.8 times the production of 1946. This was sufficient to meet the increased demand arising from the expansion of manufacturing industries, thermal power-stations, and railway traffic. Sulphur is the next most important mineral product. It attained the production figure of 9,754 M.T. in 1957, more than 24 times the production in 1946.

The Government made an increasing effort in mineral exploration which was

carried out by Coal Exploration Incorporated and the Mineral Survey Team of the Ministry of Economic Affairs, (MOEA) and by the Petroleum Exploration Bureau of the Chinese Petroleum Corporation. Modern prospecting methods and survey techniques have been gradually introduced, such as aero-mapping, electric and seismic survey and geochemical research. A re-estimate of the workable coal reserve in the country is now being undertaken by a special working party. In radio-active minerals, although the discovery of uranium mineral in the pegmatite vein on the northeastern coast is found of little economic value, the monazite deposits associated with zircon and ilmenite have been given more attention in concen-

trating and separating tests, and a new black variety of monazite, with still lower thorium content than the ordinary monazite, has been found in greater deposit. Up to the end of 1957, there were 1,404 effective mining concessions in Taiwan granted to private operators as well as designated for state operation. They cover a total area of 242,416.09 hectares (599,010.16 acres), of these 64.75 percent are coal mines, 12.32 percent

petroleum, 4.22 percent sulphur and 3.48 percent gold.

### MINERAL PRODUCTION

The mineral production of Taiwan in 1956 and 1957 is given in the following table, with the figures indicating that most of the minerals increased their production in 1957 over that of 1956:

| Mineral              | Unit   | 1956       | 1957       |
|----------------------|--------|------------|------------|
| Coal                 | M.T.   | 2,529,046  | 2,916,084  |
| Coke                 | M.T.   | 143,099    | 194,220    |
| Sulphur              | M.T.   | 8,491      | 9,584      |
| Pyrite               | M.T.   | 28,666     | 33,272     |
| Gold                 | Hg.    | 11,664     | 6,060      |
| Silver               | Hg.    | 18,547     | 25,290     |
| Copper, Electrolytic | M.T.   | 1,701      | 1,901      |
| Aluminum Ingots      | M.T.   | 8,759      | 8,259      |
| Iron Placers         | M.T.   | 1,411      | 1,913      |
| Limonite             | M.T.   | 2,000      | 3,230      |
| Dolomite             | M.T.   | 4,543      | 6,197      |
| Marble               | M.T.   | 583,300    | 439,838    |
| Talc                 | M.T.   | 6,131      | 7,000      |
| Graphite             | M.T.   | 2,073      | 2,500      |
| Serpentine           | M.T.   | 5,057      | 4,000      |
| Asbestos             | M.T.   | 101        | 100        |
| Kaolin               | M.T.   | 3,353      | 4,000      |
| Mica                 | M.T.   | 2          | —          |
| Salt                 | M.T.   | 328,512    | 387,096    |
| Gypsum               | M.T.   | 12,198     | 6,166      |
| Petroleum            | Kl.    | 3,357      | 2,778      |
| Natural gas          | Cu. M. | 29,915,000 | 28,755,000 |

Remarks: 1 hectogram=3.527 ounces.

1 kilolitre=26.418 US gallons

1 cubic meter=35.315 cubic feet.

### EXPLORATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF MINERAL RESOURCES

#### Coal

The exploration of coal fields during the year was concentrated in the mid-west region and the north coast of the

island. There are two collieries now in development nearly under the sea. The newly established Chinese Coal Mining Development Corporation, a government enterprise, has begun exploitation of two coal centers. The following table shows the production, consumption and export of coal for the past five years:

(Unit: M.T.)

| Year | Production | Consumption | Export  |
|------|------------|-------------|---------|
| 1953 | 2,392,704  | 1,913,635   | 144,728 |
| 1954 | 2,117,600  | 1,992,554   | 103,735 |
| 1955 | 2,395,316  | 2,370,728   | 53,682  |
| 1956 | 2,529,046  | 2,358,798   | 117,820 |
| 1957 | 2,916,084  | 2,814,090   | 30,236  |

In 1957, the consumption of coal was distributed as follows:

(Unit: M.T.)

|                          |           |
|--------------------------|-----------|
| Power                    | 477,029   |
| Railways                 | 320,808   |
| Manufacturing industries | 1,216,842 |
| Steamships               | 75,036    |
| Military use             | 226,581   |
| Household use            | 150,000   |
| Coke making              | 347,794   |
| Total Consumption        | 2,814,090 |
| Total Export             | 30,236    |
| Grand Total              | 2,844,326 |

In 1957, the coal exported to Japan amounted to 27,182 M.T. and that to Hongkong 3,054 M.T. In the district of Hsinchu and Nanchuang, there are coal fields of middle formation, producing coal of high quality suitable for making special metallurgical coke. The total workable coal reserves in the two important fields are estimated at about 40,000,000 M.T.

The washed coal exported to Japan from the Hsinchu and Nanchuang mines has the following analysis: volatile matter 22.5 percent, sulphur 0.8 percent, free swelling index No. 9. It is the general practice of the Japanese iron and steel works to blend this clean coal with other coking coals of lower quality to make metallurgical coke.

The coal industry in Taiwan is partly controlled by the Government, and the coal consumed by the railway, power company, military agencies or other government enterprises, is purchased through the Coal Adjustment Commission at contracted or negotiated prices.

### Copper

The Chinkuashih copper mine, operated by the Taiwan Metal Mining Corporation, is the only copper producing enterprise in Taiwan. Through proper rehabilitation and technical improvement, a daily production of 600 tons of ore has been reached.

The records of metallic copper (electrolytic) productions during 1953-57 are listed below:

(Unit: M.T.)

| Year | Production |
|------|------------|
| 1953 | 584        |
| 1954 | 777        |
| 1955 | 1,243      |
| 1956 | 1,701      |
| 1957 | 1,901      |

The planned production of electrolytic copper as a contribution to the second four-year plan of Taiwan is as follows:

| (Unit: M.T.) |            |
|--------------|------------|
| Year         | Production |
| 1957         | 1,850      |
| 1958         | 2,100      |
| 1959         | 2,400      |
| 1960         | 2,700      |

The copper ore is of hydrothermal origin in the form of fissure filling and replacement. It has close relation with andesite intrusion. The mineral is enargite. The proved reserve is estimated to be 5,000,000 M.T. of an average grade with 0.8 percent copper. Pyrites are found in association with enargite, chalcopyrite, galena, and sphalerite within the auriferous or cupriferous deposits.

The mine is well mechanized and subsequently remodeled. It is provided with a modern concentrating plant, capable of producing copper concentrate with as high as 25 percent copper by flotation process. The cement copper is collected from mine water containing 52-176 mg. copper per litre. The mine is now undertaking a new project on the sand-filling system by pumping the tailing from milling plant, after desliming, to the stope for filling purpose. Other projects of the mine are the exploration for new ore bodies and installation of a new smelting plant.

### **Sulphur and Pyrite**

The important producing districts of native sulphur in Taiwan are concentrated in the Chihsingshan area. The exploration work in this area, including drilling, test pitting and trenching, as well as electrical prospecting and geochemical investigation, was done during 1956 to 1957, by the Mineral Survey

Team, MOEA. The sulphur ore reserve in this area is estimated at about 3,000,000 tons with a sulphur content of 10-15 percent.

There are many pyrite deposits in Taiwan, among which the Chinkuashih Mine and the Chihsingshan area are the most important ones. Pyrite concentrate containing about 40 percent is produced as a by-product from copper flotation. In the Chihsingshan district, the deposits are of an unusual type of black pyrite, discovered in 1950. Exploration of the black pyrite was started in 1956. The electrical prospecting method is used to locate the hopeful place for the existence of ore body, and then drilling and tunneling are used. The reserve of the black pyrite ore having sulphur content of about 30 percent is estimated at 400,000 M.T. in the Chihsingshan district. Recently, a new ore body covering a considerable area has been discovered at Chiku of Chihsingshan, and it still needs further exploratory drillings to determine the true economic value of the mineral.

### **Petroleum**

Petroleum exploration activities in Taiwan during 1957 were conducted in foothill regions and on western plains. Surface geology of eleven districts was mapped, covering an area of about 800 square kilometers (310 square miles), being 60 percent more than that mapped in 1956. Among those investigated districts, two structures have been found worthy of exploratory drillings. Eight wells were drilled in 1957, of which five were structural drillings selected on foothills and three stratigraphic tests located on plains. Two of the completed structural wells were small producers. Sedi-

mentation study was made on White Sandstone in Upper Miocene of northern Taiwan, its members being important reservoir beds. Seismic prospecting has been continued on the western part of Taiwan. In 1957, a total of 1,763 shot holes were surveyed and located at the profiles with a cumulative distance of about 560 kilometers (348 miles). Following the seismic survey, two stratigraphic test wells were drilled. From the drillings the Jurassic and Cretaceous formations were found, which had never been reported in Taiwan before. The sequence of geologic data not only introduced the Mesozoic history of Taiwan, but also has its bearing on oil

and gas possibilities. As to oil refining, the Chinese Petroleum Corporation is continuing to add more efficient equipment to refine imported crude oil.

### Aluminum

Taiwan Aluminum Corporation (TAC) is the sole aluminum producer in this country. The operation is completely integrated with smelting and fabrication facilities to process imported bauxite directly into semi-finished and finished aluminum products. The following table shows the production, consumption and export of aluminum products for the past five years:

(Unit: M.T.)

| Year | Production |        | Domestic Consumption         | Export |
|------|------------|--------|------------------------------|--------|
|      | Ingots     | Sheets | Ingots<br>Sheets, and Others |        |
| 1953 | 4,905      | 2,321  | 2,564                        | 1,929  |
| 1954 | 7,133      | 3,568  | 3,948                        | 2,376  |
| 1955 | 7,001      | 2,962  | 3,658                        | 3,719  |
| 1956 | 8,759      | 3,160  | 4,279                        | 3,446  |
| 1957 | 8,259      | 5,488  | —                            | —      |

The bauxite used by TAC is imported from Malaya, and its total consumption is about 40,000 M.T. per year. TAC is embarked on a modernization and expansion program. Its goal is to hike the capacity of aluminum manufacturing to meet the market demand of aluminum products in the Southeast Asian countries, and to encourage the development of mining activities of bauxite ore which is widely deposited over this region. It is proposed to rehabilitate and reactivate the idle alumina plant belonging to TAC to a capacity of 40,000 M.T. of alumina per annum, modernize and expand the potline from the present annual capacity of

8,000 M.T. to 20,000 M.T. of aluminum ingot by adopting the modern 100-KA vertical studs design.

### Salt

Taiwan has six major salt fields located at Putai, Chiku, Peimen, Tainan, Wushulin and Lukang along the western coast with an aggregate of 4,751.38 hectares (11,720.66 acres) mostly operated by the Taiwan Salt Works and about 500 ha. (1,240 a.) operated by the Taiwan Alkali Company.

As a result of improved manufacturing methods and expanded salt fields

in the past decade, the annual salt yield increased from 254,000 M.T. in 1949 to the all-time high of over 450,000 M.T. in 1955. However, the 1956 output slumped to 328,512 M.T. due to unfavorable weather conditions and frequent typhoons. The yearly yield again rose to 387,096 M.T. in 1957 and during the six months from January to June 1958, the actual production reached 261,743 M.T.

Salt by-products have been much in demand due to fast industrial development in recent years. An expansion project has been undertaken to increase the supply of such by-products as anhydrous sodium sulphate, precipitated gypsum, pulverized magnesium-hydroxide and magnesium oxide. The first phase of the project was scheduled to be completed by the end of 1958 with the manufacture of by-products to be substantially increased. The entire project, however, will not be completed until 1960.

The quality of salt has also been greatly improved in the past decade. The standard for refined salt has been set at a minimum of 98 percent of sodium chloride and a maximum of 2 percent of impurities. By 1955, the

Class A salt contained a minimum of 91.36 percent of sodium chloride and a maximum of 2.88 percent of impurities.

The living conditions of salt workers have been considerably bettered. Some 6,000 workers have been covered since March 1, 1950 with insurance benefits for illness, accident, disability, birth and death. The wage of the salt workers was raised in February 1952 from NT\$25.50 per ton of salt produced to NT\$36.50 per ton, and again in November 1954 to NT\$48.20 per ton. Besides, the salt workers have been given fringe benefits through a welfare fund in the form of schools and nurseries, housing projects and medical care.

### Other Minerals

The heavy sands, in the northern and eastern coastal areas are being investigated and tested for their magnetite, ilmenite, or zircon combinations. A general survey of gold deposits in the Central Mountain Range and along the East Coast Range continued in 1957, and exploration for mineral deposits, especially gold placers and gold-bearing quartzite, along the East-West Cross Island Highway, is also started.



## CHAPTER 41

## INDUSTRY

The anticipated progress of industrial development in Taiwan continued in 1957. The annual production registered an increase over the previous year, new factories continued to be established and new products introduced to the market. Modernization of existing productive facilities and advancement of manufacturing skills continued. New projects have been approved and new measures adopted to further facilitate the development of industry.

**INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION**

Taiwan's actual output of industrial production in 1957, if considered in terms of 38 comparatively important items, has generally attained the planned production goal. For example, there are nine that exceeded their targets by more than 10 percent: namely, salt, copper, calcium super-phosphate, gasoline, fuel oil, tin plate, steel bars, fluorescent lamps, utility wagons.

There are sixteen items that reached the planned goals of production. The thirteen which fell below their goals by more than 10 percent were: sulphur,

pyrite, rayon filament, fused phosphate, ammonium sulphate, nitrophosphate, nitrogen solution, pulp, cement, general machinery, electric meters, bicycles, and wines.

This failure to attain the production target may be attributed to several causes: delays in the completion of project in the case of rayon and cement; initial production problems in the case of ammonium sulphate, nitrophosphate, and nitrogen solution; over-optimism in fixing the goals of production in the case of sulphur, pyrite and wines.

A comparison between 1957 and 1956 affords an even better illustration of the progress made in the industrial field during 1957. For example, of the 38 items produced, there were as many as 29 that scored an increase and no fewer than five were for the first time manufactured on the island.

The following is a tabulation of the planned and actual output of 38 major products in 1957 in comparison with the actual output of the previous year:

## COMPARISON OF 1957 AND 1956 OUTPUT

| Item                        | Unit           | 1957              |                  |  | 1956<br>Actual<br>Output | 1957<br>Output as<br>Compared<br>with 1956<br>(1956 = 100) |
|-----------------------------|----------------|-------------------|------------------|--|--------------------------|--|
|                             |                | Planned<br>Output | Actual<br>Output | Actual<br>Output<br>as % of<br>Planned<br>Output |                          |  |
| Power Generation            | 1,000,000 kwh  | 2,704             | 2,555            | 94.5   | 2,250                    | 113.6  |
| Coal                        | 1,000 M.T.     | 3,100             | 2,916            | 94.1   | 2,529                    | 115.3  |
| Salt                        | 1,000 M.T.     | 300               | 387              | 129.0  | 329                      | 117.6  |
| Copper                      | M.T.           | 2,150             | 2,714            | 126.2  | 2,702                    | 100.4  |
| Sulphur                     | M.T.           | 13,000            | 9,584            | 73.7   | 7,990                    | 119.9  |
| Pyrite                      | M.T.           | 40,000            | 33,272           | 83.2   | 29,662                   | 112.2  |
| Sugar (Raw Value)           | 1,000 M.T.     | 800               | 866              | 108.3  | 795                      | 108.9  |
| Canned Pineapple            | 1,000 c/s      | 1,250             | 1,143            | 91.4   | 1,132                    | 101.0  |
| Cotton Yarn                 | 1,000 b/s      | 157.5             | 154              | 97.8   | 135                      | 114.1  |
| Cotton Cloth                | 1,000,000 yds. | 163               | 170              | 104.3  | 155                      | 109.7  |
| Rayon Filament              | M.T.           | 1,300             | 915              | 70.4   | 0                        | —  |
| PVC                         | M.T.           | 1,000             | 1,064            | 106.4  | 0                        | —  |
| Calcium Cyanamide           | M.T.           | 72,000            | 74,790           | 103.9  | 74,518                   | 100.4  |
| Calcium Super-<br>Phosphate | M.T.           | 85,000            | 103,605          | 121.9  | 100,714                  | 102.9  |
| Fused Phosphate             | M.T.           | 14,000            | 10,055           | 71.8   | 10,030                   | 100.2  |
| Ammonium Sulphate           | M.T.           | 17,400            | 15,360           | 88.3   | 6,598                    | 232.8  |
| Nitrophosphate              | M.T.           | 17,000            | 2,834            | 16.7   | 0                        | —  |
| Nitrogen Solution           | M.T.           | 8,500             | 2,574            | 30.3   | 0                        | —  |
| Gasoline                    | K.L.           | 160,000           | 186,551          | 116.6  | 162,713                  | 114.7  |
| Kerosene                    | K.L.           | 35,000            | 34,222           | 97.8   | 32,139                   | 106.5  |
| Diesel Oil                  | M.T.           | 118,000           | 116,126          | 98.4   | 94,715                   | 122.6  |
| Fuel Oil                    | M.T.           | 250,000           | 297,205          | 118.9  | 311,514                  | 95.4   |
| Paper                       | M.T.           | 60,210            | 59,634           | 99.0   | 49,357                   | 120.8  |
| Pulp                        | M.T.           | 25,000            | 21,048           | 84.2   | 21,243                   | 99.1   |
| Caustic Soda                | M.T.           | 22,100            | 25,373           | 114.8  | 19,596                   | 129.5  |
| Cement                      | 1,000 M.T.     | 700               | 604              | 86.3   | 591                      | 102.2  |
| Window Glass                | 1,000 c/s      | 180               | 182              | 101.1  | 161                      | 113.0  |
| Aluminum Ingot              | M.T.           | 8,000             | 8,259            | 103.2  | 8,759                    | 94.3   |
| Black Sheet                 | M.T.           | 3,600             | 3,576            | 99.3   | 2,478                    | 144.3  |
| Tin Plate                   | M.T.           | 1,200             | 1,862            | 155.2  | 1,608                    | 115.8  |
| Machinery                   | M.T.           | 12,000            | 9,980            | 83.2   | 9,322                    | 107.1  |
| Steel Bars                  | M.T.           | 67,000            | 88,382           | 131.9  | 78,827                   | 112.1  |
| Electric Meters             | 1,000 pcs.     | 200               | 140              | 70.0   | 115                      | 121.7  |
| Fluorescent Lamps           | 1,000 unit     | 100               | 158              | 158.0  | 93                       | 169.9  |
| Bicycles                    | 1,000 unit     | 60                | 42               | 70.0   | 34                       | 123.5  |
| Utility Wagons              | unit           | 100               | 142              | 142.0  | 0                        | —  |
| Cigarettes                  | 1,000,000 pcs. | 11,085            | 10,442           | 94.2   | 10,878                   | 96.0   |
| Wines                       | 1,000 H.L.     | 1,034             | 871              | 84.2   | 822                      | 106.0  |

**ELECTRIC POWER**

Electric power in Taiwan is government-supplied under the Taiwan Power Company (Taipower), organized in 1946. In 1951 two separate power systems on

the island were integrated by the East-West transmission line. In 1957, there were 35 plants (25 hydro and 10 thermal) operating with a total capacity of 541,231 kilowatts. The following table shows the expansion of facilities of Taipower

**EXPANSION OF FACILITIES OF TAIPOWER**

|                                     | At Take-over, 1945 | December 1957 | Percentage Increase |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------|---------------|---------------------|
| Installed Capacity                  | 275,255 kw         | 541,231 kw    | 96.8%               |
| Hydro                               | 221,065 kw         | 398,565 kw    | 80.2%               |
| Thermal                             | 54,190 kw          | 142,666 kw    | 163.5%              |
| Transformation Facilities           | 593,000 kva        | 1,309,127 kva | 137.8%              |
| Primary Substations                 | 276,000 kva        | 448,000 kva   | 64.4%               |
| Secondary Substations               | 198,000 kva        | 494,641 kva   | 149.9%              |
| Pole Transformers                   | 119,000 kva        | 366,486 kva   | 206.8%              |
| Transmission and Distribution Lines | 14,636 km          | 21,631 km     | 48.1%               |
| Main Transmission Lines             | 777 km             | 851 km        | 9.5%                |
| Sub-transmission Lines              | 1,930 km           | 2,153 km      | 11.6%               |
| Distribution Lines                  | 11,929 km          | 18,627 km     | 56.2%               |

Remarks. 1 kilometer = 0.621 mile.

The increase in use of power, or the load-growth, in the Taiwan power system has been most rapid. This is due to industrial and business prosperity, increase of population, and rising living standard. The peak load in 1957 reached 442,958 kw, an all-time high and 253 percent of the recorded peak during the former Japanese management. The output in 1957 amounted to 2,555,000,000 kwh, an increase of 13.6 percent over 1956.

The number of customers at the end of World War II was 395,823. Since then new customers have been added yearly, and the total up to June 1958 amounted to 849,279. Up to the end of 1957, 453 villages had been connected to the rural electrification system, and 35,000 new rural customers were added.

Electric power serves as the backbone of the industries in Taiwan. Of the

2,084,000,000 kwh sold in 1957, 1,650,000,000 or 79.2 percent went to industries. Among these, fertilizer plants use most; aluminum is second in amount of power used. The percentage of the industrial use of power is shown below:

**INDUSTRIAL USE OF POWER**

|                           | 1957  | Increase over 1956 |
|---------------------------|-------|--------------------|
| Fertilizer                | 16.6% | 14.8%              |
| Aluminum                  | 10.1% | 3.7%               |
| Other Chemical Industries | 14.1% | 39.0%              |
| Metal Working & Machinery | 9.4%  | 33.2%              |
| Ceramics                  | 2.8%  | 37.3%              |
| Textiles                  | 5.2%  | 18.3%              |
| Food Processing           | 6.6%  | 8.1%               |
| Mining                    | 5.5%  | 19.1%              |
| Miscellaneous             | 8.9%  | 21.4%              |
| Total                     | 79.2% | 18.8%              |

The Taiwan Power Company in 1953 launched its First Power Development program and extension in the transmission and distribution system. The following were the major generation projects under this program:

1. A new modern steam-power station of 80,000-kw capacity installed in the vicinity of Kaohsiung.

2. Two new 20,000-kw units added to an existing thermal power station in the suburbs of Chilung.

3. Addition of two 26,500-kw units to the Tienlun hydro-electric power station on the Tachia River.

4. Rehabilitation of Tungmen hydro-electric station destroyed by floods during World War II, with the installation of three 7,000-kw units in a new underground powerhouse.

5. A large dam at Wusheh, upstream from Sun-Moon Lake, with a height of 114 meters (374 feet). It has its own power plant of 20,700 kw installed capacity.

6. Construction of the Lungchien hydro-power station on the east coast, utilizing a remarkably high head of 89 m. (292 ft.) with units totalling 48,600 kw entirely encaved.

7. Adding second units in two existing hydro stations, one in East Taiwan (16,000 kw), the other in Taipei suburbs (11,250 kw).

To meet the fast-increasing power demand, a Second Power Development Program was started in 1957 even be-

fore the completion of the first one. Under this program (1957-1960) another 330,000 kw of generating capacity will be added to the system. Three major generation projects are involved:

1. A modern steam power station beyond the Chilung mountains with one 75,000 and one 125,000-kw unit.

2. Another hydro-electric station on the Tachia River with an ultimate capacity of 180,000 kw and an initial installation of 90,000 kw. This Kukuang Station is also an underground powerhouse. It is the second step towards the full development of the great Tachia River Multiple-Purpose Project with a total of six plants utilizing a total drop of 1,200 m. (3,840 ft.) and producing 1,384,000 kw.

3. In the course of this program, another power station of 120,000 kw constructed by the Shihmen Reservoir Construction Commission will join the Taipower System by another increase of 40,000 kw.

Taipower's workload during this program is not limited to the above. An instance of further extensive exploratory work on the key feature of the Tachia River Project is the Tachien Dam, design work on which is also under way. This dam will be a thin arch structure of about 240 m. (790 ft.) high, capable of creating a reservoir of 500,000,000 cubic meters (17,657,000,000 cu. ft.) for effective storage. Its actual construction may begin in 1959.

## FERTILIZERS

The fertilizer industry is a pillar of

Taiwan's economic structure. At the time of Taiwan's restoration, fertilizer production was completely at a standstill, with most of the fertilizer plants devastated by allied bombing. Rehabilitation followed retrocession as rapidly as possible. In 1946, 3,204 M.T. of calcium cyanamide and 1,639 M.T. of calcium superphosphate were produced by the Taiwan Fertilizer Company, the only fertilizer producer established then

to revive the meager fertilizer industry set up by the Japanese during their occupation. Presently, three fertilizer producing companies, namely, the Taiwan Fertilizer Company (TFC), the Kaohsiung Ammonium Sulphate Corporation (KASC) and the Hualien Nitrogen Fertilizer Corporation (HNFC), are in operation. Their production in 1957 is shown as follows.

| Factory    | Product                | Production-MT | N-MT   | P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> -MT |
|------------|------------------------|---------------|--------|-----------------------------------|
| TFC# 1 & 5 | Calcium Cyanamide      | 74,790        | 14,958 |                                   |
| TFC# 2 & 3 | Calcium Superphosphate | 103,605       |        | 18,649                            |
| TFC# 3     | Nitrophosphate         | 2,834         | 454    | 397                               |
| TFC-Lotung | Fused Phosphate        | 10,055        |        | 1,810                             |
| KASC       | Ammonium Sulphate      | 15,360        | 3,072  |                                   |
|            | Nitrogen Solution      | 2,574         | 952    |                                   |
| HNFC       | Nitrochalk             | 1,996         | 399    |                                   |
| Total      |                        | 211,214       | 19,835 | 20,856                            |

Calcium superphosphate and fused phosphate were produced at full capacity. Several new fertilizers were manufactured and introduced into the Taiwan market for the first time. The Kaohsiung Ammonium Sulphate Corporation's first expansion from five M.T. of ammonia to 50 M.T. per day was completed by the end of 1957. The Nitrochalk plant of the Hualien Nitrogen Fertilizer Corporation and the Nitrophosphate plant of the Taiwan Fertilizer Company's #3 Factory and the Nitrogen Solution plant of the Kao-

hsiung Ammonium Sulphate Corporation began their test operations in 1957. The Taiwan Fertilizer Company's #6 Factory is expected to begin operation early in 1959 and the second expansion of the Kaohsiung Ammonium Sulphate Corporation from 50 M.T. of ammonia per day to 150 under the Second Four-Year Economic Development Plan will be completed in 1960. By 1960, when all the projected plants are operating at their rated capacity, the fertilizer production will reach a new peak shown as follows:

| Factory    | Product                | Rated Capacity<br>· MT/yr | N-MT/yr | P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> -<br>MT/yr |
|------------|------------------------|---------------------------|---------|--|
| TFC# 1 & 5 | Calcium Cyanamide      | 75,000                    | 15,000  |  |
| TFC# 2 & 3 | Calcium Superphosphate | 100,000                   |         | 18,000                                   |
| TFC# 3     | Nitrophosphate         | 35,000                    | 5,600   | 4,900                                    |
| TFC-Lotung | Fused Phosphate        | 10,000                    |         | 1,800                                    |
| TFC# 6     | Urea                   | 85,000                    | 38,250  |  |
| KASC       | Ammonium Sulphate      | 142,000                   | 28,400  |  |
| "          | Nitrogen Solution      | 9,000                     | 3,330   |  |
| HNFC       | Nitrochalk             | 70,000                    | 14,000  |  |
| Total      |                        | 526,000                   | 104,580 | 24,700                                   |

### Fertilizer Requirement

It is estimated that the requirement of fertilizer in 1958 is 93,769 M.T. of N., 36,854 M.T. of  $P_2O_5$  and 25,673 M.T. of  $K_2O$ . With the exception of  $K_2O$  for which no raw materials exist on the island, and importation will be continued, both nitrogenous and phosphatic fertilizers will be locally produced to meet the requirement. Upon completion of the projected plants which are either in the stage of test operation or under construction, the nitrogenous fertilizer will be self-sufficient by 1960 based on the assumption that the fertilizer requirement will follow a normal trend in the agricultural development. For the phosphatic fertilizer, however, there will still be a shortage and some imports will have to be continued to make it up.

### PETROLEUM

The estimated crude oil output of Chinese Petroleum Corporation (CPC) in 1958 is about 15 percent over the 1957 record. In completing the catalytic reforming and catalytic cracking units in 1955 and 1956 respectively at the Kaohsiung Refinery, new modernization projects have been undertaken by CPC which include the installation of a sulphur-recovery unit and an alkylation unit at the same refinery. The sulphur-recovery unit aims at recovering elemental sulphur from cracking gases, and at the same time purifying the gases. The unit is scheduled to be completed by the end of 1959. The alkylation unit will utilize liquefied petroleum gases from the catalytic reforming and cracking units

as raw materials, and sulphuric acid as catalyst, for the manufacture of alkylate which is the principal component of aviation gasoline. The alkylation unit under procurement is of the latest design using effluent refrigeration. It is scheduled to be completed in early 1959. Both projects mark the beginning of a new era in petroleum refining in this country.

Petroleum exploration of CPC has been carried out more intensively in recent years. The activities of geological investigation, well drilling and geophysical prospecting, have extended from the western foothills to the western coastal plains. Several buried structures have been discovered by seismic reconnaissance. Three geological teams are doing their field mappings mostly in the foothills. Several mapped tracts have proved worthwhile for conducting exploration drilling. The surveyed area in 1958 may be further enlarged. The technique of geophoto will be introduced to Taiwan in late 1958; this method will save time and cost of geological survey in upland areas.

### ALUMINUM

Taiwan Aluminum Corporation is the sole aluminum producer in Taiwan. Since 1952 it has made strenuous efforts to integrate its ingot production with rolling mills, foil mills, extrusion presses and finished goods fabrication to process the metal into more readily marketable products.

Due to power shortage in the dry season of 1957, Taiwan Aluminum Corporation produced only 8,259 M.T. of aluminum ingots, which is still 259

tons higher than the rated capacity. The average purity of the metal produced reached 99.7 percent. The production of sheets, foils, extrusions and finished goods in 1957 amounted to 5,460 tons, 414 tons, 782 tons, and 428 tons respectively.

In 1957, the export of aluminum ingots decreased to 2,888 M.T., but the export of aluminum sheets increased from 32.5 M.T. in 1956 to 424 M.T. Moreover, a large export contract of aluminum sashes and doors has been concluded. The total earning of foreign exchange was about US\$1,700,000 in 1957. Domestic sales in 1957 amounted to about NT\$150,000,000, yielding a net profit of NT\$20,000,000.

Taiwan Aluminum Corporation is now embarking on a modernization and expansion program for its potline to meet the increasing demand for aluminum products in Southeast Asian countries and also to encourage the development of mining activities of the widely scattered bauxite deposits in that area. It plans to rehabilitate and reactivate its idle alumina plants to a capacity of 40,000 M.T. of alumina per annum, and to modernize and expand the potline from the present annual capacity of 8,000 M.T. to 20,000 M.T. aluminum ingots. The work will be carried out in two stages, so that there will be no interruption of aluminum production but the capacity will be increased steadily to 15,000 tons in 1960 and 20,000 tons in 1961.

Finished aluminum-goods fabrication is still a very young industry in Taiwan with Taiwan Aluminum Corporation playing the major role. The indepen-

dent fabricators are: (1) Sixty small shops rolling and fabricating about 1,000 tons of primary aluminum and scrap into cooking utensils to supply the local market; (2) Five die-casting and sand foundry shops fabricating about 600 tons of pistons and machine parts; (3) Four small aluminum-window shops; (4) Two shops making collapsible tubes by impact extrusion and (5) Three assembling shops making bus and railway-car bodies. The present local consumption is 5,000-6,000 tons per annum. Taiwan Aluminum Corporation is encouraging private shops to go into new aluminum fabrication such as hardware, windows, doors, furniture and to increase the local consumption to 8,000-10,000 tons per annum.

### MACHINERY MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY

The machinery manufacturing factories in free China numbered 1,800 with approximately 28,500 men and women employed in 1957.

The main products, their quantity, and production value based on completely-assembled products and ex-factory price for 1957 were:

---

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| Rod, Bar and Slab                                   | 88,382 M.T. |
| Tin Plate   | 1,862 M.T.  |
| Black Sheet   | 3,576 M.T.  |
| Galvanized Sheet                                    | 1,146 M.T.  |
| Various Machines                                    | 9,980 M.T.  |
| Bicycles  | 42,067      |
| Sewing Machines                                     | 64,517      |
| Utility Vehicles                                    | 142         |
| <hr/> Total Production Value: NT\$900,000,000 <hr/> |             |

The government-operated Taiwan Machinery Manufacturing Corporation (TMMC)—the largest of its kind in Taiwan—has achieved much progress in production method and in manufacturing technique during 1957. Its products, such as semi-diesel engine, refrigeration equipment, pump, conveying equipment, steam boiler, etc., have won a good reputation in the overall machinery manufacturing industry in free China.

TMMC's shop improvement plan, started in 1957 and designed to replace the old or obsolete machinery and equipment by imported new machine tools, is expected to be completed by the end of 1960. After completion of this plan, TMMC's production facilities will be greatly reenforced.

The machinery manufacturing enterprises operated by private enterprise also made striking progress in 1957. The Taiwan Machinery Fair held at Taipei in October 1957 was a great success. Participants, private and public plants, in this fair numbered approximately 110, with more than a thousand items including iron, steel and metal materials and their half-finished products, machine tools, small tools, weaving machines, conveying equipment, refrigeration equipment, pumps, steam boilers, diesel engines, agricultural equipment, various industrial machines, bicycles, motorcycles, automobiles, jeeps and trucks.

### SHIPBUILDING

Aside from navy shipbuilding, there are 49 shipyards of different capacities, 24 in Kaohsiung and eight in Chilung (Keelung). Their principal activity is

the repair and construction of wooden fishing craft. The great majority of the shipyards are of small size, and only five of them are equipped to build boats of large than the 100-ton class.

Ingalls-Taiwan Shipbuilding & Dry Dock Co., the largest enterprise in the shipbuilding industry, is situated on Hoping Island, Chilung. The shipyard was leased by the Taiwan Shipbuilding Corporation in February 1957 upon approval of the Chinese Government. It has two graving docks, 220 meters (720 feet) and 165 m. (540 ft.) long, respectively, two building berths of 500-1,000 tons, a wharf of 400 m. (1,310 ft.) for ship repairs up to 600,000 tons a year, and a machine shop with more than 400 precision machines. The Ingalls-Taiwan Shipbuilding & Dry Dock Co. employs more than 1,700 workers and expects to increase employment up to 4,000, when the shipyard is fully developed.

Since the lease of the shipyard, ITS has fitted out four 350-ton tuna clippers, and constructed five 150-ton tuna clippers. ITS also contracted to build two 36,000 DWT bulk-oil tankers. The keel-laying of the first vessel was on March 17, 1958. It is scheduled to be finished sometime in November 1958 and delivered in the first quarter of 1959. The scheduled delivery date for the second vessel is three months after the delivery of the first vessel.

Alongside the No. 1 Dock, two gantry cranes of 40-ton and 60-ton capacity were recently installed to facilitate tanker construction. Heavy bending rolls, welding machines and a great number of new facilities have also been



installed to enable the shipyard to build big ships. It is noted that design and planning of a 60,000-ton building dock are well under way.

### INTERNAL COMBUSTION ENGINES AND VEHICLES

The internal combustion engine is one of the new items recently manufactured in Taiwan. It ranges from large semi-diesel engines (up to 240 h.p. for fishing boats) to gasoline engines as small as 60 c.c. for motor-bicycles.

The privately-owned Yue Loong Engineering Corporation manufactures a variety of engines for fishing boats and agricultural implements. It is also the only manufacturer in Taiwan of jeeps, cars, utility wagons and trucks. In order to establish production lines, Yue Loong has entered into technical cooperation agreements with the Willys-Overland Motor Corporation of USA and the Nissan Motor Co. of Japan.

The government-operated Taiwan Machinery Manufacturing Corporation engages in the production of marine diesels. For the development of low pressure two-cycle engines, the corporation is negotiating with Sefle Corporation of Sweden for a licensing arrangement, whereby the latter's manufacturing methods can be adopted here in Taiwan.

Motorcycles, <sup>†</sup> scooters, power-tillers and other products using internal combustion engines are all being manufactured in Taiwan. In some cases, local production has already met local demand.

### TEXTILES

The textile industry, started in 1950, has been one of the fastest-growing industries in Taiwan. It is at present engaged in a variety of activities, including cotton, wool, bast fiber, synthetic fiber, silk knitting, bleaching, dyeing, and finishing. All of the textile plants are privately operated, except three cotton mills and one woolen mill, which are under government operation. The greatest portion of production of Taiwan's textile industry is distributed among sixteen cotton mills with an aggregate of 237,472 spindles. Total production of cotton yarn by the industry in 1957 was 151,947 bales.

There are seven woolen mills with a combined spindlage of 15,094 of which 11,694 are in private plants. In the bast-fiber industry, 15,255 spindles turned out 12,088,000 gunny sacks in 1957. In 1956, staple fiber spinning facilities consisted of 17,264 spindles. In 1958 the total spindlage has increased to 42,988. In synthetic fiber manufacturing, the newly established Toufeng Plant of the China Artificial Fiber Corporation started operation in April 1957, producing four tons of rayon a day, sufficient to supply the needs of the local textile industry.

1. The cotton industry at the end of 1957 had 240,000 spindles and 14,600 looms, with an annual production of 4,100,000 bolts of various kinds of cloth.

2. The woolen industry had 15,500 spindles and 222 looms, with an annual production of over 1,400,000 m. (4,590,000 ft.) of various finished dress materials.

3. The bast fiber industry had 15,000 spindles and 500 looms, with an annual production of over 12,000,000 jute bags and 467,000 yards of ramie yarn.

4. The staple fiber industry had 42,988 spindles and 190 looms, with an annual production of over 23,000 bales of artificial fiber yarn.

### ALKALI

The Taiwan Alkali Company has now an annual production capacity of about 19,000 M.T. of caustic soda and has plans to increase its capacity by about 50 percent within the next two years to meet the rising local demand. The company is also adding a group of chlorine compounds to its line of products, such as chlorinated solvents, wood preservative, high-test bleaching powder, and latex resins. The company is the sole producer in Taiwan of rayon grade caustic soda. The major caustic soda consumers are paper, aluminum, soap and textile industries

Beside Taiwan Alkali Company, there are sixteen small caustic soda manufacturers with a total production of 6,100 M.T. in 1957. Their by-product, potassium chlorate, was exported to South Korea.

### PAPER AND PULP

Altogether 59,000 M.T. of paper, 10,000 tons of paper board and 21,000 tons of pulp were produced in 1957.

There were five new projects in 1957. (1) Expansion (to increase annual output of newsprint by 10,000 tons) of Lotung Paper Mill of the Taiwan Paper

and Pulp Corporation; (2) Construction of Kin Dah Paper Mill (daily capacity: twenty tons of white paperboard); (3) Construction of China Paper Mill (daily capacity: twenty tons of corrugated paperboard); (4) Construction of Longline Paper Mill (annual capacity: 2,500 tons of envelope paper); (5) Construction of Ta Chung Strawboard Mill (daily capacity: twenty tons of strawboard). Two of these projects, i.e., (1 and 2), were completed in October 1957. The construction of the remaining three projects was expected to be completed before the end of 1958.

### CEMENT

Production capacity of the Taiwan Cement Corporation has been increased to 750,000 M.T. a year, 150,000 tons of which was produced by the newly established Chia Hsin Cement Corporation. The production of cement has been on the increase every year and reached 600,000 tons in 1957. Current production is 840,000 tons a year, relieving the perennial shortage of cement, and leading to the lifting of controls on the distribution of cement in force since January 1958.

### GLASS

There were more than 40 glass-manufacturing works in Taiwan, producing annually 8,400 M.T. of various products. All these works, however, manufactured only hollow glassware, including neutral glass for pharmaceutical uses. The new Hsinchu Glass Works, formally in operation by 1956, is the only window-glass manufacturer. It turned out some 182,000 cases in 1957. It has mapped plans for further expansion and is al-

ready exploring the overseas market for export.

In other lines of ceramics, such as earthenware, tiles and bricks, production and sales have been on an even keel. Production of fire bricks and porcelain tableware has recently doubled to meet increased demand.

### PLASTICS AND RESINS

The Taiwan Plastic Corporation completed the installation of its machinery and started manufacture in 1957 with an annual production capacity of 1,200 M.T. of polyvinyl chloride. Steps are being taken to increase the capacity to 2,100 tons and later to 5,700 tons.

### PLYWOOD AND ARTIFICIAL WOODBOARD

There are at present seven manufacturers of plywood with an annual output of upwards of 4,500,000 square meters (483,400,000 square feet), which is expected to be doubled in 1958 through fuller utilization of existing machinery and as a result of government promotion. With its 1957 exports valued at US\$411,000, this industry has been actively developing its overseas markets. The raw materials used are predominantly imported *luan* logs from the Philippines. However, through the export of finished plywood products sufficient foreign exchange has been earned for the import of raw materials. In other words, industry is no longer dependent on government allocation of exchange.

There are four other plants engaged in the manufacture of artificial wood-

board and bagasse insulation board, making use of bagasse, saw dust and other forms of wood-waste, with an annual output of about 4,000,000 square m. (43,000,000 sq. ft.) in 1957. One of these is operated by the Taiwan Sugar Corporation and has been in service only about a year. It produces bagasse board and ranks first in scale of production in the Far East. The three other new plants are expected to join in production before 1960, thus further enlarging the supply of artificial wood products for the construction of buildings and for export.

### ELECTRICAL MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY

The electrical manufacturing industry, developed during the last decade, is new in Taiwan. It has enjoyed very rapid growth under government promotion and private effort. The industry has at present an annual production capacity of 200,000 watt hour meters (656,000 watt hour feet), 1,000,000 electric bulbs, 400,000 fluorescent lamps, 3,000 tons of electric wire and cable for power and communications, 150,000 electric fans, 30,000 radio receivers, 10,000 small electric motors, etc. Most of the products are manufactured under agreements with some of the best electrical manufacturers of the United States and Japan.

Two telephone and switchboard manufacturing plants are at present under construction.

### HANDICRAFTS

The handicrafts of Taiwan with their traditional Chinese features, are be-

coming known abroad and have received favorable comment in international exhibits. Taiwan is one of the favored areas in the world for certain kinds of materials suitable for handicrafts. Among these are bamboo, rattan, seagrass, sisal, *lahala*, ramie and jute. Through the efforts made recently by both the Government and people, the handicraft industry of Taiwan has made striking progress.

To date, a great variety of more than 1,000 kinds of handicraft products have been turned out. These include bamboo wares, buffalo horn manufactures, ceramics, straw products, shell products, coral and fish-bone manufactures, drawn-work and embroidered work, ramie rugs, seaweed mats, lanterns and brass wares, fern-wood articles, Chinese musical instruments, and many others.

Annual exports of handicrafts increased from a few hundred thousand US dollars in the post-war years to US\$2,647,000 in 1957. Hats and hat-bodies accounted for almost three quarters of this, or a little over US\$1,800,000. Aside from the US market, which accounted for more than US\$1,300,000 in 1957, smaller markets have been found for Taiwan handicrafts in Hongkong, Korea, Japan, Germany, and many other places.

As a result of the favorable adjustment of foreign exchange rate effected early in 1958, it is expected that a considerable increase in the export of handicrafts will be realized in the immediate future.

The Government has spared no effort

in promoting the handicraft industry of Taiwan in recent years. With the island's population growing rapidly, the handicraft industry is looked upon as a source of new employment on the one hand, and of foreign exchange earnings on the other. In order to make Taiwan's handicraft products competitive enough on foreign markets, the Government saw the need for promotion through technical guidance. Accordingly, in 1953 request was made to the United Nations and International Cooperation Administration, Washington (ICA/W) to send handicraft specialists to Taiwan for a survey of the industry. In 1954 Mrs. Elizabeth B. Willis, UN specialist, and Mr. Russel Wright, head of Russel Wright Associates (RWA), arrived in Taiwan for this specific purpose. Both saw good prospects for handicraft development in Taiwan and recommended the set-up of a special and independent agency to take overall charge of promotional activities and technical guidance.

As a result, a Taiwan Handicraft Promotion Center (THPC) was set up on March 22, 1956, with RWA staff members engaged by ICA/W as technical advisors, including Messrs. Richard B. Petterson and C. Ronald Garry. In the fall of 1957, the Provincial Government of Taiwan reorganized the Center as a "juridical person" for greater efficiency, with a board composed of nine directors, four representing industrial and commercial interests and five representing government agencies concerned. US aid funds and government appropriations were secured to finance its operation on a long-term basis. The new board of directors was formed on October 27, 1957, with Mr. C. S. Liu

elected as chairman, and Messrs K. H. Chu and K. T. Li as vice chairmen. Since then, the work relationship between the Technical Team of RWA specialists and the Center has enjoyed better coordination.

The purpose of THPC is two-fold: to improve product quality through improvement of production methods, and to explore and secure foreign markets for Taiwan's handicraft products. For improvement of product quality, a special workshop has been established. Through this instrumentality, the Center provides technical guidance by foreign and Chinese experts in making innovations in design and style, in selection of raw materials, in lowering production costs, in quality control, in coordinating production planning by producers, in training skilled workers, as well as in research and market development. Parallel with such activities, the Center devotes a major share of its effort to market expansion abroad. For this purpose continuous effort is being made to sound out prospective customers in the United States and other countries as to their diverse tastes. On the basis of findings thereof, samples are produced by the workshop and distributed abroad for approval. There are now altogether 52 sample projects in the works, covering more than 300 innovated designs tailored to meet a diversity of tastes among US buyers.

With the Center taking the lead in making innovations, local producers have been induced to initiate a great variety of new products. Indeed the progress made by the industry in the last three years has been spectacular.

A recent survey conducted by THPC revealed that many of the new products can be exported. To effectively channel them to foreign markets, the Center with government cooperation has encouraged local producers and exporters to participate in international trade fairs where a display of their sample products will go a long way toward establishing business connections directly with foreign buyers. During the two recent fairs held in Hongkong and London, however, free China's participants were regrettably barred from exhibiting their products by Chinese Communist interference. Since last year the Center has sought to broaden marketing channels through direct contact with private importers, overseas Chinese, and Chinese diplomatic bodies in other countries.

Achievements so far made in the improvement of production methods include the following:

1. Fifty-two sample projects have been started, comprising 300 newly-designed products.
2. A project for remodeling weaving machines for handicraft purposes has been undertaken, with work already completed on ten of such machines.
3. Electrically-operated sawing apparatus has been introduced for cutting bamboo to replace manual labor.
4. In treatment of raw materials, improved methods have been adopted, including an experiment successfully conducted in Japan for bleaching and dyeing Lintou grass.

5. Preliminary experiments for bleaching and dyeing *Tachia* grass have been accomplished.

6. An experiment to make bamboo crack-proof proved a success, with the result that wares made of bamboo so treated will now be acceptable to US customers.

7. In the way of dyeing, experiments made with ramie, sisal, banana fiber, bamboo, etc. have all brought fruitful results.

Innovations in design and style for new products so far made include the following:

1. The weaving of floor mats with mixed fibers of seagrass and sisal.

2. The weaving of upholstery items with different kinds of fibers.

3. The introduction of over 30 laminating processes on woven articles with various kinds of fibers.

4. The introduction of over 50 rubbing, cut-out and laminating patterns.

5. More than twenty types of lunch mats made with various kinds of raw material.

6. Ten styles of grass slippers and vegetable baskets.

7. New-styled chafing-dish roaster and ice kettle made of aluminum.

8. New sample products of lacquer wares.

9. Ten new styles of seat pads and door-mats.

10. Forty types of flower baskets, wine baskets, lanterns, and gift baskets.

11. Twenty articles woven with *Lintou* and *Yuehtao* grasses.

12. Twenty new styles of hats woven with various kinds of fibers.

13. Four types of flower-pot holder and lamp-base made of fernwood.

14. Three new designs for grille tile

15. Forty newly-designed types of bagasse board and homogenized wood boards.

Promotional activities for export business so far undertaken include the following:

1. Assistance to handicraft producers and exporters for participation in international exhibitions whereby free China has been represented in 21 trade fairs held in eleven countries.

2. Launching of a promotion campaign in the United States through special arrangement with the China Art Pavilion, with preliminary steps already taken for the display of Taiwan handicraft products in the coming exhibitions in Texas and Louisiana, for the holding thereafter of a circulating exhibition in the Chinatowns of leading cities in the United States, and the selecting of a permanent exhibition place in New York City.

3. Delivery to the United States and

some other countries of 300 sample products for sale on a trial basis.

4. Establishment of connections with 64 Chinese consulates, legations and offices of commercial attaches in foreign countries, and nine overseas branches of the Bank of China, for sales promotion purposes.

5. Establishment of business relations with foreign dealers.

According to statistical record of the Bank of Taiwan, the total values in US dollars of handicraft products exported from Taiwan in 1953-57 are as follows:

|      |              |
|------|--------------|
| 1953 | 1,200,383.32 |
| 1954 | 1,243,539.06 |
| 1955 | 2,365,243.85 |
| 1956 | 2,547,372.07 |
| 1957 | 2,647,442.78 |

In the way of technical training, six technicians sent by THPC to the United States, Japan, and the Philippines for special training in the designing, making, and marketing of bamboo, rattan and lacquer wares have returned and are now serving the industry with their newly-acquired skills. At home, three training classes have already turned out

a total of 649 trainees, while two other classes are still in progress.

Research efforts so far made include tests on seven principal raw materials, namely, rattan, bamboo, jute, rice paper, Lintou grass, Tachia grass, and sea-grass and an overall survey of Taiwan's ceramic industry and 692 handicraft producers.

General services rendered include answers to technical problems raised by local producers, and compilation and publication of two catalogues of handicraft products and three other brochures.

Under planning are the following: (1) the conduct of a bamboo-craft training class for 200 skilled workers, (2) development of additional new patterns and styles for handicraft products, (3) assistance to entrepreneurs in opening up new handicraft workshops, (4) collection of handicraft samples from local producers, (5) training of 5,000 women workers for knitting hats, (6) setting up an audio-visual teaching room for training purposes, (7) publication of a *Chinese Handicraft* monthly, and (8) setting up of a permanent show room.

HANDICRAFT STORES IN TAIWAN  
(As of October 31, 1958)

| Locality                    | Total | Bamboo Products | Buffalo Horn Products | Ceramics | Fernwood Products | Drawn Work | Embroidery & Needle Work | Grass & Fiber Woven Products |
|-----------------------------|-------|-----------------|-----------------------|----------|-------------------|------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| Ilan Hsien                  | —     |                 |                       |          |                   |            |                          |                              |
| Taipei Hsien                | 66    | 2               |                       | 43       | 1                 | 1          | 10                       | 1                            |
| Taoyuan Hsien               | 3     | 1               |                       |          |                   |            | 1                        |                              |
| Hsinchu Hsien               | 41    | 3               |                       | 1        | 1                 | 1          | 1                        | 2                            |
| Miaoli Hsien                | 21    |                 |                       | 15       | 1                 |            |                          | 1                            |
| Taichung Hsien              | 19    | 2               |                       |          |                   | 2          | 1                        | 5                            |
| Changhua Hsien              | 48    | 5               |                       | 2        |                   | 1          | 2                        | 1                            |
| Nantou Hsien                | 66    | 32              |                       | 12       |                   |            |                          |                              |
| Yunlin Hsien                | 6     | 2               |                       |          |                   |            |                          | 4                            |
| Chiayi Hsien                | 10    | 3               |                       |          |                   |            |                          | 2                            |
| Tainan Hsien                | 33    | 19              |                       |          |                   |            |                          | 5                            |
| Kaohsiung Hsien             | 3     |                 |                       |          |                   |            |                          | 1                            |
| Pingtung Hsien              | 21    | 8               | 3                     |          |                   |            |                          |                              |
| Taitung Hsien               | 2     |                 |                       |          |                   |            |                          |                              |
| Hualien Hsien               | 15    | 2               |                       |          |                   |            |                          |                              |
| Penghu Hsien                | 6     |                 |                       |          |                   |            |                          |                              |
| Chilung Municipality        | 15    | 1               |                       |          |                   | 1          | 1                        | 1                            |
| Taipei Municipality         | 171   | 5               | 2                     | 2        |                   | 20         | 36                       | 3                            |
| Taichung Municipality       | 15    | 2               |                       |          |                   | 1          |                          | 3                            |
| Tainan Municipality         | 29    | 1               | 1                     | 1        |                   |            | 7                        |                              |
| Kaohsiung Municipality      | 18    | 1               |                       |          |                   | 1          | 1                        | 1                            |
| Yangmingshan Administration | 3     |                 |                       | 1        |                   | 1          |                          | 1                            |
| Total                       | 611   | 89              | 6                     | 77       | 3                 | 29         | 60                       | 31                           |



(Continued)

| Locality                    | Hats & Hat-bodies | Lacquer Wares | Lanterns | Metallic Wares | Musical Instruments | Rattan-woven Products | Sea-shell and Stone | Wood-Carvings | Miscellaneous* |
|-----------------------------|-------------------|---------------|----------|----------------|---------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------|----------------|
| Ilan Hsien                  |                   |               |          |                |                     |                       |                     | 1             | 7              |
| Taipei Hsien                |                   |               |          |                |                     |                       |                     | 1             | 1              |
| Taoyuan Hsien               |                   |               |          |                |                     | 12                    |                     | 3             | 15             |
| Hsinchu Hsien               |                   | 1             | 1        |                |                     |                       |                     | 4             |                |
| Miaoli Hsien                |                   |               |          |                |                     |                       |                     |               |                |
| Taichung Hsien              | 6                 | 1             |          |                |                     |                       |                     |               | 2              |
| Changhua Hsien              | 11                |               | 3        |                |                     | 2                     |                     | 1             | 20             |
| Nantou Hsien                |                   |               |          |                |                     | 6                     |                     |               | 16             |
| Yunlin Hsien                |                   |               |          |                |                     |                       |                     |               |                |
| Chiayi Hsien                |                   |               |          |                |                     | 1                     |                     |               | 4              |
| Tainan Hsien                | 5                 |               |          |                |                     |                       | 1                   | 1             | 2              |
| Kaohsiung Hsien             |                   |               |          |                |                     | 2                     |                     |               |                |
| Pingtung Hsien              |                   |               |          | 2              |                     | 6                     | 2                   |               |                |
| Taihung Hsien               |                   |               |          |                |                     | 2                     |                     |               |                |
| Hualien Hsien               |                   |               |          | 10             |                     | 2                     |                     |               | 1              |
| Penghu Hsien                |                   |               |          |                |                     |                       | 6                   |               |                |
| Chilung Municipality        |                   |               |          |                |                     | 3                     | 4                   |               | 4              |
| Taipei Municipality         | 11                |               | 1        | 8              | 2                   | 9                     | 7                   | 7             | 58             |
| Taichung Municipality       | 1                 | 1             |          |                | 1                   | 1                     |                     |               | 5              |
| Tainan Municipality         | 1                 |               |          | 8              |                     | 1                     |                     | 3             | 6              |
| Kaohsiung Municipality      | 1                 |               |          |                |                     | 5                     | 4                   |               | 4              |
| Yangmingshan Administration |                   |               |          |                |                     |                       |                     |               |                |
| Total                       | 36                | 3             | 5        | 28             | 3                   | 52                    | 24                  | 20            | 145            |

\* Including abacus, insect specimens, dolls and toys, fans, rice paper, firecrackers, artificial flowers, etc.

## CHAPTER 42

### COMMUNICATIONS

#### RAILROADS

The Taiwan Railway Administration of the provincial government operates a total of 950.2 kilometers (590.4 miles) of the mainline system. The West Line runs from Chilung (Keelung) to Kaohsiung, and from thence to Fangliao. The East Line runs from Hualien to Taitung. Branch lines radiate from these two trunk-lines to most points of the island. In addition there are 2,936.5 km. (1,824.6 mi.) of private narrow-gauge railroads operated by the Taiwan Sugar Corporation, Taiwan Forestry Administration, and Taiwan Metal Mining Corporation. These privately owned railroads, mostly used for the transportation of raw material and manufactured goods of the owners, also render passenger and freight services in cooperation with the provincial government-operated lines.

The tracks have been progressively improved by substituting new sleepers, treated against rot, for the old ones. Heavy rails of 37 kilograms (82 pounds) and fifteen meters (49 feet) are now on all Class-A lines. Most of the bridges on the main line have been either rebuilt or repaired to the standard KS15 (equivalent to Cooper's loading E33). Bridges on the branch lines are raised

to KS12 (equivalent to Cooper's loading E26). The highest speed set for Class-A roads is 75 km. (46.6 mi.) per hour, for Class-B roads, 60 km. (37.8 mi.) and for diesel trains, 90 km. (55.9 mi.). The CTC system was introduced in June 1957 in the section between Changhua and Tainan to increase the road capacity.

The average overhauling time for locomotives has been reduced from one month at the time of retrocession of Taiwan to seven days at present. The operational efficiency of locomotives has increased from 71 percent in 1947 to 92 percent.

The repair shop in Taipei has been expanded to build passenger and freight train bodies with an annual capacity of 100 passengers and 600 freight cars respectively.

In 1956 a daily average of 248,452 passengers were carried by the trains; in 1957 the daily average was 278,758. The corresponding freight averages were 30,257 and 31,658 metric tons.

#### HIGHWAYS

Highways in Taiwan are classified

into provincial, county, village, and municipal. The total length of highways as of June 1958 was 15,693.2 km. (9,751.3 mi.) consisting of 1,460.6 km. (907.56 mi.) of provincial roads, 2,953.9 km. (1,835.5 mi.) of *hsien* (county) roads, 10,456.6 km. (6,487.4 mi.) of country roads and 822.1 km. (510.8 mi.) of municipal roads. In the west there is an average of 100 km. of highways to 100 square kilometers of area which is very close to the highway density of the United States.

The entire network of North-South highways of 530.7 km. (329.8 mi.) from Chitung to Kaohsiung and thence to Oluanpi has been surfaced with asphalt, except for a short stretch of 87.2 km. (55.16 mi.) at the southern end.

Construction of the East-West Highway has been successfully carried out during the past year under the sponsorship of the Taiwan Highway Bureau. The project consists of the construction of two roads totaling 306 km. (189 mi.). The main road with a total length of 186 km. (116 mi.) starts from Tungshih, follows the Tachia River, passes through Tachien and Lishan, crosses Hohuan Pass through Kwanyuan and ends at Taroko Gorge. Another road branches off at Lishan and follows the Chushui River, passes through the Szu-yuan Pass and terminates at Ilan. Its total length is 120 km. (65 mi.).

The Tahsuehshan logging road for transporting timber, 43 km. (26.71 mi.) in length, was finished in August 1957.

The passenger traffic on provincial highways is in charge of the Taiwan Highway Bureau. In 1946 when the

Bureau was first established, there were only 277 buses. By 1957 there were 823 buses operating. In 1946 only 374.3 km. (232.6 mi.) of highways were open to bus traffic. In 1957 the total mileage was 2,064.3 km. (1,282.7 mi.). Total number of passengers carried in 1956 was 88,566,595; in 1957 the number increased to 100,950,822.

Five *hsien* and municipalities—Chitung, Taipei, Chiayi, Kaohsiung and Penghu—have bus services. Altogether 532 buses were operated over 737.5 km. (458.3 mi.) of roads. Total number of passengers carried was 158,401,627 in 1956; 190,605,149 in 1957.

Private bus lines operate mostly on *hsien* and village highways. In 1946 there were only 233 buses operated by private lines over 1,455 km. (904.1 mi.) of roads. As a result of rural prosperity, by 1957 there were 977 buses operating over 5,766.2 km. (3582.9 mi.) of roads. Total number of passengers carried was 103,225,572 in 1956 and 113,542,572 in 1957.

Freight traffic on the highways is in the hands of private truck companies. In 1946 there were only 488 trucks owned by private truck companies. By 1957, 460 companies in Taipei, Hsinchu, Taichung, Tainan, Pingtung, Hualien and Penghu operated 2,476 trucks. Total freight carried in 1957 was 6,385,485 M.T.

## SHIPPING

In recent years new ships have been built to replace the old, and old vessels have either been dismantled or modernized. In 1957 Tai An Steamship Com-

pany put into service the S. S. Chuan An of 8,952 gross tons: China Merchants Steam Navigation Company put into service the S. S. Hai Kwang, an oil tanker of 18,161 gross tons, the S. S. Hai Min, a freighter of 7,700 gross tons and the S. S. Hai Shang, a freighter of 9,350 gross tons. Taiwan Navigation Company put into service the S. S. New Kaohsiung, a freighter of 7,209 gross tons. China Union Lines put into service the S. S. Fu Hsing, a freighter of 7,700 gross tons.

Contracted for construction are two small tankers of 2,500 deadweight tons each; a tanker of 19,300 deadweight tons for E Hsiang Steamship Company and a freighter of 2,500 deadweight tons for Shanghai Industrial Company.

The Second Four-Year Economic Plan calls for the construction of thirteen vessels totaling 78,000 deadweight tons, including four 15,000-ton ocean freighters, one 5,000-ton freighter, one 2,500-ton freighter, four small tankers, one ferry for the Kaohsiung-Matsu line and two ferries for the offshore islands. The ferry for the Kaohsiung-Matsu line of 750 tons is under construction. Up to the end of 1957 there were 74 vessels in active service, totaling 270,225 gross tons. Of these 29, totaling 181,562 gross tons, were engaged in far seas trade, 35 totaling 65,342 gross tons plied in the near seas, and ten aggregating 23,321 gross tons were engaged in round-the-island and coastal runs.

A ten-year development plan for Kaohsiung Harbor has been mapped out and the first stage launched. The harbor has a water area of nineteen square kilometers (7.3 square miles) of which

3.3 sq. km. (1.3 sq. mi.) or a little more than 17 percent has been developed. Present facilities have proved inadequate for meeting future requirement of fisheries industrialization, and international trade. The entire plan calls for an outlay of NT\$540,000,000 for dredging channels, filling low areas on the two shores, building tidewater walls and wharves for docking eleven 10,000-ton vessels at the same time, and construction of a cross-harbor bridge. In 1957, 1,616,960 tons of imports and 1,217,014 tons of exports passed through Kaohsiung.

Chilung Harbor is now thoroughly modernized with adequate equipment. The deep-water piers are served with rails and roads so that loading and unloading can be made directly between trains and ships. All the piers are equipped with cranes with lifting capacity of three to 30 tons. There are in addition two cranes on tugs. Three of the piers are served directly by oil pipes. The Chinese Petroleum Corporation also operates oiling-tugs in the harbor. The coaling station is equipped for chain delivery. In 1957, 906,982 tons of imports and 471,344 tons of exports passed through Chilung.

### CIVIL AVIATION

The Chinese Civil Aeronautics Administration (CCAA) operates the Sungshan International Airport which has among others, a B-2 class runway of 2,760 meters (9,060 feet) in length and 60 m. (197 ft.) in width, with a weight support of 4,080 kilograms (90,000 pounds SIWL). The parking aprons can accommodate large transports, such as DC6's and 7's.

CCAA has a telecommunication station in Taipei which includes international operation radio-teletype service with Tokyo, Okinawa, Manila and Hongkong. Domestically, it provides a similar service between Taipei, Hualien and Tainan. Besides supplying information on air traffic, it is also responsible for weather reporting and transmission of air traffic control instructions on a round-the-clock basis.

CCAA originally had one non-directional radio beacon outside the Sungshan Airport. Later, it took over one from the Chinese Air Force at Hengchun and has since constructed additional ones at Chilung and Fukwei. Besides, new VHF Omni-Range (VOR) stations were established at Taipei, Hengchun and Tainan in compliance with the requirement of International Civil Aviation. Installation of instrument-landing equipment for the new runway at Sungshan has been completed.

Air traffic control, jointly administered by CCAA and the Chinese Air Force, covers 1,495 nautical miles, over which all aircraft have to observe the air traffic regulations approved by CCAA and CAF Headquarters.

Air traffic statistics of 1957 are as follows:

|                    | Incoming | Outgoing |
|--------------------|----------|----------|
| Planes             | 3,823    | 3,819    |
| Passengers         | 55,530   | 55,031   |
| Air Freight (Tons) | 1,053    | 879      |

International airlines maintain regular air service between Taipei and Seattle, Tokyo, Seoul, Manila, Bangkok and Hongkong.

A domestic airline, Civil Air Transport, operates between Taipei and Hualien, Kaohsiung, Taichung, Tainan and Makung.

CCAA has established the "Aeronautical Training Center with the assistance of, and supervision by, American experts to train qualified personnel for the control of air traffic. Besides giving training to Chinese airmen in the use of new equipment, the Center also gives training to aviation personnel from Korea, the Philippines, Vietnam and Thailand upon the recommendation of the International Cooperation Administration. The training is aimed at raising the technical standard of both military and civilian pilots and promoting air traffic safety of domestic and international flights.

Up to the end of 1957, 137 had been graduated from the Air Traffic Control Class (including three Koreans and one Vietnamese), 144 from the Aeronautical Communications Class (including three Koreans, 25 Vietnamese and eight Thais), twenty from the VHF Omni-Directional Range Maintenance Class and 26 from the Airman Standard and Certification Class or 327 in all.

#### POSTAL ADMINISTRATION

The Directorate General of Posts under the Ministry of Communications controls the Taiwan Post Office and Postal Savings and Remittances Bank. As of June 1958 the Taiwan Post Office controlled eleven Class I, 43 Class II, 104 Class III post offices, 109 branch offices, seven temporary offices, 908 postal agencies, 2,842 stamps sales agencies, 24 kiosks, four mobile offices and sixteen train offices.

There was considerable increase in the volume of postal business in 1957 over the preceding year. The total number of letters received and delivered amounted to 269,000,000 pieces, a 44 percent increase over 1956. More than 1,910,000 parcels were handled, an increase of 64 percent over 1956. An average of 40,000 postal gift checks was sold each month as compared with an average of 12,000 in 1956. Prompt delivery averaged more than 900,000 letters a month as compared with a monthly average of 400,000 in 1956.

Postal service has witnessed considerable improvement in recent years. Post boxes with two partitions, one for local delivery and one for other cities, have been introduced. Motorcycles are used for the collection of mails. Seventeen daily collections from prompt delivery boxes are made in Taipei and seven from ordinary letter boxes. In other cities in Taiwan, from five to more than ten daily collections are made. These compare favorably with London and Berlin where two to ten daily collections are made. Postal remittances are now delivered by postmen. There are four daily letter-deliveries in Taipei, including Sundays and holidays, and two or three daily deliveries in other cities in Taiwan. Rural mails are delivered to the address.

### TELECOMMUNICATIONS

Telecommunications in Taiwan are government-owned and operated. Directly under the Directorate General of Telecommunications are three agencies: the Taiwan Telecommunication Administration (TTA), the Chinese Government Radio Administration (CGRA)

and the Radio Wave Research Laboratories (RWRL). The services offered to the public include: city telephone, domestic toll telephone, overseas telephone, domestic telegraph, and overseas radiograph. The Taiwan Telecommunication Administration operates the domestic telephone and telegraph services; and, in conjunction with CGRA the overseas telephone service. It controls and operates 149 local offices, fifteen city business offices, 72 agencies, 23 maintenance stations, one ship-to-shore telegraph office and one repair shop.

The CGRA, with its main office in Taipei, operates international services of radiograph, radiophone and radiophoto. In the latter part of 1957 and the early part of 1958, radiophone service from Taipei has been extended to Puerto Rico, Iran, Singapore and Thailand. CGRA now operates six direct telephone circuits to Hongkong, Oakland, Tokyo, Manila, Seoul and Naha, and through these places to all parts of the world.

CGRA maintains seventeen direct telegraph circuits to major cities in foreign countries: Manila, Tokyo, Seoul, Saigon, Bangkok, San Francisco, London, Paris, etc. It also maintains direct radiophoto circuits to three foreign cities: San Francisco, Manila and Tokyo.

As of June 1958 there were 43,500 telephones in Taiwan. In the same period 2,000 additional telephones were installed in Taipei and 2,600 automatic telephones in Taichung. Long distance telephone circuits were increased to 724. There were 110,000,000 long distance toll calls in 1957.

Domestic telegraph service suffered because of the development of the long distance telephone service. Great improvements in telegraph service, however, were made. These consisted of the time-limit telegram delivery service, teletype, telephoto, etc.

According to statistics up to the end of 1957, there were 66 fixed restricted service stations, four coast stations, sixteen civil aeronautical communication stations, nineteen radio navigation stations, six experimental stations, five land mobile stations, 242 ship stations, 36 meteorological radio receivers, 53 news agency radio receivers, 134 private exchanges with a total length of 16,440 km. (10,215 mi.) of telephone lines. Military and broadcasting stations are not included in the above statistics.

## METEOROLOGY

The Taiwan Weather Bureau, under the Communications Department of the Taiwan Provincial Government, has charge of meteorology for the entire province. It maintains a network of observation stations throughout the island.

Major activities of the Taiwan Weather Bureau include the following:

### Meteorological Observations

#### *SURFACE OBSERVATIONS*

Meteorological elements, such as barometric pressure, air temperature, humidity, winds (direction and velocity), clouds (form, amount and moving direction), visibility and state of weather are made hourly at first-class stations, but only eight times a day at second-class

stations and three times at the third-class stations. The data obtained during the night from the record of the instruments by stations which make no visual observations are interpolated. Precipitation is also measured at fixed times of observation and registered by the Syphon rainfall recorders. Minimum and maximum temperatures are read daily, morning and evening, and checked once at midnight.

#### *UPPER AIR OBSERVATIONS*

Upper air currents are determined by use of pilot balloon ascents at seven stations: Taipei, Taichung, Tainan, Taitung, Hualien, Hengchun and Penghu. Radiosonde ascent is made only twice daily at Taipei, and once every two days at Yungkang near Tainan due to the high cost of maintenance.

### Weather Information

Weather analysis is carried out on a routine basis for forecasting services at regular synoptic times 00, 06, 12, 18 GMT. Weather forecasts and synoptics are transmitted through coastal radio stations. These forecasts are also included in radio broadcast programs in the language of laymen to meet the demands of fishing and agricultural communities. Gale and typhoon warnings are issued immediately after storm phenomena are observed.

### Astronomical Work

The work of the astronomical section of Taiwan Weather Bureau (TWB) includes: (1) astronomical observations, (2) solar radiation measurements, (3) calendar calculations, and (4) time signal service.

A four-inch equatorial Guto telescope is used for making astronomical observations on eclipses of the sun or moon, occultations and sunspots. Solar spectroscopes are used to study the prominences of solar chromosphere and the spectrum of the sun. The duration of sunshine and intensity of solar radiation are also measured. Calendar calculation is performed regularly for publication of the official calendar of the Government. A landline is connected with the Taiwan Broadcasting Station for issuing time signals. Furthermore, eight pairs of telephone lines are connected with the Taiwan Telecommunications Administration to give correct time information for the benefit of the public.

#### **Fall-out Radioactivity Observations**

Starting November 1955, the Taiwan Weather Bureau has continuously made observations on fall-out radioactivity. For collection of fall-out samples, the standard size of gummed film and stand made by UN Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation have been introduced. The rain-fall samples were collected by ordinary rain gauges. These samples were sent to the UN Atomic Commission for analysis in a world-wide comparison. Absorption pumps for collecting radioactive dust, radiation counter and air-monitor with recording parts are used to calculate the intensity of radioactivity in the air over Taiwan.

#### **Tidal Observations**

The TWB has a cooperative project with Chilung (Keelung) and Kaohsiung

harbor administrations in making tidal observations at coastal stations. Five tide-observation stations have been established and maintained at Chilung, Tanshui (Tamsui), Hualien, Kaohsiung and Makung. (The one at Tanshui was recently abandoned because of the rapid silting of the Tanshui River.)

#### **Civil Meteorological Stations**

At present there are altogether 722 civil meteorological stations in Taiwan, including three first-class, twelve third-class, 131 fourth-class, and 576 fifth-class stations. These are attached to agricultural, forest, educational, electric, water and harbor institutions. With the exceptions of Penghu County and Kaohsiung Municipality, the meteorological stations are scattered throughout the island.

#### **I.G.Y. Meteorological Procedures**

The meteorological observation program in which free China participated during the Third International Geophysical Year (July 1957 to December 1958) is briefly described in the subsections below.

Among a number of land stations selected for making the upper-air and surface observations, Taipei Station was chosen for the solar radiation and sunspot observations as well as for the measuring of radioactive samples of air and rain. Preparatory works for the IGY were made in 1956.

#### **SURFACE METEOROLOGICAL DATA**

Synoptic meteorological observations



at the following stations were selected for the study of a global feature of circulation in the lower atmosphere. These meteorological data were entered on standard forms regulated by

World Meteorological Organization and had been sent to the World Meteorological Data Centre at Geneva accordingly, for the reproduction of microcards.

#### LIST OF CHINESE METEOROLOGICAL STATIONS GEOGRAPHICAL CO-ORDINATES

| Location of Stations | Latitude (N.)<br>° |    | Longitude (E.)<br>° |    | Elevation<br>Above M.S.L.<br>(M.) | Observations<br>Made |
|----------------------|--------------------|----|---------------------|----|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
| Taipei               | 25                 | 62 | 121                 | 31 | 8                                 | RS, DSR, TR, FR, p   |
| Tainan               | 23                 | 00 | 120                 | 13 | 13                                |                      |
| Taitung              | 22                 | 45 | 121                 | 09 | 9                                 |                      |
| Makung               | 23                 | 31 | 119                 | 34 | 21                                | RS, p                |
| Taoyuan              | 25                 | 03 | 121                 | 13 | 45                                |                      |
| Hengchun             | 22                 | 00 | 120                 | 45 | 14                                | RS                   |
| Tungkang             | 22                 | 28 | 120                 | 26 | 3                                 | RS                   |

Remarks: Radiosonde station at Hengchun had shifted to Tungkang since September 1957.

RS-Radiosonde

DSR-Direct Solar Radiation

TR-Total Radiation

FR-Fallout Radioactivity

P-Pibal

#### UPPER AIR OBSERVATIONS

The radiosonde observations were regularly made two times a day at 00 and 12 GMT and four times at synoptic hours 00, 06, 12, and 18 GMT during the period of Regular World Days,

World Meteorological Intervals and Special World Intervals. The number of ascents, the average and maximum height of ascensions for each month of the year at Taipei during the International Geophysical Year are as follows:

| Month     | No. of<br>Ascents | Average Height<br>(G. P. M.) | Maximum Height<br>(G. P. M.) | Percentage of No.<br>of Observations<br>above 50 MBS. |
|-----------|-------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|---|
| 1957 Jul. | 49                | 19647                        | 26752                        | 39  |
| Aug.      | 52                | 21643                        | 34148                        | 65  |
| Sept.     | 81                | 22021                        | 30087                        | 69  |
| Oct.      | 37                | 22246                        | 30183                        | 68  |
| Nov.      | 45                | 21606                        | 28513                        | 60  |
| Dec.      | 67                | 22561                        | 42424                        | 72  |
| 1958 Jan. | 41                | 20793                        | 29109                        | 51  |
| Feb.      | 40                | 19862                        | 27477                        | 51  |
| Mar.      | 70                | 21564                        | 29150                        | 59  |
| Apr.      | 39                | 19789                        | 28228                        | 74  |

| Month     | No. of Ascents |     |     | Average Height<br>(G. P. M.) |              |       | Maximum Height<br>(G. P. M.) |              |       | Percentage of No. of<br>Observations above 50mbs. |              |
|-----------|----------------|-----|-----|------------------------------|--------------|-------|------------------------------|--------------|-------|---|--------------|
|           | TYN            | HCN | MKG | TYN                          | HCN &<br>TKG | MKG   | TYN                          | HCN &<br>TKG | MKG   | TYN   | HCN &<br>TKG |
| 1957 Jul. | 62             | 56  | 62  | 23238                        | 21938        | 16425 | 33100                        | 36984        | 31621 | 59.6  | 40.3         |
| Aug.      | 61             | 61  | 44  | 18334                        | 16750        | 14086 | 34970                        | 31590        | 20790 | 16.9  | 9.8          |
| Sept.     | 60             | 59  | 52  | 20324                        | 14922        | 19217 | 37050                        | 21462        | 32932 | 34.9  | 26.4         |
| Oct.      | 62             | 46* | 30  | 20632*                       | 22119        | 18671 | 32200                        | 34041*       | 33870 | 38.7  | 45.7         |
| Nov.      | 60             | 60  | 60  | 21537                        | 21424        | 19194 | 32630                        | 33810        | 32747 | 43.3  | 43.3         |
| Dec.      | 62             | 62  | 62  | 18661                        | 21848        | 17495 | 31130                        | 32068        | 33640 | 24.2  | 38.7         |
| 1958 Jan. | 62             | 62  | 61  | 17539                        | 18663        | 17293 | 30320                        | 33503        | 32691 | 27.4  | 32.3         |
| Feb.      | 54             | 55  | 55  | 14959                        | 19676        | 16811 | 30509                        | 31831        | 29378 | 11.2  | 42.8         |
| Mar.      | 61             | 62  | 61  | 18083                        | 20162        | 19493 | 32600                        | 32958        | 31184 | 23.5  | 41.2         |
| Apr.      | 60             | 60  | 59  | 19372                        | 21122        | 16999 | 31170                        | 31459        | 38861 | 36.7  | 35.0         |
| May.      | 62             | 61  | 52  | 18479                        | 20555        | 19607 | 30040                        | 34970        | 33212 | 30.9  | 39.7         |
| Jun.      | 46             | 60  | 53  | 18867                        | 19011        | 20024 | 30233                        | 32895        | 34125 | 37.7  | 31.7         |
| Jul.      | 61             | 57  | 55  | 23206                        | 26544        | 19449 | 46714                        | 36417        | 29500 | 59.7  | 81.8         |
| Aug.      | 62             | 62  | 62  | 22216                        | 24968        | 20688 | 36059                        | 35103        | 32359 | 48.5  | 67.8         |
| Sept.     | 60             | 59  | 57  | 20283                        | 26082        | 17476 | 33027                        | 35140        | 30869 | 46.6  | 79.6         |
| Oct.      | 62             | 62  | 61  | 20255                        | 24082        | 20501 | 32970                        | 37676        | 28910 | 27.1  | 62.9         |
| Nov.      | 60             | 60  | 60  | 24834                        | 25852        | 17952 | 35437                        | 37497        | 30334 | 72.8  | 76.7         |
| Dec.      | 62             | 62  | 62  | 26155                        | 25661        | 21468 | 24390                        | 33448        | 34521 | 83.8  | 80.6         |

Remarks: TYN—Taoyuan, HCN—Hengchun, TKG—Tungkang, MKG—Makung

Radioonde observations made at Hengchun ended on September 15, 1957 and shifted to Tungkang since 0000 GMT September 16, 1957.

\* Observations made at TKG

## PART V

# CULTURAL AND SOCIAL AFFAIRS

## CHAPTER 43

### EDUCATION

#### **ELEMENTARY EDUCATION**

In 1956, there were 1,537 elementary schools with 26,189 classes, 1,344,432 pupils and 32,995 teachers. In 1957, elementary schools were increased to 1,597, classes to 28,307, pupils to 1,480,557 and teachers to 35,584. Percentage-wise children of school age actually attending schools increased within a year from 93.82 percent to 94.61 percent.

For pre-school education, there were 451 kindergartens in 1956 with 1,236 classes, 54,239 pupils and 1,476 teachers. In 1957, the number of kindergartens increased to 483 with 1,274 classes, 56,988 pupils and 1,533 teachers.

New textbooks for elementary schools have been compiled by the National Institute for Compilation and Translation. These textbooks, with enlarged format, gradually replaced the old textbooks. In order to increase children's interest in learning, Chinese and General Knowledge textbooks are printed with color-pictures. In addition, twenty other volumes planned for the

second stage are being compiled now, the first volume to appear in the fall term of 1958.

Junior classes of elementary schools have all adopted the new textbooks. The textbooks of History for senior classes have been rewritten in story-style. To keep up to date, all these textbooks are revised twice each year by experts under the sponsorship of the National Institute for Compilation and Translation.

After the inauguration of the Taiwan Elementary School Teachers' Study Group on May 10, 1956, a demonstration training class was instituted. From September 1956 to June 1958, principals and teachers of high standing in the elementary schools throughout the province were summoned by groups to participate in this training class, each group undergoing training for one month. Altogether seven groups with a total of 1,454 participants were trained. Aside from designing and turning out 722 visual aids, trainees also freely expressed their views

concerning the revision of textbooks, thereby contributing valuable ideas for the solution of problems relating to elementary education. After returning to their respective schools, the trainees were able to play a leading part in effecting reforms on the basis of what they had learned in the training class.

Besides, a special training class in elementary education was set up in the Provincial Normal University in 1955. The 103 students who graduated in 1957 have been assigned to teach in various elementary schools or to undertake research or supervisory work.

In 1957 the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization sent an expert in science education to Taiwan to help China improve science education in elementary and high schools. Prior to the coming of the UNESCO expert, the Department of Elementary Education of the Ministry of Education had already contemplated experimenting in science education in the elementary schools. Books for teaching science were compiled, and four elementary schools in Hsin-chu County were selected for carrying out the experiment beginning in 1957. The preliminary result of the year-long experiment proved quite satisfactory.

### SECONDARY EDUCATION

In 1956 there were 169 high schools with 3,438 classes and 170,940 students. In 1957, the figures were increased to 197 high schools, 3,993 classes and 194,586 students. In 1956 there were nine normal schools with 153 classes and 6,983 students. The following year

the number of normal schools increased to ten, with 158 classes and 7,272 students.

The percentages of graduates moving from elementary to junior high schools, from junior high schools to senior high schools, and from senior high schools to colleges were increased. In 1957, the percentages were 48.52 percent for elementary schools, 74.43 percent for junior high schools, and 67.03 percent for senior high schools (excluding a large number admitted to military schools).

The compilation and printing of standard textbooks for high schools by the Ministry of Education began with the four subjects of Chinese, Civics, History, and Geography. A complete set of 37 such textbooks for junior and senior high schools was finished in December 1954, and the books were distributed to the various schools at a low price. The textbooks were later revised in accordance with the new standards adopted in 1955. The revised textbooks were used by the various schools beginning from the fall term of 1957. One textbook entitled *Basic Teaching Materials on Chinese Culture* was used by the senior high schools throughout Taiwan beginning from the fall term of 1956. Of the textbooks compiled by private book companies, 185 books for junior and senior high schools were approved in 1956, after they had been screened by the National Institute for Compilation and Translation and the Ministry of Education.

The transformation of the Provincial Teachers College into a full-fledged

university in June 1955 was a milestone in the improvement of normal education. Taiwan Normal University has three colleges (of Education, Arts, and Sciences) consisting of thirteen departments and nine special training classes. It is the most important center for training high school teachers. Night classes opened in the spring of 1957 to enable more elementary and high school teachers to receive further training.

There were originally nine normal schools in the province. The number was increased to ten when a new normal school was established in Chiayi in the autumn of 1957. More than 2,000 students now graduate from normal schools annually. The percentage of girls studying in normal schools has been increasing from year to year as a result of the encouragement given by educational authorities.

The students in secondary schools are mostly boys and girls from twelve to eighteen years of age. During this period, youth undergo rapid changes in physical and mental development, and for this reason must be given an all-round training so that they may learn to use both mind and hands and develop more completely their personality. On the basis of the principles of the New Life Movement and the points stressed in the *Chapters on National Fecundity, Social Welfare Education, Health and Happiness* the Ministry of Education has drawn up: An Outline for the Enforcement of Extracurricular Activities in Junior High Schools, An Outline for the Guidance of Students in Junior High School, and An Outline for Guiding the Ex-

tracurricular Life of Students in High Schools. These three outlines were promulgated in March and April 1957. It was also decided that the quality of the tutors in the schools must be improved, and that the promotion of the tutorial system was to be strengthened, in order to achieve a better coordination of scholastic and moral training.

Positive steps have been taken to promote the development of physical education in this country. The Ministry of Education's Committee on Physical Education has been formulating Programs for the Development of Physical Education in Schools of Different Grades. The program for high schools was promulgated in March 1957. Those for elementary schools and colleges were promulgated and implemented in November and December 1957, respectively.

A group of 136 Chinese athletes took part in the Third Asian Games held in Tokyo, from May 24 to June 1, 1958. They competed with athletes from other countries and scored brilliant victories. Six gold, eleven silver and seventeen bronze medals were won with a total score of 251 points. Among the twenty nations participating in the Games, the Republic of China ranked third. The outstanding athlete was Mr. Yang Chuan-kuang, the "Asian Iron Man," who won the decathlon championship and actually broke a number of previous Asian records.

The last few years have witnessed a rapid development of Boy Scout organizations in Taiwan. By the end of June 1958, there were 453 organized

units of scouts with a total of 20,922 members, including both boys and girls, and 1,190 service personnel. The Project for the Implementation of Boy Scout Training in Junior High Schools promulgated by the Ministry of Education was introduced in the fall term of 1957 in twenty schools, including the Normal University's Affiliated High School, designated as demonstration centers. The object of this project is to use the training methods of Boy Scouts for producing a sound academic atmosphere in the various school and developing the students into useful citizens.

The year-long experiment has brought quite satisfactory results. Starting from the fall semester of 1958, the project will cover most schools in Taiwan. Meanwhile, the Chinese Girl Scouts Association was formally inaugurated on June 1, 1958 for the training of girl scouts.

On Overseas Chinese Day, October 21, 1955, the Ministry of Education established in the Panchiao Park of Taipei County an experimental high school for overseas Chinese students, to which was attached an overseas students' preparatory class for admission to colleges and universities. In the spring of 1958, there were 1,262 students in this school. For the purpose of training more teachers for overseas Chinese schools, a special training course for overseas Chinese teachers was inaugurated at the Provincial Normal University. A special normal class was also added to the Overseas Chinese High School. In the meantime, special provisions were made at the provincial normal schools for the training of overseas Chinese youths interested in teach-

ing in overseas Chinese schools. The hope was that after their graduation they would go back to their places of residence to take up educational work. The Ministry of Education also established the National Tao Nan High School for the overseas Chinese students who came from Vietnam last year. This school had a total of 379 boys and girls in the spring term of 1958.

### ADVANCED EDUCATION

In 1955 institutions of higher learning included: National Taiwan University, National Chengchi University, Taiwan Provincial Normal University, Provincial College of Engineering, Provincial College of Agriculture, Provincial College of Law and Commerce, Provincial Taipei Junior College of Technology, provincial Junior College of Agriculture, Provincial Maritime Junior College, Provincial Junior College of Nursing, Tung Hai University (private) Law School of Soochow University (private), Chung Yuan College of Science and Engineering (private), Kao-hsiung Medical College (private), and Tamkang English College (private). Altogether these fifteen institutions of higher learning had 18,174 students in 1955. In 1956, the Provincial College of Engineering in Tainan was converted into Provincial Cheng Kung University, and National Tsing Hua University was reopened in Taiwan as a Nuclear Research Institute. With the establishment of the Ching Yi Women's English College (or the Providence English College, private), in April 1957, and the Shih Chien Home Economics College (private) in the spring of 1958, the number of institutions of higher learning reached eighteen, with a total

of 710 classes and 25,807 students. The Tamkang English College was expanded into the Tamkang College of Arts and Sciences in the fall of 1958. The Research Institute of Electronics of National Chiao Tung University has been established recently and has taken in post graduates for the academic year 1958-59. The students in this research institute are chiefly devoted to the study of advanced physics.

National Taiwan University originally had twelve research institutes (post graduate level). To meet requirements of coordination with related departments of the University, these research institutes were reorganized as follows: Chinese Literature, History, Philosophy, Archaeology and Anthropology were assigned to the College of Arts; Political Science, Law and Economics to the Law School. The total number of research institutes of the National Taiwan University thereby became seventeen.

National Chengchi University has four research institutes: Education, Political Science, Diplomacy and Journalism. Provincial Normal University, besides its original Educational Research Institute, established two more research institutes of Chinese Language and English (1956). The Normal University has two Training Centers: National Dialect and English Training. The Research Institute of Nuclear Science of National Tsing Hua University was established in 1956. The Research Institute of Mechanical Engineering and the Research Institute of Agricultural Economics were set up at the Provincial Cheng Kung Univer-

sity and the Provincial College of Agriculture, respectively, in the fall of 1957. With the establishment of the Research Institute of Electronics of National Chiao Tung University in 1958, the total number of research institutes was increased to 28. The 1957-58 academic year had an enrollment of 246 graduate students.

After the regulations governing the examination of candidates for doctor's degree were promulgated in June 1956, National Chengchi University and Provincial Normal University accepted candidates doing advanced research work in political science and literature. This marks a step forward in the development of China's advanced education and has brought to completion the Chinese educational system as a whole.

The Ministry of Education has been revising the curricula for institutions of higher learning. The curricula of required courses for normal and engineering colleges were promulgated in August 1956. Similar curricula for colleges of agriculture and science were promulgated in September 1957. The curricula for medical colleges were revised, and the curricula for colleges of Arts, Law and Commerce drafted, by the Ministry of Education. All these will be simultaneously promulgated and implemented in the fall term of 1958.

Twelve textbooks for colleges and universities in the fields of logic, economics, and Chinese geography were published in 1957. More than 40 textbooks in other fields are being compiled and examined. The Committee for Translation of Famous Works of

the World has signed contracts in the past two years for the translation of 139 reference books for institutions of higher learning. So far 22 of these have been published and many others are ready for printing.

Compilation of academic terms has always been a task undertaken by the National Institute for Compilation and Translation. Twenty-seven volumes were published years ago and eight volumes including the Terms of Atomic Energy have been produced since the removal of the institute to Taiwan in 1949.

The 1957-58 awards for academic studies and literature were awarded by the Ministry of Education on December 25, 1957. The winners in the different fields were as follows: Engineering, Mr. Feng Chien; Agriculture, Mr. Lin Wei-fang; Drama, Miss Lee Man-kuei; Painting, Miss Sun To-tze. A prize in the field of *San Min Chu I* (Three People's Principles) was added and won by Mr. Jen Chueh-hsiuan. Each of these winners was presented with a gold medal, besides a cash award of NT\$20,000. Furthermore, to serve as an encouragement to scholars, gold medals for academic studies have been awarded the following since August 1957: Mr. Yang Lien-sheng, Mr. Kung Teh-cheng, Mr. Lee Chueh-hao, Mr. Sze Yih-kuei, and Dr. Lee Pao-chen. A gold medal was also won by Mr. Teng Chang-kuo for his achievement in music.

In addition, the Ministry of Education provided in the current year 108 scholarships in Chinese culture and natural sciences and 55 *San Min Chu I*

scholarships, of NT\$1,000 or NT\$500 each per semester, to top-honor college students

In the summer of 1957, a joint entrance examination was held for 28 universities and colleges and military schools. Of the 17,650 candidates participating in the examination, 5,262 qualified for admission to universities and colleges and 2,375 for military schools. The holding of the joint entrance examination saved the students a great deal of time, money and energy, and also had the effect of helping to raise and standardize the requirements of the various schools. In the summer of 1958, the same procedure was followed.

The extension of college education in China is still in an experimental stage. It is now confined to "night classes" and "special lectures on literature and arts." After National Taiwan University inaugurated its night classes in September 1955, Provincial Normal University, Provincial Cheng Kung University, Provincial Taipei Junior College of Technology and Tamkang College of Arts and Sciences followed suit.

In the fall of 1958, a night school was established at Provincial Normal University. It includes supplementary classes and special teacher-training classes. These provide opportunities for amateur study, and many people will benefit from normal education.

The special lectures on literature and arts sponsored by the Ministry of Education and given at the National Taiwan Arts Hall were aimed at the study of



Chinese poetry, calligraphy and painting, the Chinese language, and foreign languages. The first series lasted from May 1957 to the end of July and was attended by 607 people, including 30 foreign residents.

The examinations in 1958 for students going abroad to study with private funds or on scholarships were held on June 22 and the results announced on July 28. Altogether 1,739 candidates took part in the examinations, of whom 1,063 qualified.

In the past few years, nine scholarships were offered to Chinese students by the Korean Government, five by the Iraqi Government, one by the Turkish Government and one by the French Government. Candidates for these scholarships have been selected and their names and other personal data sent to the respective governments for consideration.

At present there are about 5,200 Chinese students studying in foreign countries, with the greatest number (3,033) in the United States. Since its establishment in 1950, the Guidance Committee for Students Educated Abroad has successfully arranged for 270 students to return to Taiwan. The number of students who returned from abroad during the past year was 80. Beginning July 1957, the Ministry of Education has stationed cultural counselors in the Chinese embassies in the United States, Japan and France to give guidance to Chinese students and trainees in these countries, and to promote international cultural cooperation. In recent years, there has also been an increase in the number of

foreign students coming to Taiwan to attend Chinese universities. As of June 1958, there were 66 foreign students studying in Taiwan, including 42 from Korea, fourteen from the United States, five from Japan, two from Vietnam, and one each from Australia, the Ryukyus and Italy. On March 8, 1957, the Ministry of Education promulgated a set of regulations governing the granting of scholarships to foreign students attending Chinese universities. The number of these scholarships is limited to 30, and each recipient is given NT\$800 per month. Up to the end of June 1958, 29 foreign students had been granted scholarships and had come to Taiwan.

Projects of cooperation have now been implemented between Provincial Normal University and the University of Pennsylvania, and between Provincial Cheng Kung University and Purdue University. The contracts for cooperation, which first extended to June 1957, were extended for another two years. A three-year contract for cooperation signed between the College of Agriculture of National Taiwan University and the University of California in October 1954 expired last year. Cooperation also exists between the Medical College of National Taiwan University and Duke University though no formal agreement has been signed. The two universities have been cooperating by exchanging professors and assisting each other in connection with equipment and technique, and this cooperation has proved to be very beneficial to these medical schools.

The signing in Washington of a Sino-American agreement on civilian

uses of atomic energy on July 18, 1955 has greatly helped the basic study of atomic energy by the Chinese academic institutions concerned, and the application of atomic energy in the fields of engineering, agriculture and medicine. Eleven persons have been selected by the Atomic Energy Council of the Executive Yuan and sent to the United States to receive technical training related to atomic energy.

For the promotion of international cultural interflow and cooperation, cultural conventions were signed on February 7, 1957 with Spain and on February 12 with Turkey, which came into force upon exchange of ratifications on October 26, 1957 and March 15, 1958 respectively. Similar conventions were signed with Iraq on August 14, 1957, with Iran on November 11, 1957, and with Costa Rica on April 10, 1958. These cultural conventions have served to greatly promote understanding and cooperation between China and the contracting parties.

On November 30, 1957, the Republic of China and the United States signed in Taipei an educational exchange agreement. At the same time, the US Educational Foundation in the Republic of China was reorganized to carry out the Fulbright educational exchange program. The United States set aside a total sum of NT\$18,585,000 for the carrying out of this plan. Emphasis was put on the exchange of professors and students between the two countries, and special attention was paid to the development of basic sciences. Under this plan, two Chinese professors and five Chinese high school teachers went to the United States in 1957-58, while

three American professors came to Taiwan in the same academic year.

### VOCATIONAL EDUCATION

Under the present system, vocational schools are divided into: agricultural, industrial, commercial, marine, medical, home economics, etc. In 1956 there were 97 vocational schools with 1,496 classes and 63,903 students. In 1957, there were 105 schools (including 43 agricultural, twenty industrial, 24 commercial, three marine, four medical and three other schools) with 1,601 classes and 69,823 students. In vocational schools, special emphasis is placed on practical experience on farms, in workshops, stores, hospitals, etc. Vacations are also utilized to enable the students to get practical training outside of school.

The object of agricultural vocational education is to train young people for the development of agriculture, and to build up the rural villages by acquainting the farmers with modern farming methods and introducing them to better agricultural techniques. Thirteen agricultural vocational schools—six provincial, one municipal, and six county schools—have been designated as demonstration schools, and a department of agricultural education has been established in the Provincial College of Agriculture for training the required teachers. The present agricultural vocational schools are based upon the "3-3 system"—that is, three years for junior agricultural vocational school and three years for senior agricultural vocational school—as against the "5-year system."

There are seven provincial industrial

vocational schools and one municipal industrial vocational school for the purpose of training skilled technicians, including mechanical, electrical, carpentry, printing, motorcar maintenance, and telecommunications. Provincial Normal University has a department of industrial education and a training class for instructors in workshops, both of which are intended to ensure an adequate supply of teachers for industrial vocational schools. The teaching materials required are compiled by the normal university.

The National Academy of Arts and Crafts, established on President Chiang's birthday on October 31, 1955, originally had three divisions—Chinese Opera, Modern Drama, and Painting. A special division of scenario writing and direction and two new departments of music and handicraft were added in 1956 and 1957 respectively. During the past year the students of the Academy gave many performances of stage plays and Chinese opera to the public.

The Ministry of Education has encouraged public and private organizations, engaged in economic reconstruction enterprises to establish vocational schools, or vocational training classes, and set up research departments. In recent years, all institutions of higher learning and the various vocational schools have effectively cooperated with the industrial enterprises by making arrangements for students to visit and gain practical experience in their factories. The Ta Tung Industrial Vocational School, Taichung Industrial Vocational School, Kaohsiung Industrial Vocational School, Chungli High School and Yingko High School have been designated as centers

to implement the "principle of cooperation between reconstruction and education." The on-the-spot vocational training given to graduates of elementary and high schools makes it easier for them to obtain employment.

The 4-H Clubs have been so named because they aim at promoting the best use of one's head, heart, hands, and health. Their main contribution lies in the training of rural youth; they learn to increase production through the employment of scientific techniques. Up to the end of June 1958, about 3,000 4-H Clubs had been established with a total membership of 36,000 boys and girls.

### SOCIAL EDUCATION

For the education of illiterates in Taiwan, 1,875 "make-up" classes were opened in August 1957, and the number of people admitted to these classes totaled 75,531. By the end of June 1958, there were still 884,922 illiterates in Taiwan, constituting less than 10 percent of the total population. Recently the Department of Education of the Taiwan Provincial Government was instructed to draw up regulations governing the compulsory participation of illiterates in make-up classes, as well as to direct the various counties, cities, rural districts and townships to give top priority for make-up education to those illiterates who have reached conscription age, in order to eliminate illiteracy and popularize the national dialect.

Aside from the establishment of the National Academy of Arts and Crafts for the training of youth showing

natural aptitude for fine arts, the Government inaugurated on April 16, 1957 the National Taiwan Arts Hall which is divided into sections of Art, Drama, Music, Dancing and Cinema. It periodically sponsors exhibitions, demonstrations, performances and showing of educational motion pictures. Positive measures have been taken during the past two years for the promotion of arts education.

### COMMUNITY EDUCATION

According to the principle that education ought to be closely coordinated with the life of the people, all measures taken in the schools should be related to the realities of daily life and should, as far as possible, seek to utilize all local resources for the development of education.

In 1953 two high schools were designated to experiment with the promotion of community education. In 1954-55, five more experimental high schools were added. In the fall term of 1956, one high school and one elementary school were added, and at the same time the provincial normal schools in Taipei and Tainan were directed to undertake the training of teachers for carrying on community education. In the fall of 1957, one high school and four elementary schools were added, thus the number of schools receiving US aid increased to eighteen, including eleven high schools and seven elementary schools. Those not receiving US aid included nine county and municipal high schools, 24 elementary schools, or 33 in all. To date there are already 51 elementary

and high schools engaged in community education. In several counties a movement is afoot for applying this form of education throughout the whole district. It is a form of education which has won the enthusiastic support of the people.

In schools undertaking community education, the students are taught not only the general subjects of study, but also technical skills which will enable them to make a living. The various ways in which community education is promoted include social survey, inspection trips, contribution of funds by local residents for the construction of school buildings, and invitation of local leaders to deliver lectures before the students. Community activities include concerts, sewing classes, typing classes, children's centers, and opening of playgrounds and factories for students and local residents.

### YOUTH ACTIVITIES

Inaugurated on October 31, 1951, the China Youth Corps (CYC) has not only quickly spread all over Taiwan, but also found enthusiastic support among young overseas Chinese, especially in Japan, Korea, Thailand, and the Philippines.

Major youth activities of the year under review are as follows:

As in previous years, the summer vacation of 1957 was utilized by the CYC to implement the "combat training program," which included a variety of large-scale activities ranging from literary writing to combat camps, from exploration work to technical training,

from travel to mountain-climbing, and from maritime activities to social relief work. Such activities were conducted with a view to familiarizing the youth with their country, developing an *esprit de corps*, and improving their physique and mental alertness before they returned to the classroom. A total of 7,812 young people participated in this program in the summer of 1957. They were organized into 138 independent teams covering some 84 different fields.

A special feature of the 1957 combat training program was its construction engineering team. Three hundred fifty-nine college students and high school students joined this team. These young people undertook the task of opening the Chientsing-Liying section of the East-West highway. It was originally planned that the task would be completed in 40 working days, but these young enthusiasts finished the work ten days ahead of schedule. This achievement won much acclaim and demonstrated the potential ability of the Chinese youth.

The China Youth Corps organized and conducted 64 academic research groups consisting of 1,629 college students, 85 professors and associate professors, 137 instructors and assistant instructors. Significant tasks such as investigation and survey of natural resources were widely carried out both in Taiwan and on the offshore islands.

They also conducted annual meetings in the winter vacation related to science and engineering, agriculture, normal education, law and politics, literature and history, and overseas Chinese affairs.

About 900 young people participated in these meetings. Aside from other educational activities, authorities and specialists were invited to give lectures, which greatly benefited the participants.

To help youth better understand the development of the international situation, and to instil knowledge outside the classroom, the China Youth Corps continually held seminars to discuss current affairs, and sponsored lectures of an academic nature. Recreational parties and sport contests were held to promote physical and mental health. Two hundred periodicals were published by the CYC and its affiliated organizations including the *Youth*, the *Youth Literature*, the *Free Youth*, etc.

In the field of publicity, there is the Youth Broadcasting Station with scientific, literary and current affairs programs as well as modern drama. The China Youth and Student News Service an organ of youth activities, has news exchange agreements with the Anti-Bolshevik League in Europe and with the Students Report League in Japan. Such agreements aim at strengthening international cultural interflow through exchange of pictures, books, pamphlets, etc.

Inspired by Dr. Sun Yat-sen's maxim, "The purpose of life is to serve, not to gain," CYC members have rendered many services, the most notable of which are their social services, and their services to the armed forces. CYC members make trips to the out-post islands of Kinmen and Matsu as well as to many isolated fishing and farming villages seldom visited by others. Their

services included home-visiting, letter-writing, medical service, entertainment, etc. Almost 1,000 young persons participated in such activities in the summer of 1957.

In the winter vacation of the year under review, a medical service group consisting of 100 girl students from nursing schools rendered services to the wounded soldiers at several military hospitals. During their three-week service, they actually helped as many as 2,000 persons.

Close coordination between CYC members and overseas Chinese youth is demonstrated by the fact that many Chinese youth residing abroad return to Taiwan each year to join the CYC service work—services to the armed forces in particular. More overseas Chinese youth from more countries are streaming in every year. In 1957, a total of 1,554 young overseas Chinese returned to Taiwan from the Philippines, Thailand, Burma, Malaya, Cambodia, Japan, Korea, Hongkong and Macao, etc. These young people rendered excellent services to their fellow-countrymen here on this island as well as to those on the Kinmen and Matsu islands.

This year, CYC has cooperated with the youth of all free nations by sending delegates to: Youth Summer Camps, sponsored by the UNESCO in Turkey; the Fourth International Students Conference, held in Japan; the International Students News Conference, held in Finland; the World's Moral Re-Armament Assembly held in the United States; and the Asian Students Conference held in the Philippines.

Foreign youth bodies have come to visit Taiwan from Korea, Japan, the United States, New Zealand, Australia, West Germany, etc.

The friendliness and enthusiasm of Chinese youth have won the goodwill of the anti-Communist youth all over the free world, and have greatly furthered mutual understanding and mutual help among the youth of the democracies.

Established under the sponsorship and active support of CYC are five youth associations: Chinese Young Writers and Artists Association, China Youth Aviation Association, China Youth Navigation Association, China Youth Alpine Association, and China Youth Horsemanship and Marksmanship Association.

The Chinese Young Writers and Artists Association, founded on August 2, 1953, has its chapters in major cities all over the island of Taiwan as well as in Chinese communities abroad. Among its 3,125 members, many have made their names known in different branches of art. Under this association, there are eleven subcommittees, each of which concentrates on one special field, such as novel, poetry, and fine arts. In addition to the monthly magazine entitled *Youth*, the association has published 58 books, all works of its members.

The China Youth Aviation Association claims a total membership of 1,875. Members of this association are either aviators and aeronautic engineers, or college and high school students interested in aviation. Among its activities are: model plane exhibitions, ora-

torical contests on aeronautical topics, plane gliding training and parachuting.

The China Youth Horsemanship and Marksmanship Association is composed of 3,072 devotees of horseback and the firing range. Among its many notable activities are shooting matches, horsemanship, cycling and driving. The association operates a riding course and

firing ranges.

The China Youth Alpine Association has a total of 1,565 members. Mountain-climbing trainings and practices are conducted under all weather conditions. In its short history of a few years, the association can already lay claim to having conquered more than nine heretofore untouched mountain peaks.

#### UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES IN TAIWAN

| Name  | Location     | President<br>(or Dean) | Colleges, Departments,<br>Research Institutes  |
|---|--------------|------------------------|--|
| <b>UNIVERSITIES</b>                           |              |                        |  |
| National Chengchi University                  | Musa, Taipei | Chen Ta-tsi            | 3 colleges (Arts, Law, Commerce), 12 departments and 4 research institutes   |
| National Chiao Tung University                | Hsinchu      | Lee Shih-mou           | Research Institute of Electronics  |
| National Taiwan University                    | Taipei       | Chien Shih-liang       | 6 colleges (Liberal Arts, Law, Medicine, Science, Engineering, Agriculture), 34 departments and 17 research institutes |
| National Tsing Hua University                 | Hsinchu      | Mei Yi-chi             | Research Institute of Nuclear Science  |
| Taiwan Provincial Cheng Kung University       | Tainan       | Yen Chen-hsing         | 3 colleges (Arts and Sciences, Commerce, Engineering), 14 departments and 1 research institute                         |
| Taiwan Provincial Normal University           | Taipei       | Tu Yuan-tsai           | 3 colleges (Education, Arts, Science), 13 departments, 9 training divisions and 3 research institutes                  |
| <b>COLLEGES</b>                               |              |                        |  |
| College of Agriculture                        | Taichung     | Wang Tsu-kao           | 10 departments, 1 training division and 1 research institute   |
| Taiwan Provincial College of Law and Commerce | Taipei       | Cheo Ih-kwei           | 8 departments  |

(Continued)

| Name  | Location  | President<br>(or Dean) | Colleges, Departments,<br>Research Institutes                 |
|---|-----------|------------------------|---|
| COLLEGES  |           |                        |   |
| Taiwan Provincial Junior College of Technology  | Taipei    | Chang Tan              | 5 divisions of 3-year course and 5 divisions of 5-year course |
| Taiwan Provincial Maritime Junior College       | Chilung   | C. L. Lee              | 5 divisions of 4-year course                                  |
| Taiwan Provincial Junior College of Agriculture | Pingtung  | Wang ku-kang           | 4 divisions of 3-year course                                  |
| Taiwan Provincial Junior College of Nursing     | Taipei    | Hsu Hi-chu             | 3-year course   |
| PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS                            |           |                        |   |
| Tung Hai University                             | Taichung  | Wu Teh-yao             | 2 colleges (Arts, Science) and 10 departments                 |
| Chung Yuan College of Science and Engineering   | Chungli   | Hsieh Ming-san         | 5 departments   |
| Law School of Soochow University                | Taipei    | Shih Chao-yung         | 6 departments   |
| Tamkang College of Arts and Sciences            | Taipei    | Chen Wei-lun           | 5 departments   |
| Kaohsiung Medical College                       | Kaohsiung | Tu Tsung-ming          | 3 departments and 1 training division                         |
| China Medical College                           | Taichung  | Syun Chyn              | 2 departments   |
| Providence English College                      | Taichung  | Kung Shih-yung         | 3-year course   |
| Shih Chien Home Economics College               | Taipei    | Hsieh Tung-min         | 2-year course   |



## CHAPTER 44

## CULTURE

## ACADEMIA SINICA

## General Administration

Major activities of the Academia Sinica since it moved to Taiwan ten years ago include: the establishment of the new academy building at Nankang in suburban Taipei, plans for rehabilitating the suspended institutes, convening of the general assembly of the members of Academia Sinica, inauguration of the third council of Academia Sinica, and resumption of electing new members.

Dr. Hu Shih returned to Taipei on April 8, 1958, and was formally installed as president of Academia Sinica two days later. In the third meeting of the general assembly of the members of Academia Sinica shortly thereafter, fourteen new members were elected from among the nation's noted scholars in various fields, bringing the number of members to 32. Of the 21 members that came to Taiwan on the fall of the mainland, eighteen were still active while three others, Mr. Fu Ssu-nien, Mr. Wu Ching-heng and Dr. Wang Chung-hui had passed away.

In cooperation with the National Academy of Science of the United States, the Academia Sinica began in 1957 to send at least two Chinese scientists each year to the United States for

post-doctorate research. Expenses for these studies are borne by the International Cooperation Administration under its technical cooperation program.

## Institute of History and Philology

No major change has been effected in the operational policy of the Institute of History and Philology during the past year. Noteworthy, however, is the fact that the new archaeological museum was completed in January 1957, and the institute's collection of inscribed oracle bones, bronze, jade, etc. are now housed there. Articles on display consist mostly of excavated utensils of the pre-Chin period and some selected documents since the Han Dynasty.

Systematic study and arrangement of related materials have been further carried on by the institute's research workers with the following results:

Mr. Chen Pan, research fellow of the first section, through his continued study of the history and geography of the Era of the *Chun Chiu*, has this year completed a list of the important events, as well as the vicissitudes of the major figures of the various kingdoms existing during that period. Mr. Lao Kan, an expert on Han literature and history, has written a paper on the Han army system. Mr. Chuan Han-sheng, research fellow on China's economic history, has

written about "The Role of Shanghai in the Industrialization of Modern China." Mr. Wang Shu-ming, who specializes in ancient books and documents, has completed an article on Kuan-tse, and is currently engaged in writing other articles. Editor Li Kuang-tao compiled ten volumes of historical materials related to the Ching and Ming dynasties, completed an article on "Kija's Ancient Korea," and is now doing research work on the relations of China and Burma during the Ching Dynasty. Research associate, Mr. Huang Chang-chien, has completed a paper on the official ranks of the Ming and is now writing about imperial ceremonies of the same dynasty. Senior assistant, Mr. Wu Chi-hua, has edited documents of Ming history, and has also written a paper on the official ranks of that period. Mr. Lung Yu-shun, another assistant working on archaic Chinese characters, has so far written articles on more than 30 such characters and added an appendix to his previous paper on the same subject. Editing Ming documents has during the past year progressed from Vol. 109 to Vol. 257 of the "Records of Tai Tsu, Founder of the Ming Dynasty."

Articles written by the second section's research fellows are as follows.

Dr. Li Fang-kuei's "The Jui Dialect of Poai Historical Phonology."

Mr. Tung Tung-ho's "Phonology of Amoy Dialect."

Mr. Chou Fa-kao's "Auxiliary Suffix Yu of Ancient Chinese."

No excavation work was conducted in the past year. Dr. Li Chi, director

of the Institute of History and Philology, is now writing "A Study of the Pottery and Ornamental Articles of the Yin and Pre-Yin Period." Research Fellow Shih Chang-ju has written "History and Geographical Distribution of Stone Caves in North China," and "Six Stone Axes of Pre-historical China." Mr. Kao Chu-hsun has edited the reports on the excavations at Hou's Village and Shihpeikan, studied the relations of Karusak and Yin cultures, and written an article on "A Brass Mirror of the Yin Dynasty and its Related Problems." Mr. Chu Wan-li, aside from his work on the bone inscriptions from the Yin ruin, has written "Marquis Wen and His Era." Research Associate Chang Ping-chuan has done further writing based on his study of oracle bone inscriptions, including Volume I of the Series A and articles on more than 50 plates for Volume II of the same series.

Mr. Ruey Yih-fu, research fellow of fourth section, has written a paper on "The Kinship System of the Miao Tribe." Research Associate Yang Hsi-mei has written on "Changes in the So-called Honorific Titles of Taiyal, Saishet and Paiwan Tribesmen," and has been doing research works on other related subjects. Assistant Kuan Tung-kuei has been classifying materials on the language of the Miao tribe.

All the completed papers have been published, and most of these compiled into volumes. The following are the Institute's major publications of the current year:

Mr. Lao Kan's "Wooden Slips of the Han Dynasty from Edgin Gol."

Mr. Yang Shih-feng's "The Hakka Dialect of Taoyuan, Taiwan."

Mr. Li Kuang-tao's "Ming and Ching Archives."

Mr. Chang Ping-chuan's "Oracle Bone Inscriptions, Vol. I of Series A."

Volumes of published theses include: Part Two of the Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica; Vol. XXVIII in Celebration of Dr. Hu Shih's 65th Birthday; Part One of the Bulletin of The Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica; and Vol. XXIX in Celebration of the 65th Birthday of Dr. Y. R. Chao.

From February 1957 to March 1958, the Institute of History and Philology collected 164,091 Chinese, Japanese and Korean books, (an increase of 1,484 volumes); 14,730 volumes in Western language, (an increase of 656 volumes); 231 Chinese, Japanese and Korean periodicals, (an increase by twenty varieties); 299 periodicals in Western language, (an increase by 32 varieties.) The number of other collections remained unchanged: 311,914 pieces of the "Cabinet Archives of the Ming and Ching Dynasties," 23,538 pieces and 1,340 packages of prints and inscriptions, 25,764 oracle bones, 107,751 pieces of archaeological nature, 1,713 pieces of ethnological nature, 827 scientific instruments, and 854 pieces, 507 units and 688 plates of phonetic instruments.

Regular public lectures as held by the Institute on the mainland had been suspended, for lack of an appropriate auditorium until October 1956. Two lectures a month, except in summer, are now

given on various subjects by the research fellows of the Institute and invited scholars at the new academy building at Nankang.

Since mid-1955 the rich and rare collection of books at the Institute have also been made available for reference use to interested scholars. Some individuals from distant places have rented rooms in the vicinity of the Institute in order to study there regularly.

### **Institute of Mathematics**

Established in July 1947, the Institute of Mathematics now carries on studies on: theory of numbers, abstract algebra, theory of series, differential geometry, topology, and applied mathematics. Most of the theses written by the Institute's research fellows are published in related periodicals abroad.

The Institute has a collection of 78 current periodicals, 2,210 bound volumes of 82 different periodicals, and 2,550 books. In addition, the Institute has a set of mathematical work tools purchased recently from West Germany which can be used as an auxiliary means in teaching plane and solid geometry, as well as differential and integral calculus. Plans are under way to produce such tools in large quantity for use by the high schools of Taiwan.

### **Institute of Botany**

The Institute of Botany, still in preparatory stage, is concerned not only with theoretical study but also with the practical application of botanical knowledge. Dr. Li Shien-wen, director of the Institute, and advisor of the Taiwan

Sugar Corporation, is taking part in the work of the Corporation's experimental station. Works carried on by the Institute either independently or in cooperation with other organs include:

1. Aid extended to the Sugar Experimental Station in the breeding of sugarcane and regional experiments on sugarcane seeds;

2. Hereditary nature of chromosomes and cells of sugarcane and its related plants;

3. Anti-biotic tests and cultivation,

4. Breeding for disease resistance in sugarcane, in cooperation with the Sugar Experimental Station;

5. In cooperation with the Sugar Experimental Station, classification of weeds, their habits and preventive measures in sugarcane plantations;

6. In cooperation with the Provincial College of Agriculture, artificial production of good rice strains that do not bend in spite of fertilizer application;

7. Collection of ferns and specimens of seeds; and

8. Collection and cultivation of algae.

#### **Institute of Modern History**

Publication of the portion of the Cabinet Archives of the Ching Dynasty on coastal defense started in April 1957 was completed by the end of March 1958. It is the historical source material connected with the Self-Strengthening Movement during the reigns of Em-

perors Tung Chih and Kuang Hsu of the Ching Dynasty and is divided into five parts, namely, "Purchase of Ships and Cannons," "Foochow Ship-building Yard," "Bureau of Machines," "Cable" and "Railway." The work, consisting of 7,500 pages with more than 4,000,000 words, is published in a nine-volume *de luxe* edition and a seventeen-volume ordinary edition.

The material on mining, originally contained in the Archives on Coastal Defense, is of such quantity that it will be published with the Archives of Mining in the Provinces. All the preparation work has been completed and the manuscripts are now being rechecked.

Compilation and editing of the historical source material on Sino-Russian relations of 1,600,000 words to date, with emphasis on the Russian Revolution, are mostly based on communications between the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and numerous diplomats stationed abroad.

Classification and cataloguing of the complete history of foreign affairs during the reigns of Emperors Tao Kuang, Hsien Feng and Tung Chih of the Ching Dynasty have been completed, on 9,000 catalogue cards. Re-checking work on the portion of material on Tun Chih reign has also been finished.

More than 25,000 documents in connection with Sino-Russian relations, Sino-Japanese relations and customs duties have been classified and edited.

Classification, editing and making of catalogue cards and explanations of

maps which relate to the negotiations between China and foreign countries in drawing border lines have been completed.

Since February 1955, the Institute has been keeping on file clippings of important items from newspapers published in Taiwan and Hongkong. Subject matter covered includes domestic affairs, foreign affairs, military, economy, cultural and educational activities, international situations, Chinese mainland situations, etc. A chronological record on all important events is also kept.

The part of the "Cabinet Archives" of the Ching Dynasty on the relations between China and Vietnam, consisting of about 10,000 pages with 3,000,000 words, and dating from 1875 through 1911, will be edited and printed with the financial assistance of the Harvard-Yenching Institute.

In cooperation with the School of Far Eastern Studies of the University of Washington, the Institute has been carrying on a survey of Sino-American relations from the American Independence up to the signing of the Burlingame Treaty in 1868, as well as of the Sino-Russian relations of the years 1917-1919.

The Institute of Modern History has added to its library 6,500 Chinese books, 400 books in Western languages and 1,600 Japanese books this year, making the total collection 14,000 Chinese books, 1,600 books in Western languages and 2,000 Japanese books. There are also 42 Chinese periodicals, 40 periodicals in Western languages and five in

Japanese.

### **Institute of Ethnology**

The Institute of Ethnology was established in August 1955, with Dr. Ling Shun-sheng as its director. Public opinion at that time was for an immediate start on the study of the aboriginal tribes on the island whose cultural traits have been gradually disappearing in consequence of their increasing contact with the outside world.

The scope of studies includes the native cultures of Taiwan, the border regions of the Chinese mainland, and the Circum-Pacific area. The culture of ancient China with its relation to that of South Asia and the Pacific Islands and to that of the North and South American Indians is one of the main subjects of studies. The formation of the Chinese people from various racial and cultural elements also occupies an important place in the study program.

Since 1955 the Institute has conducted fifteen field surveys on the Formosan aborigines in the mountain areas, including the Yami tribe of Lanyu (Orchid Island); the Paiwan tribe of Pingtung and Taitung counties; the Lukai tribe of Pingtung, Kaohsiung and Taitung counties; the Ami tribe of Taitung, Hualien and Pingtung counties; the Puyuma tribe of Taitung county; the Taiyal tribe of Ilan, Hualien and Taoyuan counties; the Bunun tribe of Taitung and Nantou counties, the Saishet tribe of Hsinchu County. Field surveys have also been made on the plain's tribes in Tainan County and in eastern and southwestern Taiwan, with special attention to their use of bamboo

rafts.

The main publication of the Institute is the *Bulletin*, of which six volumes have already been issued. Monographs now under compilation are as follows

1. The Ethnography of the Yami Tribe at Lanyu Island, by Profs. Wei Hwei-lin, Inez de Beauclair, Mr. Ling Heng-li and others.

2. The Ethnography of the Ami Tribe in Hualien, by Prof. Ling Shun-sheng and others.

3. The Ethnography of the Paiwan Tribe at Taiwu in Pingtung, by Mr. Jen Shien-min and others.

4. Studies on the Culture of Chu in Ancient China, by Prof. Ling Shun-sheng and Mr. Wen Chung-i.

5. Social Structure of the Siukolan Ami, Eastern Taiwan, by Mr. Liu Pin-hsiung and others.

Through field surveys the Institute has collected more than 2,000 specimens on the life of the aborigines in Taiwan. Some of them are quite rare nowadays. More than 200 of these specimens are now on display in the Institute's exhibition room. Besides, the Institute has a collection of over 2,000 photographs taken during field surveys, some of them colored film slides.

The library of the Institute, aside from collecting books on ethnology and anthropology, has been doing its best to secure books, periodicals and other materials on the native culture of Southeast Asia and the Pacific regions. It

has at present about 6,800 books, of which 5,000 are in Chinese and Japanese, and 1,800 in Western languages. There are also 100 periodicals in Western and Chinese languages.

#### **Institute of Chemistry**

The Institute of Chemistry was planned early in March 1957. A preparatory office was first set up to design the building and the necessary equipment. At the beginning of 1958 it was decided to put the whole plan into effect. The erection of a building of two stories covering a floor area of 840 square meters (9,200 square feet) was started in April 1958. In the meantime, analytical instruments, reference books and current chemical journals were ordered from abroad. At the end of November 1958 the new building was completed and provided with modern facilities of electricity and water. Up to date laboratory apparatus available for the study of fermentation and biological chemistry, has been installed. At present a research staff of twenty persons is studying on several problems, such as the mechanism of photosynthesis during the growth of green algae, the quantitative analysis of aminoacids in the protein of chlorella cells, the production of glutamic acid by bacterial fermentation and the resistance of yeast mutants against antibiotics. The Institute also cooperates with the Taiwan Tobacco and Wine Monopoly Bureau of the provincial government in its research programs, so that several control methods of fermentation and standardized analytical procedures will be investigated by the staff in this Institute. Besides the newly organized department of ferment-

tation chemistry, the Institute is planning to establish the department of physical and nuclear chemistry in the near future.

### ACADEMIA HISTORICA

For seven years after removal to Taiwan the Academia Historica remained inactive, until the appointment of Dr. Lo Chia-luen as its president in June 1957. Under his direction this institution has resumed its activities since July 1957.

A general outline of its activities is as follows:

No effort was spared in collecting and acquiring books and documents of historical value from sources either in China or abroad. In the event a book or document was not available for acquisition, it was copied verbatim or a photostatic copy was made.

Steps were taken to coordinate activities of institutions engaged in historical research, whether public or private.

It was also the task of the Academia to revise the History of Ching Dynasty, which had been edited and compiled by scholars lacking necessary knowledge of the international situation.

Since its resumption of activities, the Academia has received 8,475 copies of books and maps as donations from the public, and acquired 948 copies of books and maps through purchase, and has subscribed to thirteen different newspapers, foreign as well as Chinese, and 23 different periodicals and magazines for reference.

The following persons were made members of the newly formed Reviewing Committee: Mr. Yao Chung-wu, Dr. Li Chi, Mr. Li Chung-tsi, Mr. Ling Hung-hsun, Mr. Hsiao I-shan, Mr. Kwan Loo, Mr. Liu Yuen-yao, Mr. Chuan Han-sheng and Mr. Mao Tze-shui.

The Editorial Committee of the Academia Historica has just completed the compilation of the genealogical data of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, which constitutes an important part of the history of the founding of the Chinese Republic. This book will be published shortly.

### MUSEUMS

The major museums in Taiwan are the National Palace, National Central, National Historical, and the Taiwan Provincial Museums. Besides, there are the National Taiwan Science Hall and the National Educational Materials Center.

The National Palace Museum and the National Central Museum, whose properties were removed to Taiwan for preservation are now placed in the custody of a joint administration under the Ministry of Education. The National Historical Museum was established three years ago.

#### National Palace Museum

The National Palace Museum, founded in 1925, formerly comprised three departments for ancient books, archives and works of art. Among the treasures brought to Taiwan, before the mainland was lost to the Communists, by

far the greater proportion are objects of art, paintings, calligraphy and books, priceless porcelains and bronzes. These treasures were stored in the suburbs of

Taichung.

The Museum's present collections of antiquities are shown below:

| Category of Objects    | Number of Cases | Number of Pieces |
|------------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Bronze                 | 61              | 2,382            |
| Porcelain              | 907             | 17,934           |
| Jade                   | 98              | 3,894            |
| Painting & Calligraphy | 91              | 5,760            |
| Lacquer                | 34              | 318              |
| Enamel Ware            | 70              | 817              |
| Sculpture & Carving    | 8               | 105              |
| Writing Materials      | 24              | 1,261            |
| Miscellaneous          | 145             | 19,958           |

The Museum's present inventory of books includes 150,561 volumes contained in 1,334 cases (only 170 volumes short of its previous total), and its present inventory of archives includes 28,910 pieces contained in 204 cases.

#### National Central Museum

The National Central Museum, founded in 1933, was originally divided into three departments of natural sciences, humanities, and industrial arts. The Museum built up its treasure with rare specimens of art from the Imperial

Palace and new purchases, further augmented by the collections of the former Peiping Historical Museum. In 1946, a new collection of the famous Mao Kung Ting, a bronze caldron of the Western Chou Dynasty (1122-770 B.C.), was added and exhibited. The bronzes of the Central Museum not only outnumber those of the Palace Museum but give more comprehensive coverage of periods and are therefore of greater archeological value.

A total of 848 cases of selected articles were brought to Taiwan including the following:

| Category of Objects    | Number of Cases |
|------------------------|-----------------|
| Bronze                 | 171             |
| Porcelain              | 407             |
| Enamelware             | 61              |
| Painting & Calligraphy | 24              |
| Lacquer                | 19              |
| Miscellaneous          | 166             |

To make the Museum's art accessible to the public, after being inactivated for several years, the Joint Adminis-

tration of the two museums erected at Wufeng near Taichung a building of Chinese architectural beauty as exhibi-



tion rooms. The masterpieces are exhibited on a rotation basis. Many of them were shown in the International Exhibition of Chinese Art held in London in 1935-36. The exhibition rooms have been open since March 24, 1957. For popular appreciation the Joint Administration has made the following publications available:

1. *Art of China* in five volumes (Vol. 1: "Bronzes", Vol. 2: "Porcelain Wares", Vol. 3: "Calligraphic Works", Vol. 4: "Masterpieces of Chinese Painting"; and Vol. 5: "Specimens of Chinese Block Printing").

2. *Selections of Chinese Paintings* (Sets of four loose sheets in separate envelopes)

3. *Pictures of Chinese Relics*, consisting of four sets including paintings, portraits of emperors and queens, porcelain wares, and bronzes.

4. *Selected Works of Chinese Calligraphy* (Sets of four loose sheets in separate envelopes)

5. *Selected Masterpieces of Chinese Painting and Calligraphy* (in 60 loose sheets).

6. *Chinese Art* in three series (colotype reproductions of masterpieces of Chinese painting and calligraphy from the originals now preserved in National Palace Museum and National Central Museum).

7. *Book of Filial Piety* (Calligraphic work of Mr. Chao Meng-fu, now preserved in National Central Museum).

8. *Li Sao* (Calligraphic work of Mr. Mi Fei now preserved in National Central Museum).

9. *Selected Chinese Paintings in Color* (Set of ten loose sheets)

10. *An Annotated Catalog of Masterpieces of Chinese Painting and Calligraphy* in three volumes (a complete catalog of all such collections by National Palace Museum and National Central Museum).

### National Historical Museum

The National Museum of History, Culture and Art, founded in 1955, has now become the National Historical Museum located on Nan Hai Road, Taipei. The Museum has been open since March 12, 1956. Its present collections include 235 antiques of unknown ownership recovered from the Japanese, 6,250 articles taken over from the former Honan Provincial Museum, 179 historical documents, 534 relics from Kinmen and Penghu islands, 638 specimens from private donors, 142 antiques donated by the Ministry of National Defense, and 2,870 specimens collected by the Museum itself.

During 1957 and 1958 over 10,000 pieces of such antiques have been exhibited. Bronzes, as a prominent part of the exhibits, comprise ritual vessels, musical instruments and weapons, contained in three rooms. All these were from excavations made in Honan between 1923 and 1926. Some of the ritual vessels were exhibited in the International Exhibition of Chinese Art held in London. In the oracle bones

category, the Museum has a collection of over 3,000 pieces, all from excavations made in Anyang, Honan, during 1928-33. The Chinese characters carved or written thereon date as far back as the Shang Dynasty (1766-1121 B.C.) Relics of ancient ceramics in the Museum's collection, also discovered in Honan during 1928, cover such periods as the West Chou Dynasty (1052 B. C.), the Han Dynasty (206 B.C.-A.D. 25), the Six Dynasties (A. D. 220-589), and the Sui and Tang dynasties (A. D. 581-906). Porcelains cover the successive dynasties of Sung (960-1279), Yuan (1260-1368), Ming and Ching (1368-1912). The Museum has a vast and comprehensive collection of coins and currencies covering all periods from the Shang and Chou dynasties down to the present, including those of neighboring countries such as Japan, Korea, Indo-China, and the Ryukyu Islands. In addition, there are carvings of the Ming and Ching dynasties providing a rich source for research in Chinese mythology.

Since its inception, the Central Museum has held 26 special exhibits and participated in three international exhibitions: the International Exposition at Bangkok, Thailand, the Museum de Arte Moderna at San Paulo, Brazil, and the International Exposition at Milan, Italy, all held in 1957. The Museum has devoted particular attention to research work and has appointed research committees composed of experts in specialized fields. For cultural exchange with other nations, the Museum has also undertaken a publishing project to turn out research papers on oracle bones, Shang and Chou bronzes, Chinese porcelains, etc. Already published are "Frescoes of Tun Huang Caves" "The Evolu-

tion of Chinese Books," "The Spread of the Art of Paper-Making and the Discovery of Ancient Paper," and "A Study of Oracle Bones."

### Taiwan Provincial Museum

The Taiwan Provincial Museum in the New Park, Taipei, was built by the Japanese as early as 1908 but has been operated under its present name by the provincial government since April 1946. In the days of Japanese occupation, the museum had a total of over 15,000 exhibits, but it suffered great loss from allied bombings in the war, so that only about 12,000 pieces were left at the time of retrocession.

Additions, however, have been made in these years and its present exhibits include 5,864 on history, 5,353 on ethnic groups in Taiwan, 1,068 originating from the South China Seas, 2,987 on zoology, 460 on botany, 1,135 on geology and mineralogy, 545 on miscellaneous subjects, totaling 17,952

The Museum has a research section engaged in the collection and classification of exhibits, and the making and examination of new specimens. In addition, it has a quarterly *Journal of the Taiwan Museum* published since 1948, and distributed for exchange with research institutions in over 40 countries.

Among the exhibitions held last year, the most outstanding one was the Exhibition of Documentary Data on Chinese Communists, designed to expose the Communist atrocities and present socio-economic conditions on the mainland.

### LIBRARIES

The public library as a modern institution has been fast developing during recent years in the Republic of China with government aid and public support. The largest library in Taiwan is the National Central Library. Since its rehabilitation in October 1954, after removal from the mainland, this library has been operating as the center for promoting island-wide public library service. As a result of these assiduous efforts both facilities and services have been expanded.

The present public library system in Taiwan includes one national, two provincial, seventeen *hsien* and city libraries, four reading rooms operated by local social education centers and 407 others by local community service stations.

#### National Central Library

The National Central Library, established in Nanking in 1933, was removed to Taiwan in December 1948. In October 1954 it was rehabilitated at its present site in the Botanical Garden, Taipei.

The Library's present collection totals approximately 180,000 volumes, includ-

ing rare books and manuscripts in 11,756 volumes. Additions made from 1954 through 1958 include 12,221 volumes of new books in Chinese, collected from publishers in accordance with the copyright law, 2,440 volumes in Western languages, 7,314 volumes in Chinese, and 2,325 volumes in Japanese (all from private donors), 482 volumes in Chinese and 860 volumes in Western languages (all newly purchased) and 554 Chinese magazines: 439 magazines in foreign languages, 36 Chinese newspapers and 39 foreign newspapers. All these collections have been duly cataloged. Furthermore, 21 catalogs have been made available covering the various fields.

The Library maintains three reading rooms and two reference rooms. The youth reading room operates a consultative service to provide answers to questions on various subjects. A total of 8,389 questions of academic interest were raised and answered in the period from August 1956 through August 1958.

In addition to fifteen domestic exhibitions held in the period from August 1955 to October 1958, the Library has participated in eleven international exhibitions since January 1957, including the following:

| Location  | Date           | Number of exhibits |
|-----------|----------------|--------------------|
| Bangkok   | January 1957   | 101                |
| Chicago   | May 1957       | 2,280              |
| Munich    | August 1957    | 1,526              |
| Marburg   | September 1957 | 1,416              |
| Frankfurt | October 1957   | 2,076              |
| Tokyo     | November 1957  | 40                 |
| Tokyo     | January 1958   | 3,769              |
| Rome      | August 1958    | 1,880              |
| Panama    | September 1958 | 934                |
| Seine     | November 1958  | 282                |
| Paris     | November 1958  | 1,965              |

The National Central Library has a number of special collections preserved in Taiwan, including rare books and manuscripts in 121,376 bound volumes, 747 pieces of oracle bones with inscriptions, 29 items of bronze, pottery and porcelain wares, 30 bamboo and wooden slips, 153 scrolls, eight volumes of hand-writings, and 5,581 rubbings.

In 1957 a catalog of rare books in the Collection of National Central Library, in three big volumes, was published, containing more than five times the number of entries in the US Congress Library's "Descriptive Catalog of Rare Chinese Books."

Ever since 1934 this library has undertaken the exchange of publications with other nations in implementation of the Convention of International Exchange of Publications signed at Brussels in 1886, to which China is a signatory. This operation, however, was suspended for almost five years during the period from October 1949 to October 1954 when the library was placed under a joint administration along with the National Central Museum and the Palace Museum. In the three years since, a total of 249,825 copies of books and magazines have been distributed for international exchange, while receipts from domestic sources totaled 267,677 and those from abroad 76,298.

#### **Provincial Taipei Library**

This library was formerly Japanese but has been operating under its present name since retrocession of the island. As of October 1957, its total collection amounted to 269,168 volumes, including 81,833 in Chinese, 43,121 in Western

language, and 144,214 in Japanese.

In addition to its headquarters, the library maintains two branches, one in Hsintien Township and one in Kuting District of Taipei City. With a view to promoting rural education, a mobile library service has been established in cooperation with the USIS which has made a station wagon available and provided a continuous supply of books and magazines in English. A total of 51 borrowing stations have been set up in towns and villages in northern Taiwan.

#### **Provincial Taichung Library**

The Provincial Library in Taichung, also formerly Japanese, now maintains four reading rooms with a total accommodation of 200 seats. Its present stock totals slightly over 47,000 volumes, including some 18,000 books in Chinese, more than 800 in Western languages, and upwards of 28,000 in Japanese.

#### **Hsien and Municipal Libraries**

There are altogether seventeen public libraries operated by local governments, with a total stock of 241,930 volumes and a total accommodation of 1,832 seats. Readership runs at 1,065,379 and circulation at 1,320,672 by annual average.

Reading rooms serving the needs of the rural people are attached to all the community service stations which have spread far and wide across the Island.

#### **School Libraries**

A recent survey by the Library As-

sociation of China put the total number of volumes in the collections of the

fifteen universities and colleges in Taiwan at 1,099,900, distributed as follows:

| Name of University or College                   | Books Collected |
|---|-----------------|
| National Taiwan University                      | 700,000         |
| Taiwan Provincial Normal University             | 130,000         |
| Taiwan Provincial Cheng Kung University         | 52,000          |
| Taiwan Provincial College of Agriculture        | 45,000          |
| Tung Hai University                             | 40,000          |
| National Chengchi University                    | 39,000          |
| Taiwan Provincial Junior College of Technology  | 34,000          |
| Taiwan Provincial College of Law and Commerce   | 25,000          |
| Tamkang College of Arts and Sciences            | 12,000          |
| Taiwan Provincial Junior College of Agriculture | 7,000           |
| Law School of Soochow University                | 5,000           |
| Providence English College                      | 3,500           |
| Taiwan Provincial Maritime Junior College       | 2,600           |
| Taiwan Provincial Junior College of Nursing     | 2,100           |
| Chung Yuan College of Science and Engineering   | 1,500           |

Of the above, the library of National Taiwan University has the richest collection, constituting about 65 percent of the total of all universities and colleges combined.

Among the high schools, now numbering 250 or more, few can bear comparison with any of the universities or colleges in number of books and facilities. With the exception of Provincial Cheng Kung High School with a library of around 30,000 volumes, all others schools at the secondary level have between 10,000 and 15,000 volumes in their libraries.

#### NATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR COMPILATION AND TRANSLATION

The National Institute for Compilation and Translation was inaugurated in Nanking on June 14, 1932. When Nanking fell into the hands of the Com-

munists, this Institute moved to Taiwan and resumed its work in June 1949. It now comprises three departments: Natural Sciences, Humanities and Textbooks. The principal functions of this Institute are threefold: (1) to compile or translate important books concerning Chinese culture, Western classics, recent publications of sciences, textbooks and reference books, and books for mass education; (2) to examine and approve secondary school and primary school textbooks, teaching apparatus and other school equipments; and (3) to compile standardized scientific and technical terms.

All the books compiled and published by this Institute on the mainland were lost in Nanking. The work done since its removal to Taiwan includes the following:

#### 1. Compilation and standardization

of Chinese scientific and technical terms. The process of standardization involves the laborious collection of foreign terms and their existing Chinese equivalents, the selection of appropriate translations, and the final standardization by a conference of experts. Thirty-two collections of terms have been published and two collections are in the press.

2. Compilation of popular science series:

- (1) Modern Science Series—Seventy-eight volumes have been published and two volumes are on the press.
- (2) Applied Science Series—Eight volumes have been published and one volume is in the press.
- (3) Series of Biographies of Scientists—Nine volumes have been published.

3. Compilation of college textbooks:

Twenty-eight volumes of college textbooks have been published, eight volumes are in the press, and six volumes are in the process of compilation.

4. Translation of important works into Chinese:

Thirty-one volumes have been published and one volume is being printed. The works published include Western classics and recent publications which either give a true picture of Soviet Russia and the Communists, or promote the spirit of democracy and international cooperation.

5. Compilation of textbooks for primary and secondary schools:

Thirty volumes of textbooks for primary schools and 37 volumes for secondary schools have been published. Fifteen volumes of supplementary reading materials for primary and secondary schools have also been published.

6. Examination and approval of textbooks:

All textbooks of primary and secondary school level compiled by book companies have to be submitted to this Institute for examination to see whether they are up to standard. The total number of textbooks examined and approved to date is 1,389.

7. Monographs on psychology of reading:

Four volumes of such monographs have been published.

8. Publication of the *Counter-Attack Monthly*:

It was a semi-monthly from October 1949 to July 1957 and a monthly since August of 1957.

### NATIONAL TAIWAN SCIENCE HALL

The National Taiwan Science Hall is housed in a magnificent new building of traditional Chinese architecture, on Nan Hai Road, Taipei. This museum aims to popularize natural scientific knowledge, to report on Taiwan's progress in engineering and industrial fields, and to provide aid to school teachers in methods of teaching science.

In January 1958 while the hall was still under construction, preparations were made for the opening of exhibitions of electronic inventions and scientific teaching instruments. The former took place February 18-March 10, with a total of 11,520 visitors attending. Exhibits included models of industrial plans and of atomic generators, graphs showing peaceful uses of atomic power, patented inventions, etc. The exhibition on teaching instruments took place March 12-25 with a total of 7,450 visitors.

In April 1958 the Hall organized a Scientific Traveling Exhibition under UNESCO sponsorship. This exhibition under the name of "Energy and Its Transformation" was divided into ten sections, namely, (1) Introduction, (2) What is Energy, (3) Mechanical Energy, (4) Heat Energy, (5) Electromagnetic Energy, (6) Chemical Energy, (7) Nuclear Energy, (8) Successive Transformation of Energy, (9) World Sources of Energy, and (10) Conclusion. The exhibition attracted a total of 12,512 visitors during a period of 67 days (May 18-August 3). School students constituted an overwhelming majority.

#### **NATIONAL EDUCATIONAL MATERIALS CENTER**

The National Educational Materials Center was formally established at Pan-chiao (Taipei County) in April 1956. Its audiovisual education division, located at the Provincial Normal University, has already achieved good results in the gathering of audiovisual aids and the handling of such processes as screening of materials, making of photographic copies, drawing of charts, re-

cording, translation, compilation of catalogs, holding of demonstrations, etc. The educational films and lantern slides have been cataloged and loaned to high schools and elementary schools in the different counties. Moreover, a monthly entitled *Educational Digest* has been regularly published.

The purpose of the National Educational Materials Center is to promote subject matter and teaching methods in high schools and elementary schools, to adopt audiovisual aids, etc. Subject matter and teaching methods of a new standard will soon be effected through educational broadcasting and other means.

#### **CHINESE STUDENTS ABROAD**

##### **Distribution of Chinese Students Abroad**

The majority of Chinese students who go abroad to study are in the United States, Japan and Europe, in that order.

There are 3,033 Chinese students in the United States, men outnumbering women by two to one. A thousand are post-graduates, 1,224 under-graduates, and 43 are special students. The status of the remaining 766 is not presently known. Those studying arts, law or related subjects, account for 933, or 30.76 percent; those studying science, engineering, medicine or agriculture account for 1,867, or 61.56 percent.

There are a total of 799 Chinese students in Japan, 666 men and 133 women. Post-graduates number 126, while 654 are under-graduates. Nineteen are enrolled in short-term university

courses. Those studying arts, law or related subjects number 367 or 42.93 percent, those studying science, engineering, medicine or agriculture number 427, or 53.44 of the total.

The number of Chinese students in France is 183, of whom 147 are men and 36 women. Studying arts, law or related subjects are 106, while 77 are in science, engineering, medicine or agriculture.

Those in Spain number 69, 51 men and eighteen women. Forty-six are engaged in the studying of arts, law or related subjects and 23 in science, engineering, medicine or agriculture.

In West Germany, there are 64 Chinese students, 62 men and two women. Only 22 are studying arts, law or related subjects, while 42 are in science, engineering, medicine or agriculture.

Of the 60 Chinese students in Italy, 55 are men and five women. All are studying arts, music or related subjects.

Of the 33 in Belgium, 31 are men and two are women. Twenty are engaged in the study of arts, law or related subjects and thirteen are in science, engineering, medicine or agriculture.

Of the eight in Switzerland (seven men and one woman), seven are studying science, engineering, medicine or agriculture and one fine arts.

Chinese students in England are mostly overseas Chinese from Malaya and Hongkong. The Friends of China Association in England estimates their number at about 3,000.

Chinese students in the Netherlands are mostly from Indonesia. Their number is unknown.

There are about ten Chinese students in Portugal and the Scandinavian countries.

### **Examinations For Students Going Abroad**

Examinations for students going abroad are held by the Ministry of Education once a year. Candidates must be university or college graduates. A total of 1,739 participated in the examination which took place in May 1958, and 1,063 passed the examination. Most of them went to the United States.

In addition, 59 persons went abroad under the US Technical Assistance Program and sixteen under the provisions of cultural treaties or scholarships. Of the latter category, seven went to South Korea, two to Iraq, one to Turkey and the others to the United States.

During the period July 1957 through June 1958, 600 students went abroad to pursue advanced studies at their own expense.

### **Number of Students Returning to Taiwan**

Since the activation of the Guidance Committee for Students Educated Abroad under the Executive Yuan, the number of students returning to Taiwan has been increasing from year to year. During the period July 1957 through June 1958, 80 students comprising 62 men and eighteen women returned to Taiwan through the arrangement of this



Committee. Fifty-seven had attained bachelor's degrees, 29 master's degrees and four doctor's degrees. Fifty-seven returned from the United States, thirteen from Japan, four from France, three from West Germany and one each from Australia and the Philippines. Forty-two of the returned students found employment by themselves and 38 obtained jobs through the Guidance Committee.

### FOREIGN STUDENTS IN CHINA

Ever since the Tang Dynasty, students from different lands have come to China to pursue their education. The number has varied with different dynasties and periods. The subjects of their study have been as different as the nationality of the students, but the main interest has been the study of Chinese culture, or sinology.

The Republic of China, temporarily confined to the province of Taiwan and other off-shore islands, has never lost sight of the importance and interest of the study of Chinese culture by foreign students and scholars. In response to increasing demands, it set up in 1957 a limited number of scholarships to be awarded to students from friendly countries. Applicants for the scholarships are required to have a reasonable command of the Chinese language and must demonstrate their genuine interest in Chinese culture.

As the number of scholarships is limited and applications are many, the Ministry of Education has to cope with the problem by equitable distribution on the basis of geographical location.

Most of the applications and students at present are coming from friendly countries. Up to the end of June 1958 there were 66 students from overseas countries. Of this total, 21 have been awarded scholarships by the Chinese Government. The remainder are here entirely at their own expense or by means of partial scholarships from other sources. They represent the following nationalities: 42 Koreans, fourteen Americans, five Japanese, two Vietnamese, and one each from the Ryukyus, Australia and Italy. Their continental distribution is as follows: 51 students from Asia, fourteen from America, one each from Australia and Europe. Fifty-seven of them are young men, nine are girls. Thirty-nine of them are registered as graduate students, while 27 students have entered undergraduate schools. Their fields of study are as follows: fourteen each in literature, humanities, history, and geography; two each in education and art; one in business administration; one in medical science; four in science and engineering; 28 in law, economics and political science.

### CULTURAL CONVENTION

The 5,000 years of Chinese history have bequeathed an immense cultural heritage to the Republic of China. China has sought to promote friendly relations with other countries in a spirit of independence and self-restraint, and on a basis of equality and mutual benefit. It has taken in and absorbed through different means diverse civilizations of other lands with no other objective than to promote cultural relations with other countries and to achieve mutual understanding between and

among peoples all over the world. It is the belief of the Chinese Government that through a mutual understanding and appreciation of cultural values between the East and the West the danger of war can be reduced, if not entirely eradicated; and the peace of the world maintained.

With this aim in mind, the Chinese Government has since 1953 concluded a number of cultural conventions with other countries which share similar feelings. The successful and gradual implementation of these cultural conventions will contribute much toward the furtherance of the friendly relations already existing between China and the countries concerned.

The following conventions have already become effective:

1. Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and the Republic of the United States of Brazil (December 1953);
2. Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and the Republic of Turkey (October 1957);
3. Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and Spain (March 1958);
4. Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and the Republic of Costa Rica (October 1958).

As a first step towards implementing these conventions, a number of books and publications have been sent to these countries, including the Twenty-five Dynastic Histories, totalling approximately 900 volumes to Turkey,

Brazil and the other countries.

With Turkey one professor and one student were exchanged in 1958; Professor Ma of the National Chengchi University has started a course in Chinese history and the history of Chinese literature at the University of Ankara, Professor Ozerdim arrived here on October 30, 1958, and has been doing research work at National Taiwan University. She is expected to give a series of lectures on Turkish history. The Turkish student, Mr. Bekin, arrived here to enroll in the National Taiwan University with his major interest in Chinese literature.

The Chinese student selected for the cultural exchange will leave for Turkey soon, to major in the study of Turkish history and language. Continuous exchange of professors and students will be of great benefit to both countries, especially in the field of cultural activities.

The articles of these conventions, similar except for one or two points, are as follows:

1. The high contracting parties shall endeavor to collaborate closely for an active exchange in science, technology, art, literature and other cultural fields.
2. The high contracting parties shall endeavor to introduce special course in the universities or organize lectures in each other's language, history, philosophy and other cultural subjects, and for this purpose promote the regular exchange of university professors or students.

3 The national universities and technical institutes welcome foreign students to study gratis.

4 The high contracting parties shall encourage and facilitate each other's visiting groups, composed of teachers, students, scientists, technicians and cultural workers for the purpose of travel or research by granting them the most advantageous conditions with regard to transport and living expense.

### **Educational Exchange Between China and USA**

Following the conclusion of World War II, people began to consider constructive ways of promoting the cause of international peace. The consensus of opinion indicated that more efforts should be devoted to the economic, social and educational fields for the promotion of living standards, social justice and mutual understanding.

Recognizing the importance of educational exchange for mutual understanding between peoples, the governments of the Republic of China and of the United States of America signed an agreement on November 10, 1957 to make use of the funds made available by the Surplus War Property Sales Agreement of August 30, 1946. The funds made available are to be used for the purposes of financing studies, research, instruction, and other educational activities of or for citizens of the United States of America in schools and institutions of higher learning located in China or of the citizens of China in United States schools and institutions of higher learning located outside continental United States, (including the

Aleutian Islands, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands) including payment for transportation, tuition, maintenance, and other expenses incident to scholastic activities; or furnishing transportation for citizens of China who desire to attend United States schools and institutions of higher learning in continental United States, (including the Aleutian Islands, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands) and whose attendance will not deprive citizens of the United States of America of an opportunity to attend such schools and institutions.

This agreement became effective as of the date of signature and was in actual operation for about one year. It was discontinued after the removal of the government seat to Taiwan. But interested parties and individuals have shown a desire to have it reactivated. Official contacts and unofficial discussions have been carried on both in Washington and in Taipei. At the end of November 1957 this program again became operative through the exchange of notes between the two governments, with some modifications. Except that the amount of money made available is smaller than previously provided, one of the very significant modifications is that the composition of the Board is entirely different from that under the 1947 agreement. Whereas in the previous case the Board was composed entirely of American citizens, with a few Chinese participating as advisers, the present Board is made up of eight directors, four Americans and four Chinese. The Chinese on the Board are appointed by the Government of China from a list of nominees by the chief of mission and may be removed by the Chinese Government.

The members of the Board for 1958 are as follows: Mr. Philip G. Hodge, cultural attache of American Embassy; Mr Howard E Chaille, first secretary of American Embassy; Dr. Earl Swisher, director of Asia Foundation, replaced by his successor, Dr. Laurence G. Thompson; Dr. Robert A. Phillips, director, US Naval Medical Research Unit No. 2., Dr. Cheng Tien-fong, vice president of the Examination Yuan; Prof. Beauson Tseng, professor of National Taiwan University; Mr. Hsu Shao-chang, director of American Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, succeeded by Mr. Stephen S.C. Yao, technical expert of the same Ministry; Dr. Chang Nai-wei, director of Bureau of International Cultural Affairs of the Ministry of Education and pro-

fessor of National Taiwan University.

At the first meeting of the Board, Mr. Hodge was appointed chairman.

Since the Agreement was amended in the middle of the fiscal year, the program for 1958 was necessarily of smaller scope both in terms of money and of the number of persons exchanged. But, even in that comparatively smaller program the main emphasis has been on the development of basic science which occupies nearly half of the budget for the exchange purposes. This emphasis on basic science is actually in response to the nation-wide appeal, and entirely in accord with the consensus of opinion as demonstrated during the first informal meeting.

## CHAPTER 45

### SCIENCE

#### SCIENCE EDUCATION

The modern trend of scientific advancement has found wide acceptance among educational leaders in the Republic of China. The implications of the scientific age have caused educators to give serious concern to the stimulation and continued development of science on all levels of education. Much research is

under way for the adaptation of curricula and teaching materials to suit the needs of the students and the requirements of the nation in a scientific age.

#### Elementary Education

The Ministry of Education, in 1957, initiated a Science Education experiment in four primary schools in Hsin-

chu. The Hsinchu experiment advocates the principle that science instruction should, within the limits of educational feasibility, be self-teaching. The textual material should establish the techniques of scientific instruction, and these techniques should be placed in the hands of the students. Following the scientific method, children should be asked to formulate their own problems, to plan methods for their investigation, and to ascertain the answers independently of the teacher or textbooks. This procedure will cultivate the students' creative ability and make it possible for them to think coherently, to reason and to develop a cooperative working attitude.

The textual materials were prepared with the aid of a UNESCO science-teaching expert and completed in July 1957. In August 1957, a workshop was organized to evaluate and to discuss the draft of science textbooks for the first six grades. The workshop which lasted for four weeks was composed of 30 expert science-teachers who produced the manuscripts for the experimental science textbooks that were used during the current school year. During the summer of 1958 an evaluations' workshop revised the textbooks, and organized suitable-teaching materials for the continuation of the experiment. The project, sponsored jointly by the Ministry of Education and the Provincial Department of Education, has proved that specialized science, properly presented, can be taught effectively by more self-study, and with greater emphasis on developing technique for original work.

### **Secondary Education**

The Ministry of Education continued

into its fifth year the experimental integrated curriculum at the Affiliated High School of Taiwan Normal University. This experimental curriculum in science on the seventh, eighth, and ninth grade levels has a social science core. Science is presented as an integration of the "life activities" of students. The four specific aims of this Life-Centered Curriculum are: (1) to emphasize life adjustment; (2) to emphasize the application of knowledge; (3) to emphasize learning by doing; and (4) to emphasize the value of experience and experimentation in learning. Evaluations of this curriculum have shown that students thus taught have received better grades on the Senior High School Entrance Examination than students of the same I.Q. taught under the standard curriculum. This experimental curriculum gives approval to the established integrated science course in the junior high school as opposed to separate courses of chemistry and physics for students in the eighth and ninth grades.

An exhibition of secondary science equipment and experiments was sponsored by the Ministry to stimulate the interest of parents and laymen in science as taught in the schools. The exhibition held at the Science Museum began on Youth Day, (March 29,) 1958, and continued for two weeks. The exhibition was well attended, and was the result of the efforts of many high schools in contributing exhibits and displays in physics, chemistry, biology, botany, agriculture, industrial arts, and general science. Of particular interest at the exhibition were many instruments and demonstration models made by teachers out of inexpensive local materials.

### National Science Hall

This very unique building in Taipei when completed will house a planetarium, exhibition rooms, educational materials center, broadcasting studios, and offices. Two floors of the building which form the main exhibition hall featured a UNESCO exhibition from June to August entitled, "Energy and Its Transformations." Professor P. C. Baydopadhyay, Indian Director of this UNESCO Exhibition, reported excellent cooperation from the hall staff and he was impressed by the large attendance. The Hall will give regular exhibitions of specimens in biology, agriculture, fishery, forestry, technical and industrial subjects, as well as a series of panels, experiments and demonstrations in astronomy, mathematics, physics, chemistry and geology to the public. Lectures and film shows on scientific topics will be held. Plans for seminars for science teachers and establishment of a model cooperative, and centralized science laboratory for schools are also being considered.

### Future Plans for Promoting Science Education

In May 1958, the UNESCO appointed Dr. Dan Saint-Rossy (USA) as a science-education specialist to work with the Ministry of Education.

The International Cooperation Administration (Mutual Security Mission to China) has expressed special interest and made generous provisions in giving aid to science education in the Republic of China. Plans will be formulated soon for: (1) providing more science equipment in the high schools and universities; (2) science curriculum and

textbook revision; and (3) in-service training for science teachers.

### SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

As in the past, research in science has been continuing, as far as facilities are available, in the laboratories of academic institutions and those attached to industries.

At the Laboratory of Optics, Department of Physics, National Taiwan University, experiments are in progress on the electrical discharge through several kinds of gases at various pressures. Heavy currents from condenser discharge were used and the pinch effect was observed. Laboratory equipment for the study of the breadth, time variation, and spectra of the pinched discharge has been designed and made. At the laboratory of nuclear research in the same institute, a neutron source has been built using the d-d reaction. A large electromagnet is under construction for focusing or deflecting the neutrons for various reaction studies. The Radio Wave Research sponsored by the Ministry of Communications, National Taiwan University and the Broadcasting Corporation of China is being conducted to study ground-wave propagation, very high frequency propagation and ionospheric wave propagation which furnishes relevant data to the International Geophysical Year (IGY).

In the field of chemistry, physico-chemical studies on the electrolytic behavior of thorium, cerium, titanium and uranium ions have been one of the projects of the Department of Chemistry, National Taiwan University, and the Research Institute of Nuclear Science

National Tsing Hua University. Investigations have been made on spectrophotometric studies on thorium and uranyl sulfo-salicylates and polarographic studies on the complex formation between titanium (IV) and sulfo-salicylate; on the complex formation between organic compounds and uranyl or titanium ion by spectrophotometric, polarographic and conductivity measurements and separation of radioisotopes by paper electrophoresis; on spectrophotometric and polarographic study of Dipicrylamine; on the separation of metals by anion exchange; on the separation of RaE ( $\text{Bi}^{210}$ ) and RaF from Radioactive Sediment Hokutolite; on the molecular theory of hyperconjugation, refractive index, polarization and dielectric moment of long-chain electrolytes; on magnetic susceptibilities of some transition elements, dielectric properties and polarization of organic substances.

Researches in organic chemistry include the studies of essential oils of *Chamaecyparis Taiwanensis*, Masamune at Suzuki (III) and Triterpenoids (II); paper chromatographic studies of the tropolones of some Cupresaceae in Taiwan, the studies on the triterpenoid, the acidic and the extractive constituents of wood, and the synthesis of troponids; studies on the Taiwan Citronellal and various kinds of flower oils.

Active research work in the field of soil chemistry, sugar chemistry, fermentation, and chemistry of micro-organism and insecticides is carried on in the Department of Agricultural Chemistry, National Taiwan University. Over two dozen papers have been published in the past year.

In biochemistry and nutrition, several plasma expanders with good clinical results were prepared from locally available raw materials and their physico-chemical properties were investigated by the Department of Biochemistry, National Defense Medical Center. Other investigations, such as the metabolic studies on vitamin A and carotene, thiamine, riboflavin and ascorbic acid on several hundreds of human subjects, were conducted. The normal values of these vitamins in blood plasma and urine for Chinese were thus firmly established. Electrophoretic studies on plasma proteins and fractionation of plasma lipides are under way. Metabolic studies using radio-active isotopes as  $\text{Ca}^{45}$  and  $\text{P}^{32}$  are just being started by the same department.

Nutrition studies contributed by the same department were dietary and clinical surveys as well as biochemical investigation on rationed food articles, as soybean or enriched rice. These investigations had been generally conducted in military camps and aborigine areas. Nutrition educational extension work has also been initiated.

Other institutions actively engaged in research in this field are the Medical and Agricultural Colleges of National Taiwan University.

Physiological studies on connective, plain muscle and hollow organ, especially on the mobility of gastric and intestinal muscles have been made by the Department of Biophysics, National Defence Medical Center.

Pilot malaria-control project, and studies on Filariasis in Taiwan, have

been made by relevant institutions. The intestinal helminth surveys in school children and results of treatment have been undertaken. Intensive investigations on blood groups of Taiwan and mainland Chinese, incidence of syphilis in the armed forces and the establishment of blood banks, etc., are also in progress.

In biology, researches are made on systematic studies on tunas, mackerels, spearfishes, centipedes, and on vegetations of the Taipei District, Nenkou Mountain and other mountains. Ecological and Physiological studies are also made on Tilapia and Taiwan bottom fishes. The Institute of Botany of Academia Sinica in cooperation with Experimental Station of Taiwan Sugar Corporation, is making great contributions in genetical and cytological studies on sugarcane and others. The researches of the Institute also include those in algology in collaboration with the Department of Botany of National Taiwan University and mutation in rice by the use of X-rays and cobalt 60 in collaboration with the Taiwan Provincial College of Agriculture. In progress in the Institute of Bio-Morphics, National Defense Medical Center, are researches in cytology of skin and chemical carcinogenesis.

Astronomical researches include the daily observation of sun spots with its results regularly sent to the Zurich Observatory, reports on the total eclipse of the moon, November 7, 1957 and annular eclipse of the sun, April 19, 1958, etc. A Moonwatch Team was organized in the spring of 1958. Regular observations started from July 1, 1958. During the months of July and August 1958,

the Team nine times obtained the positions of the satellite 1958 Delta and the results were duly transmitted to Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory in code, through the courtesy of MAAO, Taiwan.

Research on geological problems of Taiwan are going on at three centers. The Geological Department of National Taiwan University lays stress on fundamental studies, the Geological Survey of Taiwan emphasizes geological mapping and exploration of mineral resources, while the Geological Laboratory of the Chinese Petroleum Corporation centers its work on finding suitable oil structures for prospecting. Many useful projects have been successfully carried out by the cooperative efforts of these three organizations.

Many industrial and agricultural enterprises have contributed to scientific research projects. To mention a few: (1) in the Taiwan Sugar Corporation, experiments on fertilizers for beet and sugarcane with irradiated phosphorus in its radio-isotopes laboratory, extension work on sugarcane species F141, F142, F143, F144 gibberellins manufacturing, etc., (2) in the Taiwan Alkali Company, researches in chlorination of aliphatic hydrocarbons; in the synthesis and polymerization of vinyl chloride and vinylidene chloride; and the application of gas chromatography and infra-red spectrophotometry, (3) the Union Industrial Research Institute financed by the Chinese Petroleum Corporation has studied methods of separation and utilization of aromatics from gasoline stock, the dewaxing process of lubricating stock with urea, the production of fatty acids by oxidation of mineral wax,



etc This Institute has also achieved some success in the production of different resins, of vitamin P from citrus fruit peels, and in the separation and utilization of heavy minerals, especially monazite.

## NUCLEAR SCIENCE AND ENGINEERING

The Tsing Hua Institute of Nuclear Science is completing this summer its second-year program of training for graduate students in nuclear physics and chemistry. Of the fifteen students who entered the Institute two years ago, four went on to America in the winter of 1957 for advanced study on government and private scholarships, and four others got similar awards after the completion of their work in the summer of 1958. For 1959, the Institute will have about 35 students, comprising seventeen in the second-year and eighteen in the first-year classes. The program of training, with emphasis still on the fundamental course in physics, chemistry and applied mathematics, will include nuclear engineering

A new physics laboratory of the Institute was completed in May 1957. Adjoining it is an accelerator laboratory with a Van de Graaff machine (3 Mev) manufactured by the High Voltage Engineering Corporation, which is being installed and will soon be ready for experimental work. Plans of construction for the Pool-type 1,000 kw Reactor Laboratory are being finalized, and it is hoped that the Reactor will be assembled for performance testing in the summer of 1959. The contract for the reactor assembly was placed by Tsing Hua University with the International Gen-

eral Electric Company in New York last March. This reactor project has been made possible through a generous subsidy from the US Atomic Energy Commission

Besides the above equipment for nuclear studies, Tsing Hua is contemplating the establishment of a Nuclear Engineering Laboratory for training and research by the students and faculty members in this field, and also a radioisotope laboratory for work in radioisotopes and their practical applications, by cooperating with other institutions in Taiwan, in the agricultural, medical and industrial fields.

On the promotion of peaceful uses of atomic energy, studies have been made on the application of Iodine-131, Cobalt-60 and Calcium-45 in medical therapy by the hospitals of National Taiwan University and Defense Medical Center. In applying radioisotopes to agriculture, work has been done on X-ray irradiation of rice, peanuts, potatoes, for improvement of the species, by the Agricultural College of National Taiwan University and Provincial Agricultural College in Taichung. The Union Industrial Research Institute is continuing its work in the technique of making Geiger counters for local use and on the process of separation of monazite.

Fallout Monitoring Stations were established in the spring of 1958, at Taipei, Tainan and Taitung, to collect daily gunpaper and rain water for transmittal to Atomic Energy Council, New York, for analysis. Collections are also made on specimens of human bones, vegetables, milk, and soil for transmittal

to the Atomic Radiation Effect Scientific Committee, UN, for the analysis of Strontium-90 content.

### INTERNATIONAL COOPERATION

In addition to the cooperation in scientific research and education between China and other countries, such as the supply of scientific data to related international agencies, the appointment of a UNESCO science-teaching expert to China, and sending of students to the United States and other countries for advanced studies, as mentioned above, Chinese scientists are participating in many international scientific conferences.

Representatives were sent from China to the International Conference on the Application of Radioisotopes in Scientific Research held in France in September 1957, and to the Chicago Atomic Energy Exhibition and Nuclear Con-

ference in March 1958.

A delegation of fourteen scientists was sent to the Ninth Session of the Pacific Science Congress from November 18 to December 9, 1957 at Bangkok, Thailand. One of the Chinese delegates was elected chairman of the Nutrition Standing Committee for the Tenth Session.

During the past year the Republic of China was represented by qualified scientists at many other conferences in the field of science including the International Congress of Zoology, International Conference of Mathematicians, the Tenth International Congress of Genetics, International Conference of Horticulture, International Seaweed Symposium, International Congress of Analog Computation, the International Society of Blood Transfusion, the International Conference of Hematology, the International Conference of Pharmaceutics.

## CHAPTER 46

### LIBERAL ARTS

#### LITERATURE

There have been in the current year several phenomena in the literary activities in the Republic of China that are worthy of special notice.

In the book publication field, literary works occupy a percentage of output larger than last year's. And the newspapers and magazines have been giving

more space to essays, short stories, and poetry.

New, notable authors have been found in the ranks of the military and on college campuses, where names like Messrs. Kao Yang, Ni Po, Shih Ming, and Miss Hsu I-lan have been receiving the attention of the critics.

Translations from European literature

continue to enjoy a large reading public. Familiar authors include Charles Dickens, the Bronte sisters, Thomas Hardy, Moliere, Victor Hugo, Merimee, Maupassant, Romain Rolland, Rainer, Maria Rilke, Turgenev, and Tolstoy. In American literature, Ernest Hemingway has long been a favorite, but such older masters as Edith Wharton and Henry James seem just to have been discovered. Western writers have never ceased being good models for study to the rising Chinese authors in every generation. Of especial interest to literary craftsmen is a recent translation of one of Henry James's famous critical prefaces, published in *The Literary Review*, which is one of the leading periodicals in free China devoted to introducing serious works from abroad.

In sharp contrast to the party line rigidly set for writers under the Chinese Communist regime, individualistic execution among literary artists is encouraged. Addressing the meeting held on the occasion of celebrating the Festival of Men-of-Letters on May 4, 1958, Dr Hu Shih, Chinese scholar and philosopher of worldwide renown, said that the best works always give expression to the innermost feeling and personal convictions of the author. Mr. Chen Hsueh-ping, secretary general of the Executive Yuan, who also spoke on the same occasion, averred that authorship would reach distinction only when unfettered by a set policy of the government or the conventional rules of society, so that official guidance and support are unnecessary for developing genuine literature. These remarks, which have been widely acclaimed, fully reflect continued support to the liberal tradition established since the Chinese Liter-

ary Renaissance, and amply prove that the progress of literature achieved in free China has been made possible only because our writers work in an atmosphere of freedom.

The trend of Realism is manifested in all new publications. When a scene is realistically portrayed, however, the author retains his spontaneity in emotion and, technically, gives his own original touch. New novels of Miss Meng Yao, Messrs. Kuo Sze-fen, Peng Ko, Nan Kuo, and Kung Sun-yen continue to maintain their past excellence, while Mr. Kao Yang, Miss Hsu I-lan, and some of the other new names, are breaking into print with high promise. More essays and short works in fine prose have been supplied by Messrs. Liang Shih-chiu, Pan I-chun, and Miss Chung Mei-ying, to name just a few of the contributors.

In poetry, Messrs. Hsia Tsing, Chin Sze-hao, and Chung Lei have distinguished themselves among poets of the modern school. Short pieces by Mr. Yu Kuang-chung show unmistakable influence of established modern Western poets. And writing in Chinese classical tradition are such old-timers as Messrs. Yu Yu-jen, Chia Chin-teh, and Liang Han-chao.

To encourage the development of literature, the Ministry of Education has established awards for writers of outstanding achievement. Professor Li Man-kuei carried off first prize for the best play of last year. Professor Li has had success with several dramatic works, the most remarkable being "Life in the Palace of Han."

While the newspapers regularly feature literary columns, most articles, original as well as critical, appear in periodicals like *The Rambler*, *The Swift Current*, *The Literary Magazine*, and *The Literary Star*. Book publishers who devote considerable attention to literary output include Chinese Literature Press, Chung Kuang Literary Works Publisher, the Enlightenment Press, and the Red-and-Blue Press.

In view of the establishment of "communes" under the Chinese Communist regime and the military actions in Taiwan Straits, it is expected that some fictional productions in the near future will use those developments as background to depict totalitarian dehumanization and the gallant stand against intimidation and encroachment.

## DRAMA

### Modern Plays

The year under review has witnessed many new modern plays. In most cases, they were produced by private dramatic troupes with or without government support. The following plays were of artistic value: "Balmy Breeze and a Sunny Day" by the China Dramatic Troupe; "A Disfigured Beauty" by the 1960's Dramatic Troupe; "Twelve Classical Beauties" by the Victor Dramatic Troupe; "Fever of Spring" by the Time Dramatic Troupe; "Beauty and More" by the Experimental Dramatic Troupe; "Blue Fox" by the Victor Dramatic Troupe; "A New Dream of Red Chamber" by the Contemporary Dramatic Troupe; "The Wei Hsin Bridge" by the Far East Dramatic Troupe; "Up and Higher" by the Victor Dramatic

Troupe; and "A Flower Stained with Martyrs' Blood," jointly presented by local dramatists and cinema producers on March 29, in memory of the martyrs in the National Revolution against the Manchu Dynasty.

In addition, many government and private troupes toured the island to present modern plays to the Chinese armed forces, factory audiences, and various government agencies; features in this program included "Love Conquers", "Is It He?", "Money and Love" by the Victor Dramatic Troupe, and "Resplendence" and "Family Reunion" by the Recreational Corps of the Ministry of National Defense.

### Chinese Opera

Operatic performances in the current year staged either by private or government-sponsored troupes have met with warm response from the public. Credit should be given to the Dramatic Department of National Academy of Arts and Crafts and the Fushing Opera School for the revival of Chinese opera in the past two years.

The Operatic Group of the Republic of China visited the Philippines and the Republic of Korea for goodwill performances which were well received by the audiences in those countries.

### Modern Plays in Local Dialect

Many modern plays in local dialect were presented for entertainment at home. They usually show the bravery and loyalty of great historical figures. Outstanding performances included

"Wen Tien-hsiang, Loyalty Incarnate of the Sung Dynasty" by the Tu Mei Dramatic Troupe and "Martyrs on Blue Mountain" by the Mei Fang Dramatic Troupe. In a contest for the best plays in local dialect, the Tu Mei Dramatic Troupe took first prize and the Mei Fang Dramatic Troupe the second.

### FOLK DANCE

Dance is one form of traditional art in China. During the Han and Tang dynasties it reached the peak of popularity. It was the fashion of ancient kings and nobles to have professionals perform folk dances somewhat in the style of ballet in their courts for entertainment. However, the art of dancing declined during the Sung and Yuan dynasties when China was beset by continuous civil wars and barbarian invasions.

The salient feature of Chinese dance is rhythmic pantomime with stylized slow posturing and symbolic movements. Movements of the arms, shoulders and head are more important than footwork. Every movement conveys a traditional meaning to the audience.

In recent years, under the encouragement of art-lovers and the Government, folk dance and classical music have been revived after a long period of neglect.

In November 1952, the Commission for the Promotion of Folk Dance was established as a subordinate agency of the Ministry of Education. Headed by Mr. Ho Chih-hao, this commission consists of men of letters, noted dancers, musicians, athletes, historians, and students of folk literature. Since its estab-

lishment the Commission has directed its major efforts to the popularization of folk dances and the promotion of international cultural exchange in this form of art. Thanks to the continued support of the local public and the people of friendly countries, the Commission has succeeded in making appreciable contributions to the aesthetic education at home and cultural exchange abroad in the interest of the overseas Chinese.

During 1958, many dance clubs have been established for professionals as well as amateurs. Furthermore, constant contacts with famous dancers of other nations under the program of cultural exchange have expanded the horizon of the ancient art. Breaking with conventionalities in respect of technique and style, folk dancing has developed as a popular art.

The year under review has witnessed the following activities toward popularizing folk dancing in Taiwan:

1. Mr. Richey Holden, representative of International Recreation Association, visited Taiwan under the cultural exchange program of the US State Department to introduce folk dances of American and European origin. During his one-month stay, he gave instruction to 350 local dance teachers and gathered material on folk dances and folk songs of local color for his personal file and study.
2. Mr. Kiitsu Sakakibara, president of the Columbia Dance School, and Mr. Z. Kawasaki, representative of the Toho Theatrical Entertainment Corps, visited Taiwan in January and March respectively, on an observation trip.

They exchanged ideas with members of the local dancing profession, thus charting a course for Sino-Japanese cultural exchange in the art of folk dance.

3. A special monthly magazine dealing with folk dancing was published for distribution both at home and abroad beginning January 1958.

4. In June 1958, a dance teaching assistance group was organized to tour the island, and help in the teaching of folk dancing in various dance schools.

5. Forty-nine dance-teaching texts were edited for publication in the monthly *Magazine on Folk Dance*.

6. "National Music Dance," "Palace Lantern Dance," "Autumn Moon in a Placid Lake," and a battle dance, all with accompanying songs, were rearranged. And lyrics with accompanying musical scores for seventeen dances were written.

7. Encouragement was given to the writing of dramatic dance programs. "Wang Chao Chun," "Revenge," and "Meng Chiang Nu" were written and produced on a trial basis.

8. Evening parties featuring folk dance and other proper recreational activities, were held to promote proper social contacts among young people.

9. Primary school teachers and high school students, numbering 120, took part in a summer folk dance program of three weeks in Taipei in August.

10. A nation-wide contest for folk dances was held in Taipei from March

29 to 31, with nearly 700 participants; 67 different contest items attracted over 30,000 spectators. At the conclusion of the event, 48 prizes were awarded for skill and performance, three for exemplary sportsmanship, and four for the best dance-show scripts.

## MUSIC

During the current year, the art of music has made remarkable progress. Most inspiring was Dr. Johnson's visit to Taiwan, which aroused unprecedented enthusiasm among local music-lovers. Musical achievements this year include the following:

1. National Music Institute was founded on September 28, 1958, as a subordinate agency of the Ministry of Education. The Institute, headed by Mr. Teng Chang-kuo, a French educated violinist, has operated a Chinese Music Orchestra, a chorus, a band and a Youth Music Society, all of which gave frequent performances. The Institute also published a monthly magazine, *Music Lovers*, with most of its space devoted to Chinese and western theories of music.

2. Chinese String Orchestra, composed of amateur musicians of established standing, was organized in April 1957. Under the direction of Mr. Teng Chang-kuo, it made its debut on June 11, featuring Suite No. 2 (Bach), Concerto Grosso in D (Vivaldi), Serenade (Haydn); Andante Cantabile (Tchaikovsky), among others. On July 27, it held its second concert under the direction of Dr. Thor Johnson as guest conductor. The program included Concerto in D (Bach); Elegiac Melodies

(Grieg), Bastien and Bastienne (Mozart).

3. Far East Music Society serves as a special agency to arrange or sponsor musical performances by noted foreign musicians. Through the arrangement of this Society, the following musical events were brought to Taiwan. American-Negro contralto of world renown, Miss Marian Anderson, gave a recital in the City Hall on October 1, 1958. Mr. Luigi Infantino, Italian tenor, sang at the International House on November 28. Mr. E. Vito, American harpist, with Mr. A. Lora, American flutist, gave a joint performance in the City Hall on December 7. Mr. Warfield, noted American-Negro baritone, gave a recital on February 20, 1958. Mr. Jean Fournier, French violinist, performed on February 23. Mr. Maurice Milk, American violinist, and Mr. and Mrs. Henry Piette, Belgian pianists, gave instrumental music concerts at the invitation of the Society.

4. The Korean Cultural Goodwill Mission gave a performance of folk dance and vocal music on April 4 in the City Hall. The programs included Beethoven's Fifth Symphony, and Haydn's Clock Symphony.

5. The Taiwan Provincial Philharmonic Society held its 139th and 140th scheduled concerts under the direction of Dr. Thor Johnson as guest conductor. The programs included Handel's Royal Fireworks; Dvorak's Symphony in G and Bizet's Carmen Preludes.

6. Three Young Musicians' Society is composed of three college students who pursue the study of music as their extra-curricular activity. They are Mr.

Wang Chang-chang of Provincial Cheng Kung University, Mr. Hung Hwei-hsiung of National Taiwan University and Mr. Huang Chih-pin of Provincial Normal University. On April 12, they gave a concert at the auditorium of the Provincial First Girls' High School. Their performances included Bach's Prelude in E., Beethoven's Romance in F, Saint-Saens's Havanais on the violin, Chopin's Polonaise, Debussy's Clair de la Lune on the piano and Bizet's Flower Song by the tenor.

7. The reorganization of the National School of Fine Arts into National Academy of Arts and Crafts, brought an increased number of contestants to the entrance examinations. Marked improvement was made in its Department of Music by imposing stricter academic requirements, and by adding to the faculty such out-standing musicians as Messrs. Hsiao Erh-hwa, Wang Pei-lung, Teng Chang-kuo and Chin Pao-yi.

8. The year under review also saw Dr. Li Pao-chen's return to Taiwan on a lecturing tour and Prof. Liang Tsai-Ping's round-the-world trip to promote international cultural exchange in the field of music.

## MOTION PICTURES

During the past year, local studios have turned out full-length (feature) films, newsreels and "shorts" totalling 108. Quantitatively speaking, full-length films in Taiwan dialect head the list, followed by documentary films, newsreels, "shorts" and full-length films in Mandarin.

The Central Film Studio produced

two outstanding full-length films in Mandarin, "The Regrets" and "Sail On." "The Regrets," when released, not only set a good box office record here, but also won the Golden Grain Prize for best child actor's role in the Fifth Asian Film Exhibition held in Manila in April 1958. "Sail on," dealing with the actual life of Chinese sailors, was filmed in Cinemascope of the Studio's own design. This was a bold experiment. The success of this film in cast, lighting, sound and story opens up a new era for the local film industry. Two other full-length films entitled "Lone Voyage" and "Awakening," in production since June, have now been completed.

Private studios also produced full-length films of which the "Bloody Road" and "A Honeymoon Accident" were completed in the first half of this year.

The film studio of the Provincial Department of Information is primarily engaged in the production of newsreels. Up to August 1958, it had turned out 81 newsreels released either locally or exported in exchange for newsreels of the United States, Japan, the Republic of Korea and other countries. During the past year, it has produced seventeen documentary films of which "Provincial Assembly Meeting," "Bananas of Taiwan," "Shihmen Dam" and "Achievements of the Provincial Government in the Past Year" were well received by the public.

The China Film Studio, makes films on military education and training in addition to "shorts" of recreational nature for the entertainment of the

armed forces. Films produced in the past year include: "East-West Highway," "A Moonlit Night" and "The Song of Happiness." The studio also produced 23 newsreels for free release in the rural areas. An important full-length picture made by the studio was "Escape," which deals with Communist atrocities on the Chinese mainland.

The China Education Film Studio is operating on an ever-expanding scale with newly replenished equipment and supplies. During the past year, it has produced three educational "shorts". "Modern Citizen," "The Civilization of the Shang and Chou Dynasties and of the Era of Warring States" and "Daily Lessons in Physical Exercise."

There is a private movie industry in active operation on this island. The private companies are well provided with funds and therefore are in a position to rent essential equipment from government studios for film-making. They are primarily interested in producing full-length films in the Taiwan dialect. During the year under review, they have produced 60 full-length films with Taiwan-dialect sound tracks for local distribution. Among them, "the Damsel of Taiwan," "Love-sickness in the Autumn," "Moon as Messenger" and "The Romance between A Beggar and An Operatic Actress" are noteworthy. Pictures in Taiwan dialect are generally mediocre and their market is limited to this island. The manufacturers, besides being embarrassed by technical difficulties, find it unprofitable to make substantial outlay for their productions. However, because of their local color, these movies seem good enough for home consumption.



In general, the situation in both government and private studios has been normal in the past year. Large funds have been expended on the procurement of equipment essential to the technical improvement of their production. The Central Film Studio adopted magnetic tape recorder for reproduction of sound, and the Film Studio of the Provincial Department of Information remodelled its sound storage with new installations. Other studios are also diverting considerable funds to the replenishment of equipment or to technical know-how for film making.

### CALLIGRAPHY AND PAINTING

The more important group exhibitions of calligraphy and painting during 1957-58, as detailed below, may serve as an index to the activities and progress in these two branches of fine arts:

1. Exhibition of painting and calligraphy of the members of the Association of Taiwan Poets, staged in the City Hall, Taipei, on August 10, 1957. Works of Messrs. Yu Yu-jen, Tsung Shiao-chen, Chang Mo-chun, Chia Ching-teh, Pu Hsin-yu and Ma Shou-hua were viewed and greatly appreciated by hundreds of visitors.

2. Exhibition of painting and calligraphy of the Artists of Lingnan was shown in the City Hall, on August 15, 1957. Nineteen artists participated in this exhibition. Professor Huang Chun-pi and Dr. George K. C. Yeh also exhibited their works

3. Art Exhibition of the Tai Young Group staged in the News Building in Taipei drew big crowds in mid-August

1957. The painters, although generally influenced by Western masters, showed keen interest in the brush-work techniques of Chinese calligraphy.

4. The Fourth National Exhibition of Arts, staged at Taiwan Provincial Museum from September 27 to October 5, 1957, was arranged by the museum and National Taiwan Arts Hall under the auspices of the Ministry of Education. The exhibition drew more than 50,000 visitors.

5. On November 12, 1957, National Taiwan Arts Hall put on an exhibition of painting and calligraphy after a selection was made of the best works formerly shown at the Fourth National Exhibition of Arts. Upon request of the Chinese ambassador to Turkey, twenty scrolls of calligraphic works of living artists were purchased by the Ministry of Education from this exhibition and shipped abroad for the appreciation of Turkish connoisseurs.

6. The Ton Fan Paintings Exhibition, a joint exhibition of the works of modern Chinese and Spanish painters, was an outstanding event in December 1957. A group of young artists, Messrs. Lee Yuan-chia, Hsia Yan, Wu Shih-lu, King Fan, Chu Wei-pai, Chen Taoming, Tsai Hsia-ling, Euyan Wen-yuan, Ho Hsioh-kang, Hsiao Ming-hsien and Hsiao Chin gave expression to their inner feelings in exotic forms and colors in oils. Alongside the works of this group of young Chinese artists were the works of Messrs. J.J. Thrats, J. Vilacasas, Magda Ferrer, Angelist, Alfanso Mier, Antonio Suarez and Enrique Tabara. The Spanish artists, through a Chinese student correspondent

in Madrid, presented their recent works to the National Historical Museum in Taipei to show their deep appreciation of Chinese culture.

7. A special exhibition of Chinese arts was held from January 1 to 4, 1957 under the sponsorship of the National Historical Museum. The exhibits included hundreds of reproductions of Chinese calligraphy and paintings of the masters of various dynasties through sixteen centuries. The development and variety of these two superb arts were also shown in colored slides with annotations in both Chinese and English.

8. The faculty members and students of the Department of Fine Arts of Taiwan Normal University staged their Sixth Annual Art Show for a week starting January 12, 1958. Altogether 593 pieces of *objets d'art* of eight different branches were displayed. Visitors were also well impressed by the fine production of the students of seal-carving classes.

9. A Week-end Painters' Exhibition was appreciated by Taipei inhabitants for the fourth time from May 2 to 4, 1958. This was their fourth annual

show staged in the City Hall. Chinese water-colors predominated.

10. A Calligraphy and Painting Exhibition celebrating the 80th birthday of Mr. Yu Yu-jen, president of the Control Yuan, was staged in the City Hall from May 7 to 11, 1958. To pay respect and appreciation to this elder statesman-calligraphist, a great many of the literati joined the artists to cover the walls of four big rooms with their works personally dedicated to the octogenarian.

11. The May Exhibition, comprising the paintings of six young artists, attracted many visitors to the News Building, May 30-June 1. The oils of Messrs Kuo Tong-yuon, Liu Kuo-sung, Kuo Yu-lun, Chen Chin-yuon, Ku Fu-shen and Hwang Shian-shuon were executed in Western technique, accompanied by a strong flavor of Chinese tradition.

12. Under the instruction of the Minister of Education, National Historical Museum selected 28 scrolls of distinguished living artists and entrusted them to Professor Fang Hao for exhibitions during his lecturing tour in Western Europe.

## CHAPTER 47

### MASS COMMUNICATIONS MEDIA

#### THE PRESS

##### Newspapers

Up to July 1958, the number of registered newspapers in the Republic

of China was 32. Of these, eighteen are published in Taipei, including three in the English language. The others are scattered in the major cities of the island, plus one each in Kinmen and

Matsu.

The combined circulation of all these newspapers is estimated at approximately 500,000. This represents a significant increase from previous years, attributed mainly to a higher literacy rate, better readability of the newspapers, and more intensified circulation promotion. Compared to the population there are 50 copies of newspapers for every 1,000 persons. This rate is the second highest in the Far East, second only to Japan.

This spectacular growth reflects the atmosphere of freedom and prosperity under which the newspapers are thriving. There is no censorship of any kind. Although martial law is in effect because of the threat of Communist invasion at any moment, editors are not required to submit their copy to any one, either before or after publication. Similarly, foreign correspondents, as well as representatives of the overseas Chinese press in Taiwan, may send any information, picture or newsreel to their respective countries without censorship.

Newspapers in Taiwan are served by almost all major wire services of the world. Teleprinters in the newsroom bring in reports from all parts of the globe by: the *Associated Press*, the *United Press International*, *Reuters*, *Australian Associated Press*, the *Agence France Press*, the *Kyodo News Agency* of Japan and many others. Editors have also to compete with many foreign and overseas Chinese newspapers that are sold locally in quantity. They are the only persons to judge what news should be published and what should not, and they are hampered by limited space

alone.

Newsprint used by all newspapers in Taiwan is now locally produced. Early in 1950, in order to cut down the import of newsprint and to save foreign exchange, the Government adopted temporary measures imposing restrictions on the number and size of newspapers. Each morning or afternoon newspaper was limited to not more than one and a half folio sheets as a wartime economy measure. The size of newspapers has been expanded to two folio sheets since September 1, 1958, as a result of increased newsprint production which totalled 7,000 metric tons in 1958.

Space limitation is partly solved by the adoption by all newspapers of a smaller type face and more judicious newswriting and editing. A standard newspaper page in Taiwan now consists of nineteen or twenty horizontal columns of approximately 1,000 words each. This is two and a half times the wordage of a standard newspaper page in the United States. In news content, the disparity is even higher because of the characteristics of the Chinese language which is monosyllabic and more concise in style.

Major newspapers in Taiwan are as follows:

The *Central Daily News* was founded in 1927 in Nanking, where it was published until 1949. With its high-speed Gauss Rotary presses, it enjoys the largest circulation among all newspapers in Taiwan. The paper has a staff of over 400, not counting sales offices, circulation representatives and stringers outside of Taipei. It is the first news.

paper to deliver its copies to central and southern Taiwan by air.

The paper publishes a number of supplements appearing either daily or weekly, including a literary supplement, a children's page, a woman's page, a map supplement, etc. Aside from the domestic editions for Taipei and for central and southern parts of Taiwan, it has published since 1950 a foreign airmail edition, consisting of four pages and using lightweight paper. Copies of it are now available in New York and many foreign capitals within three or four days.

The *Taiwan Hsin Sheng Pao* began its publication in Taipei on October 25, 1945. The first newspaper to appear after the return of Taiwan to Chinese sovereignty, it is also the only daily connected with the Government, the Taiwan Provincial Government being its largest stockholder. There are also a number of private shareholders.

The paper has had a large circulation since its inception. Its predecessor, the *Taiwan Shimpō*, was the only newspaper in publication before V-J Day. In 1949, a southern edition was started in Kaohsiung, with a separate staff and mechanical plant. It is the first newspaper to conduct public opinion polls.

The *United Daily News* came into being in 1951 as a result of the amalgamation of three private newspapers: the *Chuan Min Jih Pao*, the *Min Tsu Pao* and the *Economic Times*. Since then the paper, with combined talents, has steadily built up its circulation. It has a lively style, with a daily literary supplement, a magazine page and a

"show business" page.

Another successful newspaper with only a few years of history is the *Chen Hsin Hsin Wen*. From a mimeographed sheet in 1951, it has grown into a full-fledged newspaper devoted to the reporting of economic and financial news and market quotations.

The *China Daily News* is published both in Taipei and Tainan, the latter enjoying the largest circulation in southern Taiwan.

The *Kun Lung Pao* is also published in Taipei.

There are other newspapers serving specific audiences. The *Young Warrior's News* is the armed services newspaper. The *Mandarin News* is unique in that it uses the 40 phonetic symbols alongside Chinese characters, and is most popular among school children. The *Hwa Pao Daily News*, the only tabloid in content and in format, caters to readers familiar with the Shanghai dialect.

Three evening papers are published in Taipei: the *Great China Evening News*, the *Min Tsu Evening News*, and the *Independent Evening Post*.

There are three dailies published in English: the *China Post*, the *China News* and the *Express News*. However, only the *China Post* is in regular form. It was founded in September 1952, by a woman publisher. The other two appear as mimeographed bulletins.

In addition to local newspapers, the following overseas Chinese and foreign newspapers are sold in Taiwan:

| Name  | Publisher<br>or<br>Director | Editor           | Location | Time      | Size                          |
|---|-----------------------------|------------------|----------|-----------|-------------------------------|
| Central Daily News                          | Hu Chien-Chung              | Chien Cheng      | Taipei   | Morning   | 2 folio sheets                |
| China Daily News<br>(Northern edition)      | Tsao Sheng-fen              | Hou Ping-yen     | Taipei   | Morning   | 2 folio sheets                |
| Taiwan Hsin Sheng Pao<br>(Northern edition) | Milton Hsieh                | Wang Te-hsin     | Taipei   | Morning   | 2 folio sheets                |
| United Daily News                           | Wang Ti-wu                  | Champion Liu     | Taipei   | Morning   | 2 folio sheets                |
| Chen Hsin Hsin Wen                          | Yu Chi-chung                | Yuan Hsiao-hsin  | Taipei   | Morning   | 2 folio sheets                |
| Kung Lun Pao                                | Li Wan-chu                  | Tsai Shao-pai    | Taipei   | Morning   | 1½ folio sheets               |
| Mandarin Daily News                         | Hung Yen-chiu               | Tseng Hsien-huan | Taipei   | Afternoon | 1 quarto sheet                |
| Hua Pao Daily News                          | Wang Chueh                  | Chu Ting-yun     | Taipei   | Afternoon | 1 quarto sheet                |
| China Post (English)                        | Nancy Yu Huang              | C. J. Cheng      | Taipei   | Morning   | 1 folio sheet                 |
| China News (English)                        | Jimmy Wei                   | Stanway Cheng    | Taipei   | Afternoon | 15 or more foolscap<br>sheet  |
| Express News (English)                      | H. P. Tseng                 | Yang Kung-hsin   | Taipei   | Morning   | 15 or more foolscap<br>sheets |
| Great China Evening News                    | Keng Hsiu-yeh               | Chiang Te-cheng  | Taipei   | Afternoon | 2 quarto sheets               |
| Min Tsu Evening News                        | Li Han-yi                   | Kuan Chieh-min   | Taipei   | Afternoon | 1 folio sheet                 |
| Independent Evening News                    | Li Yu-chieh                 | Chang Hsun-pen   | Taipei   | Afternoon | 1 folio sheet                 |
| Young Warrior's News                        | Shiao Tao-ying              | Yeh Chu-tung     | Taipei   | Morning   | 1½ folio sheets               |
| Pictorial Daily News                        | Li King-hung                | Li King-hung     | Taipei   | Afternoon | 1 quarto sheet                |
| Min Chung Tung Fang                         |                             |                  |          |           |                               |
| United Daily News                           | Li Jui-piao                 | Hung Chi-tung    | Chilung  | Morning   | 1½ folio sheets               |
| Min Sheng Daily News                        | Hsu Hsin-lan                | Hsu Chien        | Taichung | Morning   | 1½ folio sheets               |
| Chung Kuo Daily News                        | Lin Ho-lien                 | Shen Ti          | Taichung | Morning   | 1 quarto sheet                |
| Shang Kung Daily News                       | Lin Pao                     | Chang Yu-chi     | Chiayi   | Morning   | 1½ folio sheet                |
| Cheng Kung Evening News                     | Hsu Yung-ping               | Chu Yao-lung     | Tainan   | Afternoon | 1 quarto sheet                |

(Continued)

| Name   | Publisher<br>of Director | Editor          | Location  | Time      | Size           |
|--|--------------------------|-----------------|-----------|-----------|----------------|
| China Daily News<br>(Taiwan edition)         | Hsu Yung-ping            | Yu Chi          | Tainan    | Morning   | 2 folio Sheets |
| Taiwan Hsin Sheng Pao<br>(Kaohsiung edition) | Chen Shu-tong            | Wei Pei-te      | Kaohsiung | Morning   | 2 folio sheets |
| Chung Kuo Evening News                       | Yang Lien-tsu            | Tung Cheng-hsin | Kaohsiung | Afternoon | 1 quarto sheet |
| Tai Tung Daily News                          | Wu Jo-ping               | Lin Wei-chi     | Taitung   | Morning   | 1 folio sheet  |
| Keng Sheng Pao                               | Hsieh Ying-yü            | Cheng Hsiang    | Hualien   | Morning   | 1 folio sheet  |
| Tung Tai Daily News                          | Wu Wan-kung              | Tseng Chi-tang  | Hualien   | Morning   | 1 folio sheet  |
| Chien Kuo Daily News                         | Yen Hsi                  | Sung Jui-yung   | Penghu    | Morning   | 1 quarto sheet |
| Matsu Daily News                             | Chang Chen-te            | Chang Chen-te   | Matsu     | Morning   | 1 quarto sheet |
| Cheng Chi Chung Hua Pao                      | Tsao I-fan               | Huang Pang-fu   | Kinmen    | Morning   | 1 quarto sheet |

From Hongkong, in the Chinese language: *Hongkong Times*, *Sing Tao Jih Pao*, *Sing Tao Wan Pao*, *Kung Sheung Daily News*, *Kung Sheung Evening News*, *Wah Kiu Yat Po*, *Wan Kau Pao*, *Southeast Asia Daily News*, *Observatory Review* and *Freeman*.

From Hongkong, in English: *South China Morning Post*, *Hongkong Tiger Standard* and *China Mail*.

From the Philippines, in Chinese: *Fookien Times*, *Great China Press* and *Kong Li Po*.

From Japan, in Japanese: *Nagai Times*.

From Japan, in English: *Japan Times* and *Mainichi*,

From Thailand, in Chinese: *Universal Daily News*.

From USA, in English: the *New York Times*.

### News Agencies

In 1945, there was only one news agency in Taiwan, a branch office of the *Central News Agency* of Nanking. Keeping pace with the growth of newspapers, the number of news services jumped to 28 in 1950. Today a total of 44 news agencies are serving the newspapers and broadcasting stations in free China.

Largest and oldest of Chinese news services is the *Central News Agency*, first established in 1924. The CNA operates a worldwide news gathering network, with bureaus and staff cor-

respondents in fourteen major cities: New York, Washington, San Francisco, London, Paris, Bonn, Madrid, Singapore, Bangkok, Saigon, Hongkong, Manila, Tokyo and Seoul. It also exchanges news under contracts with UPI of the United States, AFP of France, Kyodo of Japan, DPA of the German Federal Republic, VP of Vietnam and Tachan of Korea.

The domestic service of CNA consists of thirteen local deliveries daily, averaging 30,000 words, in addition to a morsecast of 18,000 words, intended for newspapers outside of metropolitan Taipei, called the CAP. The COP daily cast, averaging 2,000 words at dictation speed, is designed for guerrilla units on the Chinese mainland.

For clients in Southeast Asia, there is the CFP daily cast, sent by *hellschreiber*, providing CNA bureaus in Tokyo, Manila, Hongkong and Bangkok with 15,000 words for transmission to local overseas Chinese newspapers. The CHP daily cast furnishes another 6,000 words for subscribers in Hongkong. The CKP teleprinter service enables the Chinese News Service in New York to supply 32 Chinese language papers in the United States, Canada and Latin America with up-to-minute reports from the home country. There is also the CSP daily morsecast of 1,000 words in English for general foreign interception.

Most of the other news agencies limit their operations to domestic service. The principal ones are:

The *Military Information Service* specializes in military news, with correspondents stationed in armed forces bases as well as on the offshore islands.

The *China Youth and Student News Agency* and the *Cultural News Agency* emphasize youth activities, cultural and educational reports.

The *Pan Asia Newspaper Alliance*, an international news service organized by Chinese journalists, maintains an efficient network in most of the capitals of Asian countries. It furnishes photo and mailer service in addition to daily morsecasts originating from Hongkong.

The *China Union Press*, *Tatao News Agency*, *Ming Pen News Agency* and several others supply news from the mainland, claiming contact with underground sources.

The *Overseas Chinese News Agency* and *Overseas News Service* serve mostly overseas Chinese newspapers in all parts of the world with mailer and photo

services

Press photo services include the *Photographic News Service*, the *China News Photo Service*, the *Chiao Kwang Photo Service* and others.

There is as yet no news syndicate in China. The *King Features Syndicate* is represented in Taipei and has several clients for its cartoons and photos.

### Foreign Correspondents

Over 300 foreign correspondents visit free China every year, in addition to the two dozen or so stationed in Taipei, representing the foreign press, radio, television and other media.

The following list shows the foreign correspondents stationed in Taipei as of June 30, 1958, and the organizations represented by them:

| Name               | Newspaper or Agency Represented   |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Spencer Moosa      | Associated Press                  |
| Lionel Tsai        | AAP & Reuter                      |
| Ting Wei-tung      | Pan-Asia News Agency              |
| Stanway Cheng      | London Daily Mail                 |
| Loren W. Fessler   | Time-Life                         |
| Henri Mengin       | Agence France Presse              |
| Albert E. Kaff     | United Press International        |
| Eddie Tan          | New York Times, Newsweek          |
| Shigeo Yamanaka    | Asahi Shimbun                     |
| Y. C. Lu           | Japan Times                       |
| Newsreel Wong      | Metro-Goldwyn-Meyer               |
| Lawrence Chang     | NBC-TV News, Keystone             |
| Charles Lowe       | Movietone News                    |
| Raymond Wong       | GBS Television                    |
| Senyung Chow       | North American Newspaper Alliance |
| Ivar S. McGrath    | NCWC News Service                 |
| Frederic Foley     | Jesuit Missions                   |
| Geraldine Fitch    | New Leader & Overseas Press Club  |
| William Richardson | Fides International News          |



## Magazines

Magazines are a flourishing business in free China. Since 1951, the number of periodicals has increased by four times. By August 1958, a total of 607 magazines were registered with the Ministry of Interior. This is fifteen times as many as the number in Taiwan under Japanese occupation.

The existing magazines cover every conceivable subject, from comics for children to academic reviews, and from science to religion. The most popular ones are those of general interest, including: *China Newsweek*, *Chang Liu*, *Rambler*, *Taiwan Pictorial*, *Free China*, *Continent*, *China Critic*, *Chen Kuang*, *Shih Pao Tsa Tzu*, *New Century* and *Coronet*.

The *Harvest*, a rural periodical providing agricultural information to farmers in Taiwan, enjoys a very wide circulation in the countryside.

The *Student's Friend*, *Student English Digest* and *High School Student* are widely read by primary and high school pupils.

The *Literary Review* and *Literary Star* are the best among purely literary magazines. The *Blue Star* and *Modern Poetry* print nothing but poetry.

Of those published in the English language, noteworthy are the *Free China Review*, *China Today*, *Chinese Culture Quarterly*, *Free China and Asia*, *Industry of Free China* and *East and West*.

## Journalistic Associations

The Newspaper Enterprises Association

of the Republic of China is the nationwide organization representing the industry. Metropolitan newspapers in Taipei are also members of the Taipei Newspaper Publishers' Association.

The Taipei Journalists' Association, similar to the newspaper guild in foreign countries, accepts for its membership all editorial employees and principal business executives of newspapers, broadcasting stations and newsreel studios. There are similar journalists' associations in every major city in Taiwan. Taipei also has the Taipei Editors' Association, publisher of the semi-annual *Journalism*, and the Taipei Reporters Association, which admits only working reporters.

Other specialized organizations are the Taiwan Magazine Publishers' Association, the Taiwan Broadcasting Enterprises Association and the Association of News Agencies in Taipei.

## Journalism Education

Four institutions now offer courses in Taiwan. The Graduate School of Journalism of the National Chengchi University, under the direction of Mr. H.P. Tseng, awards the degree of master of arts in journalism to students who have completed two years of resident studies and submitted theses demonstrating ability in research approved by a special faculty committee. The undergraduate Department of Journalism of the same university, with Mr. Milton Hsieh as dean, offers the degree of bachelor of journalism to students who have completed four years of studies with 132 credits.

The Taiwan Provincial Normal Uni-

versity has a journalism section in its Department of Social Education for regular students, under the direction of Mr. P.C. Sun, and also a one-year special course of journalism for overseas Chinese students, with President Y.T. Tu of the university taking personal charge.

The Political Staff College of the Ministry of National Defense operates a journalism department to train public information officers for the armed forces.

The World Vocational School of Journalism, privately endowed, takes junior high school graduates through a three-year course in news editing and reporting, newspaper management or broadcasting and television. Its founder and principal is Mr. Cheng She-wo, former publisher of the *World Daily News* of Peiping.

## BROADCASTING

### Radio stations

Unlike those in some Southeast Asian countries, broadcasting stations in Taiwan are privately owned and operated, under the supervision of the Ministry of Communications. Radio sets are also registered with the Ministry, and an annual license fee of NT\$30 is charged each set owner. The total number of receiver sets registered at the end of June 1958 was 298,791, not counting those in the armed forces. Assuming there are five listeners to each set, this means a minimum radio audience of 1,500,000 people.

The number of broadcasting stations increased rapidly in recent years. From 41 stations at the beginning of July

1957, it grew to 52 by October 1958. The number of transmitters rose from 88 to 115, of which 31 are short-wave transmitters. Total installed capacity climbed from 475.6 kw. to 535.5 kw. during the same period, including 209.3 kw. used for short-wave transmission. There is one broadcasting station in each *hsien* or municipality in Taiwan.

The Broadcasting Corporation of China, known to overseas listeners as the "Voice of Free China," is the largest network in Taiwan. Its total output is 445 kw., or 83.17 percent of the aggregate power of the industry. The BCC, as the company is called, owns ten stations in Taipei, Ilan, Hsinchu, Miaoli, Taichung, Chiayi, Tainan, Kaohsiung, Hualien and Taitung, a transmitting station in Minhsiung, and a microwave relay station in Yuli. A staff of 565 operates a total of 36 transmitters on 44 wave lengths, including one giant 150 kw. medium wave, two 50 kw. short wave, two 25 kw. short wave and three 20 kw. medium wave transmitters.

The other two large networks are the Armed Forces Radio Network, which runs the only radio stations on Kinmen and Matsu, and the Cheng Sheng Broadcasting Company, which owns six stations in Taipei, Taichung, Chiayi, Yunlin, Taitung and Kangshan. The latter also operates a mainland service called the "Voice of Righteousness." Most of the remainder are small stations of one to three kilowatts, solely for domestic listeners.

### Radio Programs

The 52 Broadcasting stations in Taiwan transmit a total of 898 hours and 52

minutes of programs every day, including special services beamed to the Chinese mainland. An analysis of program content shows that of this total, there are 11.43 percent news, 19.85 percent educational shows, 11.15 percent what may be described as "social service" programs, and 57.57 percent entertainment.

The BCC network is on the air 260 hours and twenty minutes daily, using fifteen languages and dialects: English, Japanese, Korean, Arabic, Russian, Vietnamese, Mandarin, Cantonese, Amoy, Hakka, Swatow, Shanghai, Tibetan, Mongolian and Uighur (Sinkiang).

The bulk of BCC's power output is used in broadcasts to the Chinese mainland and the overseas service, with programs for the United States, the Near and Middle East, Southeast Asia, Australia and New Zealand, and North-east Asia. In these programs, news takes up 43.45 percent of the air time, entertainment 32.51 percent and educational programs 24.04 percent. The powerful 150 kw. medium-wave transmitter can send signals to the farthest corner of the mainland, and it is worked fourteen hours a day to bring truth and hope to behind the bamboo curtain. Broadcasts to foreign countries come to another nine hours and five minutes daily. Mail responses have come from Malaya, Indonesia, Vietnam, Laos, Cambodia, North Borneo, Sarawak, the Philippines, Japan, Korea, Hongkong, Macao, Australia, New Zealand, the Middle East, Europe and the Americas.

Continuous efforts have been made by the broadcasting stations in recent years

to improve their programs, under the supervision of the Government Information Office. The aim is to promote education through entertainment, and to present more lively shows with audience interest in mind. Disc Jockey shows and even quiz programs are also gaining popularity.

The more popular of the radio programs are: BCC's "Dragon Show", "Rosie Show", "Morning in the Park", "Magazine of the Air", "Luncheon Club", "Home, Sweet Home", "Rainbow Wonderland", "Sunday Show", "Treasure Box" and "Selected Novels"; Fushing Broadcasting Station's "Public Service"; Armed Forces Radio Network's "Dependents Hour"; and Cheng Sheng Broadcasting Company's "Making Friends on the Air."

Beginning from September 28, 1958, all radio stations in free China launched a joint broadcast to the Communist-occupied mainland at 23:00-23:30 hours, China Standard Time, daily. After the battle of Kinmen, the broadcasting industry in a joint campaign appealed to listeners for comfort items and reading matter for officers and men on the offshore islands, and used clothing and cash donations for civilians who were victimized by Communist bombardment. It was an unqualified success.

The BCC, in cooperation with the Government Information Office, provides a number of taped programs for use by radio stations in foreign countries. The Thailand Television & Broadcasting Company has a daily 15-minute program, provided by BCC through the Chinese Information Service in Bangkok. Regular program exchanges have also

been made with Radio Spain, Great Eastern Radio Advertisers of Manila, Japan Broadcasting Corporation (NHK) Broadcasting Foundation of America, and many others. On the 47th Chinese National Day, October 10, 1958, a number of special programs prepared by BCC were broadcast over radio

stations in Saigon, Manila, Bangkok, Seoul and Tokyo.

The BCC, founded in 1928, celebrated its 30th anniversary on August 1958. More than 30 broadcasting stations the world over sent special programs to Taipei with their congratulations.

## BROADCASTING STATIONS IN TAIWAN

| Name of Station                               | Location  | Call Sign | Frequency |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Broadcasting Corporation of China             |           |           |           |
| Domestic Service                              |           |           |           |
| 1st Program                                   | Taipei    | BED 22    | 660 Kc    |
|   |           | BED 59    | 3215 Kc   |
| 2nd Program                                   | Taipei    | BED 9     | 1070 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 29    | 5980 Kc   |
| 3rd Program                                   | Taipei    | BED 62    | 1000 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 42    | 1190 Kc   |
| Mainland Service                              | Taipei    | BED 2     | 750 Kc    |
|   |           | BED 35    | 9170 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 33    | 9660 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 36    | 9685 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 39    | 11730 Kc  |
|   |           | BED 43    | 11804 Kc  |
|   |           | BED 37    | 11970 Kc  |
|   |           | BED 34    | 15280 Kc  |
| Overseas Service<br>(The Voice of Free China) | Taipei    | BED 38    | 15370 Kc  |
|   |           | BED 7     | 7230 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 66    | 9575 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 6     | 11815 Kc  |
|   |           | BED 64    | 11840 Kc  |
| BCC Sub-stations                              | Hsinchu   | BED 57    | 15345 Kc  |
|   |           | BED 53    | 1020 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 54    | 1410 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 23    | 720 Kc    |
|   |           | BED 46    | 1320 Kc   |
|   | Taichung  | BED 44    | 3965 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 26    | 1040 Kc   |
|   |           | BED 49    | 1210 Kc   |
|   | Tainan    | BED 24    | 890 Kc    |
|   |           | BED 47    | 1280 Kc   |
|   | Kaohsiung | BED 25    | 960 Kc    |

(Continued)

| Name of Station                | Location  | Call Sign | Frequency |
|--------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|                                |           | BED 48    | 1450 Kc   |
|                                | Ilan      | BED 52    | 1380 Kc   |
|                                | Hualien   | BED 27    | 860 Kc    |
|                                |           | BED 32    | 1190 Kc   |
|                                | Taitung   | BED 28    | 840 Kc    |
|                                | Yuli      | BED 72    | 1120 Kc   |
| Relay Station                  |           |           |           |
| Armed Forces Radio Network     |           |           |           |
| Taipei: 1st Program            | Taipei    | BED 22    | 880 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | 1100 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 7280 Kc   |
| 2nd Program                    |           | BEC 28    | 700 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | 5950 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 9745 Kc   |
| Kaohsiung                      | Kaohsiung | BEC 24    | 1250 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 9510 Kc   |
| Hualien                        | Hualien   | BEC 25    | 1350 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 7270 Kc   |
| Taichung                       | Taichung  | BEC 23    | 1200 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 7240 Kc   |
| Tsoying                        | Tsoying   | BEC 26    | 800 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | 1330 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 5970 Kc   |
| Penghu                         | Penghu    | BEC 43    | 1090 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 1490 Kc   |
| Kinmen                         | Kinmen    | BEC 29    | 730 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | 1550 Kc   |
| Air Force Broadcasting Station | Taipei    | BEC 32    | 980 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | 6106 Kc   |
|                                |           |           | 9775 Kc   |
| Police Broadcasting Station    | Taipei    | BEC 38    | 940 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | 5960 Kc   |
| Youth Broadcasting Station     | Taipei    | BEG 22    | 1150 Kc   |
|                                |           | BEG 23    | 7180 Kc   |
| Fushing Broadcasting Station   | Taipei    | BEH 2     | 640 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | (600 Kc)  |
|                                |           | BEH 3     | 680 Kc    |
|                                |           | BEH 8     | 720 Kc    |
|                                |           |           | (1470 Kc) |
|                                |           | BEH 4     | 900 Kc    |
|                                |           | BEH 5     | 1300 Kc   |
|                                |           | BEH 6     | 1360 Kc   |
|                                |           | BEH 7     | 1430 Kc   |

(Continued)

| Name of Station                      | Location  | Call Sign | Frequency |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Taichung                             | Taichung  | BEH 9     | 1510 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEH 22    | 3375 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEH 32    | 990 Kc    |
|                                      |           | BEH 33    | 1090 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEH 34    | 1230 Kc   |
| Kaohsiung                            | Kaohsiung | BEH 35    | 1540 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEH 42    | 640 Kc    |
|                                      |           | BEH 43    | 1300 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEH 44    | 1360 Kc   |
| Cheng Sheng Broadcasting Corporation | Taichung  | BEH 45    | 1510 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEV 34    | 820 Kc    |
|                                      |           | BEV 35    | 1270 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEV 36    | 590 Kc    |
| The Voice of Righteousness           | Taichung  | BEV 36    | 5995 Kc   |
|                                      |           |           | 7300 Kc   |
| Farmers' Radio Station               | Taichung  | BEV 58    | 1260 Cc   |
| Kung Yi Radio Station                | Chiayi    | BEV 72    | 930 Kc    |
| Cheng Yen Radio Station              | Kangshan  | BEV 60    | 780 Kc    |
| Yunlin Station                       | Yunlin    | BEV 36    | 1290 Kc   |
| Taitung Station                      | Taitung   | *†        | 1530 Kc   |
| Min Pen Radio Stations               |           |           |           |
| 1st Program                          | Taichung  | BEV 23    | 1240 Kc   |
| 2nd Program                          | Taichung  | BEV 24    | 1460 Kc   |
| Ilan Station                         | Ilan      | BEV 82    | 1060 Kc   |
| Min Sheng Radio Station              | Taichung  | BEV 45    | 1310 Kc   |
| Chunghua Radio Station               | Taichung  | BEV 50    | 1340 Kc   |
| Hua Sheng Radio Station              | Taichung  | BEV 51    | 1040 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEV 70    | 1400 Kc   |
| Yi Shih Radio Station                | Taichung  | BEV 71    | 1220 Kc   |
|                                      |           | BEV 78    | 910 Kc    |
| Feng Ming Radio Station              | Chiayi    | BEV 67    | 1160 Kc   |
| Chung Sheng Radio Station            | Taichung  | BEV 52    | 870 Kc    |
| The Voice of Victory                 | Tainan    | BEV 56    | 830 Kc    |
| Hsian Sheng Radio Station            | Taoyuan   | BEV 88    | 770 Kc    |
| Taisheng Radio Station               | Hsinchu   | BEV 62    | 1390 Kc   |
| Kuo Sheng Radio Station              | Changhua  | BEV 54    | 810 Kc    |
| Chung Hsing Radio Station            | Nantao    | BEV 84    | 1110 Kc   |
| Yen Sheng Radio Station              | Hualien   | BEV 64    | 1500 Kc   |
| Chien Kuo Radio Station              | Tainan    | BEV 85    | 1480 Kc   |
| Tien Sheng Radio Station             | Tainan    | BEV 96    | 1370 Kc   |
| Shih Hsin Station (Research)         | Taichung  | BEE 43    | 730 Kc    |

(Continued)

| Name of Station         | Location  | Call Sign | Frequency |
|-------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Min Lih Radio Station   | Pingtung  | **        | 1050 Kc   |
| Tien Nan Radio Station  | Taipei    | **        | 1010 Kc   |
| Min Tien Radio Station  | Taichung  | **        | 1030 Kc   |
| Chen Kung Radio Station | Kaohsiung | **        | 1080 Kc   |
| Chen Hua Radio Station  | Chilung   | **        | 790 Kc    |

\*\* Under Establishment

### TRANSMISSION SCHEDULES THE VOICE OF FREE CHINA

Effective from September 1, 1958

|        |         |          |
|--------|---------|----------|
| BED 7  | 41.5 M. | 7230 Kc  |
| BED 66 | 31.3 M. | 9575 Kc  |
| BED 6  | 25.4 M. | 11815 Kc |
| BED 57 | 19.6 M. | 15345 Kc |

#### Transmission to North America & Hawaii

| GMT       | Program Contents   |
|-----------|--|
| 0130-0145 | Program in English (News, Commentaries & Special Features) |
| 0145-0150 | News in Cantonese  |
| 0150-0200 | "Fatherland & Overseas Chinese" in Cantonese               |

#### Transmission to Australia & New Zealand

| GMT       | Program Contents  |
|-----------|---|
| 0615-0645 | Program in English<br>(News, Commentaries, Features, Music, etc.) |

#### Transmission to Japan & Korea

| GMT       | Program Contents  |
|-----------|---|
| 1005-1030 | Program in English (News, Commentaries, Features, Music, etc.)  |
| 1030-1100 | Program in Japanese (News, Commentaries, Features, Music, etc.) |
| 1100-1120 | Program in Korean (News, Commentaries, Music, etc.)             |

(Continued)

## Transmission to the Middle East

(Monday through Saturday)

|           | BED 7  | 41.5 M. | 7230 Kc  |
|-----------|--|---------|----------|
|           | BED 6  | 25.4 M. | 11815 Kc |
| GMT       | Program Contents                                       |         |          |
| 1920-1940 | Program in Arabic<br>(News, Commentaries, Music, etc.) |         |          |

## Transmission to Southeast Asia

*First Broadcast*

|           | BED 7   | 41.5 M.            | 7230 Kc   |
|-----------|---|--------------------|-----------|
|           | BED 66  | 31.3 M.            | 9575 Kc   |
|           | BED 6   | 25.4 M.            | 11815 Kc  |
|           | BED 57  | 19.6 M.            | 15345 Kc  |
| GMT       | Program Contents  |                    |           |
| 0400-0430 | News & Commentaries ("Living History of Overseas Chinese" narrated on Thursdays) in Chauchow, Music, etc. |                    |           |
| 0430-0500 | News & Commentaries ("Prosperous Formosa" on Mondays) in Cantonese, Music, etc.                           |                    |           |
| 0500-0530 | News & Commentaries in Amoy, Music, etc.  |                    |           |
| 0530-0600 | News & Commentaries ("Overseas Students in Fatherland" on Fridays) in Hakka, Music, etc.                  |                    |           |
| * * *     | Sunday:   | Special Program    | 0400-0530 |
|           |   | Vietnamese Program | 0530-0600 |

*Second Broadcast*

|           | BED 7                    | 41.5 M. | 7230 Kc  |
|-----------|--------------------------|---------|----------|
|           | BED 66                   | 31.3 M. | 6575 Kc  |
|           | BED 6                    | 25.4 M. | 11815 Kc |
|           | BED 57                   | 19.6 M. | 15345 Kc |
| GMT       | Program Contents         |         |          |
| 1130-1200 | Rosie Show (in Mandarin) |         |          |
| 1200-1255 | Dragon Show (in English) |         |          |



(Continued)

*Third Broadcast*

|           |   |           |          |
|-----------|---|-----------|----------|
|           | BED 7   | 41.5 M.   | 7230 Kc  |
|           | BED 64  | 25.3 M.   | 11840 Kc |
| <hr/>     |   |           |          |
| GMT       | Program Contents  |           |          |
| <hr/>     |   |           |          |
| 1300-1330 | News & Commentaries ("Overseas Students in Fartherland" on Fridays) in Hakka, Music, etc.                 |           |          |
| 1330-1400 | News & Commentaries ("Prosperous Formosa" on Mondays) in Cantonese, Music, etc.                           |           |          |
| 1400-1430 | News & Commentaries ("Fartherland & Overseas Chinese") Amoy, Music, etc.                                  |           |          |
| 1430-1500 | News & Commentaries ("Living History of Overseas Chinese" narrated on Wednesdays) in Chauchow, Music, etc |           |          |
| <hr/>     |   |           |          |
|           | Sunday. Special Program   | 1300-1430 |          |
| * * *     | Vietnamese Program  | 1430-1500 |          |
| <hr/>     |   |           |          |
|           | News & Commentaries in Mandarin   |           |          |
| 1500-1530 | Folk Songs  |           |          |
|           | Today in History  |           |          |
| 1530-1600 | Rosie Show (repeated)   |           |          |

**PUBLISHING**

Publishing is a relatively new industry in Taiwan although, as the world well knows, printing was actually invented in China and put into operation some fifteen centuries ago. Registered publishing houses, mostly operated by book companies, numbered only 139 in 1953. By June 1958, however, there were 322 in business.

The volume of book publication has also been on the increase. In 1957, 1,549 titles in different fields were published. A breakdown shows that literature with 409 titles headed the list, with social science, 280, and pure science and applied science, 214, next in order. Other titles dealt with history, geography, fine arts, philology, religion, or philosophy.

The leading publishing houses, in terms of business volume and number of titles published, are: Cheng Chung Book Company, the Commercial Press, Chung Hua Book Company, World Book Company, Fu Hsing Book Company, Tan Chiang Book Company, China News and Publication Company, Tung Fang Book Company, Hua Kuo Publication Service, Far East Book Company, Great China Book Company and Overseas Publication Service. They are all private concerns. Besides publishing new books, most of them reproduce great collected works of all ages, of prose, poetry, fiction, drama, art and historical studies, with the latest commentaries, cross references and annotations, for the education and cultural enjoyment of the general public.

The World Book Company, formerly

a leading publisher in Shanghai, is privately owned and operated by a group of scholar-publishers. One main undertaking of this group of educationists is the compilation of the "Five Great Collectanea," which includes the "Thirteen Classics," the annotated edition of the "Four Books," *Pu-hsueh Tsung-shu*, (23 works in etymology, philosophy and textual criticism, representing some of the major achievements in the Ching critical scholarship), *Shih-hsueh Tsung-shu*, (historical studies, comprising ancient historical texts, works of historical criticism, tool-books and works on historical geography) and *Wen-hsueh Tsung-shu*, (collected works of great literary writers of all ages, standard anthologies of poetry, prose and drama, including some modern works on literary history).

The Commercial Press, formerly the best known publisher on the mainland, has compiled a "Basic Sinological Series" in five subdivisions of eight titles each, on such subjects as critical studies, history, government and law, *belles lettres* and fine arts.

The Cheng Chung Book Company, one of the largest textbook publishers in Taiwan, supplies the bulk of textbooks of all subjects on all school levels. They are used in overseas Chinese schools as well as in Taiwan.

The Committee on Chinese Cultural Publications, the Committee for the Compilation and Publication of the Chung Hua Library Series, National Institute of Translation and Compilation, China Yearbook Publication Service, and Central Cultural Publications Supply

Service regularly publish books of special interest. The *China Annual* in Chinese, is published by the China News and Publication Company, the *Nuclear Science Monthly* by the Atomic Energy Commission, the monthly *Scientific Digest* (with both Chinese and English versions) by the Chinese Association for the Advancement of Science, the bimonthly *Scientific Education* by the Chinese Association for the Advancement of Natural Science, and *Books and Paintings in the Ancient Palace* by the Joint Administration of the National Palace and Central Museums.

The Central Cultural Publications Supply Service prints the definitive editions of the complete works of Dr. Sun Yat-sen (six volumes), of President Chiang Kai-shek (24 volumes), and of other famous national leaders. Ten editions of 5,000 copies each of President Chiang's *Soviet Russia in China* (Chinese version) have been printed and sold by this company since June 1957. Another of its outstanding publications is the vast anthology called "Citizens' Library of Fundamental Knowledge Series" which consists of works by modern scholars, writers and translators. The first series of 100 volumes appeared in 1951, and now the fifth series of the same number of volumes is in process of publication.

The Yi Wen Printing Press reprints in large quantities Chinese classics. It has recently undertaken an ambitious project, the printing of the Revised Edition of the Four Great Collectanea. This Chinese classic encyclopedia, comprising all the essential and literary works in 518 volumes is still on the press.

## CHAPTER 48

### WOMEN'S ACTIVITIES

#### THE CHINESE WOMEN'S ANTI-AGGRESSION LEAGUE

The Chinese Women's Anti-Aggression League, founded by Madame Chiang Kai-shek in 1950, is a relief organization of volunteer women workers devoted to the welfare of the servicemen and their dependents. Under the able leadership of Madame Chiang Kai-shek as chairman of its Standing Committee, the League has rallied some 220,000 women from all walks of life as active members, strengthening the organization and extending the League's activities over the years since its inception. It has branches and sub-branches and work corps scattered all over the island and also overseas.

#### Organization and Training

A total of 64 branches, 301 sub-branches and seventeen work teams have so far been established in the various branches of the armed services, government organizations and schools, with a membership of 220,077, including those abroad.

Training projects carried out during 1957-1958 included courses in first-aid, Mandarin, sewing, embroidery, and cooking, all designed to improve women's knowledge and skills. Unremitting efforts have also been made toward fostering the younger generation, and as a result nurseries and kinder-

gartens have been mushrooming, with the Air Force branch topping the list of sponsors with 60 such units by now. Kindergarten children by tens of thousands have passed on into primary schools in the past year.

To improve the diet of dependents and civilians in general, especially that of children, donations of milk powder were made available from international relief organizations for distribution through supply stations established by the League's local branches in military and civilian residential areas. Altogether fifteen such stations have been set up while 25 additional ones have been requested by local branches.

A publicity campaign for improvement of environmental sanitation, was launched in 1957. A symposium was held on March 15, with representatives of various organizations participating. The League undertook a survey of 72 military residential centers and all public wells, lavatories, market places, air-raid shelters and gutters in Taipei. Based on findings of the survey, a study meeting was held on June 3, wherein recommendations and concrete measures were offered by the League as well as by other organizations for improvement of conditions. These were referred to the organizations concerned for implementation.

The League has kept in operation a

military dependents' handicraft gallery with two objectives in view: (1) to make purchases of handicraft products from military dependents in the interest of their welfare, and (2) to exhibit such products to arouse interest of foreign visitors in Chinese handicraft.

Other activities of the League include mediatory efforts in cases of disputes arising between families of military personnel, participation in community activities and liaison with other women's organizations at home and abroad.

### **Comfort and Relief Activities**

1. Housing for Servicemen's Families—This project was initiated by Madame Chiang on the occasion of the League's sixth anniversary in May 1956. As a result of Madame Chiang's appeal for support, a total of 4,000 housing units were completed within one year. In late 1957, 1,000 more were completed, and a plan is under way to build an additional 3,000 units in 1958.

2. Comforting Campaign on Double Tenth Day—It has been the practice of the League ever since its inauguration to conduct a comforting campaign in military hospitals on Double Tenth Day each year for the benefit of servicemen and their dependents. The 46th anniversary of the founding of the Republic was no exception. League members paid visits to soldiers fighting at the front, to those sick or wounded at base hospitals, and to survivors of martyrs, bringing messages of cheer and appreciation, as well as gifts of money and useful articles. Madame Chiang and many representative Chinese women accompanied groups of foreign diplo-

matic wives and women of the various nationalities on these visits. Those benefited included some 4,000 wounded, 7,500 survivors of martyrs, and 4,000 servicemen's families accommodated in League-built houses, each presented with a money gift of NT\$30.

3. Round-the-Island Visits to Wounded Soldiers—In August 1957 a special mission for the comfort of sick or wounded officers and men was sent on a round-the-island tour and more than NT\$200,000 was distributed as needed.

On national festival days or holidays, such as Chinese New Year, Dragon Boat Festival, Mid-Autumn Festival, Servicemen's Day, the League's Anniversary, President Chiang's birthday, and similar occasions, the League sends comfort missions and entertainment troupes to military camps in Taiwan and to the offshore islands. In 1958 the League, in addition to participating in local community activities during the Chinese New Year and the Dragon Boat Festival, sent a special mission to Kinmen and Tungyin islands on the occasion of the Mid-Autumn Festival and Servicemen's Day. The visiting group, accompanied by members of the Victory Band, stayed there several days during which some NT\$500,000's worth of gifts including cigarettes and mooncakes were distributed and musical performances given for the comfort and entertainment of around 100,000 fighting men at the front.

Since President Chiang made his call for austerity and productive effort among military personnel, there have been selected each year from among the servicemen a number of difficulty-

overcoming heroes and distinguished soldiers. To pay them tribute and give publicity to their achievements, the League has made it a practice on each New Year's Day to greet them at a luncheon party, with many volunteer women in attendance as hostesses, topping off the occasion with distribution of gifts.

In 1958 there were artillery-bombardments in the Kinmen area from the Communists across the Taiwan Straits. For the relief and comfort of wounded soldiers and civilians in distress, the League sent comfort missions there with gifts. On other occasions such as arrival of anti-Communist patriots from the Chinese mainland, or of Chinese students from overseas, triumphant return of Navy or Air Force heroes, or the natural calamities suffered by military dependents, the League has extended aid and comfort in the form of gifts besides messages and expressions of sympathy. On more than twenty such occasions last year, more than 30,000 persons were benefited.

In an effort to boost fighting morale, the League has made it a rule to entertain meritorious officers and men on leave from outlying posts at luncheon parties, with musical and dancing programs.

The League has extended its comfort activity through weekly scheduled visits to the Armed Forces Hospital, Peitou Branch, during which entertaining programs including movie shows and evening parties were given, books and magazines distributed, and relief money or dietary aids given to individuals. All told, over 5,000 were be-

nefited thereby during the year under review.

To help the crippled or physically handicapped among war veterans, the League has in the year 1957 provided artificial limbs or artificial eyes, free of charge, to hundreds of such cases.

For the wounded in base hospitals, the League has, among other things, made 50 newspaper subscriptions.

The League has also rendered other services for the welfare of military dependents. Assistance has been given wherever possible in getting them self-employment, appropriate schooling, or medical care as the case might require. To deserving children of poor military dependents, scholarships have been awarded by way of encouragement. For military dependents, financially unable to provide themselves with medical care, free treatment or hospitalization has been procured through the League's efforts. For those who could not afford repairs to their houses, necessary aid has been made available through appeals to the public or appropriations from League funds.

For the relief of people in destitution, those afflicted with chronic diseases, women and children fallen victims to calamities, and servicemen or their dependents, gifts of money or relief articles have been handed out upon verification and certification in writing, totaling upwards of NT\$100,000.

Comfort activities in 1957 covered 29,269 wounded soldiers, 370,000 soldiers in camps, 2,000 ex-POWs, and 45,000 military dependents.

Beneficiaries of relief activities in 1957 included 48,000 military dependents, 8,000 needy people, 2,000 students from overseas, and 284 non-commissioned officers, wounded soldiers and survivors of martyrs.

Relief articles distributed in 1957 included 41,358 pieces of clothing, 18,232 pairs of shoes, 3 bags of socks, 12 bolts of mosquito-curtain material, 452 yards of blue jean, 6,711 pounds of milk powder, 71 tins of cotton-seed oil, 48 tins of powdered vitamins, and 120 pounds of butter.

Comfort gifts distributed in 1957 included 635 towels, 322 tooth brushes, 86 tins of canned food, 368 tubes of toothpaste, 120 blankets, 810 sewing kits, and 96 sewing machines.

Another regular service which the League has been carrying on daily without interruption since its inception is the making of clothing for the military. The sewing workshop is equipped with about 100 machines. League members, including committee members, serve as volunteer workers for regular half or full-day work, thereby keeping the workshop in daily operation.

### Publicity Activities

To better acquaint the island-wide community women with world events and anti-Communist principles, the League has undertaken publicity activities as follows:

1. Publication of *Chinese Women*—It is a monthly periodical with a circulation of 37,200.

2. Publication of *The League in Eight Years*—This is a pamphlet published in 1957, designed to acquaint the public with activities of the League and of its branches and sub-branches.

3. Publication of Pictorials—A number of pictorials have been published to acquaint the public with child-care activities of the League.

4. Movies for the Military—For the recreation of the military and their dependents the League has maintained movie teams for frequent exhibition trips to Kinmen, Matsu, Penghu and other frontal areas, to camps and base hospitals in Taiwan, as well as to military dependents' residential areas.

5. Extension of Cultural Activities—To assist in rural education and provide necessary recreation to farm population, the League has organized cultural work teams for round-the-island tours to give pictorial exhibitions, social meetings, movie shows and lectures.

6. Publicity Campaigns—A number of publicity campaigns designed to impress people with the importance of environmental sanitation and to interest them in friendly cooperation with the military have been launched through posters, lectures, symposiums, and mobile public address systems.

7. Lectures—Another effort directed toward enhancing women's knowledge in various fields has been a series of lectures on specific topics delivered by invited experts.

8. Broadcasts to Chinese Mainland—To acquaint women compatriots on

the mainland with free China's progress in various fields, and to win them over to the anti-Communist cause, special broadcasts to the mainland have been made on a bi-weekly schedule.

9. Promotion of International Goodwill—The League has made an effort to promote international goodwill. For this purpose foreign diplomatic envoys and civilians on visit in Taiwan have been invited to visit the League's headquarters.

### **THE KUOMINTANG COMMITTEE ON WOMEN'S ACTIVITIES**

The Kuomintang Committee on Women's Activities operates under a policy that emphasizes promotion of women's rights and welfare. It also aims at organizing the nation's women for social services and defense support efforts.

It has been the consistent policy of the Kuomintang to implement the constitutional provision for equality between the sexes. The number of seats occupied by women in the Legislative Yuan, the Control Yuan, and the National Assembly exceeds that in similar institutions of most, if not all, other democratic countries.

In the past year the Committee, with a view to further support of the nation's defense efforts, took active steps toward organizing women in all professional fields. As a result, work committees, study groups and professional associations were formed of women employees of highways, post offices, tele-communications services, and factories and mines,

as well as of women medical practitioners and nurses, with all their activities geared to the needs of defense support and social service.

During the elections for members of county and city councils last year, the Committee rendered all possible assistance to women candidates in an island-wide campaign, resulting in 85 of them being elected.

Training courses for women conducted during the year included:

1. 402 trainees for leadership in social service;
2. 2,478 trainees for social work;
3. 11,322 trainees for civil defense services;
4. 983 highway bus conductors;
5. 49 classes in Mandarin and handicraft skills, with a total attendance of 2,516 women workers in factories and mines;
6. 600 women employees of mail and tele-communications services;
7. 137 classes in Mandarin, with 6,556 graduates;
8. 334 classes in handicraft, with 12,281 graduates.

For training material the Committee compiled and published in 1957 five textbooks, all designed to suit the needs of different social groups such as women of factories, fisheries, farms, and mountain areas.

In the way of social service, the Committee, through the instrumentality of the "Women's Home" as its service center, has in the past year:

1. Rendered free midwifery service to 79 cases;
2. Paid 2,410 visits to women in distress;
3. Provided free medical treatment to 3,704 needy cases;
4. Distributed 718 pieces of clothing for the relief of poverty-stricken women and children;
5. Provided free instruction in tailoring and sewing, thereby enabling 298 jobless women to be gainfully employed;
6. Conducted medical examinations for children at frequent intervals; and
7. Sponsored environmental sanitation contests among households.

While the above services were confined to the city of Taipei, the Committee has in the past year extended its service activity far into rural areas. Among other things, the Committee sponsored the establishment of 490 additional nurseries for the care of farm babies during harvesting seasons, with altogether 19,128 admissions in 1957. Other services performed included visits to 24,053 fishing families offering help and guidance where required, technical guidance respecting school children's nutrition, improvement of environ-

mental sanitation, and health care for women and children.

To assure job security for women employees in pursuance of the Kuomintang's policy of equality between the sexes, the Committee has taken all possible measures to see that the tradition prevalent in Taiwan, of discriminatory treatment against women employees by requiring them to resign when married, is no longer in practice. As a result, a good many organizations have pledged their adherence to the Committee's anti-discriminatory policy and full observance of women's constitutional rights.

In view of the mounting tension in the Taiwan Straits in 1958, the Committee saw the need of mobilizing able-bodied women for active participation in the defense effort. Accordingly, training courses in first-aid have been conducted under the Committee's sponsorship at many localities, with a goal of 12,600 competent trainees for the first phase of the program. In addition, to boost wartime production, the Committee, in collaboration with local women's organizations, provided technical guidance to women in factories and mines and those living in mountain areas, with satisfactory results. For the comfort of soldiers at the front in the interest of fighting morale, special missions have been sent to Kinmen and Matsu with gifts of money and useful articles and theatrical performances staged there by troupes specially organized for the purpose.



## CHAPTER 49

### CIVIC ORGANIZATIONS

#### CHINESE ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNITED NATIONS

The Chinese Association for the United Nations (CAUN) was established at the end of World War II when the present world forum came into being. Its predecessor was the Chinese Association for the League of Nations. In 1950, the CAUN moved to Taiwan, provisional site of the national government.

In late 1957, the CAUN sent a message to the United Nations General Assembly, emphasizing: (1) respect for the United Nations Charter, (2) action to deal with international imperialism, (3) no admission of aggressors to the UN and (4) encouragement and assistance to regional security pacts.

As a civic body devoted to promoting international goodwill, the CAUN invited more than 30 foreign visitors to Taiwan. Among these were Mr. Marvin Liebman, Admiral Carlos Penna Botto, Dr. Jaroslaw Stetzko, Dr. W. G. Goddard, Mr. Gleb A. Rahr, a San Francisco visiting group, and a German parliamentary party.

In the 1957-1958 period, the Women's Committee of the Association offered eleven scholarships to young women students in colleges. Bi-weekly forums, started by the CAUN in July 1950,

continued this year to promote international understanding. Among the topics discussed in 1957-1958 were: The Intermediate Agents in Chinese Culture, Overseas Chinese in USA, Colonialism and United Nations, Production in Taiwan, the The World Belongs to All Men.

Publications of three periodicals, started in 1951, continued. One at these is the English language *Newsletter*, a monthly depicting the activities of the CAUN as well as the political, social, and economic developments in China. It has a circulation of 3,500, mostly for readers abroad. For members at home, a Chinese version of the *Newsletter* is published monthly. Every month 8,000 copies of the Chinese *Newsletter* are distributed. The third is the *Current Facts and Opinions* published by the Association since May 1951, an English monthly digest of world news articles and editorials. Only 250 copies are issued each month for distribution among civic leaders in China.

As usual, the Association held celebrations for United Nations Day on October 24, 1957, Human Rights Day on December 10, 1957, and United Nations Charter Day on June 26, 1958. Dr. Chu Chia-hua, president of the CAUN, gave receptions and issued statements on these occasions.

### ASIAN PEOPLES' ANTI-COMMUNIST LEAGUE, REPUBLIC OF CHINA

The China Chapter of the Asian Peoples' Anti-Communist League (APACL) was inaugurated in July 1954, in accordance with the resolution of the first APACL conference in Korea.

The APACL aims at solidifying the unity of freedom-loving peoples of Asia, furthering international friendship, and coordinating worldwide anti-Communist efforts. Its ultimate goal is to create a world anti-Communist league to combat the evil force of communism.

In 1957-1958, under the efforts of the China Chapter and other member chapters, the APACL expanded its organization to add seven new members—Turkey, Pakistan, Burma, Australia, Malaya, Singapore and Iraq—to the original eight sponsoring units, i. e., China, Korea, the Philippines, Thailand, Vietnam, the Ryukyus, Hongkong and Macao.

At its fourth general assembly in Bangkok in April 1958, the APACL decided to invite New Zealand, Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Tunisia, Morocco, Lebanon and Sudan to attend the League's next general assembly in 1959.

The China Chapter of APACL has been consistently championing the founding of a world anti-Communist league of Asian, American and European peoples. In April 1957, the Latin American Anti-Communist League adopted a recommendation by the APACL China Chapter for calling a world anti-Communist conference.

When member chapters of APACL met in Taipei in September 1957 for their first council session, they authorized Mr. Ku Cheng-kang, president of the China Chapter and council chairman of APACL, to issue a joint statement with Admiral Carlos Penna Botto, president of Inter-American Confederation of Continental Defense. In the joint statement, the two organizations declared they would call a preparatory meeting for the world anti-Communist conference. The meeting was later convened in March 1958 in Mexico City to plan for such a world league.

In 1957-58 the APACL China Chapter tightened up its links with world anti-Communist bodies, particularly those in the Middle East, Africa and South America. Over 300 friends from all areas of the world were invited to visit Taiwan in the year. They came from Korea, the Philippines, Vietnam, Japan, Iran, Pakistan, Turkey, Thailand, Indonesia, the Ryukyus, Burma, Hongkong, Macao, Singapore, Malaya, Cambodia, Britain, Switzerland, France, West Germany, Hungary, the United States, Brazil, Mexico, Australia, and the Middle East.

To bare Communist inhumanities and persecution of the people behind the Iron Curtain the China Chapter published an English monthly, 33 pamphlets, 20 charts, and a pictorial. The China Chapter presented an exhibition in Bangkok from April 26 to May 6, 1958 on barbarous acts of the Chinese Communists.

In cooperation with the Union of Russian Solidarists and the Anti-Bolshevik Bloc of Nations, the China Chapter of APACL broadcast special programs in Chinese and Russian languages to the

Chinese mainland and Siberia.

For the last year, the APACL China Chapter has been trying all means to open a road to freedom for the enslaved Chinese people on the mainland. According to an estimate by the Hong-kong immigration office, over 100,000 mainland Chinese fled to the British Colony since last year in quest of freedom. A large number of mainland refugees fled to Macao. Sometimes, as many as 500 persons broke through the Bamboo Curtain and arrived at Macao in a single day. Upon a proposal by the China Chapter, all member chapters of the APACL have joined their efforts to help mainland Chinese seek freedom.

#### TAIPEI LIONS CLUB

China was a pioneer in establishing a Lions Club as early as 1926 in Tientsin. The Tientsin Club was closed down after the fall of the mainland. The Taipei Lions Club was organized in 1953 by Mr. Fernando H. C. Chua, an overseas Chinese in the Philippines, who was sent to Taiwan by Lions International to reactivate the China branch.

Lionism is a weapon to help extirpate totalitarianism. It is a guide on the road to freedom and happiness, and strengthens men's enthusiasm for serving the community. It is also a foundation upon which to build goodwill and friendliness among nations as well as men.

The Taipei Lions Club has endeavored to follow these principles in 1957-1958 by carrying on the following projects:

To help underprivileged college students of academic merit and good conduct, the Club solicited donations from overseas Chinese in the United States and set up five scholarships with an annual grant of NT\$4,200 each. After one student graduated, the scholarships were reduced to four.

As a charity project, the Club ordered 200 white canes for the blind, and sent them to the Taiwan Provincial Blind Welfare Association. It contributed NT\$3,000 to a Red Feather winter relief campaign.

In mid-July 1957, the Club organized summer English classes for pupils during the vacation. Classes for accounting and book-keeping, established by the Club years ago, continued in the 1957-1958 period.

The Club donated clothing and canned food to less fortunate citizens of Taipei and offered a special grant of NT\$600 as a scholarship to promote "good deeds by good citizens." One thousand aluminum "safety" signs were posted by the Club at bus stations to promote better traffic safety.

An English-speaking branch club was formed in May 1958 which a number of foreign friends have joined.

For the youngsters, the Club sponsored a Junior Stamp Club three years ago. More than 30 members have joined this philatelist club. In November 1957, the Lions Club held a Youth Philatelic Collection Exhibition, displaying several hundred kinds of stamps.

The Club established a Korean lan-

guage class to promote better understanding with the Korean people. Medicines were donated by the Club to the Civic Service Center for free distribution to needy patients.

### TAIPEI ROTARY CLUB

The Rotary Club of Taipei was founded October 9, 1948 with a Charter granted by Rotary International. Starting with 26 charter members, it has developed in a span of ten years into a club of 114 members of six nationalities. It sponsored more than half of the other eleven Rotary Clubs in Taiwan.

The club is devoted to the motto: *Service Above Self*. The club carries its activities along four avenues of service:

#### Club Service

The Taipei Rotary Club meets regularly each Thursday to promote fellowship among members, guests, and visiting Rotarians. Its club bulletin *Typhoon*, now in the seventh year of publication, has served as a main bridge between members, and clubs abroad.

#### Vocational Service

The Club sponsored a forum at the China Artificial Fiber Corporation, run by a Rotarian, to discuss employer-employee relations. An Industrial Basketball Tournament was sponsored with eight teams participating.

#### Community Service

The Club raised NT\$160,000 during the year to finance several community

service projects. Under a hospital emergency loan fund, over 100 patients at the Taiwan University Hospital benefited. The Club, working jointly with the Taipei International Women's Club, contributed to the control of tuberculosis. Each club donated NT\$18,000 for training eighteen Lay Home-Visitors for Tuberculosis Control. The Taipei Rotary Club also ran a free evening school for underprivileged children, awarded scholarships totalling about NT\$50,000 to college and high school students, and supported a highway safety campaign. Two research projects on prevention of juvenile delinquency are planned by the Club's Community Service Committee.

#### International Service

The Club contributed to the Rotary Foundation Fund of Rotary International to help finance a project of awarding fellowships to gifted young men and women for advanced studies abroad. A total of 2,500 copies of the leaflet *Rotary in Free China* were distributed among Rotary clubs in all parts of the world. The Club sponsored its second annual Inter-Collegiate English Oratorical Contest in May 1958, expounding the theme of world peace, international goodwill and understanding.

### JUNIOR CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, REPUBLIC OF CHINA

For the association of rising young men known as the Junior Chamber of Commerce (Jaycee) of the Republic of China, the year 1957-1958 was one of growth and progress. The Jaycee movement was extended from northern to southern

Taiwan during the period, with a new chapter in Kaohsiung and another in Tainan in addition to the earlier Taipei and Chilung (Keelung) chapters.

Community services were promoted by all four Jaycee chapters. In Chilung regions, accessible only to push-carts, clinics were opened to render free medical care to needy coal miners. The Taipei chapter launched a free legal service project, carried out a traffic safety campaign, operated a free clinic and donated winter clothing to the poor.

The China Chamber offered two scholarships to Japanese students for study of Chinese history and culture in Taiwan. For this Education and Youth Activities project, the China Chamber provided a fund of NT\$30,000 for a period of four years. Under the same project, 33 scholarships were granted to middle school students in Taipei. A program called "Library of the Air" was launched in Kaohsiung. Adults and children alike had a chance to learn through radio broadcast lessons.

On the economic side, a drive was planned to promote quality control of exports.

Highlight of Jaycee activities in 1958 was the Eighth Regional Conference of Asia, which opened in Taipei in April. Converging in Taipei for the Asian conference were 181 Jaycee delegates, representing twelve Asian lands, and 30 observers from distant countries outside Asia.

This was the first international gathering of its kind to take place in free China.

Its significance went far beyond its resolutions. As pledged in the Conference theme, this conference actually underlined the determination of Asian young men to build for a better future. It proved that young men of Asia today are fast becoming a force for dynamic action, and that they are ready for tomorrow's leadership in every field of endeavor.

### NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF YOUTH ORGANIZATIONS

The National Association of Youth Organizations (NAYO) was activated in 1956 as a union of youth bodies in the Republic of China.

The NAYO publishes two periodicals, the English language *China Youth*, a monthly with a circulation of 3,000 among youth organizations at home and abroad, and its Chinese version for home distribution only.

Furthermore, the NAYO kept in close touch with youth organizations of the free world. Among organizations in communion with the NAYO in 1957-1958 were the American Boy Scouts Association, the Dutch Youth Association, and the Eastern Europe Young Students Service. The NAYO exchanged publications with these youth groups and presented their activities in the *China Youth* magazine.

When Asian delegates of the International Junior Chamber of Commerce converged in Taipei for their eighth regional conference, the NAYO entertained them with dinner and Chinese opera.

Every month, the executive commit-

tee of the NAYO meets at lunch to review its work and plan for future activities. Noted scholars and professors are invited to speak.

On June 13, 1958, on the occasion of the first anniversary of the Hanyang uprising in which three anti-Communist youth leaders were massacred, the NAYO broadcast a message to mainland youth, pledging full support to their struggle for freedom.

To protest the murder of Hungary's ex-Premier Imre Nagy, the NAYO issued a statement on June 23, 1958 calling for the ouster of Soviet Russia and its satellites from the United Nations.

#### **SINO-AMERICAN CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-American Cultural and Economic Association was inaugurated on October 31, 1954 for the purpose of promoting friendship, as well as cultural and economic ties, between the two peoples.

The highlight of the Association's activities in 1958 was its participation in the Seattle International Fair. A colorful exhibition of Chinese arts, handicrafts, and industrial products was presented at Seattle in April 1958 under the sponsorship of the Association. The Association participated in the Seattle Fair, in 1957 also.

The Association is the publisher of the *West and East* monthly, started in October 1956 in the form of an English language periodical, and changed into a Chinese-English bilingual monthly in

July 1958.

In 1958, the Association gave farewell parties for two close friends of China, Mr. Karl L. Rankin, departing ambassador of the United States, and Mr. Joseph L. Brent, departing director of International Cooperation Administration's China Mission.

When a group of American editors and commentators visited Taiwan in February 1958, the Association entertained them at a tea party.

In 1957 the Association published 2,000 copies of a pamphlet entitled *Handicrafts of Taiwan* to introduce free China's revived art of handicraft to the trade world.

#### **SINO-GERMAN (AUSTRIA, SWITZERLAND) CULTURAL ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-German Cultural Association, established in 1953, is dedicated to promoting cultural interflow between China and Germany, as a means of maintaining the traditional cultural ties and academic cooperation between the two countries before normalization of diplomatic relations. This principle applies to the relations with Austria and Switzerland also.

The Association is a civic body devoted to furthering the link between the people of free China and the people of a free Germany (Austria and Switzerland).

Up to June 1958, the Association had obtained 48 scholarships from the Federal Government of Germany, DAAD

(West German College Students Exchange Center), and the Humboldtstiftung Foundation. Of the Chinese students sent to West Germany, three have acquired doctor's degrees, and one has qualified himself for state-certified engineer. Five students have returned to Taiwan, one proceeded to the United States for further study, and another got a job in America. The Association helped fourteen other students go to West Germany for self-financed studies.

Among other activities,<sup>4</sup> the Association conducted a German conversation class, established a guidance center for Germany-returned students, gave lectures on Western social etiquette, and arranged visas with West Germany.

The Association extended its welcome and facilities to journalists, scholars, and other visitors who came to Taiwan from West Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Denmark and Hungary. It provided the press in West Germany with factual reports on the battle of Kinmen.

For the benefit of Chinese students aspiring to go to Germany and Austria, the Association compiled a directory on German and Austrian universities. It is also planning to conduct a German language extension class for Chinese students.

#### **SINO-JAPANESE CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-Japanese Cultural and Economic Association, founded on the principle of promoting friendship and amity between two peoples, did its best to attain its goal in the year 1957-1958.

The Association faced a grave challenge in early 1958 when Sino-Japanese relations appeared to be heading for a break over a trade dispute. While the Chinese Government was asking Japan not to approve political terms in a so-called private trade agreement between Japanese traders and Peiping, the Association tried to convince Japanese civic leaders of the common cause of the Republic of China and Japan. The dispute was finally settled in an amicable manner.

Another momentous task to which the Association applied itself was the translation of President Chiang Kai-shek's book *Soviet Russia in China* into Japanese. The Japanese version of the book was published by the Mainichi Shimbun of Japan in December 1957.

To promote cultural interflow between the two peoples, the Association invited Japanese professors to Taiwan for visits, sponsored lectures and forums on Japanese affairs, and introduced Chinese culture and arts to Japan. It kept in close contact with Japanese businessmen and trade representatives in Taiwan and sponsored trade forums. To visitors from Japan, the association always extended a friendly welcome.

A valuable reference book on Chinese and Japanese affairs is the monthly *China and Japan*, published by the Association for free distribution among members and interested organizations.

The Association answered all enquiries sent from Japan. It also extended its free service to Japanese friends who needed its help.

### **SINO-KOREAN CULTURAL ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-Korean Culture Association was first organized in World War II days in China's wartime capital of Chungking, when Korea was struggling for independence from Japanese rule. The organization was deactivated in 1949 when the Chinese Government moved to Taiwan. Shortly after the outbreak of the Korean War in 1950, people in free China and South Korea saw the need for closer ties, and the Association was reactivated in Taipei in 1953.

The Association is a civic body, dedicated to promoting cultural ties between the two peoples. Among its main tasks are interchange of Chinese and Korean arts and culture, exhibition of cultural and historical treasures of the two countries, and publication of Chinese and Korean booklets. Recently the Association expanded its scope to promote co-ordination of economic reconstruction of the two countries

In the year 1957-1958, the Association acted as a liaison center for many a Korean mission visiting free China. For visiting Korean troupes, it acted as a co-sponsor. During the year the Association helped stage performances of a Korean Cultural and Artists Mission, a Korean movie-star group, a Korean symphony orchestra, and a Korean classic dance troupe.

When a Korean economic mission visited Taipei en route to Southeast Asia, the Association accorded the visitors a warm welcome and took them on an extensive tour to see the island's

economic reconstruction.

It played host to several Korean visiting groups, including a cultural goodwill mission, a labor mission, and a group of Korean professors.

### **SINO-PHILIPPINE CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-Philippine Cultural and Economic Association was inaugurated in Taiwan in 1956 to strengthen the ties of friendship between the Chinese and the Philippine peoples.

The Association, as a member of the Asian Peoples' Anti-Communist League, supported the freedom movement of Asian peoples behind the Iron Curtain in the year 1957-1958. It warmly responded to the campaign for helping mainland Chinese regain their freedom. In its publicity activities, the Association bared the plot of Soviet Russia for new aggression in Asia.

During the year from July 1957 to June 1958, the Association replenished its library on cultural and economic subjects about China and the Philippines. It made preparations for organizing a Chinese cultural and economic goodwill mission to the Philippines. The Association collected data about the cultural and economic conditions of the two countries.

The Association extended its welcome to a group of overseas Chinese visitors from the Philippines as well as to Chinese athletes and students from Manila. It played host to a Philippine students goodwill mission and a Philippine Chinese educational mission. Forums were held



with the two missions to discuss ways and means of promoting the friendly relations between the two countries.

### **SINO-SPANISH CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-Spanish Cultural and Economic Association came into being when China and Spain resumed diplomatic relations in 1952.

Among the first activities of the Association was a broadcast of Spanish music in Taipei in 1955 under the Association's sponsorship.

In the same year, the Association conducted a six-month Spanish language class for 120 Chinese students.

In 1955, the Spanish Government granted 50 scholarships to Chinese students for study in Spain. A total of 52 students were selected from the graduates of the Spanish language class conducted by the Association. Of them, 33 students are now in Spain, and the others are preparing to go shortly.

The Association has asked a Catholic mission in Spain to look after the Chinese students. Upon the application of the Association, the Vatican granted a monthly allowance of US\$10 to each student. This was the first time a foreign country awarded scholarships to Chinese students in such numbers.

### **SINO-THAI ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-Thai Association was established in June 1956 to meet the need for closer bonds of friendship between the two anti-Communist nations.

Shortly after its inception, the Association's president Mr. T. K. Chang, took a trip to Thailand with the Goodwill Mission of Foreign Minister George K. C. Yeh to study ways of developing Sino-Thai trade.

In December of the same year, China sent a panoramic exhibition to the Thai Constitution Fair in Bangkok. The exhibition, prepared under the guidance of the Association's president, won acclaim among Thai people as well as overseas Chinese in that country.

The Association extended its hospitality to Thai officials, civic groups and overseas Chinese who came to Taiwan. It held parties for a Thai farm mission, a press party, and a group of Thai educators who visited this island.

To promote cultural and economic interflow between China and Thailand, the Association has set up two committees, one on cultural and the other on economic affairs.

### **SINO-TURKISH CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-Turkish Cultural and Economic Association was founded on March 23, 1957 to promote friendship not only with the Turkish people but also with freedom-loving Moslems in such Middle East countries as Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Iran, and Lebanon.

To better understand the conditions in these countries, the Association started its activities by collecting information and data about Turkey and the other nations.

Among the Association's first duties after its establishment was the promotion of Sino-Turkish cultural ties. The Association was one of the organizations assigned the task of helping to implement the cultural pact signed between China and Turkey in early 1957.

In August 1957, the Association had a broad exchange of views with a prominent Turkish businessman, Mr. Haim, who came to Taiwan to promote trade between Taipei and Ankara. The Association contributed NT\$1,000 to a fund for buying two Chinese films to be shown in Turkey.

As part of its activities, the Association gave welcome receptions or farewell parties for visiting dignitaries from Turkey and other Middle East lands. The Association kept in close touch with China's trade representative in the Middle East to explore trade opportunities.

The Association also translated the Turkish regulations on violation of parliamentary rules from Turkish into Chinese.

#### **SINO-VIETNAMESE CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION**

The Sino-Vietnamese Cultural and Economic Association was founded in November 1955 to strengthen the bonds of friendship between the two peoples.

During the last year, the Association extended help and consolation to hundreds of Chinese students from Vietnam who had come to Taiwan for advanced study in the wake of Vietnam's nationality decree.

Sino-Vietnamese relations, strained during the dispute over the nationality issue, soon returned to normal. When two Vietnamese delegates arrived in Taipei in September 1957 for the first council meeting of the Asian Peoples Anti-Communist League shortly thereafter, the Association accorded them a warm reception.

In April 1958, the Association introduced Minister Nguyen Cong Vien, Vietnam's first envoy to China, at a banquet in Taipei. At this dinner, Minister Nguyen spoke warmly of Sino-Vietnamese ties. The Association also acted as host to a delegate of Vietnam's Confucian Society who came in May 1958 for the purpose of inviting Mr. Kung Teh-cheng, lineal descendant of Confucius, to Vietnam for a series of lectures.

#### **MORAL REARMAMENT FELLOWSHIP**

Moral Rearmament became popular in Taiwan in 1957 when 100 Chinese young people returned from the Moral Rearmament Assembly on Mackinac Island, Michigan. After three weeks of training with MRA, the youngsters came home to tell of the important role this movement is playing in the battle between democracy and communism.

Chinese delegates to the Mackinac Island conference organized a Moral Rearmament Fellowship in China. The Fellowship sponsored lectures to propagate the principles and methods of MRA. Some organizations, like the judicial training center, Taipei juvenile reformatory, and the newly established Shih Chien Home Economics College, have come to adopt the four principles

of MRA—absolute honesty, absolute purity, absolute unselfishness and absolute love.

In March 1958, a six-member Chinese delegation attended the Second Asian Assembly of MRA in Baguio, the Philippines. The next month an international MRA "task force" visited Taiwan and presented three of their morality plays. "He Was Not There," "The Second Chance," and "The Real News." Taiwan was the first stop of the MRA group on its Asian tour.

On the 80th birthday of Dr. Frank Buchman, founder of the Moral Rearmament Movement, on June 4, 1958 a five-member Chinese delegation went to Mackinac Island to attend the summit conference of MRA. President Chiang Kai-shek and Vice President Chen Cheng were among the world's statesmen who sent congratulatory messages to Dr. Buchman.

Following the conference, the Chinese delegation joined an MRA group presenting their plays in Washington.

#### **CHINESE NATIONAL FOREIGN RELATIONS ASSOCIATION**

The Chinese National Foreign Relations Association, inaugurated in 1938 in Hankow, was reactivated in Taiwan

in 1952.

The Association is a member of the People-to-People Program in America, dedicated to the principle of worldwide unity of freedom-loving people against their common foe. Regularly, the Association sends magazines and publications about Taiwan to other civic bodies in the United States to promote a better understanding of free China.

The Association also sponsored visits to Taiwan by noted civic leaders from anti-Communist and non-Communist countries. It encouraged overseas Chinese students to pursue advanced study in free China and invited overseas Chinese leaders to tour this island. Through correspondence, the Association also kept in contact with government officials and civic representatives of the free world.

On Christmas and New Year holidays, the Association presented gifts to foreign diplomatic missions in free China. It also sponsored evening parties and entertainment programs for the diplomatic corps.

Scholars and specialists were invited by the Association to give lectures on current world affairs. The Association gave its full support to international movements dedicated to the cause of freedom.

MAJOR CIVIC ORGANIZATIONS OF THE  
REPUBLIC OF CHINA

(As of June 1958)

| Organization  | President<br>(Chairman)                   | Address   |
|---|---|---|
| Chinese Association for the United Nations              | Chu Chia-hua                              | 15 Chuan Chow Street, Taipei                        |
| Asian Peoples' Anti-Communist League, Republic of China | Ku Cheng-kang                             | 1707 Chung Cheng Road, Taipei                       |
| Chinese Women's Anti-Aggression League                  | Madame Chiang Kai-shek                    | 27 Chang Sha Street, Sec. I Taipei                  |
| Taipei International Women's Club                       | Mrs. James Mocer                          | 26, Lane 147, Hsin Yi Road, Sec. III, Taipei        |
| Taipei Lions Club                                       | Fan Ho-yen                                | 33, Lane 103, Hsin Sheng South Road, Sec. I, Taipei |
| Taipei Rotary Club                                      | Chang Shen-fu                             | 11 Han Kow Street, Sec. I Taipei                    |
| Junior Chamber of Commerce Republic of China            | Ting Wei-tung                             | 63 Chung King South Road, Sec. I, Taipei            |
| National Association of Youth Organizations             | Yao Chi-ching                             | 46 Chung Shan North Road, Sec. I, Taipei            |
| International House Association Taipei                  | George Y.L. Wu                            | 1 Hsin Yi Road, Sec. III, Taipei                    |
| Chinese National Foreign Relations Association          | Huang Kuo-shu                             | 94 Nan Chang Street, Sec. I Taipei                  |
| Sino-American Cultural and Economic Association         | Liang Han-chao                            | 6 Lane 168, Hsin Yi Road, Sec. II, Taipei           |
| Sino-German Cultural Association                        | Lin Chiu-sheng                            | 4 Lane 24, Kin Men Street, Taipei                   |
| Sino-Japanese Cultural and Economic Association         | Ho Ying-chin                              | 1 Nan Yang Street, Taipei                           |
| Sino-Korean Cultural Association                        | Chu Chia-hua                              | 6 Chang An East Road, Sec. I Taipei                 |
| Sino-Philippine Cultural and Economic Association       | R. C. Chen                                | 11 Han Kow Street, Sec. I Taipei                    |
| Sino-Spanish Cultural and Economic Association          | Yu Yu-jen<br>Chang Tao-fan<br>Wang Yun-wu | 101 Yen Ping South Road, Taipei                     |
| Sino-Thai Association                                   | Chang Tse-kai                             | 120 Chung King South Road, Sec. I, Taipei           |
| Sino-Turkish Cultural and Economic Association          | Liu Ching-shan                            | 6 Chang An East Road, Sec. I Taipei                 |
| Sino-Vietnamese Cultural and Economic Association       | Huang Chi-lo                              | 101 Yen Ping South Road, Taipei                     |
| Taipei Bar Association                                  | Shih Mei-yu                               | 124 Chung King South Road, Sec. I, Taipei           |
| Taipei Journalists Association                          | Wei Ching-meng                            | 15 Kung Yuan Road, Taipei                           |

## (Continued)

| Organization  | President<br>(Chairman) | Address   |
|---|-------------------------|---|
| Chinese Association for the Advancement of Science                            | Cheng Tien-fong         | 5 Chung Shan South Road, Taipei                           |
| Agricultural Association of China   | Tang Hui-sun            | 14 Wen Chow Street, Taipei                                |
| Chinese Institute of Engineers  | Mei Yi-chi              | 30 Ai Kuo West Road, Taipei                               |
| Chinese National Federation of Industries                                     | Soh Yun-chang           | 1791 Chung Cheng Road, Taipei                             |
| Chinese National Association of Industry and Commerce                         | Soh Yun-chang           | 1791 Chung Cheng Road, Taipei                             |
| General Chamber of Commerce Republic of China                                 | Chi Tien-chuan          | 43 Chang An West Road, Taipei                             |
| Friends of Armed Forces Association   | Huang Chi-jui           | 150 Po Ai Road, Taipei                                    |
| China National Amateur Athletic Federation                                    | Teng Chuan-kai          | 36 Huai Ning Street, Taipei                               |
| American University Club  | Huang Jen-lin           | 16 Ai Kuo West Road, Taipei                               |
| British Returned Students Association   | S. C. Wang              | 16 Huai Ning Street, Taipei                               |
| Association of Chinese Returned Students from France, Belgium and Switzerland | Li Shih-tseng           | 54 Huai Ning Street, Taipei                               |
| China Institute in America Taiwan Committee                                   | Ruth Yao                | 11 Ho Ping West Road, Sec. II, Taipei                     |
| Free China Relief Association   | Ku Cheng-kang           | 1707 Chung Cheng Road, Taipei                             |
| Red Cross Society of China  | J. Heng Liu             | 3 Jen Ai Road, Sec. I, Taipei                             |
| World Red Swastika Society Taipei Branch                                      | Mickey Yew              | 217 An Tung Street, Taipei                                |
| Chinese Buddhist Association  | Kanchuerhwa Hutuhktu    | Shan Tao Temple, Taipei                                   |
| Islamic Federation of China   | Shi Tse-chou            | 2, Lane 17, Li Shui Street, Taipei                        |
| Chinese Taoist Association  | Chao Chia-chou          | Chueh Hsin Temple, Chung King North Road, Sec. III Taipei |
| Taipei Y.M.C.A.   | Yan Chun-ho             | 19 Hsu Chang Street, Taipei                               |
| Taipei Y.W.C.A.   | Frances C. M. Kuo       | 5 Kai Feng Street, Sec. II, Taipei                        |
| Moral Re-Armament Fellowship  | Ho Ying-chin            | 52 O Mei Street, Taipei                                   |

## CHAPTER 50

### SOCIAL SECURITY

As the foundation upon which a democratic nation's social welfare policies are based, the social security system aims to solve social problems, eliminate animosities among the social classes, prevent unemployment, diseases and other social liabilities, stabilize society and make the people prosperous and contented. The system of security in the Republic of China is based on two principles: redistribution of the national wealth, and protection of the people's livelihood. The former goal is reached by means of taxation and social security projects for the benefit of all the people. The latter principle envisages government support for social insurance, job assistance, public health facilities and other projects to improve and safeguard the livelihood of the people.

These two principles are the very essence of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Principle of People's Livelihood. Since its removal to Taiwan, the Government has been taking positive measures to build the island into a model province dedicated to the Three People's Principles. Some of the concrete social security measures are: promulgation of social security laws and decrees; introduction of social insurance; assistance to jobs; and public aid.

#### **PROMULGATION OF SOCIAL SECURITY LAWS AND DECREES**

The Ministry of the Interior in

October 1955 created the Social Security System Study Committee composed of invited experts, scholars and social security workers to study social policies, social insurance, social welfare, public aid, employment protection and public health. The committee studied, translated, compiled and drafted all required data and rules. In July 1956, the Ministry of the Interior and the Provincial Government of Taiwan jointly set up the Social Security System Planning Committee to continue the unfinished tasks of the former committee. Up to the end of June 1958, the committee had translated, edited and compiled 27 books of data about social security in other countries. It also completed the drafts of laws and regulations concerning social insurance, protection against unemployment, public aid, well-being of the disabled, child welfare, public health, especially that of women and children, and disaster aid. The committee, after drafting these laws, regulations and procedures, ended its work and submitted its findings to the Ministry of the Interior and the Executive Yuan.

#### **INTRODUCTION OF SOCIAL INSURANCE**

**Labor, Fishermen, Cane-farmers Insurance**

#### **BENEFICIARIES**

Labor insurance, when introduced on

March 1, 1950, covered the workers in public and private factories, mines, salt fields, communications and public utilities within the territory of Taiwan. On September 1, 1951, the scope was extended to cover self-employed workers with the labor unions to handle the insurance procedures. By June 1958, 1,660 industrial units had taken out policies covering 270,756 workers.

Fishermen's insurance was implemented from March 1 to July 16, 1953 with the fishermen's associations arranging the policies. By the end of June 1958, 75 fishermen's associations had joined the program, with 132,000 fishermen covered.

Insurance for sugarcane farmers began on September 1, 1956 with the Taiwan Sugarcane Farmers Service Center handling the procedures. At the end of June 1958, cane farmers covered by the program numbered 37,500.

All told, 440,700 workers, fishermen, and cane-farmers were covered by social insurance. If each of them has four dependents, the livelihood of over 2,200,000 people was thus protected by the government program, or one fifth of the total population.

#### *INSURANCE PREMIUM*

The program stipulates that the premium for injuries, disability, child birth, death and old age shall be 3 percent of the monthly wages of the insured, and for illness an additional 1 percent. Of this 3 percent, the Government makes a monthly subsidy of NT\$1.20 per head, the employers shoulder 75 percent of the remainder, while the workers them-

selves pay the remaining 25 percent. The self-employed workers get a monthly government subsidy of NT\$3.60 per head and pay the premium themselves. Apart from the government subsidy the rest of the fishermen's premium is paid from the reserve fund set aside by the fish markets specifically for the purpose of insurance. The sugarcane farmers pay the premium themselves, which is 3 percent of the average monthly income. Up to the end of June 1958, premiums collected were NT\$229,736,485.82 from the workers, NT\$29,873,674.53 from the fishermen and NT\$3,563,625.12 from the sugarcane farmers.

#### *INSURANCE PAYMENTS*

Insurance against sickness has not yet covered self-employed workers, fishermen and sugarcane farmers. But the fishermen are insured against being lost at sea.

Up to the end of June 1958, labor insurances paid 345,872 individuals amounted to NT\$156,498,928.90; fishermen's insurance paid to 77,963 individuals amounted to NT\$20,998,617; and 4,386 sugarcane farmers were paid NT\$2,997,736.

#### *Insurance for Civil Servants*

The Government promulgated the Civil Servants' Insurance Law on January 29, 1958, stipulating that all personnel on the payroll of government agencies shall be insured for child birth, diseases, injuries, disability, old age, death and funerals for dependents. The premium is returned to workers leaving their jobs. The premium is 7 percent of the monthly salary of the insured official

with 65 percent of the premium subsidized by the Government and the rest shouldered by the insured personnel. The law is to be implemented in August 1958 and will benefit 174,800 civil servants throughout the nation.

### **JOB PLACEMENT ASSISTANCE**

At the time of Taiwan's retrocession, there was a program to render placement assistance to the unemployed under Taiwan Provincial Committee for Relief to the Unemployed with subcommittees established in the *hsien* (county) and municipalities. Upon the Committee's disbandment at the end of 1947, estimates showed that there were more than 90,000 registered unemployed men who had been helped to jobs, some after job training. In coordination with this program, the *hsien* and municipalities established employment services as of January 1947 to find jobs for the unemployed. The number of unemployed men registered with the services between 1947 and the end of 1956 was 63,516. Of the total, 19,882 were helped to jobs. The Taiwan Provincial Government conducted surveys in 1953 and 1955 respectively to find out the number of unemployed persons throughout the province. For the earlier year it was 39,099 and for the later, 28,098.

In 1955 the Taiwan Provincial Government established the Job Assistance Section under the Provincial Department of Social Affairs in order to set up a job assistance system to meet the demand. In April 1956, the Taiwan Provincial Committee for Employment Planning and Guidance was established with the provincial governor acting as chairman and the commissioners for

reconstruction, finance and social affairs as vice chairmen. Its purposes are: to promote fullest possible employment within the province, to establish a job assistance system to effectively help people to find jobs and to promote social development, so as to create job opportunities

The committee formulated four programs concerning:

1. Establishment of Taiwan Provincial People's Employment Guidance Center;
2. First stage improvement of the employment services in *hsien* and municipalities;
3. Introduction of job placement projects for the youth;
4. Drafting job classification.

On the basis of these recommended programs, the Provincial Department of Social Affairs established Taiwan Provincial Employment Guidance Center on July 1, 1956 with work divided into four sections, in charge of registration and aptitude tests, job training, employment assistance and public relations respectively. The center handles employment information, analysis and studies, publication of job information and guidance for all employment agencies throughout the province.

The center, since its founding, selected Taipei Municipality, Chilung (Keelung) Municipality and the Yangmingshan Administrative District as the focal points for implementation of its pioneer projects. The work was to be extended



to other municipalities and *hsien* later on. Meanwhile, the employment services of the various *hsien* and municipalities were reorganized into employment guidance agencies. Currently, the center is planning to set up employment guidance stations in all *hsiang* and townships of Taiwan so that a wholesome and complete employment guidance network may be established. Since the setup of the center up to the end of 1957, 4,732 people have gone to the center seeking jobs while 2,723 jobs were offered. People helped to jobs amounted to 4,374, and 209 were given training. From January to the end of June 1958, 4,415 registered for jobs including 3,023 men and 1,392 women, while 3,223 jobs were offered requiring 2,663 men and 560 women. Through the center 2,703 people—2,126 men and 577 women—obtained jobs with 657 resettled in industry, 607 in services, 450 in agriculture, forestry and animal husbandry, 394 in mining, 307 in general administrative and related professions, 114 in sales and related professions, 90 in communications and transportation, 84 in technical and related professions.

### PUBLIC AID

The social aid program in Taiwan was implemented simultaneously with the retrocession. The relief work was planned for both ordinary times and emergencies.

#### Regular Relief Work

#### AID TO THE AGED, ILL AND POOR

Taiwan now has 35 public and private charity wards with facilities capable of

accommodating 5,331 aged, ill, orphaned, handicapped or destitute people. There are also six Homes of the Honored Citizens housing 5,469 retired servicemen.

#### AID TO ORPHANS AND HOMELESS CHILDREN

There are thirteen public and private orphanages throughout the province accommodating 1,766 children at the maximum.

#### WINTER RELIEF

Relief for the poor is undertaken every winter from December 16 to March 15. The municipal and *hsien* governments set up relief committees, set aside funds, seek public contributions and distribute the relief funds and goods. In 1957-58 people who benefited from winter relief throughout Taiwan numbered 867,985 who got NT\$3,173,830.38 in cash and NT\$2,158,621.67 worth of relief commodities.

#### CLINICAL SERVICE FOR THE POOR

The local governments ask public or private hospitals to set up clinical services for those who are unable to pay their own hospital bills. The funds are borne 70 percent by the *hsien* or municipal government and 30 percent by the hospitals. Today, 39 hospitals offer clinical services of this kind, which have had 3,531 interned patients and 115,608 clinical cases. The total expenses and medical bills for this service amounted to more than NT\$6,460,000.

#### Emergency Relief

Whenever there are typhoons, floods,

fires, earthquakes and other serious disasters resulting in casualties and property damages, the Government gives out emergency relief. For relief funds under NT\$20,000, the *hsien* or municipal

government concerned bears the burden. Whenever relief exceeds NT\$20,000, the provincial government assumes its share. The national government also has a special fund for emergency relief.

## CHAPTER 51

### LABOR

#### EXPANSION AND IMPROVEMENT OF LABOR ORGANIZATIONS

During the current year (July 1957-June 1958) seven new labor unions were established in various government and private industrial enterprises in Taiwan, bringing the total number in free China to 669. These newly organized local labor unions are affiliated with the respective national labor organizations, which, in turn, are affiliated member organizations of the Chinese Federation of Labor. Six National organizations of various trades or crafts, organized before the establishment of the Chinese Federation of Labor in 1948, are the Chinese National Federation of Postal Workers' Union, the Chinese National Federation of Railway Workers' Union, the Chinese National Federation of Miners' Union, the Chinese National Federation of Seamen's Union, the Chinese National Federation of Highway Workers' Union, and the Chinese National Federation of Salt Workers' Union. The last one has suspended activities since it moved to Taiwan owing to inadequate number of members. This leaves 663 local labor unions. The total membership of the labor or-

ganizations in Taiwan is 247,150.

New provincial labor federations established during the year were the Taiwan Federation of Textile Workers, the Taiwan Federation of Automobile Drivers and the Taiwan Power Company Workers' Union. There are now a total of twelve such federations, including the Taiwan Federation of Sugar Workers, Taiwan Federation of Paper Workers, Taiwan Federation of Forestry Workers, Taiwan Federation of Salt Workers, Taiwan Federation of Tobacco and Wine Workers, Taiwan Federation of Railway Freight Transportation Workers, Taiwan Federation of Postal Worker Union, Taiwan Railway Workers' Union, and Taiwan Highway Workers' Union.

#### INTENSIFICATION OF SAFETY INSPECTION

##### Review of Safety Inspection Work

In June 1958, inspectors were assigned to review, on a spot-check basis, safety inspection work in Taipei and Chilung (Keelung) municipalities, Taipei Hsien (county) and Yangmingshan Administration, in accordance with a plan worked

out by the Ministry of Interior. A total of 100 factories and fifteen mines were visited. The information and data obtained were thoroughly analyzed to serve as reference in effecting further improvement in safety and sanitary conditions in factories and mines.

### **Strengthening of Safety Inspection**

The Taiwan Provincial Industrial and Mining Inspection Committee inspected 1,340 factories during the past year, including both preliminary and follow-up checks. Factories not meeting the prescribed standards were urged to take corrective action. The Committee also inspected 635 mines, including 420 preliminary inspections and 215 follow-up checks. Mines not meeting the safety standards were either denied allocation of dynamite or suspended from mining altogether. The Committee further inspected 368 boilers, including 340 preliminary inspections and 28 follow-up checks. Depending on the nature of their deficiencies, those not up to standard were required either (1) to effect immediate repair, or (2) to make improvements before resuming operation, or (3) to suspend operation pending repair and follow-up check, or (4) to suspend operation permanently.

### **AMENDMENT OF LABOR LAWS AND ORDINANCES**

Existing labor laws and ordinances are being thoroughly reviewed in accordance with a Ministry of Interior plan to determine whether amendments are necessary and appropriate. The task, divided into the three stages of (1) collection of materials, (2) analysis

of materials, and (3) discussions and preparing drafts, is still in its initial phase. Labor, management and government have all been requested to make known their experiences and views for reference.

### **PROMOTION OF LABOR-MANAGEMENT COORDINATION AND COOPERATION**

During the year, government authorities concerned promoted labor-management coordination and cooperation along the following lines: (1) Encouraging the signing of collective agreements, a major directive on improvement of working conditions. Management and labor of 59 industrial units in free China have concluded such collective agreements. (2) Promoting work councils. Based on experiences gained in previous years, the "Regulations Governing Holding of Work Councils" were amended and more factories selected to carry out this program. Equal number of representatives of labor and management of participating factories meet once every month to exchange opinions and straighten out difficulties. (3) Arbitration of labor-management disputes. A total of 31 minor disputes involving 510 persons occurred during the year. All were amicably settled through arbitration.

### **IMPROVEMENT OF LABOR WELFARE**

Improvements were achieved in the fields of labor insurance, employees' welfare, labor education and labor housing.

**Expansion of Labor Insurance Program**

The labor insurance program on Taiwan has been extremely successful since its inception on March 1, 1950. By the end of June 1958, 269,470 industrial

and occupational workers employed in 1,656 factories and mines, 132,078 fishermen belonging to 75 fishermen's associations, and 37,800 sugarcane farmers had been insured. The benefits paid under labor insurance are shown below:

**BENEFITS PAID UNDER LABOR INSURANCE IN TAIWAN**

(March 1, 1950 to June 30, 1958)

(Unit: NT\$)

| Benefits        |   |                        | Number of Claims | Amount of Payment |
|-----------------|---|------------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Injury          | On duty Accident                                      |                        | 87,332           | 17,398,549.95     |
|                 |   |                        | 995              | 206,771.45        |
| Disability      | On duty Accident Disease                              |                        | 3,475            | 13,632,633.28     |
|                 |   |                        | 131              | 285,242.82        |
|                 |   |                        | 240              | 1,069,740.75      |
| Maternity       | Worker Wife of Insured worker                         |                        | 38,848           | 20,352,523.24     |
|                 |   |                        | 159,730          | 24,421,960.47     |
|                 | Compensation for Funeral Expense of Insured Dependent |                        | 46,323           | 17,438,432.54     |
| Death Benefit   | Death on Duty   | Funeral Expenses       | 1,603            | 1,867,718.40      |
|                 |   | Payments for Survivors |                  | 22,100,074.40     |
|                 | Natural Death   | Funeral Expenses       | 5,487            | 5,377,266.57      |
|                 |   | Payments for Survivors |                  | 29,254,299.44     |
| Old Age Benefit |   | Pension                | 1,748            | 3,093,715.65      |
| Hospitalization |   |                        | 12,769           | 16,393,925.56     |
| Total           |   |                        | 358,641          | 172,892,854.46    |

In order to complete the legislation of the labor insurance program which has been successfully carried out in Taiwan for more than eight years, the Ministry of Interior prepared a set of Draft Regulations Governing Labor Insurance which was transmitted by

the Executive Yuan to the Legislative Yuan for screening and passage. By the end of June 1958, the draft regulations had been screened by the Legislative Yuan's Committees on Finance, Domestic Affairs and Judiciary Affairs, and was scheduled to be present-

ed to the top law-making body for final approval.

### **Promotion of Employees' Welfare**

A total of 220 factories, 55 mines, 48 labor unions and 144 other enterprises have activated welfare departments which are responsible for carrying out welfare activities for their staff members and workers. Those benefited number 239,217 staff members, workers and 528,619 dependents. The activities of welfare departments include the operation of mess halls and dormitories and 2,584 other items. Two Welfare Activities Demonstration Centers were established, at the Kaohsiung Cement Plant and the Taiwan Cotton Mill of the China Textile Inc., to furnish guidance and assistance to other factories and mines in carrying out their welfare programs.

### **Promotion of Labor Education**

A total of 646 training courses of diversified nature are taught at various factories, mines and labor unions, with total enrollment amounting to 23,574. Two Labor Education Demonstration Centers were established, at the Taipei Tobacco Factory and Chiaotou Sugar Factory, to demonstrate modern labor education techniques. Scholarships were granted to 1,526 salt workers' children, who received a total of NT\$125,440, and 70 miners' children, who received NT\$500 each.

A set of draft Regulations Governing the Implementation of Labor Education has been prepared and will become effective as soon as it is approved by the authorities concerned.

### **Housing Program**

A total of 2,074 dwelling units were constructed for industrial workers and miners with loans obtained under the US aid program. Additional housing units were constructed by the Taiwan Salt Workers and the Miners' Welfare Committee with their own funds. The Miners' Welfare Committee subsidized the miners' housing projects undertaken by various mines to the amount of NT\$100,000.

A recent survey indicated that 75,694 out of 182,306 workers in Taiwan are in urgent need of housing. Under the assumption that the housing shortage is to be alleviated in ten years, 7,569 housing units should be built each year. The Ministry of Interior is, in coordination with other concerned agencies, working on a long-range labor housing plan.

## **STRENGTHENING COOPERATION WITH INTERNATIONAL LABOR ORGANIZATIONS**

### **Sending Delegations to Attend International Labor Meetings**

Representatives of government, labor and management attended the following international labor conferences during recent years: Sixth Session of the Iron and Steel Committee of the International Labor Organization; Eighth Session of the Asian Advisory Committee of the International Labor Organization; Fourth Asian Regional Conference of the International Labor Organization; the 41st (Maritime) Session of the Inter-

national Labor Conference; the 42nd Session of the International Labor Conference.

#### **Participation of Chinese National Labor Organizations in International Free Labor Movements**

The Chinese Federation of Labor sent two representatives to attend the Fifth World Congress of the International Confederation of Free Trade Unions. Three representatives of the Federation were invited to visit Australia and New Zealand. Three labor leaders of the Republic of Korea visited free China at the invitation of the Chinese National Federation of Labor.

#### **Enforcement of International Labor Agreements**

The fourteen international labor instruments previously ratified by the Government of the Republic of China have all been promulgated and become effective. On March 1, 1957, the Convention Concerning Equal Remuneration for Men and Women Workers for Work of Equal Value was ratified. The Convention Concerning the Abolition of Forced Labor has been transmitted by the Executive Yuan to the Legislative Yuan for ratification.

The utilization of technical assistance provided by the International Labor Organization has also been effective.

## CHAPTER 52

### COOPERATIVES

#### **ADMINISTRATION**

The Ministry of Interior has jurisdiction over the administration of cooperatives. The Ministry discharges this responsibility through two sections of its Department of Social Affairs--the Cooperative Administration Section and the Cooperative Operation Section.

For the provincial government, the Provincial Taiwan Cooperative Enterprises Administration handles all affairs related to cooperative administration and operations. In the city and *hsien* (county) governments, either the office of cooperative affairs or the cooperative section does the same.

There are at present 158 cooperative personnel at the provincial level and 131 at the city and *hsien* level.

On the offshore islands of Kinmen and Matsu, personnel responsible for cooperatives are attached to the Kinmen and Matsu Political Affairs Committee.

#### **ORGANIZATION**

Cooperatives may be divided into two classes: those operated by a single unit and those jointly-operated by two or more units. By the nature of their operations, they may be divided into district cooperatives (operated on a regional basis) and those which engage

in certain specific types of cooperative business.

The latter category may be again divided into those devoted to cooperative business only and those engaged

in cooperative business as a sideline.

There follows a statistical tabulation showing the status of cooperatives in free China in the period from June 30, 1957 to June 30, 1958.

| Type of Cooperative                 | Number of Cooperatives |              | Number of Members |                | Capital (NT\$)    |                   |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------|--------------|-------------------|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
|                                     | June 1957              | June 1958    | June 1957         | June 1958      | June 1957         | June 1958         |
| <b>National Cooperatives</b>        |                        |              |                   |                |                   |                   |
| Singly-operated                     | 2                      | 2            | 120               | 120            |                   |                   |
| <b>Taiwan Province</b>              |                        |              |                   |                |                   |                   |
| Singly-operated                     | 1,657                  | 1,811        | 791,531           | 837,240        | 21,770,005        | 63,231,437        |
| Jointly-operated                    | 39                     | 40           | 1,121             | 1,143          | 538,458           | 548,697           |
| Cooperative farms                   | 155                    | 176          | 22,042            | 24,167         | 5,578,441         | 11,667,120        |
| Association of<br>Cooperative farms | 9                      | 10           | 81                | 88             | 38,950            | 39,650            |
| <b>Fukien Province</b>              |                        |              |                   |                |                   |                   |
| Singly-operated                     | 6                      | 6            | 783               | 783            |                   |                   |
| <b>Total</b>                        | <b>1,868</b>           | <b>2,045</b> | <b>815,678</b>    | <b>863,828</b> | <b>27,925,864</b> | <b>75,486,904</b> |

The above tabulation shows that during the period from June 30, 1957 to June 30, 1958, the number of cooperatives increased by 177, the number of members by 4,815 and the total capital by NT\$4,756,104.

### COOPERATIVE OPERATIONS

The outstanding types of cooperatives

in free China may be divided into production, credit, public utility, labor, transportation, consumption, supply, distribution and insurance cooperatives.

The status of 1,774 cooperatives existing as of June 30, 1958 was as follows:

| Type of Cooperative                                  | Number of Cooperatives |                 | Members          |                   | No. of Shares | Registered Capital (NT\$) | Paid Capital (NT\$) |
|--|------------------------|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|---------------|---------------------------|---------------------|
|  | Total                  | Singly-operated | Jointly-operated | Number of Members |               |                           |                     |
| Those Devoted to Cooperative Business Only           |                        |                 |                  |                   |               |                           |                     |
| Farm Products  | 80                     | 79              | 1                | 15,439            | 230,173       | 15,223,440                | 4,569,374.97        |
| Industrial   | 83                     | 81              | 2                | 15,455            | 86,080        | 2,084,378                 | 1,445,360.28        |
| Transportation & Distribution                        | 22                     | 20              | 2                | 24,816            | 96,888        | 2,676,060                 | 1,381,762.94        |
| Supply   | 7                      | 7               |                  | 2,188             | 18,605        | 379,210                   | 274,210.00          |
| Utility  | 38                     | 38              |                  | 14,716            | 315,000       | 5,543,592                 | 2,449,550.24        |
| Labor  | 28                     | 28              |                  | 5,743             | 46,573        | 1,390,930                 | 912,744.10          |
| Transportation                                       | 8                      | 8               |                  | 284               | 70,258        | 3,236,900                 | 1,148,560.00        |
| Consumers'   | 1,333                  | 1,320           | 13               | 452,075           | 650,756       | 5,136,287                 | 4,224,960.12        |
| Public Utility                                       | 30                     | 29              | 1                | 4,684             | 207,102       | 3,196,508                 | 1,826,574.36        |
| Credit   | 59                     | 59              |                  | 110,202           | 812,585       | 9,946,353                 | 9,037,171.77        |
| Sub-total  | 1,688                  | 1,669           | 19               | 645,620           | 2,534,020     | 48,813,658                | 27,270,268.78       |
| Those Engaging in Cooperative Business as a Sideline |                        |                 |                  |                   |               |                           |                     |
|  | 86                     | 66              | 20               | 169,299           | 402,315       | 2,565,289                 | 1,737,162.22        |
| Grand Total  | 1,774                  | 1,735           | 39               | 814,901           | 2,936,335     | 51,378,947                | 29,007,431.00       |



Of the ten categories, excluding co-operative farms, the consumers' co-operatives are the most prosperous. The 86 co-operatives which engage in co-operative business as a sideline shown in the tabulation include 67 district co-operatives.

### **Cooperative Farms**

As of June 30, 1958, there were 176 cooperative farms with membership amounting to 24,167 families. A survey made at the end of 1957 revealed that 49.7 percent of the members were owner-tillers, 41.2 percent semi-owner-tillers and 9.1 percent tenants. Compared with 1948, the number of owner-tillers had increased by 44.3 percent, that of semi-owner-tillers by 26.1 percent and that of tenants decreased by 70.4 percent.

The overall economic situation of the members of cooperative farms has improved considerably, although each family owns only an average of 0.97 hectares (1.95 acres) land, which is less than the average of 1.14 ha. (2.82 a.) owned by other farmer families.

### **Ta Tung Cooperative Farms**

The Ta Tung cooperative farms were established to resettle retired servicemen. As of the end of 1957, there was a total of sixteen such farms, with membership totalling 6,512 persons. The total acreage amounted to 4,558.81 ha. (11,264.82 a.), consisting mainly of upland and reclaimed land.

Several years of intensive efforts on the part of the retired servicemen have

converted a large part of the farms into cultivated land. The total value of products amounted to NT\$25,061,038.74. Irrigation facilities have been constructed at sixteen localities, benefiting 1,943.49 ha. (4,800 42 a.) of land.

### **Credit Cooperatives**

There are altogether 81 credit co-operatives in free China, with membership totalling 166,273 persons and deposits amounting to NT\$520,665,961.51. Fixed deposits, which amounted to NT\$203,756,526 00, represented nearly 40 percent of the total deposits, 89.64 percent of which came from members and 10.34 percent from non-members.

Loans extended by these co-operatives totaled NT\$368,112,191.18, 28.54 percent of which represented secured loans, 67.55 percent credit loans and the remaining 3.91 percent overdrafts.

### **District Cooperatives**

Originally there were more than 300 such co-operatives in Taiwan. Since the reorganization of the village and town co-operatives into local formers' associations in 1949, their number has been reduced to 67, with membership totalling 168,669 persons. Their total business volume was as follows: NT\$31,555,015.28 from supply and distribution, NT\$1,384,556.94 from utility operations NT\$1,061,945.54 from funeral business, and NT\$1,336,651.00 from handling the delivery of government-allocated commodities to government employees. As to credit operations, deposits amounted to NT\$34,488,829.75 and loans to NT\$25,195,473.85.

**Consumers' Cooperatives**

Consumers' cooperatives are either organized by faculty and student bodies of schools or employees of various organizations. According to a survey made by the Provincial Cooperative Enterprises Administration in 1957, at 1,312 school cooperatives, the total membership was 417,832 persons and total capital amounted to NT\$3,825,342. Their total business revenue amounted to NT\$28,276,773 and total disbursements to NT\$23,290,197, leaving a profit of NT\$48,865, which was used for the welfare of the faculty and students.

**COOPERATIVE FINANCE**

The Taiwan Cooperative Bank is the only cooperative financing institution in free China. It is jointly owned by the Government and the country's cooperatives, with the former providing NT\$300,000 of its NT\$500,000 capital. There are at present 667 shareholder units. The board of directors of the Bank consists of fifteen members and the board of supervisors of five, elected at the shareholders' meeting.

The Bank's head office is located in Taipei. It operates 22 branch offices scattered over the province and has appointed 75 agents in major towns and villages.

At the end of 1957, the Bank's deposits totalled NT\$418,729,852.72, an increase of 48.39 percent over the previous year. Loans extended amounted to NT\$355,876,397.44, an increase of 53.06 percent over 1956. Remittances amounted to NT\$2,638,111,182, an increase of

28.66 percent over the previous year.

**COOPERATIVE  
EDUCATION****Scholarships**

During the same period, 5,029 dependents of various cooperatives received scholarships provided by the cooperatives. The total amount granted was NT\$175,641.

**Vocational Education**

A total of 4,174 students received vocational training in 69 classes.

**Cooperative Training**

The Taiwan Provincial Government conducted sixteen courses to train 17,000 cooperative workers and members of boards of directors and supervisors of various cooperatives, and to provide them with knowledge in modern cooperative administration and cooperation.

**Publication**

A cooperative yearbook and other books, pamphlets and periodicals on cooperative affairs were published.

**Higher Education**

The Cooperation Department of the Provincial College of Law and Commerce offers a four-year course in cooperative affairs. The Department has at present 140 students in its day classes and 82 students in its night classes. More than 150 students have graduated from this Department.

## CHAPTER 53

## VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION

To strengthen the combat effectiveness of the national armed forces in Taiwan, an organization known as the Vocational Assistance Commission for Retired Servicemen (VACRS) was set up under the Executive Yuan in 1955 with the support and cooperation of the US Mutual Security Mission to China. The aim of VACRS was the rehabilitation of combat-ineffective servicemen discharged by the armed forces, assisting them to become productive civilians in other pursuits. The program serves two purposes: to help rejuvenate the armed forces by enabling the military to retire the combat-ineffective servicemen; and to put as many as possible of such servicemen into the island's civilian economy.

Retired servicemen are those who are released from active service due to overage, chronic illness, or for other reasons which made them combat-ineffective. The program for retired servicemen (RETSERS for short) is not a pension system.

VACRS is an organization which not only provides medical care, disablement allowance and other gratuities for the veterans. It also provides vocational assistance, job training and placement, and living facilities for the retired servicemen.

Many observers noticed in 1954 that many of the servicemen in the armed forces were no longer fit for active military duties. It was decided to replace them by younger soldiers. Some of them were ill, some too old, and some disabled. Most were homeless and had no friends or relatives here. If discharged from the armed forces, they would have no idea how to get into civilian trades to earn a living. This was a real problem. So early in 1955, VACRS was set up to take care of it. VACRS had to meet the challenge all by itself as there was no precedent in China to use as a pattern. The ill and disabled RETSERS must be taken care of, while the able-bodied must be integrated into the civilian economy, with most becoming self-supporting in the shortest time possible.

Since this program started, the armed forces have gradually become physically fit and combat-ready. As a result of the VACRS effort, more than 70,000 men have been released but cared for, and younger and more energetic recruits from the island population have replaced them.

The following is a summary of the Commission's activities during the period from July 1, 1957 to June 30, 1958:

**VOCATIONAL PLACEMENT****PLACEMENT WITH INDUSTRIES AND MINES**

In coping with the need for labor in factories and mines, a number of the retired servicemen have been engaged for this kind of work. In the Taipei suburbs several quarries have also been opened. Also, under the sponsorship of the Yung Min Industrial Center, two factories have been established at Taoyuan and Changhua respectively. These factories are divided into units for sewing, machinery, carpentry, printing, bamboo and grass products, etc.

**PLACEMENT ON FARMS**

By making use of uplands or other virgin soil, VACRS has established eleven Ta Tung cooperative farms, five of which are already self-supporting. The other six are making progress and it is expected that they too will become self-supporting by 1959. On October 8, 1957, the land and properties distribution at the Ilan cooperative farm was carried out whereby 561 88 hectares (1,388 4 acres) of land and NT\$-283,253.62 worth of properties were distributed to 1,321 RETSERS, as they are called.

At Taoyuan, the Commission has turned 76 reservoirs into productive and self-supporting enterprises as fish ponds. The Commission has also utilized the beaches at Changhua for raising oysters, and reclaimed 50 ha. (124 a.) of land for the cultivation of ramie. Other projects in progress are the survey and reclamation of marginal coast lands and establishment of new farms along the East-West

cross island highway.

**PLACEMENT WITH FORESTRY**

RETSERS have also been placed with the Taiwan Forestry Administration for reforestation work, for logging, for care of waste lumber, for opening of fire lanes, for charcoal production, for collection of resin, etc. All these jobs are well-paid.

The Five-Year Forestry Expansion Project will utilize a considerable number of retired servicemen when implemented.

**MEDICAL PROGRAM FOR RETIRED SERVICEMEN**

There are now twelve hospitals under the management of VACRS spread over the island at Chiayi, Taichung, Puli, Yuanshan, Fengling, and Suao for TB patients; and at Lungchuan, Nantse, Yungkang and Chutung for patients suffering from chronic diseases; one hospital at Yuli is for psychiatric and mental cases. Leprosy cases are now sent to the Provincial Losheng Sanitarium. Outside Taipei (near Peitou) is a newly-completed General Hospital with 600 beds. It is called Yung Min General Hospital and is well equipped for treatment of all kinds of diseases. The total number of patients at all the hospitals during the past year was 13,400, of which 6,670 were discharged after treatment.

**CARE OF THE HANDICAPPED**

The Commission has established six homes for the care of the old and physically disabled such as the blind, the

paralyzed and chronic invalids. These homes are situated at Hsinchu, Yunlin, Tainan, Pingtung, Hualien and Taiping.

Recreation has been provided in these homes, and libraries opened. The occupants are taught to do light handiwork. Blind soldiers are in institutes at Taiping for education and training.

### EDUCATIONAL PROGRAM

For those who desire more education, the Commission held examinations in May 1957 and June 1958, and the qualified participants have been recommended to the proper grades of various schools.

The Commission has also obtained the concurrence of the Ministry of Education to give free college education to those retired soldiers who possess the proper qualifications.

### OTHER PROGRAMS

#### *PLACEMENT WITH THE CROSS-ISLAND HIGHWAY CONSTRUCTION PROJECT*

More than 5,000 retired men have worked on the construction of the Cross-Island Highway. The total length of the road is estimated to be 337 km. (209 mi.), of which 188.7 km. (117.3 mi.) is the main road, 104 km. (65 mi.) the branch roads, and 44 km. (27 mi.) supply roads. The construction was a tremendous engineering project because the road crosses high mountains and there was great personal danger to the workmen.

The land along the Cross-Island Highway is very fertile, therefore development programs are under way to establish farms, orchards, and grazing at Fushou-shan, Hsipao, Lishan, Sungkang and some other places. The Commission has also requested the Ministry of Economic Affairs to make a geological survey in the area of the highway as a preliminary step to the mining of gold and other minerals in the near future. Meanwhile, the Taiwan Forestry Administration has been requested to prepare a plan for the exploitation of forestry resources at Chilan-shan.

VACRS is working on the construction of 27 groups of houses.

### VOCATIONAL TRAINING

As most of the retired men are mainlanders, many of them farmers, they are in need of vocational training. The Commission therefore has established training centers at Malan and Kangshan, where they are given special training in such techniques as sewing, shoe-making, carpentry, plumbing, machine handling, electrical work, radio-repairing, motorcar repairing, printing, commercial drawing, gardening, cooking, etc. Results so far are very gratifying.

### INTRODUCTION OF JOBS

To provide jobs for the retired servicemen the Commission has created new enterprises and also organized training and job-introducing committees to contact public and private enterprises such as factories to take these men after training. Among the

retired men there are many already prepared to earn their own living. These are selected and allowed to find their own jobs. If they have difficulty they may seek help from the Commission for placement

#### *PROTECTION ON RIGHTS*

To protect the legal rights of the retired men, the Commission has drafted a bill of rights for the retired servicemen after consultation with the Ministry of Justice, the Ministry of Interior and the Ministry of National Defense.

The draft bill has been submitted to the Executive Yuan for presentation to the Legislative Yuan.

#### *RECREATION*

In order to promote and provide recreation for the retired men, VACRS is doing its best to organize recreation and amusements such as chess-playing, table tennis, billiards, basket ball, volley ball, music, singing, dramatic shows, etc. Variety shows are also organized to visit the places where the RETSERS live. Books and magazines are supplied for their reading.

## CHAPTER 54

### RELIEF WORK

#### **CHINESE MAINLAND AND REFUGEE RELIEF**

Since its founding in April 1950, the Free China Relief Association (FCRA) has rendered continued assistance to Chinese refugees from the Communist-held mainland who have been stranded in different parts of the world. During the year ending June 30, 1958, it brought relief to 269,635 persons of whom 1,143 were evacuated to Taiwan for rehabilitation. This brings the total to 1,803,035 persons aided by FCRA since 1950.

#### **Air-borne Relief Mission to Chinese Mainland**

During FY 1957-58, the FCRA carried

out many air-borne relief missions to the Chinese mainland with the result that 120,570 bags of polished rice, 17,600 bales of used clothing, 32,000 hand bills and letters of encouragement were air-dropped into various areas for the relief of millions suffering under the Communist yoke.

#### **Aid to Chinese Refugees Overseas**

Needed assistance under regular and emergency relief programs has been extended to Chinese refugees stranded in Hongkong and Macao:

#### *REGULAR RELIEF PROGRAM*

Under this program a monthly allotment of HK\$25,180 was provided for

the relief of 2,043 Chinese refugees in Rennie's Mill Camp, Hongkong, and another sum of HK\$6,160 was allocated for the subsistence of 308 dependents of former Chinese guerrilla fighters stranded in Hongkong. In addition, HK\$32,410 was allocated to the China Cultural Association for distribution to refugee intellectuals in the same locality.

### *EMERGENCY RELIEF PROGRAM*

Under this program a sum of HK\$25,000 was set aside as emergency relief funds for typhoon victims both in Hongkong and Macao, and a fixed sum of HK\$20 was provided to individual refugee escapees as temporary aid.

During FY 1957-58, this program benefited 7,051 refugees, 4,301 in Hongkong and 2,750 in Macao.

### **Resettlement of Refugees in Normal Life**

The FCRA has operated two relief homes in Kinmen and Matsu for accommodation of 1,244 escapees from the Chinese mainland, including fishermen who resisted Communist attempts to regiment their lives.

To facilitate resettlement of refugee compatriots in productive life in Taiwan, the FCRA has so far operated 22 cooperatives, coupled with small business loans to the participating members. To date 809 refugees have enrolled themselves in these cooperatives as members. The cooperatives are benefiting a total of 1,390 persons, including 595 dependents of participating refugees. A total of NT\$2,125,000 has also been

made available to 3,111 households in the form of small business loans. Each household is entitled to a loan ranging in amount from NT\$200 to NT\$1,000, according to its financial status and need.

In order to lighten the burden of refugee parents, the FCRA has signed contracts with several nurseries and orphanages for accommodation of 340 refugee children. Each child, placed under the care of the nurseries or orphanages, is entitled to a monthly subsidy of NT\$200.

### *TRAINING CLASS FOR REFUGEE TEACHERS*

In 1957, 60 refugees were recruited from among the intellectuals in Hongkong for training in teaching techniques in the Yuanlin Experimental High School for a period of nine months. The graduate trainees were successfully placed in teaching jobs with various primary schools by the Provincial Department of Education in August 1957. The second training class composed of 46 refugee intellectuals from Hongkong was started on February 1, 1958 and completed its training course in October 1958.

### *REHABILITATION OF REFUGEE FISHERMEN*

The FCRA has helped to evacuate 28 fishermen with 113 dependents to Taiwan for rehabilitation in their chosen occupation. At present, houses and motor-fishing boats are being constructed for them. In addition, they are undergoing on-the-job training in modern fishing techniques as a necessary

step toward successful resumption of their vocational life.

#### **NEW RECEPTION CENTERS UNDER CONSTRUCTION**

Construction of new reception centers is under way in Taiwan with FCRA financing for the accommodation of 100 refugees from the Chinese mainland. During their stay at the reception centers, these refugees will be subject to physical examinations and vocational tests to determine the most suitable occupations for their training and ability.

#### **Aid to Civilian Population on Offshore Islands**

To protect the population on offshore islands against Communist air raids and shellings, the FCRA appropriated NT\$100,000 to finance the construction of air-raid shelter facilities, in addition to providing adequate supply of essential building materials for civilian use in repair of houses on the offshore islands.

At the request of the Ministry of Interior, the International Cooperation Administration in Washington authorized the allocation of NT\$500,000 in counterpart funds for emergency relief of the civilian population on the war-torn Kinmen and Matsu Islands.

The relief plan was carried out by the FCRA in cooperation with representatives of the Fukien Provincial Government, the Matsu Political Affairs Commission, the Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction and the Mutual Security Mission to China. Funds were

used to assist the island inhabitants in strengthening their air-raid facilities, to minimize losses from air raids and shellings. Local medical organizations were strengthened and provided with adequate quantities of much-needed medical supplies, including 1,000 first-aid kits to be distributed through the island health centers. An emergency stockpile of foodstuffs was built up under the relief plan, including such items as rice, flour, oil and dehydrated vegetables. In addition, a large number of tents were provided for sheltering the people who have been rendered homeless by Communist bombardment.

#### **SOCIAL RELIEF**

##### **Regular Relief Program**

There are 29 relief homes in operation on this island. Most of them are badly equipped and under-staffed, except for six relief homes operated by the Taiwan Provincial Government. In recent years improvements have been made in the existing relief homes, in addition to the operation of training centers to facilitate the rehabilitation of the needy and unemployed in various vocations of life.

During the past several years, these relief homes have taken care of 6,177 persons. Through the relief program assistance, most of them have been placed in productive jobs appropriate to their qualifications. Of course the sick, the disabled and the aged must still depend on charity for subsistence. In FY 1957-58, these relief homes managed to find employment for 757 persons, bringing the number of persons rehabilitated to 5,276.



Arrangements were also made with public and privately-operated hospitals to give free medical treatment to the sick and needy. The operation of this medical relief plan involves a total expenditure of NT\$6,460,000, which is 70 percent financed by the respective *hsien* (county) and city governments and 30 percent by the participating hospitals. This medical plan calls for the operation of 39 clinics solely for relief purposes. Of these, one is attached to the National Taiwan University Hospital, twelve to the provincial government-hospitals, nine to the *hsien* and city government hospitals and eleven to private hospitals. To date those clinics have rendered out-patient services to 3,531 persons and in-patient services to 115,608 persons.

The FCRA also renders financial assistance to destitute students in the form of scholarships and tuition subsidies. In Taiwan, 600 college students were offered scholarships on the merit of their academic achievements. Similar grants were also provided for high school students.

#### **Emergency Relief Program**

In 1957, the FCRA allocated NT\$-100,000 as relief funds for the victims of Typhoon "Virginia." In June 1958, a fire broke out on Chung Hua Road which razed 76 homes to the ground. In an emergency relief measure, the FCRA allocated NT\$5,000 for distribution to the fire victims through the Taipei municipal government.

In July 1958, Typhoon "Winnie" blasted its way across the eastern part of Taiwan and caused severe property

losses and casualties among the local residents. In addition to the allocation of NT\$20,000 as emergency relief funds, the Ministry of Interior turned over 10,000 bags of wheat flour to the Taiwan Provincial Government for distribution to the victims. To join the effort of the Chinese Government in mitigating the suffering of the calamity-stricken people, the Mutual Security Mission to China allocated NT\$10,000,000 in counterpart funds to the Taiwan Provincial Government for such uses as enumerated below:

1. To be distributed to each family whose house was destroyed;
2. To finance cost of BHG spraying in disaster areas;
3. For distribution to non-government supported schools to help repair classrooms reported as damaged and repairable;
4. Funds to be given or loaned to poor fishermen through the Taiwan Fisheries Bureau to help repair and replace fishing boats damaged or lost.

A substantial amount of funds was expended on rebuilding a significant part of the 160 non-government supported school classrooms reported as totally destroyed. The new buildings were built of reinforced concrete to make them virtually earthquake and typhoon proof.

Other emergency relief steps were also taken by American Voluntary Agencies in cooperation with CUSA and FCRA. Three thousand 100-pound bags of US flour and 1,900 bags of cornmeal donated by the US government

through voluntary agencies were distributed to those persons whose homes were destroyed or severely damaged. Plans were also made for continued distribution of food to such families. In addition, 500 tons of cement originally shipped to Hualien for the East-West Highway construction were ordered to be diverted and bagged for distribution to the needy.

### **Sino-American Joint Relief Program**

Since FY 1955-56, special counterpart funds have been provided under the US aid program to finance local handling costs for US surplus agricultural commodities donated to American Voluntary Agencies in Taiwan, as well as costs for private contributions of relief supplies from such agencies as: National Catholic Welfare Committee, Church World Service, Lutheran World Relief, Mennonite Central Committee etc. Up to June 1958, NT\$18,626,000 in counterpart funds were obligated to meet the local receiving and handling costs for surplus agricultural commodities for relief purpose. In FY 1956-57, shipments of surplus agricultural commodities amounted in value to NT\$-316,000,000. In the year of 1957-58, relief supplies shipped to Taiwan under surplus agricultural commodities program consisted of 204,215 bags of cornmeal, 257,184 bags of wheat flour 37,312 bags of soybeans and their products, 2,218,000 cases of powdered milk, 305 cases of soap, 6,049 bales of used clothing, 677 bags of used shoes, ten sets of medical instruments, 335 doses of medical preparations, and 76 cases of multi-vitamin food powder.

Meanwhile plans are being made for distribution of the above relief supplies throughout Taiwan and its out-lying islands. The Voluntary Agency Relief Supply Program in Taiwan has been in active operation during 1958. Of outstanding significance is the continuation on an island-wide scale of a ration-card system for recipients of relief supplies through Catholic and Protestant churches. The object is to have all eligible recipients in Taiwan receive supplies only under the ration-card system. This eliminates duplications in distribution as well as rivalry among church groups. Excellent relations between the voluntary agencies and the Chinese Government have been developed. Under this program, nearly 50,000 metric tons of relief supplies have been distributed to more than 1,300,000 persons in Taiwan, Kinmen and Matsu at regular intervals.

### **Winter Relief**

During FY 1957-58, a total of NT\$3,-173,830 was made available to 867,985 persons in the form of donations, in addition to NT\$2,158,622 worth of relief supplies released to them under the winter relief program.

### **Red Cross Relief**

During FY 1957-58, the Taiwan Office of the Red Cross Society conducted the following important relief activities: five Red Cross-sponsored Chinese clinics rendered free medical services to 13,580 patients at a total cost of NT\$22,383; 25,000 kilograms (55,120 pounds) of polished rice were released to 5,435 persons for their relief during the cold season at a total cost

of NT\$63,632; NT\$1,950 was released to fifteen lying-in women to finance the expenses for their emergency medical

treatments; NT\$2,580 was released to 286 persons for their relief on a temporary basis.

## CHAPTER 55

### PUBLIC HEALTH

#### HEALTH ADMINISTRATION

The Department of Health Administration under the Ministry of Interior plans the nation-wide health program, while the Taiwan Provincial Health Administration (PHA) has the overall responsibility for public health service in Taiwan Province, including curative and preventive medical services, in-service training of health personnel and port quarantine. It is also responsible for the planning and supervision of the activities of city and *hsien* (county) health centers.

#### Supply and Control of Pharmaceuticals

The Ministry of Interior screened, during the period July 1957 through June 1958, 2,513 applications for registration of pharmaceuticals. Of these, 1,971 were accepted and 542 rejected.

The Bureau of Medical Supplies of the Ministry continued to distribute, through sales and donations, medical supplies to various health organizations. From July 1957 through June 1958, a total of NT\$19,847,913.07 of medical supplies were made available to more than 200

health organizations.

The Narcotic Bureau of the Ministry, which is responsible for manufacture of narcotic drugs for medical use and nation-wide narcotic control, started the manufacture of cocaine hydrochloride from raw cocaine, extracted from locally available raw material last year.

The Ministry also finalized minimum acceptable standards for 96 kinds of anti-biotics and their preparations, and continued the compilation of *Pharmacopoeia Sinica*, which will be published in the near future.

The Provincial Health Administration, in cooperation with the police, was active in the elimination of sub-standard and unlicensed pharmaceuticals and imitations. During the period July 1957 through June 1958, a total of 127 imitation cases, 446 cases involving sub-standard quality pharmaceuticals, 448 cases involving manufacture and sale of pharmaceuticals without licences and 87 other irregular cases were discovered and appropriate actions taken. All manufacturers and dealers of pharmaceuticals are required to register with PHA.

### **Atomic Medicine**

The National Institute of Atomic Medicine, established in July 1957, ordered Cobalt 60 equipment and equipment for radioactive diagnosis. Meanwhile, it has been training a number of technicians in the use of radioactive isotopes for medical treatment. The main functions of the Institute are: (1) clinical application of radioactive isotopes for diagnosis, therapy and research, (2) promotion of international cooperation in the peaceful uses of atomic energy in the field of medicine, and (3) training specialists in atomic medicine.

### **Elimination of Unlicensed Medical Personnel**

PHA conducted, during the past year, an island-wide campaign designed to eliminate all unlicensed medical personnel. A total of 255 unlicensed physicians, dentists, midwives and nurses were discovered and appropriate actions taken.

### **Training of Medical Personnel**

An extensive training program for all types of medical personnel was vigorously implemented last year. Deserving special mention are: (1) the training of 38 men and 36 women as public health personnel for mountainous areas, (2) the training of environmental sanitation inspectors and (3) in-service training of public-health nurses.

### **Port Quarantine and Prevention of Contagious Diseases**

PAA operates thirteen quarantine

stations at Chilung (Keelung), Kaohsiung, Taipei, Tainan, Hualien, Tamsui (Tamsui), Tungkang, Taichung, Suao, Anping, Putai, Makung and Taitung. Of these, the Chilung and Kaohsiung stations are responsible for quarantine inspection of incoming ships and aircraft, of both foreign and Chinese origins. The remaining stations conduct inspections on domestic aircraft and ships only.

Modern method of disinfecting ships and aircraft was introduced last year.

### **International Cooperation**

Chinese delegations attended the Eighth West Pacific Regional Conference of the World Health Organization (WHO) held at Hongkong in September 1957, and the Eleventh Convention of WHO held in the United States in May 1958.

During the past year, the following public health projects were carried out with the technical and financial assistance of WHO, United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF), International Cooperation Administration, (ICA), and Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction (JCRR):

- Tuberculosis Control
- Trachoma Control
- Malaria Eradication
- Venereal Diseases Control
- Child and Maternity Health
- Environmental Sanitation
- Mental Hygiene

**HEALTH ORGANIZATION****Medical Personnel**

As of June 30, 1958, Taiwan had a total of 6,340 registered physicians, 2,103 herb doctors, 932 dentists, 1,004 pharmacists, 1,436 nurses, 2,734 midwives, 397 pharmaceutical assistants and 239 dental assistants. The total number of these licensed medical personnel

was 15,188.

**Hospitals and Health Institutions**

Under the jurisdiction of PHA, there are at present sixteen provincial hospitals (including four branch hospitals), two TB hospitals, one leprosarium, one mental hospital, one maternity hospital, one institute for narcotic addicts and one child and maternity health center. A list of these hospitals and institutions follows:

| Institution                              | Number of Beds |
|--|----------------|
| Chilung Hospital                         | 145            |
| Ilan Hospital                            | 94             |
| Taipei Hospital                          | 198            |
| South Branch of Taipei Hospital          | —              |
| Hsinchu Hospital                         | 135            |
| Taichung Hospital                        | 206            |
| Chiayi Hospital                          | 160            |
| Tainan Hospital                          | 150            |
| Kaohsiung Hospital                       | 91             |
| Chishan Branch of Kaohsiung Hospital     | 92             |
| Pingtung Hospital                        | 30             |
| Hengchun Branch of Pingtung Hospital     | 27             |
| Hualien Hospital                         | 46             |
| Yuli Branch of Hualien Hospital          | 20             |
| Taitung Hospital                         | 56             |
| Penghu Hospital                          | 56             |
| Taipei TB Hospital                       | 110            |
| Tainan TB Hospital                       | 158            |
| Shihku Metal Hospital                    | 280            |
| Losheng Leprosarium                      | 925            |
| Taipei Maternity Hospital                | 80             |
| Taipei Child and Maternity Health Center | —              |
| Institute For Narcotic Addicts           | 81             |
| <b>Total</b>                             | <b>3,140</b>   |

The ten city and *hsien* hospitals provide an additional 362 beds. The National Taiwan University Hospital, the hospitals attached to various industries and private hospitals have a

total of about 2,000 beds.

The following tabulation shows the status of all hospitals and health institutions under the jurisdiction of PHA from 1955 to 1957:

| Institution   | 1955 | Number in<br>First half<br>of 1956 | Second Half<br>of 1956 | 1957 |
|---|------|------------------------------------|------------------------|------|
| Quarantine Stations                                 | 13   | 13                                 | 13                     | 13   |
| Provincial Hospitals                                | 19   | 19                                 | 18                     | 18   |
| Provincial Health Research Institute                | 1    | 1                                  | 1                      | 1    |
| Provincial Malaria Research Institute               | 1    | 1                                  | 1                      | 1    |
| City and Hsien Health Centers                       | 22   | 22                                 | 22                     | 22   |
| City and Hsien Hospitals                            | 10   | 10                                 | 10                     | 9    |
| Health Stations                                     | 356  | 357                                | 357                    | 358  |
| Health Stations for Aborigines                      | 140  | 140                                | 140                    | 168  |
| City and Hsien Hospitals for<br>Infectious Diseases | 7    | 7                                  | 7                      | 7    |
| City and Hsien TB Hospitals                         | 3    | 3                                  | 3                      | 3    |
| Hsien Child and Maternity Health Center             | 1    | 1                                  | 1                      | 1    |
| Chen (town) Hospitals                               | 1    | —                                  | —                      | —    |
| Health Stations for Saltworkers                     | 12   | 12                                 | 22                     | 12   |
| Environmental Sanitation Experimental<br>Institute  | 1    | 1                                  | 1                      | 1    |
| Mobile Health Units                                 | 411  | 411                                | 411                    | 413  |

PHA also operates twelve hospitals for retired servicemen on behalf of the Vocational Assistance Commission for Retired Servicemen (VACRS). These include the 600-bed General Hospital, six TB hospitals, four hospitals for chronic diseases and one mental hospital. Of the 20,253 patients admitted into these hospitals as of June 30, 1958, 7,371 have been cured and placed in employment by VACRS. An additional 2,278 cured retired servicemen are awaiting placement by VACRS. The remaining 10,604 patients are still undergoing treatment.

#### New Accomplishments

Starting in 1952, PHA has been im-

plementing with JCRR's assistance an island-wide project calling for the construction of new buildings and acquisition of modern facilities for the health stations. As of June 1958, standardized buildings have been constructed for a total of 334 health stations, equipped with modern facilities. Forty-one of these modernized health stations are located in mountainous areas.

Since 1954, the majority of the provincial hospitals and health institutions have undergone extensive renovation or modernization. The Pingtung Hospital was completely rebuilt in 1954 with the financial assistance of the Council for United States Aid.

In cooperation with the Red Cross Society of China, six blood banks were established in the provincial Chilung, Taichung, Chiayi, Tainan, Kaohsiung and Ilan hospitals.

The Provincial Institute for Narcotic Addicts established fourteen temporary stations in as many hospitals on the island in a campaign designed to wipe out drug addiction. As of June 30, 1958, nearly 600 dope addicts had been cured of the habit.

Special emphasis was placed on increasing the number of health stations in mountainous areas and improving their facilities. A sum of NT\$271,026 was spent to procure medical supplies required for treatment of special diseases of aborigines living in mountainous areas. Mobile health units toured isolated regions to provide treatment and

medical advice to people there.

## PUBLIC HEALTH ACTIVITIES

### Prevention of Contagious Diseases

As a result of effective control measures adopted during the past years, epidemics are virtually non-existent in Taiwan and smallpox has been largely eliminated. The population receives periodic, free inoculations against smallpox, typhoid, diphtheria, tetanus and whooping cough. Adequate facilities are now available in Taiwan to manufacture the necessary serums locally.

Following is a tabulation showing the number of persons who received free inoculations against various contagious diseases during the period July 1957 through June 1958.

| Type of Inoculation | Number of Persons Inoculated |         |         |
|---------------------|------------------------------|---------|---------|
|                     | Male                         | Female  | Total   |
| Typhoid-Cholera     | 352,354                      | 313,921 | 666,275 |
| Smallpox            | 146,244                      | 132,720 | 278,964 |
| Cholera             | 7,843                        | 5,443   | 13,286  |
| Typhoid             | 13,712                       | 9,914   | 23,626  |
| Whooping Cough      | 53                           | 29      | 82      |
| Tetanus             | 79                           | 32      | 111     |
| Diphtheria          | 43,995                       | 39,361  | 83,356  |
| BCG                 | 53,161                       | 48,112  | 101,273 |
| D.P.T.              | 83,642                       | 77,298  | 160,941 |

From January 1947 through April 1958, public health authorities, in co-operation with the police, killed 3,661 stray dogs in a rabies control campaign. A total of 37,271 dogs were given rabies injections.

### TB Control

The objectives of this program are:

(1) to protect the population by BCG vaccination, (2) to treat the open TB cases by chemotherapy, and (3) to detect TB cases at the early stage by mass chest X-ray and sputum examinations.

During the past year, 24 TB control units toured the island to administer

BCG vaccinations to a total of 3,495,590 persons. Mobile X-ray units conducted free X-ray examinations for 386,536 persons. A total of 41,153 persons were given free sputum examination and 3,645 TB cases were given free treatment.

Of the 50,660 school teachers examined in 1957, only 1,062, or 2 percent, were found to be effected by tuberculosis, a remarkable drop from previous years.

### **Malaria Eradication**

As a result of the residual DDT spraying program and other effective anti-malarial measures, malaria has been practically eradicated in Taiwan. In 1957, DDT spraying was continued. A total of 78,886 houses in 88 localities were sprayed with an insecticide containing 68.3 percent DDT and 0.6 percent BHC, benefitting 608,847 persons. Examination of 15,391 pre-school age children revealed only one positive case.

### **Trachoma Control**

Three hundred eighty-seven trachoma control teams examined 371,959 school children in 1,557 schools during the past year. A total of 139,981 children were found to have trachoma and 57,675 had conjunctivitis. All were given free treatment.

As of July 31, 1958, 183,886 adults had been cured of trachoma.

### **Child and Maternal Health**

The Provincial Child and Maternal Health Center in Taichung, set up

PHA with the assistance of WHO and UNICEF, is responsible for the promotion of this program. Under its direction, 221 child and maternal health stations, affiliated with health stations scattered all over the island, provide pre-natal and post-natal care and delivery services, administer D.P.T., small-pox and BCG vaccinations, perform child health examinations and conduct related activities.

A total of 499 midwives from twelve different *hsien* received refresher training last year and received midwife's kits donated by UNICEF.

### **VD Control**

The Provincial VD Control Center, activated by PHA in 1953 with the assistance of UNICEF, WHO, ICA and JCRR, has established 21 laboratories in Taiwan to give VD tests to the public and train VD control personnel. There are now more than 400 health institutions on this island which participate in the VD control program.

In 1957, 616,835 persons were examined, of whom 26,561 or 4.3 percent were found to be positive cases. After treatment, 17,780, or 64.9 percent of the positive cases detected, were cured.

### **Environmental Sanitation**

The Provincial Environmental Sanitation Experimental Institute, established in 1955, continued research, experimental, demonstration and training work in various fields of environmental sanitation last year.

Emphasis was placed on the improve-



ment of village water-supply, drainage system, and disposal of sewage and night soil, training of restaurant personnel and stricter control of food and beverage industries.

There are 12,989 public wells and 130,103 private wells on the island, mostly located in rural areas, serving 4,205,056 persons, which represent about 45 percent of the entire population.

Seven rural towns in Chiayi, Hsinchu, Hualien, Changhua, Miaoli, Taipei and Pingtung *hsien* were selected to demonstrate to the rural population how to construct better toilets, pigsties, residential houses, water supply and drainage systems.

Experiments on better sewage-disposal methods and septic-tank designs were continued. The contamination of the Tanshui and Chilung Rivers was measured and reports thereon prepared.

Environmental sanitation inspectors made numerous visits to restaurants, cold drink shops, theaters and other public establishments to ascertain that

stipulated sanitary conditions are met.

Standards for canned foods, beverages, milk and milk products, soy-sauce, and other foods were promulgated. Spot checks revealed only 896 unsatisfactory cases in 1957 against 2,261 in the previous year.

### VITAL STATISTICS

Taiwan's population totalled 9,690,250 in 1957. The death rate was 7.64 per thousand, against 7.88 per thousand in 1956 and 8.43 per thousand in 1955. Infant death rate was 33.19 per thousand in 1957, against 33.18 per thousand in 1956 and 33.89 per thousand in 1955.

In order to obtain more accurate vital statistics, the Taiwan Provincial Government has (with the assistance of JCRR) embarked upon an experiment designed to improve the compilation method of vital statistics. The experiment began in June 1958 at Hsinshih Village, Taoyuan Hsien and is still in progress.

## CHAPTER 56

### SPORTS

Sports, the development of which is attendant on economic stability, educational progress and public interest, have been steadily developed in the Republic of China. The progress was especially spectacular in 1958.

In the past five years, almost all national records in track and field and swimming have been broken, with about half of them smashed in 1958. The Chinese also have improved in ball games and in 1958 won a number of

championships in international competitions.

The supreme test came in the Third Asian Games held in Tokyo from May to June 1958. The Chinese team won six gold medals, rewrote three Asian records and came out in third position in unofficial point count. Twenty countries took part in the event in Tokyo.

In spite of these remarkable achievements, the Chinese have yet to catch up with the Western records in modern sports.

The lack of height and staying power on the part of Chinese ball players is said to be their chief handicap.

### SPORTS IN ANCIENT CHINA

Sports activities came to the ancient land of China long before the Spartans taught their youngsters to throw the javelin.

The early forms of sports, according to extant data, were dancing and combat arts. Historians have in their possession reference to a certain form of dancing aimed at reducing suffering from leg inflammation. Combat arts were recorded during a period about 2,000 years before the birth of Confucius.

At the time of Confucius, sports were greatly encouraged. The people were given constant physical exercises. Confucius himself was a great exponent of archery and horse riding.

Unfortunately, after Confucius there followed about 2,000 years of inactivity

in sports. The monarchs adopted a selected civil service system which featured penmanship and scholastic achievement while physical education was completely neglected. Even the disciples of Confucius refused to recognize the advantages of a strong physique.

Sports activities, however, still existed among the people at large. Combat arts were popular in rural districts. The people held competitive games during festivals, as evidenced by the traditional dragon-boat race. But without the encouragement of the Government and the elite, sports existed only sporadically.

The long years of inactivity in sports continued until around the turn of the 20th century when modern forms of sports were introduced into China and the Chinese became once again sports-conscious.

### MODERN SPORTS IN CHINA

Christian missionaries and the schools they founded provided the impetus to modern sports in China. In the last years of the Manchu Dynasty, physical education began to appear in school curricula, and ball games were played by students in Tientsin, Peiping, Shanghai and Hankow.

Modern sports spread from the campuses to every corner of society and from the cities to the countryside as the years went by. The Chinese first learned such physical exercises as military drills and dumb-bell exercises. Later on they picked up with enthusiasm such games as basketball and football (association football or soccer.)

Sports clubs were formed. Tracks and gymnasiums were built. The Chinese abandoned their own forms of sports and adopted the modern types imported from the West. Only in the countryside did the people keep the old Chinese sports.

The Republic of China not only replaced monarchy in China; it also substituted sports for physical effiteness. The republican government incorporated sports into its educational programs and encouraged the people to carry on sports activities.

### **ATHLETIC ORGANS AND AFFILIATIONS**

The supreme sports organ in China is the China National Amateur Athletic Federation which is also the Chinese National Olympic Committee. Under the federation, there are national associations of sports in charge of football, basketball, track and field, swimming, boxing, Chinese combat sports, canoeing, weightlifting, cycling, wrestling, tennis, golf, table tennis, hockey, and others. Affiliated too with the federation are provincial athletic associations and sports associations for the armed forces.

The Chinese National Olympic Committee is a member of the powerful International Olympic Committee. The China National Amateur Athletic Federation is also affiliated with many international sports federations, notably the Federation Internationale de Football Association, International Amateur Athletics Federation and Federation Internationale de Basketball.

In past years, seven National Games

have been held, the last in Shanghai in 1947. However, the National Games had to be suspended when the Government moved its seat to Taiwan. In Taiwan, the provincial games have been held thirteen times and the fourteenth is scheduled on October 25, 1959, at Hsinchu.

China first became interested in world sports in 1932 when observers were sent to the Los Angeles Olympiad. Then a team went to the 1936 Berlin Games and again to the 1948 London Games. China did not attend the 1952 Helsinki Games but appeared at the Melbourne Games in 1956.

China also took part in nine Far East Games which had China among the original sponsors. After World War II China joined the Asian Games Federation and participated in the Second Asian Games at Manila in 1954 and Tokyo's Third Asian Games in 1958.

In Asian and Far East competition, the Chinese have acquitted themselves well.

### **GOVERNMENT PROMOTION**

The China National Amateur Athletic Federation is a nongovernmental civic body. The Government, through the Ministry of Education, is committed to the promotion of sports, mostly through the schools. Physical training is made an important part of the overall education. In every school, the procurement of sports equipment and building of play-grounds and gymnasiums are stressed. In spite of limited financial resources, the govern-

mental effort in sports promotion has yielded substantial results.

Often the Government also takes a hand in sports at large. For instance, special appropriations have been made for the convocation of regional sports meets. In 1958, the Government sent two able athletes to foreign lands for continued training.

The Government also has been painstakingly promoting sports in the armed forces. The results have been heartening since a large number of prominent athletes of today come from the military units.

Local governments too are enthusiastic in the work. In Taiwan, there are ball parks, indoor stadiums and other sports facilities, mostly financed by government funds.

### SPORTS POLICIES

The aim of sports policies of the Republic of China is to make sports accessible to the largest possible number of people. The star system is not encouraged.

Another aspect of the policy is its adaptability. The promotional program not only calls for the promotion of athletics in society, in the armed forces and in the schools but also for the popularization of sports, including Chinese traditional types, among the people at large. For the rural districts, there is a specific program to enable the farmers to hold some kind of competitive gatherings in their leisure hours. The traditional dragon-boat race has been maintained and the combat sports of

China are given emphasis in the countryside.

The third outstanding point about sports policy is the emphasis on amateurism. Professionalism is non-existent in the Republic of China except, to a very limited degree, in tennis and golf. Baseball, basketball and boxing, so popular with the people, have been kept on the amateur level. All the international rules about amateurism have been scrupulously observed.

There is a fourth point of emphasis. The Government and the people are trying to maintain closer ties with the overseas Chinese through sports activities. Chinese sports groups in foreign lands have been invited to come home for exhibition performances and overseas Chinese athletes have been included in Chinese national teams sent to international competitions.

### SUMMER CAMP ACTIVITIES

Every year during the long summer vacation, the China Youth Corps sponsors a summer camp which is synonymous with sports. Young men and women are welcomed to join cycling, mountain climbing, swimming, deep-sea diving, helicopter flying, exploration, and other teams for physical exercise. Bicycle teams tour the island, while alpinist groups climb Mount Yu, the highest peak in the West Pacific, and cross the almost unnegotiable Central Mountain Range.

The summer camp service is not competitive by nature. However, it is an effective way of promoting sports.

There is no winter camp for sports

here. Taiwan is located in the subtropics. Skiing and skating are out of the question. Hence, winter sports are not developed in Taiwan.

Consequently, China has never taken part in Winter Olympics although an effort will be made to attend the 1960 Winter Olympics at Squaw Valley, California.

### OUTSTANDING SPORTSMEN

In the past 50 years, there have been quite a few Chinese sportsmen of renown, famous abroad as well, because of their athletic prowess. There have also been Chinese world champions living overseas, such as Mr. Wong Peng Soon of Malaya.

The first Chinese whose name became a household byword in China and Southeast Asia was Mr. Lee Wai-tong, the football player. Mr. Lee was superb in sport and for almost twenty years, he was the center of attraction in all the football games he played. He played center forward. To date no other Asian has excelled Mr. Lee Wai-tong in football.

Rising to prominence about the same time was Mr. Koh Sing Kee, a tennis star. Mr. Koh was the only Chinese who ever entered the finals at Wimbledon. He was also a shining example of sportsmanship.

Mr. Koh died at an early age. Mr. Lee however is still active in sports, as coach, commentator and secretary general of the Asian Football Confederation.

Matching, if not outshining, Messrs. Lee and Koh in sports fame is Mr.

Yang Chuan-kuang, island-born, one of the world's best decathlonists. Mr. Yang is only 26 and still training, at present in the United States.

Hailing from Taiwan's mountainous Taitung Hsien, Mr. Yang very possibly is the best sportsman China has ever produced. His achievements have added distinction to the aboriginal tribesmen of Taiwan, of whom he is one.

Mr. Yang is the ideal all-round sportsman. At school, he liked baseball so much that he soon became Taitung's pitcher in provincial games. But one day he donned a track suit, thus starting a career dazzlingly unparalleled in Chinese sports history.

Mr. Yang proved himself very remarkable in high jump and javelin throw. Sports officials later discovered that he could be trained for decathlon. After three months of training, Mr. Yang won the decathlon title of Taiwan. In six months, he became Asia's decathlon champion of 1954.

Since then, Mr. Yang has been improving rapidly. He holds six national track and field records, in addition to the decathlon record of Asia. In 1958, he turned in 7,625 points in an exhibition match in the United States which is about 2,000 points better than any other Asian. China's hopes for a gold medal in the next Olympic Games are based on Mr. Yang.

Decathlon means ten sports. But Mr. Yang is good in more than ten. He is excellent in both baseball and basketball, while his 400-meter hurdles mark stood for several years until it was

broken in May 1958 by fellow aborigine Mr. Tsai Cheng-fu.

### MAJOR SPORTS

**Track and Field**—Track and field, thanks to Mr. Yang Chuan-kuang, have been prospering in Taiwan. The runners and jumpers in the course of the last five years have rewritten almost all national records. Out of the 29 national records recently announced, only two are carryovers from the mainland days.

Of special importance is the progress

made by Chinese girls. They have broken all national records in the last three years and established new marks.

But in general China's track and field standards are still some distance behind those of some other Asian countries, notably Japan. The national records, except for the 400-meter hurdles and decathlon, are nowhere near world records.

The 29 national records confirmed by the China National Amateur Athletic Federation in late 1958 are as follows:

#### FOR MEN

| Event                     | Holder                         | Record          |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------|
| 100 meters                | Chang Chi-cheng                | 10.6 seconds    |
| 200 meters                | Chang Chi-cheng, Chen Hui-kun  | 21.9 seconds    |
| 400 meters                | Yang Chuan-kuang               | 48.4 seconds    |
| 800 meters                | Cheng Lo-cheng                 | 1:53.2 minutes  |
| 1,500 meters              | Cheng Lo-cheng                 | 4:02.2 minutes  |
| 5,000 meters              | Pi Li-ming                     | 15:09.5 minutes |
| 10,000 meters             | Lou Wen-ao                     | 31:53 minutes   |
| 110-meter hurdles         | Yang Chuan-kuang               | 14.4 seconds    |
| 400-meter hurdles         | Tsai Cheng-fu                  | 52.4 seconds    |
| 3,000-meter steeple chase | Liu Hsueh-chang                | 9:15 minutes    |
| 400-meter relay           | Chen Hui-kun; Wu Chun-tsai;    | 42.5 seconds    |
|                           | Tsai Cheng-fu; Huang Shih-chun |                 |
| 1,600-meter relay         | Chen Yin-lan; Chen Hui-kun;    | 3:18 minutes    |
|                           | Cheng Lo-cheng; Tsai Cheng-fu  |                 |
| High jump                 | Yang Chuan-kuang               | 1.96 meters     |
| Pole vault                | Fu Pao-lu                      | 4.01 meters     |
| Broad jump                | Yang Chuan-kuang               | 7.49 meters     |
| Hop-step-jump             | Wu Chun-tsai                   | 14.97 meters    |
| Shotput                   | Hsieh Tien-hsin                | 13.66 meters    |
| Hammer throw              | Shen Hui-hsiung                | 50.06 meters    |
| Discus                    | Chi Pei-lin                    | 42.99' meters   |
| Javelin                   | Yang Chuan-kuang               | 69.65 meters    |
| Decathlon                 | Yang Chuan-kuang               | 7,625 points    |

## FOR WOMEN

| Event            | Holder  | Record       |
|------------------|---|--------------|
| 100 meters       | Lin Yu-yun  | 12.5 seconds |
| 200 meters       | Wen Hui-mei   | 27.1 seconds |
| 80-meter hurdles | Lin Chao-tai  | 12.3 seconds |
| 400-meter relay  | Tsai Min-ling; Huang Hsin<br>Lin Chao-tai; Lin Chao-tse | 52.3 seconds |
| High jump        | Chang Hsin-tse  | 1.33 meters  |
| Shotput          | Wu Chin-yun   | 12.12 meters |
| Discus           | Chen Shueh-ying   | 35.65 meters |
| Javelin          | Lin Chao-tse  | 39.24 meters |

**Swimming**—Chinese swimmers won two silver medals and three bronze medals in the 1958 Asian Games held in Tokyo. This achievement was made possible by the fact that swimming is a popular sport in Taiwan, an island surrounded by water and having good lakes and many swimming pools.

But swimming in the Republic of China is more popular than spectacular. Almost everyone enjoys swimming but not just to break swimming records. However, swimmers have rewritten most national records in the last eight years.

There are certainly some potential Chinese champions for the future.

**Baseball**—Possibly the most popular ball game in Taiwan. Often watched by tens of thousands of people, baseball starts with the very young. There are kiddie leagues for the grade schools and sandlot tournaments for young people, as well as championships games for famous teams.

Baseball is strictly amateur in China. The standards are quite high. The Chinese baseball players are very good

fielders but notoriously poor batters.

In Asian baseball, China won second place in 1957.

**Basketball**—Probably exceeds baseball as the most popular sport. China's basketball team won second Asian spot in 1958 and has been prominent in many international tournaments held in Asia.

The Chinese play a fast and neat game but they are handicapped by height. In international play, Chinese teams have found that the Occidentals enjoy the advantage of height to such a degree that to defeat them is well-nigh possible.

Basketball is especially popular in schools and the armed forces.

**Football**—In Taiwan it is not as popular as baseball or basketball but is the No. 1 sport in the Chinese communities in Hongkong, Malaya and Vietnam. The Chinese national football team has won the championship in nine Far East Games in a row and has won twice in Asian Games.

**Weightlifting**—Chinese middle-weight Mr. Ko Bu Beng is today's Asian record holder. Weightlifting is progressing rapidly in the Republic of China. From relative obscurity, the Chinese have become a weightlifting country to reckon with.

The large number of young lifters will some day write sports history for China.

**Boxing**—Boxing is also popular. The Chinese so far have not produced any heavyweight boxers but they are good in the bantam and lightweight divisions. Middleweight Mr. Chang Lu-pu won the gold medal in the Tokyo Games.

**Table Tennis**—This is another game in which the Chinese excel. Both men and women like table tennis. There are many tournaments in Taiwan. Asian Games singles champion Mr. Li Kuo-ting

is but one of the better known players.

**Volleyball**—Chinese volleyball was once famous in Asia but has been neglected recently. Volleyball in Taiwan does not have the desired support, but is still popular with many.

**Golf**—It is gaining popularity under the promotion of many enthusiasts. Chinese professional golfers have taken part in Canada Cup matches, and amateurs took part in the 1958 First World Amateur Championships called the Eisenhower Trophy.

**Tennis**—Both tennis and soft tennis are played in Taiwan. Popularity is average.

Sports gaining wider acceptance are rugby, gymnastics, shooting and badminton. But development of hockey, canoeing and modern pentathlon is not promising as yet.

## CHAPTER 57

### TOURISM

Taiwan, the "Isle Beautiful," is well situated geographically to attract tourists. The island has magnificent mountains, picturesque rivers and lakes, historic relics and temples, as well as other places of interest that could be developed for tourist visits.

During the past few years, there has been marked interest in the development of the tourist industry in Taiwan. The

Taiwan Tourism Council was inaugurated in November 1956 under the Taiwan Provincial Government. Private business groups subsequently organized the Taiwan Visitors' Association.

The Council has made a three-year Tourism Promotion Plan which aims at simplifying travel and customs procedures, expanding hotel and recreational facilities, and improving the preservation



of national monuments, and parks together with other places of scenic interest and highway facilities.

The Government is also encouraging the construction of modern hotels. Builders of approved hotels are permitted to import quality hardware and furniture, not otherwise available in Taiwan, in order to insure high comfort standards

Tourists come to visit Taiwan from all over the world. Statistics revealed that from July 1957, to June 1958 18,038 tourists, 10,538 of whom were American (not including travel of US military personnel) visited Taiwan. They spent some US\$2,000,000. Prospects for the next year are good because of the concerted efforts directed by the Taiwan Tourism Council and Taiwan Visitors' Association to promote tourism in Taiwan.

Through the Taiwan Tourism Council, official efforts to develop tourism have been made in the form of easy-term government loans to hotel men for building new hotels and other facilities for tourist trade. The Government also earmarked considerable sums to build new roads, and widen or resurface old roads leading from major cities to scenic spots on the island.

Notable among the major accomplishments in this respect during 1957-1958 was the erection of the mid-island Pakuashan Hostel and the Kaohsiung Grand Hotel in the south and the Evergreen Hotel Annex on Sun-Moon Lake.

Restrictions formerly enforced due to security reasons on travel to the mountainous areas were either entirely abol-

ished or greatly eased. For instance, the Chungchih check-point, at the gateway to the scenic spot of Wulai on the outskirts of Taipei, was abolished on February 16, 1958. The restrictions on the Taroko and Tientsiang areas, the Wusheh and Lushan Hot Spring areas, and the Kukuan and Taichung areas, have been considerably eased since May 1, 1958.

Overseas Chinese investment in the building of new hotels was also made in the capital city of Taipei. Ground breaking ceremonies for of the Taipei International Hotel and the Taipei Railway Hotel were held on January 25 and April 24, 1958 respectively. The two new overseas Chinese-sponsored hotels, when completed, will rate among the foremost on the island.

At the same time tourist guide books both in English and Chinese languages have been published in various forms and numerous editions by official and private parties concerned.

Other tourism promotion activities included the improvement of highway and railway facilities, rehabilitation of scenic spots and historic relics, a wider participation in international travel and tourist organizations, opening of more travel and tour services and simplification of entry and exit regulations for tourists.

Meanwhile, Taiwan was included in the Pacific Area Tourism Development Project initiated by the Pacific Area Travel Association (PATA). A field team is scheduled to come to Taiwan in connection with the project in January 1959 for prelimi-

nary study of developing the islands tourism in the larger context of the vast Pacific area.

The Pacific Area Tourism Development Project with the support of the International Cooperation Administration of the United States is financed by US aid funds for a tourist economic survey of the entire Pacific area. A contract was signed between the US Department of Commerce and Chechi & Company, consulting economists, charged with carrying out the development project.

The whole project will require from eighteen months to two years to complete. The tentative program for the project is divided into several phases: preliminary study, field trips and final synthesis and completion. The overall objectives of the program are:

1. To survey the potential tourism resources of each area or country.
2. To recommend appropriate actions to effectively develop the tourist industry of various areas.

#### **TAIWAN VISITORS ASSOCIATION**

The Taiwan Visitors' Association (TVA) was inaugurated on November 29, 1956 to assist the Government in promoting the tourist industry in Taiwan.

There are two kinds of membership, group and individual, in the TVA. Group members consist of 44 quasi-governmental bureaus, industries, carriers, travel agents, hotels, transportation companies and other organizations interested in tourist business. Individual

members consist at present of 37 prominent individuals mostly of private business concerns, interested in Taiwan travel development as a means of improving economic conditions, and of developing better international understanding through the free flow of commercial and vacation travelers.

Under the organization of this Association there are ten committees which perform the following services:—endowment fund management, construction of scenic spots, tourist facilities, international publicity, transportation, recreation, sight-seeing guidance, accommodations, specially produced crafts and laws and regulations research with well over 100 specialists acting as committee members. Committee meetings are frequently held for the discussion of tourist business in general in Taiwan.

Although the TVA has not accomplished as much in the above-mentioned fields as was expected, yet its efforts during the past two years include the following:

The TVA has repeatedly recommended to the authorities concerned reduction in government red-tape relative to travel, such as unnecessary regulations for Taiwan entry and exit, currency controls, abolition of mountain and beach controls, etc. Most of these recommendations have been accepted and put into practice by the Government. In the field of accommodations and food, the public has been encouraged to provide all facilities essential to the daily life of tourists.

Plans for hotel standardization have

been drafted, so all facilities will be built according to international standards of the tourist business. Recently the TVA has arranged with the Taiwan Tourist Council to open classes for the training of hotel and restaurant personnel with a view to improving the service for tourists.

When the TVA was formally founded it joined the Pacific Area Travel Association. On the occasion of the PATA Seventh Annual Assembly in Santa Barbara, California, the TVA presented a beautiful pedicab to that organization as a memento. It attracted much attention and received favorable response.

TVA has maintained close contacts with travel agents in more than 60 countries. This year, International Travel Advertisement Exhibitions have been held in Taipei and other cities in central and southern Taiwan to show the public posters, pamphlets, booklets and pictures from the 60 countries. As a result, public interest in the importance of tourism has been gradually increased. TVA since its inception has welcomed and guided many visitors and groups of visitors from foreign lands on tours of this beautiful island.

#### A GUIDE TO SCENIC SPOTS IN TAIWAN

A tourism-conscious Taiwan is today trying hard to place its natural endowments within easy reach of visitors.

This island is rich in traditions, historical relics and varied cultures. The aboriginal tribesmen, who wear colorful costumes, speak their own languages and have their own dances, are one example.

It is impossible to tell within a limited space all the attractions of Taiwan. The following are places a visitor is recommended to see.

**Sun-Moon Lake**—Situated high in the mountains of Central Taiwan, the lake offers tranquil peace and peerless beauty. Ringed by mountains, the lake is an ideal boating place. Aboriginal girls of a village on the lake entertain guests with dances and sell wooden souvenirs.

**Grass Mountain**—This summer spa is just north of Taipei. With flowers and hot springs galore, Grass Mountain (or Yangmingshan) has two parks, several hotels and many villas. Cherry blossoms and azaleas in the spring make the easily-accessible mountain doubly beautiful.

**Peitou Springs**—This natural park is also north of Taipei. In addition to beautiful scenery, Peitou is a hot spring resort town. Between Peitou and Yangmingshan, a mountain ridge displays its waterfalls.

**Green Lake or Pitan**—This pocket size lake is ideal for boating under a picturesque suspension bridge, surrounded by equally picturesque hills.

**Wulai Waterfall**—South of Pitan, but higher in altitude, is Wulai, a mountain-locked reserve for aborigines who dance to the beatings of their tom-toms. Water cascades over a cliff, and travelers may enjoy a ride on rail pushcars.

**Lion's Head Mountain**—This home of Buddhist temples is north of Taichung.

Each of the temples, shaded from the sun by palm trees, has its distinctive features.

**Mount Ali**—It is 9,000 feet above sea level and is the wonderland of ancient trees and cherry blossoms. With seas of clouds below the range the early riser may enjoy seeing the solar disc rising over Mount Yu to begin a new day. The view is inspiring. The mountain, is connected with Chiayi by a narrow-gauge railway.

**Kuantze Ling**—Located at the foot of Mount Ali, and hidden from the outside world by mountains and trees, is this unique scenic spot. Visitors will be impressed by the fire coming out from the earth, and gushing hot springs.

**Coral Lake or Tapei Lake**—This man-made lake is northeast of Kaohsiung. It offers a beautiful landscape, exotic flowers and plants, and boating. Although known to the public only recently, the lake is fast challenging the Sun-Moon Lake in popularity.

**Orchid Island**—Known to the Chinese as Lanyu, this small islet off the southeastern coast of Taiwan is inhabited exclusively by Yami tribesmen who live on fishing and hunting. Ships are not always available for the trip, but a stay is rewarding.

**Suao-Hualien Highway**—This highway links the cities of Suao and Hualien on the eastern coast of Taiwan. Cut from steep mountain cliffs with many tunnels through the rock, it commands a splendid view of the Pacific Ocean, which lies hundreds of feet below. Whether one travels by bus or private

car, it is a thrilling experience to look up at the mountain cliffs or down at the fathomless blue water below.

**Taroko Gorge**—Located near Hualien it is said to compare favorably with the Yosemite of California in grandeur and splendor. Sheer cliffs, 500 to 1,000 feet high, rise above the turbulent river. Other features of the Gorge are the many narrow suspension bridges, (the longest 200 meters or 660 feet in length), the unexplored caves, and bubbling hot springs.

#### Other Attractive Spots

There are other very attractive spots. In Chilung (Keelung), there is the Tunnel of the Gods. In Taipei, there are the Botanical Garden, Lungshan Temple and Confucian Temple, and Martyrs' Shrine. In Taoyuan, the resort town of Tachi is frequently visited by tourists. In Hsinchu, Grass Lake is a scenic spot. And the Shihmen Reservoir area will some day become a resort of grandeur and beauty.

Taichung boasts of its Central Park with streams running through it. And the Paikua Mountain in Changhua is famous for its hot springs. Further south is the Silo Bridge, the longest steel highway bridge in the Far East. Tainan has its Anping Lighthouse and Chikan Tower built in honor of Koxinga (Cheng Chen-kung).

The River of Love adds a touch of romance to Kaohsiung, a city for the sailors. The Shantimen Gorge in Pingtung is Nature's challenge to modern engineering. At the southernmost point of Taiwan, there is the stately, all white

Oluanpi Lighthouse. Near the lighthouse is Kenting, a research center for tropical plantations.

Along the east coast, the Tortoise Mountain in Ilan, and Chihpeng, the annual gathering site of the aborigines, in Taitung, are also famous.

### **Hot Springs and Beaches**

Taiwan is rich in hot springs of all descriptions. In addition to those at Grass Mountain and Peitou, there are also the Chiaochi Spring in Ilan, Kuo-kuan Spring in Taichung, Shihchung-chi Spring in Pingtung and Chihpeng Spring in Taitung. These springs have curative value.

Beaches are many and good. In Chihlung there is the Peace Island swimming ground. North of Peitou is the Tanshui

(Tamsui) beach with a golf course nearby. In Hsinchu, there is the Nanliao Beach. The Fulung Beach in Ilan is only one hour's train ride from Taipei. The Hsitzewan Beach in Kaohsiung is rated as one of the best. It is located safely behind the breakwaters of the harbor.

### **Historical Treasures**

Historical treasures can be found in Taipei's National Historical Museum, Taichung's National Palace and Central Museums, Tainan's Spring-Autumn Tower and many other places. Temples, some very old, are everywhere. Taipei, Tainan and other major cities also have ornately built Confucian Temples where annual rites, replete with quaint dances and chantings, are held every September 28 in celebration of Confucius' birthday.

## PART VI

# CHINESE COMMUNIST REGIME

### CHAPTER 58

## RELATIONS WITH FOREIGN COUNTRIES

The Chinese Communists have no valid claim to an independent foreign policy since, as a vassal of the Soviet Union, they must follow the policies of the Kremlin. They have been faithfully implementing the grand strategy of the Soviet for the conquest of the world. Any differences between the Russian and Chinese Communist foreign policies are conspicuous by their absence.

As Chinese Communist foreign policies are patterned after the Russian blueprint, they invariably have the following objectives:

1. To foster stronger relations with Soviet Russia, to help the Russians intensify their control over the other satellites and to strengthen political, economic and cultural cooperation with other satellites in order to consolidate unity within the Communist bloc.

2. To play their own role in the international Communist overall strategy of world conquest.

3. To undermine the unity of the

democratic countries, to lower the prestige of the United States and finally to isolate America from its friends and allies.

4. To fan nationalist sentiments in Afro-Asian countries and build up neutralist influences.

5. To infiltrate the cultural and economic fields of free nations in order ultimately to annex these countries.

6. To shoot their way into the United Nations, and join summit conferences in order to raise their own world prestige.

The Chinese Communists were active in their foreign relations in the past year. They succeeded in strengthening their relationship with Soviet Russia and with other satellites, in developing diplomatic and trade ties with western and northern European countries, and in intensifying their infiltration of the Afro-Asian area. Nevertheless, the Chinese Communists were frustrated in many fields. Most of the democratic countries continued to uphold the policy

of non-recognition, and the United Nations once again refused to consider the question of Chinese representation. Also, their relations with Yugoslavia and Japan worsened.

### PEIPING-MOSCOW RELATIONS

In January 1957, Chou En-lai, the Chinese Communist "premier," made his fifth trip to Russia for conferences with Russian chiefs Nikolai Bulganin and Nikita Khrushchev. Three months later, Klementi Voroshilov, the Russian president, visited Peiping for the first time and discussed with Mao Tse-tung ways and means of promoting close relationships between Russia and the Chinese Communists. Since then, there has been an intensified exchange of visits and closer unity extending into the political, economic, military, cultural and scientific fields. Salient among these were:

1. In July 1957, Russia sent to Peiping a scientific-technical cooperation mission and also representatives from its cultural relations organizations to promote cultural and scientific-technical cooperation.

2. In September, a delegation from the Supreme Soviet of Russia led by A. Aristov visited Peiping to pave the way for Mao Tse-tung's visit to Moscow.

3. Mao Tse-tung made a pilgrimage to Moscow in November to take part in the celebrations for the 40th anniversary of the October Revolution. He held secret talks with Khrushchev and signed the two declarations issued by international Communists which reaffirmed satellite recognition of Russian hegemony. In the same month, a

Chinese Communist military delegation led by Peng Teh-huai, the "defense minister," and composed of chiefs of all Chinese Communist armed forces, went to Moscow for the furtherance of military cooperation. Also in early November, Kuo Mo-jo visited Russia at the head of a scientific-technical delegation and met with the Russian Academy of Sciences on scientific and technical cooperation. An agreement was signed which stipulated that the Russian and Chinese Communists would join forces in 122 scientific and technical projects. In addition, a cultural delegation headed by Shen Yen-ping, "minister of culture," and a workers delegation headed by Liu Ning-yi also visited Moscow in November for the announced purpose of helping celebrate the October Revolution anniversary as well as to discuss 1958 plans for implementing the "Sino-Russian" Communist cultural agreement.

4. On December 21, 1957, the Chinese and Russian Communists signed in Moscow an agreement on "navigation by merchant marine in rivers and lakes on or linked with the Sino-Soviet frontier."

5. In March 1958, Yang Shiu-feng, Communist "minister of higher education," visited Russia to observe Russian universities and atomic research institutes. In March also, the first vice minister of the Russian "ministry of trade" visited Peiping to inspect Chinese Communist commercial establishments.

6. On April 7, 1958, Russia's "minister of foreign trade," Kabanov, reached Peiping and on April 23 signed a treaty of commerce and navigation as well as an agreement on exchange of commodi-

ties for 1958. The treaty stipulates that the status of most favored nation shall be granted each other but it does not mention the volume of intended trade. (The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of China issued a statement on April 27 declaring the navigation and commerce treaty between the Russian and Chinese Communists as completely illegal and therefore null and void.)

7. On May 20, two Chinese Communist "vice premiers," Chen Yun and Li Fu-chun, and the "minister of foreign trade," Yeh Chuan, went to Russia to attend the eight-nation Communist economic cooperation committee conference. Though Peiping is not a member, its representatives declared their willingness to participate in economic cooperation with the Communist world.

#### RELATIONS WITH OTHER SATELLITES

The Chinese Communists greatly stepped up their contacts and relations with the other satellite countries. In addition to cooperation in the political, military, cultural and economic fields, Peiping offered economic assistance to other satellites in order to perpetuate Russian control of these countries. The main activities are as follows:

##### North Vietnam

On July 31, 1957, the Chinese Communists and North Vietnam signed at Hanoi a mutual supply and payments agreement for 1957. On August 28, Ho Chi Minh, the Vietnamese Communist chairman, arrived in Peiping for a three-day visit. On March 9, the Chinese Communists declared their support

of the Vietnamese Communist proposal for "peaceful unification of Vietnam." On March 31, the North Vietnamese and Chinese Communists signed in Peiping an agreement on Communist Chinese assistance to the North Vietnamese in 1958, as well as an agreement on the construction of eighteen industrial enterprises in North Vietnam under the assistance of the Chinese Communists.

##### North Korea

On November 3, 1957, a trade delegation arrived in Peiping from North Korea to discuss 1958 trade with the Chinese Communists. On February 7, 1958, the Chinese Communists issued a statement supporting the Korean Communist proposal on "peaceful reunification of Korea," expressing willingness to discuss with the Korean Communists the withdrawal of Communist troops from North Korea and demanding withdrawal of United Nations troops from South Korea. On February 14, Chou En-lai led a delegation to North Korea and issued a joint declaration with Kim Il Sung a few days later. On February 20, the headquarters of the Chinese Communist "volunteers" in Korea issued a statement announcing withdrawal of the "volunteers." The first group of six divisions was evacuated on April 25. On June 25, the Chinese Communists said six more divisions were to be withdrawn from North Korea beginning from July 25.

##### Outer Mongolia

On February 17, 1958 the Chinese Communists and Outer Mongolia signed an air transportation agreement at Ulan Bator. On January 28, an agreement



was signed governing the mutual supply of commodities. On February 21, they signed an agreement on 1958 plans for execution of the cultural cooperation treaty between the Chinese Communists and Outer Mongolia.

### **Bulgaria**

The Chinese Communists and Bulgaria signed on March 13, 1958, a 1958 barter and payments agreement, and on March 9, an agreement on plans for execution of the cultural cooperation treaty between them.

### **East Germany**

On September 4, 1957, an East German military delegation visited the Chinese mainland.

### **Czechoslovakia**

On December 6, 1957, a Czechoslovakian military mission visited the mainland, and on February 16, 1958, the Chinese Communists and Czechoslovakia signed the 1958 implementation plans for the cultural cooperation treaty between them.

### **Poland**

A military delegation from Poland reached Peiping on October 6, 1957. The Polish chairman of the "council of ministers" led a Polish government delegation to Peiping on March 19, 1958 to exchange talks about trade.

### **Hungary**

Janos Kadar, Hungarian Communist "premier," led a government delegation

to pay the Chinese Communists a state visit on September 27, 1957. He had talks with Mao and Chou. On March 21, 1958, Hungary and Peiping signed a barter and payment agreement for that year.

### **Albania**

Peiping and Albania signed on March 12, 1958 an agreement governing barter and payments for the year as well as an agreement on Albanian use of Chinese Communist commodity sales proceeds.

### **Rumania**

On April 2, 1958, Chairman Stoica of the Rumanian "council of ministers" led a government delegation to visit Peiping and issued a joint statement with Chou En-lai.

These activities, conducted on governmental level, were outnumbered by the contacts between the Chinese Communists and those of other satellites on a party-to-party basis. The partisan activities were aimed at strengthening the cooperation among international Communist parties and against the "modern revisionism" which is the international Communist term for Titoism.

From November 1953 to April 1958, the Chinese Communists granted US\$-800,000,000 in economic aid to other satellite countries including North Korea, North Vietnam, Outer Mongolia, Hungary and Albania. This aid was given to help the economically backward Communist countries develop their national economy, consolidate the Communist rule and promote the mutual economic

progress under a unified Communist economic system.

### RELATIONS BETWEEN PEIPING AND YUGOSLAVIA

The Chinese Communist attitude toward Yugoslavia is dictated by Soviet Russia. In late 1957, the international Communists launched an "offensive of smiles" trying to win Yugoslavia back to the Communist fold. But the Yugoslav Communists refused to sign the 12-nation Moscow declaration in November 1957. The feud started anew. In April this year, the relationship between Yugoslavia and the Chinese Communists became strained, due to Yugoslav adoption of its own Communist program.

1. In September 1957, Peiping invited the deputy chairman of Yugoslavia's federal executive committee to the mainland, where he discussed with Chou En-lai plans to enhance Sino-Yugoslav Communist cooperation. On June 16, a Yugoslav parliamentary delegation was invited to Peiping.

2. On November 26, the Chinese Communists sent a scientific-technical delegation to Belgrade to hold a series of conferences.

3. On March 29, 1958, the Chinese and Yugoslav Communists signed the 1958 plans governing the implementation of their cultural cooperation agreement.

4. On May 5, 1958, the *People's Daily* of Peiping launched a fierce editorial attack against the Yugoslav Communist program which was termed "a

path leading the workers and other proletarians to complete surrender to capitalism" and as one "which is catering to the needs of the imperialists, especially the American imperialists." On the same day, Liu Shao-chi condemned the Yugoslav program as "so thoroughly revisionist by nature that we must fight it determinedly."

5. On June 4, the *People's Daily* again attacked the Yugoslav Communists in an editorial entitled "The fight against modern revisionism should be carried to the end." Josip Tito on June 15 called the Chinese Communist attack a premeditated, organized action to cover up internal problems. The exchanges were sharp and relentless.

6. Toward the end of June, the Yugoslav correspondent in Peiping truthfully reported the people's plight on the mainland. Belgrade newspapers carried reports on Chinese Communist persecution of the intellectuals. At the same time, Yugoslavia recalled its "ambassador" to Peiping, Popovic, who was given a protocol "cold shoulder" by the Chinese Communists upon his departure.

### RELATIONS WITH AFRO-ASIAN NATIONS

In the past year, the Chinese Communists redoubled their activities in the Afro-Asian region, sowing seeds of dissension and dispute, infiltrating, conducting espionage, and helping the neutralists expand their influence at the expense of the democratic countries. Their activities are roughly as follows:

#### Burma

Chou En-lai on July 9, 1957 delivered

his report on the "problem of the Sino-Burmese frontier." In the report, he said Peiping was willing to settle frontier disputes with Burma by applying the "five principles of co-existence." On September 25, a Burmese goodwill mission reached Peiping to start talks on border demarcation. On December 4, a Burmese economic mission headed by the vice premier arrived in Peiping. Upon its return to Rangoon on January 10, the mission declared the Chinese Communists would give economic assistance to Burma.

### **India**

On September 18, 1957, Vice President Rajk Krishna of India was invited to Peiping by Mao Tse-tung. On January 6, 1958, Yeh Chien-ying led a military mission to India and held talks with India's military leaders.

### **Indonesia**

Mohammed Hatta, former vice president of Indonesia, arrived in Peiping on September 22, 1957. He had talks with Mao, Chou and others. The Chinese Communists declared on May 15, 1958 their opposition to what they alleged to be American intervention in internal Indonesian affairs. Peiping also loaned Indonesia rice and cotton to help the Jakarta Government put down anti-Communist revolutions. The chairman of Indonesia's Communist Party reached Peiping on May 22, apparently demanding a more active Peiping role in Indonesian affairs.

### **Ceylon**

The Ceylonese Government's trade

delegation reached Peiping on July 31, 1957 to discuss the revision of the pact bartering mainland rice for Ceylonese rubber. On March 7, 1958, Peiping announced the grant of fifteen tons of medicine and medical equipment to Ceylon's flood victims.

### **Nepal**

On January 24, 1958, the Chinese Communists announced the signing of an agreement establishing diplomatic relations with Nepal. An agreement governing trade and communications between Tibet and Nepal was simultaneously announced.

### **Cambodia**

A Chinese Communist cultural mission visited Cambodia on November 6, 1957. A Cambodian parliamentary delegation went to Peiping on June 27, 1958. Meanwhile, the Chinese Communists announced their support of Cambodia in the latter's border dispute with Vietnam.

### **Pakistan**

Pakistan's parliamentary group visited Peiping in late June 1957. In September of the same year, an economic inspection group reached Peiping from Pakistan.

### **Yemen**

Prince Badr of Yemen led a goodwill mission to the mainland in early January 1958. He signed with Chou En-lai a goodwill treaty, a commerce pact and a cultural cooperation agreement.

### **United Arab Republic**

On November 2, 1957, an Egyptian trade delegation went to Peiping and subsequently signed a 1958 barter trade agreement with the Chinese Communists Kuo Mo-jo and 24 other Chinese Communists attended the Afro-Asian people's unity conference in Cairo on December 26. In February 1958, Egypt and Syria merged to form the United Arab Republic. Peiping was one of the first to recognize the new nation. Chen Chia-kang was appointed Peiping's "ambassador." Mohammed Ibrahim, UAR army chief of staff, led a military delegation to Peiping April 3.

The Chinese Communists also established trade and cultural relations with Afghanistan, Sudan and other Afro-Asian countries.

### **RELATIONS WITH FREE NATIONS**

The following are brief sketches of the relationship between the Chinese Communists and the principal free countries:

#### **The United States**

As the United States continues to deny the Chinese Communists diplomatic recognition, opposes admission of the Peiping regime to the United Nations, adheres strictly to the strategic embargo policy, the Chinese Communists counter by following the Soviet Russian policy of attacking the United States as "aggressor" and whipping up Afro-Asian anti-American sentiments in order to undermine US prestige and isolate the United States. The two countries carried on negotiations in Geneva for two years

with more than 75 meetings, all of which were futile, or nearly so. The talks were suspended in December 1957 when the American representative, Ambassador W. Alexis Johnson, was transferred from Czechoslovakia to a new assignment. The Chinese Communists took Johnson's replacement by a charge d'affaires as a slight, accused the United States of obstructionism on April 20, 1958. The United States, on the other hand, had lost confidence in the talks because of Communist failure to set free certain American civilians as promised. The Chinese Communists continued to pour invectives on the Americans in their propaganda. They accused the US of being hostile to "China," of "occupation" of Taiwan, of creating "two Chinas," and of interfering in the internal affairs of Indonesia. US Secretary of State John Foster Dulles redefined America's policy toward Peiping in a speech on June 28, 1957. On March 12, 1958 the United States reassured Southeast Asian Treaty Organization countries that the United States had no intention to soften its policy of opposing a UN seat for the Chinese Communists. Assistant Secretary of State Walter S. Robertson testified in Congress and declared in public in May 1958 that the US policy of supporting the Republic of China and refusing to recognize Peiping would continue.

#### **Britain**

Great Britain, having recognized Peiping, has trade and cultural relations with the Chinese Communists. Nevertheless, it stands with the United States against the admission of the Chinese Communists to the United Nations. On February 10, 1958, Chou En-lai accused

the British of helping the United States create "two Chinas" and threatened that Britain's relations with Peiping would be affected if London did not change this policy. In April, the Communist "ministry of foreign affairs" protested against the Hongkong government's release of a Chinese Air Force plane forced to land in Hongkong. On June 6, the "ministry" again lodged a strong protest with the British charge d'affaires in Peiping against the Hongkong government's ban on the flying of Communist flags on May 1. The "ministry" further accused the British of intervention in Lebanon on June 29. Britain's recognition of Peiping has failed to produce amicable relations.

### **Japan**

In spite of the increased contacts between private Japanese traders and cultural organizations and the Chinese Communists, the Japanese Government under the leadership of the Liberal-Democratic Party has consistently refused to recognize the Peiping regime, ignoring all Communist political blackmail. Prime Minister Nobusuke Kishi visited Taiwan in July 1957 and declared his admiration for the Republic of China's mainland recovery efforts. This touched off an anti-Japanese movement by the Chinese Communists. Chou En-lai furiously attacked Kishi and threatened to stop all trade. The strained situation appeared improved when a private Japanese trade group concluded the fourth unofficial trade pact with the Chinese Communists on March 5, 1958. The treaty, calling for a one-way trade volume of US\$98,000,000, stipulated that the Chinese Communist trade mission in Japan be granted diplomatic status

and the Red flag be flown over the mission's building. The Government of the Republic of China lodged a strong protest, and suspended trade talks then going on with Japan in Taipei. The Japanese attitude was finally satisfactorily clarified and the Kishi Government laid out conditions on April 9 for acceptance of the Communist trade pact. The conditions denied the Chinese Communist mission the right to fly the Red flag and diplomatic privileges.

On April 13, the Chinese Communists turned down the Japanese conditions and on May 9, Chen Yi, the Peiping "foreign minister," accused Kishi of obstructing trade. On the same day, the Communists suspended all trade activities between the mainland and Japan, refused to extend the stay of Japanese traders on the mainland, and ordered all visiting Japanese civilian and trade groups to leave the mainland. On May 19, Chen Yi renewed his attacks. On June 11, the Chinese Communists announced the mainland-Japan civilian fishery agreement would not be extended. The Chinese Communists also accused Kishi of being "a war-monger of aggression" and leader of a "reactionary government."

The Japanese reaction was prompt. On April 14, the Japanese Government reiterated its unchanged policy. On May 10, Prime Minister Kishi strongly criticized the Communist attacks, saying they were attempting to interfere with Japan's internal affairs. When the government party won re-election on May 24, Kishi reaffirmed Japan's non-recognition policy as well as its firm attitude toward trade. The government also warned Japanese traders against ex-

pecting too much of mainland trade. They were urged to seek new markets. Although the Japanese Government has less than cordial relations with Peiping, it has not abandoned the idea that some trade may be profitably pursued with the Chinese Communists.

### France

In the past years, there had been much cultural and trade contact between France and the Communist regime. But the French Government, has consistently refused to recognize the Chinese Communists. When General Charles de Gaulle rose to power in June 1958, the Peiping press launched a bitter

personal attack against him. When General de Gaulle was forming his cabinet, there was some speculation that France would recognize the Communists. But nothing came of this speculation.

In short, the Chinese Communists intensified their dealings with the free countries and tried to confuse the free world with talks about "peaceful co-existence for countries having different political systems" or with promises of more trade and cultural interflow. So far, the Chinese Communists have met with little success since the free nations are on the alert.

## CHAPTER 59

### CHINESE COMMUNIST PARTY

In his "Report on the Rectification Movement," Teng Hsiao-ping, secretary general of the Chinese Communist party, said on September 23, 1957 that there were 12,720,000 Communist Party members, including 2,800,000 probational members. Of this number, 1,740,000 were urban workers, 8,500,000 farmers, 1,880,000 intellectuals and 600,000 from other walks of life. Teng revealed that most of the members did not come from the proletarian class, and about 60 percent of them joined the Communist Party after the fall of the mainland. Teng said the rectification movement uncovered the existence among the rank and file of "bureaucratism, sectarianism and subjectivism." Moreover, a large

number of "rightists" were discovered.

On August 21, 1957, the *People's Daily* of Peiping tried to analyze the origin of rightism. The Communist Party paper said "rightists" are those party members who either have class hatred, or have lost faith in the Communist Party, or have become tired of political activities, or have been penalized by the party and thus turned against it, or have "liberal" ideas.

The Teng Hsiao-ping report and *People's Daily* analysis reveal that in spite of the staggeringly large membership the Chinese Communists claim, their party is by no means a united one.

Given a chance, the majority of the Communist Party members would probably turn away from Communism and choose freedom. The seeds of disintegration are already sown within the Chinese Communist Party itself.

The new rectification movement, officially inaugurated on April 27, 1957 by a decree of the central committee of the Chinese Communist Party, has lasted more than a year. Surpassing the first rectification campaign of 1942 in scale, the new movement has spread to every corner of the mainland and passed through four stages.

### **First Stage**

The stage of "bloom and contend." During this phase, the central committee of the Chinese Communist Party invited personages outside its ranks to "rectification conferences" to sound out their opinions "to help the party make rectifications." Many people made pointed criticisms of the Communists, resulting in a "bloom and contend" anticlimax. For instance, these persons entirely negated the "achievements" of the Communists and detailed their failures. They expressed firm opposition to one-party rule, to proletarian dictatorship, to the brand of socialism advocated by the Communists and especially to Soviet Russia with which Peiping is unequivocally aligned.

### **Second Stage**

The anti-rightist stage. During this phase, all who had criticized the Communists were condemned as anti-party, anti-people and anti-socialist elements. The number of "anti-Communist cli-

ques" thus condemned was about 1,000, while the anti-Communist persons arrested, tried or executed numbered tens of thousands.

### **Third Stage**

The stage of "rectification and reformation." At the beginning of this stage, the Chinese Communists launched what they called the "general rectification and reformation." The principal features were the "retrenchment of organizations," "dispatching of cadres to lower echelons" and "disposal of rightists." This part ended in February 1958. Then followed the phase of "deeper rectification and reformation" which featured the expansion of the "rectification struggles" and the "heart-surrender movement." The "heart-surrender movement" was for the political parties affiliated with the Chinese Communist Party and for the intellectuals to make "self-reformation" and surrender wholly to the Communists. It was a replica of the brainwashing movement, but had worse complications since it not only regimented thoughts but completely destroyed the dignity of man.

### **Fourth Stage**

This stage, begun in May 1958, had as its main task the struggle against modern revisionism. It also continued to further "expose" rightist, conservative thinking, doctrinairism, individualism, sectarianism, liberalism, extreme nationalism and other "wrong ideas."

For more than one year, the Chinese Communists have used all the power

at their command to carry out this rectification movement. On the surface, the rightists have been curtailed in their articulate opposition to the Communists, and the anti-Communist elements and their activities have been suppressed. Nevertheless, even Liu Shao-chi himself admitted that the rectification movement had not gone far or deep enough. He warned that the capitalistic rightists "will continue to make trouble whenever they have the chance." Liu Shao-chi was of the view that "one single rectification movement cannot solve all the conflicts" and "we must continue to suppress all the remnant counter-revolutionary elements, and all the criminals who undermine social security." His words clearly indicated that the Chinese Communists will continue to "weed out" unstable elements within their own ranks and suppress opponents outside of the party.

The second plenary session of the eighth Chinese Communist Party convention, originally scheduled for the end of 1957, was delayed until May 5, 1958

because of internal strife. When it was finally convened in Peiping, the Communists announced the purge of the provincial party commissars, or members of the provincial party executive committees, for eleven provinces and "autonomous regions." This disclosure indicated the worsening of a feud in the Chinese Communist Party, and yet may not be descriptive of the overall purge picture. According to Communist statistics available to the outside world, 23 percent, or about 2,900,000 party members out of the total membership of 12,720,000 have been punished in different ways during the rectification, and 38.8 percent, or more than 9,300,000 of the 24,000,000 members of the Communist Youth Corps, have also been penalized.

Immediately after the close of the Communist Party session, the Chinese Communists convened the fifth plenary session of the central committee which elected Lin Piao as another vice chairman of the central committee as well as standing member of the Politburo.

## CHAPTER 60

### POLITICAL PROGRAM

#### DISPATCHING OF CADRES TO LOWER ECHELONS

In October 1958 when the Communist rectification movement was developing into its third stage of "rectification and reformation," the policy of dispatching cadres to lower echelons was introduced.

The cadres who were intellectuals, working in the Communist central, provincial, municipal or *hsien* (county) administrative agencies were dispatched *en masse* to the rural areas and fields to take up manual labor in which they neither excelled nor were experienced. The objectives were:



1. To solidify Communist control over the farmers. The farmers have had worsening relations with the Chinese Communists since the "rural co-operatives" movement. They have tried to withdraw from the cooperatives, create trouble, burn storerooms or kill Communist cadres. The cadres dispatched to the rural districts were therefore given the task of keeping close surveillance over the farmers.

2. To confine politically unreliable cadres within harmless bounds so that they could make less trouble.

3. To reduce populations in the cities where there has been a serious housing shortage and a dearth of supplies. The Communists also hoped to ease the increasing burden of supplying the city dwellers.

4. To overcome the traditional role of the cadres through manual labor. These cadres were called upon to make themselves good examples for the benefit of the students, military, and workers' dependents, and forced to do manual labor, so that the general uneasiness could be lessened.

The *New China News Agency* reported on November 26, 1957, that cadres sent to the rural districts numbered more than 810,000. They exceeded the 1,000,000 mark by the end of December. In March 1958, the number reached 1,300,000. The Communists estimated that altogether 3,000,000 cadres will be dispatched to the fields. If this number is to be added to that of the college, middle and primary school students, military cadres, military dependents, dependents of city workers and

farmers who migrated into the cities and were forced back to the countryside, the grand total will be more than 16,000,000. A rough breakdown is as follows:

|                                  |           |
|----------------------------------|-----------|
| Political cadres                 | 3,000,000 |
| Military cadres                  | 600,000   |
| Middle, primary school graduates | 3,000,000 |
| College graduates                | 20,000    |
| Military dependents              | 780,000   |
| Workers' dependents              | 1,000,000 |
| Farmers in cities                | 8,000,000 |

The military units of the Communists have separately decided to dispatch their cadres on a rotation basis and hope to complete the program in three to five years. The central organs of the Communists were to dispatch all the dispensable cadres before January 1958, while the deadline for the administrative or party agencies, schools, or enterprises in the provinces or cities was the first half of 1958.

### THE MINORITY RACES

Under the name of "self-government for the minority races," the Chinese Communists established "autonomous regions" in Inner Mongolia and Sinkiang and a "preparatory committee for the autonomous region" in Tibet. In the past year, the Chinese Communists established on June 20, a "preparatory committee for establishment of the Hui autonomous region in Ninghsia" was created, numbering around 590,000. A "Chuang tribe autonomous region" (people of Chuang origin,) numbering around 6,500,000, concentrated in the 42 *hsien* in west and central Kwangsi Province. The projected autonomous region

will incorporate the Yingchuan special administrative district of Kansu Province, the Wuchung Hui autonomous state, the Kuyuan Hui autonomous state, the Chingyuan Hui autonomous *hsien* and Lungteh Hsien, altogether including roughly nineteen cities and *hsien*.

In spite of the autonomous regions created in the past year, and though still somewhat inarticulate, the anti-Communist sentiments among the minority races are strong. From August 24, 1958 a 14-day "racial affairs committee chairmen's meeting for provincial and municipal autonomous regions" was held in Tsingtao with Mao Tse-tung present. Thus the Chinese Communists started the rectification campaign in the autonomous regions, but to their amazement the problems were not concerned with the behavior or work of the Communist cadres alone but were much more serious. It was revealed that the minority races on the mainland were eager to disengage themselves entirely from the Chinese Communist regime.

Not long ago, the Chinese Communists decided to postpone the introduction of the so-called "socialist reformation" in Tibet for six years. This is evidence of the seriousness of the resistance in minority areas. The so-called "democratic reformation," "socialistic reformation" or "creation of socialistic races" is recognized by minorities as a program to confiscate the properties and forcibly incorporate the land of the temples or religious sects into "cooperatives," to destroy the indigenous cultures, languages or traditions of the minority races and to replace self-government with Communist rule. It is only natural that minority

races and tribal people should strongly oppose the Communist programs.

### **"PEOPLE'S CONGRESS" AND "POLITICAL CONSULTATIVE COUNCIL"**

The "first people's congress" of the Communist regime held its fourth and fifth sessions in the past year. The fourth was held from June 26 to July 15, 1957. The principal work was the "anti-rightist struggle." The so-called rightists, Chang Po-chun, Lo Lun-chi, Chang Nai-chi, Huang Chi-hsiang, Chu An-ping, Chen Ming-chu, Huang Yao-mien and Lung Yun, were forced to "confess and surrender" to the "congress."

The fifth session, held from January 25 to February 11, 1958, had as its main job the "eradication of rightists" and their replacement by leftist elements to make the "congress" a pure Communist tool. Rightist elements weeded out numbered 54, including those named above, plus Miss Ting Ling. New elections for "people's congresses" on levels below *hsien*, for provinces and for the whole mainland were completed before May 31, June 15 and July 15, 1958 respectively. All those who were considered unreliable were disqualified as "candidates" and were replaced by Communists, fellow travellers or ignorant farmers or workers.

The "second national committee" of the "Chinese people's political consultative council" held a "rectification briefing session" on March 25, 1958 and heard a report by Hsih Chun-hsun, the "secretary general of the administrative council." In addition, the council's "standing committee" held an import-

ant "50th session" on March 10, 1958 in which rightist Chou Ching-wen was dismissed as member of the "national committee," Chang Po-chun was dismissed as "vice chairman," eight others

already mentioned were dismissed as members of the "standing committee" while twelve more, including Yeh To-yi, were dismissed from their posts on the "executive committee."

## CHAPTER 61

### CULTURAL AND EDUCATIONAL PROGRAM

#### INTENSIFICATION OF THOUGHT, REGIMENTATION AND EMPLOYMENT RESTRICTIONS

To intensify their fight against the rightists, the Chinese Communists opened up "socialist educational courses" in all higher educational institutes in the latter half of 1957 to better control the thoughts of young students.

The Communists have some 15,000 Marxist-Leninist instructors in their agencies and schools but these instructors themselves present a complicated problem. According to Kang Cheng, member of the Chinese Communist Party's central committee, the instructors may be classified as follows: (1) Those well-versed in Marxism-Leninism, few in number. (2) Those who taught Marxism-Leninism on the platform, but were actually opposed to what they taught. (During the "contend and bloom" period, many of these were revealed.) (3) Those who know little of Marxism-Leninism. Before the Communists started the socialist educational courses in the schools, they concentrated on reforming the instructors.

Faced with the mounting anti-Communist sentiments among the college students, the Communist "administrative council" decreed the "principles governing the distribution of assignments for higher educational institute's graduates" of 1957, which sharply curtailed job chances for them. Students who were found to be strongly against "socialism" were sent to "reform-through-labor" camps. The others were given strict surveillance for one to three years. During this checking period, they were not given official jobs. Nor were they given salaries according to their grade of work. This program continued in 1958. Of the 79,000 students graduating from higher educational institutions, more than 80 percent were dispatched to manual labor in the rural districts.

#### DEVELOPMENT IN COMMUNIST SCHOOLS

The Chinese Communists, intent on creating their own "army of red experts," established more schools in the past year than the increase in students warranted. According to the *People's Daily* of June 20, 1958, 130 universities and colleges were established within two

months in seventeen provinces including Kwangtung, Kirin, Heilungkiang, Liaoning and Kweichow. The Communist *Ta Kung Pao* of Hongkong revealed that in Kanglo Hsien of Kansu Province, 115 universities and colleges were created within five days. The "Red Expert University" of Mengchin Hsien, Honan Province, had neither a campus, nor school buildings, nor fixed school hours. Students "took two years at the most, ten days or half a month at the least" to graduate from that "university." In the provinces of Shensi and Hupeh, the schools "punctured the myth surrounding professors, and invited model workers as professors."

#### THE "WORK PLUS SCHOOLING" SYSTEM

The central committee of the Chinese Communist Youth Corps announced a "decision on propagation of work-plus-schooling system among the students" and the half-work, half-study system was introduced and expanded. The students were forced to do manual labor in factories or farms. The students became apprentices and the schools "processing plants attached to factories" or "branches of agricultural cooperatives." The announced aim was the creation of "an army of red and expert intellectuals belonging to the workers class." The motto is "three-diligence competition," meaning "diligence in schooling, in production and in work." The impact of this system was seen in the general lowering of academic achievements of the students, and their decline in health.

#### TENDENCIES AMONG MAINLAND INTELLECTUALS

Almost all intellectuals on the main-

land rose to criticize the Chinese Communists during the "bloom and contend" movement. The Communists realized that there was need to create their "own army of red experts." They thus coined the catchword of "red and yet expert" to force the intellectuals to be Communists and experts at the same time. Instead, the intellectuals have demonstrated something entirely contrary to Communist expectations. They adopted a pessimistic view toward life and tried to escape from reality. Professors and scholars assumed a new attitude called the "three ones". "one lonely lamp" to isolate the intellectual himself from the outside world; "one glass of strong tea" to enjoy himself; and "one ancient book" to let his mind escape from reality. With this philosophy, the intellectuals on the mainland have started a passive resistance against the Communist despotism.

But even their own red experts, hand-picked and groomed by themselves, were not wholly satisfactory. A study made by the Chinese Communist party's "ministry of propaganda," revealed that these "experts" have developed a convenient method of writing. In a typical article written by one such "expert", 50 percent of the words were direct quotes, 40 percent were without quotation marks which actually cited Soviet Russian parallels, however remote the analogy, and only the remaining 10 percent were the words of the author himself. Even the 10 percent were repetitions of Marxist-Leninist tenets. The situation was so nearly out of control that the study group of the political theories class in the Communist Tsing Hua University closed down the courses on Marxism-Leninism and the party

cell in that group disbanded. This has forced the Chinese Communists to admit that "the establishment of a theoretical

army dedicated to Marxism-Leninism is a long and tedious task" (*People's Daily*, November 17, 1957.)

## CHAPTER 62

### FINANCE AND ECONOMY

#### INDUSTRY

In the first five-year plan on the mainland, the value of industrial production increased on an average of 18.3 percent each year, while that of agricultural production only increased by 4.3 percent. This Communist policy of concentrating on industrial development at the expense of agriculture, conceded to be wrong by the Communists themselves, brought about a dislocation in industrial and agricultural production and created a serious crisis for the whole economy. On February 27, 1957, Mao Tse-tung made his speech on "How to Correctly Handle the Internal Conflicts Among the People," in which he declared that in economic reconstruction attention should be given to agricultural and light industrial development even though heavy industry remained the focal task. He especially emphasized that heavy industry should depend on agriculture as the main prop. Hence, in 1957 the Chinese Communists took several measures to promote agriculture and simultaneously emphasized the development of the industrial sections having a close relationship with agricultural production. They attempted to give agriculture the long-denied boost.

However, the wrong policy had already resulted in a serious shortage of raw materials and supply. So the Communists started an austerity drive in 1957, and introduced the production-increase-plus-austerity movement to cut down waste. However, this movement has lost its appeal. According to a Communist survey of 81 enterprises in Hopei Province, 35 enterprises did not react enthusiastically to the movement, while 22 enterprises showed some interest at first but slowed down later. The survey not only pointed up the inadequacy of this movement but also brought out another glaring defect. By stressing quantity production, the quality became poorer and poorer, while all safety measures were ignored, resulting in a sharp increase in accidents.

The mainland's 1957 gross industrial production volume (not including that of handicrafts) was roughly Jenminpiao dollars 62,600,000,000 a 6.6 percent increase over 1956. The value of productive materials was estimated at JMP\$ 32,300,000,000 and the value of consumers goods at JMP\$30,300,000,000. Eleven items (crude oil, ammonium sulphate, cyanamide sulphate, locomotives, freight cars, civil navigation

vessels, logs, matches, edible plant oils, sugar and cigarets) did not up to date reach the targets set in the original five-year plan. In other words, only 32 items met their goals. As only 70 percent of the products increased their output according to schedule, the Communist claim that the five-year plan had been more than fulfilled is untrue.

### COMMERCE

In September 1956 the Chinese Communists permitted the creation of free markets. The commercial market, long rendered lifeless by the strict controls, suddenly regained a briskness seldom seen before; speculative activities and black-market dealings were especially active. Price increases were reaching alarming proportions. The Communist-operated commercial enterprises, supply cooperatives, shops under the so-called joint public-private ownership, and all Communist agencies, military units, schools and enterprises rushed to send purchasing agents to production areas and cities to buy commodities at raised prices since the commodity price situation was getting out of hand. The Communist policy of commodity controls and planned supply was completely destroyed. At the same time, the agricultural cooperatives and the farmers themselves taking advantage of the slogan of "produce and sell by themselves" were universally engaged in speculative activities. Handicraft producers, small hawkers and vendors who had earlier been impressed into cooperatives demanded to withdraw from the cooperatives in order to conduct individual commercial activities or to establish "underground factories." The market was thrown into utter confusion

because there appeared an increasing number of counterfeit goods, use of deceitful scales, poor quality goods, price rises and purchase manipulations.

### AGRICULTURE

On July 24, 1957, an important editorial appeared in the *People's Daily* entitled "A Four-Point Suggestion on Agricultural Development". It was the first indication that the Communists were trying to create a situation favorable to the projected increase in agricultural production during the second five-year plan, as well as an intense desire by the Peiping regime to see its policy of great farm-production implemented. The editorial said that in order to speed up farm-production: (1) farm irrigation projects, especially the medium and small sized ones, should be completed; (2) fertilizer production, especially manure and compost, should be stepped up; (3) equal attention should be paid to foodstuffs and raw cotton and (4) more arable land should be developed. The Communists consequently raised the demand for a "great leap forward in agricultural production" at a farm work conference held in December.

1. The so-called farm irrigation system, especially the small or medium sized projects, are producing the crudest type, using timber and soil as the main building-material, and adding a few dredging or diking touches to the original works. These projects crumble under strong winds or heavy rains. Such projects were wiped out during the floods in the Yellow and Han Rivers in June 1958.

2. For fertilizer, the Communists

planned to collect 400,000,000,00 piculs<sup>(1)</sup> of compost and manure in eight months (October 1957 - June 1958). Accepting their statistics of 600,000,000 population, then each person (man, woman or child) must collect 670 piculs a year. This is a daily average of three piculs. However, if the collection is to be done by the able-bodied fourth of the population, then each must collect 2,700 piculs of manure and compost a year, a daily average of twelve piculs. Can it be done? The Communists have admitted that the manure and compost collected is mostly soil or mud-fertilizer. The quality and usefulness of such fertilizer is open to question. The economic value of the water conservancy and fertilizer achievements boasted by the Communists is hence very limited.

### **Economic Development in Mountain Districts**

On November 1, 1957, the Chinese Communists held a production conference for mountain districts, and decided to open them up through development of communications. The economic development for such areas is aimed at supplementing the farm production in the plains and at easing the shortages in principal supplies.

Through this program the Communists wanted to utilize the rich resources of the mountains. There was another advantage in mind. With the development of the mountain areas, the revolutionary forces would be denied access to the mountains. The cadres to be dispatched to lower echelons could be conveniently sent into the mountains.

### **Utilization of Wild Plants**

On April 7, 1958, the Communist "administrative council" issued a directive on the collection and utilization of wild-plant raw materials. An official of the "second ministry of commerce" declared that the collection of wild plants was not only an economic work but a task for the masses. He called for "intensified processing, widespread utilization and promotion of development and growth of the wild plants."

According to their own statistics, the Chinese Communists have "discovered" more than 1,000 species of wild plants which are useful. More than 400 of them could produce oil. More than 300 could serve textile or paper-making purposes, and over 100 could be distilled into wines. Over 80 plants could be processed into a synthetic crude rubber. The Communists classified them into: wild oil materials, wild starch and wild fibers. The "second ministry of commerce" decided that in 1958 it would collect and purchase 300,000 tons of wild-plant oil materials, hoping to replace all industrial oils with wild-plant oils. The Communists also aimed to produce 150,000 tons of wines; half of the wild acorns alone could produce more than 400,000 tons of white wine a year. The wild starch could also be used as a substitute for industrial starch. From wild fibers 2,500,000 piculs of processed artificial cotton were expected to be produced in Szechwan in the next three years. The Communists estimated that within a few years the artificial cotton production would overtake that of raw cotton.

This concentration on wild plants was

---

(1) 1 picul = 50 kilograms.

made because the Communists hoped to ease the raw material shortage in light industries, to lessen the disparity between foodstuffs and other farm products (especially between foodstuffs and cotton) and to increase exports. But the campaign of course revealed the serious shortages of raw materials on the mainland.

### Socialist Reform

Up to the end of 1957, there were 84,032 junior grade "agricultural cooperatives" claiming 3.7 percent of the total number of mainland farming families. There were also 668,081 senior grade "cooperatives" with a 93.3 percent membership of the farm families. So, 97 percent of farm families had been impressed into the cooperatives. The Communist "ministry of agricultural reclamation" also owned 361 state farms and 349 pastures. The number did not include the military farms or the labor-reformation farms. There were in addition 383 tractor stations equipped with 12,000 tractors

### NATURAL DISASTERS

For several years running, the Chinese mainland has had an unending series of natural disasters: floods, droughts, winds, and pestilences. According to the Communist *Chin Jih Hsin Wen* (December 29, 1957) an average 10,700,000 hectares (26,440,000 acres) of farm products were lost in each of the past five years due to natural disasters of all kinds. The Communists also reported that the 1957 disasters were the worst in several generations with the total area affected amounting to 15,300,000 ha. (37,800,000 a.). Floods alone inundat-

ed 567,000 ha. (1,401,000 a.). The number of people victimized in 1957 was said to be 70,000,000. The seriousness of the natural disasters in the first half of 1958 was probably similar.

### Droughts

Droughts made an early appearance in 1958 over a wide area. In many districts, rainfall was below par since last winter. Spring showers were few. Therefore, by the end of March, droughts had visited the provinces of Hopei, Shansi, Shensi, Kansu, Chinghai, Szechwan, Kweichow and Kwangsi. The Communist press presented the following picture:

1. North China—Hopei was the hardest hit with the worst drought in 50 years. More than 427,000 ha. (1,044,000 a.) of farmland were seriously affected. Throughout Hopei Province, seeds were planted in only 64 percent of the target.

2. Northeast China—In March, the rainfall in the major part of Liaoning Province was only 50 percent of the same month in previous years.

3. Northwest China—Rainfall in the major part of Kansu and in most of Sinkiang was less than half of the usual amount. Southern Sinkiang had little rain in March. Drought was prevalent also in Kansu, western Chinghai and half of Shensi.

4. East China—In late May 1958, 15,000,000 people were mobilized to fight the drought in Shantung Province. By June, more than 534,000 ha. (1,319,000 a.) of land had not been sown



with spring seeds. Drinking water was scarce. Only one sixth of the 4,000,000 ha. (9,884,000 a.) of summer farmlands had been sown.

5. Central South China—Drought was general in Kwangtung in May. In Changchiang Hsien alone, 135,000 ha. (334,000 a.) of land were affected and 800,000 farmers were mobilized to fight the drought. On Hainan Island, 40 percent of the labor force was used in fighting the drought in May. In seriously affected areas, from 60 to 70 percent of the labor force was thrown into the fight against drought. By the end of April, 86 percent of the fields had been sown with rice but a large portion of the shoots died subsequently.

6. Southwest China—From 20 to 40 percent of Szechwan's spring fields had been hit. The Suining district of Szechwan kept 3,000,000 men on the anti-drought movement, but still 67,000 ha. (166,000 a.) of land cracked up. In the Kham area of Tibet, 70 percent of the planted land saw no results for lack of water. Yunnan had the worst drought in the past 40 years with no rains for nine months.

The drought on the mainland in 1958 was therefore far more serious than in past years. By the end of June, drought still seriously threatened the middle and lower reaches of the Yellow River, the entire Hwai River area, the middle and lower reaches of the Yangtze River and part of the northeast. Thirty-one major rivers of Shantung had dried up, while half of its 100,000 artesian wells went dry. The water level of the Yellow River nose-dived rendering water pipes along the route useless. The Com-

munists, under such circumstances, still claimed that the drought had been overcome.

### Floods

Mainland floods in 1958 seemed to be less serious than in recent years. The reasons were: (1) Drought had replaced floods in Hopei, Shantung, Honan, Anhwei and Kiangsu provinces where floods were serious in the past years; (2) The typhoon season, usually accompanied by torrential rains, had not yet come.

However, there were floods of various degrees in some areas, (1) On April 27, many districts in Hupeh Province were attacked by the strong gales and heavy rains of a hailstorm, with summer crops seriously damaged, men and animals killed or injured. (2) In April, rainstorms and torrential mountain floods damaged at least 13,000 ha. (32,100 a.) of farmlands in Kwangtung. (3) Chekiang's three major rivers threatened to overflow in April and May because of heavy rains. Barley, wheat and other plants were inundated and 40,000 farmers were marshalled to fight the floods. (4) On May 2, when the ice in the Amur River began to thaw, the waters flooded as the lower reaches were choked by ice. (5) Rainstorms visited the Yangtze River districts and Kwangtung in April and May, inundating 1,600,000 ha. (3,954,000 a.) of farmland. Near the Tungting Lake of Hunan Province alone, 104,000 ha. (257,000 a.) of paddy fields were inundated and millions of farmers were reportedly put to fighting the floods day and night.

### Pestilences

Pestilence usually accompanies drought. This year the large number of droughts on the mainland has brought about a number of such disasters. (1) Wheat pests were found in Shensi, Shansi, Shantung and Hupeh Provinces early this year with more than 400,000 ha. (988,400 a.) or 15 percent of the planted area affected. Pests afflicted over 61 hsien and cities of Honan Province extending to an area of 4,200,000 ha. (3,459,000 a.) (2) Communist statistics showed the damage was 113 times that of 1957. (3) Locusts attacked Szechwan as early as March. Locusts, also visited over 273,000 ha. (674,600 a.) of land in Shantung up to early June. (4) Other pests were threatening cotton fields in Shansi, Shensi, Honan and Shantung as well as Sinkiang and Central China provinces

The Chinese Communists announced as their principal job the construction of farming water-conservancy systems this year. In their projects, they seldom calculated the technical requirements or considered the engineering aspects. They rushed headlong to the job with a large labor force, working days and nights on a stretch, ignoring engineering technique. The work was superficial, therefore the projects could not stand. Furthermore, the Chinese Communists concentrated their efforts on small-sized projects only, which could not stop major disasters.

### COMMUNICATIONS

According to Communist estimate, a sum of JMP\$2,200,000,000 was to be pent on communications and transporta-

tion enterprises in 1958, with two thirds of it, JMP\$1,460,000,000 on railways.

The Communists planned to build 1,200 kilometers (745 miles) of new railways and to lay rails on 300 km. (186 mi.) of double-track lines in the year 1958. The preponderance of the railway reconstruction was placed in the northwest and southwest areas.

In the northwest, the rail-line between Paochi, Shensi and Lanchow, Kansu, was to be completed and the Lanchow-Sinkiang railway would be extended to Hami.

In the southwest, construction work was to be started simultaneously in the south and north ends of the Szechwan-Kweichow railway. Completed in the year would also be the tunnels and bridges on the Kweichow-Kwangsi rail-line. At the same time, preparations were to be made in constructing the Kweichow-Hunan and Kweichow-Yunnan railways. In the seaboard areas, some local railways would be built in the Fukien-Kwangtung coast to link up the hinterland.

The new lines built since 1953 are as follows:

| Year | Mileage in Kilometers |
|------|-----------------------|
| 1953 | 589                   |
| 1954 | 831                   |
| 1955 | 1,222                 |
| 1956 | 1,747                 |
| 1957 | 1,100                 |
| 1958 | 1,200                 |

Remarks: 1 kilometer = 0.621 mile.

The six-year average is some 1,100 km. (680 mi.) each year. This figure, however, falls far behind the yearly average registered before the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese war in 1937. In the seven years immediately before the start of the war some 11,415 km. (7,089 mi.) of new rail-lines were built on the mainland, averaging about 1,631 km. (1,013 mi.) each year.

The Communists built seven highways of 1,125 km. (699 mi.) in 1957 with the newly built Sinkiang-Tibet highway and the rehabilitated Chinghai-Tibet highway topping them all.

The Sinkiang-Tibet Road, 1,179 km. (732 mi.) in length, was formally opened to traffic in October 1957 after one and a half years construction work. The trunk line on the border with Soviet Russia, Afghanistan, Pakistan and India has shortened the month-long caravan travel between Sinkiang and Tibet to five days.

The Chinghai-Tibet highway was built for heavy trucks with roadway broadened to ten meters (33 feet) and bridges strong enough for ten tons.

Besides, regional highway networks have been completed in Yunnan, Chinghai, Kiangsi, Kwangtung, Fukien, Kansu,

Shansi, Kweichow, Inner Mongolia, and Tibet.

The 1957 Communist navigation plan laid emphasis on the building of 108 ships aggregating 110,000 tons and the rehabilitation of some major ports. Port facilities to be expanded were in Shanghai, Hankow, Chungking, Liaotung Peninsula, Dairen and Hainan Island. Forty new ships of 70,000 tonnage have begun plying coastal and Yangtze River ports.

The Communists inaugurated eight air routes of 160,015 km. (99,369 mi.) in 1957. Six of them link Peiping with Sining, Chengtu, Lhasa, Nanning, Tihua, and Shanghai while the other two link Shanghai with Canton and Lanchow.

## FINANCE

### Communist Budgets, Revenues and Expenditures in 1957

The overall revenues of the Chinese Communists in 1957 totalled JMP \$30,702,000,000 which exceeded the estimated income of JMP \$29,394,000,000 by 4.45 percent. It was also 6.81 percent over the 1956 receipts. Of the total, local financial receipts totalled JMP \$9,000,000 or 29.3 percent of the total receipts. The incomes are as follows:

| Item   | Income<br>(Unit: JMP\$1,000,000) | % In Total<br>Income | % In<br>Estimate | Remarks |
|--|----------------------------------|----------------------|------------------|---------|
| <b>TAXES</b>   |                                  |                      |                  |         |
| Industry, Commerce   |                                  |                      |                  |         |
| Taxes  | 12,508                           | 40.74                |                  |         |
| Farm taxes   | 2,931                            | 9.55                 |                  |         |
| Total  | 15,439                           |                      | 50.29            | 105.24  |
| <b>ENTERPRISES &amp; OTHERS</b>                                  |                                  |                      |                  |         |
| Industrial Departments   | 6,524                            | 21.25                |                  |         |
| Rail, Communications,<br>Posts, Telecommu-<br>nications & Others | 2,277                            | 7.42                 |                  |         |
| Commerce, Food,<br>Foreign Trade, etc.                           | 4,337                            | 14.12                |                  |         |
| Other Incomes  | 1,083                            | 3.53                 |                  |         |
| Total  | 14,221                           |                      | 46.32            | 104.03  |
| DEBTS INCOMES  | 673                              |                      | 2.19             | 107.99  |
| OTHER INCOMES  | 369                              |                      | 1.20             | 92.00   |
| Grand Total  | 30,702                           |                      | 100.00           | 104.45  |

Throughout 1957 the Chinese Communists spent altogether JMP \$30,549,000,000 which exceeded their own original estimates of JMP \$29,340,000,000 by 3.93 percent. But the total expenditures were some JMP \$2,500,000 less

than the 1956 expenditures. Of the total, JMP \$8,847,000,000 or 28.9 percent were local financial expenditures. The expenditures for 1957 are as follows:

| Item   | Expenditure<br>(Unit: JMP\$1,000,000) | % In Total<br>Expenditures | % In<br>Estimates |
|--|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|
| <b>ECONOMIC RECONSTRUCTION</b>                                       |                                       |                            |                   |
| <b>EXPENSES</b>  |                                       |                            |                   |
| Industry   | 8,109                                 | 26.52                      |                   |
| Farming & Forestry   | 2,088                                 | 6.84                       |                   |
| Railways, Communications,<br>Postal Service, Telecom-<br>munications | 2,213                                 | 7.24                       |                   |
| Commerce, Food, Foreign<br>Trade                                     | 365                                   | 1.20                       |                   |
| Others   | 2,086                                 | 6.83                       |                   |
| Total  | 14,861                                |                            | 48.65             |
| <b>SOCIAL AFFAIRS, CULTURE</b>                                       |                                       |                            |                   |
| & EDUCATION  | 4,739                                 | 15.51                      | 98.01             |
| NATIONAL DEFENSE   | 5,509                                 | 18.03                      | 99.74             |
| ADMINISTRATION   | 2,322                                 | 7.60                       | 94.96             |
| OTHERS   | 3,118                                 | 10.21                      |                   |
| Grand Total  | 30,549                                |                            | 100.00            |

**Estimated Communist Receipts and Expenditures for 1958**

The Chinese Communists set their 1958 total income at JMP\$33,198,000,-000. The figure is 8.1 percent or JMP

\$2,496,000,000 over the 1957 total income. Local financial receipts were estimated at JMP\$10,410,000,000 which is 31.3 percent plus of the total financial receipts. The breakdown of the estimated incomes is as follows:

| Item   | Income<br>(Unit: JMP\$1,000,000) | % in Total<br>Income | 1958 Index<br>(1957 100) |
|--|----------------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| <b>TAXES</b>   |                                  |                      |                          |
| Industry & Commerce  | 13,540                           | 40.79                |                          |
| Farms  | 2,997                            | 9.02                 |                          |
| Total  | 16,537                           | 49.81                | 107.10                   |
| <b>ENTERPRISES &amp; OTHERS</b>  |                                  |                      |                          |
| Industrial Departments   | 7,575                            | 22.82                |                          |
| Railways, Communica-<br>tions, Posts, Telecom-<br>munications & Others | 2,418                            | 7.28                 |                          |
| Commerce, Food,<br>Foreign Trade etc.                                  | 4,635                            | 13.96                |                          |
| Others   | 1,183                            | 3.57                 |                          |
| Total  | 15,811                           | 47.63                | 102.40                   |
| DEBTS INCOMES  | 630                              | 1.90                 | 93.59                    |
| OTHERS   | 220                              | 0.66                 | 77.54                    |
| Grand Total  | 33,198                           | 100.00               | 108.10                   |

The Chinese Communists estimated to spend JMP\$33,198,000,000 for the year 1958 which represented a \$2,649,000,000 or 8.7 percent increase over the previous year. The total income estimates

were equal to the total estimated outlays. Of the expenditures, local financial expenditures took up JMP \$10,410,000,000 or 31.3 percent of the total.

The 1958 estimated expenditures are as follows:

| Item  | Expenditure<br>(Unit: JMP\$1,000,000) | % In Total<br>Expenditures | 1958 Index<br>(1957 100) |
|---|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <b>ECONOMIC RECONSTRUCTION EXPENSES</b>                       |                                       |                            |                          |
| Industry  | 9,169                                 | 27.62                      |                          |
| Farming, Forestry &<br>Water Conservancy,                     | 2,940                                 | 8.86                       |                          |
| Railways, Communica-<br>tions, Posts, Telecom-<br>munications | 2,540                                 | 7.65                       |                          |
| Commerce, Food,   |                                       |                            |                          |
| Foreign Trade   | 279                                   | 0.84                       |                          |
| Others  | 2,620                                 | 7.89                       |                          |
| Total   | 17,548                                | 52.86                      | 117.28                   |
| <b>SOCIAL WELFARE, CULTURE<br/>&amp; EDUCATION</b>            |                                       |                            |                          |
|   | 4,896                                 | 14.74                      | 102.85                   |
| <b>NATIONAL DEFENSE</b>                                       |                                       |                            |                          |
|   | 5,000                                 | 15.06                      | 90.76                    |
| <b>ADMINISTRATION</b>   |                                       |                            |                          |
|   | 2,000                                 | 6.02                       | 86.13                    |
| <b>OTHERS</b>   |                                       |                            |                          |
|   | 3,754                                 | 11.32                      |                          |
| Grand Total   | 33,198                                | 100.00                     | 108.70                   |

The 1958 estimated receipts and expenditures for the Chinese Communists departed from past Communist practices in that the current budget was aimed at cutting down wastes and tightening up non-productive expenditures. The Communists were trying to increase the productive expenditures in order to build up tax resources. At the same time, the Chinese Communists this year decentralized the financial system by giving the local financial organs a wider authority in their own administration.

### **ECONOMIC TIES BETWEEN PEIPING AND MOSCOW**

#### **Russian Economic Aid to Chinese Communists**

1. The Chinese Communists received

from Russia in the past year equipment in 211 categories in addition to 27 complete plants. This sum was 44.1 percent of the total Russian aid to satellite regimes.

2. Russian loans to the Chinese Communists—JMP \$2,174,000,000 from 1950 to 1952; JMP \$439,000,000 in 1956; JMP \$23,000,000 in 1957. The total is JMP \$5,294,000,000 or 8,608,000,000 roubles or 2,152,000,000 United States dollars. Peiping is by far the biggest recipient of Russian loans among all satellite regimes. The Russians granted a total of 40,455,000,000 roubles in loans to all satellites, but the Chinese Communists received 23.3 percent of the total.

3. In technical aid, the Chinese Communists received even more from the

Russians. First, they obtained more than 5,400 industrial or agricultural technical designs, one 7,000 kilowatt atomic reactor and one 2,530,000-electronic volt rotary accelerator, and Russia's technical designs and data; all East European satellites received only about 5,000. Russia had eight sets of atomic equipment for aid to satellites. Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Rumania, Bulgaria, East Germany and Yugoslavia each received one. In Asia only the Chinese Communists received one.

### **Russian Advisors in Complete Control of Peiping's Economic Life**

1. There has not been an accurate estimate of Russian advisors sent to the Chinese mainland but it is believed to be about 8,880 in economic departments alone. There were also Czech, Polish and East German advisors on the mainland who are under the strict control of the Russian advisors.

2. The Russian advisors are virtually in direct control of all key enterprises, from designing to surveying, to installment, to production. Most Chinese Communist industrial or mining units are under the control of Russian experts. Among known cases are the following:

#### **1. Geological Surveying Work:**

(1) Large-scale iron mines—explored areas: Anshan, Paotou, Pantsehua, Chintishan.

(2) Metallurgical coal—Honan, Inner Mongolia, Shansi, Kansu, Yunnan, Kweichow, Anhwei.

(3) Manganese — Kweichow, Liao-

ning, Kwangsi.

(4) Colored metals—Shansi, Kiangsi, Chinghai, Hunan, Yunnan, Kirin, Shensi.

(5) Water conservancy projects—Mainly for building of bridges.

#### **2. Metal Industries:**

(1) Black metal industries—all iron-refining, tungsten-refining and steel-refining projects.

(2) Lead and zinc mines in Mount Shuikou, Hunan Province.

(3) Tin mine of Yunnan.

#### **3. Machinery Industries:**

(1) First Automobile Plant of Changchun, Harbin Factory of Instruments and Knives.

(2) 63 boiler and furnace and machinery factories in Mukden and Harbin.

(3) Twenty remodeled machinery factories and Dairen Locomotive Factory.

#### **4. Coal and Ash Industries:**

(1) Technical improvements (including mines in Shansi and the northeast) for existing mines.

(2) Distilling technique for coal rocks.

(3) Russian-aid equipment and technique for many mines (such as Haichow open-air coal mine, and Pingan shaft.)

#### **5. Petroleum Industry:**

(1) Oil mines in Sinkiang, Szechwan and other places.

(2) Exploration of oil fields in southern Sinkiang and technical improvement for Laotze Temple wells.

#### 6. Power Industry:

(1) Survey of 256 rivers for electricity resources.

(2) Hydraulic power stations at Lions Beach, Kuanting, Shanyu, Liuchi River and Hsinan River.

(3) Expansion of hydraulic stations of Fengman, Shantung, Shihlungpa, and others.

#### 7. Chemical Industries:

(1) Kirin fertilizer plant, dyestuff plant, carbide plant.

(2) North China pharmaceutical plant, indigo plant.

(3) Szechwan fertilizer plant, Nanking phosphate plant.

(4) Shansi phosphate fertilizer plant's designing.

(5) Nitrochalk fertilizer improvement

for Yungling and Dairen chemical plants.

(6) Tests in production of airplane tires.

The large amount of Russian aid obtained by the Chinese Communists spells out the degree of Peiping's reliance on Soviet Russia as well as the outstanding position of Peiping in the Communist bloc. However, Russian aid is invariably accompanied by obligations. The Chinese Communists accepted synchronization of the Russian and Chinese mainland economic systems, the role of vanguard for Peiping in the Communist "world revolution" and Sovietization of the Communist economic setup. The recent changes in mainland industrial and commercial managerial systems are but one of the examples. Today, all key industries and arterial communication lines on the mainland are controlled by Russian experts. At the same time the intensified economic cooperation between the Russian and Chinese Communists is just one of the methods to hasten wartime mobilization, to launch aggressive action and to attempt to conquer the whole world. The ultimate military motives behind such economic cooperation should never be ignored.



## CHAPTER 63

### ANTI-COMMUNIST MOVEMENT OF MAINLAND PEOPLE

The pent-up hatred and indignation of the Chinese people on the mainland have been steadily deepened by the unprecedented despotic measures of the Chinese Communists who rely on terrorism, suppression and slavery to crush all opposition. Since the so-called "bloom and contend" movement, the anti-Communist movements have multiplied throughout the length and breadth of the mainland. They occur in schools, in rural villages and on the frontiers. The Chinese Communist newspapers have reported the following anti-Communist revolts during July and August of 1957.

#### **Lienchiang Revolt**

According to the *People's Daily* of July 27, the farmers of Lienchiang Hsien of Kwangtung Province staged an armed revolt under the leadership of Lo Chien-jen. Many Communists, including the food-bureau chief, were killed.

#### **China Liberal Party of Tsingtao**

The *People's Daily* reported on July 30 that Lu Chien-pao, an employee of the Tsingtao Vegetable Corporation, together with his friends, formed the "China Liberal Party" aimed at overthrowing the Chinese Communists. The Lu party recruited members clandestinely and planned to create bases in

Peiping, Shanghai and Hongkong. A "manifesto for the Chinese people" was prepared for circulation.

#### **Kwangtung Landlords Revolt**

The *People's Daily* reported on July 20 that landlords and rich farmers in eleven *hsien* of Kwangtung Province demanded their land back from the farmers. Altogether, they tried 627 claims, 418 occurring in Haikong alone.

#### **China Kuokung Party of Sining**

The *People's Daily* said on July 26 that a "China Kuokung Party" was formed in Sining, Chinghai Province, with the announced objective to overthrow the Chinese Communists. The party was found active in Chinghai, Honan and other provinces.

#### **Freedom Squads of Kwangsi**

On August 6 the *People's Daily* said that the "Freedom Squads" planned to develop into a 30,000-man army in two years for ultimate uprising against the Peiping regime.

#### **The Hanyang Rebellion**

The *People's Daily* said on August 6 that more than 1,000 Hanyang students

demonstrated on June 12 and 13, staging a revolt. They smashed the Communist party headquarters, bound and beat up Communist cadres. The revolt was generally called "Little Hungarian Revolution."

### **Tienpai Revolt**

The August 3 issue of the *Nan Fang Jih Pao* of Canton reported that in Tienpai an anti-Communist group, based on religious beliefs, was discovered. More than 80,000 people were found in league with the group which operated in seven *hsien*.

### **China Youth National Salvation Society**

The *Nan Fang Jih Pao* said on August 4 that in Haifeng Hsien, a "China Youth National Salvation Society" was smashed. The society had planned to kill Communist cadres and create revolts.

## **REVOLTS IN NORTHWEST AND SOUTHWEST CHINA**

### **In South Kansu and North Szechwan**

In early 1958, the Chinese Communists started cooperatives of farming animals, eliminating private ownership and confiscating private firearms in Tibetan areas of south Kansu and north Szechwan. The Tibetans subsequently rose with arms against the Communists. In one instance, about 8,000 Tibetan families took part in one revolt. The revolt spread in early March 1958 to seven *hsien*. Communist communications were raided and cut. About 1,000 persons in revolt surrounded Lingshia City on March 31, attacking Commu-

nist troops. The next day, the Communists counter-attacked a temple held by the rioters. Both sides suffered serious losses. On April 2, the rioters, 4,000 strong, attacked Hsiaho City. The revolts later spread to three more cities. Communist reinforcements finally crushed the revolts in southern Kansu in the middle of September but sporadic raids and ambushes continue.

### **In Chinghai**

In May 1959 the Tibetans in southern Chinghai began an anti-Communist revolt, which in the Yushu district became more violent in June.

During the Yushu siege, rioters attacked Communists in five other places, burning Communist banks and other establishments. A number of Communist troops surrendered. The Communists abandoned Chingtu and Nanchien. Guerrilla warfare flared up in four other districts. The Communists sought to negotiate for peace in June but no agreement was reached. Refugees reaching Kalimpong (India) in November 1958 said the flag of the Republic of China was flown in many places along the Chinghai-Sikang border and the portrait of President Chiang Kai-shek was reverently kept by the men in revolts.

The anti-Communist rebellion in Chinghai continued to develop. After October 1958, it spread to Sinkiang and Kansu. By the end of October, a large Chinghai force moved into Kansu and Sinkiang. In early November, the hostilities moved to the Sinkiang-Kansu-Outer Mongolia border.

### **In Sikang And Tibet**

Anti-Communist revolts in Tibet and

Sikang began on a large scale in early 1956. After a temporary lapse, the rebels of Sikang attacked seven villages while a Communist cadre of Chiangta Hsien was killed in mid-June.

The rebels have cut off the Sikang-Tibet highway and are threatening to cut off the Chinghai-Tibet highway.

In March 1958, the Communists arrested large numbers of Han and Hui people who escaped to Lhasa from the hinterland. A caravan and people of Tibet and Chinghai issued a joint declaration promising to resist further arrests. It soon developed into an armed force of more than 6,000 based in east and southeast Tibet operating even on the Tibet-Indian highway. Raids were conducted against the Communist soldiers. On August 30, the revolted inflicted 500 casualties on the Communists. The Tibetan lamas and even the militia organized by the Communists, have joined the anti-Communist forces.

All these rebellions point up the fact that on the mainland the Chinese people are increasing their anti-Communist activities. On December 19, 1957, the Communists held a cadres convention in Peiping. The Communist "minister of public security" Lo Jui-ching reported on "achievements of the suppression campaign and future tasks." He was reported to have revealed that in the last three years 2,314,000 anti-Communist people were uncovered belonging to over 3,000 organizations. Anti-Communist

weapons and materials numbered more than 2,000,000.

During the anti-rightist campaign, the Communists arrested thousands of rightists all over the mainland. The anti-Communist movement seemingly suffered a setback. Actually, underground activities were intensified. In a special article on public security work published by the *People's Daily* on June 3, 1958, Lo Jui-ching admitted that anti-Communist posters appeared repeatedly in mainland cities in the past six months, and that it was futile to try to discover the men responsible for the posters.

In the words of Lo Jui-ching, today on the mainland "there is still a group of remnant counter-revolutionary elements waiting to be eradicated. They mostly hide in mountainous regions, frontier districts, at sea, in secret hideouts or in minority areas. Some of them, on the other hand, are running all over the land in disguise." He further admitted that in many places along the seaboard and in several major cities, sabotage has been done by agents coming from outside the mainland. Therefore he said the war had not softened up. "There might be fluctuations or even some troubles," he said. Lo Jui-ching was himself concluding that the anti-Communist activities of the mainland people have not only not stopped but have gained greater strength. They are biding their time for the ultimate overthrow of the Chinese Communist regime.

## PART VII

# CHRONOLOGY

*Oct. 10, 1911, to June 30, 1958*

### 1911

Oct. 10—Revolution against Ching Dynasty started at Wuchang, followed by revolutionary activities throughout China.

### 1912

Jan. 1—The Republic of China was founded. Dr. Sun Yat-sen became the first President.

Feb. 12—Hsuan Tung abdicated as the last emperor, thus ending the rule of the Ching Dynasty.

Mar. 10—Dr. Sun Yat-sen resigned and Yuan Shih-kai became Provisional President.

### 1913

July 12—Kuomintang's Huang Hsing led Second Revolution against Yuan Shih-kai's dictatorial rule.

Sept. 1—Second Revolution failed.

Oct. 1—Yuan Shih-kai formally assumed presidency.

### 1914

Aug. 6—China declared neutrality in World War I.

Sept. 2—Japanese troops seized German concessions in Shantung, occupied Chiaochow - Tsinan Railway.

### 1915

Jan. 18—Japan made 21 demands on Peking Government.

May 9—Yuan Shih-kai accepted part of 21 demands.

Dec. 12—Yuan Shih-kai declared himself Emperor.

25—Tsai Ngo and Tang Chi-yao started revolt against Yuan Shih-kai in Yunnan Province.

### 1916

June 6—Yuan Shih-kai died. Republican form of government was restored. Li Yuan-hung became President.

## 1917

June 12—*Coup d'état* led by Chang Hsun to restore Ching Dynasty failed. Li Yuan-hung refused to resume Presidency. He was succeeded by Feng Kuo-chang, head of Anfu clique.

Aug. 14—China declared war on Germany and Austro-Hungary.

25—Dr. Sun Yat-sen formed military government in Canton.

## 1918

Aug. 12—"Tuchuns" (militarists) Parliament met in Peking and two months later elected Hsu Shih-chang President.

## 1919

May 4—Students demonstrated against pro-Japanese policy, resulting in dismissal of three pro-Japanese officials.

June 28—China refused to ratify Versailles Treaty because German rights in Shantung were given to Japan.

## 1920

July 12—Chang Tso-lin and Tsao Kun joined forces and brought about the downfall of Anfu clique.

Sept. 23—Peking Government broke off diplomatic relations with Czarist Russia.

## 1921

May 5—Dr. Sun Yat-sen assumed presidency of newly-formed government in Kwangtung.

## 1922

Feb. 4—Nine-power Washington Conference settled Shantung dispute between China and Japan and agreed to respect China's sovereignty and independence.

Apr. 28—Civil war between Wu Pei-fu and Chang Tso-lin started. Following defeat of Chang by Wu's forces, President Hsu Shih-chang resigned. Li Yuan-hung resumed presidency.

June 16—Chen Chun-ming revolted against Dr. Sun Yat-sen in Canton. Dr. Sun went to Shanghai.

Aug. 15—Dr. Sun Yat-sen issued manifesto urging unification of China through peaceful means.

## 1923

Feb. 15—Dr. Sun Yat-sen returned to Canton following defeat of Chen Chun-ming.

Oct. 5—Tsao Kun was elected President at Peking.

10—A new Constitution was promulgated.

## 1924

Jan. 20—First National Congress of

Kuomintang in Canton adopted policy of cooperation with Soviet Russia and Chinese Communist Party.

May 30—China established diplomatic relations with Soviet Union.

June 16—Whampoa Military Academy was founded with Chiang Kai-shek as commandant.

Sept. 17—Second Fengtien-Chihli war broke out, resulting in defeat of Wu Pei-fu and resignation of Tsao Kun. Tuan Chi-jui became Provisional Chief Executive.

Dec. 4—Dr. Sun Yat-sen arrived in Tientsin at the invitation of Tuan Chi-jui.

## 1925

Mar. 12—Dr. Sun Yat-sen died in Peking at age of 59.

Dec. 23—Kuomintang right-wing demanded anti-Communist policy which was not immediately accepted.

## 1926

Apr. 15—Tuan Chi-jui resigned as Provisional Chief Executive.

June 5—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek became commander-in-chief of National Revolutionary Forces and launched the Northern Expedition from Kwangtung.

July-Nov.—The northern expeditionary forces gained series of victories, taking Changsha in July, Hankow in October, Kiukiang and Nanchang in November.

## 1927

Jan. 4—Northern expeditionary forces took over British concessions in Hankow and Kiukiang.

Mar. 10—Kuomintang left-wing set up factional government in Wuhan.

21—Northern expeditionary forces occupied Shanghai and Nanking.

24—Communist agitators engineered "Nanking Incident" in which a number of persons, including foreigners, were killed or injured.

Apr. 18—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek set up national government in Nanking. Kuomintang started "house-cleaning" movement and expelled the Communist members.

June 21—Wuhan's left-wing government also turned against Communists.

Aug. 1—Chinese Communists started uprising in Nanchang against national government.

Dec. 15—National government severed diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia.

## 1928

Jan. 1—National government ordered Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek to continue with Northern Expedition.

May 1—National revolutionary forces occupied Tsinan. Chang Tso-lin's troops retreated to North-east.

3—To check northern expeditionary forces, Japanese military launched attack on them in the city of Tsinan, Shantung, creating the May 3 or Tsinan Incident.

June 4—Bomb exploded under Chang Tso-lin's train, causing his death. His son, Chang Hsueh-liang, became ruler of Manchuria.

9—Northern expeditionary forces occupied Peking, renaming it Peiping.

July 7—National government announced plan to abrogate unequal treaties and agreements concluded by defunct regimes with foreign powers.

Nov. 1—Central Bank of China was established.

Nov.-Dec.—United States, Britain, and France formally recognized national government as *de jure* government of the Republic of China and restored to China her tariff autonomy.

Dec. 29—Chang Hsueh-liang pledged

allegiance to national government. China was unified.

## 1929

May 24—Government defeated revolt led by Feng Yu-hsiang in Honan.

June 1—State funeral for Dr. Sun Yat-sen held in Nanking.

15—Kuomintang decided to end Period of Political Tutelage by 1935.

July 9—Chang Hsueh-liang planned to recover Chinese Eastern Railway from Soviet control and failed, owing to Soviet armed opposition.

Dec. 5—Tang Sheng-chih revolted in Hunan but was soon defeated.

## 1930

Apr. 1—Yen Hsi-shan and Feng Yu-hsiang revolted in North China.

18—Britain returned Weihaiwei naval base to China.

July 13—Rebels set up separate government in Peiping under Wang Ching-wei.

Sept. 18—Yen Hsi-shan announced retirement after defeat in Shantung.

Oct. 10—Rebels were defeated and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek reunified China.

Nov. 12—Fourth National Congress of Kuomintang closed on November 18. Organic Law of National Government revised. government and army reorganized. National People's Convention scheduled to be convened on May 5, 1931.

# 1931

Jan. 1—National government announced abolition of *likin* and other taxes which had hampered domestic trade.

May 5—National People's Convention convened in Nanking under chairmanship of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek.

12—Provisional Constitution adopted.

June 1—Provisional Constitution promulgated.

21—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek left for Nanchang to assume personal command of Communist-Suppression Campaign.

July 4—Korean immigrants occupied Wanpaoshan in Kirin at instigation of Japanese militarists.

Sept. 13—Canton rebel forces invaded Hunan, driving toward Hengyang.

18—Japanese troops occupied Mukden in surprise attack. Important cities in Liaoning

and Kirin fell into Japanese hands in rapid succession.

Oct. 27—Nanking and Canton representatives met in Shanghai for peace negotiations.

Nov. 21—Ma Chan-shan fought Japanese invaders in Heilungkiang.

Dec. 15—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek retired in interest of party unity.

28—National government was reorganized. Lin Sen became chairman of national government, and Sun Fo president of Executive Yuan.

# 1932

Jan. 1—New government was inaugurated.

28—Japanese naval forces attacked Shanghai, and 19th Route Army put up stiff resistance. National Military Council was created with Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek as chairman.

30—National government moved to Loyang in face of threat of Japanese attack on Nanking.

Mar. 9—Henry Pu Yi was sworn in as chief executive of Japanese puppet state of "Manchukuo".

14—League of Nations' Lytton Commission arrived in China to investigate the Mukden Incident.

Apr. 7—National Emergency Confer-



ence in Loyang decided on continued resistance against Japanese aggression.

May 5—China and Japan agreed on armistice.

June 28—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek arrived in Hankow to direct campaign against Communists. Communists in Hupoh, Honan, and Anhwei were completely routed.

Dec. 1—National government moved back to Nanking from Loyang.

12—Government announced decision to resume diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia.

### 1933

Jan. 3—Japanese troops outside Great Wall took Shanhaikwan.

Feb. 27—Japanese invaded Jehol.

Mar. 3—Japanese captured Chengteh.

Apr. 18—Fighting spread in North China. Several strategic passes along Great Wall fell to Japanese. Japanese continued advance to attack Peiping and Tientsin.

May 27—Feng Yu-hsiang revolted in Kalgan.

31—Sino-Japanese Tangku Armistice Agreement was signed, ending hostilities in North China.

Aug. 6—Feng Yu-hsiang announced his

revolt had failed

Nov. 20—Leaders of 19th Route Army formed "People's Government" in Fukien and declared independence.

### 1934

Jan. 15—Fukien rebellion collapsed.

26—Lin Sen was reelected chairman of national government.

Mar. 1—Henry Pu Yi was enthroned as "Emperor of Manchukuo" in Changchun.

July 8-13—Important Communist bases in South Kiangsi were captured by government troops.

Oct. 16—Legislative Yuan approved revised Draft Constitution.

Nov. 10—Government troops captured Juichin, Communist capital in Kiangsi. Main force of rebels broken, remnants fled across Hunan, Szechwan, and Kweichow to the Northwest.

### 1935

Jan. 29—Japanese troops invaded East Chahar.

Mar. 11—China protested to Russia against transfer of Chinese Eastern Railway to "Manchukuo."

Nov. 3—National government proclaimed nationalization of all silver coins, making notes issued by the Central Bank of

China, Bank of China, and Bank of Communications legal tender.

1936

May 5—Government promulgated Draft Constitution.

June 22—Chen Chi-tang rebelled in Canton, invaded Hunan.

Aug. 19—Kwangsi rebels set up independent regime in Kweilin.

Sept. 16—Kwangsi problem was amicably settled. Li Tsung-jen assumed office as director of Kwangsi Pacification Headquarters.

Oct. 18—Rebel troops from Inner Mongolia invaded East Suiyuan.

Nov. 15—Severe fighting developed in East Suiyuan.

Dec. 4—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek flew to Sian

12—Chang Hsueh-liang's troops mutinied in Sian, holding Generalissimo Chiang and other high-ranking government officials in confinement.

22—Madame Chiang, accompanied by W. H. Donald and T. V. Soong, flew to Sian.

25—Chang Hsueh-liang repented and voluntarily accompanied Generalissimo and Madame Chiang to Nanking on December 26.

1937

July 7—Japanese soldiers in night maneuvers in vicinity of Lukouchiao (Marco Polo Bridge), west of Peiping, attacked Wanping City, thus starting war between China and Japan.

17—In Kuling speech, Generalissimo Chiang laid down four minimum conditions for settlement of Lukouchiao Incident.

25—Japanese Army sent ultimatum to Sung Cheh-yuan, Chinese commander in Hopei-Chahar area, demanding evacuation of Chinese troops from Peiping and vicinity. Sung ordered his 29th Army to resist.

27—Japanese troops attacked Peiping.

28—Chinese troops evacuated Peiping.

29—Fighting broke out in Tientsin.

31—Chinese troops evacuated Tientsin.

Aug. 13—Fighting broke out with great loss of life in Shanghai.

21—Treaty of Non-Aggression between China and USSR was signed in Nanking.

27—Chinese troops evacuated Kalgan, capital of Chahar.

Sept. 10—"Chinese Red Army" reorganized as part of Chinese

## National Army.

## tion of Shanghai area

Sept. 13—China appealed to Assembly of the League of Nations against Japanese aggression.

22—Chinese Communist Party renounced all Communistic programs, pledged full support to Three People's Principles, and announced abolition of "Chinese Soviet Republic" and "Red Army."

24—Generalissimo Chiang at interview with foreign press declared China was fighting for survival, also for principles of Nine-Power Treaty, Anti-War Pact, and Covenant of the League of Nations.

Oct. 5—National government ordered postponement of National Assembly scheduled for November 12, 1937.

6—Assembly of League of Nations adopted resolution pledging moral support to China. Japan was declared guilty of invading China.

US State Department condemned Japan's invasion of China.

29—"Autonomous Government of Inner Mongolia," puppet Mongol state, was established by Japanese.

Nov. 3—Nine-Power Conference opened in Brussels.

9—Chinese troops began evacua-

20—National government announced removal from Nanking to Chungking.

Dec. 13—Japanese troops occupied and sacked Nanking.

24—With Italy dissenting, Nine-Power Conference adopted report and declaration urging suspension of hostilities and resort to peaceful settlement; adjourned indefinitely.

## 1938

Mar. 28—New puppet regime called "Reformed Government of Republic of China," was established by Japanese in Nanking.

Apr. 1—Emergency National Congress of Kuomintang at Wuchang elected Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek as its *tsungtsai* (director general) and decided to organize San Min Chu I Youth Corps and People's Political Council.

7—Li Tsung-jen reported victory at Taierhchwang.

May 12—Japanese troops occupied Amoy.

19—Chinese troops evacuated Hsuehow.

July 6—First Session of People's Political Council opened at Hankow; adopted Program of Armed Resistance and National Reconstruction.

Sept. 30—The Council of the League of Nations adopted report urging member states to abstain from any action that would weaken China, and to consider individual measures to aid China.

Oct. 21—Japanese troops entered Canton.

25—Chinese troops evacuated Wuchang and Hankow.

Dec. 18—Wang Ching-wei deserted national government and left Chungking.

22—Japanese Prime Minister Prince Konoye laid down three points as guiding principles for settlement of Sino-Japanese conflict and establishment of "New Order in East Asia"

26—Generalissimo Chiang reiterated China's determination to carry on war of resistance against Japan. He said Konoye's statement clearly revealed Japan's intention to conquer China.

# 1939

Jan. 21—Fifth Plenary Session of Kuomintang decided to create Supreme National Defense Council under chairmanship of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek.

Feb. 2—American Tung Oil Loan of US\$25,000,000 concluded.

10—Japanese forces invaded Hai-

nan Island.

Mar. 15—First British Export Credit Loan of £188,000 concluded.

May 3—Chungking was heavily bombed by Japanese planes. More than 10,000 casualties resulted from three raids.

27—The Council of the League of Nations urged member states to continue to aid China individually, and asked that the League be kept informed of Japanese bombings of civilians in China.

Sept. 9—Generalissimo Chiang gave reassurance at the Fourth Session of People's Political Council opened in Chungking that constitutional government would be established.

Oct. 6—Chinese troops won First Battle of Changsha.

Nov. 12—Generalissimo Chiang appointed president of Executive Yuan.

# 1940

Mar. 30—Ministry of Foreign Affairs declared Nanking puppet organization illegal and its acts null and void.

20—American Tin Loan of US\$20,000,000 concluded.

July 18—Britain closed Burma Road for three months.

Aug. 19-20—Two days of Japanese bombing left four fifths of Chungking in ruins.

Oct. 1—Chungking officially made auxiliary capital of China.

18—Burma Road was reopened after three months' closure.

29—Japanese troops evacuated Nanning and southern Kwangsi.

#### 1941

Jan. 13—National Military Council ordered disbandment of New Fourth Communist Army.

Feb. 4—US Metal Loan of US\$50,000,000 concluded.

Apr. 14—Referring to Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Pact, signed on April 13 in Moscow, Foreign Minister Wang Chung-hui declared Outer Mongolia and Northeastern Provinces were Chinese territory and the Soviet-Japanese declaration was not binding on China.

15—President Roosevelt announced list of materials for China under Lend-Lease Act.

25—United States and Great Britain signed in Washington separate but parallel agreements with China for stabilization of Chinese national currency. Sino-American Agreement provided for American stabilization fund of US\$50,-

000,000, while Sino-British Agreement provided for a British stabilization fund of £5,000,000.

June 5—The Sino-British Export Credit Loan of £5,000,000 was concluded.

July 2—China severed diplomatic relations with Germany and Italy.

Oct. 8—Chinese won Second Battle of Changsha.

Dec. 20—American Volunteer Group of Chinese Air Force took part in active combat over Kunming.

#### 1942

Jan. 1—China signed joint declaration of United Nations in Washington.

2—Chinese troops entered Burma.

3—Generalissimo Chiang accepted Command of China Theater of War.

15—Third Battle of Changsha won by Chinese.

21—Agreement on US\$500,000,000 credit to China was concluded in Washington between China and United States.

Mar. 3—Generalissimo Chiang arrived at Lashio for military conference with Gen. Wavell.

4—Gen. Joseph Stilwell arrived in Chungking to assume Command of all American armed forces in China, Burma, and India.

Mar. 5—Generalissimo and Madame Chiang returned to Chungking from visit to India and Burma.

10—Gen. Joseph Stilwell was appointed chief of Staff of China Theater.

29—National Mobilization Act promulgated.

30—President Roosevelt announced establishment of Pacific War Council in Washington, comprising China, United States, Great Britain, Australia, New Zealand, Canada, and the Netherlands.

Apr. 29—Chinese troops evacuated Lashio in northeastern Burma.

May 1—Chinese troops evacuated Mandalay in central Burma.

3—Japanese troops advanced into western Yunnan along Burma Road.

5—National Mobilization Act went into effect.

9—Japanese army was stopped on the Salween River by Chinese.

June 2—Foreign Minister T.V. Soong and American Secretary of State Cordell Hull signed Sino-American Lend-Lease Agreement in Washington.

July 4—American Volunteer Group of Chinese Air Force superseded by China Task Force of US Army Air Force.

Aug. 28—Chinese troops recaptured major part of Chekiang-Kiang-si Railway.

Oct. 10—American and British governments announced intention of relinquishing extraterritorial and related rights in China.

# 1943

Jan. 5—China participated in United Nations Declaration signed in London.

Feb. 18—Madame Chiang addressed joint session of US Senate and House of Representatives.

Mar. 6—14th Air Force of US Army began operations in China.

June 10—Washington announced agreement reached among China, United States, Great Britain, and USSR on Inter-Allied Relief and Rehabilitation Administration.

14—Battle of West Hupeh ended, Japanese driven back to earlier positions.

Aug. 1—Lin Sen, chairman of national government, died. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek was appointed acting chairman.

Sept. 6—Generalissimo Chiang was elected chairman of national government.

Nov. 21—Generalissimo Chiang accompanied by Madame Chiang,

arrived in Cairo for conference with President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill.

Dec. 1—Joint Declaration of Cairo Conference was issued.

#### 1944

Mar. 5—Chinese troops recaptured Maingkwan in northern Burma.

May 11—Chinese forces in West Yunnan established bridgeheads west of Salween River.

17—Chinese and American forces began siege of Myitkyina in northern Burma.

June 16—Kaimaing in northern Burma was captured by Chinese.

17—Japanese completed occupation of Peiping-Hankow Railway.

18—Changsha fell.

25—Mogaung in northern Burma was captured by Chinese

Aug. 1—Regulations for safeguarding freedom of person promulgated.

3—Organized Japanese resistance at Myitkyina ceased.

Sept. 6—Chinese Expeditionary Force in West Yunnan and Chinese Army in India fighting in northern Burma joined forces at Kaoliangkung Pass on Yun-

nan-Burma border.

29—Chinese - American - British phases of Dumbarton Oaks Conference began.

Oct. 29—White House announced recall of Gen. Joseph Stilwell, Maj. Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer appointed Commanding General of US Forces in China Theater.

Dec. 15—Chinese troops recaptured Bhamo in northern Burma.

#### 1945

Jan. 15—Chinese troops recaptured Namkhan in northern Burma.

20—Chinese troops recaptured Wanting on Yunnan-Burma Road.

Mar. 5—Joint invitations to United Nations Conference on International Organization at San Francisco issued by China, USSR, United States, and United Kingdom.

7—Chinese troops recaptured Lashio in northern Burma.

16—Hsipaw, west of Lashio, was captured by Chinese.

Apr. 25—United Nations Conference opened at San Francisco.

June 26—United Nations Charter was signed in San Francisco.

July 26—President Chiang, President

- Truman, and Prime Minister Churchill issued joint ultimatum to Japan, ordering her to surrender unconditionally or face prompt and utter destruction.
- Aug. 6—American superfortress dropped first atomic bomb on Hiroshima.
- 9—Soviet Army entered Manchuria.
- Second atomic bomb was dropped on Nagasaki.
- 14—Japan surrendered.
- Sino-Soviet Treaty of Friendship and Alliance was signed in Moscow.
- 15—Legislative Yuan unanimously approved United Nations Charter. President Chiang invited Mao Tse-tung to come to Chungking for conference.
- 17—President Chiang sent second invitation to Mao Tse-tung.
- 21—Maj. Gen. Takeo Imai, representing Gen. Okamura, arrived in Chihkiang, Hunan, to receive surrender conditions from Lieut. Gen. Hsiao Yi-shu, chief of staff to Gen. Ho Ying-chin.
- 23—President Chiang sent third invitation to Mao Tse-tung.
- 24—Legislative Yuan ratified Sino-Soviet Treaty of Friendship and Alliance.
- President Chiang signed United Nations Charter.
- 28—Mao Tse-tung, accompanied by US Ambassador Patrick Hurley, arrived in Chungking from Yen-an.
- 31—Three northeastern provinces were divided into nine provinces.
- Sept. 2—Instrument of Japanese surrender signed on board U.S.S. Missouri. Gen. Hsu Yung-chang signed for China.
- 5—First unit of Chinese New Sixth Army arrived in Nanking by air.
- 9—Gen. Ho Ying-chin received formal surrender of Japanese in China from Gen. Okamura in Nanking.
- Oct. 11—A joint declaration announced agreement between government and Chinese Communists had been reached after six weeks of negotiations; unsolved problems to be settled by Political Consultative Conference
- 25—Taiwan was formally returned to China after 50 years of Japanese occupation.
- 28—Fighting between Government and Communists resumed; spread to eleven provinces. Government compromise proposal was rejected by Communists.
- 29—Chinese Communist troops



entrenched in Manchuria.

Oct. 31—Yen Hsi-shan, Shansi governor, reported 100,000 Communists attacked Tatung.

Nov. 2—20,000 Chinese Communist troops besieged Kweisui, Sui-yan.

8—Soviet troops withdrew from Hulutao and Yingkow, leaving Chinese Communists in control of these ports.

10—Government troops clashed with Communists near Shanhaikwan.

13—Communist troops surrounded airfields evacuated by Russians making landing of government troops by air transport impossible.

16—Government forces captured Shanhaikwan.

22—Government forces lifted two week Communist siege of Paotow.

27—Gen. George C. Marshall was appointed President Truman's special envoy to China.

Dec. 1—Soviet Union postponed withdrawal of troops from Manchuria until January 3.

6—Government forces halted within 40 kilometers (25 miles) of Mukden.

10—120,000 Communists attacked Lincheng on Tientsin-Pukow

Railway in Shantung.

17—Seven Communist delegates arrived at Chungking to resume negotiations with Government.

18—Siege of Paotow and Kweisui lifted after two months of assaults by Communists.

22—Gen. George C. Marshall, US special envoy, arrived in Chungking by plane.

27—Government and Communist delegates resumed discussion on cessation of hostilities and convening of Political Consultative Conference.

Big Three Foreign Ministers' Conference announced series of agreements on international control of atomic energy; creation of Far Eastern Commission and Allied Council for Japan; ultimate establishment of a free Korea; and withdrawal of Soviet and US troops from China.

Dec. 31—Government answered Communist truce proposal with three-point plan, proposing Gen. Marshall as mediator.

#### 1946

Jan. 2—Government troops entered Jehol Province.

4—Communists agreed in principle that hostilities should stop simultaneously with restoration of communications.

- Jan. 5—Partial peace settlement, granting Kazakhs high degree of autonomy, was reached between Government and Kazakhs of Sinkiang Province.
- 7—Government and Communist representatives held first truce meeting with Gen. Marshall as mediator.
- 10—Cease-fire agreement between Government and Communist representatives announced.
- 11—Second PCC Session was held with Chang Chun, representing the Government and Chou En-lai, the Communists, reporting on newly concluded truce discussions.
- 21—Hostilities continued on same scale as before the January 10 truce.
- 28—Supreme National Defense Council passed resolution to repeal all laws and decrees restricting fundamental freedoms of people.
- 31—Government took over administration of the Penghu Islands (Pescadores).
- Feb. 15—Communists demanded joint control of Manchuria and limitation of Government troops sent there.
- 17—Tu Yu-ming's forces captured Liaoyang near Mukden.
- 22—Demonstration was staged by 30,000 Chungking students against Russia and Chinese Communists.
- 25—Agreement reached for army reorganization and nationalization of Communist troops. President Chiang announced Government's three principles in negotiations with Soviet Government.
- 26—US Secretary of State James Byrnes denied knowledge of Big-Three Agreement that authorized Soviet removal of machinery from Manchuria.
- Mar. 5—Foreign Minister Wang Shih-chieh said China had rejected Soviet claim to all Japanese Army enterprises in Manchuria.
- 8—Executive Headquarters in Peiping ordered Communists who violated agreements in Jehol, to withdraw northwest of Chihfeng within 24 hours.
- 12—Chinese forces entered Mukden following evacuation of Soviet troops.
- 13—Chinese Communists set up puppet regimes in Kirin, Heilunkiang and Hokiang provinces.
- 17—President Chiang obtained Kuomintang ratification of all agreements for reorganization of Government and cooperation with Communists.
- 20—People's Political Council held first meeting since V-J Day;

main item: to discuss national reconstruction.

Mar. 25—Moscow announced USSR would complete withdrawal of its troops from Manchuria by end of April.

Apr. 1—President Chiang told PPC that Chinese Communist demands in Manchuria would not be considered until Government completed taking over control from Russians.

2—Withdrawal of Soviet troops from Harbin, Manchuria, was reported in progress.

13—Government offered to limit number of troops in Manchuria if Chinese Communists would stop advancing, clear Mukden-Peiping rail line, and permit Government armies to occupy Changchun and Harbin.

15—Communist Chou En-lai announced "all-out" hostilities in Manchuria. New First Army clashed with Communist forces in Szepingkai.

16—Two hours before Soviet army completed withdrawal from Changchun, Chinese Communists opened heavy attack on the city, seizing three airfields.

17—Communists captured Changchun.

25—When Communists refused to nominate candidates for Gov-

ernment posts, President Chiang postponed National Assembly. Communists submitted to Gen. Marshall three proposals as conditions for signing truce.

26—Communist troops took over Harbin as Russians left.

27—President Chiang conferred personally with Gen. Marshall in truce negotiations.

28—Chinese Communists seized Tsitsihar after Russian withdrawal.

30—Truce negotiations on Manchuria collapsed.

May 1—Government officially moved back to Nanking.

2—Gen. Marshall urged Chinese Communists to hand over Changchun to Government.

10—New truce in Central China announced.

12—Government-Communist truce concluded in Shantung.

19—Scale of fighting between Government and Communist forces in Shantung, Hopei and Jehol expanding.

20—Capture of Szepingkai announced.

23—Government announced recapture of Changchun.

President Chiang left Nanking for Mukden.

May 27—Truce negotiations resumed.

31—Government troops in Manchuria advanced to Sungari River, 112 km. (76 mi.) south of Harbin.

June 5—President Chiang agreed with Gen. Marshall to halt Government offensive for ten days for negotiations with Communists.

6—President Chiang ordered national troops in Manchuria to halt "all advances, attacks and pursuits" during 15-day armistice.

8—Communist troops violated 15-day truce agreement within three hours after it came into effect.

21—President Chiang extended 15-day truce until June 30.

22—Mao Tse-tung demanded USA cease all military aid to Chinese Government and promptly withdraw US forces from China.

30—Government announced the twice-extended truce in Manchuria prolonged indefinitely.

July 3—Supreme National Defense Council voted to convene National Assembly on November 12, 1946, to adopt a Constitution.

13—Repatriation of Japanese completed in most parts of China.

21—Government troops launched all-out campaign to break Communist grip on North China railroads.

Aug. 9—New truce until August 26 announced. Executive Headquarters ordered Communist and Government troops in Hupeh, Honan, and Shansi provinces to cease fire and withdraw sixteen km. (ten mi.) from their respective positions.

15—Chinese Communists verbally attacked Gen. Marshall, blaming him for failure to end hostilities in China.

19—Yenan ordered mobilization of all forces for full-scale war against Government.

20—Chou En-lai, chief Communist negotiator, rejected President Chiang's invitation to submit names of Communist candidates for participation in a coalition government.

21—Communists announced establishment of government in Manchuria.

29—President Chiang approved creation of committee of five, to be headed by US Ambassador J. Leighton Stuart, to pave the way for coalition government.

Sept. 6—Government forces launched two-pronged drive toward Harbin, Manchuria's largest industrial center.

- Sept. 16—Chou En-lai left Nanking for Shanghai, ending hopes for a negotiated peace.
- 17—Government forces captured Huaiyin, main Communist base in northern Kiangsu.
- 18—Government forces entered Tatung, lifting 55-day Communist siege.
- 28—Communist forces under Lin Piao launched surprise offensive in Manchuria.
- 30—Chinese Communist Party notified Government of its refusal to attend National Assembly scheduled for November 12.
- Oct. 4—Communist forces attacked Paoting, capital of Hopei Province.
- 6—President Chiang accepted proposal of Gen. Marshall and Ambassador Stuart for a 10-day truce to pave way for resumption of peace talks.
- 8—Gen. Marshall and Ambassador Stuart reported Yen-an had refused ten-day truce in Kalgan drive and Chou En-lai had refused to return from Shanghai to resume peace negotiations.
- 11—Ministry of National Defense announced capture of Kalgan.
- 16—President Chiang presented Communists with eight conditions for nation-wide cease-fire order.
- 18—Yenan rejected Government's latest peace offer.
- Nov. 4—USA and China signed five-year Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation.
- 5—Government forces lifted Paoting siege.
- 8—President Chiang instructed Government troops throughout the country to cease fire from noon November 11.
- 11—Government postponed National Assembly for three days in last-minute effort to find peace basis.
- 15—National Assembly officially convened. President Chiang in inaugural speech declared end of Kuomintang tutelage.
- 16—Large Communist forces attacked Langfeng on Peiping-Tientsin Railway.
- Dec. 6—Communists demanded dissolution of National Assembly and restoration of military positions to status of January 13 as conditions for resumption of peace talks.
- 9—Government announced consideration of mission to Yen-an to reopen peace negotiations with Communists.
- 13—Edwin W. Pauley, US repara-

tions representative, reported to President Truman that Manchuria's industrial plants had suffered appalling damage totaling US\$858,000,000.

Dec. 25—National Assembly, 41 days after opening adopted new Constitution by almost unanimous vote.

31—President Chiang reiterated policy of continuing attempts to settle disputes with Communists through political means.

# 1947

Jan. 8—Gen. Marshall left Nanking by plane for USA to take up post as secretary of state.

21—Government announced readiness to resume peace talks with Communists.

29—US State Department announced abandonment of US effort to mediate between Chinese Government and Communists.

Feb. 1—Communists cut Peiping-Tientsin Railway in new assault 40 km. (25 mi.) southeast of Peiping.

15—Government forces captured Linyi, Communist New Fourth Army Headquarters in Shantung.

23—Communists resumed offensive along Sungari River.

28—Rioting in Taipei, Taiwan,

following incident between police and women-peddler violating tobacco monopoly.

Mar. 19—Government announced capture of Yen-an.

Apr. 2—Government forces captured Taian, major Communist base on Tientsin-Pukow Railway.

16—China proposed consultations among USA, Britain, USSR, and China on question of Korea.

24—Communist forces in Shantung ferried to Dairen to obstruct Government occupation of port.

May 26—Third Plenary Session of Fourth PPC convened May 20, voted to invite Communist members to attend session.

June 5—Outer Mongolian cavalry battalion, aided by four planes with Soviet insignia, attacked Chinese defense forces at Peitashan, in eastern Sinkiang.

11—China lodged protest with Soviet Russia and Outer Mongolia against invasion of Sinkiang.

12—Communists rejected peace proposals of PPC. Peitashan was recaptured from Outer Mongolian troops.

22—Outer Mongolian troops renewed attacks on Chinese positions at Peitashan.

25—Ministry of Foreign Affairs

revealed Soviet Union's repeated attempts to block entry of Chinese troops into Dairen and Port Arthur.

July 17—Ministry of Interior announced China's population in first half of 1947 as 461,006,285.

Aug. 20—Executive Yuan ordered closing of Soviet-controlled port of Dairen to all foreign shipping.

21—US State Department protested to USSR over continued Soviet occupation of Dairen.

31—Gen. Chen Cheng, chief of General Staff, flew to Mukden to take over government command in Manchuria.

Sept. 24—Government troops tightened cordon around Communist forces on Honan-Hupeh-Anhui border.

Nov. 5—Government troops cleared north banks of Yangtze River of Communists.

21—First general election in China was held.

Dec. 26—Government announced decision to hold National Assembly on March 29 for adoption of Constitution and election of China's President and Vice President.

#### 1948

Jan. 6—US challenged USSR in Allied Control Council for Japan to

state whether Japanese army equipment captured in Manchuria by Soviet Union had been turned over to Chinese Communists.

26—Communist forces renewed attacks in Manchuria after two-week lull.

Feb. 18—President Truman sent message to Congress requesting US\$570,000,000 aid to China until June 30, 1949.

Mar. 15—Government admitted loss of Kirin and Szepingkai in Manchuria.

25—China's First National Assembly was convened, with 1,629 representatives attending the opening session.

18—National Assembly approved by two-thirds majority vote temporary provisions in Constitution granting emergency powers to President during the period of anti-Communist campaign.

19—Chiang Kai-shek was elected China's first President under new Constitution by a vote of 2,430 out of 2,704 in National Assembly.

21—National Assembly passed resolution asking USSR to abide by 1945 Sino-Soviet Treaty and immediately return to China all machinery and materials removed from Manchuria.

Apr. 29—Li Tsung-jen elected Vice President of China on fourth ballot.

May 20—President Chiang Kai-shek and Vice President Li Tsung-jen were inaugurated.

July 3—Economic Air Agreement between China and USA signed in Nanking.

Sept. 26—Tsinan, capital of Shantung, fell to Communists after severe fighting.

Oct. 23—Changchun fell.

Nov. 2—Evacuation of Mukden announced.

9—Battle of Hsuechow began.

Dec. 3—Hsuechow fell to Communists after severe fighting.

25—Government troops evacuated Kalgan.

29—Gen. Chen Cheng appointed governor of Taiwan.

## 1949

Jan. 1—President Chiang's New Year message expressed wish for peaceful settlement of Government-Communist dispute.

14—Tientsin fell to Communists.

21—President Chiang Kai-shek announced his retirement from presidency and left for Hangchow. Vice President Li Tsung-jen empowered to exercise presidential powers temporarily.

Mar. 26—Communists announced peace negotiations to open April 1 in Peiping. Fighting continued in Anhwei Province.

Apr. 1—Government peace delegation flew to Peiping.

17—Communists demanded Government's acceptance of their eight-point proposal by April 20.

19—Government rejected Communist demand.

21—Communists resumed all-out offensive and crossed Yangtze River.

23—Government forces evacuated Nanking.

Acting President Li Tsung-jen flew to Kweilin.

24—Communist troops entered Nanking.

27—President Chiang Kai-shek, arriving in Shanghai, reiterated his determination to suppress Communist rebellion.

29—All Government departments moved to Canton.

May 9—Acting President Li Tsung-jen arrived in Canton.

15—Government troops evacuated Hankow and Wuchang.

20—Sian evacuated.

27—Shanghai evacuated.

June 4—Tsingtao evacuated.



June 15—Taiwan adopted a new currency.

20—Executive Yuan announced closure of Communist-held sea ports, including Shanghai, Tientsin, and Tsingtao, as of June 26.

July 10—At invitation of President Elpidio Quirino, President Chiang flew to Baguio to discuss formation of a Far Eastern Anti-Communist Alliance.

Aug. 1—*Tsungtsai's* Office of Kuomintang was established in Taipei.

3—At invitation of President Syngman Rhee, President Chiang flew to Chinhae, Korea.

6—President Chiang conferred with President Rhee on formation of a Pacific alliance.

China protested to Russia against the latter's conclusion of a trade agreement with so-called "Manchurian People's Democratic" regime.

17—Government forces evacuated Foochow.

23—President Chiang Kai-shek flew to Canton to confer with Acting President Li Tsung-jen and Premier Yen Hsi-shan.

23—President Chiang flew to Chungking.

Government announced closure of sea ports north of Min River.

27—Government forces evacuated Lanchow.

Sept. 27—China filed complaint in United Nations General Assembly against USSR aiding Chinese Communists and violating Sino-Soviet Treaty of 1945 and Charter of United Nations.

Oct. 1—Communists set up puppet regime in Peiping with Mao Tse-tung as chairman.

2—USSR announced recognition of puppet regime in Peiping.

3—Diplomatic relations with USSR severed.

4—US State Department reaffirmed US recognition of national government as legal Government of China.

9—President Chiang's Double Tenth message, condemned Russian aggression in China and reiterated determination to fight communism to the bitter end.

12—Presidential mandate announced removal of national government from Canton to Chungking.

14—Government troops evacuated Canton.

17—Amoy evacuated.

27—Communist invasion of Kinmen (Quemoy) Island repulsed.

Nov. 30—Chungking fell.

President Chiang left Chungking for Chengtu.

Dec. 6—Foreign Minister George Yeh reaffirmed China's right of closing the Communist-held ports.

10—President Chiang arrived at Taipei from Chengtu by plane.

26—Communist forces entered Chengtu.

## 1950

Jan. 10—UN Security Council upheld ruling by Council president, Dr. T. F. Tsiang of China, to defer action on Soviet Russia's proposal for the immediate expulsion of Chinese delegation. Russian delegation walked out of UN Security Council after proposal had been defeated.

13—Taiwan Provincial Government adopted regulations for promotion of local self-government.

27—Ministry of Foreign Affairs declared that China would not be bound by any agreement signed by Chinese Communist regime with Soviet Russia.

Feb. 10—Government decided that, as of zero hour February 12, 1950, in addition to the continental ports already declared closed, a portion of the continental coast including the ports of Changkiang (Kwangchowwan) and Pakhoi, was, until further notice, declared closed.

Mar. 1—President Chiang resumed office.

6—Communist troops landed on Hainan Island.

7—President Chiang Kai-shek nominated Gen. Chen Cheng president of Executive Yuan.

Apr. 5—Executive Yuan granted Taiwan authority to carry out self-government by popular elections in *hsien* (county) and cities in two months.

10—China charged in United Nations that Russia has sent many Soviet planes and airmen to help Chinese Communists.

23—Chinese Communists entered Haikow, Hainan.

May 2—Hainan evacuated.

16—Ministry of National Defense announced strategic evacuation of 150,000 troops from Chusan Islands completed.

June 25—North Korean Communists invaded Republic of Korea. Government instructed its delegation in United Nations to support South Korea.

27—President Truman ordered US Seventh Fleet to prevent any Communist attack on Taiwan and asked Chinese Government to cease air and sea operations against mainland.

June 28—Minister George Yeh declared that the Republic of China had accepted in principle the proposal of American Government regarding defense of Taiwan. Government ordered naval and air forces to suspend operations against mainland.

29—Chinese Government informed US State Department that China was ready to send 33,000 men to Korea.

July 2—US State Department advised Chinese Government to consult with Gen. Douglas MacArthur about sending troops to Korea.

22—*Tsungtsai* Chiang Kai-shek announced a reform program for Kuomintang.

31—Gen. Douglas MacArthur arrived in Taipei to confer with President Chiang.

Aug. 1—Gen. Douglas MacArthur left Taipei for Tokyo.

10—US Minister Karl L. Rankin arrived in Taipei as charge d'affaires of American Embassy.

Sept 1—Kuomintang Central Reform Committee announced new platform.

19—United Nations General Assembly refused membership to Chinese Communist regime.

24—Popular elections for city assemblymen in Taiwan municipalities began.

ipalities began.

Oct. 26—Chinese Communists entered Tibet.

Nov. 13—President Chiang urged mainland Chinese to oppose Communists and Soviet Russia, and not to fight against UN forces in Korea.

## 1951

Jan. 30—United Nations Political Committee formally branded Chinese Communists as aggressors in Korea.

May 1—Maj. Gen. William C. Chase arrived in Taipei as chief of Military Assistance Advisory Group (MAAG) in Taiwan.

14—United Nations Sanctions Committee approved global embargo on shipments of arms and war materials to Chinese Communists.

25—The 37.5% Land Rental Reduction Program in Taiwan was formally written into law by Legislative Yuan.

30—Government announced plans for sale of arable public land to tenant farmers on easy payment terms.

June 18—President Chiang demanded China's full participation in the Japanese peace treaty on an equal footing with other Allies.

July 12—Foreign Minister George Yeh

protested expulsion of China from signing the Japanese peace treaty.

Sept. 4—Government declared the peace treaty with Japan concluded in San Francisco would not be binding on the Republic of China.

25—Executive Yuan announced regulation for establishing Provisional Provincial Assembly as a further step to local self-government in Taiwan.

Dec. 1—National Defense Ministry announced 576 Communist agents in Taiwan had surrendered to Government during 70-day period.

## 1952

Jan. 11—Control Yuan impeached Vice President Li Tsung-jen for *in absentia* violation of the laws of the nation and dereliction of duty.

25—UN Political Committee found Russia guilty of violating 1945 Sino-Soviet Treaty of Friendship.

Feb. 13—Government announced China's relinquishment of rights and privileges accorded her by West Germany.

Apr. 28—The Treaty of Peace between Republic of China and Japan was formally signed in Taipei.

June 28—Government of Republic of China and Spain reestablished

normal diplomatic relations.

July 31—Legislative Yuan ratified the Sino-Japanese Peace Treaty.

Aug. 7—Legislative Yuan approved the designation of July 1, instead of January 1, as the date marking the beginning of each fiscal year.

17—Sea-borne guerrilla forces effected a surprise landing at the Communist-held port in Pingyang district, Chekiang, and returned safely to their base with 125 Chinese Communist prisoners.

Sept. 18—Chinese guerrillas operating off Fukien coast occupied two Communist-held islands, Nanteng and Laihsu, south of Amoy.

Oct. 9—Chinese guerrillas operating along Fukien coast wiped out more than 2,000 Communist troops and captured 810 prisoners and a number of artillery pieces, mortars, automatic weapons, and bazookas in a three-day battle on Nanjih Island, situated 100 km. (60 mi.) from Foochow. The guerrillas withdrew from the island on October 13 taking the prisoners and arms to Kinmen.

15—The Vatican announced raising of the Apostolic Prefecture of Taipei to an Archdiocese.

24—The Overseas Chinese Conference adopted a resolution to organize an Overseas Chinese United National Salvation Association.

Dec. 12—Government announced the Four-Year Plan for the Attainment of Economic Self-Sufficiency in Taiwan.

# 1953

Jan. 20—The Legislative Yuan adopted the Land-to-the-Tiller Act.

Feb. 19—A Treaty of Amity was signed in Madrid between Republic of China and Spain.

25—President Chiang announced the abrogation of the Sino-Soviet Treaty of Friendship and Alliance of 1945 and its related documents.

Mar. 27—Legislative Yuan ratified the Sino-Spanish Treaty of Amity.

Apr. 2—Karl L. Rankin became American ambassador to China.

12—Owing to difficulties in holding elections, Legislative Yuan passed a bill submitted by President Chiang, extending the term of office of the legislators for another year, i. e. to May 7, 1954.

May. 5—The Kuomintang Central Committee opened its second plenary session, and passed two important resolutions: (1) to organize an overall united front with participation of all anti-Communist compatriots in Taiwan and abroad, and (2) to convene the second session of the National Assembly in 1954.

17—The World Health Assembly voted for return of the Republic of China to active parti-

cipation in the World Health Organization.

June 13—A new Sino-Japanese trade pact providing for US\$74,500 000 of trade each way was signed.

19—Sea-borne guerrillas staged assaults on four Communist-held Wenchow Bay islands off the Chekiang coast, killing and wounding 1,200 and capturing 97 Communist soldiers.

28—The last contingent of the nearly 30,000 interned Chinese soldiers, including their dependents, arrived in Taiwan from Indo-China. The soldiers were officers and men of Gen. Huang Chieh's First Army Group who, since the end of World War II, were interned on the Phuquoc Island off the south coast of Cambodia.

July 1—Economic Stabilization Board was officially set up as an organization for planning, and coordinating important financial and economic policies.

16—Guerrillas on Kinmen conducted a successful commando raid against Tungshan Island off the southern Fukien coast. They brought back 485 Communist prisoners besides inflicting 2,000 casualties on the Communists.

Aug. 24—Government announced that any foreign aircraft flying over Taiwan without maintaining contact with the aeronautical

radio station would be intercepted by Chinese Air Force planes.

Sept. 27—President Chiang recommended the extension of the term of office of the delegates to the first National Assembly elected in November 1947, until such time as the second National Assembly meets.

Oct. 17—USA, Thailand, and free China signed an agreement at Bangkok for the evacuation of 2,000 guerrillas and their dependents from the Burma-Yunnan border to Taiwan.

Nov. 20—711. 81-meter (2,335.25-feet) Tsengwenhsi Bridge, the longest railroad bridge in the Far East, was completed for use.

24—Government formally protested to the US Government the proposed American transfer to Japan of the Amami Oshima Islands

Dec. 9—Civil Air Transport completed the mission of evacuating, 2,238 Chinese guerrillas and their dependents from the Burma-Yunnan border to Taiwan.

29—Legislative Yuan revised the quorum for the National Assembly from the original one half (1,523) to one third (1,015) of the total number of national representatives.

#### 1954

Jan. 1—Government Information Office

formally inaugurated to replace Government spokesman's Office.

23-27—14,209 Chinese POW's in Korea who refused to return to the Chinese mainland arrived in Taiwan, amid great rejoicing.

Feb. 15—President Chiang Kai-shek was nominated as the Kuomintang candidate for the presidency at the plenary session of the 32-member KMT Central Committee.

16—Premier Chen Cheng was nominated as the KMT candidate for Vice President at the same session.

19—The second session of the First National Assembly opened in Taipei.

24—An 85-member presidium of the National Assembly was elected, including three women representatives.

Mar. 10—Li Tsung-jen was dismissed from office as Vice President of the Republic of China by the National Assembly.

11—The National Assembly approved extension of the "Temporary Provisions during the Period of National Crisis."

20—The second phase of the evacuation of anti-Communist guerrillas from the Burma-Yunnan border was concluded bringing the total number to 3,451 persons.

Mar. 22—President Chiang Kai-shek was reelected President for the next six years.

24—Premier Chen Cheng was elected Vice President.

Apr. 2—Legislative Yuan Passed the extradition law.

18—The first phase of provincial elections took place at which eighteen provincial assembly members and magistrates in six cities and *hsien* were elected.

May 2—In the second phase of island-wide elections, 38 Provincial Assembly members and fourteen magistrates and mayors were elected.

9—The final evacuation of Chinese guerrillas from Burma airlifted 837 guerrillas to Taiwan.

12—A one-year trade agreement was signed between the Republic of China and France providing for a two-way trade of US\$20,000,000.

13—Chinese Navy and Air Force captured Chinese Communist-owned Polish tanker "President Gottwald" at sea in the vicinity of Taiwan.

20—President Chiang Kai-shek was sworn in to second term as President, and former Premier Chen Cheng as Vice-President of the Republic of China.

President Chiang Kai-shek

nominated Governor O. K. Yui of Taiwan as the new president of the Executive Yuan.

June. 3—Executive Yuan approved the appointment of former Finance Minister C K. Yen as governor of Taiwan.

17—Government Information Office announced that the captain and eleven members of the crew of Soviet tanker "Praca" were granted political asylum in free China on request.

25—Government announced the interception on June 23 by the Chinese Navy of the Soviet oil tanker "Tuapse" in waters adjacent to Taiwan.

July 6—Legislative Yuan adopted a 23-article Statute for Investment by Foreign Nationals.

16—President Chiang called for the formation of a Mainland Recovery Planning Board.

Aug. 9—Chinese Navy Headquarters announced that Government warships sank three Red gunboats and five armed junks in a raid against Communist-held Tungshan Island.

14—President Chiang nominated Mo Teh-hui as president and Wang Yun-wu as vice president of the Examination Yuan.

Sept. 3—The Communists bombarded Kinmen.

7—Free China's Navy and Air Force unleashed an all-day air-

- sea assault on Communist gun positions and shipping opposite Kinmen island
- Sept. 9—US Secretary of State John Foster Dulles arrived in Taipei for a five-hour visit and declared the US would "not be intimidated" by the Chinese Reds' intensified military and propaganda activities against free China, and that the Republic of China did not stand alone.
- 11—The Chinese Government reiterated its determination to enforce the port closure order.
- 18—Chinese Air Force fighter planes destroyed a 1,000-ton Communist oil-tanker.
- 23—CAF planes unleashed heavy attack against Red posts and gun positions at Amoy and nearby points.
- 27—First Communist propeller-driven plane downed over the Tachen area by the Chinese navy.
- Oct. 9—On the eve of the Double Tenth, President Chiang guaranteed full freedom for the people on the mainland, self-government and promotion of welfare of farmers and laborers.
- Nov. 14—M. Mario E. Guillen, first Panamanian Ambassador to the Republic of China presented his credentials to President Chiang.
- 21—The Graduate School of National Chengchi University was inaugurated in Musa, northern suburb of Taipei.
- 26—CAF planes sank six Communist armed, motorized junks, some 30 armed junks, and more than 50 small vessels off the Fukien coast in a prompt retaliatory action against a Communist attempt to invade the tiny islet of Wuchiu, 160 km. (100 mi.) northwest of Kinmen.
- Dec. 1—The Republic of China and the United States of America concluded preparatory talks for a mutual defense treaty designed to make clear that the USA would retaliate if the Chinese Communists attacked Taiwan or the Pescadores.
- 2—The Sino-American Mutual Defense Treaty was signed in Washington by Secretary of State Dulles and Foreign Minister George Yeh.
- 9—The Republic of China and the Republic of El Salvador signed a Treaty of Amity at San Salvador
- 11—The Republic of China was elected by a vote of 49 to 0 in the UN General Assembly to its Peace Observation Commission for 1955 and 1956.

1955

- Jan. 19—Chinese Communist bombers



dropped more than 399 bombs on Tachen Islands. In some 100 sorties during nearly nine and a half hours, the Reds lost two planes.

Jan. 12—A total of 89 Communist agents had surrendered during 1954, bringing the total in five years to more than 2,000

14—Legislative Yuan approved the Sino-American Mutual Defense Treaty.

18—Chinese Communists made large-scale air and amphibious assault against the small islet of Yikiangshan, northernmost outpost of the Tachen Islands.

19—More than 200 Chinese Communist planes based at Shanghai, Ningpo, and Hangchow raided Tachen, dropping hundreds of bombs.

21—The 720 gallant defenders on the small islet of Yikiangshan fought for 56 hours and died to the last man. More than 2,000 enemy troops had been killed, two enemy frigates sunk and two Russian-made LA-11 fighter-bombers shot down.

25—US House of Representatives approved by 409-3 a resolution authorizing President Eisenhower to employ American armed forces to defend the security of Taiwan, the Pescadores and "related positions and territories."

29—President Eisenhower signed

into law the Taiwan defense resolution.

30—Five Communist TU-2 bombers attacked Tachen dropping incendiary bombs upon civilian housing areas and causing considerable damage.

Feb. 7—President Chiang announced imminent evacuation of the Tachens.

13—Approximately 10,000 troops, 4,000 guerrillas, 14,500 civilians, and 40,000 tons of military equipment were evacuated from Tachen Islands

18—Combined navy and air forces sank 21 Communist war vessels and one submarine in a battle off Tachen Islands.

22—CAF planes sank a 700-ton Communist gunboat and five armed junks in heavy attack on 200 Communist ships in waters 190 km. (130 mi.) north of Taiwan.

25—Ministry of National Defense announced completion of evacuation of government forces on Nanjih Island, 190 km. (120 mi.) north of Taiwan.

Mar. 3—US Secretary of State John Foster Dulles arrived in free China to confer with President Chiang.

Foreign Minister George Yeh and US Secretary of State exchanged instruments of ratification for the Sino-American Mutual Defense Treaty and

signed a protocol of exchange.

The First Plenary Session of the Seventh Central Committee of the Kuomintang went on record as opposing cease-fire talks for the Taiwan Straits in the UN.

Second Chinese Communist invasion of Kaoteng (Matsu Islands), five km. (three mi.) north of Nankan repulsed.

Mar. 15—US Secretary of State said if a Communist attack against the islands of Kinmen and Matsu was deemed to be part of an attack against Taiwan, the US would move under the Sino-US Mutual Defense Treaty to protect the offshore islands and would no longer have reason to restrain the Republic of China or Korea from retaliating against the Communists.

Apr. 5—Government air and naval forces heavily damaged four Communist gunboats off the mainland coast, and routed a flotilla of Communist armed junks.

15—The Republic of China and France agreed to maintain indefinitely the Sino-French trade and payment agreement of an annual trade volume of US\$10,000,000 each way.

22—The Republic of China and Japan exchanged notes in Taipei to formalize the 1955 Sino-Japanese trade plan for a two-way trade volume of US\$188,

000,000 in the one-year period effective from April 1.

23—Government Information Office announced that the Chinese Government would not recognize the validity of the treaty reportedly signed between the Indonesian Government and the puppet Peiping regime, relating to the nationality of the overseas Chinese in Indonesia.

24—Foreign Minister George Yeh declared the Republic of China would reject any proposal to sit at the same conference table with representatives of the Peiping puppet regime in or outside the UN.

29—The Fukien Provincial Government decided to implement the land-to-the-tiller program on the Kinmen islands beginning May 1.

May 21—Premier O.K. Yui declared that decisions involving Chinese interests made at any international conferences in which the Republic of China was not represented would have no binding effect whatsoever on the Republic of China.

July 2—The Republic of China and Japan extended the protocol on commerce and navigation, integrated in the Sino-Japanese Peace Treaty for another year as from August 5, 1955.

4—One Communist MIG fighter

was damaged by Chinese Air Force Thunderjets in a dog-fight north of the Matsu Islands.

July 7—Vice President Chen Cheng broke ground near Taoyuan for the construction of the multipurpose Shihmen Dam project.

16—Government granted political asylum as requested by twenty of the 49 crew members of the Russian tanker "Tuapse" detained by the Chinese Navy on June 23, 1954.

19—The United States and the Republic of China formally agreed to cooperate in research on the peaceful uses of atomic energy.

26—USA assured China that its negotiations with the Peiping puppet regime at Geneva did not imply "any degree of diplomatic recognition of the Chinese Communists" and would not "involve the claims, rights or essential interests of the Government of the Republic of China."

Aug. 4—US President Eisenhower declared US had no intention of recognizing the Peiping regime and would not discuss problems of Taiwan without the presence of representatives of the Republic of China. He also disclaimed any intention on the part of the US to discuss questions concerning the Kinmen and Matsu islands or

Taiwan with the Chinese Reds at Geneva.

19—Foreign Minister Yeh declared that the USA had no right to surrender any Chinese national in the United States to the Chinese Communists or to any third nation designated by them. All Chinese nationals in the US are legally under the protection of the Government of the Republic of China.

Sept. 1—The Overseas Chinese Cultural and Educational Conference opened in Taipei with 250 representatives of overseas Chinese cultural and educational circles from all over the world in attendance.

4—The Japanese Diet Mission left Taiwan for Japan after a 12-day tour.

11—A group of CAF planes penetrated deep into the coastal provinces of Chekiang, Fukien, Kiangsi and Kwangtung, dropping several thousand kilograms of rice and millions of leaflets over more than 25 *hsien*.

13—Premier O.K. Yui declared that all Chinese students in the USA now holding passports of the Republic of China were under the protection of the Government of the Republic of China in Taiwan. To let a third nation interview them would be infringement of Chinese sovereignty.

- Sept. 16—Minister of Interior Wang Teh-pu declared that the Prata Islands in the South China Sea called the "Kingdom of Humanity" by the Philippine press are under the administration of the Chinese Navy.
- 13-17—Intermittent air, land and sea clashes took place on the Kinmen front.
- 19—Premier O.K. Yui declared the Republic of China would not recognize the so-called "Uighur Autonomous Regime" in Sinkiang Province proclaimed by the Peiping puppet regime.
- 20—Soviet Russia's demand for ousting the Republic of China from the United Nations and admitting Communist China was defeated by 42-12 vote.
- 25—Government announced recognition of the Provisional Government of Argentina with Gen. Eduardo Lonardi as its President.
- Oct. 15—A single CAF Sabrejet in dog-fight with twelve Chinese Communist MIG's north of Matsu, shot down one of the MIG's.
- 21—Government announced the termination of the state of war with Germany from October 20, 1955.
- 22—Vice Admiral Alfred M. Pride, commander of the US Seventh Fleet announced the change of name of the Formosa Liaison Center to US Taiwan Defense Command (TDC).
- 26—Government announced recognition of the Government of Vietnam headed by President Ngo Dinh Diem.
- Nov. 8—Legislative Yuan approved regulations governing overseas Chinese investments in free China which permit remittance to foreign countries of a liberal percentage of the profits made here.
- 25—The remains of the 17th century Chinese monk Hsuan Chuang were brought from Japan in a crystal jar and formally presented to the Chinese Buddhist Association.
- Dec. 4—CAF planes dropped safe conducts over various Communist air bases on the mainland.
- 13—The Republic of China exercised her right of veto in the Security Council of the UN for the first time to bar the admission of Outer Mongolia into the world organization.
- 16—Government announced the establishment of diplomatic relations with the Republic of Vietnam.
- 19—Vice Admiral Stuart H. Ingersoll formally took over from Vice Admiral Alfred M. Pride the command of the US Seventh Fleet and also of the US Taiwan Defense Command.

## 1956

Jan. 3—Government announced its recognition of the newly created Government of Sudan.

12—Taiwan Provincial Government promulgated the Rules for the Enforcement of the Statute on Urban Land Reform.

17—Nine representatives of 1,700 mainland fishermen who fled to Hongkong from the Chinese Communist regime in 142 junks last September arrived for ten-day visit to observe fishing installations in Taiwan.

27—A sea-borne guerrilla force made a successful commando raid against three islets of the Pingtan island group about 51 km. (32 mi.) south of Matsu.

Ambassador Karl L. Rankin presented a technical library on the peaceful uses of atomic energy to the Republic of China.

Feb. 9—Soviet Russia failed to oust free China's delegate from the Trusteeship Council of the United Nations.

14—Soviet Russia failed to exclude free China from the Economic Conference for Asia and the Far East meeting at Bangalore, India.

17—The Republic of China reopened its consulate in Jeddah, Saudi Arabia.

Mar. 16—US Secretary of State Dulles arrived in Taiwan for a two-day visit.

Apr. 14—Four Chinese Air Force F-84 Thunderjets clashed with an equal number of Chinese Communist jet fighters north of Matsu and shot down a Communist plane in a three-minute engagement.

20—Ministry of Foreign Affairs announced China's recognition of the governments of Morocco and Tunisia following their independence.

25—Ministry of Foreign Affairs announced establishment of formal diplomatic relations between the Republic of China and Haiti.

30—The Special Investigation Commission on Political Repression in Continental China which met in Brussels from April 20 to 30 condemned Communist slave labor in a strong statement.

May 17—Ministry of Foreign Affairs announced severance of diplomatic relations with Egypt as a result of that country's recognition of the Communist regime in Peiping.

22—Ministry of Interior declared the indisputable territorial rights of the Chinese Republic over the Nansha Islands in the South China Sea from historical, geographical, legal and factual points of view.

The Chinese Embassy in Manila announced that the Chinese Government would not recognize any foreign claim over the Nansha Islands and would deem any such claim as infringement upon Chinese territorial rights.

May 25—Cheng Yin-fun, chairman of the Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission, announced that all overseas Chinese who had visited the Red-held mainland would be welcome to visit Taiwan.

28—Foreign Minister Yeh officially informed Philippine Ambassador Narciso Ramos that the Republic of China had full sovereignty over the Nansha or Spratley Islands.

29—A new Sino-Japanese trade pact, covering a two-way trade volume of US\$152,200,000 for one year ending March 21, 1957, was formally signed in Taipei.

June 1—Vice Foreign Minister Chow Shu-kai issued a four-point statement refuting the Vietnamese Government's claims of "traditional sovereignty" over the Paracels and Spratley Islands.

3—A Foreign Office spokesman described as "legally inappropriate and morally improper" the reported American decision to permit 35 Chinese nationals serving prison terms in the USA to be repatriated

to the Chinese mainland.

6—Dr. Hollington K. Tong, newly appointed Ambassador to the USA, presented his credentials to President Eisenhower.

12—Executive and Examination Yuan jointly promulgated regulation governing conferment of doctor's degrees by Chinese colleges and universities in literature, law, science, engineering, agriculture and medicine.

14—Two destroyer escorts despatched to the Nansha Islands returned to Taiwan. The landing parties did not find any member of the Tomas Cloma expedition on any of the three main islands of the Nansha group, but found wooden markers left by them on two.

20—The Sino-Thai Cultural and Economic Association was inaugurated in Taipei.

28—Government instructed Ambassador Chen Chih-mai to lodge a protest with the Philippine Government over the activities of Tomas Cloma's men who had taken down on June 27 a Chinese national flag hoisted by the Chinese Navy on Taiping, an islet in the Spratleys and taken it to Manila.

29—Tibetan resistance leaders arriving in Darjeeling, India,

reported that a bloody revolt was spreading in eastern Tibet.

July 1—Philippine Ambassador Narciso Ramos transmitted a message from then Philippine Minister of Foreign Affairs Carlos P. Garcia to the Chinese Government disclaiming and disavowing the act of Tomas Cloma and his colleagues in taking down a Chinese national flag in the Nansha Islands.

3—The Chinese Goodwill Mission to Thailand and Cambodia returned to Taipei after a successful 12-day visit.

6—By order of the Philippine Government, Tomas Cloma returned the flag taken by his men from Taiping to the Chinese Embassy in Manila and made apologies.

7—US Vice President Richard M. Nixon, accompanied by Mrs. Nixon and eleven American officials, arrived in Taiwan for an overnight visit bringing a personal letter to President Chiang from President Eisenhower.

Premier O.K. Yui officiated at the inauguration ceremony for the construction of the 184-km (114-mi.) East-West cross island highway starting from the east coast at the Taroko Gorge.

10—The Chinese Air Force announced that one Communist MIG-17 was damaged during

a 10-minute fight over Matsu between three CAF Thunderjets and eight Chinese Communist MIG-17's.

13—Professor Mei Yi-chi, president of the National Tsing Hua University, arrived from the United States to preside over the opening of the Tsing Hua Nuclear Research Institute.

14—The Far Eastern Seed Improvement Conference closed after two weeks' successful exchange of views and technical data and one week's inspection tour of rural areas of Taiwan by the delegates.

16—Military commanders took over the administration of Kinmen and Matsu.

21—Four CAF Thunderjets on a routine patrol mission damaged two of four Chinese Communist MIG-17's over waters northwest of Matsu in a five-minute encounter.

22—CAF bagged four Chinese Communist MIG-17's and damaged two others over Matsu.

28—A six-member Cambodian press party led by Tran Van Xuang, deputy director of information of the Cambodian Government, arrived in Taiwan to observe the newspaper enterprises in free China.

Aug. 1—Ministry of Foreign Affairs announced simplified regulations for passport application

for Chinese residents in Hong-kong and Macao.

Aug. 4—CAF planes dropped 10,000 bags of rice, many articles of daily use and 5,000,000 leaflets over Central and South China provinces for the flood victims in the Yangtze, Yellow, Hwai and Pearl River valleys.

8—The first Australian Goodwill Mission to visit Taiwan arrived in Taipei.

9—President Chiang in reply to a letter from President Eisenhower said the growth of neutralism had already helped Communist infiltration in Asia and weakened the solidarity of the free world.

13—Foreign Minister Yeh left for Seoul as special envoy of President Chiang Kai-shek to attend the inauguration of President Syngman Rhee for his third term.

14—An agreement was signed between the United States and the Republic of China for the purchase of US\$9,800,000 surplus farm products from the United States.

A 26-member Japanese Goodwill Mission headed by Mitsujiro Ishii arrived in Taiwan.

30—Government announced the appointment of Han Lih-wu as ambassador to Thailand.

Sept. 5—In a statement on the issue of the newly revised Vietnamese

law providing that all Chinese born in Vietnam would be considered citizens of Vietnam, Vice Foreign Minister Chow Shu-kai urged the Government of Vietnam to exercise due caution in administering the law so that the Communists could not disturb the friendly relations between Vietnam and free China to the detriment of both countries.

16—The first nationwide census-taking in the history of the Republic of China covering Taiwan, Penghu and offshore islands of Kinmen and Matsu was carried out.

An agreement with the USA for a loan to the Republic of China in terms of New Taiwan dollars equivalent to US-\$20 million was reached in Washington.

18—Premier O.K. Yui declared that treasury deficits for fiscal year 1956 dropped to 1.4 percent, the lowest in five years.

19—Maj. Gen. Frank S. Bowen, Jr., newly appointed chief of MAAG, arrived in Taiwan.

Oct. 1—Government implemented the regulations governing distribution of land to servicemen promulgated on October 18, 1951.

3—An 11-member Belgian goodwill mission, led by Monsieur Henri Moreau de Melen, deputy speaker of the Belgian Senate, arrived in Taiwan.



Four CAF F-84 planes severely damaged two of four Communist MIG-17's over waters south of the Taiwan Straits.

Oct. 7—A five-member Korean parliamentary mission headed by Korean National Assemblyman Park Yung Jui arrived in Taiwan.

8—Headed by Senator Enrico Carboni, an 11-member Italian parliamentary mission, including four members of the Italian House of Representatives, arrived in Taiwan.

10—The people of free China and Chinese all over the world celebrated the 45th anniversary of the founding of the Republic of China. Visitors attending the celebrations included the Italian, Belgian and Korean parliamentary missions; Iranian Senator Abbas Mas-soudi; Pierre Ruais, president of the Municipal Council of Paris; Mayor Orhan Eren of Ankara, Turkey and thirty visiting high-ranking American military officials.

13—The International Environmental Sanitation Conference under the auspices of the World Health Organization's Western Pacific Regional Office opened in Taipei, attended by seventeen delegates from seven countries, 32 observers and nine WHO officials.

18—A protocol on trade relations between the Republic of China

and the Republic of the Philippines was signed in Manila providing for US\$2,000,000 of trade each way per year.

23—Headed by Shuden Higa, secretary general of the Ruyukuan Government, a 12-member goodwill mission from the Ryukyus arrived in Taiwan at the invitation of the China Chapter of the Asian People's Anti-Communist League for a ten-day visit.

The Overseas Chinese Economic Conference opened in Taipei with 250 overseas Chinese commercial and industrial leaders attending.

31—Free Chinese both at home and abroad enthusiastically celebrated President Chiang's 70th birthday.

Nov. 2—Mr. Jose A. Cruz, press secretary to President Magsaysay of the Philippines, arrived in Taiwan with three Filipino newspapermen at the invitation of the Government Information Office.

6—Republic of China unanimously condemned Russia's acts in Hungary and appealed to the United Nations to order withdrawal of Russian troops from Hungary.

8—Contract for a shipbuilding and dry-dock program for construction of oil tankers was signed in Taipei between the Ingalls Shipbuilding Corporation of USA and the Taiwan

Shipbuilding Corporation of Chilung.

Nov. 14—By an 8-5 vote, with one abstention, the UN General Assembly's steering committee recommended that the world organization consider no proposals to oust the Republic of China or seat the Peiping regime during its 1956 session.

15—The second Italian parliamentary goodwill mission arrived in Taiwan for a four-day visit.

16—By a vote of 47-24 with eight abstentions, the United Nations General Assembly defeated the Indian-Russian resolution to seat Communist China in the world organization by deciding not to consider the question for at least another year.

22—Government announced its decision to donate 100,000 pounds of sugar, 200,000 pounds of rice and 10,000 pounds of black tea for Hungarian refugee relief.

23—President Chiang called upon naturalized Chinese nationals in Malaya to pledge allegiance to the new independent country, and asked those who remain citizens of the Republic of China to give the new government full support and cooperation.

24—Fatin Rustu Zorlu, leader of a six-man goodwill mission of Turkish Grand Assembly, arrived in Taiwan.

26—The Fifth Far East Regional Agricultural Conference opened in Taipei.

14—Dr. E. Stuart Kirby of Hongkong University, who made a ten-day tour of Taiwan after two-months on the Chinese mainland said: "There is all the difference in the world between free China and China's mainland".

17—Mr. Walter S. Robertson, US assistant secretary of state for Far Eastern Affairs, made a one-day stopover in Taiwan.

## 1957

Jan. 2—CAF planes staged the biggest airdrop since 1949 over the Communist-held mainland, penetrating as far as the outskirts of Peiping, some 1,700 air miles north of Taiwan.

11—Dr. Wellington V. K. Koo was elected to the International Court of Justice at the Hague to succeed the late Justice Hsu Mo.

14—Government announced simplification of regulations for entry into and exit from Taiwan.

15—The Republic of China and the Republic of Ecuador elevated their respective diplomatic missions to the embassy level.

16—Gen. Lee Heung-Kun, Korean army chief of staff, with an

eight-member Korean military mission, arrived in Taiwan for a five-day visit.

- Jan. 23—Executive Yuan adopted new regulations banning the shipment of strategic and semi-strategic commodities to all areas having political and commercial ties with Peiping puppet regime such as Hongkong, Macao, Burma, Indonesia, and India as well as to Communist countries.

Columbia University of New York announced that three young Chinese physicists in the United States had successfully challenged the "parity law," one of the cornerstones in nuclear physics. They are. Dr. Lee Tsung-dao of Columbia, Dr. Yang Chen-ning of the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton and Dr. Wu Chien-hsiung. Dr. Wu is associate professor at Columbia and wife of Dr. Yuan Chia-lu, also a nuclear physicist.

- Feb. 2—Republic of China and Italy concluded a trade agreement in Rome.

- 7—The Sino-Spanish Cultural Convention was signed in Madrid.

- 12—A cultural convention between the Republic of China and the Republic of Turkey was concluded at Ankara.

- 13—The Chinese delegation to the United Nations presented the

world organization with a check for US\$30,000 for the relief of Hungarian refugees.

- 25—The Anti-Bolshevik Bloc of Nations, an agency representing sixteen anti-Communist organizations in Europe, sent three accredited representatives to the China chapter of the APACL in Taipei.

- 26—A German-Chinese Friendship Society was inaugurated in Bonn.

- Mar. 3—William Teeling, the first British parliamentarian to visit free China since the Chinese Government's removal to Taiwan, arrived in free China for a ten-day visit.

- 4—The 19th Changchia Hutuhktu, 48-year-old Buddhist leader from Mongolia, died of gastric cancer in Taipei.

- 5—Dr. Santiago Claret, Cuban ambassador presented his credentials to President Chiang.

Meanwhile, he conferred the Order of "Honory Merito," the highest Cuban decoration, on the President.

The national conference of Chinese Communities in the United States meeting in Washington, and attended by 124 delegates from all parts of the country, decided to establish a permanent organization to be called All-American Chinese Communities Welfare Association.

Mar. 12—Dr. Francisco Javier Conde Garcia, ambassador of Spain, presented his credentials to President Chiang Kai-shek.

20—A 20-man Economic Mission headed by Kim Il-Whan, minister of Commerce and industry of the Republic of Korea, arrived in Taiwan for trade negotiations.

A nine-member British group, led by Sir Alwyne Ogden, arrived for a ten-day visit.

23—A Sino-Turkish Cultural and Economic Association was inaugurated in Taipei.

31—The third annual convention of the Asian Peoples' Anti-Communist League in Saigon elected Ku Cheng-Kang, chief delegate of the China chapter, as first chairman of the APACL Board of Directors.

Apr. 6—China and Lebanon signed a one-year trade agreement at Beirut.

10—The Chilean Goodwill Mission headed by Chilean Foreign Minister Osvald Sainte Marie Soruco left Taiwan after a three-day visit.

12—Dr. Luis de Mora, chairman of the Foreign Affairs Committee of the Peruvian Chamber of Deputies, paid a ten-day visit to Taiwan.

13—King Paul of Greece conferred on President Chiang Kai-shek the Order of the Saviour,

Grand Cross.

21—The third election for five mayors, sixteen magistrates and 66 provincial assemblymen took place in Taiwan. About 80 percent of the eligible voters went to the polls. Huang Chi-jui, Kuomintang-nominated native-born candidate, defeated his opponent, incumbent Taipei Mayor Kao Yu-shu.

May 3—The Judicial Yuan ruled that the nation's three top representative organs—the Legislative Yuan, the Control Yuan, and the National Assembly—should collectively represent the Chinese Parliament in all international parliamentary organizations.

4—Foreign Minister Yeh cautioned the Vietnamese Government against subjecting itself to Communist infiltration and sabotage by forcing the issue of naturalizing Vietnam-born Chinese.

5—Dr. Yang Chen-ning, professor of Physics of the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton University, and Dr. Lee Tsung-dao, professor of physics at Columbia University scientists who disproved the nuclear "parity" theory, received the Einstein Award in Physics.

8—Vice Admiral Stuart H. Ingersoll, United States Taiwan Defense Commander, announced that a US guided missile Matador unit had been stationed in Taiwan.

- May 9—The Executive Yuan approved the Second Four-Year Plan for Economic Development in Taiwan.

John C. A. Wu, professor of law at Seton Hall University in New Jersey, was appointed a judge of Permanent Court of Arbitration at the Hague.

- 23—After a three day court-martial the American military court in Taipei acquitted M/Sgt Robert G. Reynolds of voluntary manslaughter in the fatal shooting of Chinese Liu Tze-jan on March 20, 1957.

- 24—A crowd of bystanders milling about in protest against Reynolds' acquittal and in sympathy for Liu Tze-jan's widow and child developed into a mob which broke into the American Embassy and the United States Information Service destroying Embassy and USIS property and injuring several Americans.

In Washington Ambassador Hollington K. Tong called at the US State Department and delivered his government's apology for the May 24 incident with promise of compensation for losses incurred.

- 28—Foreign Minister Yeh declared that the May 24 riot was not an "expression of any general anti-American sentiment" in Taiwan but a spontaneous protest against what was widely regarded as a miscarriage of justice in the acquittal by the

US court-martial of M/Sgt Reynolds.

The Republic of China and the Kingdom of Morocco signed a one-year trade agreement of US\$4,000,000 each way.

- 30—Government announced the establishment of an embassy in Saudi Arabia.

- June 2—Japanese Premier Nobusuke Kishi and his party arrived in Taiwan for a two-day visit en route to Southeast Asia.

- 5—Government announced it would continue to carry out its port-closure order despite Britain's abolition of the trade embargo against the puppet Communist regime in Peiping.

- 7—Jose Villanueva, new ambassador of the Dominican Republic, presented his credentials to President Chiang Kai-shek.

- 24—President Chiang Kai-shek's new book *Soviet Russia in China* came off the press in Taiwan simultaneously with its English translation published by Farrar, Straus and Cudahy, Inc., of New York.

In most intense attack on Kinmen since September 3, 1954, 9,395 shells were fired by the Chinese Communist shore-batteries near Amoy on the three islands of Kinmen, Little Kinmen and Erhtan.

- 28—China and the United States

signed in Washington a mutual security loan-agreement for a credit equivalent to US\$20,000-000 to be made available for economic development in Taiwan for FY1957.

Aug. 2—Five government - chartered planes brought 245 Vietnam-born Chinese students to Taiwan for continued studies.

8—Chow Chih-jou was appointed governor of Taiwan succeeding C. K. Yen.

Sept. 13—Cardinal Thomas Tien came in from the United States for brief visit.

16—Presidential Secretary General Chang Chun went to Tokyo as special envoy of President Chiang Kai-shek

22—France's former Premier Antoine Pinay arrived for week-long visit.

26—First council meeting of the Asian Peoples' Anti-Communist League opened in Taipei with delegates from eleven countries attending.

Oct. 10—President Chiang Kai-shek offered pardon to Chinese Communists who surrender, the nation marked the national Day with big military review.

20—The Kuomintang re-elected President Chiang Kai-shek as its *tsungtsai*.

Vice President Chen Cheng elected deputy *tsungtsai* of the

Kuomintang.

Nov. 1—Dr. Yang Chen-ning and Dr. Lee Tsung-dao became the first Chinese ever to be awarded Nobel Prize.

3—Vice Foreign Minister Shen Chang-huan returned from 116-day goodwill visit to Central and South Americas.

5—Foreign Minister Yeh left for three-week goodwill mission to five Arab countries in the Middle East.

Dec. 9—Most serious post-war railway accident in Taiwan occurred near Taipei when train was derailed, killing at least nineteen and injuring more than 100 passengers.

10—Premier O. K. Yui refused on constitutional grounds to appear before the Control Yuan to answer interpellations.

24—Premier O. K. Yui was impeached by the Control Yuan. The Committee on Discipline of Public Functionaries later cleared him of most charges but gave him mild reprimand.

## 1958

Jan. 3—American Ambassador Karl L. Rankin left for the United States to be reassigned to Belgrade.

14—Chang Chun-sheng, a lieutenant colonel of the Chinese Communist artillery unit, surrendered to the Government and was commissioned as full

colonel in Republic of China's armed forces.

Jan. 19—The fourth general election of *hsien* and municipal assemblymen in Taiwan was held.

Feb. 19—The Chinese Navy sank three Chinese Communist warships and damaged three others in a sea battle off the estuary of the Min River.

Mar. 3—Everett Francis Drumright, newly appointed United States ambassador, arrived in Taipei.

8—The Sino-Japanese trade conference opened in Taipei.

10—The Presidential Commission on Administrative Reform was inaugurated.

14—United States Secretary of State Dulles arrived for talks with President Chiang.

18—Twelve US Far East ambassadors ended four-day conference in Taipei.

Apr. 10—Dispute between Republic of China and Japan ended in complete agreement, after the Japanese Government denied the Chinese Communists the right to fly the Communist

flag over trade headquarters. Chinese trade sanctions against Japan were called off.

12—Government announced foreign exchange and trade reform to simplify rates and liberalize trade regulations.

21—Foreign Minister Yeh led a Chinese goodwill mission to South Vietnam. Vice Premier Huang Shao-ku left for Argentina in his capacity as special envoy to the Argentine presidential inauguration ceremony.

28—Mr. Adnan Menderes, prime minister of Turkey, arrived for a three-day state visit.

May 14—Mohammed Reza Pahlevi, the Shahanshah of Iran, arrived for a five-day state visit

21—A Sino-Japanese trade agreement was concluded of US\$-85,250,000 each way from April 1958 to March 1959.

June 20—Legislative Yuan adopted the revised Publication Law which aroused great debate in the press.

30—The resignation of Premier O. K. Yui was accepted by President Chiang.

# PART VIII

## WHO'S WHO

### BIQ, CHING-CHANG 畢慶昌

Dir., Geological Survey of Taiwan, 46-.  
*b.* Peiping, 11; *m.* Hu Mei-dju; one *s.*,  
 one *d.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Cent. Univ.,  
 35. Geologist, Nat. Geological Survey  
 of China, 37-46; Prof. of Geology, Nat.  
 Taiwan Univ., 47-; Del. to ECAFE  
 Subcommittee on Mineral Resources  
 Development, 53, 54, 56, 57; Mem., Intl.  
 Comm. of Stratigraphy, Intl. Geological  
 Congress, 55-; Mem., Academic Coun-  
 cil, Min. of Educ., 57-; Mem. and  
 Exec. Sec., Chinese Nat. Com. for the  
 Intl. Union of Geodesy and Geophysics  
 57-. *Publs.* Tectonic Framework and  
 Oil Possibilities of Taiwan; The Island-  
 Arc Development of Taiwan; Lexique  
 Stratigraphique International, Vol. III,  
 Fascicule 4. *Address*: 4, Yungkang Street,  
 Lane 13, Taipei.

### CHA, LIANG-CHIEN 查良鑑

Political V. Min. of Justice. *b.* Che-  
 kiang, 05. *Educ.*: BA Nankai Univ. 26;  
 LL.B. Soochow Univ., 29; S.J.D. Mi-  
 chigan Univ., 31. formerly prof. of law,  
 Nat. Cent. Univ., Kwanghua Univ.,  
 Soochow Univ., and Nat. Taiwan Univ.;  
 Judge, Shanghai Special District Court;  
 Judge, Shanghai Branch, Kiangsu High  
 Court; Counsellor, Min. of Justice;  
 Mem. Com. on Legal Educ., Min. of  
 Educ.; Procurator, Chungking Branch,  
 Szechwan High Court; Technical Ex-

pert, Far East Comm for Inves-  
 tigation and Trial of War Criminals;  
 Judge and Pres., Chungking Model  
 Court; Judge and Presi., Shanghai Dis-  
 trict Court. *Publs.* Treaties on Com-  
 pulsory Execution in Civil Cases.

### CHANG, CHI-YUN 張其昀

Dir. Gen., Yang Ming Shan Institute.  
*b.* Chekiang, 01; *m.* Kung Pei-ying.  
*Educ.*: Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking;  
 LL.D. Seton Hall Univ., USA. Prof.  
 Nat. Cent. Univ., 27-36; Prof. of His-  
 tory and Geography and Dean of Coll.  
 of Arts, Nat. Chekiang Univ., 36-48,  
 Min. of Info., KMT, 50; Mem. and  
 Sec. Gen., Cent. Reform Com., KMT,  
 50-52; Sec. Gen., CC., KMT, 52-54;  
 Pres., Chinese Geographical Society,  
 50-; Mem., Bd. of Dir., Chinese Assn.  
 for the Advancement of Sci., 53-; Min.  
 of Educ., 54-58. *Publs.*: The Essence  
 of Chinese Culture; A Life of Confucius;  
 Collected Essays of Modern Education,  
 6 vols.; American Culture and Sino-  
 American Relations; etc. *Address*: 45,  
 Lung Chuan Street, Lane 84, Taipei.

### CHANG, CHIH-PEN 張知本

Mem., Nat. Assembly; Nat. Policy Adv.,  
 Office of the Pres. *b.* Hupeh, 1880; *m.*  
 Wu Yi-lan; four *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*:  
 Honorable "Chin-sze"—Manchu Dynas-  
 ty; Grad., Liang Hu Academy; Grad.,



Law and Pol. Coll. of Tokyo. Min. of Justice, 11; Mem. First Congress, 12; Pres., Shanghai Law Coll., 26-27; Gov. of Hupeh Prov., 27-28; V. Chamn., Constitution Drafting Com., Legis. Yuan, 33-36; Pres., Chao Yang Univ., Peiping, 36-38; Sec. Gen., Jud. Yuan, 38-43; Pres., Admin. Court, 43-49; Min. of Justice, 49. *Publs.* Rules of Evidence in Civil Law; On Constitution Politics; Proposed Draft of Constitution; The National Revolution of 1911. *Address:* 15/15 Chien Kuo N. Road, Taipei.

#### CHANG, CHING-YU 張靜愚

Chmn., Bd. of Dir., Taiwan Aluminum Corp. *b.* Shantung, 1897; *m.* Chen Sieuteh; four *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: Liverpool Technical Coll., England; Air Force Comdr. during Northern Expedition; Dir., Aviation Admin., 28-29; Reconstruction Commr., Honan Prov. Govt., 32-38; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-50; V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 50-54. *Address:* 45, Lung Chuan Street, Lane 86, Taipei.

#### CHANG, CHUN (General) 張 庫

Sec. Gen., Office of the Pres., and Senior Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Szechwan, 1889. *Educ.*: Tokyo Mil. Acad. Mem., Nat. Mil. Council, 26-28; V. Min. of War, 28-29; Mem., CEC, KMT, 29-50; Mayor of Shanghai 29-31; Gov. of Hupeh, 33-35; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 35-37; Sec. Gen., Cent. Pol. Council, KMT 37; Sec. Gen., Nat. Mil. Council, 38; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 38-39; Sec. Gen., Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 38-42; Gov. of Szechwan, and Dir., Generalissimo's Hqs. in Chengtu, 40-45; Pres., Exec. Yuan, 47-48; Adm. Pol. and Mil. Affairs Admin. for the Southwestern Provs., 48-

49; Senior Adv. to the Pres., 50-; Mem., CAC, KMT, 50-; Sec. Gen., Office of the Pres. 54; Special Envoy to Japan, 57.

#### CHANG, DANIEL Y. 張儀尊

Prof. of Chemistry and Dean of Studies, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 54-. *b.* Anhwei, 06; *m.* Jeanette Y. Ma; one *s.*, one *d. Educ.*: BS Nat. Southeastern Univ., 27; DSc. Univ. of Lyons, France 35; Prof. of Chemistry, Nat. Szechwan Univ., 36-43; Head, Dept. of Chemistry, Nat. Szechwan Univ., 38-43; Pres., Nat. Cent. Polytechnic Coll., Loshan, 44-45; Prof. and Head, Dept. of Chemistry, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 46-49; Prof., Ordnance Engring. Coll., 49-50; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 50-. *Publs.* Recherches sur les dimagnésiens aromatiques; On the Synthesis of Octahydro-terphenyl; Reaction of Halogen Compounds on Disodium Enolate of Succinosuccinic Ester. *Address:* 2, Ku Ling Street, Lane 9, Taipei.

#### CHANG, DAVID

##### HSI-CHEH 張希哲

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Kwangtung, 18; *m.* Liu Hui-chao; one *s.*, five *d. Educ.*: LL.B. Nat. Chengchi Univ.; Postgraduate Study at Washington Univ. formerly Editor-in-Chief, Cent. Daily News; Pub., Canton Daily; Councilor, Canton Municipal Govt.; Adv., Kwangtung Prov. Govt.; Dir., Dept. of Gen. Affairs, Min. of Educ.; Dir., 1st Dept., Min. of Info. *Publs.* Planned Government and Planned Economy; On the New Hsien System; Election System in US; Congress and Political Parties in Various Countries. *Address:* 4, Min Tsu Street, Lane 15, Pei Tou, Taipei Hsien.

**CHANG, HSIEN-CHIU** 張憲秋

(See CHANG, HSIEN-TSIU)

**CHANG, HSIEN-LIN** 張先林

Prof. of Surgery, Nat. Defense Medical Center, 49-. *b.* Anhwei, 01. *Educ.*: Peking Union Medical Coll.; Columbia Medical Center; M.D. New York State Univ., 29 Fellow in Surgery, Columbia, 36-37; Asst. Prof. of Surgery, Peking Union Medical Coll., 37; Consultant in Surgery, PUMC, 41-45; Head, Dept of Surgery, PUMC, 45-49.

**CHANG, JEN-TAO**

(See TSANG, JEN-TAO 張仁浩)

**CHANG, HSIEN-TSIU** 張憲秋

Chief, Plant Industry Div., JCRR, 54-. *b.* Peiping, 15; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BS Nanking Univ.; MS Kansas State Coll.; Ph.D. Iowa State Coll. Asst. Agronomist, Nat. Rice and Wheat Improvement Bureau, 37-38; Asst. Agronomist, Nat. Agr. Research Bureau, 38-39; Agronomist, same Bureau, 44-47, Senior Specialist, Plant Industry Div., JCRR, 48-53. *Publs.*: 32 Wall maps showing the distribution of acreage and production of 18 major crops in 22 Provinces of Chinese mainland; Natural Environment and Crop Distribution in Taiwan. *Address*: c/o JCRR, 25 Nanhai Road, Taipei.

**CHANG, KUO-SIN** 張國興

Pres., Asia Press Ltd., 53-; Managing Dir., Asia Pictures Ltd.; Pub., Asia Pictorial Monthly. *b.* Hainan Island, 16. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Southwest Associated Univ., 45. Associate Editor, Cent. News Agency, 45-46; United Press Staff Correspondent, 46-52. *Publs.* Eight Months behind the Bamboo Curtain.

**CHANG, LEON L. Y.** 張隆延

Pres., Nat. Acad. of Arts and Crafts. *b.* Nanking, 09; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Ginling Univ.; Docteur en Droit, Université de Nancy, France; Research Student at the Univ. of Berlin, Oxford and Harvard. Prof. of Law, Univ. of Nanking, 36-37; Sec. to the Min. of Finance, 37-39; Attache, Chinese Embassy in Berlin, 39-41; Special Sec. of the Min. of Finance, 41-42, Senior Officer, Chief of Chinese Sect., UN Sec., 45-53; Mem., CC, KMT, 53-; Dir., 3rd Div., PCRM, Office of the Pres., 54-57. *Address*: 8, Hoping Road E., Section II, Lane 107, Alley 6, Taipei.

**CHANG, LI-SHENG** 張厲生

Sec. Gen., CC and Mem, CAC, KMT. *b.* Hopei, 1900, *m.* Pan Yi-shih. *Educ.*: Univ. of Paris. Mem. CEC, KMT, 31-50; Sec. Gen., Exec. Yuan, 42-44; Min. of Int., 44-48; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 48, Chmn.; Local Self-Govt. Adv. Com., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 50-54. *Address*: 181, Ho Ping Road E., Section I, Taipei.

**CHANG, LUNG-YEN**

(See CHANG, LEON L. Y. 張隆延)

**CHANG, MICHAEL Y.** 張源

Chief, 3rd Dept, Govt. Info. Office, 58-. *b.* Hopei, 12; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Cent. Pol. Inst., Nanking. Dir., Changchun Office, Office of Foreign Affairs Commr. for Northeast, 47-48; served in DAC, 8th US Army, 51-55; Specialist, Bd. of Planning, KMT, 55-58.

**CHANG, M. K. SOPHIE** 張默君

Mem., Exam. Yuan. *b.* Hunan, 1898; *m.* Shao Yuan-chung (dec.), one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Columbia Univ. formerly Pub.,

the Ta Han Daily; Legislator; Mem., Nat. Assembly; Prin., the First Girls Normal School; Mem., CAC, KMT. *Publs.* Author of several books in Chinese. *Address:* Examination Yuan, Mu Shan, Taipei Hsien.

**CHANG, MU-HAN** 張目寒

Sec. Gen., Control Yuan. *b.* Anhwei, 1899; *m.* Chu Tzu-hung; one *c.* *Educ.:* Grad., Chao Yang Univ., Peiping. Adv., Hopei Prov. Govt., 30-31; Mem., Cent. People's Movement Com., KMT, 32-35; Sect. Chief, Control Yuan, 40-47; Senior Supervisor, Control Yuan, 47-49; Counselor, Control Yuan, 49-51; Chief Counselor, Control Yuan, 51-55. *Publs.* Collected Writings. *Address:* 2, Ching Ping Road, Lane 3, Nan Shih Chiao, Chung Ho, Taipei Hsien.

**CHANG, NAI-WEI** 張乃維

Dir., Bureau of Intl. Cultural and Educ. Relations, Min. of Educ. *b.* Kiangsu, 17; *m.* Dju, Dsai-chwen; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BA Cent. Pol. Inst., 40; MA Cornell Univ., 44; M.A. Harvard Univ., 46; Ph.D. Harvard Univ., 48. Staff Mem., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 40-42; V. Consul New York City, 42-43; Sec., Chinese Del. to UN, 48-51; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 52-55; Chief, 2nd Dept. Govt. Info. Office, 54-55. *Publs.* The Standard of Justice for the Treatment of the Individual in International Law; Problems of Kashmir and Jammu; The Threat of Communism and the Trend of U.S. Foreign Policy. *Address:* 16, Shanghai Road, Section I, Lane 37, Taipei.

**CHANG PE-CHING** 張伯謹

Min., Chinese Embassy, Tokyo. *b.* Hopei, 1900; *m.* Keng Shu-yun; four *s.*, one

*d.* *Educ.:* MS Cornell Univ., 32; Ph.D. Cornell Univ., 34. Prof., Yenching Univ., 35-36; Educ. Commr., Hupeh Prov. Govt., 39-44; Deputy Mayor of Peiping, 45-48; V. Min. of Educ., 49; Chief, Second Sect., Chinese Mission in Japan, 50-52. *Publs.* The Administrative Reorganization of the Educational System of a Country. *Address:* c/o Chinese Embassy, Tokyo, Japan

**CHANG, PETER B. T.** 張彼得

Associate Dir., Intl. Student Center; Adv., Overseas Chinese Affairs Comm. *b.* Kwangtung, 13; *m.* Nancy Lee; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BL Nat. Chinan Univ., 35. Chief, PRO, Min. of Info., Counsellor and Chief, PRO, Shanghai Municipal Govt., 45-48; Counselor and Chief, Foreign Affairs Office, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-51; Dir., Info. Dept., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 51-54; Exec. Sec., Taiwan Branch of China Institute in America, 54-56. *Address:* 8, Nanking Road E., Lane 101, Taipei.

**CHANG, PING-HSUN** 張平羣

Dir., Dept. of European Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Tientsin, 03; *m.* Teresa K'ang; two *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.:* Nankai Univ., 20; Univ. of London, 20-25. Lecturer in Chinese, School of Oriental Studies, Univ. of London, 23-25; Prof., Nankai Univ., 25-32; Sec., Min. of Industries, 32-33; Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 33-34; Counselor, Exec. Yuan, 34-46; Chmn, Comm. for Admin. of Alien Enemy Property, 42-46; Sec. Gen. Comm. on War Crimes, Far Eastern Div., 44-46; Consul Gen., New York City, 46-57; Dir., Chinese News Service in North America, 46-47. *Address:* 20, Tai Shun Street, Lane 2, Taipei.

**CHANG, SHEN-FU** 張申福

Deputy Inspector Gen. of Customs; Convener, Screening Com., Dept. of Export Promotion for Processing Trade, Foreign Exchange and Trade Control Comm. *b.* Kiangsu, 08; *m.* Fan Su-hwa; five *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Customs Coll., Peiping. Asst., Chinkiang, Chungkiang and Shanghai Customs, 29-42; Deputy Commr., Sian Customs, 42-43; Asst. Sec., Inspectorate Gen. of Customs, Chungking, 43-44; Commr., Taiwan Customs, 45-48; Commr., Taipei Customs, 48-56. *Address*: 26, Hangchou Road S., Section I, Lane 105, Taipei.

**CHANG, TA-CHIEN** 張大千

Artist. *b.* Szechwan, 1900; privately ed. painter of landscape and portraits, noted for his copies of the mural paintings in Tun Huang Caves, Kansu Prov.; travelled widely in Europe, the US and Latin America; received the Golden Medal of the Intl. Fine Arts Assn., New York 56.

**CHANG, TA-TIEN** 張大田

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Jehol, 1898; *Educ.*: Grad., Russian Law School, Peiping. First Sec., Chinese Embassy in Moscow, 38-40; Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy in Moscow (Concur), 38-39; Consul Gen., Chinese Consulate Gen. in Vladivostok, 40-46; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 48-49. *Publs.* Collective Farms in Russia.

**CHANG, TAN** 張丹

Pres., Taipei Prov. Engring. Coll. *b.* Chekiang, 12; one *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Chiao Tung Univ.; Turin Univ., Italy, Purdue Univ. Dir., Radio Station, Aeronautical Affairs Comm., 38-39; Dir., Second Radio Station,

Aeronautical Affairs Comm., 39, Instructor, Air Force Engring. School, 39-41; Prof., Szechwan Univ., 41-49; Prof. and Dean, Taiwan Prov. Engring. Coll., 49-56; Prof. and Dean, Taiwan Prov. Cheng Kung Univ., 56-58. *Address*: 1430, Chung Cheng Road, Taipei.

**CHANG, TAO-FAN** 張道藩

Pres., Legis. Yuan; Mem., CC, KMT, 52-*b.* Kweichow, 1897. *Educ.*: Slade School, Univ. of London. V. Min. of Communications, 33-35; V. Chancellor, Cent. Pol. Inst., 40-41; Min. of Info., 42-43; Min. of Overseas Affairs, 43; Mem., CEC, KMT, 30-50; Chmn., KMT Cent. Cultural Movement Comm., 40-48; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-*b.* Mem., Cent. Reform Com., KMT, 50-52.

**CHANG, TAO-MING** 張導民

Dep. Comptroller Gen., Exec. Yuan. *b.* Hupeh, 10, four *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Chung Hua Univ., Wuchang; London Univ. Magistrate, Hanyang Hsien, Hupeh, 36-38. Dir., Tax Bureau, Kwangtung, Min. of Finance, 39-41; Chmn., Econ. Affairs Comm., 4th War Area, 41-42; Commr. of Finance, Kwangtung Prov. Govt., 41-45; Chief, Land Tax Dept., Min. of Food, 46-48; Chief, Nat. Revenue Dept., Min. of Finance, 48-49; Adv., Cent. Bank of China, 50-58; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46-47. *Address*: 2, Roosevelt Road, Section I, Lane 42, Taipei.

**CHANG, TAO-SHING** 張道行

Min. to Costa Rica. *b.* Kiangsu, 08. *Educ.*: MA Northwestern Univ., 32; Ph.D. Iowa State Univ., 34. Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 34-39; Senior Sec. and Counselor, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 39-44; Editor-in-Chief, Foreign Affairs (Chi-

nese), 38-44; Adv., Chinese Del. to UN Gen. Assembly, 46; Counselor of Chinese Embassy, Netherlands Govt. in London and the Hague, 44-46; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46-47; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-50; Charge d'Affaires to Dominican Republic, 50-55; Min. to Costa Rica, 55-. *Publs.* International Controversies over the Chinese Eastern Railway (English); University Textbook of International Law; etc.

#### CHANG, TIN-SHU 張廷休

Mem., Exam. Yuan; Mem., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Kweichow, 01; *m.* Huang Tung-sheng; four *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Cent. Univ. and Univ. of London. formerly Prof. of Chinan Univ., Shanghai; Sec. Gen., Honan Prov. Govt.; Sec. Gen., Min. of Educ.; Pres., Nat. Kweichow Univ. *Publs.* Study of International Situation today. *Address*: 23, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Lane 15, Taipei.

#### CHANG,

##### TSECHANG KENT 張紫常

Consul General, Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Canton, 06; *m.* Yueh Hai Kwan; one *d. Educ.*: BA Lingnan Univ., 28; MA Columbia Univ., New York, 37. V. Consul, San Francisco, 30-31; V. Consul, New York City, 31-37; Consul, Los Angeles, 37-45; Consul Gen., San Francisco, 45-58. *Address*: c/o 36, Lin Yee Street, Lane 59, Taipei.

#### CHANG, TSE-KAI 張茲閔

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of Taiwan, 53-. *b.* Kwangtung, 1900; *m.* Tsui-ying Mai; three *s.*, two *d. Educ.*: MBA New York Univ., 32; Dep. Dir., Industrial and Mining Readjustment Admin.,

Min. of Econ. Affairs, 38-44; Dir. of Materials, War Production Bd., 44-45; Gen. Mgr., China Petroleum Corp., 47-49; V. Min. of Finance, 50-51; Exec. V. Pres. and Gen. Mgr., Philippine Bank of Communications, Manila, 51-52; Min. of Econ. Affairs, 52-54. *Address*: 31, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Taipei.

#### CHANG, TZE-CHU 張子柱

Chrmn., Cent. Com., Young China Party; Mem., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Kwangtung, 1899; five *s.*, two *d. Educ.*: Grad., Paris Univ. formerly Prof., Principal of high school; Councillor, Nat. Political Council; Mem., Nat. Assembly; Pol. V. Min. of Economic Affairs and Industry and Commerce; Alternate Del., UN conference on trade and employment. *Publs.* What is the New Current of the World? The Policy of Protecting the Overseas Chinese. *Address*: 29, Lung Chuan Street, Lane 86, Taipei.

#### CHANG, WEI-HAN 張維翰

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Yunnan, 1887; *m.* Chung Hsio-yu; two *d. Educ.*: Yunnan Prov. Pol. Science Coll.; Tokyo Imperial Univ. Sec., Hqs. of Yunnan Military Gov., Div. Chief, Yunnan Civil Admin. Office, 12-13; Magistrate, Yen Hsin Hsien and Kuo Ju Hsien, Yunnan Prov., 14-16; Sec. Gen., Szechuan Military Gov. Hqs., 17-18; Mayor, Kun Ming City, 22-28; Commr., Dept. of Civil Affairs, Yunnan Prov. Govt. 29-31; Mem. and Sec. Gen., Legis. Yuan, 31-38; V. Min. of Interior, 39-48. *Publs.* City Plan & Constitutionalism; The Essentials of Administrative Law; The Essential Points of the Local Self-government; Collected Poems etc. *Address*: 64-2, 20th Chang

St., Chan-lien Li, Hsin Tien, Taipei Hsien.

# **CHANG, YI-TING**

(Lt. Gen.) 張彝鼎

*b.* Shansi, 02; *m.* Tsao; two *s.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tsinghua Univ., Peiping; Ph.D. Columbia Univ. Sec. to the Generalissimo, 33-37; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 38-40; Dir., Pol. Dept. 8th War Area, 40-45; Regional Dir. for Shansi-Suiyuan-Chahar Provs., CNRRA, 45-47; Dep. Dir., Pol. Dept., Min. of Nat. Def., 47-54; Dir., Pol. Dept., Min. of Nat. Def., 54-56; V. Min. of Nat. Def., 56-58. *Publs.* Explication of Treaties. *Address*: 49, Yun Ho Street, Taipei.

# **CHANG, YI-TSUN**

(See CHANG, DANIEL Y. 張儀尊)

# **CHANG, YUAN**

(See CHANG, MICHAEL Y. 張源)

# **CHANG, YUEN-ZANG** 張沅長

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ; Adv., Govt. Info. Office. *b.* Shanghai, 03; *m.* Hou, Chen-ting; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Fuhtan Univ., 24; Ph.D. Johns Hopkins Univ., 31. Prof. of English, Nat. Wuhan Univ., 31-33; Prof. of English, Nat. Cent. Univ., 33-34; Visiting Prof. of English, Univ. of North Carolina, 35-36; Counselor and Dir., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 45-48; Editor, Newsdom, Hongkong, 50-51; Associate Dir. Taiwan Office, Aid Refugee Chinese Intellectuals, Inc., 52-56; Editor of China Year Book, 57. *Address*: 3, Tai Shun Street, Lane 62, Taipei.

# **CHAO, CHENG** 趙璵

Public Procurator Gen., Supreme Court. *b.* Chekiang, 1899; *m.* Chang Yun-ching; three *s.* *Educ.*: Meiji Univ., Japan.

Prof. of Law in various univs., 25-58, Mem., Legis. Yuan, 32-46; Pres. Nanking High Court, 46-48; Acting Min. of Justice, 49; Mem. and Chmn., Jud. Subcom., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan, 51-55. *Publs.* Chinese Criminal Law, Administrative Law; Principles of Law; Outline of Constitutional Law; Criminal Policy for Youth Offender; Penology etc. *Address*: 5, Chungking Road S., Section I, Lane 132, Taipei.

# **CHAO, CHIH-YAO**

(See CHAO, TZE-YAO 趙志堯)

# **CHAO, CHU-YU**

(See CHAO, TSU-YU)

# **CHAO, KWEL-SUN**

(Lt. Gen.) 趙桂森

Dep. Cmdr. CSF. *b.* Kiangsu, 12; *m.* Chuang Kui-jung; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Army Officers' Acad.; Army Coll., Nat. Defense Coll. Cmdr., 20th Div., 43-44; Dep. Cmdr., 12th Army Corps, 44-45; Del. to the UN Military Staff Com., 46; Chief of Staff, CSF, 46-48; Chief, Transportation Div., CSF, 48-49; Dir., 4th Dept., Min. of Nat. Defense, 49-50; Personal Staff to the Pres., 52-54; Chief, Gen. Affairs Bureau, 54-56. *Publs.* An Analysis of the Communist International's Strategy of Sovietization of the World; A Study of the Combined Service of Chinese Armed Forces; A Study of the Combined Service of US Armed Forces. *Address*: 160C Chin Hua Street, Taipei.

# **CHAO, LIEN-FANG** 趙連芳

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Academician, Academia Sinica. *b.* Honan, 1894; *m.* Chang Siao-sung; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BS Iowa State Coll. of Agr., 24; MS Univ. of Wisconsin, 25; Ph.D. Univ. of Wisconsin, 27. Prof. of Genetics and Plant

Breeding, Nat. Cent. Univ. 29-34; Dir., Bureau of Agr., Nat. Econ. Council, 34-36; Senior Rice Expert, Nat. Agri. Research Bureau, 36-42; Dir., Szechwan Agr. Improvement Institute, 38-42, Councillor, Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 43-45; Prov. Commr. of Agr. and Forestry, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 45-47; Chief Expert, Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 47-49, Prof. of Agronomy and Rice Breeding, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49-55; Rice Production Expert of FAO, UN Mission to Iraq, 55-58. *Publs.*: Genetic and Cytological Studies of Rice; Technical Studies on Rice Breeding; The Theory and Practice of Rice Breeding; Modern Agriculture; Rice Improvement in Iraq. *Address*: 6, Hsing Sheng Road S., Section III, Lane 16, Taipei.

#### CHAO, PAO-CHUAN 趙葆全

Gen. Mgr., Bank of Communications. *b.* Kiangsu, 07; *m.* Lee Shih-ping, four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Cent. Pol. Inst., 27-28; BS & Mem. of Beta Gama and Sigma, Univ. of Missouri, 31-34; MS & Ph.D. Cornell Univ., 34-36. Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 36-40; Dir., Dept. of Rural Economy, Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 40-47; Asst. Gen. Mgr., Farmers' Bank of China, 47-49; Gen. Mgr., Farmers' Bank of China, 49-54. *Publs.* Silver and Chinese Price Level; Agricultural Economics. *Address*: 7, Ho Ping Road E., Section II, Lane 18, Taipei.

#### CHAO, TING-CHU 趙廷樞

Chief Auditor, Bank of Taiwan. *b.* Kwangtung, 06. *Educ.*: BA Shanghai Coll., 29; MA Michigan Univ., 36; Associate Auditor, Min. of Audit, 37-40; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst. and Fuhtan Univ., 40-45; Dep. Dir. Accounting Dept., Farmers' Bank of China, 45-49; Dir., Gen.

Affairs Dept., same Bank, 49-; Adv., Office of the Govt. Spokesman, 51-53; Chief Auditor, Bank of Taiwan, 52-.

#### CHAO, TSU-YU 趙聚鈺

Mgr., Life Insurance Dept., Cent. Trust of China; Sec. Gen. VACRS, Exec. Yuan. *b.* Hunan, 09, *m.* Huang Pen-chi; four *s.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Fuhtan Univ. Mgr., Barter Trade Dept., Cent. Trust of China, 46-47; Mgr., Hangchou Branch, Cent. Trust of China, 46-49; Mgr., Taiwan Branch, Cent. Trust of China, 49-51. *Publs.* Chinese Economy. *Address*: 11, Tsingtao Road W., Taipei.

#### CHAO, TZE-FAN 趙滋藩

Editor, Asia Press Ltd. *b.* Hunan, 26. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Hunan Univ.; Editor, China's Voice Weekly, 52-53; Editor, Young Sun Magazine, 53-54. *Publs.* Half-way Down Society; Symphony of the Whirlwind; Honey Moon; The School at Sea, A flying Saucer in Space; Adventure in the Space. *Address*: 2, Kow Hwa New Villa, Kowloon, Hongkong.

#### CHAO, TZE-YAO 趙志堯

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of Communications. *b.* Chekiang, 1884. *Educ.*: Shanghai Commercial School and Cent. Training Corps. Commr. of Finance, Hupeh Prov. Govt., 39-45; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Prov. Bank of Hupeh, 39-45; Dir. Bd. of Supply, Min. of War, 45; Cmdr., First Area Combined Service Logistic Center, 46; Dir., Budget Bureau, Min. of Nat. Defense, 46-48; Chief Cmmr., Taiwan Supply Bureau, 49-50; Chief Commr., Taiwan Coal Supply Bureau, 49, Mem., Bd. of Dirs., Chung Pen Textile Mills, 51-57; Gen. Mgr., Bank of Communications, 51-54;

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of Communications, 54; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taipei Cotton Mills Corp. Ltd 55; Chmn., Taiwan Cotton Spinning Assn.

**CHAO, YUAN-REN** 趙元任

Prof. of Oriental Languages and Lit., Univ. of California. *b.* Tientsin, 1892; *m.* Buwei Yang; four *c.* *Educ.*: BA Cornell Univ., 14; Ph.D. Harvard Univ., 18. Instructor in Physics, Cornell Univ., 19-20; Instructor in Philosophy and Chinese, Harvard Univ., 21-24; Prof. of Chinese, Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 25-29; Research Fellow, Academia Sinica, 29; Visiting Prof., Univ. of Hawaii, 38-39, Yale Univ., 39-41; Prof. of Oriental Languages and Linguistics, Univ. of California, 47-52. *Publs.* New Book of Rhymes; Studies in the Modern Wu Dialects; Phonetics of Yao Folksongs; Love Songs of the Sixth Dalai Lama (with Yu Daw-chyuan); The Chung-hsiang Dialect; Concise Dictionary of Spoken Chinese; etc. *Address*: 1059 Cragmont Ave., Berkeley 8, California.

**CHEN, CHANG-TUNG**

(See CHEN, REIGNSON C. 陳長桐)

**CHEN, CHENG** 陳誠

V. Pres. of the Republic of China; Pres., Exec. Yuan; V. Tsung Tsai, KMT. *b.* Chekiang, 1897; *m.* Tan Hsiang; four *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Paoting Mil. Acad. Cmdr, 18th Army Corps, 30-34; C-in-C, 3rd Route Army, 34; C-in-C, 6th and 9th War Area, and concurrently Gov. of Hupeh, 38-44; Min. of War, 44-45; Chief of Gen. Staff and concurrently C-in-C, CN, 46-48; Gov. of Taiwan, 49-50; Pres., Exec. Yuan, 50-54; elected V. Pres. of the Republic of China, March 24, 54; Inaugurated,

May 20, 54. *Publs.* On the Revolution; Way of Peace and Security; How to Realize the Land-to-the-Tiller Program. *Address*: 1, Hsin Yi Road, Section I, Lane 20, Taipei.

**CHEN, CHI-CHING** 陳啟清

Gen. Mgr., Taiwan Cement Corp.; Mem., Bd. of Dirs., First Commercial Bank of Taiwan. *b.* Taiwan, 03; *m.* Huang Chih-chuan; four *c.* *Educ.*: Meiji Univ., Tokyo. formerly, Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council; Chmn. Gen. Chamber of Commerce of Taiwan Prov.; Chamn., Bd. of Dirs., Pol. and Civilian Assn. *Address*: 4, Chung Shan Road N., Section II, Lane 27, Taipei.

**CHEN, CHI-MING** 陳志明

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Sikang, 01; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Sydney Univ. Pub., Annam People's Daily News, 32; Pub., Anhwei Daily News, 36; Prof., Anhwei Univ., 36; Prof., Cent. Police Acad., 46; Sec. Gen., Sikang Branch, San Min Chu I Youth Corps., 39-44; Mem., Cent. Supervisory Com., KMT, 45. *Publs.* History of Sikang; Overseas Chinese and the Development of Australia; Outline of the Three People's Principles. *Address*: 3, Pa Teh Road, Lane 286, Taipei.

**CHEN, CHI-TIEN** 陳啟天

Senior Adv. to the Pres.; Chmn., Cent. Com., Young China Party. *b.* Hupeh, 1893; *m.* Chu Yu-fong; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Nat. Southeastern Univ. Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-46; Min. of Econ. Affairs, 47; Min. of Industry and Commerce, 48; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 50-51. *Publs.* Interpretation of the Work of Han Fei Tzu the Legist; Interpretation of the Work



of San Tzu Strategist; The Meaning of Democracy. *Address:* 6, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section III, Lane 19, Taipei.

### CHEN, CHI-YING 陳紀瀟

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Hopei, 08, *m.* Li Hwei-lan; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Min Kuo Univ., Peiping. Mem., People's Pol. Council, 45-48; Mgr., Postal Savings and Remittance Bank, 46-49; Mem., Exec. Com. of the China Assn. of Lit. and Arts, 50-58. *Publs.* The Birds' Eye View on Singkiang Province; Growing Up of Chinese Children; The Story of Ti-tsun; The Red Earth; Biography of Miss Chia; Eight Years of Hwa and Hsia Families; The Press Man, Cheng Chi-luan. *Address:* 5, Chu Lin Road, Lane 3, Ally 30, Chung Ho, Taipei Hsien.

### CHEN, CHIA-SHANG

(Air Gen.) 陳嘉尚

C-in-C, CAF. *b.* Chekiang, 08; *m.* Fu Chi-hung; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* Cent. Mil. Acad.; Cent. Aviation School; Nat. Defense Coll. Cmdr., the 8th Bomber Group, 40-42; Dir., Advanced Course, Cent. Aviation School, 42-46; Commandant, Air Preliminary School, 46-48; Dep. Cmdr. and Cmdr., 2nd Air Cmd. Area, 48-49; Dep. Cmdr. and Cmdr., the Air Defense Cmd., CAF, 49-51; Cmdr., the Combat Air Cmd, CAF, 51-53; Dep. C-in-C, CAF and concurrently Cmdr, the Combat Air Cmd., 55-57. *Address:* 1, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Lane 38, Taipei.

### CHEN, CHIH-MAI 陳之邁

Amb. to the Philippines. *b.* Kwangtung, 08; *m.* Chao Ho-yin; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Tsinghua Coll.; BA Ohio

State Univ., 29; Ph D. Columbia Univ., 32. Prof., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 33-37; Counselor, Exec. Yuan, 38-44; Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington, 44-50; Alternate Del., Chinese Delegation to the Gen. Assembly of the UN., 49-54; Chief Del., Food & Agr. Organization of the UN., 47-51; Min.-Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 50-55. *Publs.* Political Science; Chinese Government. *Address:* c/o Chinese Embassy, Manila, Philippines.

### CHEN, CHIH-MING

(See CHEN CHI-MING 陳志明)

### CHEN, CHIH-PING 陳質平

Amb. to Jordan, 57-. *b.* Kwangtung, 06; *m.* Lillio Chen; six *c.* *Educ.:* BA Nat. Southeastern Univ., Nanking. Prof., Honan Univ., 30; Counselor, Nat. Mil. Council, 34; Dir., China Burma Transportation Admin., Rangoon, 38; Rep. of the Executive Yuan in Buram 40; Chief Rep. for China Defense Supplies, China-Burma-India Theater, 42; Consul Gen., Calcutta, 43; Min. to the Philippines, 46-49; Amb. to the Philippines, 49-55; Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 55-56; Amb. to Iraq, 56-58; Amb. to the Arab Union, 58. *Address:* c/o Embassy of the Republic of China, Amman, Jordan.

### CHEN, CHIN-JEN 陳欽仁

Prof. of English, Taiwan Prov. Normal Univ.; Mem., Editorial Bd., Free China Review; Mem., Editorial Staff, China Post; Councilor, Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Szechwan, 1900. *Educ.:* Grad., Tsinghua Coll.; BA Univ. of Missouri; MA Harvard Univ. Prof., Northeastern Univ., 29-31, Nat. Nankai Univ., 31-35, Nat. Peking Univ., 35-36; Managing

Editor, Hankow Herald, 36-43; Counselor, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 43-47; Prof., Nat. Fuhtan Univ., 47-49; Adv., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-57; Mem., Bd. of Dirs., Changhua Commercial Bank 53-58. *Address:* 41, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section I, Lane 103, Taipei.

#### CHEN, CHING-FEN 陳清汾

Dir., Hwa Nan Commercial Bank; Chmn., Chin I Tea Company and Yung Lo Cinema Co. Ltd.. *b.* Taipei, 10; *m.* Rosary S.Y. Chen; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Paris Lyceum Art Coll. formerly Pres., Taiwan Tea Enterprise Corp.; Mem., Taiwan Govt. Council; Chmn., Taiwan Tea Exporters Assn.; Dir., Taiwan Prov. Agr. and Forestry Corp. *Address:* 75, Kui Teh Street, Taipei.

#### CHEN, CHING-MEN 陳清文

Chmn., Overseas Affairs Comm. *b.* Fukuken, 1893. *Educ.:* Cambridge Univ. Sec. to Generalissimo of Army and Navy, 17; Prof., Peking Univ. and Chiao Tung Univ., 19-20; Sec. and later Asst. Dir., Through Traffic Rwy. Admin., Min. of Communication, 20-24; Asst. Traffic Mgr. and Traffic Mgr. of Ping-Han and Pei-Ning Rwy., 24-35; Dir. of Transportation, Min. of Rwy. and concurrently Asst. Dir. of Yueh-Han Rwy., 36-37; Dir., South West Transportation Admin. (Rangoon, Singapore and Philippines) 38-45; Councilor, Military Transportation Bd., Chungking 45; Dir., Taiwan Rwy. and Commr. of Communications Dept., 46-50; Adv., Chinese Mil. Mission to Japan, 50-53; Adv. to Cent. Trust of China and Min. of Communications, 53-55; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., China Merchants Steam Navigation Co., Ltd., 55-58. *Address:* 5, Ho

Ping E. Road, Section III, Lane 43, Taipei.

#### CHEN, CHING-YU 陳慶瑜

Comptroller Gen., Exec. Yuan. *b.* Kiangsu, 1900; *m.* Wang Ya-ta; three *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.:* BA Nat. Southeastern Univ. formerly Magistrate, Lien Shui Hsien; Chief Sec., Finance Dept., Honan Prov. Govt.; Commr. of Reconstruction, Shensi Prov. Govt.; Commr. of Finance, Shensi Prov. Govt.; Mgr., Nanking Branch, Cent. Bank of China; Dir., Dept. of Nat. Treasury, Min. of Finance; V. Min. of Finance; Sec. Gen., Exec Yuan, 54-58. *Address:* 11, Nung An Street, Chung Shan Road N., Section III, Taipei.

#### CHEN, CHUNG-HWAN 陳康

Prof. of Philosophy, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 48-. *b.* Kiangsu, 05; *m.* Shu-ming Tao; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BA Nat. Cent. Univ., Ph.D. Berlin Univ.; Prof. of Philosophy, Nat. Southwestern Associated Univ., Peking Univ., and Cent. Univ. 40-48. *Publs.* Das Chorisimos Problem bei Aristoteles; On the Parmenides of Plato; Commentary on Plato's Parmenides (in Chinese); Uber Plato's Parmenides; Different Meanings of the term Energeia in the Philosophy of Aristotle; Aristotle's Concept of Primary Substance in Books Z and H of the Metaphysics; On Aristotle's Two Expressions kath hypokeimenou legesthai and hypokeimenoi einai; etc. *Address:* 117, Yun Ho Street, Taipei.

#### CHEN, DURHAM S. F. 陳石孚

Chief Editorial Writer, China Post; Senior Program Asst. JCRR; Adv., Govt. Info. Office; Adv., Chinese Chapter,

APACL; Mem., Editorial Bd., Free China Review; Mem., Academic Council, Min. of Educ. *b.* Szechwan, 1899; *m.* Yu Ping-tsing; one *s.*; one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tsinghua Coll.; BA Grinnell Coll.; ed. Clark Univ., Univ. of Colorado, Univ. of Wisconsin, Columbia Univ. Prof. of English and History, Cent. Political Inst., 29-46; Contributing Editor, China Critic, 28-37; Dean, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 47-49, Senior Specialist, JCRR, 53-57; Editor, China Post, 55-57. *Publ.* translated into English President Chiang Kai-shek's Chapters on National Fecundity, Social Welfare, Education and Health and Happiness. *Address*: 6, King Hua Street, Lane 172, Taipei.

#### CHEN, HAN-PING 陳漢平

Finance Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt *b.* Hunan, 05; *m.* Chen Chung-pi; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Cent. Univ. Sec. Gen., Hupeh Prov. Govt., 38-39; Special Commr., Min. of Econ. Affairs, 40-42; Chief, Finance Dept., Supply Bureau, Min. of Econ. Affairs, 42-43; Sec., Nat. Govt., 45-48; Chief, 6th Div., Exec. Yuan, 48; Dep. Chmn., Issue Dept., Cent. Bank of China, 48-52; V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 52-54. *Publs.* translated A.C. Pigou's A Study in Finance into Chinese. *Address*: 3, Tai An Street, Lane 2, Taipei.

#### CHEN, HENG-LI 陳衡力

Consul Gen., Osaka. *b.* Peiping, 16; *m.* Y.C. Li; three *s.* *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., Peiping. V. Consul, 44-49; Third Sec., 49-51; Second Sec., 53-56. *Publ.* Cases concerning Extradition in Chinese Diplomacy. *Address*: Consulate General of the Republic of China, 33-4 Azuchi Machi, Osaka, Japan.

#### CHEN, HSIAO-WEI 陳孝威 (向元)

Pub., Observatory Review, Hongkong. *b.* Hongkong, 1903; *m.* Wu Shu-yi; five *c.* *Educ.*: Paoting Mil. Acad.; Army Coll. Sec., Min. of Finance, 19-22; Gen. Mgr., Hsin-min Commercial & Savings Bank, Peiping, 22-24; Asst. Mgr., Bank of Kwangsi, Hong Kong, 32-34; Pub., Observatory Review, Hongkong, 36-41; Pub., Observatory Review, Chungking, 44-46, Mem., Nat., Assembly, 46-47; Adv., Cent. Bank of China, 47-49; Pub. Observatory Review, Hongkong, 50-. *Publs.* A General History of Chinese Customs; On Marshall Foch's War Theory; A Sketch on the War History of China's War of Resistance; Mr. John Foster Dulles and the Overseas Chinese, etc. *Address*: 18, 3rd Floor, Po Long Street, Causeway Bay, Hongkong.

#### CHEN, HSING-SHEN 陳省身

Prof., Univ. of Chicago; Mem., Academia Sinica Council. *b.* Chekiang, 11. *Educ.*: BS Nankai Univ.; D.Sc., Hamburg Univ. Prof., Tsinghua Univ., 37-47; Research Fellow, 42-47. *Publs.* A Proof of the Uniqueness of Minkowski's Problem for Convex Surfaces; On the Index of a fibered Manifold; On the Total Curvature of Immersed Manifolds. *Address*: Eckhart Hall, University of Chicago, Chicago 37, Ill.

#### CHEN, HSIUNG-FEI 陳雄飛

(See TCHEN, HIONG-FEI 陳雄飛)

#### CHEN, HSUEH-PING 陳雪屏

Sec. Gen., Exec. Yuan, 58; Mem., CC, KMT, 52-. *b.* Kiangsu, 01. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Peking Univ., 26; MA Columbia Univ., 27; Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 32-47; Min., KMT Youth Bd. 47-48; Acting Min. of Educ., 48; Mem. and Educ.

Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-53; Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council, 53-57; Min. of Exam., Exam. Yuan, 57-58.

**CHEN, HSUN-WEN** 陳熊文

Dir. of Sales, Civil Air Transport. *b.* USA, 08; *m.* Priscilla Chang; three *s.*, one *d. Educ.*: BS Univ. of Michigan, 32. Pilot, China National Aviation, 37-42; Officer, US 14th Air Force, 42-46; Exec., Civil Air Transport, 46; Master, Taipei Consistory, Taipei Bodies, 55-; elected 33rd Degree Honorary Inspector Gen. of the Supreme Council, Southern Jurisdiction, USA, 57; Personal Rep. of the Sovereign Grand Cmdr. in Taiwan of the Supreme Council; Rep. of the Grand Lodge of Japan to the Grand Lodge of China, Honorary Life Mem. of the Afifi and Islam Shrine Temples; V. Pres., Univ. of Michigan Alumni Assn., 8th District; Holder of Univ. of Michigan Distinguished Alumni Certificate of Award for Distinguished Service; Worthy Patron of the Yangmingshan Chapter, U.D. of the Order of the Eastern Star. *Publs.* Various Procedures on Airline Operations & Practices. *Address*: 2, Lung Kiang Street, Lane 38, Taipei.

**CHEN, HSUN-YU** 陳訓俞

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Chekiang, 07; *Educ.*: Tung Wen Coll., Shanghai. Mem., Legis. Yuan, 42-; Editor-in-Chief, Cent. Daily News, Chungking 43-45; Managing Dir. and Editor-in-Chief, Shen Pao, Shanghai, 45-49; Editor-in-Chief, Cent. News Agency, 50-53; Pub., Cent. Daily News, 53-54; Dir., Cent. News Agency, Hongkong Office, 57-.

**CHEN, KAL-MOU** 陳開懋

Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Panama.

*b.* Chekiang, 1899; *m.* Daisy Liem; one *s.*, one *d. Educ.*: V. Consul, Java, 33-39; V. Consul, Johannesburg, 40-42; Second Sec., Chinese Legation, Cairo, 42-47; Consul, Alexandria, 48-53; Charge d'Affaires, Quito, Ecuador. *Address*: Chinese Embassy, Panama.

**CHEN, KAL-SSU** 陳開澍

Sec. Gen., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Szechwan, 06; *m.* Cheng Ko-si; four *s.*; six *d. Educ.*: Nat. Cent. Univ.; Magistrate, Kin-hwa, 37-39; Commr., 11th Admin. District, Szechwan, 39-45; Commr., 3rd District, Szechwan, 45-46; Commr., Dept. of Civil Affairs, Szechwan Prov. Govt., 46-48; Lecturer, Huahsi (Western China) Univ., 46-49; Lecturer, Nat., Szechuan Univ., 46-49; Mem., Planning Comm., Exec. Yuan, 51-54; Mem., Planning Comm. for Recovery of Chinese Mainland, 51-. *Publs.* Outline of Evaluating Land Taxes. *Address*: Legislative Yuan, City Hall, Taipei.

**CHEN, KANG**

(See CHEN,

CHUNG-HWAN 陳康)

**CHEN, KE-KUEI** 陳克恢

Academician, Academia Sinica. *b.* Kiangsu, 1898. *Educ.*: Grad., Tsinghua Univ.; Ph.D. Univ. of Wisconsin; M.D. Johns Hopkins Univ. Research Fellow, Univ. of Wisconsin, 25-26; Associate Prof., Johns Hopkins Univ., 27-29; Prof. Univ. of Indiana, 37-42. *Publs.* Digitalis-like Action of Some New Glycosides and Esters of Strophanthidin; The Toxicity and General Pharmacology of N1-p-chlorophenyl-N5-isopropyl Biguanide; Digitalis-like Substances. *Address*: Eli-Lilly Co., Indianapolis, Ind., USA

**CHEN, KO-CHUNG** 陳可忠

Dean, Coll. of Science, Taiwan Normal Univ.; Dean, Grad. School, Nat. Tsinghua Univ. *b.* Fukien, 1899; *m.* Helen Shih Tan; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tsinghua Coll., 20; BS Yale Univ., 24; MS Univ. of Chicago, 25; Ph.D. (in chemistry), Univ. of Chicago, 26; Mem. of Sigma Xi Society. Prof. of Chemistry, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 26-31; Head, Science Dept., Nat. Inst. for Compilation & Translation, 32-36; Dir., Nat. Inst. for Compilation & Translation, 36-48; Chancellor, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 48-49; Head, Physics & Chemistry Dept., Taiwan Normal Univ., 49-56. *Publs.* A New Betaine and its Derivatives, Lingnan Science Journal, vol. 8; Identification of Acids I, Transactions of the Science Society of China, vol. 6; Identification of Acids II, Transaction of Science Society of China, vol. 7; Fertilizers: Their Manufacture and Application. *Address*: 18, Tai Shun Street, Lane 44, Taipei.

**CHEN, LI-FU** 陳立夫

*b.* Chekiang, 1900. *Educ.*: MS Pittsburgh, 24; Hon. LL.D. Fordham Univ. Mem. CEC, KMT, 29-50; Sec. Gen., CEC, KMT, 30-31; Min., KMT Organization Bd., 32-37, and 44-48; Min. of Educ., 38-44; Sec. Gen., KMT Cent. Pol. Council, 47-48; V. Pres., Legis. Yuan, 48; Min. without Portfolio, 48-50.

**CHEN, LIANG** 陳良

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., China Fisheries Co.; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., The Chilu Co. Ltd. *b.* Chekiang, 1896; *m.* Yang Chu-ching; four *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Aoyama Agr. Coll., Japan. Chief Accountant, Min. of War, 35-40; Chief,

Logistic Bureau, Min. of War, 40-46; Dep. C-in-C, CSF, 46-47; V. Min. of Food, 47-49; Mayor of Shanghai City, 49; Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff, 49-50; Min. of Communications, 50; Comptroller Gen., Exec. Yuan, 50. *Address*: 3, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section II, Lane 16, Alley 4, Taipei.

**CHEN, REIGNSON C.** 陳長桐

Gen. Mgr., Bank of China; Gen. Mgr., China Ins. Co.; Chmn., China Products Trading Corp.; Adv., Foreign Trade & Foreign Exchange Control Comm. *b.* Fukien, 1896; *m.* Pauline Fe; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tsinghua Coll., 19; M.B.A. New York Univ., 23; LL.D. (honorary) Colorado Coll., 55. Chief Rep., China Defense Supplies for China-Burma-India, 30-32; Mem., War Production Board, 33-34; Sec. Gen., Export-Import Bd., 35-36; Chmn., Foreign Exchange Bankers' Assn., Shanghai, 35-38; Chmn., Foreign Trade Assn., 36-38; Chief Chinese Del. to First ECAFE Conf. on Trade Promotion, Singapore, 51; Chief Chinese Del. to First Trade Com. Meeting under ECAFE at Bangkok, 58. *Address*: 15, Chung Shan Road N., Section II, Taipei.

**CHEN, SHAN-WEN** 陳尚文

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Hsin Chu Glass Co. *b.* Taiwan, 1897; *m.* Lu Ching-hua; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tokyo Industrial Univ. Gen. Mgr., Electrolysis Factory, Northwest Industrial Co., 33-37; Dir., Szechwan Research Inst., 40-42; Technical Expert, Min. of Econ. Affairs, 42-45; Technical Expert, Taiwan Prov. Industrial Research Inst., 45-48; Dep. Cmmr. and Cmmr. of Reconstruction, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 47-53; Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council, 53-

54; Adv., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 54-57. *Address:* 4, Chung Shan Road N, Section I, Lane 137, Alley 12, Taipei.

**CHEN, SHAO-HSIEN** 陳紹賢

Mem., Legis. Yuan: *b.* Kwangtung, 05. *Educ.:* BA George Washington Univ., 31; MA Columbia Univ., 32. Research Fellow, London School of Econ. and Pol. Sciences, 32-33. formerly, Prof., Nat. Tungchi Univ., Cent. Mil. Acad., & Canton Univ.; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 41-47. Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-. *Publs.* Japanese Railway Politics in the North-eastern Provinces of China; A Study of Sino-Japanese Relations; The Political System of China; A Comparative Study of the British and American Party Systems.

**CHEN, SHOU-YI** 陳受頤

Prof. of Chinese Culture, Pomona Coll. & Claremont Grad. School, Claremont, Calif., 41-. *b.* Canton, 1899; *m.* Helen Lei; two *d.* *Educ.:* BA Lingnan Univ., 20; Ph.D. Univ. of Chicago, 28. Dept. Head and Prof. Lingnan Univ., 28-31; Dept. Head & China Foundation Research Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 31-37; Prof. of Chinese History, Univ. of Hawaii, 37-41. *Address:* 269, West 9th St., Claremont, Calif., USA.

**CHEN, SHU-JEN** 陳樹人

Dep. Dir., Gen. Directorate Gen. of Telecommunications, Dir., Taiwan Telecommunication Admin. *b.* Hunan, 1899; *m.* Kwan Yu-wu; four *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Chiaotong Univ., Shanghai, 23. Asst. Engr., and Engr.-in-Chief, Peking Radio Station and Hopei Telecommunication Admin., 24-40; Dir., Hunan Telecom-

munication Admin., 41-44; Dir., 3rd District Telecommunication Admin., 45-46; Dir., 5th District Telecommunications, Admin., 46; Dir., 9th District Telecommunication Admin., 47; Dir., Taiwan Posts and Telecommunication Admin., 47-49; Rep. of China to the 5th Session (50), 6th session (51), and 10th Session (55) of the Admin. Council of Intl. Telecommunication Union; Rep. of China to 1st Plenary Assembly CCITT, the 18th Plenary Assembly CCIF, and 8th Plenary Assembly CCIT of ITU, 56; Rep. of China to the 13th Session of the Admin. Council of ITU, 58. *Address:* 16, Chinan Road, Section II, Taipei.

**CHEN TA-TSI** 陳大齊

Pres., Nat. Chengchi Univ.; Senior Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Chekiang, 1887; *m.* Cha Yi-yun; two *s.* *Educ.:* Imperial Tokyo Univ. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 14-28; Sec. Gen., Exam. Yuan, 28-29; Acting Pres., Nat. Peking Univ., 29-30; Sec. Gen., Exam. Yuan, 32; V. Chmn., Exam. Comm., Exam. Yuan, 33-34; Chmn., Exam. Comm. Exam. Yuan, 35-48; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49-54. *Publs.* Applied Logic; Indian Logic; Philosophy of Hsun Tzu; Comparative Study on Mencius' and Hsun Tzu's Theories of Human Nature; Collected Studies on Logic and Philosophy. *Address:* National Chengchi University, Mushan, Taipei Hsien.

**CHEN TA-YUAN** 陳達元

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Fukien, 06. *Educ.:* Nanking Univ. Prin, Primary Gardening School, Changpu, Fukien, 35-36; Dir., Agr. Extension Inst., Lunchi, Fukien, 36-38; Counsellor, Fukien Prov. Govt., 39-44; Counsellor, Pol. Affairs

Admin. for Taiwan, 47; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 36-48; Mem., Fukien-Taiwan Regional Control Office, Control Yuan, 48-49.

# CHEN TAI-CHU 陳岱礎

Min. to Australia. *b.* Fukien, 12; *m.* Huang Shu-lan; one *s.* *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ.; MA Columbia Univ.; Ph.D. London Univ. First Sec., Chinese Embassy, Moscow, 43-45; Adv., Chinese Del., UN Gen. Assembly, 46; Adv., Chinese Del., Paris Peace Conf., 46; Counsellor, Chinese Embassy, Moscow, 46-48; Dir., American Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48-50. *Publs.* China's Frontier Problems. *Address*: 70, Empire Circuit, Canberra, Australia.

# CHEN, TING-SHAN 陳定山

Writer and Artist. *b.* Chekiang, 1897, one *s.* *Educ.*: Nat. Chekiang Univ. Editor, Shen Pao, Shanghai, 13-19; now a regular contributor to several Chinese newspapers. *Publs.* West Lake; Huang Shan; Shanghai; Golden World; The Tiger and the Dragon; etc. *Address*: 2, San Min Road, Lane 136, Taichung.

# CHEN, WEILUN 陳維倫

Pres., Tamkang Coll. of Arts and Sciences; Mem., Nat. Academic Council, Min. of Educ. *b.* Kiangsu, 04; *m.* Huang Chen-hua. *Educ.*: BS Columbia Univ., 31; MA same univ., 32; Ph.D. New York Univ., 34. Prof., Shanghai Political Acad., 27-28; Sec., Min. of Educ., 28-29; Special Investigator of Industries in the USA, 29-30; Prof., Cent. Political Acad., 38-40; Dir., Exam. Com. of Nat. Def. Supreme Council, 40-47; Pres., Nat. Kangting Normal Coll., 44-

45; Head, Dept. of Educ., Canton Univ., 48-51; Specialist, Exam. Yuan, 51-55; Prof., Tamkang English Coll. and concurrently Prof. Taiwan Prov. Teachers' Coll. *Publs.* Social Education in China; Sociological Foundation of Industrial Education; A History of South-eastern Asia, etc. *Address*: 129, Po Ai Road, Taipei.

# CHEN, WEN-KUAN

(See CHEN, MOON F. 陳文寬)

# CHEN, YAO-SHENG 陳堯聖

Dir., Chinese News Service, London, 56-. *b.* Chekiang, 12. *Educ.*: BA Hang-chou Coll., 33; MA Yenching Univ. 35, Ph.D. London School of Economics and Political Science, London Univ., 39. Instructor, Shanghai Univ., 35-36; Sec., Chinese League of Nations Assn., 40-41; Sect. Chief, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 41-44; First Sec., Chinese Embassy, London, 44-50; Editor, Free China Info. Service, London, 52-56. *Publs.* The International Settlement at Shanghai.

# CHEN, YI-YUN 陳逸雲

Mem, Legis. Yuan; Chmn., Women's Com. of Chinese Assn, for the UN. *b.* Kwangtung, 10. *Educ.*: Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ.; MA Michigan Univ. Sec. of Jud. Yuan, 29-32; Chief Editor, Women's Echo Monthly, 39-44; Chief, Women Service Corps of Nat. Mil. Council, 41-46; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., CC, KMT, 52-57; Dir., Free Youth Magazine, 54-56. *Address*: c/o Legislative Yuan, Taipei.

# CHEN, YUAN 陳源

Permanent Del. to UNESCO. *b.* Kiangsu, 1896; *m.* Ling Shu-hua; one *d.*

*Educ.*: London School of Econ. and Pol. Science, London Univ. Prof., Peking Univ., 23-27; Prof., Wuhan Univ., 28-43; Dean, Coll. of Arts, Wuhan Univ., 29-39; Mem., People's Pol. Council; 39-45. *Publs.* Hsi-ying's Rambler; translated Turgenev's "Father and Son" into Chinese. *Address*: 14a Adamson Road, London, N.W.3,

#### **CHENG, CHEN-YU** 鄭震宇

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Honan, 1900; *m.* Tsui Hsin-lan; five *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Normal Univ. Dir., Land Admin. Dept., Min of Int. 32-40; Civil Affairs Cmmr., Kansu Prov. Govt., 40-42; Dir., Nat. Land Admin., 42-47. *Address*: 6, Ching Tien Street, Lane 3, Alley 10, Taipei.

#### **CHENG, CHIEH-MIN**

(See CHENG, KAI-MIN 鄭介民)

#### **CHENG, F. T.** 鄭天錫

Diplomat. *b.* Kwangtung, 1884. *Educ.*: LL.D. London Univ., 16; V. Min. of Justice, 32-34; Special Cmmr. to London Intl. Exhibition of Chinese Arts, 35; Amb. to Great Britain, 46-49. *Publ.* East and West.

#### **CHENG, HSUEH-CHIA** 鄭學稼

Professional Writer. *b.* Fukien, *m.* Lorinda Wu; one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Nat. Cent. Univ., 29. Prof. of Economics, Fuhtan Univ., 35-44; Prof. of Economics, Nat. Chinan Univ., 45-48; Prof. of Economics, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49-53. *Publs.* The Economic Theory of A. Marshall; The Economic Theory of E. von Bohm-Bawerk; Life of Joseph Stalin; the Rise and Down of Comintern; the Critique of Leninist Theory of State; Life of

Lenin; etc. *Address*: 25, Overseas-Chinese New Village, Lane 409, Taipei.

#### **CHENG, KAI-MIN**

(General) 鄭介民

Dir., Nat. Security Bureau, 54-. *b.* Kwangtung, 1899, *m.* Ko Su-fang; three *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: Whampoa Mil. Acad.; Moscow Sun Yat-sen Univ.; Army Coll. Dir., 2nd Dept., Mil. Operations Bd., 44-46; Dir., 2nd Dept., Min. of Nat. Def., 46-47, Govt. Mem., Exec. Hqs., Peiping, 46-47; V. Min. of Nat. Def., 47-50; Asst. Chief of Gen. Staff, 50-52; Mem., Advisory Com. on Strategy, Office of the Pres., 52-; Chief, Mainland Operations Dept., Min of Nat. Def., 52-54. *Publs.* A Study of Military Intelligence; A Study of Guerrilla Warfare; etc. *Address*: 47, Hangchow Road S., Section II, Lane 147, Taipei.

#### **CHENG, KENNETH T. C.** 鄭子政

Dir., Taiwan Weather Bureau, 51-. *b.* Shanghai, 05; *m.* Queen Luh; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Southeast Univ., Nan-king, 25, Massachusetts Inst. of Technology, 39. Research Fellow, Inst. of Meteorology, Academia Sinica, 41-46, Dir., Shanghai Observatory, 46-48, Chief Meteorologist, CNAC, 48-50; Dir. Cent. Weather Bureau, 51-58. *Publs.* Author of Many Articles on Science; Meteorological Magazine; Meteorological Bulletin; Memoirs of Institute of Meteorology; etc. *Address*: 17-A, Yung Kang Street, Lane 31, Taipei.

#### **CHENG, NAN-WEI**

(See CHENG,

STANWAY N. W. 鄭南渭)

#### **CHENG, SHE-WO** 成舍我

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Pres., World School



of Journalism; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., Tung Hai Univ. b. Hunan; 1898; one s., four d. *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peiking Univ.; London Univ. Pub., Peiping World Daily News and World Evening News, 24-48; Pub., Min Sheng Pao, Nanking, 27-34; Pub., Li Pao, Shanghai, 35-37; Pub., Li Pao, Hongkong, 38-41; Pub., World Daily News, Chungking, 44-49; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-48; Pres., Coll. of Journalism, Peiping, 32-48. *Address*: 13, Li Shui Street, Lane 9, Taipei.

#### CHENG, STANWAY N. W. 鄭南渭

Dir. and Editor, China News; Prof., Grad. School of Journalism, Nat. Chengchi Univ. b. Chekiang, 14. *Educ.*: B.J. Univ. of Missouri, 36; MA same Univ. 37; Staff Writer, Intl. Publicity Dept., Min. of Info., 37-43; Senior News Editor, OWI, US Embassy, 45; Correspondent, Associated Press of America, 49-50; Correspondent, INS, 50; Correspondent, Free Asia Com., 51-52; Dir. and Editor, China News, 49-. *Publs.* Report on Southeast Asia; Report on Taiwan Progress.

#### CHENG, TIEN-FONG 程天放

V. Pres., Exam. Yuan. b. Chekiang, 1899; m. Huang Wan-chun; one d. *Educ.*: BA Univ. of Illinois, 22; MA Univ. of Illinois, 23; Ph.D. Univ. of Toronto, Canada, 26. Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 27-29; Acting Gov., Anhwei Prov., 30; Pres., Nat. Chekiang Univ., 32-33; Dean, Cent. Pol. Inst., 34-35; Amb. to Germany, 35-38; Pres., Nat. Szechwan Univ., 39-42; V. Chancellor, Cent. Pol. Inst., 43-46; Mem., GEC, KMT, 29-36; Mem., Supervisory Com., KMT, 36-50; Del. to UNESCO Confs., 45, 46, 57; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-50;

Min. of Educ., 50-54. *Publs.* Reforms in School Education; Constitution and Education; The Education We Need Today, A Homeward Trip Via Europe and Asia, A History of Sino-Russian Relations, etc

#### CHENG, TIEN-HSI

(See CHENG, F. T. 鄭天錫)

#### CHENG, TSANG-PO 程澹波

Mem., Legis. Yuan. b. Kiangsu, 03. *Educ.*: BA Fuhtan Univ., Shanghai, 25; Univ. Coll., London, 37-38; School of Economics and Pol. Science, London, 27-30. Editor, China Times, Shanghai, 25-27; Editor and Pres., Cent. Daily News, Nanking, 30-39; Prof. and Dean, School of Journalism, Fuhtan Univ., 38-40; V. Min., of Information, Chungking, 42-44; Sec. Gen., Control Yuan, 40-45; Supervisor Extraordinary, Control Yuan for Kiangsu and Chekiang, 45-47; Editor and Pres., Sin Wen Pao, Shanghai, 45-49; Prof., Soochow Univ., 56; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 54.

#### CHENG, TUNG-HO (Siku) 鄭通和

Prin., Chung Hwa High School, Kuching, Sarawak. b. Anhwei, 1898; m. Tai Chao; two s. *Educ.*: BA Nankai Univ., 23; BA Stanford Univ., 24; M.A. T.C. Columbia Univ., 25. Prof., Great China Univ. 26-36; Prin., Kiangsu Prov. Shanghai High School, 27-38; Educ. Commr., Kansu Prov. Govt., 38-46; Dir., GNRRA Nanking Regional Office, 46-47; V. Min., KMT. Youth Board, 47-49; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49-50; V. Min. of Educ., 50-54; Editor-in-Chief, Cheng Chung Book Co., 54-57. *Publs.* more than 100 articles on education published on various magazines. *Ad-*

*dress:* 33, Terrace House, Ban Hoch Kuching, Sarawak.

# CHENG, YIN-FENG 鄭彥榮

Mem., CC & concurrently Dir. of Overseas Affairs Div., KMT. *b.* Kwangtung, 02; *Educ.:* studied in France. Mem., Secretariat, League of Nations, Geneva, 29-35; Prof. & Dean, Coll. of Law, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 35-37; Dir. Gen., China Branch, Intl. Peace Campaign, 38-47; Mem. and concurrently Sec. Gen., Kwangtung Prov. Govt., 40-43; Dep. Sec. Gen., CEC, KMT., 47-49; Dep. Sec. Gen., San Min Chu I Youth Corps, 46-47; Chief Del. to Conf. on Asiatic Relations, 47; Sec. Gen. CEC, KMT, 49-50; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 50-52; Min. without Portfolio, Exec. Yuan, and Dir. of Overseas Affairs Div., KMT 50-52; Mem., CC & Concurrently Dir. Overseas Affairs Div., KMT, 52-; Chmn., Overseas Chinese Affairs Comm. 52-.

# CHENG, TZU-CHENG

(See CHENG,

KENNETH T.C. 鄭于政)

# CHEO, IH-KWEI 周一覽

Pres., Taiwan Prov. Coll. of Law and Commerce. *b.* Chekiang, 06; *m.* Margaret D. Tsao; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BA Nat. Cent. Univ.; MA Univ. of Minnesota. Prof., Nat. Chungking Univ., Nat. Chengchi Univ., Chi Cheng Coll.; Dir., Land Bureau, Nanking Municipal Govt. *Publ.* Elements of Statistics; Lectures on City Planning. *Address:* 81, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Taipei.

# CHI, JU-SHAN 齊如山

Chmn., Com. for Improvement of Chi-

nese Opera, Min. of Educ. *b.* Hopei, 1877. *Educ.:* Coll. of Foreign Languages, Peiping. formerly Mem., Research Inst. of Peiping; Prof., Peiping Girls' Coll. *Publ.* Author of many books on Chinese opera. *Address:* 30, Hsin Yi Road, Section III, Lane 134, Taipei.

# CHI, Y-CHIAO 戡翼翹

Chrmn., Chinese Democratic Socialist Party. *b.* Hupei, 1886; three *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Engring. Dept., Peiyang Univ., Grad., Army Non-commissioned Officers Academy, Japan. Cmdr., 4th Brigade, 12-13, Cmdr., 2nd Brigade, Yunnan, 15-19; Principle, Yunnan Military Academy, 20-22; Cmdr., 45th Brigade, concurrently Chief of Staff, Governor's Office, Anewei; Cmdr., 13th Division, 24-26; Cmdr., 29th Army, 27-29; Gen. Chief of Staff, The Three Armed Forces Hqs., Peiping, 31-32; Commr., Peiping Military Comm., 35-37; Mem., Nat. Gov., 47-48. *Address:* 6, Tai Ping Road, Taichung, Taiwan.

# CHI, YUAN-PU 李源溥

Pol. V. Min. of Int.; Mem., Nat. Assembly; Mem., CC, KMT. *b.* Kiangsu, 06. *Educ.:* Grad., Cent. Univ., Japan. Dir., Bureau of Investigation, Min. of Justice; 49-58. *Address:* 10, Ho Ping Road E., Section II, Lane 107, Taipei.

# CHIA, CHING-TEH 賈景徳

Senior Adv to the Pres.; Mem., CAC KMT; Mem., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Shan-si, 1880, *m.* Hsiung En-chang; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* "Chin Shih" under the old system. Sec. Gen., Taiyuan Pacification Hqs.; Sec. Gen., 2nd War Area Hqs.; Mem., Cent. Supervisory Com., KMT; Min. of Personnel, 42-48; V.

Pres., Exam. Yuan, 48-49; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 49; Sec. Gen., Exec. Yuan, 49-50; Pres., Exam. Yuan, 52-54. *Publ.* Poems of Taoyuan. *Address:* 4, Hoping Road E., Section I, Lane 183, Alley 7, Taipei.

**CHIANG, CHI-PING** 江季平

Alternate Del. to UN. *b.* Fukien, 08. *Educ.:* Grad., Soochow Univ., London Univ., and Intl. Coll., Geneva. formerly Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ.; Counselor, Nat. Econ. Comm.; Adv., Kwangtung Prov. Govt.; Expert, and Dept. Chief, Chinese Delegation to UN.

**CHIANG,**

**CHIEN-JEN (Lt. Gen.)** 蔣堅忍

Dir., Gen. Pol. Dept., Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Chekiang, 02; *m.* Hsu Han-yin; five *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.:* Grad, Shanghai Univ.; Mil. Acad.; Air Force Acad. Commr., Social Affairs Bureau, Hankow, 29-30; Chief of Training, Air Force Acad., 32-35, Dep. Commandant, Air Force Acad., 35-37; Sec. Gen. & Commr. of the Civil Affairs Dept., Shensi Prov. Govt., 42-49; Sec. Gen., Southwest Theater Cmd., 49-50; Dir., Pol. Dept., Army Gen. Hqs., 50-55; Dep. Dir. Gen., Nat. Def. Planning Bureau, 55-56. *Publ.* History of the Japanese Encroachment on China Sovereignty; Diary on the Campaigns of the Northern Expedition; On Leadership. *Address:* 21, Sung Kiang Road, Lane 124, Taipei.

**CHIANG, CHING-KUO**

**(Lt. Gen.)** 蔣經國

Min. without Portfolio; Dep. Sec. Gen., Nat. Def. Council; Chief Commr., VACRS. *b.* Chekiang, 10; *m.* Chiang Fangliang; three *s.*; one *d.* *Educ.:* Sun

Yat-sen Univ., Moscow; USSR Mil. and Pol. Inst. Admin. Commr. for Southern Kiangsi, 39-45; Foreign Affairs Commr. for Northeast, 45-47; Dep. Econ. Control Supervisor for Shanghai, 48; Chmn., Taiwan Prov. KMT Hqs., 49-50; Dir., Pol. Dept., Min. of Nat. Def., 50-54, Mem., Cent. Reform Com., KMT, 50-52.

**CHIANG, CHUNG-CHENG**

**(CHIANG KAI-SHEK)** 蔣中正

Pres. of the Republic of China. *b.* Fenghua, Chekiang, 1887; *m.* Soong Mayling, two *s.* *Educ.:* Paoting Mil. Acad., 06, Tokyo Mil. Acad., 07 Joined Tung Meng Hui while in Japan; Participated in 1911 revolution; Supt., Whampoa Mil. Acad., 23; Appointed G-in-C, Revolutionary Armies in 26 to lead Northern Expedition, which resulted in unification of China in 28; Elected Pres, Nat. Govt., 28; Between 28 & 31, held at different periods Posts of Pres. of Exec. Yuan and Min. of Educ.; Pres. of Nat. Mil. Council, 32-46; at certain periods between 32 & 37 was concurrently Chief of Gen. Staff, Chmn. of Nat. Econ. Council, Pres. of Exec. Yuan and State Councilor; Mem., CEC, KMT, 26-50; Elected Tsungtsai (Dir. Gen.) of KMT, 38; Elected Pres. of Nat. Govt., 43, to succeed the late Pres. Lin Sen; Supreme Cmdr. of Allied Forces in China Theater during World War II; Elected Pres. of the Republic of China in April 1948 by China's First Constitutional Nat. Assembly; temporarily retired from Presidency, January 21, 1949; resumed Presidency, March 1, 1950; Elected for second term, March 22, 54; Inaugurated for Second Term, May 20, 54. *Publ.* China's Destiny; Soviet Russia

in China; and other more than 20 volumes.

# **CHIANG FU-TSUNG 蔣復璁**

Dir., Nat. Cent. Library; Corresponding Mem., Intl. Advisory Com. on Bibliography, UNESCO. *b.* Chekiang, 1898; *m.* Sun Chia-yi. *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Univ; Inst. of Library Science, Berlin Univ. Instructor, Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 24-26; Senior Editor, Nat. Peiping Library, 26-30; Lecturer, Nat. Peking Univ., 26-30; Guest Librarian, Prussian State Library, 30-32; Senior Editor, Nat. Inst. for Compilation and Translation, 32-33; Chief, Organizing Office of Nat. Cent. Library, 33-40; Dir., Nat. Cent. Library, 40-49; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 45-48; UNESCO Fellow and Del. to UNESCO Conf., 49; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 51-54. *Address*: 29 Nanhai Road, Taipei.

# **CHIANG, EN-KAI**

(See TSIANG, UN-KAI 蔣思鑑)

# **CHIANG KAI-SHEK, MADAME (MAYLING SOONG CHIANG)**

蔣宋美齡

*b.* Kwangtung, 01; *m.* Chiang Kai-shek 27; *Educ.*: Wellesley Coll., USA; L.H.D. John B. Stetson Univ., Bryant Coll., Hobart and William Smith Coll.; LL.D. Rutgers Univ. Goucher Coll., Wellesley Coll., Loyola Univ., Russel Sage Coll., Hahnemann Medical Coll., Wesleyan Coll. Hon. F.R.C.S. England; First Chinese Woman appointed Mem. of Child Labor Comm., Inaugurated Officers' Moral Endeavor Assn.; established schools in Nanking for orphans of Revolutionary Martyrs; former Mem., Legis. Yuan; Sec. Gen., Comm. on Aeronautical Affairs; Dir. Gen. of New

Life Movement and Chmn. of its Women's Advisory Council; Founder and Dir., Nat. Chinese Women's Assn. for War Relief, Nat. Assn. for Refugee Children, Chinese Women's Anti-Aggression League; First Chinese woman to be decorated by Nat. Govt. of China; Recipient of highest military and civil decorations; Hon. Chmn., British United Aid to China Fund, China; Patroness, Intl. Red Cross Comm; Hon. Pres., Chinese Women's Relief Assn. of New York; Hon. Chmn., Canadian Red Cross China Com.; Hon. Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., India Famine Relief Com.; Hon. Mem., New York Zoological Society; Hon. Pres., Com. for the Promotion of the Welfare of the Blind; Life Mem., San Francisco Press Club and Assn. Countrywomen of the World; Hon. Pres., Nurses' Assn. of China; Mem., Phi Beta Kappa, Eta Chapter; First Hon. Mem., Bill of Rights Commemorative Society; Hon. Mem., Filipino Guerrilla of Bataan Assn.; Medal of Honor, New York City Federation of Women's Clubs; YWCA Emblem; Gold Medal, New York Southern Society; Chi Omega Nat. Achievement Award for 1945; Gold Medal for distinguished services, Nat. Inst. of Social Sciences; Distinguished Service Award, Altrusa Intl. Assn.; Churchman Fifth Annual Award, 1943. *Publs.* China in Peace and War; China Shall Rise Again; This is Our China; We Chinese Women; Little Sister Su; Ten Eventful Years for Encyclopedia Britannica(1946); Sure Victory (1955).

# **CHIANG, WEGO WEI KUO**

(Maj. Gen.) 蔣緯國

Comdg. Gen., Chinese Armored Force Cmd., 58-. *b.* Shanghai (native of Chekiang), 17; *m.* Chiu Ju-hsueh. *Educ.*:

Soochow Univ.; Munich Mil. Acad.; Air Corps Tactical School, Maxwell Field, USA; Chinese Mil. Mechanized School. from 2nd Lt. to Maj. in the Chinese 1st Infantry Div., 40-45; from Maj. to Lt. Col. in the 206 Youth Div., Chinese Expedition Forces, 45, Regimental Exec. Officer, 1st Tank Regt., 45-46; Dep. Regimental Cmdr., 1st Tank Regt., Chinese Armored Force Cmd., 48-49; Col. Dep. Cmdg. Gen., Chinese Armored Force Cmd., 49-50; Cmdg. Gen., Chinese Armored Force Cmd., 50-53; Dep. Chief, G-3, Min. of Nat. Def., 55-58; Dir., G-5, Min. of Nat. Def., 58. *Address:* 3, Wuchang Villa, Nung An Street, Chung Shan Road N., Section III, Taipei.

**CHIANG, WEI-CHUAN** 蔣渭川

V. Min. of Int. *b.* Taiwan, 1900; *m.* Chiang Lin-mien; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Senior Public School, Ilan Pub., Taiwan Commercial Press, 27-31; Chmn., Chamber of Commerce, 27-31; Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council, 37-45; Commr. of Civil Affairs, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-50. *Address:* 20, Hangchou Road, S., Section I, Lane 101, Taipei.

**CHIANG, YEN-SHIH**

(See TSIANG, YIEN-SI 蔣彥士)

**CHIANG, YI-SHENG**

(See KIANG, YI-SENG 江易生)

**CHIANG, YUN-TIEN** 蔣勻田

Mem., Nat. Pol. Advisory Com. *b.* Anhwei, 04. *Educ.:* Woosung Chengchih Univ., 27. One of the leaders of Democratic Socialist Party; Min. without Portfolio, 47-48, 50.

**CHIEN, CHANG-TSU** 錢昌祚

V. Chmn., Foreign Exchange and Trade

Control Comm; Mem., CUSA. *b.* Kiangsu, 01; *m.* Maria Tsai; *s.*; four *d.* *Educ.:* BS Massachusetts Inst. of Technology, 22; MS M.I.T., 23. Chief, Technical Div., Comm. on Aeronautical Affairs, 33-36; Commandant, Air Force Technical School, 36-38; Dir., Research and Development Div., Min. of Nat. Def., 46-49; V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 50-52, Sec. Gen., ESB, 52-57; Mem., CUSA, 52-. *Publs.* author of many articles in English and in Chinese. *Address:* 70, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 135, Taipei.

**CHIEN, CHI-SHEN** 錢其琛

V. Min. of Communications; Dir. Gen., Directorate of Telecommunications; Mem. Nat., Assembly. *b.* Kiangsu, 01, *m.* Hsu Yu-fen; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Chiaotung Univ., 24. Sect. Chief and Technical Expert, Min. of Communications, 32-50; Dep. Dir., Dept. of Post and Telecommunications, 43-45; Dep. Dir. Gen., Directorate General of Telecommunications, 43-48; Chief Del., Intl. High Frequency Broadcasting Conf., 48; Del., 11th and 12th Session, Admin. Bd. Meeting, Intl. Telecommunications Assn., 56, 57. *Publs.* Telecommunications in Europe and America; Materials Management; History of China's Telecommunications. *Address:* 14, Chiman Road, Section II, Taipei.

**CHIEN, CHIEN-CHIU**

(See CHIEN,

TITANIA J. T. 錢劍秋)

**CHIEN, MU** 錢穆

Pres., New Asia Coll., Hong Kong. *b.* Kiangsu, 1895. formerly Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., and Southwestern Associated Univ.; Founder and Pres. of New

Asia Coll., Hong Kong. *Publs.* An Outline of Chinese History; Introduction to Chinese Cultural History; etc.

**CHIEN, SHIH-LIANG** 錢思亮

Pres., Nat., Taiwan Univ. 51-. *b.* Honan, 07; *m.* Chang Wan-tu; three *s.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 31; MS Univ. of Illinois, 32; Ph.D. Univ. of Illinois, 34. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 34-37; Prof., Nat. Southwest Associated Univ., 37-40; Research Fellow, New Asiatic Chemical and Pharmaceutical Research Inst., 41-45; Chief, Div. of Chemical Industry, Special Commr's. Office, Min. of Econ. Affairs, 45-46; Prof. and Head of Chemistry Dept., Nat. Peking Univ., 46-49; Prof. and Dean of Studies, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49-51; Pres., Chinese Chemical Society, 51-53; Pres., Chinese Society for the Advancement of Natural Sciences, 52-53, 55-57. *Publs.* Alkyl Oxalates and Oxemates (with Peter P.T. Sah); Stereochemistry of Diphenyls; The Effect of 3' Substituents on the Rate of Racemization of 2-Nitro-6-carboxy-2'-methoxydiphenyl (with Roger Adame); Synthesis of some Halogonated Thiocresols (with H.T. Kuan) etc.

**CHIEN, TAI** (See TSIEN, TAI 錢泰)

**CHIEN, TIEN-HO** 錢天鵠

Commr., JCRR, 52-. *b.* Chekiang, 1893; *m.* Hsiang Ho; five *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: MSA Cornell Univ. 18; Asst. Prof., Nanking Univ., 19-23; Dir., Social Educ. Dept., Min. of Educ., 27-29; Dir., Metropolitan Museum of Nat. History, Academia Sinica, 29-32; V. Dir., Nat. Agricultural Research Bureau, Min. of Industries, 32-37; Dir., Agr. and Forestry Dept., Min. of Econ. Affairs, 33-40; V. Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 40-47;

Regional Adv., FAO, 47-48; Chief, Agricultural Improvement Div., JCRR, 48-51. *Address*: 9-5, Chung Shan N. Road, Section III, Teh Hui Street, Taipei.

**CHIEN, TITANIA J. T.** 錢劍秋

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Mem., CC, KMT; Dir., Women's Dept., CC, KMT. *b.* Shanghai, 08; *m.* Peter P. Y. Wong, one *s.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Shanghai Coll. of Law; J.D. Northwestern Univ., U.S.A. Prof., Shanghai Coll. of Law, 31-40; Practicing Law, 31-44; Mem., Exec. Com., Shanghai Bar Assn., 33-34; Councillor, Shanghai Municipal Govt., 45-47; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46; Councillor, Min. of Justice, 49-50. *Address*: 5, Lin Yi Street, Lane 29, Taipei.

**CHIEN, YUNG-HO** 錢用和

Mem., Control Yuan; Mem., Standing Com., Chinese Women's Anti-Aggression League; Prof., Law School, Soochow Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 1896. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Teachers' Coll. for Women, Peking; BA Univ. of Chicago; Research Fellow, Teachers' Coll., Columbia Univ. Prin., Kiangsu Prov. Girl's Normal School, 22-25; Prof., Nat. Chinan Univ., 29-31; Prof., Nat. Women's Teachers Coll., 41-42; Prof., Nat. Chiao Tung Univ., 42-49; Mem., Nat. People's Pol. Council, 38-40; Del., Nat. Assembly, 46; Del., China Educ. Society to World Confederation of Organizations of the Teaching Profession. *Publs.* A Report on a Visit to Educational and Cultural Institutions in the United States and Europe; Mencius as Democrat; Education on Refugee Children. *Address*: 27, Changsha Street, Section I, Taipei.

**CHIN, KAI-YING**

(See KING, KAI-YING 金開英)

**CHIN, MOON F.** 陳文寬

Bd. Chmn., Foshing Airlines. *b.* Kwangtung, 14. *Educ.*: Curtiss Wright Flying School, Baltimore, Maryland. formerly Asst. Operations Mgr., China Nat. Aviation Corp.; V. Pres. in charge of Operations, Cent. Air Transport Corp.

**CHIN, TA-CHUN**

(See TSING, TA-KUIN 秦大鈞)

**CHIN, WEN-SSU**

(See KING, WUNSZ 金問泗)

**CHIN, YANG-KAO**

(See KING YANG KAO 金陽鐸)

**CHING, TSO-KANG**

(See KING TSO-HON 景佐綱)

**CHIU, HAN-PING** 丘漢平

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Yen Chin Paper & Pulp Co., Ltd. *b.* Rangoon, Burma (Native of Fukien), 04; *m.* Lily Minnon Yang; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: B.C.S. China Nat. Univ.; LL.B. Soochow Univ.; J.S.D. George Washington Univ.; Honorary fellow, Palermo Royal Univ., Italy. Prof., various univs., Shanghai, 30-39; Pres., Fukien Univ., 39-40; Managing Dir. & Gen. Mgr. Fukien Prov. Bank, 39-47; Mem., Fukien Prov. Govt., 39-47; Finance Commr., Fukien Prov. Govt., 44-47. *Publs.* A Comparative Study of Roman, Hindu and Chinese Laws of Adoption; History of the Chinese Criminal Law; Problems of the Chinese Nationals Abroad, etc. *Address*: 2, Chunghsin Road, Lane 43, Yung Ho Town, Taipei Hsien, Taiwan.

**CHIU, NAN** 邱楠

Program Dir., Broadcasting Corp. of

China; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., Prov. Normal Univ.; Managing Editor, BCC Weekly. *b.* Kiangsi, 16; *m.* Yen Chung chin; two *s.* *Educ.*: LL. B. Nippon Univ.; Grad. School, Harvard Univ. Mem., Chinese Mission at Soviet Hqs., Manchuria, 45-46. *Pub.*, News and Features, Hongkong, 50-51 *Address*: 30, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 33, Taipei.

**CHIU, NIEN-TAI**

(formerly CHIU, TSUNG) 丘念台

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Taiwan, 1894; *m.* Liang Yuan Duan; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BS Tokyo Imperial Univ. Lecturer, Nat. Kwangtung Univ., 25; Mining Chief, Sian Coal Mining Co., Liaoning, 26-28; Prin., Kwangtung Prov. Engring. School, 30-31; Prof., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 35-38; Counsellor, fourth War Area Hqs., 39-41; Counsellor, Seventh War Area Hqs., 41-45; Dir., Taiwan Prov. KMT Hqs., 47-48; Senior Adv. to Pres., 50-54; Mem., Control Yuan, 46-. *Publs.* Mining Project of Kwangtung-Kwangsi; Collected Poems. *Address*: 70, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 105, Taipei.

**CHOK, TZE-SAN** 竺芝珊

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Farmers' Bank of China. *b.* Chekiang, 1889. *Educ.* Ningpo Coll. formerly Counsellor, Nat. Mil. Council; Mgr., Shanghai Branch of Farmers' Bank of China. *Address*: 7, Hsin Min Road, Pei Tou, Taipei.

**CHOONG, KOW-KWONG** 鍾皎光

Dean, Engring. Coll. and Head, Mechanical Engring. Dept., Nat. Taiwan Univ.; Mem., Nat. Academic Council. *b.* Kwangtung, 07; *m.* Huang, Yiu-huan;

one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Chiao-tung Univ.; MS Mass. Inst. of Technology; D.Sc. same Inst. Dir., Heat Engring. Research Laboratory, Nat. Cent. Inst. of Industrial Research, 42-45; Dir., Power Research Laboratory, Nat. Cent. Inst. of Industrial Research, 43-45; Dir., Research Inst. of Mechanical Engring. Nat. Cent. Univ., 46-48, Head, Mechancial Engring. Dept., Nat. Cent. Inst. of Technology, 45-46; Pres., Chinese Society of Mechanical Engrs., 55-56. *Publs.* The Huge-sized Pressure-Entropy Chart Showing All Thermodynamic Properties of Steam Throughout the Bounds of Engineering Application; The Illustrated Explanations of the Principles of Machines; Heat Power Engineering (a textbook not yet published). *Address*: 3, Ching Tien Street, Lane 5, Taipei.

#### CHOU, KUN-TIEN 周昆田

Adv., Exec. Yuan. *b.* Anhwei, 06; *m.* An Shu-yun; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Cent. Univ., Coll. of Commerce, Shanghai. Senior Sec., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm., 36-42; Mem., same Comm., 42-44; and, 46-48; V. Chmn, same Comm., 48-49; Chmn., same Comm., 49-50; Mem., Sinkiang Prov. Govt., 44-46; Adv., Exec. Yuan 50-. *Address*: 24, Hsia Men Street, Lane 25, Alley 4, Taipei.

#### CHOU, MAO-BA 周茂柏

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Shipbuilding Corp.; Pres., Chinese Shipbuilding Engring. Assn. *b.* Hupeh, 06; *m.* Huang Ching-chen; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Tungchi Univ., 27; Dipl.-Ing. Germany. Gen. Mgr., Heng Shun Machine Works, 32-36; Commr., Nat. Resources Comm., 36-38; Dir. Min

Sheng Industrial Co., Machine Works, 38-45; Commr., Chinese Mission to Japan, 46-47; Dir., Preparatory Bureau, Cent. Shipbuilding Co., 46-49; Adv., Min. of Econ. Affairs, 51. *Address*: 40, Chang An Road E., Section I, Taipei.

#### CHOU, YI-KUI

(See CHEO, IH-KWEI 周一嘯)

#### CHOW, CHIH-JOU

(Gen.) 周至柔

Gov., Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Chekiang, 1898; *m.* Wang Ching-lien; one *s.* *Educ.*: Paoting Mil. Acad. Instructor, Whampo Mil. Acad., 25-26; Exec. Officer, 63rd Rgt., 21st Div., 26-27; Cmdr, 63rd Rgt., 21st Div., 27-28; Chief of Staff, 11th Div., 30; Cmdg. Gen., 33rd Brigade, 11th Div., 30-31; Dep. Cmdg. Gen., 14th Div. 31-32; Lt. Gen., Cmdg. Gen., 14th Div., 32-33; Dep. Cmdg. Gen., 18th Army, 33; Toured Europe and US to study mil. aviation educ., 33; Commandant, Cent. Aviation Acad., 34; Dir., Comm. on Aeronautical Affairs, 36; Cmdg. Officer, Advanced Hqs., CAF, 37; Commandant, Cent. Air Officers School, 39; Commandant, Air Staff Coll., 40-41; Cmdg. Gen. CAF, 46-52; Chief of Gen. Staff, Chinese Armed Forces, 50-54; Sec. Gen., Nat. Def. Council, 54-57. *Publ.* Miscellaneous Writings.

#### CHOW, DAVID 周德偉

Dir. Gen. of Customs. *b.* Hunan, 04; *m.* Lee Chien; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Peking Univ., 26; MS The London School of Economics; Research Fellow, Berlin Univ. Prof. of Economics, 36-43; Mem. Nat. People's Council, 40-43; Councillor, Min. of Finance, 43-47; Del., Intl. Trade Conf., 46-47; Dir., Monetary Admin. of Southern China,



47-48. *Publs.* A Study in the Neutrality of Money (Chinese & German); Theories of Credit Policy; On Methodology of Human Science; A Review on the Problems of Foreign Exchange with Recommendations. *Address:* 1, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section III, Lane 16, Taipei.

**CHOW, HONG-TAO** 周宏濤

V. Min. of Finance. *b.* Chekiang, 16; *m.* Chu Kuang-jun; four *s.* *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Wuhan Univ. Sec., Generalissimo's Hqs., 43-46; Sec., Nat. Govt., 46-48; Sec., Office of the Pres., 48-57, Dep. Sec. Gen., CC, KMT, 50.

**CHOW, SHU-KAI** 周書楷

Pol. V. Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Hupeh, 13; *m.* Lily Chang; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Nat. Cent. Univ.; London Univ. and Cambridge Univ. Admin. Officer, Chinese Mission to Great Britain, 43; V. Consul, Manchester, 44-45; Sec., Chinese Del. to the First Gen. Conf. of UNESCO, 45; Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 46-47; Consultant and Private Sec. to the Chief Del., Chinese Del. to the Paris Peace Conf., 46; Special Asst. to Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-48; Associate Prof., Pol. Science Dept., Univ. of Nanking, 46-47; Dep. Dir., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48-49; Counsellor, Chinese Embassy, Manila, 50-51; Minister-Counsellor, Chinese Embassy, Manila, 52-53; Min. Plenipotentiary, Chinese Embassy, Manila, 53-54; Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy, Manila, 54-55; Chief Del., Chinese Del. to the Pacific Regional Air Navigation Meeting, Intl. Civil Aviation Organization, 55. Admin. V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 56-59. *Address:* c/o Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Taipei.

**CHOW, TEH-WEI**

(See CHOW, DAVID 周德偉)

**CHU, CHIA-HUA** 朱家驊

Pres., Chinese Assn. for the UN, 45-; Pres., Sino-German Cultural Society, 34-; Pres., Sino-Indian Cultural Society, 42-; Chmn., Bd. of Trustees for the Sino-British Educ. and Cultural Endowment Fund, 43-. *b.* Chekiang, 1893. *Educ.:* Ph.D. Berlin Univ. Prof. of Geology and Head of Dept. of German Lit., Peking Univ., 17-26; Prof. and Head, Geology Dept., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., Canton, 26; V. Chancellor, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 26-30; Founder and Dir., Geological Survey of Kwangtung and Kwangsi, 27-32; Commr., of Civil Affairs, Kwangtung Prov. Govt., 27; Commr., of Civil Affairs, Chekiang Prov. Govt., 27-30; Mem., CEC, KMT, 29-50; Chancellor, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Uni., Canton, 30; Chmn., Bd. of Trustees for Admin. of Indemnity Funds remitted by British Govt., 31-43; Chancellor, Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking, 30-32; Min. of Educ., 32-33; Min. of Communications, 32-35; Acting Sec. Gen., Cent. Pol. Council, 36; Sec. Gen., Academia Sinica, 36-38; Gov., Chekiang Prov. Govt., 36-37; Chief Counsellor to Gen. Chiang Kai-shek, 38; Sec. Gen., Cent. KMT Hqs., 38-39; Min., KMT Cent. Organization Bd., 39-44; Acting Pres., Academia Sinica, 40-57; V. Pres., Exam. Yuan, 41-44; Min. of Educ., 44-48; Min. without portfolio, 48-49; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 49-50.

**CHU, CHIANG-HUEY** 朱江淮

*b.* Taiwan, 04; *m.* Li Ching-Mei; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Electric Engring. Dept., Kyoto Imperial Univ., 30. Head,

Business Div., Taiwan Power Co., 30-45; Dep. Chief, Business Dept., Taiwan Power Co., 46-48; Chief, Planning Dept., Taiwan Power Co., 48-50; V. Pres., Taiwan Power Co., 50-57.

### CHU, CHIH-SHAN

(See CHOK, TZE-SAN 竺芝珊)

### CHU, CHIU-YIN 朱致瑩

Dir. Gen., Chinese Salt Admin. *b.* Hunan, 1897; *m.* Kang Hsin-yu. Reconstruction Commr., Fukien Prov. Govt., 41-45; Sec. Gen., Liaoning Prov. Govt., 46-47; Civil Affairs Commr., Hunan Prov. Govt., 48-49. *Publs.* The Psychological Basis of Rebellion Suppression and National Reconstruction; The Principles of China's Ethical Society. *Address:* 19, Nan Men Road, Tainan, Taiwan.

### CHU, FU-SUNG 朱撫松

Min.-Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 56-. *b.* Hupeh, 15. BA Univ. of Shanghai; Research student, London Univ.; Acting Dir., United Kingdom Office, Min. of Info., 46-47; Dir., Intl. Dept., Govt. Info. Office, 48-49, Counselor, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49; Senior Sec., Exec. Yuan, 50-51; Counselor, Exec. Yuan, 51-54; Adv., Office of Govt. Spokesman, 50-54; Dir., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 52-56; Adv., Chinese Del. to 8th session of UN Gen. Assembly, 53.

### CHU, HSAO-HUA 瞿紹華

Dep. Sec. Gen., Exec. Yuan. *b.* Hopei, 14; *m.* Sun Shao-kang; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* LL.B. Chao Yang Univ. Lecturer, Ling Shih Univ., Tsingtao, 45-46; Chief Sec., Reconstruction Com.,

Tientsin, 48-49; Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-52; Sec. Gen., Cent. Policy Com., 53-56, Office Chief, Yangmingshan Inst., 56-58. *Address:* 13, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 140, Taipei.

### CHU, HSIN-MIN 朱新民

Dep. Dir., Govt. Info. Office, 54-. *b.* Kiangsu, 08. *Educ.:* Law Coll. of Harbin. Chief, Russian Sec., Intl. Publicity Dept., Min. of Info, KMT; Technical Expert, Chinese Del. to UN, San Francisco, 45, and to UN Assemblies, New York, 46, 47; Mem., Chinese Mil. Mission to Soviet Hqs. in Changchun; Participated in Sino-Soviet Econ. Negotiations, 45-46; Mem., Chinese Inspection Mission to Port Arthur and Dairen, 47; Dir, Peiping and Shanghai Offices, Chinese Govt. Info. Office, 47-49; Adv. and Chief, 1st Sect., the Govt. Spokesman Office, 50-54; Chief, 1st Dept., Govt. Info. Office, 54; Visited USA at invitation of State Dept. on the Exchange Program and attended anti-Communist Conf. in Frankfurt-Main, Germany, at invitation of NTS (Alliance of Russian Solidarists), 56.

### CHU, HSU-PAI 朱虛白

Adv., Govt. Info. Office; Prof., Taiwan Prov. Normal Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 01; *m.* Pan Yu-hsuan; one *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Peking Univ. Editor-in-Chief, Yi Shih Pao, Peiping, 31-35; Editor-in-Chief, The New Chen Pao, Peiping, 35-37; Editor-in-Chief, Shanghai New Times, 45-46, Dir., Info. Bureau, Shanghai Municipal Govt., 45-49; Dir., Info. Dept., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 50-52; Counselor, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 52-56. *Address:* 4, Tai An Street, Lane 6, Taipei.

**CHU, HUAL-PING** 朱懷冰

Sec. Gen., Planning Comm. for the Recovery of Mainland. *b.* Hupeh, 1892; *m.* Ngao Tien-yun; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Teh Tao Normal Coll., Paoting Mil. Acad. Civil Affairs Commr., Hupeh, Kiangsi and Hopei Prov. Govts. successively 31-40; Admin. Dir., Chinese Officers Training Class in Lu Shan, 34-37; Cmdr., 97th Army, 38-40, Dir., Pol. Dept., Hopei and Chahar War Zone, 39-40; Dep. Dir., Cent. Training Com., KMT, 44-45; Mem., Pol. Affairs Comm., Northeast Rebellion Suppression Hqs., 47-48; Acting Sec. Gen., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan, 51-54. *Publs.* A Commentary on Sun Tzu Ping Fa; Notes on Kuan Tsu. *Address*: 125, Sungkiang Road, Taipei.

**CHU, HUNG-TI** 朱鴻題

Area Specialist, UN. *b.* Yunnan, 07; *m.* Esthes B. Chu; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Tsinghua Univ.; BA Wisconsin Univ., 32; MA Missouri Univ., 33; Ph.D. Illinois Univ., 37. Exec. Sec., American Bureau for Medical Aid to China, 42-43; Head, Research and Info. Dept., Chinese News Service, 43-46. *Publs.* China and the League of Nations; contributor of articles on China to Encyclopedia Britanica Book of the Year since 1941. *Address*: 66, Magnolia Avenue, Mount Vernon, New York.

**CHU, HWANG-PING** 朱煥麟

Del., Nat. Assembly; Attorney-at-law. *b.* Kiangsu, 1895; *m.* Hsiao, Chih-hsou; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Law Coll. of Kiangsu; Grad., Judicial Training Institute; Passed Jud. Examination. Prof., Law Dept., Hopei Univ., 30-31; Chief Judge, Paoting District Court, 29-36; Chief Judge, The 3rd Brand of

Kiangsu High Court, 36; Chief Prosecutor, Shanghai District Court, 36-37, Chief Prosecutor, Anhwei High Court, 37-41; Prof., Judge Training School, Jud. Yuan, Commr., Law Research Comm., Jud. Yuan, 38-39; Chief Judge, Kiangsu High Court, 41-45; Chief Judge, Jehol High Court, 45-49; Chief Judge, Kwangsi High Court, 49; Chief Prosecutor, Prosecuting Office of Supreme Court, 49-52. *Publs.* Criminal Law Proceedings; Criticism on the Prosecution System. *Address*: 81, Fuhsing Road (4th), Hsin Pei Tow, Taipei.

**CHU, KWANG-TSAI** 朱光彰

Dir., Nat. Hydraulic Research Inst., Min. of Economic Affairs. *b.* Honan, 1900, *m.* Dorle Schmieder. *Educ.*: BS CE Nat. Tungchi Univ., Shanghai; Diplom Ingenieur, Technische Hochschule, Dresden, Germany. Engr., Nat. Flood Relief Comm., Shanghai, 31-32; Engr., Nat. Economic Council, Nanking, 33-34; Chief Engr., Soil and Waterways Improvement Service, Honan, 35-37; Chief Engr., Agr. Reconstruction Comm., Kwangsi and Yunnan, 38-43; Senior Technical Expert, Nat. Water Conservancy Comm., 44-45; Dir., Yellow River Dike Closure and Dike Rehabilitation Engring. Bureau, 46-47; Dir., Nanking Harbor Engring. Bureau, 48-49; Dir., Pearl River Conservancy Bureau, Canton, 49-50. *Publs.* Proposal of the Yellow River Improvement; Study on the Beam Theory of Bridges. *Address*: 137, Pe-fu Road, Mu-shan Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

**CHU, LYNN** 朱霖

Cmdg Gen., Air Technical Bureau. 54-*b.* Kiangsu, 1896; *m.* Nora T. Shuing. Prof., Dept. of Mechanical Engring.,

Peiyang Univ., Tientsin, 29-30, Section Chief, Bureau of Aeronautics, 33; Section Chief, Com. on Aeronautical Affairs, 33-36; Govt. Rep., the Cent. Nanchang Aircraft Factory, 36-38; Dir., the Second Aircraft Factory, 38-39; Branch Chief, 1st Branch, Aeronautical Research Inst., 39-41; Counsellor, COAA, 42-44, Chief, Production Planning Office, COAA, 44-46; Cmdg. Gen., Bureau of Air Industry, 46-54. *Address:* 41, Shuang Shih Road, Taichung.

**CHU, TSAI-CHUN**

(See DJU, DSAI-CHWEN 屠載春)

**CHU, WEN-PEH 朱文伯**

Mem., Nat. Assembly; Pub., Democratic Current Review. *b.* Kiangsu, 04. *Educ.:* Great China Univ., Shanghai; Military Academy, Japan. Sect. Chief, Security Preservation Dept., Fukien Prov. Gov., 34-36; Cmdr., 5th Regiment, Security Preservation Corps, 36-38, Chief of Staff, Fukien Prov. Military Hqs., 38-39, Div. Cmdr., 39-41; Dep. Chief, Security Preservation Dept., Fukien Prov. Govt., 45-46; Mem., Taiwan Prov. Council, 47-53.

**CHU, YEN-FENG 朱延豐**

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof., Tunghai Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 06; *m.* Wang Chung-ti; two *s.*, seven *d.* *Educ.:* BA Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 29; MA same Univ., 33; MA Oxford Univ., 37. Prof., Nat. Northeastern Univ., 40-42; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 43-44; Prof., Nat. Szechuan Univ., 44-46; Prof. and Head, Dept. of History, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 46-49. *Publs.* Criticism of the Historical Materialism; etc. *Address:* 24A, Chi Shih Street, Taichung, Taiwan.

**CHUAN, HAN-SHENG 全漢昇**

Research Fellow, Academia Sinica; Acting Dir. Gen., Academia Sinica, Prof. of Econ. History, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49-*b.* Kwangtung, 13; *m.* Hwang Hui-fang; two *s.* *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 35, Research Fellow, Harvard Univ., 44-45; Visiting Scholar, Columbia Univ., 45-47. Asst., Research Asst., Research Associate & Research Fellow, Academia Sinica, 35-, Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 46-48; Head, Economics Dept., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 52-56. *Publs.* The Tang and Sung Empires and the Grand Canal; Urban and Industrial Taiwan (with A.F. Raper etc.); and many articles on the Econ. History of China. *Address:* 36, Hsu Chou Road, Taipei.

**CHUANG, CHIUN-TI 莊君地**

Dean of Studies and Prof., Taiwan Prov. Cheng Kung Univ. *b.* Taiwan, 12; one *s.*, five *d.* *Educ.:* Tainan Technical Coll., Taiwan. Tainan Technical Coll. Staff Mem., 36-37; Eng. of Iron Works, 37-45; Associate Prof., Taiwan Prov. Cheng Kung Univ., 45-51; Prof. and Dept. Head, same univ., 52-57. *Publs.* Ferrous and Non-ferrous Materials. *Address:* Taiwan Provincial Cheng Kung University, Tainan.

**CHUNG, CHIAO-KUANG**

(See CHOONG,

KOW-KWONG 鍾皎光)

**DIFFOUTINE, YIN 狄膺**

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Kiangsu, 1896. *Educ.:* BA Nat. Peking Univ.; Lyons Univ. Dep. Sec. Gen., CEC, KMT, 42-45; Sec. Gen., Cent. Supervisory Com., KMT, 45-50.

**DJU, DSAI-CHWEN** 居戴春

Prof., Coll. of Agr., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Shanghai, 20; *m.* Chang Nai-wei; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Cent. Univ., 42; MS Cornell Univ., 45; Ph.D Cornell Univ., 47. Research Asst, Cornell Univ., 44-45; Post-Doctorate Fellowship, Harvard Medical School, 47-48; Research Associate, Cent. Laboratories, Cornell Medical Coll., 49-51; Editor, Nat. Inst. for Compilation and Translation, 52-55. *Publs.* Rate of Absorption of Calcium from the Gastro-Intestinal Tract of Rats and Its Relation to Phosphorus; The Vigor and Viability of Soybeans during Storage; Heating and Dehydration; The Effect of Antibiotic on Protein Quality in Farm Animal Feeds. *Address*: 16, Shanghai Road, Section I, Lane 37, Taipei.

**DONG, KINGMAN** 曾景文

Artist, Watercolorist. *b.* Oakland, California, 11. *Educ.*: Lingnan School, Hong Kong; Fox and Morgan Art Studio, Oakland, Calif. Winner of various awards including \$500 award at the Metropolitan Museum, \$200 prize at the American Watercolor Society Annual, top prize at Pennsylvania Acad., Annual Watercolor Exhibition, Audubon Gold Medal of Honor, two Guggenheim Fellowships and the Pennell Medal. Selected works represented in the permanent collections of the Metropolitan Museum, Whitney Museum, American Acad. of Arts and Letters, Museum of Modern Art, Brooklyn Museum, and other leading museums in US. Now teaching watercolor painting at Columbia Univ. and the Famous Artists School.

**DOU, TIEN-YING** 杜殿英

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Machinery

Manufacturing Corp *b.* Shantung, 1893; *m.* Li Yun-pu; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Dr. Ing., Technische Hochschule, Muenchen, 24. Dean, Nat. Tungchi Univ., 34-36; Dir., Industry Dept., Nat. Resources Comm., 39-46; V. Chmn., same Comm., 50-52. *Address*: 30, Hsu Chang Street, Taipei.

**FAN, CHI-CHANG**

(See VAN, TSE-CHONG 樊際昌)

**FAN, HAWK-YEE** 范鶴言

Pres., United Daily News; Adv., the Cent. Bank of China; Sec. Gen., Chinese Nat. Assn. of Industry and Commerce. *b.* Chekiang, 02; *m.* Lucy Shen; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Ningpo Commercial Coll. Dir., Econ. Research Dept., then Sec. Gen., the Cent. Bank of China, 26-49; Pub., the Econ. Times, 49-51. *Address*: 91, Chao Chow Street, Taipei.

**FANG-CHIH** 方治

Sec. Gen., Free China Relief Assn.; Mem., Standing Com., Bd. of Dirs., FCRA; Mem., Evaluation Com., KMT Hqs. *b.* Anhwei, 1899; *m.* Fang Yi-chih; two *c.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tokyo Univ. of Arts and Science. formerly Mem., CEC, KMT; V. and Acting Min. of Info.; Chmn., Chungking and Shanghai KMT Hqs.; Chmn., Prov. KMT Hqs. in Anhwei and Fukien; Chmn., Tsing Tao City KMT Hqs.; Prov. Commr. and concurrently Commr. of Educ.; Sec. Gen., Fukien Prov. Govt.; Acting Gov. of Fukien. *Address*: 13, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 137, Taipei.

**FANG, HSIEN-TING**

(See FONG, H. D. 方顯廷)

**FEL, LIU-LI** 齊曼爾

Prima Donna (First Soprano), the Nat. Theater of Opera Comique, Paris, and the Royal Theatre de la Monnaie, Bruxelles. *b.* Chekiang, *m.* P. F. Tseng (dec.), one *d.* Conservatoire Royal de Bruxelles, Prima Donna, Municipal Theater, Luxembourg, 53; Theater Cultura Artista, Sao Paulo, 54; Theater Sao Pedro, Porto Alegre, 55, Opera de Lyon, de Lille, de Nancy, 58. *Address:* 13, rue Emile Duclaux, Paris XV, France.

**FENG, TSUN-NGOH** 馮宗孝

Min., Chinese Embassy, Manila, 14. *b.* Shanghai, (native of Chekiang); *m.* Shao Chun-hsiang; one *d.* *Educ.:* China Inst., Shanghai; Dept. Dir., KMT Hqs., 41-46; Dept. Dir., Nat. Assembly, 46-48; Dir., Gen. Affairs Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48-56. *Address:* Chinese Embassy, 2018 Dewey Boulevard, Manila, Philippines.

**FONG, H. D.** 方顯廷

Dep. Chief, Research and Planning Div., ECAFE. *b.* Chekiang, 03; *m.* Anna Teng; one *s.*, three *d.*, one dec. *Educ.:* BS New York Univ., 24; Ph.D. Yale Univ., 28. Research Dir., Bureau of Industrial and Commercial Info., Min. of Industry, 29; Prof. and Dir. of Research, Nankai Univ. Inst. of Economics, Tientsin and Chungking, 32-41; Research Dir., Agr. Adjustment Admin., Nat. Mil. Council, 37-38; Asst. Research Dir., Inst. of Southwest Economics Development, Chungking, 38-41; Consultant, Bd. of Econ. Welfare, US Govt., 41-42; Prin. Econ. Analyst, Foreign Econ. Admin., US Govt., 42-43; Chief, Research and Statistics Div.,

Nat. Planning Bd., Chungking, 44-46, Dir., China Inst. of Economics, Shanghai, 46-47; Chief, Research and Statistics Div., ECAFE, Shanghai and Bangkok, 47-54. *Publs.* Studies in China's Wartime Economy; Studies in China's Industry; Postwar Industrialization in China; Studies in China's Postwar Economy; Triumph of Factory System in England; editor of Nankai Social and Economic Quarterly and several periodicals published by Nankai University of Economics, Tientsin, 29-37, and by China Inst. of Economics, Shanghai, 46-48; editor of Econ. Survey of Asia and the Far East, 48-; also Econ. Bulletin for Asia and the Far East (Quarterly), 50-. *Address:* c/o ECAFE, Bangkok.

**FOO, PING-SHEUNG** 傅秉常

V. Pres., Jud. Yuan. *b.* Kwangtung, 1896; *m.* Ho In-fong; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* BS, LL.D. Hongkong Univ. Sect. Chief, Mil. Govt., 18-19; served in the Customs, 20-26, Inspector Gen. of Customs, 27-28; Convenor, Foreign Affairs Comm., Legis. Yuan, 28-41; V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 41-42; Amb. to USSR, 43-49. *Address:* 6, Chin Shan Street, Lane 1, Taipei.

**FU, YUN** 傅雲

Dir. Dept. of Social Affairs, Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Chekiang, 08; *m.* Chang Shih-yu. *Educ.:* Grad., Coll. of Engng., Changchun; Cent. Pol. Univ. Commr., 1st Admin. District, Shensi Prov., and concurrently Garrison Cmdr., 43-46; Dir., Water Conservancy Bureau, Northern Shensi, 43-46; Commr., 3rd Admin. District, Shensi Prov., and concurrently Garrison Cmdr., 46-48; Sec. Gen., 19th Garrison Cmd., 48-49; Sec

Gen., VACRS, 54-56. *Publs.* Fundamentals in Local Government Administration. *Address:* 17, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 105, Taipei.

#### HAN, LIH-WU 杭立武

Amb. to Thailand, 56-. b. Anhwei, 03; BA Univ. of Nanking, 24; MA London Univ., 27; MA Wisconsin Univ., 28. Dean, Dept. of Pol. Science, Nat. Cent. Univ., 29-31; Dir., Bd. of Trustees, Sino-British Educational and Cultural Endowment Fund, 31-46; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-44; Mem., Chinese Goodwill Mission to Burma, 39; Mem., Chinese Goodwill Mission to Great Britain, 43; V. Min. of Educ., 44-48; Chinese del. to Intl. Asian Relations Conf., New Delhi, 47; Head, Chinese Del. to Second UNESCO Conf., Mexico City, 47; Min. of Educ., 49-50; Adv. to the Pres., 50-56.

#### HAO, KENG-SHENG

(See HOH, GUNSUN 郝更生)

#### HO, CHUNG-HAN 賀衷寒

Adv. to the Pres.; Mem., Nat. Assembly. b. Hunan, 1900; three s., one d. *Educ.:* Whampoa Mil. Acad.; Frunze Mil. Acad., USSR. Reporter, People's News Agency, 22-23; Dir., Pol. Dept., Mil. Council, 34-37; Mem., CEC, KMT, 35-50; Sec. Gen., Pol. Dept. and concurrently Chief of First Dept., Mil. Council, 38-42; Dir., Labor Bureau, Min. of Social Affairs, 42-47; Pol. V. Min. of Social Affairs, 47-49; Min. of Communications, 50-54. *Publs.* Origin of China's Trouble; On Administration of Communications; etc. *Address:* 7, Pu Cheng Street, Lane 22, Taipei.

#### HO, FENG-SHAN 何鳳山

Amb. to Mexico. b. Hunan, 03; m.

Huang Shou-yun, one s., one d. *Educ.:* MA Yale Univ., 29; Ph.D. Munich Univ., 32. Second and First Sec., Chinese Legation in Ankara, 35-37; Consul Gen., Vienna, 38-41; Diplomatic Adv. to Chinese Mil. Mission to Washington D.C., 42-43, Dir., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 43-47, Min. to Egypt, 47-48; Amb. to Egypt, 48-56, Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 56-58. *Publs.* A Study on the Foreign Relations of the Middle East, The Development of Rural Credit System in Turkey; China Defends Herself, A Study on the Political, Economic and Social Development of the United States of America. *Address:* Embajada de la Republica de China, Campos Eliseos 69, Rinco del Bosque, Mexico, D.F., Mexico.

#### HO, FRANKLIN LIEN 何 廉

Prof. of Economics, Grad. Faculty of Pol. Science, Columbia Univ., 56-. b. Hunan, 1895; m. Yu Shwan Dji; two s., one d. *Educ.:* BA Pomona Coll.; Ph.D. Yale Univ., 26. Prof., Nankai Univ., 26-29; Dir., Nankai Inst. of Economics, Nankai Univ., 29-36; Dir. of Pol. Affairs, Exec. Yuan, 36-37; V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 37-38, 44-46; Dep. Sec. Gen., Cent. Planning Board, 43-46; Acting Chancellor, Nankai Univ., 48. *Publs.* Public Finance; Price Index Numbers in North China; etc. *Address:* 464, Riverside Drive, New York 27, N.Y.

#### HO, PAO-HSU 霍寶樹

Mem. Bd. of Dirs., Bank of China, 43-. b. Kwangtung, 1896; m. Gertrude C. Ho; one s., one d. *Educ.:* St. John's Univ.; Univ. of Illinois; Pennsylvania Univ.; MA Temple Univ., 27. Sec. Gen., Nat. Reconstruction Comm.,

28-29; Acting Reconstruction Commr., Chekiang Prov. Govt., 29-30; Asst. Gen. Mgr., Bank of China, 31-49; Dir., Chinese Nat. Relief and Rehabilitation Admin., 46-47; Chmn., Export and Import Board, 47-48, Chmn. Chinese Technical Mission, Washington D.C., 50-57. Econ. Min. Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington D. C. 57-58. *Address:* 11, Ho Ping Road E., Section II, Lane 18, Taipei.

### HO, SHAI-LAI

(Lt. Gen.) 何世禮

Chief Del. to the UN Mil. Staff Com., 53-. *b.* Kwangtung, 06. *Educ.:* Royal Mil. Acad., England, 25-26, Royal Artillery School, England, 27; Attachment duties with 2nd B.N.; Royal Tank Corps, England, 27; L'Ecole d'Application de l'Artillerie, France, 28-30. Artillery Battery Cmdr., Battalion Cmdr., 30-33; Cmd. and Gen. Staff School, USA, 33-35, Rgt. Cmdr, Staff Officer, Cmdg. Gen., various SOS areas, 39-50; Cmdg. Gen., Chinwangtao-Hulutao Port Cmd., 46-48, Dep. Cmdg. Gen., Chinese Service Forces, 46-49; Cmdg. Gen., Southeast Service Cmd., 49-50; V. Min. of Nat. Def., 50; Amb. and Mem., Allied Council for Japan, 50-52.

### HO, TSUNG-YEN 何縱炎

Dir. Gen. of Posts, Min. of Communications, and concurrently Dir. Gen. of Postal Remittances and Savings Banks. *b.* Kweichow, 01; *m.* Chen Hung-po; one *d.* *Educ.:* BA Southwestern Coll.; Ohio State Univ. Graduate School. Dep. Chief, Savings Dept., Postal Remittances and Savings Banks, 31-32; Mgr., Nanking Branch Office, PRSB, 33-37; Mgr., Kweiyang Branch Office, PRSB, 38-44; Dep. Dir.

Gen. PRSB, 45-49; Dep. Dir. Gen. of Posts and concurrently Dir. Gen. of PRSB, 50-54. *Publs.* Postal Remittances and Savings. *Address:* 2, Chang Sha Road, Section I, Taipei.

### HO, YING-CHIN

(General) 何應欽

Chmn. Adv. Com. on Strategy, Office of the Pres 50-; Mem., CAC, KMT, 50-. *b.* Kweichow, 1889; *m.* Wang Wen Hsiang; one *d.* *Educ.:* Tokyo Mil. Acad. Pres., Kweichow Mil. Acad., 18; Cmdr., Kweichow Mixed Brigade, 19, Chief of Staff, Kweichow Prov. Army, 21; Police Cmdr., Kweichow, 21; Commandant, Whampoa Mil. Acad., 24; Cmdr., First Training Rgt., 24; Cmdr, First Div., 25; Mem., CEC, KMT, 25-50; Cmdr, 1st Army, 25; C-in-C, East Route Army of the Northern Expeditionary Campaign, 26; Pacification Commr., East River Region, Kwangtung, 26; Garrison Cmdr. of East Kwangtung, 26; State Councilor, 27; Gov., Chekiang Prov. Govt., 28, Chief of Staff, Ground, Navy and Air Forces, 28; Supt. of Mil. Training, 28; Chief of Gen. Staff, 29; Min. of War, 30-44; Chmn., Peiping Branch, Nat. Mil. Council, 33; Chief of Staff, Nat. Mil. Council, 38-46; C-in-C, CA, 44-46; Represented Pres. Chiang in accepting Japanese surrender in the China Theater, 46; Chmn., President's Hqs. in Chungking, 46; Chief Del. to the UN Mil. Staff Com., and Chief, Chinese Mil. Mission to USA, 46-48; Min. of Nat. Def., 48-49; Pres., Exec. Yuan, 49.

### HOH, GUNSEN 郝更生

Exec. Mem., Nat. Physical Educ. Com., Min. of Educ.; Exec. Mem., China Nat. Amateur Athletic Federation; Intl. Commr. and Bd. Mem., Boy Scouts of



China *b.* Kiangsu, 1899; *m.* Dorothy T. Kao, two *s.* *Educ.*: Columbia Univ., 19, Clark Univ., 20; Springfield Coll., 23. Prof., Chunghwa, Soochow, Tsinghua, Peiping Normal, Northeastern, Shantung Univs., 23-33; Pres., Peiping Athletic Assn. for High Schools, Colls. and Univs., 25-29; Exec. Sec., North China Athletic Fed., 25-28; Chief Editor, Physical Educ. Quarterly, 25-27; Gen. Sec. of several nat. athletic meet, 32, 33, 48; Dir., Nat. Scouts Leaders Training Class, Boy Scouts of China, 34; Adv. and Head Coach, The Chinese Del. to the 11th Olympic Games, 36; Chief Del., Chinese Del. to the 11th Olympic Games; Supt., Special Training Coll. of Physical Educ. for Physical Dirs., Min. of Educ., 45-46; Acting Pres., China Nat. Amateur Athletic Fed., 52-53; Pres., China Nat. Athletic Fed., 53-55; Dir., Chung Hua Educational Films, 57-58; Vice Pres., The Asian Games Fed., 54-58. *Publs.* Physical Education in China; Organization and Administration of Physical Education *Address*: 29, Ta Kuan Road, Pan Chiao, Taipei Hsien.

#### HOO, VICTOR CHI-TSAI 胡世澤

Under Sec. for Conf. Services, UN. *b.* Washington, D.C., 1894; *m.* Marguerite Hsiu-ying Chen; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Ecole Libre des Sciences Politiques; Licencié en Droit, Law School, Univ. of Paris, 16; Docteur en Droit, same univ., 18. Second Sec., Chinese Legation, Berlin; First Sec., Chinese Legation, Berlin, 23-24; Charge d'Affaires, Berlin, 24-25; Sectional Chief, Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 26-27; Asst. Dir., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 27-28; Dir., Dept. of Asiatic Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs,

30-31; Dir., the Permanent Office of the Chinese Del. to the League of Nations, 32-42. Charge d'Affaires, Switzerland, 32-33; Min. Plenipotentiary at Berne, 33-42; V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 42-45, Asst. Sec. Gen. of the UN in charge of the Dept. of Trusteeship and Info. from Non-Self-Governing Territories; served many times as del. to various intl. confs. *Publs.* Les bases conventionnelles des relations modernes entre la Chine et la Russie. *Address*: 50-36, 194 Street, Flushing, N. Y., USA.

#### HOU, FISHER T.

(Lt. Gen.) 侯 騰

Adv., to the Pres. *b.* Hupeh, 08; *m.* Chu Ho-chin; two *s.* *Educ.*: Chinese Mil. Acad., Chinese Army War Coll.; US Cmd. and Gen. Staff Coll. Rgt. Cmdr., 29-32; Instructor, Army War Coll., 35-40; Chief of Staff, 5th Army, 40-41; Chinese Mil. Rep. to China-Burma-India Theater, 41; Chief, 2nd Sec., G-2, 44-45; Senior Mil. Attache, Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 46-47; Dep. Dir. G-2, Min. of Nat. Def., 47-48; Dir., G-2, 48-50; Dir., Strategic and Planning Com., same Min., 50-52; Commandant, Nat. Def. Coll., 52-54. *Publs.* Armored Tactics; Analysis of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's National Defense Plan; etc.

#### HSIA, CHING-LIN 夏 晉麟

Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Chekiang, 1896, *m.* New Wai-tsung; one *s.* *Educ.*: BS Glasgow Univ., 19; MA 20, Ph.D., 22, Edinburgh Univ. Prof. of Intl. Law, South-Eastern Univ., 22-27; Dean, Southern Univ., 27-30; First Sec., Chinese Legation, London, 31-32; First Sec., Chinese Legation, Washington

D.C., 33-34; Mem., Legis., Yuan, 34-40, Dir., Chinese News Service, N.Y., 41-46; Alternate Rep. on Security Council, 46-52; Rep. on Econ. and Social Council, 52-56. *Publs.* Studies in Chinese Diplomatic History; Status of Shanghai; English Translation of Chinese Civil Code; English Translation of Chinese Criminal Code. *Address:* 21, Park Place, Great Neck, N.Y.

### HSIA, TAO-SHENG 夏濤聲

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Anhwei, 1900; *m.* Lan Wei-chu; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Peking Univ. Counselor, Exec. Yuan, 41-42; Chmn., Publicity Com., Taiwan Gov's Office, 45-47, Min. of Organization, Young China Party. *Publs.* Modern Political Thoughts; History of Party Struggle in America; etc. *Address:* 10, Hangchou Road S., Section I, Lane 6, Taipei.

### HSIAO, CHENG

(See HSIAO TSENG 蕭 鐸)

### HSIAO, I-SHAN 蕭 一山

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Kiangsu, 02; *m.* Peng Yu-hua; one *s.*, five *d.* *Educ.:* Grad. Nat. Peking Univ.; Cambridge Univ. Prof., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., Nat. Peking Univ., 25-31; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 31-33; Dean Coll. of Arts, Nat. Honan Univ., Nat. Northeast Univ., Nat. Northwest Univ., 35-45; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-48; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46-48; Sec. Gen., Office of the Pres. of the Republic in Peiping, 45-48. *Publs.* A General History of Ching Dynasty; Collected Writings on the Tai Ping Revolution; Historical Material on Modern Secret Societies; Biography of Tseng Kuo-fan; etc. *Address:* 1, Hsin Pu, Pan Chiao Chen,

Taipei Hsien.

### HSIAO, KUNG-CHUAN 蕭 公權

Prof., Washington Univ.; Mem., Academia Sinica Council. *b.* Kiangsi, 1897; *m.* Hsueh Chih-ying; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Tsinghua Univ.; BA & MA Univ. of Missouri; Ph.D. Cornell Univ. Prof., Nankai Univ., 27-29, Northeast Univ., 29-30, Yenching Univ., 30-32, Tsinghua Univ., 32-37, Szechwan Univ., 37-39, Kuanghua Univ., 39-42, Yenching Univ., 42-44, Szechwan Univ., 47. *Publs.* Political Pluralism; China's Contribution to World Peace. *Address:* 4716, 19th Ave., N.E., Seattle 5, Washington.

### HSIAO, TSENG 蕭 鐸

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Land Bank of Taiwan; Dir., Chinese Research Inst. of Land Economics. *b.* Chekiang, 04; *m.* Shu Y. N.; five *s.*, five *d.* *Educ.:* Nat. Peking Univ., and Berlin Univ. Mem., CEC, KMT, 35-50; Dir., Dept. of Land Economics, Cent. Pol. Inst., 32-39; Pol. V. Min., of Econ. Affairs, 46-48; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 50-55. *Publs.* Theory and Practice of Land Reforms. *Address:* 45, Hsin Yi Road, Section III, Taipei.

### HSIAO, TSO-LIANG 蕭 作梁

Prof. of Intl. Relations, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 53-. *b.* Hunan, 10; *Educ.:* Nat. Chengchi Univ. 33; Ph.D. Berlin Univ. 39. Prof. of Intl. Relations, Nat. Szechwan Univ., 39-43, and 44-45; Visiting Prof. at the invitation of US State Dept. to the US, 43-44; Prof. Nat. Hunan Univ., 45-46; Prof., Nat. Tungchi Univ., 47-48, Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 46-49; Mem., Cent. Planning Bd. KMT,

51-53; *Publs.* Die Chinesische Revolution von 1911 und die Grossmächte.

**HSIAO, TUNG-TZE** 蕭同茲

Chmn., Supervisory Com., Cent. News Agency; Mem. CAC, KMT. *b.* Hunan, 1894. *Educ.*: Hunan Industrial Coll. 17. Mem., CEC, KMT, 31-46; Mem., CEC Standing Com., KMT, 46-50; Dir., Cent. News Agency, 32-50; Mem., CAC, KMT, 50; Chmn., Supervisory Com., Cent. News Agency 50.

**HSIAO, YI-SHU (General)** 蕭毅肅

Dir., Mobilization Planning Bureau, Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Szechwan, 1899; *m.* Pi Wen-chin; six *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Yunnan Mil. Acad.; Mil. Coll. Chief of Staff, Expeditionary Army Hqs, 44-45; Chief of Staff, Army Hqs., China War Area, 45-46; V. Nat. Def. Min., 47-48; Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff, 51-54. *Address*: 9, Yenping Road S., Lane 84, Taipei.

**HSIEH, CHENG-YU** 謝澄宇

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Exec. Dir., Overseas Chinese Assn. *b.* Fukien, 04; *m.* Mary Lee; four *c.* *Educ.*: Cent. Pol. Inst.; New York Univ. Dir., Dept. of Publication, Min. of Info., 40-41; Dir., 3rd Dept., Min. of Overseas Affairs, 41-44; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 43-45; Del., Nat. Assembly, 45-48; Gonvener, Overseas Affairs Com., Legis. Yuan, 48-50; Gonvener, Foreign Affairs Com., Legis. Yuan, 51-56. *Publs.* The Situation of Southeast Asia; The Future of China; An Outline of Civil Law; An Outline of Criminal Law. *Address*: 1, Yun Ho Street, Lane 68, Taipei.

**HSIEH, JAN-CHIH**

(See SHIEH,

MILTON JAN-TZE 謝然之)

**HSIEH, JEN-CHAO** 謝仁鈞

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof., Soochow Univ., Nat. Chengchi Univ.; Pub., Chien Kuo Magazine *b.* Anhwei, 06; *m.* Yang Tse-fen; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: MA American Univ., Washington, D.C. Sec. Gen., Chinese People's Foreign Relations Assn., 38-41; Sec. Gen., Fifth War Area Hqs., 44-45; Prof., Kuang Hua Univ., Fuhtan Univ., 46-49. *Publs.* The US Foreign Policy; The Present International Situation; etc. *Address*: 2, Shen Yang Road, Lane 1, Taipei.

**HSIEH, KUAN-SHENG** 謝冠生

Pres., Jud. Yuan. *b.* Chekiang, 1897; *m.* Wei Tsai-chun; four *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Aurora Univ., Shanghai, 20; Docteur en Droit, Paris Univ., 24. Prof. and Dean, Nat. Cent. Univ., 27-32; Sec. Gen., Jud. Yuan, 30-37; Min. of Justice, 38-49; Mem., Cent. Supervisory Com., KMT, 45-50; Mem., CAC, KMT, 52; V. Pres., Jud. Yuan, 50. *Publs.* Esquisse d'une Histoire du Droit Chinois. *Address*: 21, Chinshan Street, Lane 1, Taipei.

**HSIEH, MING-SAN** 謝明山

Pres., Taiwan Christian Coll. *b.* Chekiang, 10; *m.* Lily Liu; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Ph.D. London Univ. Prof., Nat. Southwest Associated Univ., 39-46; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 48-55. *Publs.* Chemical Engineering Machinery. *Address*: 5, Nanchang Street, Section I, Lane 31, Taipei.

**HSIEH, SAM-CHUNG** 謝森中

Chief, Rural Economics Div., JCRR; Exec. Sec., Agr. Planning & Coordination Com., MOEA. *b.* Kwantung, 19; *m.* Hsien Yen-hee; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*:

BS Nat. Cent. Univ., 43; MS same Univ., 45; Ph. D Univ. of Minnesota, 49; Research Fellow, Grad School, Nat. Cent. Univ., 45-47; Specialist, Dept. of Agr. & Forestry, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-51; Senior Specialist, Rural Economic Div., JCRR, 51-54; Prof., College of Agr., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 51-57. *Publs.* Analytical Review of Agricultural Development in Taiwan; Rice and Sugar cane Competition in Taiwan, Theory on Farm Management Factor Analysis etc. *Address:* 1, Wen Chou Street, Lane 107, Taipei.

**HSIEH, SHOU-KANG**

(See SIE)

CHEOU-KANG 謝壽康

**HSIEH, TUNG-MIN** 謝東閔

V. Speaker, Taiwan Provisional Prov. Assembly; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs. Hsin Sheng Pao. *b.* Taiwan, 07; *m.* Pan Ying-ching; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ. formerly Magistrate, Kaohsiung Hsien; Dep. Dir., Civil Affairs Dept., Taiwan Governor's Office, V. Commr. of Educ., Taiwan Prov. Govt.; Pres., Taiwan Prov. Teachers' Coll.; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Cooperative Bank; Sec. Gen., Taiwan Prov. Govt. *Address:* c/o College of Home Economics, Ta Chih, Taiwan.

**HSIEH, TZE-TUN**

(See SIA,

FRANK TZE-TUN 謝子敦)

**HSIEH, WEI-LIN** 謝維麟

Amb. to Ecuador, 57-. *b.* Kiangsu, 1896; *Educ.:* Soochow Univ., and Université de Paris, France; Attaché; Sec., Chinese Legations in Paris, Rome, The Hague, 19-27; Sec. Gen., Min. of Justice, 28-

29; First Sec. and Charge d'Affaires, Legation in Paris, 30-33; Senior Sec. and Counsellor, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 36-38; Min. to Sweden and Norway, 38-47, Amb. to Sweden, 48-50; Adv. to Min. of Foreign Affairs, 52-57.

**HSIEH, YING-CHOU** 謝應洲

Pres., Supreme Court. *b.* Kwangtung, 1894 *m.* Kao Yi-tuo; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* LL.D. Univ. of Paris, 24. Pres., Nat. Peiping Coll. of Law, 28-31; Admin. V. Min. of Justice, concurrently Pres. Nat. Peiping Coll. of Law and Dir., Judge Training School, Min. of Justice, 29-31; Pres., Nat. Kwangtung Coll. of Law, 31-34; Educ. Commr., Kwangtung Prov. Govt., 32-34; Pres., Kwangtung High Court, 34-36; Dir., Kwangtung Prov. Dept., Min. of Audit, 36-45; Admin. V. Min. of Justice, 45-47; Sec. Gen., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 47-48. *Publs.* Outline of the Five-Power System of Government; Outline of the Government of China; On the Constitution of the Republic of China. *Address:* 23, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section I, Lane 160, Taipei.

**HSIUNG, NORA TZE,**

(Mrs. Lynn Chu) 熊芷

Adv. to girl students, Tunghai Univ. *b.* Hunan, 01 *Educ.:* BA Barnard Coll., Columbia Univ., 26; MA Teachers' Coll., Columbia Univ., 27; New York School of Social Work, 26. Dean, Hsiang Shan Children's Home, 27-35; Prof. of Rural Work, Rural Reconstruction Coll., 40-42; Mem. the 1st Nat. Assembly, 26; Alternate Del. of China to the UN Comm. on Status of Women, 56.

**HSU, AI-CHU**

(See HSU,

ELIZABETH AI-CHU 徐鵠諸)

**HSU, CHI-KE**

(See HSU,  
SIDNEY C. K. 許季珂)

**HSU, CHUNG-CHI** 徐中彝

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Szechwan, 08; *m.* Shen Wen-yun; one *d. Educ.*: Whampoa Mil. Acad. and Vienna Police Acad. Police Cmdr., Chungking Municipal Govt., 39-40, 43-44; Dep. Dean, Cent. Police Acad., 40-43; Police Cmdr., Chengtu Municipal Govt. 44-46; Men., Legis. Yuan, 48-. *Publs.* Outline of Police Administration in Germany and Austria; Civil Code; etc. *Address*: 100, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 53, Taipei.

**HSU, CHUNG-PEI**

(Mrs. Fu-sung Chu) 徐鍾佩

Writer; Mem., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Kiangsu, 17. *Educ.*: Cent. Pol. Inst. London Correspondent, Cent. Daily News, 45-48. *Publs.* Return from England; Taipei and I; etc.

**HSU, DAU-LIN** 徐道鄰

Prof. of Pol. Science, Tunghai Univ. *b.* Tokyo, 06. *Educ.*: studied in Heidelberg, Frankfurt am Main, Geneva, Berlin; Dr. Jur. (Berlin) 31. Mem., Treaty Comm., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 33-35; Sec. to Generalissimo, 35-38; Charge d'Affaires in Italy, 38-41; Dir., Dept. of Selection and Assessment, Min. of Personnel, 42-44; Dir. of Pol. Affairs, Exec. Yuan, 44; Sec. Gen., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 47; Dean, Law School, Nat. Tungchi Univ., 47-48; Sec. Gen., Kiangsu Prov. Govt., 48-49; Prof. of Law, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 54-58. *Publs.* Die Verfassungswandlung (in German); Essays on Tanglu; Chinese Legal History;

Principles of Semantics, Introduction to Behavioral Science. *Address*: Tunghai University, Taichung, Taiwan.

**HSU, ELIZABETH AI-CHU** 徐揭諸

Senior Technical Expert, Min. of Int.; Dir., Prov. Junior Coll. of Nursing, Taipei, and concurrently Dir., Prov. Taipei School of Nursing and Midwifery. *b.* Chekiang, 09. *Educ.*: Grad., School of Nursing, Peiping Union Coll., 30; MA Teachers' Coll., Columbia Univ. Instructor in Public Health, Nursing, School of Nursing, PUMC, Peiping, 30-40; Head, Nursing Dept., Nat. Inst. of Health, Min. of Int., 41-58. *Address*: 12, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section I, Lane 103, Taipei.

**HSU, HSIAO-YEN** 許孝炎

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Pub., Hongkong Times. *b.* Hunan, 01; *m.* Hsung Chao-ming; three *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: BA Nat. Peking Univ. Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-47; Sec. Gen., Min. of Info., 38-42; Mem., Cent. Planning Board, 42-44; V. Min. of Info., 44-47. *Publs.* Russia and Her Colonies (translation into Chinese); I Was There (translation into Chinese). *Address*: 9, Hua Chiao New Villa, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section III, Taipei.

**HSU, HUAN-SHENG**

(Air Lt. Gen.) 徐煥昇

Dep. C-in-C, CAF. *b.* Kiangsu, 08; *m.* Wang Min-ying; two *s.*, six *d. Educ.*: Mil. Acad.; CAF Cadets' School; Nat. Aviation Coll., Germany; Italian Air Force School; Nat. Def. Coll. Cmdr., 8th Group CAF, 39-40; Dep., Air Attache, Chinese Embassy, Moscow, 41-44; Dep. Cmdr., 4th Route Air Force, 44-45; Dep. Cmdr., Chinese-American Com-

posite Wing, 45; Cmdr., 1st Wing CAF, 45-46; Chief A-3 CAF, 46-48; Cmdg. Officer, 3rd Region Air Force, CAF, 48-50; Chief, Gen. Affairs Bureau, Min. of Nat. Def., 50-51; Dir., Pol. Dept., CAF, 51-52; Chief of Staff, CAF, 52-57. *Address:* 1, Ching Tien Street, Lane 5, Taipei.

### HSU, KANG-LIANG

(Air Lt. Gen.) 徐康良

Dep. Chief Commr., Combined Operations Comm. *b.* Chekiang, 07; *m.* Ma Tsao-ru, one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Whampoa Mil. Acad., 29; Air Force Cadets' School, 30; Advance Flying School, B-24 Heavy Bomber School, 44; Nat. Def. Coll., 54. Flight Squadron Cmdr., 31-38; Bomber Group-wing Cmdr., 39-42; Commandant, Flying School, Lahore, H.B. Group, 43-45, Cmdg. Gen. 3rd Route, 45-46; Cmdg. Gen., 2nd Area, 46-48; Commandant, Cmd. and Staff School, 48-51, Cmdg. Gen., Training Cmd., 51-52, Dep. C-in-C, CAF, 52-57. *Address:* 124, Chin Hua Street, Taipei.

### HSU, KO-SHIEH 許恪士

Prof. of Educ., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Anhwei, 1897; *m.* Yeh Wen-chu; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Peking High Teachers' Coll.; Ph.D. Jena Univ., Germany. Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 28-47; Commr., of Educ., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 47-49. *Publs.* Educational Philosophy; History of Chinese Educational Thought; Cultural Education; Education in Taiwan before V.J. Day. *Address:* 16, Nanchang Street, Section I, Lane 125, Taipei.

### HSU, NAI 徐 鼎

Exec. Dir., Shihmen Development

Comm. *b.* Anhwei, 10; *m.* Ho Teh-chao; three *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* BA Chung Kuo Univ., Peiping. Magistrate, Hsian Feng Hsien, Hupei, 41-44; Commr., Sec. Gen., Liaopei Prov. Govt., 45-47, Reconstruction Commr., Liaopei Prov. Govt., 46-47; Chief, Pol. Dept., Mil. and Pol. Affairs Admin. for the Southeastern Provs., 50, Counselor and Chief First Sect., Exec. Yuan; 50-52; Admin. V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 54-57. *Publs.* A General Introduction on Politics; On Political Parties. *Address:* 38, Chang An Road E., Section I, Taipei.

### HSU, PEH-YUAN 徐柏園

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of China; 48-*b.* Chekiang, 02. *Educ.:* Coll. of Commerce, Nat. Southeastern Univ.; Univs. of Illinois and California. Asst. Gen. Mgr., China Electric Corp., 33; Dep. Dir. Gen., Postal Remittances and Savings Bank, 34-35; Mgr., Bank of Communications, Peiping, Tientsin, and Kunming, 35-39, Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-40; Dep. Sec., Gen. and Sec. Gen., Joint Bd. of Four Govt. Banks, 39-48; Pol. V. Min. of Finance, 46-48, Dep. Gov., Cent. Bank of China, 49-50; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of Taiwan, 51-52; Commr. of Finance, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 53-54; Min. of Finance 54-58.

### HSU, PEI-KEN

(See SHU, PEI-KEN 徐培根)

### HSU, SHAO-CHANG 許紹昌

Min., Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 58-*b.* Chekiang, 13; *m.* Grace Ten; one *d.* *Educ.:* Cent. Pol. Inst., Nanking; Univ. of Southern California. V. Consul, Los Angeles, 41-45, Chief, First Sec. Personnel Dept., Min. of

Foreign Affairs, 45-47; Consul Gen., Rangoon, 47-48; First Sec., Rangoon, 48; Consul Gen., Seoul, 48-49; Acting Diplomatic Rep., Seoul, 48-49; Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Seoul, 49-51; Counselor-Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy, Teheran, 51-54; Dir., Dept. of American Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 58-58; Chief Del., 10th Session, ECAFE at Kandy, Ceylon, 54. *Address:* 2311, Massachusetts Ave., Washington, D. C., USA.

**HSU, SHIH-CHU 許世鉅**

Chief, Rural Health Div, JCRR. *b.* Chekiang, 06; *m.* Yao Shiao-yin; two *d.* *Educ.:* MD Medical College, Cheeloo Univ.; MPH School of Hygiene & Public Health, Johns Hopkins Univ. Technical expert & field supervisor, Hunan Prov. Health Admin., 34-35; Dir., Rural Health Training Center, Nat. Public Health Personnel Training Institute; Dean, Medical Officers Training, Nat. Public Health Personnel Training Institute, Kweiyang; Technical Expert, Nat. Health Admin.; Senior Technical Expert, Nat. Institute of Health, Nanking. *Publs.* Malaria in China, Shansi, Chefang, Yunnan-Burma Border; Longevity of *S. hyr. var. Sinensis*; Public Health Program in Taiwan. *Address:* 12, Yung Kang Street, Lane 23, Taipei.

**HSU, SHIH-HSIEN 徐世賢**

Admin. V. Min. of Justice; Prof. Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Chekiang, 03; *m.* Chi Chin-hsia; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* LL.B. Peking Jud. and Pol. Univ. Mil. Judge, East Route Hqs. of the Nat. Revolutionary Forces, 26-27; Chief Procurator, District Court of Hangchow, Chekiang, 27-31; Magistrate, Lin Hai Hsien, Che-

kiang, 31-32; Chief, Mil. Jud. Dept., Fukien Pacification Hqs., 37-41; Asst. Supt., First Mil. Jud. Exec. Bureau, Third Area of the Mil. Council, 41-43; Chief, Mil. Jud. Dept., Taiwan Garrison Cmd., 45-47; Chief Procurator, Special High Criminal Court, Shanghai, 48-49, Dir., Dept. of Law Codification, Min. of Nat. Def., 50-51. *Publs.* The Judicial Organization of China; The Special Criminal Law. *Address:* 233, Kuaiyang Street, Section I, Taipei.

**HSU, SHIH-TA 徐世大**

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., and Chief Engr, Shihmen Development Comm. *b.* Chekiang, 1895; *m.* Hu Shih-min; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* BS Peiyang Univ.; M.C.E. Cornell Univ. Inspector and Senior Technician, Chekiang Comm., of Reconstruction, 27-29; Chief Engr., North China Rivers Comm., 29-43; Prof., Nat. Amoy Univ., 43-44, Senior Technician and Counselor, Water Conservancy Comm., Exec. Yuan, 44-46; Dir., Hai Ho Conservancy Bureau, 46-47. *Publs.* Planning Report on Radical Improvement of Yungting River; The Secrets in Chou Yi; River Draining and Bank Protection; etc. *Address:* 4, Yungkang Street, Lane 17, Taipei.

**HSU, SHIH-YING**

(See SHU, SHIH-YING 許世英)

**HSU, SHU-HSI 徐淑希**

Amb. to Peru and Bolivia, 50; Mem., UN Intl Law Comm., 48; UN Panel for Inquiry and Conciliation, 50; Permanent Court of Arbitration, 58-. *b.* Kwangtung, 1892; *m.* Grace Wenchung Liu; three *s.* *Educ.:* BA Hongkong Univ.; MA, Ph.D., Columbia Univ. Prof. and Dean, Coll. of Public Affairs, Yench-

ing Univ., 23-37; Adv., Del. to League of Nations, 32-33; Mem., Nat. Def. Planning Comm., 33-35, Nat. Resources Comm., 35-38; Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 36-38, 40-49; Adv., 45-47, Min. Plenipotentiary, 47-53, Amb., 53-56, Permanent Mission to UN; Rep., UN Ad Hoc Com., Codification of Intl. Law, 47, 13th Session of UN Gen. Assembly, 58. *Publs.* The Manchurian Question; The North China Problem; Chinese Foreign Relations; etc. *Address:* Chinese Embassy, Lima, Peru.

#### HSU, SIDNEY C. K. 許季珂

Dep. Dir. Gen., Directorate Gen. of Posts, Min. of Communications; Dir., Taiwan District Head Office. *b.* Hupeh, 1896; *m.* Chang Su-ching; two *d. Educ.*: Grad., Boone Univ., Wuchang. Chief Inspector, Army Postal Service, 37-38; Dir., Hupeh District Head Post Office, 45-49; Planning Adv., Exec. Yuan. 50-54; Mem., Mainland Recovery Planning Comm., 54-; Dep. Dir. Gen., Postal Remittances & Savings Bank, 50-55. *Publs.* An Introduction to Postal Life Insurance; Complete Book of Taiwan Postal Workers' Job Specification. *Address:* 52, Nan Hai Road, Taipei.

#### HSU, TAO-LIN

(See HSU, DAO-LIN 徐道鄰)

#### HSU, YU 徐 鈞

Writer. *b.* Chekiang, 08; *m.* Chang; one *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Univ., 31. Formerly, Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ.; Correspondent of Sao Tang Pao in USA; Pub., Pioneer Press. *Publs.* Author of more than 50 works. *Address:* Room 109, Windsor House, Des Voeux Road, C., Hongkong.

#### HSU, YUNG-CHANG

(General) 徐永昌

Senior Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Shansi, 1890; *m.* Lee; one *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: Mil. Coll. Cmdr., 12th Route Army, 27; Gov. of Suiyuan, 28, Gov. of Hopei, 29; C-in-C, Shansi-Suiyuan Garrison Forces, 30; Gov of Shansi, 31-36; Dir., Exec. Office, Nat. Mil. Council, 37; Min., Mil. Operations Bd., 38-45; Min of Nat. Def., 49; Min. without portfolio, 49-50; Pres., Staff College, 46. *Address:* 14, Yung Kang Street, Lane 31, Taipei.

#### HSU, YUNG-PING 徐詠平

Dir., China Daily News, Southern Edition; Dir., Cheng Kung Evening Paper, Tainan; Prof., Pol. Officers Acad. *b.* Chekiang, 11; *m.* Fang Hsueh-hua; two *s.*, two *d. Educ.* Grad., Cent. Pol. Inst., 35. Editor, Min. of Educ., 36-41; Editor, Yi Shih Pao (Catholic Daily), Chungking, 41-42; Pub., Cent. Daily News, Kwangsi, 43-49; Pub., Cent. Daily News, Chungking, 49; Exec. Sec., 4th Sect., CC., KMT, 50-57; Prof., Pol. Officers Acad., 51-. *Publs.* Democracy in China; Outer Mongolia, Dr. Sun Yat-sen and Revolutionary Newspapers; Press Policy of the Chinese Communist; Introduction to Press Policy, etc. *Address:* 2, Cheng Kung Road, Taman, Taiwan.

#### HSUEH, KUANG-CHIEN

(See SIH, PAUL K. T. 薛九前)

#### HSUEH, SHOU-HENG

(See SHE, SHOU-HENG 薛壽衡)

#### HSUEH, YU-CHI 薛毓麒

Min. Plenipotentiary, Dep. Permanent Rep. to UN. *b.* Shanghai, 17; *m.* Hsing Ying Chuang; three *d. Educ.*: LL.B.



Cent. Pol. Inst.; MA Melbourne Univ. V. Consul, Manila, 45-46; Second Sec. Chinese Legation, Manila, 46-48; Chief, UN Sect., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48-49, Dep. Dir., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 49-50; Dep. Dir., European Dept. and concurrently Dir., East Asia Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 50-51; Dir., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 51-55. *Publ.* International Regional System. *Address:* 67-45 C 186th Lane, Fresh Meadows 65, N.Y.

**HSUEH, YUEH (General)** 薛岳

Mem., Advisory Com. on Strategy; Min. without Portfolio; Mem., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Kwangtung, 1896; *m.* Tan Hsin-yu; four *s.*, five *d.* *Educ.:* Paoting Mil. Acad. Cmdr., 1st Div., 26-30; Cmdr., 5th Army Corps, 34-36; Dep. Pacification Cmdr. of Yunnan and Kweichow, and Gov. of Kweichow, 36-37; C-in-C, 3rd War Area, 37-38; C-in-C, 9th War Area, and Gov. of Hunan, 39-46; Personal Chief of Staff to the Pres., 47-48; Gov. of Kwangtung and Cmdg. Gen., Hainan Garrison Cmd., 49-50. *Address:* Chung Shu Villa, Wen Hua Road, Chu Chi, Chia Yi Hsien, Taiwan.

**HU, CHIEN-CHUNG** 胡健中

Pub., Cent. Daily News, Taipei; Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Nanking, 02. *Educ.:* BA Fuhtan Univ., 24; Prof., Fuhtan Univ., 30-31; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-48; Mem., Legis.; Yuan 48; Pub., Southeast Daily News, Hangchow and Shanghai, 28-49; Pub., Cent. Daily News, Chungking, 43-46; Mem., Cent. Reform Com., KMT, 50-52; Pub., Cent. Daily News, Taipei, 52-53; Chmn, Bd. of Dirs., Cent. Daily News, Taipei, 53-56.

**HU, CHING-YU** 胡慶育

Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Kwangtung, 05. *Educ.:* BA Yenching Univ., 30. Chief, Legal Sect. and League of Nations Sect., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 30-36, invited by Sec. Gen. of League of Nations to make a first-hand study of League, Geneva, 36-37; Sect. Chief, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 37-41; 1st Sec. and Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Legation, Canberra, 41-46; Dir., Treaty Dept. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 46-49; Admin. V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 49-50, Pol. V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 50-54; Amb. to Argentina 54-58.

**HU, CHIU-YUAN** 胡秋原

Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-; Associated Mem. of Modern History Dept., Academia Sinica. *b.* Hupeh, 10; *m.* Chin Yu-ru; two *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.:* Nat. Wuchang Univ., 25-27; Waseda Univ., Tokyo, 29-31. Sec., Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 38-45; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 39-46; Editorial Writer, Cent. Daily News, 42-45; Prof. of History, Nat. Chinan Univ., 46; Prof. of Philosophy, Nat. Fuhtan Univ., 47; Editorial Writer, Hong Kong Times, 50-. *Publs.* Chinese Foreign Relations in the Last One Hundred Years; The Coming Defeat of Russian Imperialism; Chinese Culture and Chinese Intellectuals; The Tragedy of China; History of Russian Aggression against China.

**HU HSU-KUANG**

(See HU, SHU-KUANG 胡旭光)

**HU, HUNG-LICK** 胡鴻烈

Attorney-at-Law in Hong Kong; *b.* Chekiang, 20; *Educ.:* Cent. Pol. Inst.; LL.D. Paris Univ.; Intl. Law School, Paris Univ.; and Intl. Law Seminar, The Hague.

Served in Min. of Foreign Affairs, 42-45; V. Consul, Chinese Consulate Gen., Tashkent, Russia, 46-49; Adv., Chinese Embassy in France, 51-54. *Publs.* Korea in International Law; New Institutions in Europe after War; Human Rights and Citizenship; The Chinese Refugees in Hong Kong & the United Nations; The Suez Canal & International Law; Ta Tsing Law in Hong Kong. *Address:* 114, McDonnell Road, Hong Kong.

#### HU, SHIH 胡 適

Pres., Academia Sinica. *b.* Shanghai (native of Anhwei); *m.* Kiang Tung-hsiu; two *b.* *Educ.:* BA Cornell Univ., 14; Ph.D. Columbia Univ., 17; holder of over 30 honorary degrees from American and European Univs. Prof. and later Head, Dept. of English Lit, Nat. Peking Univ., 17-27; Pres., China Nat. Univ., 28-30; Dean, Coll. of Arts, Nat. Peking Univ., 30-37; Amb. to USA, 42-45; Chancellor, Nat. Peking Univ., 45-49. *Publs.* Author of many books on philosophy, literature and history. *Address:* Academia Sinica, Nan Kang, Taipei.

#### HU, SHIH-TSE

(See HOO,

VICTOR CHI-TSAI 胡世澤)

#### HU, SHU-KUANG

(Air Mj. Gen.) 胡旭光

Dir., Liaison Bureau, Min. of Nat. Def., 55-. *b.* Shanghai, 18; *m.* Yang Ching-chung; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BS Chiaotung Univ., 38; MS Univ. of Michigan, 39. Eng., Aircraft Engine Factory, CAF, 40-44; Supt. of Works, Aircraft Engine Factory, CAF, 44-46; Chief of Production, Aircraft Manufac-

turing Factory, CAF, 46-50, Chief, Foreign Liaison Office, Min. of Nat. Def., 51-54. *Address:* 11, Ho Ping East Villa, Hoping Road E., Section II, Lane 107, Taipei.

#### HU, TSUNG-NAN

(Gen.) 胡宗南

Cmdr., Penghu Def. Cmd. *b.* Chekiang, 1899; *m.* Yeh Hsia-ti. *Educ.:* Whampoa Mil. Acad.; Nat. Def. Coll. Cmdr., 1st Div., 30-36; Cmdr., First Army Corps, 36-37; Cmdr., 27th Army, 37-39; Cmdr., 34th Army Group, 39-42; Dep. C-in-C, 8th War Area, 42-44; C-in-C, 1st War Area, 45-47; Pacification Cmdr. for Shensi, 47-49; Chief of Staff, The Southwest Mil. Hqs., 49-50; C-in-C, Chekiang Anti-Communist Army, 51-53; Gov. of Chekiang Prov., 55. *Address:* 55, Jen Ai Road, Section I, Taipei

#### HUANG, CHAO-CHIN 黄朝琴

Speaker, Taiwan Prov. Assembly; Chmn. Bd. of Dirs., First Commercial Bank of Taiwan. *b.* Taiwan, 1897; *m.* Kuo Pei-yun; one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* BA in Pol. Economy, Waseda Univ., Tokyo, 23; MA in Pol. Science, Univ. of Illinois, 26. Consul Gen., San Francisco, 35-39; Consul Gen., Calcutta, 39-42; Dep. Dir, Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 42-44; Special Commr. of the Min. of Foreign Affairs for Kansu Prov., 45; Special Commr. of the Min. of Foreign Affairs for Taiwan Prov., 44-45, Mayor of Taipei, 45-46. *Publs.* Formosa under the Japanese Control, Chinese Expansion in Foreign Countries; The Case of S.S. Kwangyuan; Plan after the Restoration of Formosa; Present Day Formosa; The Economic Crisis of Japan. *Address:*

5A, Chung Shan Road N., Section II, Lane 42, Taipei.

### HUANG, CHEN-CHIU

(General) 黃鎮球

Personal Chief of staff to the Pres. *b.* Kwangtung, 1898; *m.* Kan Kuo-yin; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Paoting Mil. Acad., 19, Nat. Def. Coll., 53-54. Commandant, Air Def. Acad., 33-37; Dep. Cmdg. Gen., Air Def. Cmd. of Nanking, 37-38; Cmdg. Gen., Air Def. Gen. Hqs., 42-45; C-in-C, Army Service Forces, 45-46; C-in-C, CSF, 46-47; Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff and V. Min. of Nat. Def., 47; Dep. Cmdg. Gen., Pacification Hqs., Canton, and concurrently Cmdg. Cent. of PPC Kwangtung Prov., 48-49; C-in-C, CSF, 50-54; V. Min. of Nat. Def., 54-55; Personal Chief of Staff to the Pres., 55-57 *Publ.* Experiences of Air Defense in Nanking. *Address*: 29, Shu Lan Street, Lane 297, Taipei.

### HUANG, CHEN-HSIA 黃震遐

Chief Editor, Asia Press Ltd., Hongkong; Mem. of Editorial Bd., Hongkong times. *b.* Peiping, 10; *m.* Sa Chien Moong, authoress of "Long Lane" a novel; two *d.* *Educ.*: mainly self educated. War Correspondent, Ta Wan Pao, 32; Info. Div. Chief, Pol. Dept., Nat. Aviation Council, 37-38; Served in army against Japanese, 39-41; Senior Instructor, Fourth Cadre Corps, 42-44; Dir., Sinkiang Daily, 46-47; Pres., Northwest History Society, 47-48. *Publs.* Inside Sinkiang; History of the Korean War. *Address*: 88, Yee Wo Street, Causeway Bay, Hongkong.

### HUANG, CHENG-MING

(See HUANG TSEN-MING 黃正銘)

### HUANG, CHI-JUEI 黃啟瑞

Mayor of Taipei City. *b.* Taiwan, 10. *Educ.*: Grad., Kyoto Imperial Univ. Councillor, Taipei Municipal Govt. and Dir., Civil Affairs Bureau, 45-46; adv., Taipei Municipal Govt., 46, Commr. of Educ., Taipei Municipal Govt., 46-50; Speaker, Taipei Municipal Council, 50-54; Dep. Sec. Gen., CC, KMT, 54-57. *Address*: 44, Hsu Chou Road, Taipei.

### HUANG, CHI-LU 黃季陸

Min. without Portfolio, 54-; Mem., CC, KMT. *b.* Szechwan, 02. *Educ.*: MA Columbia Univ.; Chancellor, Nat. Szechwan Univ., 42-49; Min. of Int., 52-54.

### HUANG, CHIA-TEH

(See HWONG, K. T. 黃家德)

### HUANG, CHIEH (General) 黃杰

Cmdr., Taiwan Garrison Cmd.; Mem., CC, KMT. *b.* Hunan, 03, *m.* Hou Meng-liao; one *d.* *Educ.*: Whampoa Mil. Acad., and Staff Coll. C-in-C 11th Army Group, 44-45; Dep. Cmdr. Garrison Forces of China-India Road, 45; Cmdr., Cent. Training Inst., 45-48; Dep. Pacification Cmdr., Changsha, 48-49; Gov. of Hunan, 49; Mem., CAC, KMT, 52-; Garrison Cmdr. of Taipei, 53-54; C-in-C, CA, and Cmdg. Gen., Taiwan Def. Cmd., 54-57; Personal Chief of Staff to the Pres., 57-58. *Publs.* Memoirs of War in Yunnan; Collected Poems; etc. *Address*: 213, Antung Street, Taipei.

### HUANG, CHIEN-CHUNG 黃建中

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof., Research Inst. of Educ.; Taiwan Normal Univ. *b.* Hupeh, 1889; five *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Univ.; studied at Edinburgh

and Cambridge Univs Lecturer, Nat. Peking Univ., 25-28; Prof. and Dean of Studies, Nat. Chunan Univ., 27-28; Acting V. Min. of Educ., 28-30; Commr. of Educ., Hupeh Prov. Govt., 30-32; Prof. and Dean, Nat. Cent. Univ., 32-34; Dir., Dept. of Higher Educ., Min. of Educ., 34-38; Prof., Nat. Szechwan Univ. and concurrently, Pres., Teachers Coll., 38-45; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 46-49; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-40, 42-47. *Publs.* Comparative Ethics; Philosophy of Education; History of Chinese Philosophy; Inquiries on Lao Tzu's Metaphysical Philosophy; Criticisms on Wang Yang-ming's Mental Philosophy; Hsun Tzu's Logical Doctrine & the Theory of Probability; etc. *Address:* 19, Ho Ping Road E, Section II, Lane 114, Taipei.

#### HUANG, CHIN-HUNG

(See HWANG, KING-HUNG 黃金鴻)

#### HUANG, CHUN-PI 黃君璧

Head, Fine Arts Dept, Taiwan Normal Univ, 49; *b.* Kwangtung, 1897; *Educ.:* Dept. of Fine Arts, Kwangtung Acad. Prof. and Dean, School of Fine Arts, Canton, 28; Prof., Nat. Fine Arts School, 36; Prof., Dept. of Fine Arts, Nat. Cent. Univ, 37-47. *Publs.* On Chinese Painting.

#### HUANG, HUI 黃輝

Pres., Taiwan Power Co. 50-, *b.* Fukien, 03. *Educ.:* B.S.E.E. Nanyang Univ, 26; M.E.E. Cornell Univ., 30. Dir., Hsiang River Electricity Works; Senior Technical Expert, Nat. Resources Comm., 37-44; Mem., Technical Mission in USA, Nat., Resources Comm., 44-45; V. Pres., Taiwan Power Co., 46-50.

#### HUANG, JEN-LIN

(Lt. Gen.) 黃仁霖

Chmn, Bd. of Dirs., China Merchants Steam Navigation Co.; Sec. Gen., Officers' Moral Endeavor Assn *b.* Kiangsi, 01; *Educ.:* BA Vanderbilt Univ., 24; LL.D. Olivet Coll., 47. Sec. Gen., New Life Movement Assn., 35; Dir., War Area Service Corps, Nat. Mil. Council, 37-46, Dep. Cmdg Gen., CSF, 48-49, 50-54; Acting Cmdg Gen., CSF, 54-55; Cmdg. Gen. CSF, 55-59.

#### HUANG, KUO-SHU 黃國書

V. Pres., Legis. Yuan *b.* Taiwan, 05. *Educ.:* Nat. Chunan Univ.; Officers' Coll. and Gunnery Coll. Japan; Gunnery Coll. in France and Germany. Formerly, Mem., Presidium of Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 47, Acting Pres., Legis. Yuan, 51-52.

#### HUANG, PO-TU 黃伯度

Dep. Sec. Gen., Office of the Pres *b.* Anhwei, 1890. *Educ.:* Waseda Univ., Japan. Formerly, Sec., Gen., Hqs. of the Nat. Revolutionary Forces; Sec., Chinese Embassy in Japan; Mem., Standing Com., Nat. Relief Comm.; Acting Min. of Social Affairs, Adv., Exec. Yuan.

#### HUANG, SHAO-KU 黃少谷

Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Hunan, 01; *m.* Hou Shu-fang; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Educ. Dept, Nat. Peiping Normal Univ., 23-27; London School of Economics and Pol. Science, 34-37. Editor-in-Chief, Peiping World Daily, 25-27; Sec. Gen., 2nd Group Army, Nat. Revolutionary Army, 27-28; Mem., Control Yuan, 38-40; Pub., Sao Tang Daily, 43-48; Dep. Dir., Pol. Dept, Nat. Mil. Council, 45-46; Mem., Exec. Com. of CC, KMT,

47-52; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-49; Min. without Portfolio, and Sec. Gen. of Exec. Yuan, 49-54; Mem., Standing Com., CC, KMT, 52-; V. Premier, 54-58; Special Envoy of the Republic of China to the Inauguration of Argentine Pres., 58. *Address*: 10, Chungking Road S., Section II, Lane 6, Taipei.

#### HUANG, TIEN-CHUEH 黄天爵

V. Chmn., Overseas Chinese Affairs Comm. b. Fukien, 04. *Educ.*: Nat. Amoy Univ. formerly Mayor of Amoy.

#### HUANG, TSEN-MING 黄正铭

Grand Justice, Jud. Yuan; Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs; Prof., Nat. Taiwan and Chengchi Univs. b. Chekiang, 03; m. Kuo-yang Dzen. *Educ.*: LL.B. Nat. Cent. Univ.; Ph.D. Univ. of London. Prof. and Head, Dept. of Pol. Science, Nat. Cent. Univ., 36-49; Adv., Chinese Del. to the Peace Conf. of Paris, 46; and to the UNESCO Conf., New Delhi, 56; Dir., East Asia Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-50. *Publs.* International Relations; Sino-Japanese War and the Public International Law; Legal Status of Chinese Abroad. *Address*: 2, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section II, Lane 2, Taipei.

#### HUANG, TUNG 黄通

Gen. Mgr., Farmers' Bank of China. b. Chekiang, 1898; m. Wang Lan-fen; one s., one d. *Educ.*: Horioka High School of Agr., Japan; Waseda Univ., Tokyo; Oxford Univ., London; Bonn Univ., Germany. Prof., Coll. of Law, Shanghai, 28-30; Prof., Nat. Chekiang Univ., 31-33; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst. and Nat. Chengchi Univ., 34-40; Dir. Land Finance Dept., Farmers' Bank of China, 41-47; Asst. Mgr., Farmers' Bank of Chi-

na, 48-54; Gen. Mgr., Land Bank of Taiwan, 46-48 (Concur.); Gen. Mgr., Farmers' Bank of China, 55-; *Publs.* Theory of Land Finance; Introduction to Economic History. *Address*: 2, Chung Shan Road N., Section II, Lane 46, Taipei.

#### HUNG, FREDERICK 洪毓

Prof. of Geography, Taiwan Normal Univ. b. Shantung, 06. *Educ.*: BA Fukien Christian Univ., 26; D. Letters, Univ. of Lyons, 32. Prof. of Economics and Pol. Geography, Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 34-42; Prof. of Geopolitics, Cent. Pol. Inst., 44-46; Chief, Info. and Statistics Div., GUSA, 48-49; Prof. of Geography, Taiwan Normal Univ., 49-51; Special Lecturer, Grad. School of Geography, Clark Univ., USA, 51-52; Visiting Associate Prof., Kennedy School of Missions, Hartford, Conn., 52-54; Associate Prof., Univ. of Delaware, 54; Associate Prof., Western Coll., USA, 54; Decorated by Chinese Govt., 45; Sec. of the Chinese Nat. Com., Intl. Geographical Union, 51-; Chinese Rep. at the 17th Intl. Geographical Congress, 52; Author of several textbooks on geography.

#### HUNG, WILLIAM 洪煥達

Historian. b. Fukien, 1893. *Educ.* BA Ohio Wesleyan Univ., 17; MA Columbia Univ., 19; B.D. Union Theological Seminary, 20; D.D., LL.D. Ohio Wesleyan Univ., Chinese Sec., Bd. of Foreign Missions, Methodist Episcopal Church, 21-22; Horizon Lecturer, DePauw Univ., 22, 29; Asst. Prof., Prof. of History, and Chmn. of History Dept., Yenching Univ., 23-26, and Dean, Coll. of Arts and Sciences, 24-27; Chinese Del., Inst. of Pacific Relations, Honolulu Conf., 27; Lecturer in History, Harvard Univ.,

28-30, 46-47, and Research Associate, 50-; Editor-in-Chief, Sinological Index Series; Member. Phi Beta Kappa. *Publs.* Tu Fu; China's Greatest Poet; etc.

# **HUANG, KING-HUNG 黄全鸿**

*b.* Kwangtung, 20, *Educ.*: Central Political Institute, 42; Ph. D. Univ. of Cambridge. Served in Min. of Foreign Affairs, 42-45; British Council Scholar, 45-48, Chief, 2nd Dept., Govt. Info. Office; Personal Sec. to Chairman of Mainland Recovery Planning Board, Assit. Prof., Nat. Univ.; Press Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Bangkok, 56-58.

# **I, FUDE 衣復得**

Ass. Mgr., Taiwan Power Co. *b.* Shantung, 11; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: B E Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 33; Grad. School, Cornell Univ., 34; Grad. School, Univ. of Iowa, 35; Ph.D. Univ. of Iowa, 38. Engr., Guntersville Dam, Alabama, TVA, 36-37; Prof. of Hydraulic Engring., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 40-41; India Burma Campaign, Chinese Army in India, 42-45; Adv., Chinese Del. to the UN Mil. Staff Com., 46-50; Sec. to the Chief of Gen. Staff, 50-53; Chinese Rep., Joint Mil. Com. for the Evacuation of Chinese Guerillas in North Burma, 53-54; Mem., Research Com., Nat. Def. Council, 54-57; Dep. Sec. Gen., VACRS, 56-57; Dir., Prov. Info. Dept., 57-58. *Publs.* Functional Design of Flood Control Reservoirs; Transaction, ASCE. *Address*: 14, Chung Shan Road S, Taipei.

# **JEN, CHO-HSUAN**

(See ZEN TSUOH-HSUAN 任卓宣)

# **JEN, RICHARD 任玲遜**

Mgr., Washington Bureau, Cent. News

Agency. *b.* Kwangtung, 07. *Educ.*: BA Univ. of Washington, 30. Chief, English Dep., Cent. News Agency, Shanghai, 33-39; Mgr., Hongkong Bureau, CNA, 40-41; Editor, China Fortnightly, 39-40; Mgr., India Bureau, CNA, 42-43; Mgr., London Bureau, CNA, 43-47; Mgr., San Francisco, CNA, 48-49.

# **JUAN, WEI-CHOW 阮維周**

Dean, Coll. of Science, Dir. of Geological Inst., Head of Dept. of Geology, Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Anhwei, 12; *m.* Yolanda Sun, two *c.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Peking Univ.; Ph.D. Chicago Univ. Geologist, Geological Survey of China, 35-41; Geologist, US Geological Survey, 43-45; Prof. of Geology, Nat. Peiyang Univ., Tientsin, 46-47; Prof. of Geology, Nat. Peking Univ., 47-49; Prof. of Geology, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 50-. *Address*: 8, Ho Ping Road E., Section I, Lane 230, Taipei.

# **JUAN, YI-CHENG**

(See YUAN KICHINER 阮毅成)

# **KAO, DOROTHY T. 高 梓**

Dir., Elementary School Teachers' Training Center; Chmn., Exec. Com., girl Scout Assn. of China. *b.* Kiangsu, 01; *m.* Gunsun Hoh; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Univ. of Wisconsin. Dir., Dept. of Physical Educ., Peiking Women's Univ., 25-30; Prof., North Eastern Univ., 30-32; Prin., Wen Teh Girls High School, 32-34; Prof. of Physical Educ., Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking, 46-49; Prin., Practice School of Hsin Chu, 49-56. *Publs.* Physical Education, for Primary Schools; Health Education, Handbook for Primary Schools; Dancing for High School Girls. *Address*: 29, Ta Kwan Road, Pan Chiao, Taipei Hsien.

**KAO, ELIZABETH Y.** 高 棧

Asst. Prof. in Dancing, Nat. Taiwan Normal Univ. *b.* Anhwei, 19. *Educ.*: BA Ginling Coll. for Women. Instructor in Dancing, Nat. Cent. Univ., 39-40; Asst. Prof. in Dancing, Shanghai Coll. of Physical Educ., 40-44. *Publs.* How to Teach Singing Games; Rhythmic Activities in Elementary Schools; Study on Aboriginal Dances in Taiwan; Chinese Dances Book I. *Address*: 29, Ta Kuan Road, Pan Chiao, Taipei Hsien.

**KAO, HSIANG-KAO** 高 向 果

Counselor, Min. of Finance, 49. *b.* Shansi, 05. *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., 36. Editor-in-Chief, China News, 36-38; Sec., Exec. Yuan, 38-39; Senior Sec., Min. of Finance, 39-41; Dir., Dept. of Personnel, Min. of Finance, 41-44; Supt. Chungking Customs, 44-45; Senior Technical Expert, Min. of Finance, 45-47; Senior Technical Expert, IRO, UN 47-48.

**KAO, HSIN** 高 信

Del., Nat. Assembly, 46-. *b.* Kwangtung, 40. *Educ.*: Freiburg in Breisgau, Germany. Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 31-37; Prof., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 37-38; Prof. Canton Univ., 37-38; Commr., Kwangtung Prov Govt., 40-46; Sec. Gen., Kwangtung Prov. Govt., 40-41; Chief, Land Admin. Bureau, Kwangtung Prov Govt., 37-46; Adv., Exec. Yuan, 49; V. Min. of Int., 49-50; V. Min. of Educ. 50-58. *Publs.* Land Price and Taxation in Municipality.

**KAO, MING** 高 明

Prof. and Head, Dept. of Chinese, Nat. Chengchi Univ. Prof., Taiwan Prov. Normal Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 09. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Cent. Univ., 30. Prof. and

Head, Dept. of Chinese, Nat. Northwestern Univ., 42-45; Dean, Nat. Northwestern Univ., 45-46; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 46-47; Prof., Nat. Teachers' Coll., 47-49; Prof., Taiwan Normal Univ., 49-. *Publs.* Essays on I-Ching; Explanation of Chu Tze. *Address*: 162, Hoping Road E., Section I, Taipei.

**KAO TA-CHING** 高 大 經

Dep. Chmn. & Exec. Sec, Taiwan Tourism Council, 56-. *b.* Chekiang, 01. *Educ.*: Colombia Univ., 24-26; Rochester Univ., 26-27; State Univ. of New York, 27. Associate Sec. Gen., Officers Moral Endeavor Assn., 31-35; Dep. Dir., Min. of Railways, 35-37; Sec., Min. of Communications, 38-42; Dir., China Nat. Aviation Corp., 42-47; Adv., Min. of Communications, 47-49; Adv., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 50; Mayor of Keelung, 50-51; Dir., Foreign Affairs Service Dept., CSF, 51-54; Sec. Gen., Tachen Resettlement Comm., 55-56.

**KAO, TZU**

(See KAO, DOROTHY T. 高 梓)

**KAO, YI-CHIN** 高 祺 瑾

Exec. Sec., China Productivity Center. *b.* Shantung, 04; *m.* Chang Ya-yu; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: B.S.M.E. Purdue Univ., 29; MS Rwy. Eng., Illinois, 31; Works Mgr., Cent. Works, Yunnan-Burma Rwy., 40-41; Gen. Mgr., Tzeshu Iron and Steel Works, 44-46; Pres., Taiwan Machinery and Shipbuilding Co., 46-48; Pres., Taiwan Machinery Manufacturing Corp. 48-56. *Address*: 22, Chinan Road, Section II, Taipei.

**KAO, YEN**

(See KAO, ELIZABETH Y. 高 棧)

**KIANG, PIAO** 江 杓

Govt. Official. *b.* Kiangsu, 1900. *Educ.* Diplôm Ingenieur, Technische Hochschule, Berlin, 27. Formerly Chief, Technical Div., Directorate of Ordnance; Cmdg. Gen., Fifth Arsenal; Head, Ordnance Dept. of China Supply Comm., Washington; *V. Chmn.*; same Comm.; Dir., Chinese Govt., War Supply Agency, Ottawa; Dir., Bd. of Supplies, Exec. Yuan; *V. Min.* of Nat. Def., 51-52; Admin. *V. Min.* of Nat. Def., 54-55; *Min.* of Econ. Affairs, 55-58.

**KIANG, YI-PING** 江 一平

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Mem., Standing Com., Chinese Lawyer Assn. *b.* Honan, 1898; *m.* D.H. Yu. *Educ.*: BA Fuhtan Univ.; LL.B. Soochow Univ. Mem., People's Pol. Council, 40-48; *V. Chancellor*, Fuhtan Univ., 40-42. *Address*: 11, Chinan Road, Section III, Taipei.

**KIANG, YI-SENG** 江 易生

Dir., Info. Dept., *Min.* of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Kiangsu, 08; *m.* Chang Shih-ying; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Soochow Univ. Law School; FS.D. Univ. of Southern California, Los Angeles. *V. Consul*, San Francisco, 31-32; *V. Consul*, Los Angeles, 32-37; *Consul*, New York, 37-39; *Consul*, Seattle, 39-46; *Consul Gen.*, Los Angeles, 46-56; *Sec.* and *Chief*, Translation Sect., Chinese Del. to UNCIO, 45; *Technical Counselor*, Chinese Del. to UN Gen. Assembly, New York, 46. *Publs.* Boycott in Intl. Law; Judicial Enforcement of Restrictive Covenants in the United States. *Address*: 57, Amoy Street, Lane 81, Taipei.

**KING, KAI-YING** 金 開英

*Pres.*, Chinese Petroleum Corp. *b.* Che-

kiang, 02; *m.* Chiang Tsu-teh; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Tsinghua Coll., Peiping; BS Univ. of Wisconsin; Ch. E. Columbia Univ. Chief Chemist, Nat. Geological Survey of China, 27-30, 32-37; *Mgr.*, Tung Li Oil Works, Chungking, 38-40; *Refining Mgr.*, Kansu Petroleum Admin., 41-45; *V. Pres.*, Chinese Petroleum Corp., 46-49. *Address*: 71, Kuan Chien Road, Taipei.

**KING, TSO-KONG** 景 佐綱

*Grand Justice*, Jud. Yuan. *b.* Liaoning, 1898; *m.* Kuo Shu-ching; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Law Dept., Nat. Peking Univ., *Magistrate* in Liaoning, Chahar and Anhwei Provinces, 26-37; *Commr.*, Liaoning Prov. Govt., 39-45; *Commr.* and concurrently *Sec. Gen.*, Sungkiang Prov. Govt., 47-48; *Chief Sec.*, Control Yuan, 48-49; *Acting Sec. Gen.*, Control Yuan, 49-50; *Sec. Gen.* and concurrently *Chmn.*, Codification Com., Exam. Yuan, 54-58. *Address*: 198-1 Kao Tze K'ao, Mu Shan Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

**KING, WUNSZ** 金 潤泗

*Retired Diplomat.* *b.* Chekiang, 1892; *m.* Chu Mei-fang; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Peiyang Univ., 15, LL.M. Columbia Univ., 18. *Min.* and later *Amb.* to the Netherlands, 33-35; *Amb.* to Belgium, 44-55; *Concurrent Amb.* to Norway, 44-49; *Concurrent Min.* to Luxemburg, 49-55; *Del.* to various intl. confs.. *Publs.* V K. Wellington Koo's Foreign Policy; Some Selected Documents; The Crisis in the Far East; The Belgian Royal Question (to be published). *Address*: 6017, Kingsford Court, Bethesda, Md., USA

**KING, YANG-KAO** 金 陽鎬

*Commr.*, Dept. of Agr. and Forestry,



Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Hopei, 12; *m.* Li Jeh-nan; four *d. Educ.*: BS Nan-king Univ.; Cornell Univ.; Kansas State Coll. Technician, Cent. Agr. Laboratory, 35-46; Chief, Wheat Div., Nat. Agr. Research Bureau, 47-48, Senior Specialist, JGRR, 49-54. *Publs.* Spring Wheat Production in Taiwan; Procedure in Improving Wheat; etc. *Address*: 12, Lin Yi Street, Taipei.

### KOO, V. K.

WELLINGTON 顧維鈞

Judge, Intl. Court of Justice, 57-; Senior Adv. to Pres. *b.* Kiangsu, 1888. Ph.D. Columbia Univ., Min. to USA, 15; Attended Paris Peace Conf. as China's Plenipotentiary and later as Head of Chinese Del., 19; Chinese Del. to the Assembly at Geneva, 20-22; Min. to Great Britain, 21; Plenipotentiary to Washington Conf., 21-22; Chmn. of the Financial Comm., 22; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 22-24; Min. of Finance, 26; Prime Min. and Min. of Foreign Affairs, 26-27; Chinese Assessor to Inquiry Comm. of League of Nations; 32; Min. to France, 32-35; Amb. to France, 36-41; Chinese Rep. on the Council of League of Nations at Geneva, 32-34; Del. to World Monetary and Econ. Conf., London, 33; Del. to Conf. for Reduction and Limitation of Armaments at Geneva, 33; Chief Del. to Assemblies of League of Nations, 33-36, and 38; Pres. of 14th Session of League Council, 21; Pres. of 96th Session of League Council, 37; Chief Del. to Brussels Conf., 37; Special Envoy for the Funeral Ceremony of King Albert I and Accession of new King Leopold III of Belgium, 34; Special Envoy to Coronation of Pope Pius XII; Chief Del. to the Dumbarton Oaks Conversa-

tions; Acting Chmn. of the Chinese Del. to San Francisco Conf.; Chmn. of the Chinese Del. to the Preparatory Comm. and the First Session of the UN Gen. Assembly at London and New York, 45-46; Amb. to Great Britain, 41-46; Amb. to USA, 46-56.

### KU, CHENG-KANG 谷正綱

Pres., Asian Peoples' Anti-Communist League, Republic of China; Pres., Free China Relief Assn.; Adv. to the Pres.; Mem., Standing Com., CC, KMT; Del., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Kweichow, 01; *m.* Wang Mei-shiu; four *s.*, two *d. Educ.*: Berlin Univ. Mem., Legis. Yuan, 33-36; Del., Constituent Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., CEC, KMT, 31-50; Mem., Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 40-47; Min. of Social Affairs, 40-48; Dir., Pol. and Party Affairs Dept., KMT Tsung-Tsai's Office, 49-50; Min. of Int., 50; Mem., Cent. Reform Com., KMT, 50-52; Chmn., Council of the Asian Peoples's Anti-Communist League, 57-58. *Address*: 38, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 105, Taipei.

### KU, FENG-HSIANG 谷鳳翔

Min. of Justice, 54-; Mem., CC, KMT. *b.* Chahar, 07; *m.* Yang Yu-chen; three *d. Educ.*: Chaoyang Univ., Peiping. Mem., Control Yuan; Mem. and Dep. Sec. Gen., Cent. Reform Com., KMT, 50-52; Dep. Sec. Gen., CC, KMT, 52-; *Address*: 237, Kweiyang Street, Section I, Taipei.

### KUANG, YUEH-KUN

(See KWONG,

EDWARD Y. K. 鄺耀坤)

### KUAN, CHI-YU 關吉玉

Sec. Gen., Exam. Yuan; Del., Nat. As-

sembly; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Kaohsiung Ammonium Sulphate Corp. *b.* Liao-ning, 1900; *m.* Chao Chu-lan; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Chaoyang Univ., Peiping; Research Student, Berlin Univ. Commr. of Finance, Kiangsu Prov. Govt., 39-41; Chmn., Land Tax Admin. Com, Min. of Finance, 42-45; Gov. of Sungkiang Prov., 45-47; Min. of Food, 48-49, Min. of Finance, 49-50; Pres., Cent. Bank of China, 49-50; Mem., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan, 50-55; Adv. to the Pres. *Publs.* Finance in War Times; Chinese Finance in War Times; Chinese Tax System; etc. *Address*: 7, Roosevelt Road, Section III, Lane 333, Taipei.

### KUNG, HENRY 龔 弘

Adv. & Chief of Admin. Dept., Govt. Info. Office, 56-; Pub. Free China Review, 56-. *b.* Kiangsu, 15. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Chengchih Univ., 38. Editor, Univ. Bulletin, Chengchih Univ., 38-39; Manager, China Culture Service, Chungking, 39-42; Chief, Dept. of Publication, CCS, 42-43; Pub. and Editor-in-Chief, Journal of India, Calcutta, 43-45, Correspondent in Hongkong, Cent. Daily News, 45-46; Gen. Manager, China Culture Service Ltd., Shanghai, 46-49; Editor, Swen Publication Co., 50-53; Editor, US Info. Office, Taipei, 53-56. *Publs.* Pictorial Biography of President Chiang Kai-shek.

### KUNG, HSIANG-HSI 孔祥熙

Adv. to the President, 48-. *b.* Shansi, 1881; BA Oberlin, 06; MA Yale Univ., 07. Min. of Industry and Commerce, 27-30; Min. of Industry, 30-32; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 33; Min. of Finance, 33-34; Special Envoy to Coronation of King George VI of Britain, 37; Pres., Exec.

Yuan, 38; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 39-45; Mem., CEC, KMT, 31-50; Chief Del. to UN Monetary and Financial Conf., 44.

### KUNG, JOSEPH S. Y

(Priest) 龔 士 榮

Prin., Providence School, Taichung. *b.* Kiangsu, 12. *Educ.*: Grad., Fu Jen Univ., Peiping. Prin., Yuan Tao Middle School, 45-47; Prin., St. Louis Primary School, Nanking. 47-49; Lecturer, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49-50, Associate Prof., Nat Taiwan Univ., 50-57. *Address*: 9, Hangchou Road S., Section I, Lane 105, Taipei

### KUNG, PETER 龔 綱

Agricultural Officer, FAO Mission to East Pakistan, UN, 58-. *b.* Kiangsu, 14; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BS Coll. of Agr., Nat. Chekiang Univ., 37; Fellow, State Coll. of Agr., Cornell Univ., 45. Junior Agronomist, Cotton Improvement Station of Cheking Province, 37, Agronomist, Hunan Prov. Agr. Improvement Inst., 38-41; Senior Agronomist, Nat. Agr. Research Bureau of China, 41-48; Senior Specialist, JCRR, 48-58 *Publs.* Rice Culture in Taiwan; The Distribution of Rice Varieties and Their Trend of Changes in Recent Three Decades in Taiwan; Rice Production and Improvement in Taiwan. *Address*: FAO Mission, Eden Bldg, Ramna, Dacca, East Pakistan.

### KUNG, TEH-CHENG 孔德成

Lineal Descendant of Confucius of the 77th generation; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., Taiwan Prov. Normal Univ.; Del., Nat. Assembly, Chmn., Joint Admin. of the Nat. Palace and Cent.

Museums. *b.* Shangtung, 20, *m.* Sun Chi-fang; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Honorary Research Fellow, Yale Univ. Appointed by the Govt. as Officer of Confucian Rites; Mem., People's Pol. Council. *Address*: 16, Fu Hsing Road, Fu Hsing Lane, Taichung.

**KUO, BERNARD C. C.** 郭寄嶠

Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Anhwei, 02; *m.* Yin Shih-sien; one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Pao-tung Mil. Acad.; Nat. Def. Coll. Dep. C-in-C, Chungking Garrison Cmd., 42-43; C-in-C, Shensi-Szechwan-Hupeh Border District Garrison Cmd., 43-44; C-in-C and Chief of Staff, 1st, 5th, 11th and 8th War Areas successively, 44-46; Dep. Dir., Generalissimo's Hqs. in Northwest 46; Asst. Chief of Gen. Staff, 46; Gov. of Kansu Prov., 46-49; concurrently Dep. Administrator, Mil. and Pol. Affairs Admin. for the Northwestern Provs., 46-49; Dep. Admin., Mil. and Pol. Affairs Admin. for the Southeastern Provs., 49-50; Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff, 50-51; Min. of Nat. Def., 51-54. *Address*: 1, Hopping Road E., Section I, Lane 199, Alley 5, Taipei.

**KUO, CHENG** 郭 澄

Dep. Sec. Gen., Mainland Recovery Planning Board Mem., Nat. Assembly; Mem., CC., KMT. *b.* Shansi, 07; *m.* Wang Chun-tien; one *s.* *Educ.*: BA Chungkuo Univ., Peiping. Exec. Dir., Prov. Hqs. of Shansi, San Min Chu Yi Youth Corps, 45-47; V. Chmn., Prov. Exec. Com. of Shansi, KMT, 47-49; Mem., CEC, KMT, 47-50; V. Chmn., Shansi Prov. Assembly, 47-49; Mem. and Dept. Dir., Cent. Reform Com., KMT, 50-52; Mem., Dept. Dir. and Dep. Sec. Gen. CC, KMT, 52-53; Chmn., Prov. Com. of

Taiwan, KMT, 54-57. *Address*: 21, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section I, Lane 97, Taipei.

**KUO, SUNG-KEN**

(See QUO, SUNG-KEN 郭松根)

**KUO, TEH-CHUAN**

(Lt. Gen.) 郭德權

Mem., Legis. Yuan *b.* Heilungkiang, 1900; three *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Cent. Mil. Acad.; Research Course of the Mil. Acad. Instructor, Cent. Mil. Acad., 34-37; Mil. Attache, Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 37-41; Mil. Attache, Moscow, 42-46; Mem., Chinese Mil. Staff Com. at UN, 46; Aide-de-Camp to the Pres., 47-48; Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 50-54. *Address*: 4, An Tung Street, Lane 415, Taipei.

**KUO, TING-YEE** 郭廷以

Prof. of History, Taiwan Normal Univ.; Dir., Inst. of Modern History, Academia Sinica. *b.* Honan, 04; *m.* Lee Shin-yen; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Nat. South-eastern Univ. Instructor of History, Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 28-30; Prof. of History, Nat. Honan Univ., 30-31; Prof. of History, Cent. Pol. Inst., 31-32; Prof. of History, Nat. Cent. Univ., 32-49; Visiting Prof., Univ. of Washington, Seattle, 57-58. *Publs.* History of Modern China; Leading Events of Tai Ping Tien Kuo; On the Calendar of Tai Ping Tien Kuo; Historical Taiwan *Address*: 50, Hopping Road E., Section II, Lane 114, Taipei.

**KUO, YUNG** 郭 永

Commr. Taiwan Prov. Police Admin. *b.* Hunan, 15; *m.* Wu Chang-chu; one *s.* *Educ.*: Hankow Branch, Cent. Mil.

Acad.; Nat. Def. Coll.; the 2nd Special Class for Chinese Officers and Generals, Cmd. and Gen. Staff Coll, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. Maj. Cmdr, 3rd Battalion, 4th Infantry, 2nd Div., 40-43; Lt. Col., Chief Staff Officer, 2nd Div., 43-44; Lt. Col., Dep. Cmdr., 585th Infantry, 195th Div., 44; Cmdr., Rgt. of Transportation, 52nd Corps, 44-45; Dep. Cmdr., 5th Infantry, 2nd Div., 45-46; Cmdr., 5th Infantry, 2nd Div., 46-47; Chief of Staff, 2nd Div., 47-48; Cmdr., 4th Infantry, 2nd Div., 48; Maj. Gen. Cmdr., 2nd Div., 48-50; Dep. Cmdr., 52nd Corps and concurrently Cmdr., 2nd Div., 50; Dep. Cmdr., 52nd Corps, 50-53; Cmdr., 52nd Corps, 53-54; Cmdr., 8th Corps, 54-56; Cmdr., 3rd Corps, 56-57; Dep. Cmdr., 1st Field Army, 57. *Address*: 5, Roosevelt Road, Section I, Lane 119, Taipei.

**KWEI, CHUNG-SHU** 桂中樞

Journalist. *b.* Szechwan, 1897; *m.* Li Ling-ti; two *s.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tsinghua Coll., 19; Lawrence College, 20; Univ. of Wisconsin, 21; Soochow Law School, Shanghai, 34. Editor-in-Chief, China Critic, 28-47; Contributing Editor, Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, 31-34; Chief Editorial Writer, China Press, 35-40; Chief Editorial Writer and Editor-in-Chief, Hongkong Standard, 50-52; Research Associate, Foreign Area Studies, Yale Univ., 53-56; inventor, Chinese Fotonno; the Quick Code, an instrument for coding and decoding telegrams in Chinese based on the existing 4-digit ciphers and 3 letter ciphers; Chinese shorthand system using the existing shorthand machine for English. *Publs.* Plain Speaking on Japan; Kwei's Dictionary; etc. *Address*: 13, Weilwyn Road, Apt. 2E, Great

Neck, New York, USA.

**KWONG, EDWARD** 邱耀坤

Senior Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Canton, 1900; *m.* Ho Su-chuen; one *s.* *Educ.*: Tsinghua Coll., 21, B.B. Pomona Coll., 25; MS Columbia Univ, 28. Sec., Nanking City Planning Bureau, 29, Chief, Commercial Press Foreign Books Sect., 30-32; Prof., Chiaotung Univ, 32-37; Sec., Cent. Bank of China, 39-49; Adv., Office of the Govt. Spokesman, 50-53; Editor in Chief, China Handbook, 50-56; Adv., Govt. Info. Office, 54-56. *Address*: c/o Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Taipei.

**LAI, HSUN-YEN** 賴遜岩

Dir., Civil Aviation Admin., Min. of Communications. *b.* Kwangtung, 12; *m.* Hsu C. H.; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Chiao-tung Univ.; Feng Yung Univ.; CAF Acad. Squadron Cmdr., Group Cmdr., CAF, 37-42; Chief Liaison Officer, CAF, 43-46; Chief of Staff, Air Force Route Hqs., 46-47; Chief A3, Air Force Hqs., 48-50. *Address*: 19, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Lane 42, Taipei.

**LAI, MING-TANG**

(Lt. Gen.) 賴名湯

Dep. Chief, Gen. Staff for Intelligence, Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Kiangsi, 11; *m.* Swen Deh-fang, two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Cent. Mil. Acad.; Chinese Air Acad.; Cmd and Gen. Staff Coll., Kansas. Air Attache, Chinese Embassy, London, 46-48; Dir., A-2 CAF Gen. Hqs., 49-50, Dir., G-2, Min. of Nat. Def., 50-54; Asst. Chief of Gen. Staff, Min. of Nat. Def., 54-58. *Address*: Office of Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff for Intelligence, Ministry of National Defense, Taipei.

**LAN, YIN-TING**

(See RAN, IN-TING 藍蔭鼎)

**LANG, CHING-SHAN**

(See LONG, CHIN-SAN 郎靜山)

**LAO, KAN 勞 幹**

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ.; Academician, Academia Sinica. *b.* Shensi, 07; *m.* Chou Yen-pu; three *s.*; one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Nat. Peking Univ.; Harvard Univ. Lecturer, Nat. Peking Univ., 35-37; Research Fellow, Academia Sinica, 40-44; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 45-48. *Publs.* Documents of the Han Dynasty on Wooden Slips from Edsin Gol; History of Wei, Chin and South-North Dynasties; Art of Tung Huang. *Address*: 3, Ho Ping Road E., Section I, Lane 183, Taipei.

**LAU, TONG-SUN 樓桐孫**

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Exec. Dir., China Cooperatives Assn. *b.* Chekiang, 1896; *m.* Feng Ham-ying; three *s.* *Educ.*: Chekiang Law School; Licence en Droit, Université de Paris. Pres., Chekiang Prov. Law School, 27-28; Sec., Chekiang Prov. Govt., 27-28; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 28; Dir., Chekiang Prov. Govt. Employee Training Center, 28; Mem., Treaty Com., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 29-30; Sec. Gen., Legis. Yuan, and Sec. Gen., Nat. Econ. Council, 36-37. *Publs.* Theory of State; Study of Three People's Principles; Introduction of Law; Elementary Economics; The Principles of Livelihood and Cooperatives; The Future of Free Men; History of Economic Doctrines (translation); Biography of M. Charles Gide.

**LAY, POWERS A. 雷寶華**

Gen. Mgr., Taiwan Sugar Corp.; Mem.,

Planning Comm. for Recovery of the Mainland. *b.* Shensi, 1892; *m.* Lu Wang-chi; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Peking Univ., 17; Research Works in Germany, USA and Belgium. Prof. and Head, Mining and Metallurgical Dept., Nat. Peiyang Univ., 32-33; Commr. of Reconstruction, Shensi Prov. Govt., 34-39; Dir., Forestry Admin., Shensi Prov. Govt., 39-43; Gen. Mgr., Pei Piao Coal Mining Corp., 44-47; Technical Expert, Min. of Econ. Affairs, 43; Dep. Gen. Mgr., Taiwan Sugar Corp., 49-57; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Chinese Coal Mining Development Corp., 56-58. *Publs.* A Study on the Problems of Fuels, (dealing with coal washing, coal briquette manufacturing and low temperature carbonization); A Survey and Planning on Development of Underground Resources in Sichang Area, Sikang. *Address*: 10, Jen Ai Road, Section III, Lane 24, Alley 1, Taipei.

**LEE, CHANG-LY 李昌來**

Pres., Taiwan Prov. Maritime Coll.. Chilung. *b.* Hunan, 07; *m.* Liu Manchun; two *d.* *Educ.*: MS Cambridge Univ., England, A.M.I.E.E. Commandant, Army Signal School, 46-53; Dir., Navigation and Aviation Dept., Min. of Communications, 54-56. *Publ.* New Idea for Reconstruction. *Address*: Maritime College, Chilung, Taiwan

**LEE, CHIEH 李 濟**

Chief, 1st Dept., Govt. Info. Office. *b.* Chekiang, 12. *Educ.*: BA Kwang Hua Univ. former Magistrate of Ninghai, Jui An, Ningpo, Chekiang; Commr., 2nd Admin. District, Chekiang; Technical Expert, Govt. Spokesman's Office; Mem., KMT Cent. Youth Movement

Com.; visited US at invitation of State Department, 56-57.

**LEE, CHUNG-SHIH** 李崇實

Chmn., Bd of Dirs., Taiwan Sugar Corp.; Mem., Mainland Recovery planning Board *b.* Shensi, 1896, *m.* Lee Shun-jen; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Keio Univ., Tokyo, 24. V. Min of Audit, 42-45; Sec. Gen., Control Yuan, 45-50; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 47-. *Address*: 13, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section I, Lane 170, Taipei.

**LEE, KAN** 李 幹

Exec. Dir. for China, Intl. Bank for Reconstruction and Development. *b.* Kiangsu, 01; *m.* Shia Chen Wang; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Ph.D.] Harvard Univ. Commercial Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington, D.C., 41-45; V. Chmn., Export-Import Board, 46-48; Sec. Gen., Chinese Technical Mission, Washington, D.C., 48-53. *Address*: 9004, Eton Road, Silver Spring, Md., USA.

**LEE, LI-PAI**

(Lt. Gen.) 李立柏

Dep. C-in-C, Taiwan Garrison Cmd. *b.* Hupeh, 04. *Educ.*: Army Cadre Acad., Japan; War Coll.; Nat. Def. Coll. Chief, First Dept., G-2, Mil. Council, 43-46; Dep. Chief of Staff, Taiwan Garrison Cmd., 49; Chief of Staff, Peace Preservation Cmd., 49-53; Dep. Cmdg., Gen., PPC, Taiwan, 53-58. *Publs.* Pillbox Structure; The Study of the Japanese Military Supply; General Analysis of the Enemy Situation in Various Campaigns; General Estimate of the Enemy Strength; General Outline of the Enemy Fighting Strength.

**LEE, MENG-PING** 李孟萍

Consul Gen., Los Angeles, 56-. *b.* Hunan, 06; *m.* Sally Cho; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Nat. Cent. Univ., 33; Ph.D. Univ. of London, 46. V. Consul, Chinese Consulate Gen., London, 41-44; Technical Asst., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 46-47; Chief of Sect., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-49; Technical Expert, Govt. Info. Office, 51-52; Technical Counselor, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 52-54; Senior Sec., concurrently Dir. of Code Dept, Min of Foreign Affairs, 54-56. *Publ.* The Geneva Treatment of the Manchurian and Ethiopian Crises. *Address*: Chinese Consulate Gen., 448 South Hill St., Los Angeles 13, California.

**LEE, POO-SENG** 李樸生

V. Chmn., Overseas Chinese Affairs Comm *b.* Kwangtung, 1896; *m.* Kwok Kee-yu. *Educ.*: High Normal School, Canton. Mem., Overseas Chinese Affairs Comm., 34-45; Commr., Land Bureau, Canton Municipal Govt., 46-49. *Publs.* Introduction to Overseas Chinese Problems; My Illiterate Mother; etc.

**LEE, SHIH-MOU** 李熙謀

V. Min. of Educ.; Mem., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Chekiang, 1897; two *d.* *Educ.*: BS in Electrical Engring. Nat. Chiao-tung Univ.; BS MS, in Electrical Engring. MIT; Ph.D. in Physics, Harvard Univ.; Prof. of Electrical Engring. and Dean of Coll. of Engring. Nat. Chekiang Univ., 23-32, and 39-41; Dean, Coll. of Science, Nat. Chinan Univ. 32-39; Prof. and Dean of Univ., Nat. Chiao-tung Univ. 41-48; UNESCO Rep. in Japan 49-53; *Publs.* Technical Edu-

cation in Europe; scientific articles in technical publications.

**LEE, SHIH-TSUNG** 李嗣德

V. Pres., Control Yuan. *b.* Hopei, 1899; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad. Nat. Peking Univ. Mem., Control Yuan, 34-38; Inspector to Honan and Shantung, Control Yuan, 38-45; Inspector to Hopei, Control Yuan, 45-48, Chief, Take-over Group, Hopei, Jehol, Chaher and Suiyuan Area, 47. *Address*: 7, Chien Kuo Road N., Lane 34, Taipei.

**LEE, SHIH-WEI** 李士偉

Prof. and Head, Dept. of Obstetrics and Gyneciatrics, Nat. Def. Medical Center, Dir., Taipei Prov. Maternity Hospital. *b.* Honan, 1897; *m.* Chung Wen-yu; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: M.D. Peking Union Medical Coll., 26; studied at Johns Hopkins Medical School, Baltimore; Associate in P.U.M.C., 31-33; Head, Obstetrics and Gynecology Dept., Cent. Hospital, Nanking, 33-37; Dean, Medical Coll., Nat. Shantung Univ., Tsingtao, 45-49; Prof. and Head, Dept. of Obstetrics and Gynecology, Nat. Def. Medical Center 49-. *Publs.* Measurements and Weights of Chinese New Born; Pelvic Measurements among Chinese Women, A Study of Slapinitis among Chinese Women; Puerperal Creatinuria; Infant and Maternal Mortality in Taiwan; Perinatal Mortality in Taiwan; Truth of Cancer. *Address*: 14, An Tung Street, Lane 409, Taipei.

**LEE, SHISON CHINGLIN** 李慶應

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof. and Dir., Research Inst. of Agr. Economics. *b.* Anhwei, 1895; *m.* Kuo Ssu-yuan; two *s.* *Educ.*: BA Univ. of Nanking, 20; MS

Univ. of Illinois, 30; Ph.D. Univ. of Illinois, 33. Research Asst., Dept. of Agricultural Economics, Coll. of Agr., Univ. of Illinois, 30-33; Prof. of Agricultural Land Economics, Nankai Univ., 33-34, Research Prof. of Agr. and Land Economics, Nankai Econ. Research Inst., 34-36; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 36-49; Prof., Univ. of Nanking, 36-37; Commr. of Land Dept., Min. of Interior, 40-42; Dir., Research Bureau of Agricultural Economics, Ministry of Agr. and Forestry, 46-49. *Address*: 27, Hsiang Shang Road, Taichung, Taiwan.

**LEE, SHOU-YUNG** 李壽雍

Chmn., Cent. Planning Com., KMT; Mem., Nat. Assembly; Mem., Mainland Recovery Planning Board; Mem., Nat. Academic Council, Min. of Educ.; Mem., Bd. of Dirs., Cent. Bank of China. *b.* Kiangsu, 02. *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ., London Univ., and Oxford Univ. formerly, Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ.; Prof. and Dean, Coll. of Arts and Social Science, Hunan Univ.; Head, Pol. Dept., Third War Area; Commr., Dept. of Finance, Kiangsu Prov. Govt.; Mem., Cent. Exec. Com., KMT; Dir., Ho Ping Jih Pao (Peace Daily), Nanking; Pres., Nat. Chinan Univ.; Chmn., Cent. Planning Com., 57-. *Publs.* Financial Administration in Great Britain; British Labor Party's Foreign Policy.

**LEE, SUNG-TAO** 李頌陶

Exec. Dir., Taiwan Navigation Co.; Exec. Dir., and Gen. Mgr., China Merchants S. N. Co. Ltd; Chmn., Overseas Joint Shipping Office. *b.* Hupeh, 06. *Educ.*: Boone Univ. formerly Gen. Mgr., Whampoa Development Co., Canton; Asst. Gen. Mgr., Taiwan Navigation Co., China Tanker Co. and

China Merchants S. N. Co., Ltd.; District Mgr. for Japan, China Merchants S. N. Co., Ltd.

**LEE, TSUNG-DAO** 李政道

Prof. of Physics, Columbia Univ. *b.* Shanghai, 26; *m.* Jeannette Lee; two *s.* *Educ.*: Nat. Chekiang Univ., 43-44; Nat. Southwestern Associated Univ., 45-46, Ph.D. Univ. of Chicago, 50. Co-Winner of 1957 Nobel Prize for Physics with Dr. Yang Chen-ning for their discovery in connection with the principle of Conservation of Parity. *Address*: Dept. of Physics, Columbia University, New York 27, N. Y.

**LEE, YUNG-HSIN** 李永新

Chmn., Mongolian & Tibetan Affairs Comm.; Mem., Cent. Supervisory Com., KMT. *b.* Mongolia, 01; three *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Mongolian and Tibetan Inst. Rgt. & Brigade Cmdr., Nat. Revolutionary Army, 26-29; Special Envoy in Inner Mongolia, KMT, 28-31; Chief Sec., Cent. Organizing Bd., KMT, 31-48; Mem., Legislative Yuan, 47-58 *Address*: 12, An Tung Street, Lane 409, Alley 39, Taipei.

**LEI, CHEN** 雷震

Pub., Free China Fortnightly; 49-. *b.* Chekiang 1897; *m.* Sung Ying. *Educ.*: MA Kyoto Imperial Univ. Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 30-33; Dir., Gen. Affairs Dept., Min. of Educ., 33-38; Asst. Sec. Gen., People's Pol. Council, 38-47; Sec. Gen., Pol. Consultative Council, 45-47; Min. without Portfolio, Exec. Yuan, 47-48; Adv., Office of the Pres., 50-52. *Publs.* Public Opinion and Democracy; the Future of Control Yuan; A Booklet on Chinese Constitution. *Address*: 71-

7, Pei Fu Road, Mu Shan, Taipei.

**LEI, PAO-HUA**

(See LAY, POWERS A. 雷賀華)

**LEI, SIAO-CHENG** 雷嘯岑

Chief Editorial Writer, Hong Kong Times. *b.* Hunan, 1896; Waseda Univ., Tokyo. Sec., Nat. Govt., 27; Commr., Dept. of Educ., Anhwei Prov. Govt., 27-28; Counsellor, Min. of Int., 28-32; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 29-30; Managing Dir., Western China Daily News, Chengtu, 39-40; Commr., Dept. of Educ., Chungking Municipal Govt., 42-46, Chief Editorial Writer, Peace Daily, Nanking, 46-49. *Publs.* Studies on China's Land System; General Principles of Office Management; 30-year Vicissitudes in China.

**LEU, FENG-JANG** 呂鳳章

Mgr., China Artificial Fiber Corp. 54. *b.* Kiangsu, 15; *m.* Linda Shen; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Dept. of Mechanical Engring., 36; Aachen Technical Univ., Germany; 38. Lecturer, Tsinghua Univ., 38-40; Engr., Ta Hwa Cotton Mill, Sian, 40-41; Prof., Northwest Coll. of Engring. 47-48; Factory Mgr., Alcohol Distillery, Flour Mill, Yung Shing Industrial Co., Sian, 41-48; Mgr., Yung Shing Industrial Co., Taiwan, 48-54; *Publs.* Building a Better World with Free Enterprise—a report of the San Francisco International Industrial Development Conference. *Address*: 2, Ching Tien Street, Lane 4, Taipei, Taiwan.

**LEW, DANIEL YU-TANG** 劉毓棠

Consul Gen., Vancouver. *b.* Kwang-



tung, 13; *m.* Yalan Chang; three *s.* *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., 37; Ph.D. Harvard Univ., 41. Mem., Washington Bureau, Cent. News Agency 41-43; Private Sec. to Chinese Amb. in Washington D.C., 43-46; Exec. Sec., China Inst. of Pacific Relations, 46-50; Counselor, Exec. Yuan, 47-48; Prof., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 48-49; Reports Officer, JCRR, 49-50; Technical Counselor, Chinese Mission to Japan, 50-51; Technical Counselor, Permanent Mission to UN, 53-56. *Publ.* Manchurian Booty and International Law. *Address*: Chinese Consulate General, 510 W. Hastings St., Vancouver 2, B.C., Canada.

**LEW, GIDEON TING-WEI** 劉廷蔚

Senior Specialist (Entomologist) JCRR, 49-. *b.* Chekiang, 03; *m.* Wu Yuan-chuen; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BS Yenching Univ.; MS, Ph.D. Cornell Univ. Research Asst., Dept. of Entomology, Cornell Univ., 29-31; Research Fellow, Agr. Expert, Station of New York State, 31-32; Prof. of Zoology, Univ. of Shanghai, 32-36; Senior Specialist, Nat. Agr. Research Bureau, 36; Dep. Dir., Nat. Fishery Research Bureau, 47-49; Chair Prof. of Zoology, Nat. Kweichow Univ., 41-44. *Publs.* 36 Life Histories of Peiping Odonata; Economic Entomology of China in the Last 30 Years; Development of Economic Entomology; etc. *Address*: 17, Chin Shan Street, Lane I, Taipei.

**LEY, FATSANG** 雷法章

Min. of Personnel. *b.* Hupeh, 02. *Educ.*: BA Hua Chung Univ. Commr. of Educ., Tsingtao Municipal Govt., 32-37; Mem. and Sec. Gen., Shantung Prov. Govt., 38-42; Commr. of Civil Affairs, Shantung Prov. Govt., 39-42; V. Min. of

Agr. and Forestry, 42-44; V. Min. of Int., 44-46; Mem. and Sec. Gen., Chekiang Prov. Govt., 46-48; Sec. Gen., Examination Yuan, 48-52. *Publ.* Education for Leadership. *Address*: 1, Sung Kiang Road, Lane 124, Taipei

**LI, CHAO** 厲昭

Amb. to the Dominican Republic. *b.* Kiangsu, 01; *m.* Hsieh Wei-peng; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Shanghai Univ. Second Sec., Chinese Legation, Mexico, 29-30; Dept. Dir., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 30-39, Counselor, Chinese Legation, Canada, 41-42; Consul Gen., Vancouver, Canada, and Johannesburg, South Africa, 42-52; Dir., Protocol Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 52-55. *Publ.* Why Cannot China and Japan Avoid to Fight. *Address*: Chinese Embassy, Ciudad Trujillo, Dominican Republic.

**LI, CHENG-TAO**

(See LEE, TSUNG-DAO 李政道)

**LI, CHI** 李濟

Dir., Inst. of History and Philology, Academia Sinica; Prof. of Archeology, Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Hupeh, 1896; *m.* Chen Chi-hua. *Educ.*: BA Clark Coll., 19, MA Clark Univ., 20; Ph.D. Harvard Univ., 23. Prof., Nankai Univ., 23-25; Instructor and Field Archaeologist, Tsinghua Research Inst., 25-28, Chief, Archeological Sect., Inst. of History and Philology, Academia Sinica, 28-. *Publs.* The Formation of the Chinese People; The Beginnings of Chinese Civilization; Chief Editor of: *Archeologica Sinica*, Chinese Journal of Archeology, Bulletin of the Department of Archeology and Anthropology, Bulletin of the Institute of His-

tory and Philology. *Address*: 3, Wen Chou Street, Lane 18, Taipei.

**LI, CHIA** 李 嘉

Chief, Tokyo Bureau, Central News Agency. *b.* Kiangsu, 18. *Educ.*: Univ. of Shanghai, and Tokyo Univ., Japan. Correspondent for Cent. News Agency since, 47. *Publs.* Dreamy Pictures; Politics in Japan since Retirement of Yoshida; etc.

**LI, CHIANG-KWANG** 李 强 光

Paris Correspondent, Cent. News Agency. *b.* Kwangtung, 15; *m.* Lo Chia-ming; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ.; New York Univ. New York Correspondent, CNA, 44-55; Paris Correspondent, 55-. *Address*: Central News Agency of China, 118 Boulevard Hausmann, Paris VIII, France.

**LI, CHIN** 李 琴

Envoy Extraordinary & Min. to Guatemala, 56-. *b.* Peiping, 09, *m.* Margaret Wang Hong; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Nat. Chengchi Univ., 33; Graduate School, Philippine Univ., 40. *Mem.*, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 33-35; *Dep. Consul*, Chinese Consulate, Saigon, 35-36; *V. Consul*, Manila, 39-41; 3rd *Sec.*, Chinese Legation, Canberra, 41-44; *Consul*, Bombay, 44-46; *Section Chief*, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 46-48; *Consul Gen.*, Kuala Lumpur, 48-50; *Dir.*, Dept. of East-Asian Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 53-56. *Address*: Chinese Legation, Guatemala City, Guatemala.

**LI, CHING-LIN**

(See LEE,

SHISON CHINGLIN 李 慶 應)

**LI, CHO-HAO** 李 卓 皓

*Dir.*, Hormone Research Laboratory, Prof. of Biochemistry, and Experimental Endocrinology, Univ. of California. *b.* Canton, 13; *m.* Annie Lu; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BS Univ. of Nanking; Ph.D. Univ. of California. *Instructor in Chemistry*, Univ. of California, 33-35; *Research Associate*, same univ.; Ciba Award in Endocrinology, 47; John Simon Guggenheim Memorial Foundation Fellow, 48; California Sect. Award, American Chemical Society, 51; Francis Emory Prize, American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 55; *Mem.*, Academia Sinica, 58-. *Publs.* author of many works. *Address*: 901, The Arlington, Berkeley, California.

**LI, FANG-KUEI** 李 方 桂

*Mem.*, Academia Sinica Council; *Prof.*, Univ. of Washington. *b.* Canton, 02. *Educ.*: Ph.D., Univ. of Chicago. formerly *Prof.*, Yenching Univ.; *Research Fellow*, Inst. of History and Philology, Academia Sinica; 29-46; *Prof.*, Yale Univ., 37-39; *Prof.*, Harvard Univ., 46. *Publs.* Ancient Chinese -ung, -uk, -uok, etc. in Archaic Chinese; Certain Phonetic Influences of the Tibetan Prefixes upon the Root Initials; etc. *Address*: 215, East 47 Street, Seattle 5, Washington.

**LI, HSI-MOU**

(See LEE, SHIH-MOU 李 熙 譯)

**LI, HSIEN-WEN** 李 先 聞

*Dir.*, Inst. of Botany, Academia Sinica; 55-, *Adv.*, Taiwan Sugar Corp., 48-. *b.* Szechwan, 02; *m.* Elaine Cheng Li; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.* B.S.A. Purdue Univ., 26; Ph.D., Cornell Univ., 30. *Prof.*, Nat. Cent. Univ., 30, Nat. Northeastern

Univ., 31; Honan Univ., 32-35, Nat. Wuhan Univ., 35-37; Head. Dept. of Agronomy, Szechwan Agr. Experiment Station, 37-46; Fellow, Inst. of Botany, Academia Sinica, 46. *Publs.* author of more than fifty articles on agricultural products. *Address:* c/o Taiwan Sugar Experiment Station, Taiwan.

# LI, HUANG 李 璜

Adv. to the Pres., 48-*b*. Szechwan 1896; *Educ.:* studied at Paris. one of the Young China Party leaders; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 37-38; Del. to San Francisco Conf., 45.

# LI, KUO-CHING 李國欽

Chmn., Wah Chang Corp., New York City. *b*. Hunan, 1892; *m*. Grace E. Fung; four *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.:* Hunan Technical Inst.; Royal School of Mines, London, ARSM. formerly Mining Engr. *Publ.* Tungsten, Its History, Geology, Ore-Dressing, Metallurgy, Chemistry, Analysis, Application and Economics. *Address:* 233, Broadway, New York City.

# LI, KUO-TING 李國鼎

Sec. Gen., CUSA, 58-; V. Chmn., China Productivity Center; V. Chmn., Taiwan Handicraft Promotion Center; Mem., Atomic Energy Council. *b*. Nanking; 09. *Educ.:* BS Cent. Univ., Nanking; Cambridge Univ., England. Prof., Nat. Wuhan Univ., 37-39; Specialist, Academia Sinica, 41-42; Supt., Tse-Yu Iron & Steel Works, NRC, 42-45; Senior Specialist, Bureau of Industries, Nat. Resources Comm., 46; Dep. Dir., Construction Office, Cent. Shipbuilding Corp., 46-49; Dep. Chief, Technical Div., CUSA, 48; V. Pres., Taiwan Shipbuilding Corp., 48-51; Pres., Taiwan

Shipbuilding Corp., 51-53. *Publs.* Symposium on Nuclear Physics; British Industries; Japanese Shipbuilding Industry; etc. *Address:* 3, Lin Yi Street, Lane 44, Taipei.

# LI, MI (Gen.) 李 彌

*b*. Yunnan, 01. *Educ.:* Whampoa Mil. Acad. C-in-C, Eighth Army Corps, 45-48; C-in-C, 13th Army Corps, 48-50; Gov. of Yunnan, 50-54.

# LI, PU-SHENG

(See LEE, POO-SENG 李 樸生)

# LI, PU-WAI 李 丕韙

Mem., Control Yuan; Chrmn., Cent. Com., Young China Party. *b*. Hunan, 1886; *m*. Tong Hsi-chen; one *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Meiji Univ., Ecole Nationale des Arts et Métiers, Paris. Prof., Tung Chi Univ., College of Law, Shanghai, College of Educ., Szechuan; Mem., National Assembly. *Address:* 86-3, Miao Mei Villa, Chung Ho Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

# LI, SHU-HUA 李 書華

Academician, Academia Sinica *b*. Hopei, 1889; *m*. Wang Wen-tien; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Licencié en Science, Université de Paris; Docteur d'Etat en Science, France. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 22-29; Acting Chancellor, Nat. Peking Univ.; V. Min. and Min. of Educ., 31; Legislator, 31-32. *Publs.* Scheme Physique de la Perméabilité sélective des cellules vivantes aux deférents ions; Perméabilité sélective des membranes polarisées. *Address:* Morningside Gardens, Bldg. 5, Apt. 15B, 501 W. 123rd St., New York 27, N.Y.

# LI, TI-TSUN 李 迪儉

Amb. to Brazil and Paraguay. *b*. Hupeh,

01. *Educ.*: Ph.D. Wisconsin Univ., 29. Dir., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 29-39; Min. to Cuba, 39-46; concurrently Min. to Venezuela, Colombia and Dominican Republic, 42-46; Amb. on Special Mission to Indonesia, 46; Alternate Del., Third Session of UN Gen. Assembly, Paris, 48; Amb. to Turkey, 47-56; Del., Ninth Session of the Gen. Conference of UNESCO, New Delhi, 56; Amb. to Brazil, 56-, concurrently Amb. to Paraguay. *Publ.* The Political and Economic Theories of Dr. Sun Yat-sen.

**LI, WAN-CHU** 李萬居

Pub. and Dir., Kung Lun Pao; Mem., Taiwan Provisional Prov. Assembly; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., China Paper Manufacturing Co. *b.* Taiwan, 02; *m.* Chung Hsien-ching; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Paris Univ. Editor, Sun Yat-sen Inst. of Culture and Educ., Nanking, 33-37; Chief, Kwangtung-Hongkong Office, Com. of Intl. Affairs, Nat. Mil. Council, 37-45; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Hsin Sheng Pao; Dep. Speaker, Taiwan Prov. Council, 46-52. *Publs.* Modern Politics in England; History of Social Movement in France; The Closed Door; etc. *Address*: 46, Kangting Road, Taipei.

**LI, YU-HSI** (See NI, YUE-SI 黎玉璽)

**LI, YU-YING**

(SHIH-TSENG) 李煜瀛 (石曾)

Senior Adv. to the Pres.; Mem., CAC, KMT. *b.* Hopei, 1882. Mem., CSC, 24-50; Pres., Nat. Acad. of Peiping 29-40; Senior Adv. to the Pres., 48-. *Publs.*: Le Soja; Biology; World Encyclopedia; etc. *Address*: 162, Chung Hua Road, Taipei.

**LIANG, CHUNG-MING** 梁中銘

Editor, Cent. Daily News; Instructor, Pol. Officers School; Mem., Pol. Warfare Com., Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Shanghai, 06; *m.* Sheng Shou-pe; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Chen Chuan Coll., Shanghai; Tien Fah Art Assn., Shanghai. Editor, Nanking Capital News Pictorial, 28-29; Pictorial Editor, Nanking Current Events Monthly, 29-36; Pres., War Front News Pictorial Assn., Mil. Affairs Com., 36-42; Maj. Gen., Art Specialist of Info. Bureau, Min. of Nat. Def., 45-48. *Publs.* Chiang Kai-shek's Pictorial Biography; Chung Ming's Collected Cartoons of 1950-54; Collected Sketch Drawings of Today's China. *Address*: 39-2, Kang Kan Village, Mu Shan, Taipei Hsien.

**LIANG, HAN-CHAO** 梁寒操

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Broadcasting Corp. of China; Mem., CAC, KMT. *b.* Kwangtung, 1898; *m.* Lai Jane Hwoung; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Kwangtung Normal Coll. Counsellor and Dept. Chief, Min. of Finance and later Min. of Rwy., Nat. Govt., 27-31; Mem., CEC, KMT, 31-50; Mem. and concurrently Sec. Gen., Legis. Yuan, 33-40; Chief, Pol. Dept., Kweilin Office, Mil. Council, 39-40; V. Min. of Pol. Affairs, Mil. Council, 41-42; Min. of Info., 43-44; Dep. Sec. Gen., Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 45-48; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 47-51. *Publ.* A Theoretical Study of the Three People's Principles. *Address*: 7, Ching Tien Street, Lane I, Alley 17, Taipei.

**LIANG, HSU-CHAO**

(Adm.) 梁序昭

Dep. Min. of Nat. Def., 59-. *b.* Fukien, 04; *m.* Chih Su-ching; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*:

Naval Coll. of Ship and Aircraft Construction; Chefoo Naval Coll.; Torpedo and Gunnery Coll.; Nat. War Coll.; received training at Miami, Florida and amphibious training at US Naval Amphibious Base, Coronado. Staff, Gunnery & Exec. Officer, 31-39; Aide to C-in-C, 39-43; CO of the 8 naval vessels taken over from US Navy in the US, 43-44; CO on C.S. Taikang; & C.S. Aumei, 44-48; Commandant, 4th Naval District, 48-49; Chief, 5th Bureau, Navy Hqs., 49-51; Cmdr., Afloat Training Cmd., 51-53; Cmdr., Amphibious Force Cmd., 53-54; C-in-C, CN, 54-59. *Address*: 19, Chung Shan Road N., Section II, Lane 44, Taipei.

**LIANG, SHIH-CHIU** 梁實秋

Prof., Taiwan Prov. Normal Univ. *b.* Hopei, 03. *Educ.*: Tsinghua Univ.; Univ. of Colorado. formerly Prof., Nat. Peking Univ.; Mem., People's Pol. Council.

**LIANG, YEW-MING** 梁又銘

Editor, Cent. Daily News; Instructor, Pol. Officers School; Mem., Pol. Warfare Com., Min. of Nat. Def. Editor, Nanking Cent. News Pictorial, 29-35; Dir., Nanking Intl. News Photo Service, 36-37, Special Project Agent and Branch Chief, Comm. of Aeronautical Affairs, 38-45; Maj. Gen., Art Specialist of Info. Bureau, Min. of Nat. Def., 45-48; Pres., New China's Pictorial Assn., Shanghai, 48-49; Pres., Current News Pictorial Assn., Taipei, 49-50. *Publs.* China's History Pictorial of Japanese Aggression; History Pictorial of Chinese Air Force in the Resistance War; China's History Pictorial of Imperialist Russia's Aggression; more than ten kinds of long comic pictures. *Address*: 39-1,

Kang Kan Village, Mu Shan, Taipei Hsien.

**LIANG, YUEN-LI** 梁鑒立

Dir., Codification Div., UN Secretariat; Prof., New York Univ. Law School. *b.* Chekiang, 04; *m.* Sheng Siu-ying; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B., S.J.D. Soochow Univ. Law School; George Washington Univ.; Harvard Law School; Univ. of Geneva. Prof., Soochow Univ. Law School, 28, 33-36; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 34-37; Counselor, Exec. Yuan, 33; First Sec. and Counselor, Chinese Embassy, London, 38-46; Adv. San Francisco Conf., 45. *Publs.* Legal Problems in Sino-Japanese Controversy; Development and Codification of International Law; etc. *Address*: 27, Park Place, Great Neck, New York, N.Y.

**LIEN, CHEN-TUNG** 連震東

Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council and concurrently Commr. of Civil Affairs. *b.* Taiwan, 04; *m.* Chao Lan-kun; one *s.* *Educ.*: BA Keio Univ., Japan. formerly Specialist and later Sec. Hsiking Reconstruction Preparatory Com.; Chmn., Take-over Com. for Taipei Hsien; Magistrate, Taipei Hsien; Councilor, Taiwan Civil and Military Affairs Chief Exec. Hqs.; Sec. Gen., Taiwan Prov. People's Pol. Council; Mem., Nat. Assembly; Dir., Land Bureau, Southeastern Civil and Mil. Affairs Chief Exec. Hqs.; Mem., Cent. Reform Com., KMT; Dir., China Daily News, Adv., Chinese Del. to the 7th UN Gen. Assembly; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs. China Daily News; Chief, 5th Sec., CC., KMT; Commr., Dept. of Reconstruction, Taiwan Prov. Govt.; Sec. Gen., Taiwan Prov. Govt. *Address*: 8, Ku Ling Street, Taipei.

**LIN, PECK-SIU** 林柏壽

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Cement Corp.; Supervisor, Bank of Taiwan; Dir., Taiwan Power Co.; Exec. Dir., the First Commercial Bank of Taiwan; Mem., Shihmen Dam Construction Preparatory Comm. *b.* Fukien, 1895; *m.* Chen Chuen-chih; two *c.* *Educ.*: Inst. of Economics, London. *Address*: 317, Min Sheng Road, Taipei

**LIM, ROBERT K. S.** 林可勝

*b.* Fukien, 1897; Ph.D. Edinburgh; Prof. of Physiology, Peiping Union Medical Coll., 24-37; Dir., Chinese Red Cross Medical Relief Corps, 37-42; Dir., Emergency Medical Service Training School, 38-42; Medical Inspector-Gen., Chinese Expeditionary Forces in Burma, 42-45, Surgeon-Gen., Army Medical Admin., 45-47; elected Mem., Academia Sinica 48; Cmdg. Gen., Nat. Def. Medical Center, 46-53.

**LIN, CHIH-PING**

(See LING, CHIH-PING 林致平)

**LIN, CHIU-SHENG**

(See LIN, TSIU-SENG 林焯生)

**LIN, KO-CHI**

(See LING, KEO-CHI 林可磯)

**LIN, KE-SHENG**

(See LIM, ROBERT K. S. 林可勝)

**LIN, PAI-SHOU**

(See LIM, PECK-SIU 林柏壽)

**LIN, SHEN** 林 慎

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Mem., Standing Com., Chinese Red Cross; Chmn., Taiwan Social Work Promotion Assn. *b.* Taiwan, 08. *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ.,

Nat. Amoy Univ.; Columbia Univ. Chmn., Shanghai Taiwan Women's League, 45-47; Chmn., Taiwan Women's Movement Assn., 48-50, Chmn., Taiwan Women's Assn., 55-57. *Address*: 10, Chih Feng Street, Taipei.

**LIN, SU-NAN** 林世南

Gen. Mgr., Cooperative Bank of Taiwan, Mem., Taiwan Prov. Assembly. *b.* Taiwan, 03, *m.* Hu Tsang-mu; three *c.* *Educ.*: Taiwan Commercial and Technical School formerly, V. Pres., Council of Taipei Hsien Chmn., People's Liberty Security Com. of Taipei Hsien Mem., Taiwan Prov. Council; Dir., Taiwan Prov. Farmers' Assn.; Supervisor, Cooperative League of China. *Address*: 272, Yung Ho Li, Hsin Tsang Chen, Taipei Hsien.

**LIN, TING-SHENG** 林挺生

Pres., Tatung Engring. Co., 42-; Pres., Private Tatung Inst. of Technology, 56-; Prin., Private Tatung Vocational School of Industry, 43-; Chmn., Taiwan Industrial Assn., 48-; Chmn., Taiwan Assn. of Machinery Industry, 48-; Chmn., Taiwan Electric Appliance Manufacturers' Assn., 48-. *b.* Taipei, 19; *m.* Hsiu-Luan Chen; two *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Coll. of Science, Taipei Imperial Univ. (now Nat. Taiwan Univ), 41. *Address*: 42, Chung Shan Road N., Section III, Taipei.

**LIN, TSIU-SEN** 林焯生

Dir., Chinesischer Kulturdienst, Taipei-Zuerich; Sec. Gen., Chinesisch-Deutscher (Oesterreich-Schweizerisch) Kulturverband; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ. and Taiwan Normal Univ. *b.* Fukien, 09. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Technical Univ., Peiping, Dipl.-Ing. Bordeaux and Berlin

Univ. Lecturer, Berlin Univ., 33; Mem., Info. Dept., Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 37; Attache, Chinese Legation, Berne, 41-47; Prof., Public Univ., Zuerich, 42-47; Pub. and Editor-in-Chief, China Post (Germany-Switzerland), 37-45; Holder of Medal of Honor for Lit. and Books, Berlin, 29, Switzerland, 44. *Publs.* Author of many books (42) on philosophy, literature, history and art in seven languages, including: *Organism and Organisation*; *Chiang Kai-shek, Marshal of China*; *The First Two Years of War in Far East*; *Storia della Cina Nuova*; *Familienleben in China*; *Das Kaempfende China*; *Meisterwerke Chinesischer Tuschzeichnungen*; etc.

#### LIN, YU-TANG 林語堂

Author. *b.* Fukien, 1895; *m.* Liao Tsui-feng; three *d. Educ.*: MA Harvard Univ., 21; Ph D. Leipzig Univ., 23; D. Litt. Elmira and Rutgers, USA. Prof. and Head, Dept. of English, Nat. Peiping Normal Coll. for Women, 26; Prof. of English and Dean, Coll. of Arts, Nat. Amoy Univ., 26-27; Joined UNESCO Secretariat, 48; Pres., Nanyang Univ., Singapore, 54-55. *Publs.* *My Country and My People*; *History of the Press and Public Opinion*; *Importance of Living*; *Wisdom of Confucius*; *Moment in Peking*; *With Love and Irony*; *A Leaf in the Storm*; *Wisdom of China and India*; *Between Tears and Laughter*; *The Vigil of a Nation*; *The Gay Genius*; *Chinatown Family*; *Wisdom of Lao-tse*; *Peace is in the Heart*; *On the Wisdom of America*; *Widow, Nun and Courtesan*.

#### LING, CHIH-PING

(Air Maj. Gen.) 林致平

Dir., Aeronautical Research Laboratory.

*b.* Kiangsu, 09. BS Nat. Chiaotung Univ.; Ph.D. London Univ., England formerly, Prof. and Dept. Head of Air Force Technical School and Nat. Szechwan Univ.; visiting Prof. at Guggenheim Aeronautical Research Laboratory, California Inst. of Technology, USA.

#### LING, CHUN-SHENG

(See LING, SHUN-SHENG 凌純聲)

#### LING, CHUNG-HSI

(See LING, SAMUEL C. H. 凌紫熙)

#### LING, HUNG-HSUN 凌鴻勳

Adv. to the Pres.; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Chinese Petroleum Corp.; Commr., Shih-men Dam Project Comm. *b.* Canton, 1894; *m.* Ruth Soo; four *s.*, two *d. Educ.*: BS Nat. Chiaotung Univ., Shanghai, 15. formerly, Prof. and Pres., Nat. Chiaotung Univ.; Pres., Chinese Inst. of Engineers; V. Min., of Communications and later Acting Min., 45-49; Mem., Academia, Sinica, 48. *Publs.* *Municipal Engineering*; *Railroad Engineering*; *Comprehensive Survey of Railroad Development in China*; etc. *Address*: 71, Kuan Chien Road, Taipei.

#### LING, KEO-CHI 林可璣

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Mem., Cent. Standing Com., Young China Party. *b.* Fukien, 1900; *m.* Chiang Yu-ching; three *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: Liencie en Science, Universite de Nancy, France. Prin., Foochow Middle School, 27-39; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 45-47; Del., Nat. Assembly, 47-48; Mem., Econ. Affairs Com., Exec. Yuan, 47-48; Min. without Portfolio, 48-49; Adv. to the Pres., 49-50. *Address*: 87C, Chien Kuo Road N., Taipei.

**LING, SAMUEL C. H.** 凌崇熙

Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington, D.C. *b.* Hongkong, 15; *m.* Jessie Chan; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Hongkong Univ.; Postgraduate School of Journalism, Cent. Pol. Inst., Chungking. Teacher, Diocesan Boys' School, Hongkong, 39-41; Lecturer, Nat. Chiao-tung Univ., 42-43; Senior Expert, CNRRA, 45-47; Chief, Press Sect., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-49; Senior Expert, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 51-55 *Publs.* Comparative Study of the Work of the United Nations, 1946-1947, Newspaper columns and articles for Chinese and American magazines. *Address*: Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C.

**LING, SHUN-SHENG** 凌純聲

Dir., Institute of Ethnology, Academia Sinica; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 02; *m.* Shih Ho; three *c.* *Educ.*: Nat. Southeast Univ; Docteur es Lettres, Universite de Paris. Research Fellow and Chief, Inst. of History and Philology, Academia Sinica, 29-44; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 44-46, Dir., Nat. Educ. Inst. of Borders Culture, 46-49. *Publs.* The Golds Tribe of the Lower Sungari River; New Interpretation of the Decorative Designs of the Bronze Drums of Southeast Asia; Patu Found in Taiwan and Other East Asiatic Regions and Its Parallels Found in Oceanic and America; Dog Sacrifice in Ancient China and the Pacific Area, Kava Drinking in China and East Asia; etc. *Address*: 4, Chao Chou Street, Lane 3, Alley 4, Taipei.

**LING, TA-TSENG** 凌大曾

Consul Gen., Chinese Consulate Gen., Chicago. *b.* Chekiang, 20, *m.* Tu Tzu-tih. *Educ.*: Cent. Pol. Inst., 42. V.

Consul, Chinese Consulate Gen., Los Angeles, 47-50; Consul, Chinese Consulate Gen., Los Angeles, 50-51; Dep. Dir., Personnel Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 51-55. *Address*: 205 W Wacker Drive, Chicago 6, III. U.S.A.

**LIU, AN-CHANG** 柳安昌

Prof. and Head of Dept. of Biophysics, Nat. Def. Medical Center. *b.* Shansi, 1898, *m.* Chung-hsiu Long; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Peiping Union Medical Coll. 28; M.D. New York Univ., 28; Research Fellow, Harvard Univ. Asst. and associate in physiology, Peiping Union Medical Coll., 28-35; Senior Instructor of physiology, Army Medical Coll., 35-37; Prof. and Head, Dept. of Biophysics, Nat. Kuyang Medical Coll., 38-41; Chief Medical Div., Red Cross Relief Corp, 41-42; Senior Instructor, Emergency Medical Personnel Training School, 43; Chief, Dept. of Biophysics, Emergency Medical Personnel Training School, 43-47; Chief, Academic Div. Nat. Def. Medical Center 47-49 *Publs.* some 35 articles published in different medical journals *Address*: 25, Roosevelt Road, Section IV, Lane 24, Taipei.

**LIU, CHEN** 劉真

Educ. Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Anhwei, 13; *m.* Shih Yu-ching; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Wuhan Univ.; Tokyo Univ. of Library and Scientific Studies. Prof., National Hupeh Teachers' Coll, 42; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48; Chancellor, Taiwan Teachers' Coll., 49-55; Chancellor, Taiwan Normal Univ., 55-57; Educ. Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 57-. *Publs.* Educational Administration; The Confucian Ethical Thoughts; etc. *Address*: 11, Foochow Street, Taipei.



**LIU, CHEN-TUNG** 劉振東

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Shantung, 1897; *m.* Chou Ai-chun; three *d.* *Educ.*: BA Columbia Univ. Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking; Dean, Cent. Pol. Inst., Nanking; Sec. Gen., State Monopoly Planning Comm.; Head, Nat. Tobacco Monopoly Bureau, Min. of Finance, 41-45; Mem., Nat. Econ. Comm., 46-48; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-. *Publs.*: Chinese Monetary Reform; Income Tax Problems in China; etc. *Address*: 6, Chung Kang Road, Hsin Chuang Chen, Taipei Hsien.

**LIU, CHI-KWANG** 劉啟光

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Hua Nan Commercial Bank. *b.* Taiwan, 05; *m.* Hou O; one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Hua Nan Commercial School. Magistrate, Hsin-chu Hsien, 45-47; Mem., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan, 51; Mem., Taiwan Provisional Prov. Assembly, 51-53; Councilor, Taiwan Prov. Govt. *Address*: 50, Chinan Road, Section III, Taipei.

**LIU, CHIEH** 劉 鎔

Amb. to Canada; *b.* Kwangtung, 06. *Educ.*: studied at Oxford and Columbia. Minister-Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington, D.C., 42-45; V. Min of Foreign Affairs, 45-47; Chinese Rep. on UN Trusteeship Council, 47-48.

**LIU, CHIEN-CHUN** 劉健羣

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Kweichow, 03; one *s.* *Educ.*: Grad., Coll. of Law and Pol. Science, Kweichow. formerly Chief of Pol. Dept., Cent. Mil. Acad.; Dir., Pol. Educ. Bd., Nat. Mil. Council; Mem. CEC, KMT; Pres., Legis. Yuan, 50-51. *Publs.* Nation Capital and Social Welfare; How to Resist to Japan and

Save the Country. *Address*: 10, Yin Ho New Villa, Ta Chi Chiao, Hsm Tien, Taipei Hsien.

**LIU, CHING-HO**

(See LIU, TSIN-HOU 劉青和)

**LIU, CHING-SHAN** 劉景山

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Handicraft Promotion Center; Mem., Bd. of Dirs., Chinese Petroleum Corp. *b.* Tientsin, 1886. *Educ.*: MA Whorton School, Univ. of Pennsylvania. Dir. Gen. of Rwy. and Dir., Rwy. Dept., Min. of Communications; Chief Comptroller, Bank of China, Peiping; Adv., Min. of Communications; Dir., Bureau of North-western Provs., Economic Reconstruction Comm.; V. Pres., China Development Finance Corp.; Chmn., Chinese Turkish Cultural and Economic Assn. *Address*: 5, Roosevelt Road, Section II, Lane 81, Taipei.

**LIU, HOH-TU**

(Rear Adm.) 柳鶴圖

Chief, Office of Info., Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Kiangsu, 15; *m.* Julia Shen; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad. Chinese Naval Acad.; Royal Naval College, England; BS Univ. of Glasgow. Designer, Swan Hunter's Neptune Yard. Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, 41-42; Had sea duty with British North Sea Fleet, 44-45; Commanded C.S. FU-PU, 45-46; Director, Tsoying Navy Yard, 47-48; Chief Constructor for Production, CN Kiangnan Dockyard, Shanghai, 48-49; Chief, Bureau of Ships and Ordnance, CN Hqs., 49-50; Naval Attache, Chinese Embassy in Washington, 52-55; Asst. Chief of Staff for Planning, CN Hqs., 55; concurrently Chief, Office of Information, Min. of Nat. Def.; promoted Rear Adm. of CN, 56.

**LIU, J. HENG** 劉瑞恆

Pres., The Red Cross Society of China, Nat. Hqs.; V. Pres., American Bureau for Medical Aid to China, Inc. *b.* Hopei, 1890; *m.* Lucile Wang; one *d.* *Educ.*: M.D. Harvard Medical School, 13. Dir., Peking Union Medical Coll.; Supt., Peking Union Medical Coll Hospital; Min. of Health; Supt. of the Cent. Hospital; Dir., the Cent. Field Health Station; Surgeon-Gen. of the Army. *Address*: 3, Jen Ai Road, Section I, Taipei

**LIU, KEH-SHU** 柳克述

Pol. V. Min. of Communications. *b.* Hunan, 05; *m.* Chow Pi-wen; two *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ.; London Univ. Chief Editor, Peiping Daily, 28; Chief Instructor of Pol. Science, Cent. Mil. Acad., 28-34; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 34-35; Chief, Second Dept., Generalissimo's Hqs. at Ichang, Canton, 35-37; Sec. Gen., Hupeh Prov. Govt., 38-39, Sec. Gen., 6th War Area Hqs., 40-42; Sec. Gen., Chinese Expeditionary Forces Hqs., 42-43; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 43-50; Mem., Standing Com., CEC, KMT, 44-50; Plenipotentiary Del. to 14th Congress of Postal Union at Ottawa. 57. *Publs.* Outline of World Political Economy; Outline of International Law; Principal of Political Science; etc. *Address*: 8, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section III, Lane 16, Taipei.

**LIU, KUO-YUN**

(Air Lt. Gen.) 劉國運

Mem., Adv. Com. on Strategy, Office of the Pres. *b.* Hunan, 09; *m.* Chung Wan-fang; six *c.* *Educ.*: Mil. Acad.; Air Force Acad. Dep. Chief, Educ. Div., Air Force Staff Coll., 40-42; V.-

Cmdg. Officer, 3rd Route, CAF, 43; Chief, Staff Div., COAA, CAF, 43-45; Cmdg. Officer, 4th Route, CAF, 45-46; Cmdg. Officer, 3rd Region, CAF, 46-48; Vice Chief of Staff, CAF, 48-49; Chief of Staff, CAF, 49-52; Asst. Chief of Gen. Staff, Min. of Nat. Def., 52-54. *Address*: 1, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section II, Lane 16, Alley 4, Taipei.

**LIU, KWANG-KAI**

(V. Adm.) 劉廣凱

Dep. C-in-C, CN. *b.* Liaoning, 14; *m.* Yao Shu-jen; five *s.* *Educ.*: Naval Acad., 34; Royal Naval Coll., Greenwich, England, 45; Nat. Def. Coll., 54. Chief, Planning Sect., Naval Hqs., 46-47; Cmdg. Officer, R.C.S. Chang-chi, 47-48, Cmdr., First Squadron CN, 49-54; Cmdr., Amphibious Forces, CN, 54-55. *Publs.* Battle Report: Chehai Naval Engagement Co-ordination of Sea, Air and Ground Forces—Based on Navy Point of View. *Address*: 10, Shen Yang Road, Lane 3, Taipei.

**LIU, LIEN-KE** 劉廉克

Mem., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Mongolia, 03; *m.* Tao Hsiao-chi; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Min Kuo Univ. Commr. of Educ., Jehol Prov. Govt., 45-49; Mem., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm., 49-54; Chmn., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm., 54-58. *Address*: 31, Ming Teh Villa, Ta Ping Lin, Taipei Hsien.

**LIU, MATTHEW**

TSENG-HUA 劉增華

Min. to El Salvador *b.* Liaoning, 10; *m.* Jen Chih-chung; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Holy Cross Coll.; Columbia Univ. Prof., Northeastern Univ. and Catholic

Univ. of Peiping, 34-36; Mem., Chinese Customs, 36-39; Dep. Editor-in-Chief, Nat. Herald, Chungking, 39-40; Chief, Press Sect., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 40-45; Chief, Consular Affairs Office, Chinese Mission in Japan, 46-47; Chief, Osaka Office; Chinese Mission in Japan, 47-49; Chief, Consular Affairs Office, Chinese Mission in Japan, 49-52; Counselor, and Charge d'Affaires, Tokyo, 52-53; Counselor, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 53-54.

**LIU, PAI-MING** 劉百閔

Mem., Legis. Yuan, 47- Prof., Hongkong Univ., 52- *b.* Chekiang, 1898; LL.B. Univ. of Law, Tokyo. Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 32-40; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-47; Dir., China Culture Service, 39-49; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46; Prof., Nat. Fuhtan Univ. and Great China Univ., 46-48. *Publs.* Chinese Administrative Law; Japanese Political Institutions.

**LIU, PEH-KWEN** 劉博寬

Mem., Legislative Yuan. *b.* Antung, 07; *m.* Luna Kao; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Waseda Univ., Tokyo. Prof., Hopei Univ., 30-31; Specialist, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 34-45; Sec. Gen., Nunkiang Prov. Govt., 45-47; Dep. Dir., Northeastern Production Admin., 46-47; Pub., Cent. Daily News, Changchun, 47; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 47-48. *Address*: 11, Tsun Hsin Lane, Taichung.

**LIU, PENG-KIOU** 劉鵬九

Pub., New China Review; Mem., Cent. Com., Young China Party. *b.* Hunan, 03; *m.* Van Lin-yu; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Licencie en Droit, Univeasite

de Paris. Prof., Amoy Univ., 28-29, Institute of Frontier Affairs, Kwangsi, 32-38; Prof. & Dept. of Business Admin., Coll. of Agr. and Industry of Szechuan and Sikang, 40-46; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 47-48, Commercial Counsellor, Chinese Embassy, London, 48-49. *Publs.* Political Parties in France; Constitution of the IVth Republic, France; Constitution of the Vth Republic, France. *Address*: 15, Hsia Men Street, Lane 48, Taipei.

**LIU, SHIH-SHUN** 劉師舜

Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Hunan, 1900; *m.* Chi Fu-chu; one *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tsinghua Coll., 20; BA John Hopkins, 21; Michigan, 22-23; MA Harvard, 23; Ph.D. Columbia, 25; LL.D. (hon.) British Columbia, 49. Prof., Tsinghua Univ., 25-27, Nat. Cent. Univ., 28-36, Cent. Pol. Inst., 32-36; Senior Mem., Treaty Comm., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 27-30, Adv., same Min., 30-32; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 30-32; Acting Dir., Intl. Affairs Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 32; Dir., European and American Dept., same Min., 32-40; Dir., European Dept., 40-41; Dir., American Dept., 41; Min. to Canada, 42-44; Amb. to Canada, 44-47; V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-49; Representative on UN Trusteeship Council, 49-56; Amb. to Mexico, 56-. *Publs.* Extraterritoriality: Its Rise and Its Decline. *Address*: 83-19, 141st St., Jamaica 35, N. Y., USA.

**LIU, TING-HSIN** 劉鼎新

Dean, Coll. of Commerce, Cheng Kung Univ. *b.* Hopei, 01; *m.* Su Yuan Wang; four *s.* *Educ.*: M.B.A. Univ. of Pennsylvania, 29. Prof., Northeastern Univ., Univ. of Communications, 30-34; Asst.

Traffic Manager. Nanking-Shanghai Rwy. Admin., 34-38; Traffic Mgr., Associate Managing Dir., and Managing Dir., Hunan-Kwangsi Railway Admin., 38-44; Dir., Chinese Chang Chun Rwy., 45-49; Planning Commr, Min. of Communications, 49-55; Expert and Asst. Lecturer, UN, 55-57. *Publ.* Principles of Transportation. *Address:* 20, Tungning Road, Tainan, Taiwan.

**LIU, TING-WEI**

(See LEW,

GIDEON TING-WEI 劉廷蔚)

**LIU, TSIN-HOU 劉青和**

Dir., Prov. Industrial Research Inst. *b.* Taiwan, 11; *m.* Yen Pi-chiu; two *s.*; one *d.* *Educ.:* Lingnan Univ., Canton; Technische Hochschule, Braunschweig, Germany, Diplom-Ingenieur Doktor-Ingenieur. Chief Eng., Essential Oil Factory, Monopoly Bureau, 46-47; Factory Mgr., Camphor Bureau, 47-50; Dep. Dir., Camphor Bureau, 50-52; Councilor, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 52-53. *Publ.* Ueber lineare Naptimidazoliumverbindungen. *Address:* 75, Hangchou Road S., Section I, Taipei.

**LIU, WEN-TAO 劉文島**

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Hupeh, 1893; *m.* Lu Chi-sho; three *s.*; two *d.* *Educ.:* Paoting Mil. Acad.; Waseda Univ., Tokyo; Paris Univ. Mayor of Hankow, 29-31; Min. to Germany and Austria 31-33; Min. to Italy, 33-34; Amb. to Italy, 34-37; Mem., CEC, KMT, 35-50; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-. *Publs.* Essay on Party Government; History and Geography of Italy; New Outlook of Confucianism; etc. *Address:* 9, Chung Cheng Road, Lane 1274, Taipei.

**LIU, WO-YING, ANNIE 劉我英**

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Fukien, 03; BA Yenching Univ., 32. formerly Prin. of Nan-mei Christian Experimental School of Fukien Christian Univ.; Mem., Com. for War Relief; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48; Mem., Board of Trustees of the Methodist Churches in Taiwan, 55; *Publs.* The Status of Chinese Women in Political Circles, Society and Family.

**LIU, YU-WAN 劉取萬**

Amb. to Cuba, 57-. *b.* Hupeh, 1896. *Educ.:* Tsinghua Coll.; BA Oberlin Coll., 21; MA Univ. of Wisconsin, 22; Harvard Univ. Exec. Sec., Inst. of Pacific Relations, 36-46; Dep. Sec. Gen., Allied Council for Japan, 46; Consul Gen., Seoul, Korea, 46-48; Rep. of China, UN Commission on Korea, 47-50; Diplomatic Rep. to Republic of Korea, 48-49; Dep. Chief, Chinese Mission in Japan, 50; Adv., Chinese Del. to UN, 51-57.

**LO, CHI**

(Air Lt. Gen.) 羅 機

V. Min. of National Def. *b.* Hunan, 07; *m.* Yang Yu; five *s.*; four *d.* *Educ.:* Army Cadet Acad.; Air Force Acad.; Army War Coll.; Nat. War Coll. Cmdg. Officer, Staff Dept., CAF Hqs. 41-43; Cmdr., 4th Air Force Regional Cmd., 43-49; Cmdg. Gen., same Regional Cmd., 49-50; Cmdg. Gen., CAF Training Compound, 50-51. *Publs.* A Handbook of Army, Navy and Air Force Communications; History of Air Force; General Review on Air Force; etc. *Address:* 15, Hsin Shen Road S., Section I, Taipei.

**LO, CHIA-LUEN 羅家倫**

Historian, Educator, One of the Found-

ers of the Chinese Renaissance Movement (May 4th Movement 1918-1919). *b.* Chekiang, 1896. *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ.; studied at Princeton, Columbia, London, Berlin and Paris Univs. Prof. of History, Nat. Southeastern Univ., 26-27, Pres., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 28-30, Chancellor, Nat. Cent. Univ., 33-42; Mem., CEC, KMT, 35-50; Mem., Pol. Council, 31-41, Mem., Foreign Affairs Com., 31-41; High Commr. of Supervision for Sinkiang Prov., 42-45; Amb. to India, 46-49; Adv. to the Pres., 50; V. Pres., Exam. Yuan, 52-54; Pres., Historical Com., 50; Pres., Academia Historica, 57-. *Publs.* A New Philosophy of Life, 43; Chinese National Problems, 44; Editor of Documents of the Chinese National Revolution.

**LO, TUN-WEI** 羅敦偉

Prof., Nat. Def. Coll. *b.* Hunan, 1898, *m.* Ho Chueh-yu; three *s.*; four *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ. formerly Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., Chungking Univ.; Dir., Dept. of Statistics, Min. of Industry; Adv., Exec. Yuan; Pub., Peace Daily. *Publs.* Economics; New Free Economy and New Planned Economy; etc. *Address*: 5, Hangchou Road S., Section II, Lane 9, Taipei.

**LO, WAN-CHU**

(See RO B. K. 羅萬偉)

**LO, WAN-LEI**

(See LOO, WAN-LUI 羅萬類)

**LO, YU-LUN (Lt. Gen.)** 羅友倫

Commandant, Chinese Marine Corps. *b.* Kwangtung, 11; *m.* Wang Shieh-ying; four *s.*; three *d.* *Educ.*: Whampoa Mil. Acad.; War Coll. formerly Cmdg. Gen., 49th Div., 200th Div., 207

Div., Youth Army, 6th Army; Supt., Mil. Acad.; Cmdg. Gen., Gendarmes, Asst. Gen. Chief of Staff *Address*: 31, Tien Mu 3rd Road, Taipei.

**LOH, TSE-HONG** 陸志鴻

Prof. of Engring. Materials, Engring. Coll., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Chekiang, 1897; *m.* Hsen Yuen-ro; one *s.*; five *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Mining Engring. Dept., Tokyo Imperial Univ., 23. Prof., Nan-king Technical Coll., 24-27; Prof. of Engring. Materials, Nat. Cent. Univ., 27-46; Pres., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 46-48 *Publs.* Engineering Materials; Testing of Metallic Materials; Technical Mechanics; Strength of Materials; Method of Least Squares. *Address*: 8, Ching Tien Street, Lane 5, Taipei.

**LONG, CHIN-SAN** 郎靜山

Pres., Photographic Society of China; Exec. Dir., China Arts Assn.; Dir., Arts and Lit Assn. of China; Dir., Sino-American Cultural and Economical Assn.; Dir., Assn. of Taiwan Movie Enterprises. *b.* Kiangsu, 1892; *m.* Lei Pei-chih; six *s.*; six *d.* *Educ.*: Nanyang Coll., Shanghai. Business and Advestising Manager, Shun Pao and Sin Wan Pao dailies, 12-29; specialized in photography for 53 years; Photo Journalist, Eastern Times, 28-37; conferred A.P.S.A., A.R.P.S., F.R.P.S.; holder of more than 40 medals and 40 diplomas from photographic societies all over the world. *Publ.* Composite Picture and Chinese Art. *Address*: Photographic Society of China, 114, Po Ai Road, Taipei.

**LONG, PETER F.** 龍芳

Dir., Film Studio of Taiwan Prov. Info. Dept. *b.* Anhwei, 16; *m.* Helen Chao; five *c.* *Educ.*: Cent. Police Officers

Acad.; Cent. Pol. Univ.; Yang Ming Shan Inst. Lt. Col., Police Corps, Min. of Int., 39-42; Group Chief, War Area Service Corps, Nat. Mil. Council, 42-46; Chief, Personnel Section, OMEA, 46-48; Chief, First Sect., Special Services Dept., CSF Hqs., 48-49; Div. Chief, Special Services Dept., Min. of Nat. Def., 49-50; Chief, Recreation Corps, Pol. Dept., Min. of Nat. Def., 50-55. *Publ.* The Returned Swallow. *Address:* 9, Chungking Road S; Section III, Lane 9, Taipei.

### LOO, CHIH-TEH

(Lt. Gen.) 盧致德

Dir., Nat. Def. Medical Center, Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Kwangtung, 1900; *Educ.:* MD New York Univ, 29; MD Peiping Union Medical Coll, 29. Theater Surgeon, Nat. Mil. Council, 32-34; Dean, Medical School, Army Medical Coll., 35-36; Theater Surgeon, Min. of Supplies and Transport, 37-43; Surgeon Gen., Min. War, of 39-43; Commandant, Medical Field Service School, 44-46; Dep. Dir., Nat. Def. Medical Center, 46-48; Dir., Nat. Def. Medical Center, 50-; Mem., Chinese Physiological Society; Chinese Medical Assn.; Hon. Mem., Assn. of Mil. Surgeons of the US.

### LOO, WAN-LUI 羅萬類

V. Min. of Personnel 52-. *b.* Hunan, 09. Magistrate of Kutsiang, Hunan, 38-41; Sect. Chief, Personnel Min., 41-45; Dept. Dir., Personnel Min., 45-49; Acting V. Min., Personnel Min., 49-52. *Publ.* Admin. Law. *Address:* 5, Sungkiang Road, Lane 146, Taipei.

### LOU, TUNG-SUN

(See LAU, TONG-SUN 樓桐孫)

### LU, CHIH-HUNG

(See LOH, TSE-HONG 陸志鴻)

### LU, CHIH-TEH

(See LOO, CHIH-TEH 盧致德)

### LU, CHING-SHIH 陸京士

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Free China Labor League. *b.* Kiangsu, 08. *Educ.:* BL Shanghai Coll. of Law, 26. Clerk, Post Office, 26-36; Mem., Standing Com., Shanghai Federation of Labor, 28-29; Com., Chmn., Standing Chinese Federation of Postal Workers, 27-40; Chmn., Chinese Assn. of Labor, 35-41; Dir., Dept. of Organization and Training, Min. of Social Affairs, 36-45; Chmn., Shanghai Labor Welfare Comm., 45-49; Dir., Li Pao (Workers' Daily), Shanghai, 46-49; Dep. Dir., KMT Bd. of Farmers and Labor Movement, 46-50; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Free China Labor League, 50-.

### LU, FENG-CHANG

(See LEU, FENG-JANG 呂鳳章)

### LU, PEI-YU (MRS. DISON

HSUEH-FENG POE) 陸佩玉

Chmn., Taipei Women's Assn.; Mem., Standing Com., Nat. Women's Assn.; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., the Fu Shing School. *b.* Kiangsu, 04; *m.* Dison Poe Hsueh-feng. *Educ.:* First Girls' Normal School of Kiangsu. Prin., Ju-Kao Girls' Middle School, Kiangsu, Mem., Taiwan Provisional Prov. Assembly, 51-54.

### LU, YUN-CHENG 陸閏成

Consul Gen, Seattle, Washington, 55-. *b.* Kiangsu, 19; *m.* Frances Yeh; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* LL.B. Shanghai Comparative Law School; Soochow Univ.,

40. Staff Mem., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 40-44; Attache, Chinese Legation, Cairo, 44-47; Dep. Consul, Macassar, Indonesia, 47-50; Chief, Latin American Affairs Sect., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 51-52; Chief, US Affairs Sect., same Min., 52; Senior Technical Asst., same Min., 52-55. *Publs.* On Marine Insurance. *Address:* Chinese Consulate General, 415-417 Lyon Building, 607 Third Avenue, Seattle 4, Washington.

#### MA, BOO-FONG 馬步芳

Amb., Saudi Arabia, 57-. *b.* Kansu, 01. *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Mil. Acad., 35. became Major, 24; Brigadier, 27; Army Cmdr. of 9th Div., 31; Mem. of Chinghai Prov. Govt., 31; Cmdr. of 2nd Div. of the New Nat. Army, 33; Cmdr. of 10th Div. of the Chinese Army, 35; Cmdr. of 82nd Div. and Acting Gov. of Chinghai Prov., 36; Gov., Chinghai Prov., 37; Maj. Gen. and Chief Commander of 40th Army, 45; Dep. Chmn., Office of Northwestern Cmd., 45; Dep Admin., Northwestern Mil. and Pol. Affairs Admin., 47; Admin., Northwestern Mil. and Pol. Affairs Admin, 49.

#### MA, CHAO-CHUN 馬超俊

Del. to the Nat. Assembly; Senior Adv. to the Pres.; Mem., CEC, KMT; Dir., Overseas Chinese Assn. *b.* Kwantung, 1885; *m.* Shun Wei-lien; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Meiji Univ., Japan. Rep., Canton City Assembly, 21-22; Works Manager, Kwangtung Arsenal, 23-24; Commr. of Industry and Agr., Kwangtung Prov., Govt., 28; Commr. of Reconstruction, Kwangtung Prov., Govt., 28-29; Mem., Legislative Yuan, 29-33; Mayor, Nanking City, 32-37; Mem., Nat. Govt., 35-43; Dir., Cent. Training Dept., KMT, 29-31; Mem.,

CC, KMT, 29-50; Min. of Labor, 46-50 *Publs.* The Problem of Chinese Labor; History of the Chinese Labor Movement; Comparative Labor Policies. *Address:* 151-1, Wen Chuan Road, New Peitou, Taipei Hsien.

#### MA, G. JOHN

(V. Adm.) 馬紀壯

Cmdg. Gen., CSF., 59-. *b.* Hopei, 11; *m.* Li Liang-pi; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* Naval Acad.; Studied in USA.; Served successively as Navigator, Gunnery Officer, Exec. Officer, Commanding Officer, Squadron. Chief of Staff, CN; C-in-C, CN, 52-54; Asit. Chief of Staff 54-55. Dep. Min. of Nat. Def., 55-59. *Address:* 2, Tai An Street, Lane 1, Taipei.

#### MA, HSIN-YEH 馬星野

Chief, 4th Sect., CC, KMT; Del., Nat. Assembly; Bd. Dir., Cent. News Agency; Bd. Dir., Cent. Motion Picture Co. *b.* Chekiang, 09; *m.* Ku Tsu-wen; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BJ Univ. of Missouri, 34. Prof. and Head, Dept. of Journalism, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 35-48; Dir., Press Dept., Min. of Info., 42-45; Pub., Cent. Daily News, Nanking, 45-52; Del., Constitutional Convention, 45-46; Del., UN Conf. of Freedom of Info., 48; Del., Nat. Assembly, 48; Dep. Chief, Planning Com., KMT, 52-54; Adv., Chinese Del. to UN Assembly, 57. *Publs.* Introduction of Journalism; A Treatise on Freedom of Information, History of Journalism; etc. *Address:* 86, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Taipei.

#### MA, JUN-HSIANG

(See MA, YUEN-CHEUNG 馬潤摩)

#### MA, PAUL C. 馬保之

Dean, Coll. of Agr., Nat. Taiwan Univ.

*b.* Kwangsi, 08; *m.* Grace C. Lan; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: B S Nanking Univ., 29; Ph.D. Cornell Univ., 33; Cambridge Univ., 33-34. Senior Agronomist, Nat. Bureau of Agr. Research, 34-45; Dir., Dept. of Agr., Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 45-49; Dir., Office of Agr. Machinery Operation and Management, 47-49; Senior Specialist, Agr. Improvement Div., JCRR, 49-51; Chief, Plant Industry Div., JCRR, 51-54. *Publs.* Pineapple in Taiwan; Retail Markets in Taipei City; Investigation of the Marketing of Citrus Fruits in South-eastern Asia; Agricultural Schools in Free China. *Address*: Dean's Office, College of Agriculture, National Taiwan University, Taipei.

**MA, PU-FANG**

(See MA, BOO-FONG 馬步芳)

**MA, SHOU-HWA 馬壽華**

Chief Justice, Admin. Court; Prof., Soochow Univ. Law School. *b.* Anhwei, 1893; *m.* Wang Cheng-fang; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Coll. of Law and Pol. Science, 11. Public Procurator, Honan High Court, 12-22; Public Procurator Gen., Hankow District Court, 23-28; Dept. Dir., Min. of Justice, 28-30; Sec. Gen., Nanking Municipal Govt., 30-32; Legal Practitioner, Shanghai, 32-40. Chmn. Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Land Bank, 47-50; Sec. Gen., Jud. Yuan, 50-52. *Publs.* Interpretation of Criminal Procedure; Criminal Law. *Address*: 24, Lin Yi Street, Lane 61, Taipei.

**MA, SHU-LI**

(See MA, SOO-LAY 馬樹禮)

**MA, TING-YING 馬廷英**

Prof., National Taiwan Univ. *b.* Liao-

ning, 02. *Educ.*: D.Sc. Tokyo Imperial Univ., Japan. formerly Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., and Dir., Oceanographical Inst. of Taiwan.

**MA, YUEN-CHEUNG 馬潤庠**

Vice Chmn., Foreign Trade and Foreign Exchange Control Com. *b.* Canton, 11; two *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: BA Nankai Univ., 33; MA Michigan Univ., 38; Ph.D. London, Univ., 42. Prof. of Economics, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 46-49; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 47-54; Pol. V. Min. of Finance, 54-58. *Publ.* The Technique of Government Borrowings, a study of the methods employed by the British Treasury in its borrowing operations 1919-1939. *Address*: 3, Lin Yi Street, Lane 8, Taipei.

**MAH, SOO-LAY 馬樹禮**

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Kiangsu, 10. *Educ.*: Meiji Univ., Tokyo; BS Univ. of Santo Tomas, Manila. Editor, Minkuo Daily News, Singapore, 31-33; Editor in Chief, Dir., Front Daily News, 38-49; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48; Dir., China Commercial Daily News, 53; *Publs.* Philippine Independence Movement; Chinese Politics During War Time; History on Indonesian Independence Movement; etc.

**MAO, HENRY 毛樹清**

New York Correspondent, United Daily Press, Taipei. *b.* Chekiang, 15. *Educ.*: New York Univ. formerly War Correspondent, Supreme Hqs. of the Allied Expeditionary Forces; Special Writer, INS (US); Foreign Correspondent, Shun Pao, Shanghai; Central Daily News, Kunming; Hsin Sheng Pao, Taipei; Newsdom Weekly, Hongkong.



**MAO, TZE-SHUI** 毛子水

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Chekiang, 1893; *m.* Chou Ho-fen; one *s.*; one *d.*; *Educ.* Nat. Peking Univ., 14-21; Berlin Univ., 24-27. Lecturer, Nat. Peking Univ., 20-22; Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 30-39. *Publs.* Origin of the Earth; translated into Chinese Euclid's Elements Books I-VI. *Address:* 11, Wen Chou Street, Lane 16, Taipei.

**MAO, YUNG** 毛驪

Adv., Min. of Econ. Affairs. *b.* Kiangsu, 1900; *m.* Kao Chien-wu; two *s.*; four *d.* *Educ.*: BS Nanking Univ.; MS Univ. of California. Prof., Nat. Southeast Univ., 26-27; Prof., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 27-28; Technician, Min. of Agr. and Mining, 28-30; Prof., Nat. Central Univ., 30-31; Dir., Prov. Agr. and Forestry Experiment Station, Chekiang, 31-32; Technician, Min. of Industries, 32-37; Technician, Min. of Econ. Affairs, 38-39; Counsellor, Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 40-43; Dep. Dir. then Dir., Agr. Extension Comm., Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 44-49; Dir., Nat. Agr. Research Bureau, Min. of Econ. Affairs, 50-58. *Address:* 43, Chung Shan Road N., Section II, Taipei.

**MEI, KUNG-JEN** 梅公任

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Liaoning, 1892; *m.* Tan Jen-shu; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Shengyang Normal Coll. Teacher, Dean, and Pres., Normal Coll., Liaoning, 18-31; Mem., Control Yuan, 33-; V. Chmn., KMT History Compilation and Editing Com., 35-51; Mem., CEC, KMT, 44-. *Publ.* The Sad History of Manchuria. *Address:* 3, Chi Nan Road, Section I, Taipei.

**MEI, YI-CHI** 梅貽琦

Min. of Educ.; Pres., Nat. Tsinghua

Univ. *b.* Tientsin, 1889; *m.* Han Yung-hua; one *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*: BS Worcester Polytechnic Inst.; D. Eng. (hon) same Inst. Prof., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 15-26; Dean of Studies, Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 26-28; Govt. Supt. of Students in USA, 28-31; Pres., same Univ., 31-; Bd. Dir., Nat. Southwest Associated Univ., 38-46. *Address:* 110, Chin Hua Street, Taipei.

**MIAO, PEI-CHI** 繆培基

Dep. Dir., E. Asian Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Kwangtung, 05; *m.* Lea Vanda. *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Univ.; studied at univs. of London, Paris, Geneva. Prof. of Pol. Science, Nat. Wuhan Univ., 35-37; Prof. of Pol. Science, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 39-40; Dep. Dir., Protocol and European Depts., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 44-45, Acting Chief, Dep. Chief, Counsellor of Embassy, Chinese Mil. Mission to Allied Control Authority for Germany, 46-49; Head, Dept. of Diplomacy, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 56-57; Intl. News Editor, Free China Daily, San Francisco, 55-56; Intl. News Editor, Chinese Times, San Francisco, 56. *Publs.* numerous articles published in many leading Chinese periodicals. *Address:* Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Taipei

**MO, TEH-HUI** 莫德惠

Pres., Exam. Yuan. *b.* 1882; *m.* Kuang Chin-ju; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Pei Yang Police Acad. Rep., Lower House of the First Parliament of the Republic of China, 12, Min. of Agr. and Commerce, 24; Gov. of Fengtien, 26; Dir. Gen., Chinese Eastern Rwy., 29; Del. to the Sino-Soviet Conf., Moscow, 30-33; Mem., Presidium, People's Pol. Council, 39-47; State Councilor, Nat.

Govt., 47; V. Presidential Candidate, 48; Senior Adv. to the Pres., 48-58; Chmn., Supervisory Com. for the Enforcement of Constitutional Govt., 48-58; Presidential Candidate, 54. *Publs.*: Outline of Constitution; A General Description of Police. *Address*: Examination Yuan, Mu Shan, Taipei Hsien.

### MOH, HENG 莫 衡

Managing Dir., Taiwan Rwy. Admin. Chmn., Planning Com., Min. of Communications. *b.* Chekiang, 1892; *m.* Teh-hsiang Wong; three *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: BS Chiaotung Univ., 16. Engr. and Sec. Chief, Public Works Dept., Shanghai Municipal Govt., 27-33; Supt., Gen. Affairs Dept. and Supt., Stores and Purchasing Dept., Nanking-Shanghai Rwy. Admin., 33-37; Dep. Dir., Southwest Highway Transportation Bureau, 38-39; Acting Dir., Szechwan-Kwangsi Highway Transportation Bureau, 39; Dir., Transportation Bureau, Nat. Resources Comm., 40-46; Chief-Secretary, Min of Communications, 46; Dir., Lunghai Rwy. Admin., 46-49, Commr., Dept. of Communications, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 56-57. *Publs.* Railroad Organization and Business. *Address*: 46, Chang An Road W., Taipei.

### MOU, TSUNG-SAN 牟 宗 三

Prof. of Philosophy, Tunghai Univ. *b.* Shantung, 09. *Educ.*: Grad., Dept. of Philosophy, Nat. Peking Univ. Associate Prof., Hua Hsi Univ., 42-45; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 45-47; Prof., Nanking Univ., 47-48; Prof., Nat. Chekiang Univ., 48-49; Prof., Taiwan Normal Univ., 50-56. *Publs.* Logic; Critique of Cognitive Mind; Philosophy of History; Outline of Hsun Tzu; etc. *Address*: Tunghai

University, Taichung, Taiwan.

### NI, WEN-YA

(See NYI, WEN-YA 倪 文 亞)

### NI, YUE-SI (V. Adm.) 黎 玉 璽

C-in-C, Chinese Navy concurrently Cmdr., Task Force 62. *b.* Szechwan, 14; *m.* Ha Chun-chi; one *s.* *Educ.*: Mil. Acad.; Mil. Staff Coll.; Nat. Def. Coll. Captain, Torpedo boat DE-21, 46-47, 48; Chief, Operations Dept., Navy Hqs., 47-48; Cmdr, 2nd Squadron, 48-50; Chief of Staff, Navy Hqs., 50-52; C-in-C and concurrently Fleet Cmdr. Navy Hqs., 52-55; Dep. C-in-C, CN, 55-59. *Address*: 8, Tung Shan Street, Lane 33, Taipei.

### NI, YUAN-CHING

(See NYI, NYEON-CHING 倪 源 卿)

### NIU, HSIEN-MING

(See NIU, SEAN-MING 鈕 先 銘)

### NIU, REV. JOHN

(Priest) 牛 亦 來

Pub., Free Pacific Magazine. *b.* Hopei, 1898. *Educ.*: BA Fu Jen Univ., Peiping. Acting Gen. Supervisor, Catholic Action Association of China, 36-45; Pub., Yi Shih Pao, Chungking, 40-42; Pub. Yi Shih Pao, Nanking, 46-48. *Publs.* author of many articles. *Address*: 4, Chung Ho Road, Lane, 3, Chung Ho Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

### NIU, YUNG-CHIEN 鈕 永 建

Mem., CAC, KMT 52; Senior Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Kiangsu, 1896; studied in Japan. Sec. Gen., Nat. Govt., 27; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 28-30; Mem., Cent. Supervisory Com., KMT, 29-50; Gov.

of Kiangsu, 28-30; Min. of Int., 30; Min. of Personnel, Exam. Yuan, 31; V. Pres., Exam. Yuan, 32-41; State Councilor, Nat. Govt., 41-48; Senior Adv. to the Pres., 48; Acting Pres., Exam. Yuan, 49-52; Senior Adv. to the Pres., 52.

**NYI, NYEON-CHING** 倪源卿

Dir. and Chief Editor, Chinese News Service, New York, 47-. *b.* Shanghai, 07. *Educ.*: St. John's Univ., Univ. of Philippines. Asst. Prof., St. John's Univ., 28-37; Editorial Writer, Chinese Nation, Shanghai, 29-32; Sec., Min. of Info., 38-45; Counselor, Govt. Info. Office, 47.

**NYI, WEN-YA** 倪文亞

Chief, 1st Sect, CC, KMT; Mem., Legis. Yuan *b.* Chekiang, 08. *Educ.*: MA Columbia Univ. formerly Min. of Youth; Chmn., KMT Hqs. in Taiwan; Mem, CC, KMT, 52-57.

**OU, SHU-HUANG** 歐世璜

Senior Specialist, JCRR. *b.* Chekiang, 12; two *s.* *Educ.*: Grad. Nat. Cent. Univ.; Ph.D. Univ. of Wisconsin. Served in Academia Sinica, 34-41, Nat. Agr. Research Inst., 45-49, JCRR, 49-. *Publs.* over dozen research papers published in scientific journals. *Address*: JCRR, 25, Nanhai Road, Taipei.

**OU, TSUIN-CHEN** 吳俊升

Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 01. *Educ.*: Nat. Southeastern Univ., 25; Litt.D. Univ. of Paris; Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 31; Dir., Dept. of Higher Educ., Min. of Educ., 38-45; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 45; Pol. V. Min. of Educ., 51; Del. to UNESCO Confs., 51 and 55. Pol. V. min. of Educ., 54-58.

**OUANG, ROLAND H.** 汪孝熙

Min. to Belgium and Luxembourg. *b.* Kiangsu, 05; *m.* Ingegerd Larson; one *d.* *Educ.*: Docteur en Droit, Univ. of Geneva. formerly 2nd Sec., Chinese Embassy, Paris; 1st Secretary, Chinese Legation to the Holy See; Dep. Dir., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs; Counselor, same Min.; Dir., East Asia Dept, same Min. *Publ.* *Essai sur le Regime de Capitulations en Chine.* *Address*: Ambassade de Chine, Bruxelles, Belgium.

**PAI, CHUNG-HSI** (Gen.) 白崇禧

V. Chmn., Advisory Com. on Strategy, Office of the Pres., 50-. *b.* Kwangsi, 1893; *m.* Ma Pei-chang; seven *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Paoting Mil. Acad. Chief of Staff, Nat. Revolutionary Forces Hqs, 26; Cmdr., 2nd Route Army, concurrently Garrison Cmdr., Shanghai-Woosung Area, and Field Cmdr., East Column, 27-28, Dep. Cmdr., 4th Group Army, concurrently Cmdr. of mixed unit composed of elements from 1st, 2nd and 3rd Group Armies, 28; Dep. Cmdr., Kwangsi Pacification Hqs. and Dep. Cmdr., 5th Route Army, 29-37; Dep. Joint Chief of Staff, Nat. Mil. Council, concurrently Chief, Kweilin Cmd., NMC, 37-46; Dir., Mil. Training Bd., and Chmn., Mil. Inspection Com., 38-46; Min. of Nat. Def., 46-48; Chmn., Advisory Com. on Strategy, Office of the Pres., and concurrently Admin., Mil. and Pol. Affairs Admin. for Cent. China, 48-50.

**PAN, FAN-SUN**

(See PAN, VAN-SUNG 潘蕃莽)

**PAN, KUAN** 潘貫

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ. and Nat.

Tsinghua Univ.; Academician, Academia Sinica. *b.* Taiwan, 07; *m.* Lin Shueh-chih; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Taihoku Imperial Univ. (now Nat. Taiwan Univ.), 33; Univ. Hall, 33-36 with degrees of BS and DS in Japan. Prof., Tainan Engring. Coll., 39-45; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 45-; Dean, Coll. of Science, 49-50; Research Associate, Univ. of California, 55-56. *Publs.* Studies of the Raman Spectra of Organic Substances; The Electrolytic Behavior of Elements of Group VI a in the Periodic System; Studies on Thermodynamic Properties of Polyvalent Electrolytes from Electromotive Force Measurements; A Physico-chemical Study on the Hydrolysis of Thorium Nitrate; Chemical Studies on the Hot-springs in Taiwan; Physico-chemical Studies on the Electrolytic Behavior of Thorium and Uranium Inos. *Address*: 8, Ku Ling Street, Lane 60, Taipei.

**PAN, VAN-SUNG** 潘 華 荊

Min to Colombia. *b.* Chekiang, 01 *Educ.*: BA St. John's Univ., 21; MA Harvard Univ., 24. Consul, Chinese Consulate, Padang, Sumatra, 26-27; Chief, Shanghai Office, Intelligence and Publicity Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 28; Dep. Chief, Comm. for Supervision and Disposal of Military Materials, Combined Service Hqs., 47-49; Dir., Dept. of American Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 51-54.

**PANG, SUNG-CHOU** 龐 松 舟

Adv., National Policy Adv. Com. *b.* Shanghai, 1888. *Educ.*: Nanking High Normal School; formerly V. Min. of Food; Dep. Comptroller-Gen., Min. of Audit, 48; Comptroller Gen., same Ministry, 48; Comptroller General, Exec.

Yuan, 50-58.

**PAO, CHING-AN** 鮑 靜 安

Councilor, Advisory Com. on Strategy, 50-; Prof., Soochow Univ.; Del. to the Nat. Assembly; V. Chmn., Inst. of Intl. Relations; Mem., Mainland Recovery Planning Bd., Office of the Pres. *b.* Hopei, 01; BA Nat. Peking Univ., 25; Chief Editor, Peiping Office, Cent. News Agency, 33-37; Councilor, Nat. Mil. Council, 38-44, Dep. Sec. Gen., Chinese Army Hqs., 44-46; Dir., Foreign Relations Dept., CSF Hqs., 47-49; Councilor, Exec. Yuan; Dir., Govt. Info. Office, 49. *Address*: 57, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Taipei.

**PAO, CHUN-JIEN** 保 君 健

Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Kiangsu, 1900. *Educ.*: MA Columbia Univ., 21; Ph.D. Columbia Univ., 22; Hon LL.D. San Marco Univ., 47. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 23-27; Dir., Bureau of Educ., Municipality of Shanghai, 28; Dir., Pol. Affairs Dept., Comm. of Pol. Affairs in North China, Exec. Yuan, 32-35; Mem., Treaty Comm., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 35-36; Consul Gen., Sydney, 36-41; Consul Gen., Calcutta, 41-44; Amb. to Peru, 44-56; concurrently Amb. to Bolivia, 47-56; Alternate Del. to 1st and 7th Gen. Assembly of UN; Special Amb. to Brazil, Chile, Cuba, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, etc. on various occasions, 44-56. *Address*: 15, Tung An Street, Lane 72, Taipei

**PAO, HUA-KUO** 包 華 國

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Mem., Standing Com., Asian People's Anti-Communist League, China Chapter; Prof., Law

School, Soochow Univ. *b.* Szechwan, 02; *m.* Yeh Soo-tse; three *s.* *Educ.*: Nat. Tsinghua Univ.; BA Stanford Univ., 29; MA Stanford Univ., 30; Prof., Nat. Szechwan Univ., 31-33; First Sec., Chinese Del. to the League of Nations, 34-37; Sec. Gen., Pol. Dept. of 3rd War Area, 38; Dir., Bureau of Social Affairs, Chungking Municipal Govt., 39-45; Dir., Factory and Mine Inspection Office, 46-48; Del. to 18th, 20th, 21st, 30th, 31st, 32nd, 33rd sessions of Intl. Labor Conf.; Rep., Social Comm. of UN; Del. to 2nd and 3rd APACL Conf. *Publs.* Political and Diplomatic History of Europe since 1st World War; Sino-Japanese Question and International Politics; New Treaties on the League of Nations. *Address*: 5, Hsin Yi Road, Section IV, Lane 44, Taipei.

#### PAO, TSENG-PENG 包道彭

Dir., Nat. Historical Museum; Prof., Taiwan Prov. Normal Univ.; Dir., China Youth and Student News Agency. *b.* Anhwei, 16; *m.* Chao Ying-chie; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Fuhtan Univ. Dir., Info. Dept., CN, 46-48; Prof., Chinese Naval Acad., 48-51; Prof., Tamkang English Coll., 51-52; Prof., Coll. of Law and Commerce, 52-53. *Publs.* The History of Chinese Navy; The History of Chinese Youth Movement; My Travel in European Countries; Exterminate it or be Exterminated; The Turkey, Old and New; etc. *Address*: 193, Chung Ho Road, Yung Ho Chen, Taipei Hsien.

#### PEI, TSUYEE 貝祖貽

*b.* Kiangsu, 93; connected with Bank of China since 1914; Gen. Mgr., Bank of China, 42-48; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of China, 48-49; Mem., Currency

Stabilization Bd., 41-44; Head, Chinese Technical Mission to Washington, D.C. 48-49.

#### PENG, KE

(YAO PENG) 彭歌 (姚明)

Chief Editor, The Rambler; Editor, Hsin Sheng Daily News. *b.* Hopei, 26; *m.* Hsu Shih-fen; two *s.* *Educ.*: BJ Nat. Chengchi Univ. *Publs.*: The Crescent Love; The Setting Moon; The Shooting Star, A Refined Song; Father and Daughter, The Dream of Last Night; The Passing Traveller; The Ivory Ball etc. *Address*: 6, Chang Chou Street, Lane 220, Taipei.

#### PENG, MENG-CHI

(General) 彭孟緝

C-in-C, CA; Mem., CC, KMT. *b.* Hupeh, 07; *m.* Cheng Pi-yun; five *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ.; Whampoa Mil. Acad.; Japanese Artillery School. Chief Instructor, Artillery School, 31; Battalion Cmdr, 1st Artillery Brigade, 32; Cmdr., 10th Artillery Rgt., 35; Chief of Training, 1st Artillery Brigade, 41; Cmdg. Gen., 1st Artillery Brigade, 43; Chief of Artillery GHQ Army, 45; Cmdg. Gen., Kaohsiung Fort Cmd., 46; Cmdg. Gen., Taiwan Garrison Cmd., 47; Dep. Cmdr., Taiwan Peace Preservation Hqs., 49-54; Mem., CC, KMT, 52-; Dep. Chief of General Staff, 54; Acting Chief of General Staff, 54-55; Chief of General Staff, 55-57

#### PI, CHING-CHANG

(See BIQ CHING-CHANG 畢慶昌)

#### PIH, YIH-SHU 皮以書

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Sec. Gen., Chinese Women's Anti-Aggression League, Mem., CC, KMT. *b.* Szechwan, 08; *m.*

Ku Cheng-tung; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., China Univ., Peiping, Sun Yat-sen Univ., Moscow. formerly connected with various women's organizations. *Address*: 241, Chin Hua Street, Taipei

## POE, DISON

**HSUEH-FENG** 浦薛鳳

Pol. V. Min. of Educ., 58-*b.* Kiangsu, 1900. *Educ.*: Tsinghua Coll., 21; BA Hamline Univ., 23; MA Harvard Univ., 25; Hon. LL.D. Hamline, 44. Prof. and Dean, Pol. Science Dept., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 28-39; Counselor, Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 39-45; concurrently at one time or another, Mem. of the Cent. Planning Bd., Chief Editorial Writer of the Cent. Daily News, Chungking; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., etc.; Technical Expert, Chinese Del. to Dumbarton Oaks Conf., 44; Chinese Del. to I.P.R. Conf., 45; Technical Expert, Chinese Del. to San Francisco Conf., 45, Dep. Dir. Gen., Chinese Nat. Relief and Rehabilitation Admin., 45-46; Dep. Sec. Gen., Exec. Yuan, 47-48. Sec. Gen., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 48-54; Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council, 53-54; Prof. of Pol. Science and concurrently Dean of Studies & Dean of the Grad. School of Pol. Science, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 54-58. *Publs.*: Modern Western Political Theories; Freedom from Fear; Political Essays; The Composition and Preservation of Political Power.

## POK, SHAU-FU 卜少夫

Pub., Newsdom Weekly, Hongkong; Exec. Sec., Hongkong Pub. and Editors Assn. *b.* Kiangsu, 09; *m.* Hsiu Tien-pai; one *s.* *Educ.*: BJ Meiji Univ., Tokyo. City Editor, Deputy-Chief-Editor, Cent. Daily News, Chungking, 43-

45; Deputy-Chief-Editor, Shun Pao, Shanghai, 45-49; Prof., Fuhtan Univ., Shanghai, 45-49. *Publs.* War Correspondent; The Encircled Japan; etc.

## PU, HSUEH-FENG

(See POE,

DISON HSUEH-FENG 浦薛鳳)

## PU, JU 溥 儒

Prof., Taiwan Normal Univ. *b.* Hopei, 1896. *Educ.*: Ph.D. Berlin Univ. formerly Prof., National Normal Univ. of Peiping and Imperial Univ. of Tokyo, Japan; well-known painter and calligrapher.

## PU, SHAO-FU

(See POK, SHAU-FU 卜少夫)

## PU, TAO-MING 卜道明

Chief Commr, Inst. of Intl. Relations. *b.* Hunan, 01; *m.* Hsiang Hsiang-ling. *Educ.*: Intl Inst of Economics and Pol. Science, Moscow. Translator (Russian), Whampoa Mil. Acad., 24-26, Prof. of Economics, Sun Yat-sen Univ., Moscow, 29-32; Prof. of Russian, Cent. Mil. Acad., 34-37; Sec., Nat. Aviation Comm., 37-38; Foreign Affairs Sec. Chief, Nat. Mil. Council, 38-41; Adv. and Gen. Affairs Chief, Nat. Mil. Council, 41-43; Foreign Affairs Bureau Dir., Nat. Mil. Council, 43; Russian Chief Editor, Nat. Mil. Council, 44; Dir., West Asia Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 44-50. *Publs.* Outline of Sino-Russian Relations; Our Enemies. *Address*: 59, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 105, Taipei.

## QUO, SUNG-KEN 郭松根

Regional Statistician and Program Evaluator, UN, WHO. *b.* Taiwan, 03; *m.* Chang Yi-yin; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*:

MB Taiwan Medical Coll., 26; M.D. Kyoto Imperial Univ., 34; D.Sc. Univ. of Paris, 39; M.P.H. Johns Hopkins Univ., 50. Dean, Coll. of Medicine, Nat. Changchung Univ., 45-47; Prof. & Head, Dept. of Public Health, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 47-53; Dir., Inst. of Public Health, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 53-55; Dir., Nat. Health Admin., Min. of Int., 55-56. *Publs.* author of the following articles: A New Method of Measuring Fatigue by the Threshold Stimulus of the Achilles Tendon Reflex; The Population Growth of Formosa; Mathematical Analysis of the Growth of Man, with special Reference to Formosans. *Address:* World Health Organization, Western Pacific Regional Office, Manila, Philippines.

#### RAN, IN-TING 藍蔭鼎

Mem., Bd. of Trustees, China Fine Arts Assn.; Pres., Nat. Water Color Painting Assn.; Mem., Arts Com., Dept. of Educ. b. Taiwan, 03; m. Wu Yu-hsia; four s., five d. *Educ.:* Grad., Fine Arts Coll., Japan. Mem. of Various Fine Arts Assns. of France, Britain, Italy, US, and Japan; Visited US at invitation of the Dept. of State, 53; Attended Southeast Asian Intl. Fine Arts Conf., 57. *Publs.* Arts and Life; Religion and Arts; Forty-Year Life in Arts.

#### RO, B. K. 羅萬俸

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Changhua Commercial Bank. b. Taiwan, 1897. *Educ.:* LL.B., Meiji Univ., Tokyo; MA, Univ. of Penn. Speaker, Taichung Hsien Council, 46; Mem., Nat. Pol. Council, 46-48; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Life Insurance Co., 47-55; Managing Dir., Bank of Taiwan, 52-53.

#### RU, SHOU-KENG 盧守耕

Prof., Coll. of Agr., Nat. Taiwan Univ. b. Chekiang, 1896; m. Lu Lien; one s., one d. *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Peking Agr. Coll. 18; MA and Ph.D. Cornell Univ. Senior Agronomist, Cent. Agr. Research Bureau, 33-36; Dean, Coll. of Agr., National Univ. of Chekiang, 36-39; Prof. and Head of Dept. of Agronomy, Nat. Univ. of Chekiang, 39-45; Dir., Taiwan Sugar Experiment Station, 45-54. *Publs.* Inheritance of the Fatuoid Character in Avenna; Studies on the effect of distance between rows and hills and the number of seedlings per hill upon the yield and other characters of rice; Comparative Studies of Indica and Japonica Types of Rice; Studies on the effects of pretreatments of sugarcane seed pieces; Rice, a comprehensive book of college students; Plant Breeding; etc. *Address:* 16, Roosevelt Road, Section IV, Lane 3, Taipei.

#### SAH, MONG-WU 薩孟武

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Dean, Coll. of Law, Nat. Taiwan Univ. 48. b. Foochow, 1897; m. Lin Yi-min; three s. *Educ.:* Tokyo Imperial Univ. Prof. in various univs. in Shanghai, 24-30; Prof. and Dept. Head, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 30-46; Prof. and Dean, Coll. of Law, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 46-48. *Publs.* Politics; Constitutions of Various Countries and Their Governments; China's Political and Social History. *Address:* 8, Roosevelt Road, Section I, Lane 119, Taipei.

#### SHA, HSUEH-CHUEN 沙學浚

Chmn., Dept. of History and Geography, Nat. Taiwan Univ., b. Kiangsu, 07; m. Tang Huhnan; one s., two d. *Educ.:* BA Nat. Cent. Univ. 30; Research Fel-

low, Univ. of Leipzig, and Univ. of Berlin, 31-35; Prof. of Geography, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 36-37; Chmn., Dept. of History and Geography, Nat. Fuhtan Univ., Chungking, 37-40; Prof. of Geography, Nat. Chekiang Univ., Kweichow, 40-41; Prof. of Geography, Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking, 41-48; Dean and Chmn., Dept. of History and Geography, Taiwan Teachers' Coll., 49-54; Chmn., Dept. of History and Geography, Taiwan Normal Univ., 54-. *Publs.* Essays on Political Geography; Historical Geography of China; Chinese Culture and the Chinese; and thirty scientific papers in geography. *Address:* 3, Wenchow Street, Lane 16, Alley 18, Taipei.

#### SHANGKUAN, YEH-YU 上官業佑

Chief, 5th Sec., CC, KMT; *b.* Huanan, 09; *m.* Wei Shih-hui; three *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Nat. Chengchi Univ. Cent. Exec. Sec., San Min Chu I Youth Corps, 44-46; Dir. of Pol. Affairs, Info., and Civil Affairs Depts., President's Hqs. in Northwest, 46-48; Adv. to the Pres., 49-50; Chief, Taiwan Youth Service Corps, 50-52; Chief, Taiwan Prov. Hqs., KMT, 52-54; Mem., CC, KMT, 46-52; Pres., Friend of Chinese Armed Forces Club. *Publs.* The US Constitution; Tseng Wen Cheng Kung's Thoughts and Achievement. *Address:* 227, Chien Kuo Road S., Taipei.

#### SHAO, TSUN-JEN

(See SHAW, RUNDE 邵邦人)

#### SHAO, YEE-CHOU 邵逸周

Dep. Sec. Gen., CUSA, 53-. *b.* Anhwei, 1893; *m.* Kwan Y. S. *Educ.:* A.R.S.M. Royal School of Mines, London, 14; D.I.C. Imperial Coll. of Science and

Technology, London, 14. Surveyor, Canock Chase Colliery, England, 15-16; Metallurgical Eng., Burma Mining Corp., 16-19; Technical Expert, Han-Yeh-Ping Iron and Steel Co., 20-22; Gen. Supt., Ping-Hsiang Colliery, Han-Yeh-Ping Iron and Steel Works, 23-25; Chief, Eng., Govt. Bureau of Mines, Anhwei, 25-26; Chief, Public Relations Office, Anking Municipal Govt., 27-28; Mayor of Wuhu, 28-30; Prof. and Dean, Engring. Coll., Nat. Wuhan Univ., 31-40; V. Gen. Mgr., Kansu Petroleum Admin., Nat. Resources Comm., 40-45; Pres. and Gen. Mgr., Anshan Iron and Steel Works, NRC, 45-48; Mem., the Reparation and Restitution Del. of the Chinese Mission in Japan, 48-52; Commercial Councilor, Chinese Embassy Japan, 52-53. *Address:* 17, Chien Kuo Road S., Section I, Lane 162, Taipei.

#### SHAO, YU-LIN 邵毓麟

Amb. to Turkey, 56-. *b.* Chekiang, 07; BA Kiushiu Imperial Univ., Japan. Prof., Szechwan Univ., 34; Consul Gen., Yokohama, 37-38; Sec., Generalissimo's Hqs., 36-46; Dir., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 41-43; Mem., Chinese Del. to San Francisco Conf., 45; Amb. to Korea, 49-51; Mem., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan, 52; Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 52; Adv. to the Pres., 52-. *Address:* Chinese Embassy, Ankara, Turkey.

#### SHAW, DURHAM T.Y. 邵德潤

Editorial Writer, Cent. Daily News; Adv., Govt. Info. Office, 56-. *b.* Chekiang, 15; *m.* Cecilia Wu; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* BA Cent. Pol. Inst., 37. Editor, Cent. Daily News, Nanking, 37-38; Sec., Pol. Affairs Dept., Nat. Mil. Council, 38-40; Editor-in-Chief, Cent.



Daily News, Fukien, 40-45; Chief, Hang-chou Bureau, Sin Wen Pao, 46-49; Pub., China Newsweek; Gen. Manager, China News Publishing Co., 51-53; Prof. Taiwan Prov. Coll. of Law and Commerce, 53-54; Dep. Editor-in-Chief, Editorial Writer, Cent. Daily News, 54-. *Publs.* A Short History of Chinese Journalism; An Outline of News Writing; The Renaissance of Chinese Culture. *Address:* c/o Central Daily News, 1796, Chung Cheng Road, Taipei.

#### SHAW, RUNDE 邵邦人

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., and Gen. Mgr., Shaw and Sons, Ltd., Hongkong. *b.* Chekiang, 1899; *m.* Pao; seven *s.*, one *d.* Mgr., Tien Yi Motion Picture Co., Shanghai, 23-37; Gen. Mgr., Nan Yang Motion Picture Co., Hongkong, 38-54. *Address:* Shaw and Sons Ltd., Hongkong.

#### SHEN, CHANG-HUAN 沈昌煥

Amb. to Spain *b.* Kiangsu, 13. *Educ.:* BA Kwang Hua Univ., 33; MA Univ. of Michigan, 37. Prof., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., Canton, 37-40; joined Min. of Foreign Affairs, 41; Counselor to Cmdg Gen. of Chinese Expeditionary Forces, 43-44; Personal Sec. to Pres. Chiang Kai-shek, 45-48; Dir., Dept. of Protocol, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48; Dir., Govt. Info. Office, 49, V. Min. of Info, 50; Adv., Exec. Yuan, 50-53; Mem., CRC, KMT, 50-52; Mem., CC, KMT, 52-; Chief, 4th Sect., CC; KMT, 52-54; Govt. Spokesman, 50-53; Pol. V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 54-59. Special Rep. of Pres. Chiang Kai-shek and Head of Chinese Goodwill Mission to Latin American Countries, 57.

#### SHEN, CHI

(See SHEN, SAMPSON C. 沈鐸)

#### SHEN, CHIEN-HUNG

(See SHEN,

JAMES C. H. 沈劍虹)

#### SHEN, CHIH-CHING 沈之敬

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Kwangtung, 15; *m.* Yu Moo-wun; three *s.*, one *d.* War Correspondent, Cent. News Agency, 38-40, Counsellor and Chief Info. Officer, Kwangtung Prov. Govt., 41-43; Editorial Writer, Manager, Editor-in-Chief, Ta Kuang Pao, 40-49; Lecturer, Kuo Min Univ., Kwangtung, 42-43, Mem., Kwangtung Prov. Assembly, 43-47; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 47-48; Commr., Overseas Affairs Comm., 48-49. *Address:* 51, Hoping Road E., Section II, Taipei.

#### SHEN, CHIN-TAI

(See SHEN, JIN-TAI 沈觀泰)

#### SHEN, CHIN-TING 沈觀鼎

*b.* Canton (Native of Foochow), 1895; *m.* Marie-Louise Tcheng; two *s.* *Educ.:* MS Tokyo Imperial Univ.; attended Georgetown Univ., Washington. Mem. of Treaty Comm., Foreign Min. 28-29; Counselor of Exam. Yuan, 29-31; Dir., Asiatic Dept., Foreign Min., 31-34; Min. Plenipotentiary to Panama, 35-42; concurrently Min to Costa Rica, Honduras & Salvador, 40-42; Adv. to Foreign Min., 45-46; Dep. Chief of Chinese Mission in Japan & Chinese Rep. in Allied Council for Japan, 46-50; Min. Plenipotentiary to Cuba, 50-51; Amb. to Brazil, 51-55. *Publs.* San Min Chu I, Japanese translation; Japan's Militarism (in English & Spanish); Confucianism & Modern Time (in English & Portuguese); Chinese Civilization & the West (in English & Portuguese); Appeal to International Justice (in Japanese); Amb. to Japan, 56-59.

**SHEN, HSUEH-YUNG** 申學庸

Mem., Educ. of Arts Com., Min. of Educ.; Instructor of Music, Broadcasting Corp. of China; Vocalist; Head, Music Dept., Nat. Acad. of Arts *b.* Szechwan, 29; *m.* Quo James C; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Szechwan Prov. Acad of Arts; Isabella Rosati Musicale, Rome, Italy; Tokyo Univ. of Arts. formerly Mem., Educ. of Arts Com., Min. of Educ.; Mem.; Experimental Educ. Planning Com., Min. of Educ. *Publs.* Modern Music of Italy. *Address*: 5, Ching Tien Street, Lane 8, Taipei.

**SHEN, HUI-LIEN**

(See SHUN, WEI-LIEN 沈慧蓮)

**SHEN, JAMES C. H.** 沈劍虹

Sec. to Pres. Chiang since 1956; Adv., Govt. Info. Office and Broadcasting Corp. of China. *b.* Shanghai, 09; *m.* Winifred Wei; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., 32; MA Univ. of Missouri, 36. Reporter, China Press, 32-34; Editor, Cent. News Agency, 36-37; Cable Editor, Reuters, Nanking Bureau, 36-37; Chief, Editorial Section, Intl. Dept., Min. of Info., 38-43; Dir., Pacific Coast Bureau, Min. of Info., 43-47; Dir., Intl. Dept., Govt. Info., Office, 47-48; Night Editor, China Mail, 49; Chinese Program Dir., Rediffusion Broadcasting Co., Hongkong, 49-55; Editorial writer, Hongkong Tiger Standard, 55-56. *Address*: c/o The President's Office, Taipei.

**SHEN, JIN-TAI** 沈觀泰

Dir., Union Industrial Research Inst., Min. of Econ. Affairs. *b.* Fukien, 11; *m.* Chen Yu-fen; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BS Amoy Univ.; MS Birmingham

Univ. Factory Mgr., Kansu Alcohol Distillery, 41-43, Kansu Chemical Works, 43-46; Chiayi Solvent Works, 47-50; V. Pres., Chinese Petroleum Corp., 50-54. *Publs.* Preparation and Evaluation of Alkyl Benzenes as Diesel Fuels; Exploration of Monazite and Associated Minerals in Taiwan; A Practical Process for the Separation of Monazite and Associated Minerals from Low-grade Ores. *Address*: 1, Ho Ping Road E., Section I, Lane 183, Taipei.

**SHEN, SAMPSON C.** 沈錡

Dir., Govt., Info. Office, 56-. *b.* Chekiang, 17; BS Cent. Pol. Inst., 40; D. Litt., Benares Univ., India, 45; PRO, Min. of Info., 40-47; Prof., Nat Chengchi Univ, Nanking, 46-48; Chief PRO, Govt. Info. Office, 47-49, PRO, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49; Press Adv. to CNAC and CATC, 49-50, Chief, First Sect., Office of the Govt. Spokesman, 51-52; Sec. to the Pres., 52-56; Dep. Dir., 4th Sect., CC, KMT, 54-. *Publs.* translated nine works of contemporary American and British authors into Chinese

**SHEN, SHIH-KO** 沈時可

Dir., Land Bureau, Dept. of Civil Affairs, Taiwan Prov. Govt, 47-. *b.* Kiangsu, 07; *m.* Huang, Shu-wan; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Soochow Univ.; Grad., Land Admin. Coll., Cent. Pol. Univ. formerly Dir., Land Bureau, Wu Hsien, Kiangsu; Magistrate, An Chi Hsien, Chekiang; Magistrate, Yu Chien Hsien, Chekiang. *Publs.* 13, Chien Kuo Road S., Lane 182, Taipei.

**SHEN, T. H.** 沈宗瀚

Commr., JCRR, 48-. *b.* Chekiang, 1895; *m.* Liu Ting-fong; two *s.*, four *d.*

*Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Agri. Coll., Peiping, 24; MS State Univ. of Georgia, 27, Ph.D. Cornell Univ., 28. Prof. of plant breeding, Coll. of Agr., Univ. of Nanking, 34-37, concurrently Chief Technician, Nat. Agr. Research Bureau, Min. of Industry; V. Dir., Nat. Agr. Research Bureau, Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 38-46; Dir., same Bureau, 46-50 and concurrently Dir., Nat. Tobacco Improvement Bureau, 47-47; Head, Agr. Div., Cent. Planning Bd., Chungking, 43-46; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Agr. Assn. of China, 56-57; Dep. Head, China Sect., the Joint China-US Agr. Mission, 46. *Publs.* The Agricultural Resources of China; and more than 100 articles on agriculture. *Address*: 25, Nanhai Road, Taipei.

#### SHEN, TSUNG-LIN 沈宗琳

Editor in Chief, Cent News Agency. *b.* Kiangsu, 12; *m.* Tu Ching-hsien; three *s.* *Educ.*: China Nat. Inst. Editor, Chen Pao, 34-36; Editor-in-Chief, Min Kuo Jih Pao, 38-40; Editor, Cent. News Agency, 41-51; Dep. Editor-in-Chief, Cent. News Agency, 52-53. *Address*: 20, Hsi Ning Road S., Taipei.

#### SHEN, YI 沈怡

Chief, Bureau of Flood Control and Water Resources Development. Econ. Comm. for Asia and Far East (ECAFE), UN. *b.* Chekiang, 01; *m.* Ying Yi Ning; one *s.*, five *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Tungchi Univ., Shanghai, 20; D. Eng. Dresden Technical Univ., Germany, 25. Commr. of Public Works, Shanghai Municipal Govt., 27-37; Gen. Mgr., Kansu Inc. for Agr. Development, 41-45; V. Min. of Communications, 45; Chmn., Public Works Comm., Supreme Nat. Econ. Council 45-47; Mayor of Nanking, 46-

48; Chief, Bureau of Flood Control, and Water Resources Development, ECAFE, 49-. *Publs.* Der Flussbau in China; Yellow River Chronicle; Studies on Yellow River Project.

#### SHEN, YI-TSEN 沈亦珍

Prof. and Concurrently Dir. of Supervisory Council on Secondary Educ., Taiwan Normal Univ.; Convenor, Sect. of Educ. System, Educ. Research Council, Min. of Educ. *b.* Kiangsu, 1900; *m.* C. H. Lee; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Hongkong Univ., 22; MA Michigan Univ., 35; Columbia Univ., 36. Prof., Fuh Tan Univ., 37; Chief Sec., Educ. Dept., Kansu Prov., Govt. 38-41; Prof., Northwestern Teachers Coll. and Nat. Cent. Univ., 41-43; Senior Supervisor, Min. of Educ., 44-46; Prin., Prov. Shanghai High School, 46-49; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ. and Taiwan Normal Univ. and concurrently Dir. of Nat. Educ. Materials Center, 49-58. *Publs.* The Education of Gifted Children in Secondary Schools; Community School Education; Education in USA; English Phonetics. *Address*: 7, Ching Tien Street, Lane I, Taipei.

#### SHENG, YUEH 盛岳

Dir., Dept. of West Asia Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Hunan, 08; *m.* Ching Mei-ying; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Law and Pol. Science Univ., Peiping; Chung Shan Univ., Moscow. Special Asst.; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 45; Senior Special Asst. and concurrently Dep. Dir., Dept. of West Asia Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47; Adv., Chinese Del. to the 4th Session of UN Gen. Assembly, 49; Counselor of Embassy, Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Legation, Baghdad, 50. *Address*: 34,

Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 121, Taipei.

**SHIEH, MILTON JAN-TZE** 謝然之

Pub., Shin Sheng Pao Daily News; Prof. of Journalism, Nat. Chengchi Univ.; Dean, School of Journalism, Chengchi Univ. *b.* Chekiang, 12; *m.* Shieh Kao-ping. *Educ.*: BA Soochow Univ., 33; BA Univ. of Missouri, 45; MA Univ. of Minnesota, 46. Pub., New Hupeh Daily News, 39-43; Dir., Press Dept., Min. of Info., 47-49. *Address*: 110 Yenping S. Road, Taipei.

**SHIH, CHAO YUNG**

(See STONE, C. Y. 石超庸)

**SHIH, CHUEH** 石覺

V. Chief of Gen. Staff & concurrently Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff for Operations, Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Kwangsi, 08; *m.* Chang Fu-chuan; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Whampoa Mil. Acad., 26; Yangmingshan Institute, 54; Nat. War Coll., 56; US Cmd. and Gen. Staff Coll., 56. Maj., Bn. Cmdr., 3rd Rgt., 2nd Div., 30; Lt. Col., Bn. Cmdr., 19th Rgt., 4th Div., 31; Col. Cmdr., 24th Rgt., 4th Div., 32; Maj. Gen., Cmdg. Gen., 12th Brigade, 36; Dep. Cmdg. Gen., 4th Div., 38; Cmdg. Gen., 4th Div., 39; Dep. Cmdg. Gen., 85th Corps. and concurrently Cmdg. Gen., 4th Div., 42; Cmdg. Gen., 13th Corps, 42; Cmdg. Gen., 9th Army, 48; Dep. C-in-C, Hqs. Nanking-Shanghai-Hangchow Garrison Cmd. and concurrently Cmdg. Gen., Sung-Hu Def. Cmd., 49; Cmdg. Gen., Choushan Island Group Def. Cmd., 49; Gov., Chekiang Prov. and concurrently C-in-C, Hqs. Garrison Cmd., 49; Dep. C-in-C, Hqs., Taiwan Def. Cmd. and concurrently Cmdg. Gen., Northern

Area Def. Cmd., 50; Dep. C-in-C, Hqs., Taiwan Def. Cmd. and concurrently Cmdg. Gen., Southern Area Def. Cmd., 52; Cmdg. Gen., 2nd Field Army, 53. *Publs.* On Administrative Management in Choushan Island Group; How to create a New Army; etc.

**SHIH, FENG-SIANG** 石鳳翔

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Dah Ching Cotton Mill Co. Ltd., Taipei, 45; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., China Artificial Fiber Corp., Taipei, 55- *b.* Hupeh, 1892; *m.* Shih Ma-hsi; two *s.* *Educ.*: Grad., Kyoto Imperial Univ. Chief Eng., Yu Hwa Cotton Mill, Shih Chia Chuang, 16-20; Factory Mgr., Ta Shing Cotton Mill, Shih Chia Chuang, 20-30; Gen. Mgr., Ta Hwa Cotton Mill, Sian, 30-45; Gen. Mgr., Yu Hwa & Ta Shing Cotton Mills, 42-45. *Publs.* Textile Industry & Its Influence in the Cause of the War of Resistance and National Reconstruction; The Cotton Textile. *Address*: c/o Dah Ching Cotton Mill, Taoyuan.

**SHIH, CHIH-CHUAN** 石志泉

Senior Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Hupeh, 1885; *m.* Liu Chun; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Tokyo Imperial Univ. V. Min. of Justice, 32-34; Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 35-37; Pres., Chao Yang Coll., 46-48; Del., Nat. Assembly, 46; V. Pres., Jud. Yuan, 48-50. *Publ.* Explanation of Law Relating to Civil Suits. *Address*: 12, Kuangchou Street, Lane 8, Alley 11, Taipei.

**SHIH, SHANG-KUAN** 史尚寬

Adv., Office of the Pres.; Prof., Soochow Univ. *b.* Anhwei, 1899; *m.* Wu Chung-fang; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*:

LL.B. Tokyo Imperial Univ.; studied in Berlin Univ., Paris Univ. Prof., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 27-28; Legislator, 28-41; Sec. Gen., Exam. Yuan, 41-48; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., Nat. Pol. Univ., 48-51; Min. of Exam., 52-57. *Publs.* Author of several books on law.

### SHIH, SHOU-CHANG 時壽彰

Gen. Mgr., China Engraving & Printing Works; Pres., China Graphic Art Assn. *b.* Chekiang, 08; *m.* Chao, Sung-feng; six *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Shanghai Coll. of Law. Dept. Chief, Preventive Admin., Min. of Finance, 43-44; Dir., Monopoly Bureau, Honan and Anhwei District, Min. of Finance, 44-45; Dir., Income Tax Bureau, Shansi & Shensi District, 45; Dir., Income Tax Bureau, Kiangsu, 45-46; Dir., Income Tax Bureau, Shanghai, 46-47; Dir., Commodity Tax Bureau, Shanghai, 47-49; Specialist, Min. of Finance, 49-50; Adv., The Cent. Bank of China, 50-51. *Address*: 160, Chinghua Street, Taipei.

### SHU, PEI-KEN (Gen.) 徐培根

Commandant, Nat. Def. Coll. *b.* Chekiang, 1896; *m.* Shu, Fong; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Army War Coll., 22; Gen. Staff Coll., Germany, 32. Battalion and Regimental Cmdr., First Infantry Div., 25-27; Chief of Staff, 87th Infantry Div., 32; Cmdr. of Officer Training Group and Dir. of Advanced Course, Mil. Acad., 32-33; Chief, Bureau of Aeronautical Affairs, Min. of War, 33-34; Chief, Armament Branch, Ordnance Bureau, Min. of War, 35-37; Chief, G-2, Dept. of the Army Gen. Staff, 38-39; Chief of Staff, Mil. Mission to USA, 43; Commandant, Army

War Coll. and concurrently Commandant, Army Cmd. and Gen. Staff Coll., 43-51; Asst. Chief of Gen. Staff, Min. of Nat. Def., 51-54; Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff, Min. of Nat. Def., 54. *Publs.* A History of the Chinese Military Development during the Past 60 Years, The Influence of Atomic Bombs on Military Operations; Modern Tactics; Introduction to National Strategy; Introduction to Total Warfare. *Address*: 35, Hangchou Road S., Section I, Lane 105, Taipei.

### SHU, SHIH-YING 許世英

Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Anhwei, 1873; *m.* Shen Yi-jen; three *s.*, two *d.* Chief Justice, Supreme Court, 12-13; Min. of Justice, 13-14; Gov., Fukien Prov., 14-16; Gov. of Anhwei Prov., 21; Premier and concurrently Min. of Finance, 25-26; Chmn., Nat. Famine Relief Comm., 28-35; Amb. to Japan, 36-38; Acting Chmn., Nat. Relief Comm., 38-44; Chmn., same Comm., 44-47; Chmn., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm., 47-48. *Address*: 18, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section I, Lane 160, Taipei.

### SHU, YUN-CHANG

(See SOH, YUN-CHANG 束雲章)

### SHUN, WEI-LIEN

(Mrs. Ma Chao-chun) 沈慧蓮

Mem., Standing Com. Chinese Women's Anti-Aggression League; Del., Nat. Assembly; V. Pres., Red Cross Society of China. *b.* Kwangtung, 1892; *m.* Ma Chao-chun; two *c.* *Educ.*: Grad., Ya Tung Medical Coll., Shanghai. Dir., Maternity Hospital for the Poor, 23-24; Mem., Steering Com., the New Life Movement, 35-37; Chief, Chinese Women's Movement, KMT, 38-41; Chmn.,

Bd. of Dirs., Agricultural School for Girls, 39-45; Mem., CC, KMT. *Address*: 151A, Wen Chuan Road, Hsin Pei Tou.

**SIA, FRANK, TZE-TUN** 謝子敦

Dir., Dept. of Gen. Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 56. *b.* Peiping, 08; *m.* Pearl Sung Sia. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 30. Asst. Prof., Chiaotso Engring. Coll., 32-34; Chancellor, Attache, 3rd Sec., Chinese Embassy, Moscow, 35-47; Sect. Chief, Senior Technical Asst., Protocol Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-49; Senior Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 54-56; Dir. *Address*: 2, Shuang Cheng Street, Lane 23, Taipei.

**SIE, CHEOU-KANG** 謝壽康

Min. to the Vatican. *b.* Kiangsi, 1894 *Educ.*: Doctor in Economic Sciences, Univ. of Brussels, 24. Dean, Faculty of Letters, Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking, 27-30, Charge d'Affaires Chinese Legation, Belgium, 30-31; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 32-33; Mem., Treaty Comm., 34-37; Dir., Chinese Cultural Mission in France and Belgium 37-41; Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Legation, Switzerland, 41-42; Min. to Vatican, 42-47; elected Mem. of Royal Acad. of Belgium, 46; Hon. Chmn., Intl. Fine Arts Council, New York, 52; Min. to Vatican, 54. *Publs.* Childhood and Youth of President Chiang Kai-shek; Li Sui Yu (performed at the Royal Theater of Brussels, 1927); etc.

**SIH, PAUL K. T.** 薛光前

Prof. and Dir., Inst. of Far Eastern Studies, Seton Hall Univ., USA., 51- *b.* Shanghai, 09; *m.* Teresa Chien-tien Dong; three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Soochow Univ.; Ph.D. Univ. of Rome;

LL.D. Univ. of Portland and Carroll Coll. Technical Councilor, Senior Sec., Dep. Dir. Gen., Dir. Gen. Min. of Communications, 38-43; Prof. of Law, Soochow Univ., 41-42; Technical Counselor, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 44-45; Charge d'Affaires with Ministerial Rank, Chinese Embassy, Italy, 45-46; Minister-Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Italy, 46-49; Head of Chinese Del. to the UN Special Com. on the Balkans, 47-49, *Publs.* From Confucius to Christ (in English); Sanctity in America; Greater Perfection (in Chinese); etc. *Address*: 131-66 222nd Street, Jamaica 13, N. Y

**SIH, SHOU-HENG** 薛壽衡

Consul Gen., Sydney. *b.* Kiangsu, 05, *m.* Shen Jui-Yi; two *d.* *Educ.*: BA St. Johns Univ., Shanghai. V. Consul, Calcutta, 37-39; Consul, Kuala Lumpur, 39-41, 1st Sec., Legation to India, 41-44; Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy in India, 45-47; Dep. Dir., European Affairs Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48-54. *Publ.* League of Nations and the Sino-Japanese Incident. *Address*: Chinese Consulate General, 635 George Street, Sydney, Australia

**SOH, YUN-CHANG** 束雲章

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Chia Hsin Cement Corp.; Pres., China Industrial and Commercial Promotion Society; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., China Productivity Center. *b.* Kiangsu, 1885, *m.* Shen Chien; two *s.* *Educ.*: Grad., Capital Univ. formerly, Dep. Mgr., Hangchou and Tientsin branch offices of the Bank of China; Mgr., Sian Branch office of the Bank of China; Gen. Mgr., Yu Feng, Pao Cheng, Hsien Yang, Yung Hsing Textile Industries Corps.; Chmn., Bd. of

Dirs., China Textile Industries Corp., Hsin Hua Corp. and Chia Ho Corp. Address: 16, Fuchow Street, Taipei.

### SOONG, NORMAN 宋德和

Managing Editor, Pan-Asia Newspaper Alliance; V. Pres., PANA Enterprises, Ltd. *b.* Kwangtung, 11. *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., 44; MA School of Journalism, Missouri, 35. Asst. Editor, Peiping Chronicle 35-36; Chief Correspondent, China Press, Nanking, 36-37; Staff Photographer and Correspondent, New York Times, China Staff, 37-38; English Editor, Cent. News Agency, 40-42; CNA War Correspondent, China-Burma-India-Middle East Theater, 42-45; Tokyo Bureau, CNA, 45-50; Managing Editor, Pan-Asia Newspaper Alliance, 50-; V. Pres., PANA Enterprises, Ltd. 50-.

### SOONG, T. V. 宋子文

*b.* Kwangtung, 1894; *m.* Laura Chang, three *d.* *Educ.*: BA Harvard Univ. Min. of Finance and V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 28-31, 32-33; Gov., Cent. Bank of China, 30-33; Chief Del. to World Economic Conf., London, 33; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of China, 35-43; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 42-45; Pres., Exec. Yuan, 45-47; Gov., Kwangtung Prov., 47-49. Address: 1133, Fifth Avenue, New York 28, N. Y.

### STONE, C.Y. 石超庸

Pres., Soochow Univ. Law Coll. *b.* Kwangsi, 1899; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: J.S.D.; Yale Univ. Prof., Soochow Univ.; Dean of Law School of Chinan Univ.; Adv. to Generalissimo's Peiping Hqs.; Mem., Control Yuan. *Publs.*, Seizure on the High Seas in Time of Peace; Consular Jurisdiction in China.

Address: 23, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section II, Lane 30, Taipei.

### SU, SHIH-LING

(Maria Su) 蘇雪林

Prof of Chinese Lit., Cheng Kung Univ., Tainan. *b.* Anhwei, 1899, *m.* Chang Pao-lin. *Educ.*: Peiping High Normal Coll. for Girls. Prof., Soochow Univ., 25-28, Shanghai Univ., 28-29, Anhwei Univ., 30-31, Wuhan Univ., 31-49, Taiwan Normal Univ., 52-56. *Publs.*, A Pricked Heart; Blue Sky; Collection of Blue-Bird; Collection of Killed Dragon; Collection of Grasshopper; Collection of Pegasus; etc. Address: Cheng Kung University, Tainan.

### SUN, CHING-HWA 孫景華

Pres., Taiwan Aluminum Corp. *b.* Fukiens, 06; *m.* Yeh Yung-chen; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Ph.D. London Univ. Gen. Mgr., Electro-Chemical & Metallurgical Works, NRC, 44-45; Chmn., Com. for the Takeover of Taiwan's Electro-Smelting Industries, 45; Dir., Construction Office, Taiwan Aluminum Corp., NRC, 46-49; Gen. Mgr., Taiwan Aluminum Works, NRC, 49-52; Gen. Mgr., Taiwan Aluminium Works, MOEA, 52-55. Address: 34, Shuang Cheng Street, Taipei.

### SUN, FO (C. S. Sun) 孫科

*b.* Kwangtung, 1891; *m.* Sukying (Kwai Jun Chun); two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Univ. of California, 16; MS Columbia Univ., 17; Hon. LL.D. Fuhtan Univ., 35. Mayor of Canton, 21-22, 23-24, 26; Min. of Finance, 27-28; Min. of Rwy., 28-31; Pres., Legis. Yuan, 32-48; Mem., CEC, KMT, 26-50; Pres., Exec. Yuan, 48-49. *Publ.*, China Looks Forward.

*Address:* 1825, Chelsea Drive, Anaheim, California.

**SUN, KWEI-CHI** 孫桂籍

Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-. *b.* Harbin, 11; *Educ.:* Nat. Peiping Univ. former Mayor of Port Arthur and Changchun.

**SUN, PATRICK PICH** 孫碧琦

Consul Gen., San Francisco. *b.* Chekiang, 09; *m.* Chew May-lan; one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* BA Tsinghua Univ.; MA Stanford Univ., California. V. Consul, San Francisco, 34-40; V. Consul, Kuala Lumpur, 40-42; Consul, San Francisco, 42-46; First Sec., Manila, 46-50; Counselor, Min.-Counsellor & Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy, Bangkok, 50-56; Min.-Counsellor, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 56-58; Chinese Del., 5th Session, ECAFE (Bangkok), 6th Session, ECAFE (Lahore), FAO Regional Conference on Forestry, ILO Regional Conference on Manpower, ECAFE Conference on Inland Transportation; etc. *Address:* Chinese Consulate General, San Francisco, California.

**SUN, PING-CHIEN** 孫秉乾

Consul Gen., Yokohama. *b.* Kirin, 03; *m.* Ho Lu-in. *Educ.:* BA Waseda Univ., Japan, 30. Staff mem.; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 31-33; V. Consul, Seishin, Korea, 33-36; Senior Staff mem., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 38-40; Sect. Chief, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 40-46; Consul Gen., Bangkok, 46-49; First Sec. and Consul Gen., Chinese Embassy, Bangkok, 49-50; Alternate Del. Chinese Del. to the sixth Session, ECAFE, 50; Expert Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 52.

**SUN, TANG-YUEH** 孫宕越

Culture Counselor, Chinese Embassy,

France. *b.* Kwangtung, 07; *m.* Tseng Liang-hsien; three *s.* *Educ.:* LL.B. Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ.; MS and Dr. in Geography, Univ. of Lyons. Prof. and Head, Dept. of Geography, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ, 34-40; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 41-42, 44-45; Dir. and Chief Editor, Nanking-Shanghai Weekly, 46-49; Prof., Taiwan Teachers' Coll., 51-54; Dir., Overseas News Service, 50-54; Dir., Higher Educ. Dept, Min. of Educ., 54-57. *Publs.:* Le Loess de la Valee du Rhone, Military Geography; World Geography; General Geography; Human Geography. *Address:* 11, Avenue George V, Paris VIII, France.

**SUN, YI-CHEN** 孫軼塵

Admin. V. Min. of Exam. *b.* Anhwei, 04. *Educ.:* Nat. Peiping Univ. formerly Acting Civil Affairs Commr., Honan Prov. Govt.; Counselor, Exec. Yuan; Chief Counselor, Ministry of Exam.

**SUNG, HANG-CHEE** 宋衡之

Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Legation, Nicaragua. *b.* Canton 11; *m.* Wei Kun-yen; one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* BA Hongkong Univ., 32. Lecturer then Associate Prof., Kuo Min Univ., 37-39; Councillor, Kwangtung Prov. Govt, 44-47; Staff, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-48; Consul Gen., Managua, 50-51. *Publs.:* Brief History of China's Foreign Affairs; Modern Economic and Social History of Europe (tr.). *Address:* Chinese Legation, Managua, Nicaragua.

**SUNG, TEH-HO**

(See SOONG, NORMAN 宋德和)

**SZE, YI-KWEI** 斯義桂

Bass-Baritone, New York City Opera.



*b.* Chekiang, 14. *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Conservatory of Music, Shanghai; Teacher, the same school, 39; Vocalist, Philadelphia and Chicago Operas, 49; Toured in Australia, New Zealand, Hawaii and Alaska for recital and orchestral appearances, 53; Bass-Baritone, New York City Opera 55-.

#### **TAI, ANGO** 戴安國

Managing Dir., Foshing Airlines. *b.* Shanghai, 13; *m.* Yeh Shih-cheng; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Technische Hochschule, Berlin Germany, 38. Asst. Prof., Tungchi Univ., 39-41; Chief Engr. of Arsenal, 41-43; Production Mgr., Aero-Engine Plant in Tating, Kweiyang, 43-46; Administrator, Civil Aeronautic Admin., Min. of Communications, 46-49; Chief Aircraft Maintenance, Cent. Air Transport Corp., 49-50; Gen. Mgr., Foshing Airlines. *Address*: 51, Tan Yang Street, Taipei.

#### **TAI, DAVID C. L.** 戴粹倫

Head, Music Dept., Taiwan Normal Univ.; Pres., Nat. Music Council; V. Pres., SEA Music Comm. *b.* Shanghai, 12; *m.* Mamie C. W. Siao; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Conservatory of Music, Shanghai; New Conservatory of Music, Vienna. Dir. Nat. Conservatory of Music, Chungking, 41-45; Dir., Nat. Conservatory of Music, Shanghai, 46-49; Dir., Shanghai Municipal Symphony Orchestra, 46-49. *Address*: 17, Wenchou Street, Lane 16, Taipei.

#### **TAN, SHAO-HUA** 譚紹華

Amb. to Argentina. *b.* Kwangtung, 1897. *Educ.*: Ph.D. Chicago Univ. Min., Chinese Embassy in Washington, 45-

58.

#### **TAN, YOH-TSAUNG** 譚敬泉

Commr., Dept. of Communications, Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Hunan, 1900, *m.* Hsiao Yun-chen; three *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Wuchang Univ. Chief, General Affairs Dept., Chekiang-Kiangsi Rwy. Admin., 31-35; Sec., Min. of Rwy., 35-37; Chief Sec., Hunan-Kweichow Rwy. Admin., 37-38; Chief Sec., Chekiang-Kiangsi Rwy. Admin., 38-40; Chief, General Affairs Dept., Yunnan-Burma Rwy. Admin., 40-42, Chief, Gen. Affairs Dept., 42-43; Commr., Dept. of Reconstruction, Hupeh Prov. Govt., 43-48; Adv., Hankow-Canton Rwy. Admin., 48-49; Dir., Taiwan Highway Bureau, 49-57. *Publ.* US Highway. *Address*: 23, Nanchang Road, Section I, Lane 74, Taipei.

#### **TANG, CHI-CHING** 唐啓清

Dept. Dir. Cent. Daily News; Del. to Nat. Assembly. *b.* Hunan, 1900; *m.* Hung Shien Whan; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Nankai Univ., 28. Editor in Chief, Social Welfare Daily, Tientsin, 28-36; Editor, Cent. News Agency, 37; Chief, Hunan Bureau, CNA, 37-42; Chief, Chinese Editing Dept., CNA, 42-53; Dep Editor in Chief, CNA, 51-53. *Publs.* Theory and Practice of Editing. *Address*: 4, Nanchang Road, Lane 8, Taipei.

#### **TANG, ENG** 唐榮

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Tang Eng Iron Works. *b.* Fukien, 1880. Founder and Managing Dir. of Tang Eng Iron Works, 18-. *Address*: 108, Fu Kuang Street Kuang-fua, Pingtung, Taiwan.

**TANG, HUI-SUN** 湯惠孫

Chief, Rural and Land Economics Div., JCRR. *b.* Kiangsu, 1899; *m.* Shen Hui-yin; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BS Imperial Coll. of Agr., Kagoshima, Japan 21; studied at Agricultural Coll. of Berlin. Prof., Nat. Chekiang Univ. 27-33; Chief, Agricultural Economics Div., Cent. Research Inst. of Agr., 33-37; Dean, Agricultural Coll., Yunnan Univ., 39-43; V. Min. of Land, 47-49. *Publ.* Land Reform in Free China. *Address*: 14, Shuang Cheng Street, Lane 32, Taipei.

**TANG, JUNG**

(See TANG ENG 唐榮)

**TANG, LIU**

(See TONG, LAO 唐榴)

**TANG, NA CHIN T.** 唐縱

Sec. Gen., Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Huanan, 06; *m.* Li Tzu-chien; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Cent. Mil. Acad. Mil. Attache, Chinese Embassy, Germany, 36-38; Sect. Chief, Generalissimo's Office, 39-45, Personal Staff to the Pres., 45-46; Pol. V. Min. of Int., 46-47, 49-52; Del., Nat. Assembly; Dir., Directorate Gen. of Police, Min. of Int., 46-49; Chief, 6th Sect., CRC, KMT, 50-52; Mem. and concurrently Chief, 1st Sect., CC., KMT, 52-57. *Address*: 106, Ninghsia Road, Taipei.

**TANG, PETER, S. H.** 唐威鎬

Lecturer in Govt. and Senior Research Analyst, Grad. School, Georgetown Univ., Washington, D.C.; Consultant, Special Operations Research Office, The American Univ., Washington, D.C. *b.* Anhwei, 19; *m.* Mary Cheng. *Educ.*: Grad. Nat. Chengchi Univ., 42; MA

Columbia Univ., 47; Ph. D., Columbia Univ., 52. Staff Mem., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 42-43; Attache, Chinese Embassy, Moscow, 43-45; Research Associate, Dept. of Asiatic Studies, Univ. of Southern California, Los Angeles, 52-53; Research Associate, Far Eastern and Russian Inst., Univ. of Washington, Seattle, 55-56; Research Analyst, Soviet Affairs, 54-57. *Publs.* Communist China Today; Domestic and Foreign Policies; Communist China Today: Chronological and Documentary Supplement; Russian and Soviet Policy in Manchuria and Outer Mongolia 1911-1931; etc. *Address*: Department of Government, Graduate School, Georgetown University, Washington 7, D.C.

**TANG, TCHENG-CHUNG** 唐傳宗

Gen. Mgr., Tang Eng Iron Works. *b.* Taiwan, 04; one *s.* *Educ.*: Taipei Inst. of Technology. Gen. Contractor, 25-40, Gen. Mgr., Tang Eng Iron Works, 40-. *Address*: 2, Cheng Kung First Road, Kaohsiung, Taiwan.

**TANG, TEH-CHEN** 湯德臣

Chief, New York Bureau, Cent. News Agency of China. *b.* Ioph, Perak, Malaya, 08; *m.* Bertha Elizabeth Tomwye; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., 31; MA Univ. of Missouri, 33. Reporter, China Press, Shanghai, 33-34, Nanking Correspondent, Associated Press, 34-35; Chief, English Dept., Cent. News Agency of China, 39-43; Lecturer in Journalism, Nat. Pol. Univ., 36-37, 39-40. *Address*: Central News Agency of China, 220 East 42nd Street, New York 17, N.Y.

**TANG, TSUNG**

(See TANG, NA CHIN T. 唐縱)

**TAO, HSI-SHENG 陶希聖**

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Cent. Daily News, 56-; Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Hupeh, 1893. *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ. 22; V. Min. of Info., 47-50; Chief, 4th Sect., CRC, KMT, 50-51; Adv. to the Pres., 50-; Chief Editorial Writer, Cent Daily News, 43-52.

**TAO, JUNG-CHIN 陶榮錦**

Dir., Prov. Taipei Tuberculosis Control Center; Chmn., Tuberculosis Control Com., Prov. Health Admin.; Sec. Gen., Nat. Tuberculosis Assn.; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Medical Coll.; Mem., Advisory Expert Panel on TB, WHO. *b.* Anhwei 15; *m.* Dorothy Hsiu-chen Lo; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: B.S. Yenching Univ., 38; M.D. Peiping Union Medical Coll., 43; M.P.H. Johns Hopkins Univ. School of Hygiene and Public Health, 48. Physician, Nat. Inst. of Health, 32-36; Chief, Preventive Dept., Nat. Nanking TB Center, 36-38; Dir., Prov. Sungshan Sanatorium, 38-39. *Publs.* Pulmonary Tuberculosis among Chinese Students; BCG Program in Taiwan; Incidence of Pulmonary Tuberculosis in Taipei; The Trends of Tuberculosis Mortality in Taiwan; Pulmonary Tuberculosis among Aboriginal Population in Taiwan; etc. *Address*: 10, Chingtao Road E., Taipei.

**TAO, PAO-CHUAN 陶百川**

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Chekiang, 03; *Educ.*: LL.B. Shanghai Law Coll.; BA Southern Univ.; Research Fellow, Harvard Univ. Formerly Mem., Nat. Pol. Council; Managing Dir., Cent. Daily News; Instructor, Cent. Pol. Inst. and Nat. Chinan Univ. *Publs.* Searching for Truth in the USSR; The Three

People's Principles and Communism

**TAO, YU-TIEN 陶玉田**

Dir., Taiwan Prov. Forestry Admin. *b.* Shantung, 05; *m.* Ting, Shu-ping; two *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Nanking Univ. & Yale Univ. Chief, Forestry Policy Div., Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 43-48; Senior Technician, Cent. Forestry Research Inst., Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 48-49; Dep. Dir., Taiwan Prov. Forestry Admin., 49-56. *Address*: 12, Chin-shan Street, Lane 37, Taipei.

**TAO, YUNG 陶鎔**

Mem., Legis. Yuan and Convener of Foreign Affairs Com., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Yunnan, 10; *m.* Liu Shan-ku; two *s.* *Educ.*: Nat. Def. Coll., Pol. and Economics Coll. of London Univ. Army Attache, Chinese Embassy in London, 34-39; V. Dir., Fifth Branch School, Cent. Mil. Acad., 39-40; Chief Pol. Aide to Pres. of Nat. Mil. Council, 40-45; Senior Staff, Gen. Hqs. of the Army, 45-46; Mem., Yunnan Prov. Govt Council, 46-47; Mem., CC, KMT, 46-53; *Publs.* Knowledge Is Hard; A Tour to Southeast Asian Countries. *Address*: 160, Kuang Ming Road, Hsin Tien, Taipei Hsien, Taiwan.

**TCHEN, HIONG-FEI 陳雄飛**

Min., Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy, 56-, Paris. *b.* Shanghai, 11. *Educ.*: Licencie en Droit, Aurora Univ., Shanghai, 30; Docteur en Droit, Paris, 41; Sect. Chief, Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 45-47; Technical Counselor, same Min., 47-49; Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Paris, 49-56; Adv., Chinese Del. or Chief Del. to Various UN, ITU, UPU, WMO Confs. since 50. *Publs.* Esquisse d'une

Histoire de Droit Constitutionnel Chinois

**TENG, CHANG-KUO** 鄧昌國

Dir., Nat. Musical Research Inst., 57-*b*. Peiping, 23. *Educ.*: Grad., Normal Univ. of Peiping and Royal Conservatory of Brussels. Asst. Prof., Nat. Peiping Univ., 46-47; First Violin of the Radio Luxembourg and Concertist, 51-53; Prof. of Violin and Chamber Music of the Acad. of Music in Rio de Janeiro, 53-56; Chinese Del. to the Intl. Congress of Pedagogy Documentation for Musical Teaching in Paris, 57; Chinese Del. to the Intl. Conf. on Technical Media and Music Educ. in Hamburg 57.

**TENG, CHANG-LI**

(See TENG, LEE, C 鄧昌黎)

**TENG, CHUAN-KAI** 鄧傳楷

Dep. Sec. Gen., CC, KMT; Dep. Dir., Chinese Youth Anti-Communist and Nat. Salvation Corps. *b*. Kiangsu, 11. *Educ.*: Nat. Chinan Univ.; State Univ. of Washington. formerly Dir., Min. of Educ.; Chancellor, Nat. Ying Shih Univ.; Commr., Dept. of Educ., Taiwan Prov. Govt.

**TENG, KUNG-HSUAN** 鄧公玄

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof., Soochow Univ. *b*. Hunan, 01; *m*. Chang Chingchen; two *d*. *Educ.*: BA, Nat. Southeast Univ., 25; MA Stanford Univ., 28. Chief Editor, Young China Morning Post, San Francisco, 26-28; Prof. and Dean, Chiaotung Univ., 28-29; Prof., Sun Yat-sen Univ., 29-31; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 32; Del. Nat. Assembly, 47-48; Adv., Chinese Del. to 9th UN Assembly, 54-55. *Publs.* Arts of Politics; On Hu-

man Value; On Human Nature; The Polarized World; Theory and Practice of Political Parties. Translation into Chinese "The Rise of Scientific Philosophy." *Address*: 19, Kuling Street, Lane 22, Taipei.

**TENG, LEE, C** 鄧昌黎

Physicist, Argonne Nat. Laboratory. *b*. Peiping, 26; BS Fu Jen Univ., Peiping, 46; MS Univ. of Chicago, 48; Ph.D. Univ. of Chicago, 51. Lecturer, Univ. of Minnesota, 51-52; Asst. Prof., Univ. of Minnesota, 52-53; Associate Prof., Univ. of Wichita, 53-55; Head of Theoretical Group, Particle Acceleration Div., Argonne National Laboratory, Lemont, Illinois, 55-. *Address*: 5400 S. Greenwood Ave., Chicago 15, Ill.

**TENG, LI-HOW** 鄧勵豪

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b*. Shansi, 11; *m*. Fu Chin-yuan. *Educ.*: Nat. Shansi Univ. Editor-in-Chief, Taiyuan Min Pao, 31-34; Sec., Taiyuan Garrison Cmd, 37-41; Sec. Gen., Pol. Conf., 2nd War Area, 41-43; Chief Sec., Shansi Prov. Assembly, 45-47. *Publs.* Shansi During the War; Present Situation of Chinese Political Parties. *Address*: 10, Hsin Yi Road, Section III, Lane 157, Alley 10, Taipei.

**TENG, TSUI-YING** 鄧萃英

Special Senior Editor, Min. of Educ. *b*. Foochow, 1886; five *s.*, two *d*. *Educ.*: Higher Normal Coll., Tokyo; Teachers Coll., Columbia Univ., New York. formerly, Pres., Peking Normal Univ., Amoy Univ., Honan Univ. *Address*: 18, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Taipei.

**TENG, WEN-YI** 鄧文儀

V. Chmn., VACRS. *b*. Hunan, 06; *m*.

Shen Wen-ying; three *s.*, six *d. Educ.*: Whampoa Mil. Acad.; Grad., Sun Yat-sen Univ., Moscow. Staff Mem. and Sec., Gen. Hqs., the Chinese Nat. Revolutionary Army, 28-34; Mil. Attache, Moscow, 35-36; Chief, Pol. Dept., Cent. Mil. Acad., 38-41; Chief, Pol. Dept., 3rd War Area Hqs., 42-44; Chief, 1st Bureau, Pol. Dept., Mil. Council, 44-46; Dir., Info. and Civil Affairs Bureau, 46-50; Dep. Dir. Gen., Yangmingshan Inst., 51-52; V. Min. of Int., 52-58. *Publs.* Chinese Revolution and Social Welfare; Youth and War; Bibliography of Chiang Kai-shek; Brief History of China's Resistance to Communism; etc. *Address*: 9, Ching Ping Road, Chung Ho Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

#### TI, YING

(See DIFFOUTINE, YIN 认 膺)

#### TIEN, CHUN-CHIN 田炯錦

Min. of Int. *b.* Kansu, 1899; *m.* Li Yunsun; two *d. Educ.*: BA Nat. Peking Univ., 23; MA Univ. of Illinois, 27; Ph.D. Univ. of Illinois, 30. Mem., Control Yuan, 31-36, Commr., Dept. of Educ., Kansu Prov. Govt., 36-38; Inspector Gen., Shansi-Shensi Area Control Yuan, 47-48; Min. of Examination, Examination Yuan, 48-49; Min. without Portfolio, Exec. Yuan, 50-51; Chmn., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm., 51-54; Min. without Portfolio, 54-58. *Address*: 52, Lung Chuan Street, Lane 84, Taipei.

#### TIEN, FANG-CHENG 田方城

Consul Gen., Wellington. *b.* Hupeh, 05; *m.* Chou Wen-chun; four *s. Educ.*: Grad., Coll. of Finance and Commerce; London Univ. Sec. and Sect. Chief, Min.

of Foreign Affairs, 41-43; First Sec., Chinese Legation to Portugal, 43-47; First Sec., Office of Chinese Del. to UN, 47-48; First Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48-49; Chief, Personnel Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 49-53. *Address*: c/o Chinese Consulate General, D.I.C. Wellington, New Zealand.

#### TIEN, PEI-LIN 田培林

Prof. and Dean, Coll. of Educ., Taiwan Normal Univ.; Del., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Honan, 1896; *m.* Cheng Yi-chih; four *s.*, two *d. Educ.*: BA Nat. Peking Univ.; Ph.D. Berlin Univ. formerly, Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., Tungchi Univ., Nat. Southwest Associated Univ.; Dir., Nat. Mass Educ. Center; Chancellor, Nat. Northwest Agr. Coll., Nat. Honan Univ.; V. Min., of Educ. *Publs.* Das Problem der Hoehere Schule in Deutschland; A History of Education. *Address*: 17, Ho Ping Road E., Section II, Lane 114, Taipei.

#### TIEN, THOMAS

(CARDINAL) 田耕莘

Archbishop of Peiping now living in Chicago. *b.* Shantung, 1890; LL.D. (hon.) Manhattan Coll., New York. formerly Bishop of Yangku, Shantung; Bishop of Tsingtao; Made Cardinal by Pope Pius XII, 46.

#### TING, WEI-TUNG 丁維棟

Taiwan Mgr., Pan-Asia Newspaper Alliance; Adv., Taiwan Prov. Info. Dept.; Pres., Junior Chamber of Commerce, China. *b.* Kiangsu, 19; *m.* Tai Chen-chin; two *d. Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Cent. Univ. Editor, New World Magazine, 42-43; Technical Expert, Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 43-44; Acting City

Editor, Shen Pao, Shanghai, 45-48; Hongkong Correspondent, Pan-Asia Newspaper Alliance, 49-50; Taiwan Mgr., Pan-Asia Newspaper Alliance, 50-6. Touring the US under the Exchange of Specialists Program of the American Govt., 58-59. *Address:* c/o Friends of China Club, Taipei.

**TONG, HOLLINGTON K.** 董顯光

*b.* Chekiang, 1887; *m.* Chao Ying-hsiang; three *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.:* BA Missouri Univ., 12; postgraduate studies same Univ., 13. Asst. Editor, China Columbia Republican (English), 13; Editor, Peking Daily News (English), 14-16; Asst. Editor and Peking Correspondent, China Weekly (English), 16-25; Managing Dir. and Editor, China Press, Shanghai, 31-35; Managing Dir., China Times, Ta Wan Pao and Shun Shih News Agency, 35; Dir., Shanghai Office, Nat. Mil. Council, 36; Acting Min., 5th Bd., Nat. Mil. Council, 37; V. Min. of Info., 38-45; Dir., Govt. Info. Office, 47-48; Min. without Portfolio, Exec. Yuan, 48; Dir., Info. Dept. KMT *Tsungtsai's* Office, 49-50; Mem., CAC, KMT, 50-52; Gen. Mgr., Broadcasting Corp. of China and Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Cent. Daily News, 50-52; Amb. to Japan, 52-56; Amb. to USA, 56-58; *Publs.* Biography of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek; *Date-line:* China; etc.

**TSAI, LOH-SENG** 蔡樂生

Prof., Tulane Univ., USA; Associate Editor, "Psychological Reports." *b.* Kwangtung, 01; *m.* Aimee Tan; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* BA Nanking Univ., 24; MS Fuh Tan Univ., 26; Ph.D., Univ. of Chicago, 28; Asst. Prof., Univ. of Chicago, 29-31; Fellow, Sec. and Acting Dir., Nat. Resources Inst. of Psychology,

Academia Sinica, 31-36; Prof., Nat. Peiping Normal Univ., 36-37; Prof., Nat. Hunan Univ., 37-39; Prof. and Head of Dept., Univ. of Nanking 39-46; Dean, Coll. of Arts, Nanking Univ., 45-46; Dean, Teachers Coll., and Dir., Research Inst., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 46-47; Visiting Prof., Brown Univ., 47-48. *Publs.* Psychology of Chinese Characters; The Relations Between Retention and the Distribution of Relearning; Vitamin B Deficiency and Learning Ability; Guidance in Maze Learning; Animal Intelligence and Cooperation; Psychology of Aviation, etc. *Address:* 62, Dove St., Lake Vista, New Orleans 24, Louisiana. USA.

**TSAI, P. H.** 蔡培火

Min. without Portfolio; Chmn., Taiwan Branch of Chinese Red Cross. *b.* Taiwan, 1889; *m.* Liao Sen-yin; one *s.*, six *d.* *Educ.:* Nat. Normal Coll., Japan, 20. Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-50; Counselor, Southeast Commissioner's Office; Mem. Finance Com., Exec. Yuan, 50. *Publs.* Message to the Japanese People; So Thinks the Son of East Asia; etc. *Address:* 3, Yung Kang Street, Lane 12, Taipei.

**TSAL, PING-FAN** 蔡屏藩

Min. of Audit, 56-. *b.* Shensi, 1892; *m.* Fu Lan-chun; one *d.* *Educ.:* Grad., Meiji Univ., Tokyo. Pres., Shensi Prov. Law School, 22-24; Sec. Gen., Shensi Prov. Govt., 27-28; Dir., Gen. Affairs Dept., Min. of Audit, 33-34; Chief, Shensi Prov. Dept., same Min., 38-45; V. Min. of Audit, 48-56. *Address:* 14, Chien Kuo Road S., Lane 168, Taipei.

**TSAL, SHIAO-NI** 蔡孝義

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Hupeh, 13;

four *s.*, four *d. Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Fuh-tan Univ. Chief, Sect. of Gen. Affairs, Women's Assn., Kwangtung, 40-41; Commr., Women's Assn., Kwangtung, 41-45; Prof., South Commercial Coll., Kwangtung, 42-46; Convener, Overseas Affaris Com., Control Yuan, 52-53; Convener, Foreign Affairs Com., Control Yuan, 55-56. *Address*: 2, Roosevelt Road, Section I, Lane 42, Taipei.

**TSAL, TZU-SHENG 蔡自聲**

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Shantung, 1888; *Educ.*: Prov. Coll. of Agr. and Forestry, 10; Hiroshima High Normal Coll., Japan, 21. Joined Tung Meng Hui, 06; Became Mem. of KMT, 24; Teacher and Dean, Shantung Prov. First Normal School, 21; Supervisor, Dept. of Educ., Shantung Prov. Govt., 24; Prin., Shantung Prov. First Normal School, 29, Mem., Control Yuan, 37; Del. to the Constitutional Nat. Assembly, 46.

**TSAL, WEI-PING 蔡維屏**

Consul Gen., Honolulu. *b.* Nanking, 11; *m.* Hsia Shu-shwen; two *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: BS & BA Univ. of Nanking, 33. 35; MS & Ph D. Univ. of Illinois, 36, 38. Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 39-40; Sect. Chief, Foreign Trade Comm., 40-41; Senior Sec. and Sect. Chief, Barter Comm., Exec. Yuan, 41-43; Specialist, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 43-45; Consul, Calcutta, 45-46; Acting Consul Gen., Calcutta, 46-49; Consul, Medan, Sumatra, 49-50; Senior Specialist and Dep. Dir., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 55-58. *Publ.* Production and Marketing of Chinese Tea. *Address*: 1634, Makiki Street, Honolulu, Hawaii.

**TSANG, CHI-FANG 臧啟芳**

Pub. and Chief Editor, Counterattack

Fortnightly. *b.* Liaoning, 1894; *m.* Wang Sho-ching; three *s.*, two *d. Educ.*: Grad., China Univ., Peiping, Post Grad. Studies, Univ. of Illinois. Dean, Northeastern Univ. 26-28; Acting Mayor, Tientsin, 30-31; Pres., Northeastern Univ., 37-47, Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 48-49; Chief Editor, Counterattack Fortnightly, 49-. *Publs.* Political Economy, a text book; translated the following into Chinese: Haney's History of Economic Thought, Ogg's City Government of America. *Address*: 4, Pu Cheng Street, Lane 22, Taipei.

**TSANG, JEN-TAO 張仁滔**

Dir., Taiwan Supply Bureau. *b.* Kiang-su, 10; *m.* Kao Chih-hsiang; one *s.*, two *d. Educ.* BS Nat. Chaotung Univ., Shanghai; MA Univ. of Michigan. Dep. Dir., Public Utility Bureau, Shanghai Municipal Govt., 45-49; Dep. Commr., Dept. of Reconstruction, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-52. *Address*: 7, Roosevelt Road, Section I, Lane 119, Taipei.

**TSAO, CHUNG-CHOU**

(See TSO,  
CHUNG-CHOU 曹仲周)

**TSAO, SHENG-FEN 曹聖芬**

Pub., China Daily News, 55-. *b.* Hunan, 14. *Educ.*: BA Cent. Pol. Inst., 37. Editor, Cent. News Agency, 37-39, Sec. to Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, 39; Sec., Nat. Govt., 45-48; Sec., Office of the Pres., 48-49; Dep. Dir., 1st Bureau, Office of the Pres., 50-52; Dep. Dir., Cent. Daily News, 52-53.

**TSAO, WEN-YEN 曹文彥**

Cultural Counselor, Chinese Embassy,

Washington, D.C. *b.* Chekiang, 08; *m.* Li Chin-hsien; one *s.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking, 30; Research Fellow in Law, Melbourne Univ., 40-42; J.S.D. Univ. of California, 53. V. Consul and later consul in Australia, 36-44; Chief Editor, Chinese Year Book, 44-45; Pub. and Chief Editor, Free China Review, 51; Sec., CC, KMT, 53-54; Prof. of Law, Chien Kuo Coll. of Law & Commerce, Law School of Nat. Taiwan Univ. and Law School of Soochow Univ., 47-55; Dir., Bureau of Intl. Cultural & Educational Relations, Min. of Educ., 54-55; Chmn., Com. for the Translation & Compilation of Coll. Textbooks, Min. of Educ., 55; Prin. and Dean, Soochow Univ., Law School, 55-57. *Publs.* Two Pacific Democracies; Constitutional Structure of Modern China; Rational Approach to Crime and Punishment. *Address*: Apt. 908, 2712 Wisconsin Avenue, N.W. Washington 7 D.C., USA.

**TSAO, YI-YUAN** 曹翼遠

Pol. V. Min. of Personnel. *b.* Chekiang, 09. Magistrate, Anlung, Kweichow, 42-43; Sec., Generalissimo's Hqs., 44-45; Sec., Nat. Govt., 45-48; Sec., Office of the Pres., 48-49; Adv., Exec. Yuan, 50; Counselor and Dept. Chief, Min. of Personnel, 50-52; V. Min. of Personnel 52-.

**TSENG, BEAUSON** 曾約農

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Hunan, 1894; *Educ.*: BS London Univ. formerly Dean, I Fang Girls' Collegiate School, Changsha; Pres., Hunan Prov. K'e Chiang Coll.; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ.; Chief Del., UNESCO 9th Conf., 56; Pres., Tunghai Univ., 54-57; Nat. Policy Adv. to the Pres., 57; Dir., Fulbright

Foundation in China, 57-.

**TSENG, CHING-WEN**

(See DONG, KINGMAN 曾景文)

**TSENG, EDDIE** 曾恩波

Chief, West European Bureau, Cent. News Agency, and concurrently Dep. Editor in Chief, CNA. *b.* Kwangtung, 15; *m.* Betty Fang Yin; two *s.* *Educ.*: Lingnan Univ., Canton; BA Yenching Univ., 40. Reporter, Daily Press, Hongkong, 40-41; Reporter, South China Morning Post, Hongkong, 41-42; War Correspondent, Cent. News Agency, 42-45; Chief Correspondent, Tokyo Bureau, CNA, 45-50; Chief, Tokyo Bureau, CNA, 50-52; Chief, English Dept., CNA, 52-58 concurrently Deputy Editor-in-Chief, CNA, 53-58; Prof. of Journalism, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 56-57. *Address*: Central News Agency of China, 18-20 York Buildings, Adelphi, London, W.C. 2

**TSENG, HSU-PAI** 曾虛白

Dir., Cent. News Agency; Dean, Grad. School of Journalism, Nat. Chengchi Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 1894 *Educ.*: BA St. John's Univ., 18. Managing Dir. and Editor-in-Chief, China Evening News, Shanghai, 32-36; Counselor, Nat. Mil. Council, 35-37; Dir. Intl. Dept., Min. of Info., 38-47; V. Pres., Post Grad. School of Journalism, Cent. Pol. Inst., 43-46; Dep. Dir., Govt. Info. Office, 47-48; Dir., Fourth Dept., CRC, KMT, 50-51; Dir. Cent. News Agency, 50; Associate Mgr. and News Commentator, Broadcasting Corp. of China, 50-53; Pres., Taipei Press Assn., 51-57; Pres., Taipei Chapter of Lions Intl. Club, 55-56. *Publs.* American Literature A.B.C.; English Literature A.B.C.; The Theory and Practice of Democratic Industrial Sys-



tem; Comment on World Affairs; New Interpretation of Party Principles; My American Travelogue. *Address*: Central News Agency, 20 Sining Road S., Taipei.

**TSENG, PAO-SWEN (Miss)** 曾寶萍

Del., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Hunan, 1894; *Educ.*: BS Univ. of London, 16. Prin., I-Fang Girls' Collegiate School, Hunan, 18-49; Prin., Hunan Prov. First Normal School for Girls, 19-20; Prin., Hunan Prov. Second Middle School, 31-32; Del., IPR Kyoto Conf., 29; Hangchow Conf., 31; Del., Intl. Missionary Council, Jerusalem Conf., 28; Tambaram Conf. (India), 38; Del., World Pacifist Meeting (Gandhian), India, 49, Mem., People's Pol. Council, 40; Del., Nat. Assembly, 48; Chinese Rep., UN Comm. on Status of Women, 52-. *Publs.* Experimental Religion; The Cross Road; etc

**TSENG, YUEH-NUNG**

(See TSENG, BEAUSON 曾約農)

**TSIANG, TINGFU F.** 蔣廷黻

Permanent Rep. to UN Security Council, 47-. *b.* Hunan, 1895. *Educ.*: Ph.D. Columbia Univ., 23. Prof., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 29-35; Dir., Pol. Affairs Dept., Exec. Yuan, 35-36; Amb. to USSR, 36-38; Dir., Pol. Affairs Dept., Exec. Yuan, 38-44; Dir., Chinese Nat. Relief and Rehabilitation Admin., 44-47. *Publs.* Modern Chinese History; Selected Documents on China's Diplomatic History; etc.

**TSIANG, UN-KAI** 蔣恩鎰

Consul Gen. with the rank of Min., Tananarive, Madagascar. *b.* Kiangsu, 04; *m.* Li Fen; one *s.* *Educ.*: Docteur

és Lettre, Paris Univ. Dept. Chief, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 35-37; V. Consul, Paris, 37-38; Consul, Lyons, 38-44; Chief, Passport Section, Min. of Foreign Affairs, Chungking, 44-46; Consul Gen., Paris, 46-50; Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Athens, 50-55; Charge d'affaires, Chinese Legation, Saigon, 55-57. *Publ.* Theatre Chinois Ancien. *Address*: Consulat Général de Chine, 44 rue de Liege, Tananarive, Madagascar.

**TSIANG, YIEN-SI** 蔣彥士

Exec. Officer, JCRR, 48-. *b.* Chekiang, 15. *Educ.*: Ph.D. Minnesota Univ., 42. Instructor and Asst. Prof., Minnesota Univ., 42-45; Adv. to Chinese Del. to FAO, 46; Prof., Nanking Univ., 47; Chief, Dept. of Miscellaneous and Special Crops, Nat. Agricultural Research Bureau, 48.

**TSIEN, TAI** 錢泰

*b.* Chekiang, 1888; *m.* Hsing Jui-fen; one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: LL.D. Univ. of Paris. Sec. then Councillor, Min. of Justice, 15-20; Dir., Treaty Dept., Foreign Min., 20-28; Councillor, Jud. Yuan, 28-30; Alternate Del. & Del. to League of Nations Assembly, 32-39; Min. to Spain, 33-37; Amb. to Belgium, 37-41; V. Min., Foreign Min., 41-42; Amb. to France, 44-49; Del. to UN Assembly, 46, 48. *Publs.* Le Pouvoir législatif en Chine. *Address*: 99-31, 64th Avenue, Forest Hills, Long Island, New York.

**TSING, TA-KUIN** 秦大鈞

Prof., Coll. of Engring. Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 01; *m.* Koo, Quah-hua; one *s.* *Educ.*: BS Nat. Southeastern Univ., 22; Ingénieur de l'Aéronautique, l'Ecole Nationale Supérieure de l'Aéro-

nautique, France, 29; Dr. Ing. Aerodynamische Institute der Technische Hochschule, Aachen, Germany, 33. Prof. and Head of School of Aeronautics, Nat. Peiyang Univ., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., Nat. Cent. Univ., Nat. Chungking Univ., 34-42, Commr., Exam. Yuan, 42-46. *Publs.* The Influence of Propeller on the Near Wall; Problem on Vibration and Fluther of Airplane; Aerodynamics for Test Pilots. *Address:* 75, Keelung Road, Section III, Lane 107, Alley 155, Taipei.

### **TSO, CHUNG-CHOU**

(Vice Admiral) 曹仲周

Asst. Chief of Gen. Staff; Dir., Admin. Office of Chief of Gen. Staff, Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Kiangsi, 09; *m.* Sun Tehchuan; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* Naval Acad.; US Naval Training Center, Miami. Cmdr., River Gunboat Flotilla, 38-45; Captain, DT Tai Pin and AO O Mei, 45-48; Cmdr., Naval Amphibious Squadron, 48-49; Cmdr., Fleet Training Cmd., 49-51; Cmdr., 3rd Squadron, 51-52; Commandant, Naval Ratings Training Center, 52-54; Commandant, Naval Acad., 54-55; Asst. Chief of Gen. Staff, 55-58. *Address:* 26, Kuo Hsiao Road, Hsin Tien, Taipei Hsien.

### **TSO, SHUN-SHENG** 左舜生

*b.* Hunan, 1895. *Educ.:* studied in France. one of the Young China Party leaders. Prof. of history at several Univs.; Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-48; Min. of Agr. and Forestry, 47-49.

### **TSOU, TSING-TSI** 鄒清之

Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council. *b.* Taiwan, 10; *m.* Kao Kung-shen. Councilor, Kwangtung Prov. Govt., 46-47;

Magistrate, Hsinchu Hsien, 47-50; Councilor, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 49-53; Commr. of Civil Affairs, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 53-54. *Address:* 4, Hsin Sheng Road S., Section I, Lane 145, Taipei.

### **TSU, JOHN B.** 祖炳民

Prof. of Pol. Science, Coll. of Arts and Science, and Co-Dir., Inst. of Far Eastern Studies, Seton Hall Univ., N.J. *b.* Kirin, 22. *Educ.:* BA Imperial Univ. of Tokyo, 45; MA Georgetown Univ., 49; Ph.D. Fordham Univ., 53. Sec. Gen., Sino-American Amity, 53-56; Prof. of Pol. Science, Duquesne Univ., Pittsburgh, 56-58. *Publs.* Sino-Soviet Relations 1946-1953; Soviet Foreign Policy toward the Middle East; China and Japan in Sixth Century. *Address:* 86, Riverside Drive, New York.

### **TSUI, TSWEN-LING** 崔存麟

Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C. *b.* Chekiang, 09; *Educ.:* Wayland Acad.; Shanghai Coll.; George Washington Univ. Mem. and Asst. Sect. Chief, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 29-31; Attache, Chinese Del. to League of Nations, and Third Sec., Chinese Legation, Bern, 31-33; Second Sec., Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 33-38; First Sec., Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 37-46; Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C., 46-.

### **TU, KWANG-HSUN** 杜光燭

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof. and Chmn., Dept. of Pol. Science, Soochow Univ. *b.* Shantung, 02; *m.* Shu-chun Liu; three *d.* *Educ.:* Nat. Peking Univ., 18-21, Univ. of Chicago, 21-22, Columbia Univ., 22-27; BA with honor in the Dept. of Public Law and Govt., 25;

MA, 26; and passed language and preliminary examinations for doctorate, 27. Prof. Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 27-28; Prof. and Dean, Nat. Tsingtao Univ., 28-36; Prof. & Dean, Nat. Northwestern Univ., 39-43; Mem. Control Yuan, 43-48; Mem. of Constituent Nat. Convention, 37-48; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48; Prof. Nat. Chengchi Univ., 48-56; Adv., Chinese Del. to UN, 55. *Publs.* Problems of Constitutional Government, Contemporary Problems in Constitutional Law; Contemporary International Relations and Government; Constitutional Problems in Democratic Countries. *Address:* 28, Tai Shun Street, Lane 38, Taipei.

#### TU, TIEN-YING

(See DOU TIEN-YING 杜殿英)

#### TU, TSUNG-MING 杜聰明

Pres., Kaohsiung Medical Coll.; Chmn., Taiwan Medical Assn.; Chmn., Taiwan Assn. for the Advancement of Science. *b.* Taiwan, 1893; *m.* Lin Sang-sui; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* MB Govt. Medical Coll., Taipei; MD Kyoto Imperial Univ. Prof. of Pharmacology, Govt. Medical Coll., Taipei, 22-37; Chief, Laboratory of Experimental Therapy, Dept. of Hygiene, Govt. Research Inst., Taipei, 21-37; Medical Dir., Govt. Cent. Hospital for Opium Addicts in Taipei, 30-46; Prof. of Pharmacology, Taipei Imperial Univ., 37-45; Dean and Prof. of Pharmacology, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 45-55; Mem., People's Pol. Council, Nanking, 46-47, Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council, 47-54. *Publs.* The Contributions from the Pharmacological Inst. for Medical Research, 19 vols.; Abrégé de Pharmacologie; An Introduction to the History of Medicine. *Address:* 83, Tzuchiang 2nd Road, Chien-

chin, Kaohsiung.

#### TU, YUAN-TSAI 杜元載

Pres., Taiwan Normal Univ. *b.* Hunan, 03; *m.* Ho Chu-po; four *d.* *Educ.:* B.Ed. Nat. Peiping Normal Univ.; J.D. Northwestern Univ., USA. Dean, Coll. of Laws, Honan Univ., 28-30; Prof., Nat. Peiping Normal Univ., Hunan Univ., Szechwan Prov. Coll. of Educ., Nat. Cent. Univ., and Nat. Southwestern Associated Univ., 30-42; Dir., Registration Dept., Cent. Organization Min., 42-44; Prof., Dean of Studies and Dean of Laws and Commerce, Nat. Northwestern Univ., 44-48; Dept. Dir., Min. of Exam., 48-52; Dept. Dir., Min. of Justice, 52-53; Chief Sec., Classification Comm., Exam. Yuan, 54-55; Prof. and Dean of Studies, Taiwan Normal Univ., 55-57. *Publs.* Educational Tests and Statistics; Social Education; Theory of Dewey; International Law; Criminal Law of China. *Address:* 28, Li Shui Street, Lane 33, Taipei

#### TUAN, MAU-LAN 段茂瀾

Amb. to Panama. *b.* Anhwei, 1899; *m.* Lu-kung Tao (dec.); three *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BA & MA New York Univ.; Ph.D. Columbia Univ., 27. Prof., Nankai Univ., Tientsin, 28-35; Chief, Telephone Bureau, Tientsin, 30-34; Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 35-39; Chief, Dept. of American Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 39-41; Counselor, and Consul Gen., Legation in Australia, 41-45; Consul Gen., Manila, 45-46, Minister-Counselor, Chinese Embassy, London, 46-49; Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy, Paris, 49-56. *Publ.:* "Simonde de Sismondi as an Economist" Columbia Studies, 1927. *Address:* Chinese Embassy, 37-74 Via Espana, Panama

City, Republic of Panama.

**TUNG, TA-CHENG** 董大成

Prof. of Biochemistry & Dean of Students, Coll. of Medicine, Nat. Taiwan Univ.; Editor-in-Chief, the Journal of Formosan Medical Assn. *b.* Taiwan, 16; *m.* Wang Hwei; one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Taihoku Imperial Univ.; MD Kyusiu Imperial Univ. Prof. of Biochemistry, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 48-49; Research Fellow, Univ. of Wisconsin, 49-50, Research Fellow, Nat. Heart Inst., USA, and Inst. for Enzyme Research Univ. of Wisconsin, 50-51; Prof. of Biochemistry, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 51-; Mem. Society of Sigma Xi, 51-. *Publs.* The Oxidative Demethylation of Monomethyl-L-amino Acid; Studies on the Particulate  $\alpha$ -glycerophosphate dehydrogenase of muscle; etc. *Address*: 4, Shao Hsing Street S., Lane 32, Taipei.

**TUNG, TSE-YEN** 童致誠

Admin. V. Min. of Economic Affairs. *b.* Kiangsu, 05; *m.* Shu I-fen; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Dr. Ing. Univ. of Nancy, France. Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking, 36-37; Research Fellow, Inst. of Applied Chemistry, 36-40; Chief Sec., Iron and Steel Works at Ta Tu Kou, 41-46; Chief, Industrial Div. and Dep. Chief of Ordnance, Min. of Nat. Def., 47-55; Dep. Chief, Production Service, CSF, 56-58. *Publ.* Les Thioniums Aryliques. *Address*: 3, An Tung Street Lane 409, Taipei.

**TUNG, TSO-PIN** 董作賓

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ.; Academician, Academia Sinica. *b.* Honan, 1895; *m.* Hsiung Hai-Ping; four *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ. Grad. School. Prof.,

Fukien Union Univ., 25; Prof., Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., 26; Prof., Honan Chung-chow Univ., 27-28; Research Fellow, Academia Sinica, 28-56; Visiting Prof. of Archeology, Chicago Univ. Far East Inst., 47-48; Dir., Inst. of History and Philology, Academia Sinica, 52-55; Research Fellow, Inst. of Oriental Studies, Univ. of Hong Kong, 55-58. *Publs.* Calendar of the Yin Dynasty etc. *Address*: 10, Chung Tien Street, Lane 7, Taipei.

**TUNG, WEN-CHI** 董文琦

Adv., Exec. Yuan. *b.* Kirin, 01; *m.* O Chieh-ju; four *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nagoya Industrial Coll., Japan. Prof., Kirin Univ., 29-31; Chief Engr, Yangtze and Paiyuan River Irrigation Works, 33-37; Chief Engr., Hsiang and Kwei River Irrigation Works, 38-40; Chief Engr., Min and Chialing River Irrigation Works, 41-45; Dir., Northeastern Provs. Water Conservancy Bureau; Mayor of Shenyang (Mukden), Mem., Pol. Affairs Comm. in Northeastern Provs., 45-48; Min. without Portfolio, 50-54. *Publs.* Irrigation Works; Scientific Method; etc. *Address*: 1, Sungkiang Road, Lane 140, Taipei.

**VAN, TSE-CHONG** 樊際昌

Admin. Officer, JCRR, 48-. *b.* Chekiang, 1899; *m.* Chang Kai-hsieun; three *s.* *Educ.*: Grad, Dept. of Psychology, Univ. of Washington. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 24-30; Prof. & Head, Dept. of Psychology, same Univ., 30-37; Prof. & Dean, same Univ., 37-45; Prof. & Dean, School of *Educ.*, Nat. Southwest Associated Univ., 37-45; Sec., Executive Yuan, 45-47; Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 47-48. *Address*: 10, Jen Ai Road, Section II, Lane 65, Alley I, Taipei

**WANG, AL-FENG 王雷芬**

Mem., Legis. Yuan *b.* Chekiang, 11. *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ.; MA Paris Univ. Sec., Haiphong Office, Nat. Resources Comm., 39-41; Lecturer, Fu Jen Univ., 42-44; Lecturer, Nat. Peking Univ., 45-46; Mem., Peiping Provisional Municipal Assembly, and Councilor, Peiping Municipal Govt. (concur), 45-47; Exec. Mem., Peiping Municipal KMT Hqs., 46; Mem., Peiping Municipal Assembly, 47.

**WANG, C. H. 王金海**

Managing Dir., Chang Hua Commercial Bank; Dir., Taiwan, Pulp and Paper Corp. *b.* Taiwan, 1895; *m.* Lin Tao; one *d. Educ.*: Grad., Dept. of Commerce, Waseda Univ. Asst. Mgr., Eastern Trust Co., 40-44; Dir., Taiwan Trust Co., 44-45; Chmn., Taichung Chamber of Commerce, 45-47; Chmn., Bankers' Assn. of Taichung, 47-53; Mem., Bd. of Supervisors, Cent. Bank of China, 50-53; Managing Dir. and concurrently Gen. Mgr., Chang Hua Commercial Bank, 47-52. *Publs.* On Trust Fund; Securities Trust; Law of Trust Cooperation. *Address*: 53, Tze Yu Road, Taichung, Taiwan.

**WANG, CHENGTING T. 王正廷**

*b.* Chekiang, 1882; *Educ.*: BA Yale Univ., 10; Hon. LL.D. St. John's Univ. and Yenching Univ. Dep. Speaker, Senate, 13; Gen. Sec., Nat. Com., YMCA, 14; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 22-23; Acting Premier, 23; Min. of Foreign Affairs and Min. of Finance, 26; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 28-31; Amb. to USA, 36-38; Chmn., War Crimes Investigation Com., Exec. Yuan, 44.

**WANG, CHI-CHENG**

(See WANG, KIDING 王季微)

**WANG, CHIA-YU 王家核**

Dep. Dir., Cent. News Agency; Adv., Govt. Info. Office. *b.* Kiangsu, 08; *m.* Cheng Sin-pei; two *s.*, one *d. Educ.*: BA Kwang Hua Univ., 32. Senior Editor, Intl. Dep., Ministry of Info., 38-47, Dept. Chief, Govt. Info. Office, 47-48; Dep. Dir., Govt. Info. Office, 48-49; Chmn., Planning Com., China Merchants Steam Navigation Co., 51-53. *Address*: 35, Linyi Street, Lane 59, Taipei.

**WANG, CHIH-CHEN 王之珍**

Dir., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Hopei, 11; *Educ.*: Nat. Tsinghua Univ. Sec., Supreme Nat. Def. Council, 40-43, Sec., UN War Crimes Comm., Far East and Pacific Subcomm., 44-45, Mem., Chinese Del. to UN Conf. on Intl. Organization, 45; Technical Expert, Treaty Dept., Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 45-47; First Sec., Chinese Legation, Lisbon, 47-52; Dep. Dir., Treaty Dept., Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 52-55; Technical Counselor, Chinese Del. to the 9th Session of the Gen. Assembly of the UN, 54.

**WANG, CHIH-KU**

(See WANG, TSU-KAO 王志鵠)

**WANG, CHIN-HAI**

(See WANG, C. H. 王金海)

**WANG, CHING-CHUN 王景春**

*b.* Hopei, 1882. *Educ.*: BA Yale Univ. 08; MA 09; Ph.D. Illinois Univ. 11. Inventor of 'phonetic system for telegraphing Chinese characters; Dir. Gen., Chinese Eastern Rwy. 28-30; Dir., Chinese Govt. Purchasing Mission in London, 31-49.

**WANG, CHING-HSI** 汪敬熙

Mem., Academia Sinica Council. *b.* Shantung, 1896; *m.* Ho Chao-ching, *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Univ.; Ph.D. Johns Hopkins Univ. Prof., Chung Chou Univ., Honan, Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univ., Nat. Peking Univ., 24-34; Dir., Inst of Psychology, Academia Sinica, 34-. *Publs.* Spontaneous Activity of the Spinal Tadpoles of the Frog and the Toad; Development of Swimming and righting reflexes in *Rana Gruentherii*; Effects thereon of Transaction of Central Nervous System at Different Levels; The Hindbrain and the Early Development of Behavior in Frogs. *Address:* 808½ University Ave., Madison 1, Wisconsin, USA.

**WANG, CHU-YI** (See

WANG, RICHARD, C. Y. 汪竹一)

**WANG, CHUEH-MING** 汪厥明

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Chekiang, 1897, *m.* Wang Hua; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Faculty of Agr. Science, Tokyo Imperial Univ.; School of Agr., Cambridge Univ. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 28-38; Prof. Kwangsi Univ., 38-39, Nat. Sun-Yat-sen Univ., 39-45. Nat. Yunnan Univ., 45-46, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 46-. *Publs.* Author of many articles on agricultural science. *Address:* 2, Ku Ling Street, Lane 60, Taipei.

**WANG, CHUN-YING**

(See WANG, TSUN-YING 王雋英)

**WANG, CHUNG** 王 鎔

Gen. Mgr. Bank of Taiwan, 51-; Dir., Issue Dept., Cent. Bank of China. *b.* Sungkiang, 1898, *m.* Hsu Meng-tzu. *Educ.*: Grad., Coll. of Mines, Akita

Univ., Japan. Dir., Personnel Dept. and Gen. Affairs Dept., Cent. Bank of China, 41-45; Pol. Commr., President's Hqs. in Northeast, 45-48; Northeast Rep., Cent. Bank of China, 45-48; Taiwan Rep., Cent. Bank of China, 49; Dir., Issue Dept., Cent. Bank of China, 49-. *Address:* 10, Chungking Road S., Section II, Lane 7, Taipei.

**WANG, ELIZABETH**

TE-CHEN 王德蕙

Mem. Legis. Yuan. *b.* Kiangsu, 12; *m.* Chang C. Y.; three *s.* *Educ.*: BA Nat. Cent. Univ.; MA Univ. of North Carolina, 39; MA in Pol. Science, Catholic Univ., 40. Prof., Kwangsi Univ., 41-43; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 46-49; Mem., Kiangsu Prov. Council, 47-49; Alternate Rep., Comm. of the Status of Women, 58. *Publs.* History of Ancient Chinese Philosophy Essays & Poems; Snow Elegant (a translation of a Chinese opera); Women in Free China. *Address:* 25, Chungking Road S., Section III, Lane 5, Taipei.

**WANG, EUGENE H. C.** 王漢中

Dir., Info. Service, Chinese Embassy in Thailand. *b.* Hupeh, 12. *Educ.*: BA Cent. Pol. Inst., 37; Research Scholar, Delhi Univ., India, 43-46. Editor, Wuhan Daily News, 37; Editor in Chief, Ching Pao, Hankow, 37-38; Asst. Prof. and Research Fellow, Cent. Pol. Inst., 39-43; Sect. Chief, Info. Bureau, Min. of Nat. Def., 46-47; Editorial Writer and Gen. Mgr., Takang Pao, Nanking, 47-48; Sec., Min. of Int., 48-49; Chief Editorial Writer, Kwangsi Daily News, Luichow, 49; Sec., Min. of Info., 50; Sec., Cent. Reform Com. and C. C., KMT, 51-55; Editor of Free China & Asia and Adv. of APACL

China Chapter, 54-56; Chief, 3rd Dept., Govt. Info. Office, 56-58. *Publs.* translated *Makers of Modern Strategy*; *May God Forgive Us*; *The Rise of American Civilization*, etc. into Chinese.

**WANG, FENG 汪 丰**

Dir., Protocol Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Peiping, 02; *m.* Cheng Liang-chin. *Educ.*: Nankai Univ. Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 31-32; Consul Gen., Johannesburg and concurrently in charge of Chinese interest in Portuguese East Africa, Southern and Northern Rhodesia and Belgium Congo, 33-35; Min. Plenipotentiary, Wellington, New Zealand, 33-53. *Address*: c/o Protocol Department, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Taipei.

**WANG, FENG-CHIEH**

(See WANG, FUNG-CHIAI 王鳳喈)

**WANG, FU-CHOU 王撫洲**

V. Min. of Economic Affairs. *b.* Honan, 1900; *m.* Wang Hua-min; one *s.*, three *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Washington Univ.; Ohio State Univ. Dep. Dir., Salt Admin., MOEA, 45-46; Dir., Direct Tax Admin., MOEA, 46-48; Dir., Currency Dept., MOEA, 48; Dir., Salt Admin., 48-52; Admin. V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 55-57. *Publs.* *Organization and Management of Industry*; *Organization and Efficiency*; *Industrial and Commercial Management*. *Address*: 1, Chung Ching Road S., Section III, Lane 20, Taipei.

**WANG, FUNG-CHIAI 王鳳喈**

Dir., Nat. Inst. for Compilation and Translation. *b.* Hunan, 1896; *Educ.*: Grad. Peking Teachers Coll., 20; Ph.D. Univ. of Chicago, 33; Teacher, Hunan Ming Teh Middle School, 20-27; Dean

and Prof., Nat. Labor Univ., 27-30; Prof. of Educ., Nat. Cent. Univ. and Nat. Chengchi Univ., 34-43; Commr. of Educ., Hunan Prov. Govt., 43-49; Dir., Nat. Inst. for Compilation and Translation, 50-. *Publs.* *History of Chinese Education*; *An Experimental Study of Eye-movement in the Silent Reading of Chinese*.

**WANG, HAN-CHUNG**

(See WANG, EUGENE H. C. 王漢中)

**WANG, HAN-SUN 王漢生**

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Kiangsu, 07; *m.* Huang Chiang; five *d.* *Educ.*: Studied in Cent. Pol. Inst.; BA Great China Univ. Teacher, Yi Hsing Middle School, 28-32; Sec., Shensi Prov. Govt., 33-36; Chief Sec., Logistic Bureau in Shensi, Min. of War, 38-45; Technician, Combined Service Hqs., 45-47. *Address*: 15, Fukuo Street, Hsinchu City, Taiwan.

**WANG, HSIAO-HSI**

(See OUANG ROLAND H. 汪孝熙)

**WANG, HSIAO-YING**

(See WANG SHIAW-YING 王孝英)

**WANG, HUA-CHENG 王化成**

Min. to Portugal, 47-. *b.* Kiangsu, 03. *Educ.*: Ph.D. Chicago Univ., 27. Dir., Treaty Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 42-47.

**WANG, HUAN 王 煥**

Sec. Gen., Jud. Yuan. *b.* Hupeh, 1893; *m.* Hsia Li-fen, two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Peking Coll. of Law. formerly, Sec., Peiping Provisional Branch Office, Cent. Pol. Council; Chief Sec., Jehol Prov. Govt.; Magistrate, Chien Ping;

Sec., Min. of Justice; Mem. and Sec., Com. of the Discipline of Public Functionaries. *Publ.* Lectures on Penal Code. *Address:* 3H, Chung Ho Road, Lane 3, Chung Ho Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

**WANG, KIDING** 王季徵

Amb. to Lebanon, 57-. *b.* Shanghai (native of Fukien), 14. *Educ.:* Litt. M. Brussels Univ.; LL.D. same Univ. Sec., Min. of Communications, 37-44; Sect. Chief, Dep. Dir., Protocol Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 44-48; Dir., Protocol Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 48-52; Min. to Panama, 52-54; concurrently Min. to El Salvador, 53, Min. to Honduras, 54; Min. to Lebanon, 55-57; *Publ.* The League of Nations and World Peace. *Address:* Chinese Embassy, Beirut, Lebanon.

**WANG, KUNGKEE** 汪公紀

Adv., Cent. Trust of China; Sec. Gen., Sino-Japanese Cultural & Economic Assn. *b.* Kiangsu, 09; *m.* Jen Yun-wen; two *d.* *Educ.:* Waseda Univ., Japan. Dir., Paris Office, Chinese Govt. Info. Office, 47-49; Sec. Gen., Cent. Trust of China, 50-51; Dep. Chief, Chinese Mission in Japan, 52; Sec. Gen., Cent. Trust of China, 52-53; Adv., Cent. Trust of China, 53; V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 54-55. *Address:* 5, Kinmen Street, Lane 34, Taipei.

**WANG, MIN-NING** 王民甯

Del., Nat. Assembly; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Kai Nan Chemical and Technical School. *b.* Taiwan, 05; *m.* Song Chung Ying; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.:* The Commercial & Technical School of Taiwan, Nat. Peking Univ.; Japan Mil. Acad.

formerly, Chief, Research Inst. of Mil. Engring. School; Chief, Garrison Hqs., and Police Hqs., Taiwan Prov. Govt.; Aid-de-Camp to the Pres.; Cmdr. of Engring. Corps, Taiwan Garrison Cmd.; Mem., Planning Com., Executive Yuan; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., China Chemical Pharmaceutical Co. *Address:* 5, Roosevelt Road, Section I, Taipei.

**WANG, PENG**

(See WONG, MARTIN 王達)

**WANG, PING-LING** 王平陵

Chief Editor, Chinese Lit. Magazine. *b.* Kiangsu, 03. *Educ.:* Aurora Univ. Chief Editor, Magazine of Lit, 29-40; Prof., Cent. Pol. Inst., 43-44; Chief Editor, Peace Daily, 45-47; Chief Editor, China Lit. Magazine, 52-; *Publs.* Escape; Cruel Love; etc.

**WANG, RICHARD, C. Y.** 汪竹一

Gen. Mgr., Jing Yie Textile Mill; Exec. Dir., China Industrial Promotion Assn., Exec. Dir., Overseas Chinese Assn.; Dir. and Sec. Gen., China Commercial Mediation Assn.; Dir. and Exec. Sec., Sino-Korean Cultural Assn.; Dir. and Exec. Sec., Sino-Turkish Cultural and Economic Assn.; Adv., Overseas Affairs Comm.; Planning Commr., Min. of Communications; Mem., Planning Comm. for Recovery of China Mainland; Pres., Intl. Lions Club, China Chapter. *b.* Kiangsu. 06. *Educ.* BA Nat. Chinan Univ.; Michigan Univ. Post Grad. School; formerly Senior Editor, Min. of Educ.; Sec., Min. of Railways; Sec., Min. of Communications; Sec., People's Pol. Council; Counselor and Adv., Shanghai Municipal Govt.; Sec. Gen., Nat. Textile Industries Assn., etc. *Publ.* US Labor Problems.



**WANG, SHERMAN 王慎名**

Dep. Gen. Mgr., Cent. Trust of China, 55-. *b.* Peiping, 06; *m.* Pai Lee-tso; three *d. Educ.* BS Massachusetts Inst. of Technology; MS Harvard Engring. School, Grad. School of Business Admin. Eng and Broadcast Dir., Hankow Municipal Govt., 33-38; Chief of Intl Broadcasting, Board of Info., 38-40; Dep. Dir. of Admin., Min. of Communications, 40-42; Rep. for Min. of Communications, India, 43-45; Chmn. of Comm., Govt. Supplies in India, 45-47; Dep Dir., Bd. of Supplies, Exec Yuan, 47-50; Mgr., Tokyo Office, Cent Trust of China, 50-54, Mgr., Purchasing and Trading Dept., Cent. Trust of China, 54-55. *Publ.* Television Technology. *Address:* 142, Hsin Yi Road, Section III, Taipei.

**WANG, SHIAW-YING 王孝英**

Mem. Legis. Yuan. *b.* Fukien; *m.* Li Ta-chao; one *s. Educ.*: Nat. Peking Women's Normal Univ. Prin., Fukien Prov. Girls' Normal School, 24-26, Prin., Fukien Prov. First Middle School, 27; Prin., Shanghai Municipal Wupen Girls' Middle School, 29-32; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 33-35; Prin., Chung Kuo Girls' Middle School, Shanghai, 25-27; Mem., Kwangtung Provisional Prov. Council, 41-45; Prin., Canton Municipal Second Middle School, 46-48. *Address:* 27, Chien Kuo Road S., Lane 249, Alley 35, Taipei.

**WANG, SHIH-CHIEH 王世杰**

Min. without Portfolio, Exec. Yuan. *b.* Hupeh, 1891; *m.* Hsiao Teh-hua; two *s.*, two *d. Educ.*: BS London Univ. 17; Docteur en Droit, Paris Univ., 20. Chancellor, Nat. Wuhan Univ., 29-

33; Min. of Educ., 33-38; Sec. Gen., People's Pol. Council, 38-43; Mem., Presidium, People's Pol. Council, 43-46; Sec. Gen., Cent. Planning Board, 41-43, Min. of Info., 39-42 and 44-45; Head, Chinese Mission to Great Britain, 44; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 45-48; State Councilor, Nat. Govt., 47-48; Mem., Academia Sinica; Sec. Gen., Office of the Pres., 50-53; Mem., CAC KMT, 50. *Publ.* Comparative Constitutional Law *Address:* 28, Chang An Road E, Section I, Taipei.

**WANG, SHIH-HSIEN 王世憲**

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof., Soochow Univ. Law School. *b.* Fukien, 07; *m.* Shih-ying, one *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: BA Shanghai Univ., 31; M.S.P.A. Univ. of Southern California, 37. Technical Consultant, Min. of Communications, 37-44; Prof., Univ. of Shanghai, 44-45; Mem., Chinese delegation to UNO, San Francisco, 45; Dir., Personnel Sec. Northeastern Econ. Comm., 45-46; Adv., CNRRA, 46-48; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 48-. *Publ.* Personnel Administration; The US Political System and How It Works; Life of Democracy; American Presidency; The Republic; Plan or No Plan; Freedom under Planning, etc. *Address:* 1, Roosevelt Road, Section III, Lane 240. Taipei.

**WANG, SHIH-TSENG 王師曾**

*b.* Szechwan, 04. *Educ.*: Nat. Peking Univ. formerly Publicity Dir., Young China Party; Mem., Legis. Yuan; Min. without Portfolio, Exec. Yuan.

**WANG, SHU-MING**

(Air General) 王叔銘

Chief of Gen. Staff. *b.* Shangtung, 04; *m.* Yu Hsiang-yun; one *s. Educ.*: 1st

Class, Infantry Course of Whampoa Mil. Acad., 24; First Class, Kwangtung Mil. Aviation School, 25; Soviet Second Aviation School, 27, Soviet Advanced Fighter-Bombardment-Gunnery School, 28; Soviet Flying-Recon School, 29; Chinese Cent. Aviation School, 32; Chinese Revolutionary Pragmatism Research Inst., 51, Nat. Def. Coll., 54. Cmdr., 2nd Bomber Squadron, CAF, 34; Dir., Cent. Aviation School, Loyang Branch, 36; Commandant, Airman Pilot School, 40, Commandant, Air Force Acad., concurrently Cmdr., 5th Route Cmd., 41; Dir. 1st Voluntary Group, Comm. on Aeronautical Affairs, 42; Cmdr., 3rd Route Cmd., concurrently. Commandant, Air Staff Coll., 43, Dep. Dir, Comm. on Aeronautical Affairs, 45; Dep. Cmdg. Gen. and Chief of Staff, CAF, 46; C-in-C, CAF, 52. *Address:* 27, Tsinan Road, Section II, Taipei.

#### WANG, TA-JEN 王大任

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Prof., Nat. Cheng-chi Univ. *b.* Liaoning, 12, *m.* Tung Kui-jung; two *s.*, one *d. Educ.:* BA Nat. Northeastern Univ. Sec., Generalissimo's Hqs., 41-45; Commr., Min. of Econ. Affairs, 45-46; Councilor, Liaoning Prov. Govt., 46-48; Editor, New Power Fortnightly, 49-. *Publs.* Study on the Three Principles of the People; Collected Writings on the Northeastern Provinces; etc. *Address:* c/o Legislative Yuan, Taipei.

#### WANG, TAO 王道

Dir, Dept. of Info., Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Hupeh, 12; *m.* Teng Chien-ho; five *c. Educ.:* Nat. Wuhan Univ.; Cent. Mil. Acad.; Army Gen. Cmd. and Staff Coll.; War Coll. formerly Rgt. Cmdr; Cmdr. of guerrilla Corps; Dir. of the

Training Corps in Hupeh Prov.; Commr., Police Dept., Hupeh Prov. Govt.; Sect. Chief, Nat. Def. Council. *Publs.* A Review and Study about Dealing with the Communist; On Anti-Communist Warfare; On Counter-attack on Mainland. *Address:* 186-6 Chung Cheng Road, Taichung.

#### WANG, TEH-CHEN

(See WANG, 王德箴)

ELIZABETH TE-CHEN

#### WANG, TEH-PU 王德溥

Attorney-at-Law *b.* Liaoning, 1897, two *s.*, five *d. Educ.:* Grad, Coll. of Law and Admin. Chief Procurator, Prov. Court of Chahar, 30-32; Admin. Commr. of the 7th and 9th Districts of Kiangsu, 34-37, Commr. of Finance, Shensi Prov. Govt., 38-39; Commr. of Civil Affairs, Shensi Prov. Govt., 39-41; V Min. of Int., 43-44; Chmn., Nat. Opium Suppression Comm., Min. of Int., 44-48, Mem., Presidium of Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., Legis Yuan, 48-54; Min. of Int., 54-58. *Publ.* Review and Improvement of the New Hsien System. *Address:* 101-1, Kuo Tzu Kou, Mu Shan, Taipei Hsien.

#### WANG, TIH-WU 王惕吾

Pub., United Daily News, and Min Tsu Evening News. *b.* Chekiang, 12; *m.* Chao Yu-shien; two *s.*, three *d. Educ.:* Cent. Mil. Acad. formerly Cmdr. of battalion, rgt; Dep. Cmdr. of div. and Chief of Staff, 33-49, Pres., United Daily News, 40-45. *Address:* 18, Jen Ai Road, Section III, Lane 5, Alley 3, Taipei

#### WANG, TSU-HSIANG 王祖祥

Dir., Technical Services, Min. of Int.

*b.* Chekiang, 1896; *m.* Chen Shuang-yi; one *s.*, five *d. Educ.*: MD Pei Yang Univ., 22; C.P.H. Johns Hopkins Univ., 30; M.P.H. same Univ., 32. Dir., Dept. of Health, Nanking, 32-36; Health Commr., Chungking Municipal Govt., 40-45; Health Commr., Nanking Municipal Govt., 45-48; V. Min. of Health, 48-49; Dir. Gen., Nat. Health Admin., 48-49; Dir., Dept. of Public Health, M.O.I., 49-55; Dir., Nat. Inst. of Health, 49-54. *Publ.* Public Health Administration; etc. *Address*: 30, Chung Shan Road N., Section I, Lane 135, Taipei.

#### WANG, TSU-KAO 王志鵠

Pres., Taiwan Prov. Coll. of Agr. *b.* Kiangsu, 06; three *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: B. Agr., Nantung Univ.; Ph.D. R. Istituto Superiore Agrario di Portici, Italy. formerly Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., Univ. of Sian; Dean, Coll. of Agr., Nat. Northwest Univ.; Prof. and Dean of Studies, Nat. Tungchi Univ.; Dean, Coll. of Agr., Nat. Chung Cheng Univ. *Address*: Taiwan Provincial College of Agriculture, Taichung.

#### WANG, TSUN-YING 王雋英

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Shantung, 12 *Educ.*: BA Kwang Hua Univ., 33; MA Univ. of Michigan, 36. Prof. of Psychology since 37; Del. to Nat. Assembly, 45-48; Mem., Cent. Exec. Com., KMT, 44-50; Alternate Del. to Women's Status Com. of the UN, 58; V. Chmn., Pan Pacific & Southeast Asia Women's Assn.

#### WANG, TUNG-YUAN

(Lt. Gen.) 王東原

Amb. to Republic of Korea. *b.* Anhwei, 1900; *m.* Liang Ti-cheng; three *s.*,

three *d. Educ.*: Peiping Normal Univ.; Paoting Mil. Acad. Cmdr., 15th Div., 30-37; Cmdr., 73th Army Corps, 37-38; Cmdr., 34th Army, 38-39; V. Min., Pol. Training Bd., Nat. Mil. Council, 39-44; Gov. of Hupeh and Dep. C-in-C, 6th War Area, 44-46; Gov. of Hunan, 46-48; Mem., Advisory Com. on Strategy, 48-51. *Address*: c/o Chinese Embassy, Seoul, Republic of Korea.

#### WANG, YU-KANG 王玉崗

Pres., Taiwan Prov. Coll. of Agr. 54-. *b.* Hopei, 10; *m.* Chang Cheng-to; two *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: Grad., Tokyo Imperial Univ. Prof., Nat. Northwest Coll. of Agr., 44-46; Prof. & Dept. Head, same Coll., 46-49; Prof. & Head of Dept. of Gen. Affairs, Taiwan Prov. Teachers Coll., 49-52; Principal, Taiwan Prov. School of Agr., Pingtung, 52-54. *Publs.* author of many works on agricultural products. *Address*: 4, Min Sheng Road, Nung Hsiao Lane, Jui Kuang Li, Pingtung, Taiwan.

#### WANG, YUN-WU 王雲五

V. Pres., Exec. Yuan; Chmn., Comm. on Admin. Reform, Office of the Pres.; Pres., Hua Kuo Publishing Co. *b.* Kwangtung, 1888. Managing Dir. and Editor, Commercial Press, 28-45; Mem., Presidium, People's Pol. Council, 38-45; Mem., Chinese Mission to Great Britain, 44; Min. of Econ. Affairs, 46-47; V. Pres., Exec. Yuan, 47-48; Min. of Finance, 48; Pres., Hua Kuo Publishing Co., 49-; Editor, Wan Yu Wen Ku (The Universal Library) consisting of 4,000 volumes of standard works in all branches of knowledge; Inventor of a system of Chinese lexicography known as the "Four Corner Numeral System"; V. Pres., Exam. Yuan, 54-58; Delegate

to Chinese UN Assembly Del., 57.

**WEI, C. H.** 韋從序

Prof. and Dean, Dept. of Commerce, Nat. Chengchi Univ. *b.* Anhwei, 01; *m.* Pan Meng-yuan; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Southeastern Univ.; Post-graduate Studies, London Univ. Prin., Anhwei Prov. Normal School, 31-32; Inspector, Dept. of Educ., Anhwei Prov. Govt., 32-34; Prof., Nat. Wuhan Univ., 37-46; Prof. and Dean, Coll. of Law, Nat. Anhwei Univ., 46-48; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 48-49; Chief Sec., Dept. of Educ., Taiwan Prov. Govt.; Prof., Soochow Law School, Nat. Taiwan Univ., and later V. Min. of Exam., 49-58. *Publ.* Statistics. *Address*: 71C Pei Fu Road, Mu Shan, Taipei Hsien.

**WEI, CHING-MENG**

(See WEI, JAMES C. M. 魏景蒙)

**WEI, HSUEH-CHIH** 魏學智

Consul Gen., Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Kiangsu, 07. *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ. Senior Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 45-48; Consul Gen., Vancouver, 48-56.

**WEI, HUO-YAO** 魏火曜

Prof. of Pediatrics and Dean, Coll. of Medicine, Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Taiwan, 08; *m.* Yen Pi-shia; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BM Faculty of Medicine, Tokyo Imperial Univ., 34; Dr. M.S. Tokyo Imperial Univ. Asst. in Pediatrics, Tokyo Imperial Univ. Hospital, 34-38; Instructor in Pediatrics, Special Medical Coll., Taihoku (Taipei) Imperial Univ., 38-42; Chief Pediatrician, Red Cross Hospital, Taipei, 41-42; Prof. of Pediatrics, Coll. of Medicine, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 46; Supt., Nat. Taiwan Univ.

Hospital, 48-52. *Address*: 80, Kangting Road, Taipei.

**WEI, JAMES C. M.** 魏景蒙

Managing Dir., Broadcasting Corp. of China; Pub., China News and Publ. Service. *b.* Chekiang, 07; *m.* Shen Yen; two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., Peiping. Public Relations Office, Min. of Info, 38-48; Technical Mem., Min. of Info., 38-48; Dir., Shanghai Office, Min. of Info., 45-46; Dir., Shanghai Office, Govt Info. Office, 46-48; Reuter Correspondent in Free China, 49-56; Dep. Dir., Cent. News Agency, 50-52. *Address*: 44, Roosevelt Road, Section III, Lane 240, Taipei.

**WEI, TAO-MING** 魏道明

Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Kiangsi, 1899; *m.* Soume Tcheng. *Educ.*: LL.D. Paris Univ. Min. of Justice, 28-29; Mayor Nanking City, 30-32; Sec. Gen., Exec. Yuan, 37-41; Amb. to France, 41-42; Amb. to USA, 42-46; V. Pres., Legis. Yuan, 46-47; Gov., Taiwan Prov., 47-49. *Publ.* Le Cheque en Chine. *Address*: 446, San Vicente Boulevard, Santa Monica, Calif.

**WEN, YUAN-NING** 溫源甯

Amb. to Greece, 47-. *b.* Kwangtung, 1900; *Educ.*: London and Cambridge Univs.; MA, LL.B. (Cantab). Prof., Nat. Peking Univ. and Tsinghua Univ., 25-33; Editor in Chief, Tien Hsia Monthly, 35-41; Mem., Legis. Yuan, 36-47; Dir. Hong Kong Office, Min. of Info., 37-41; Mem., Chinese Del. to Inst. of Pacific Relations Conf., 39; Mem., Chinese Mission to Great Britain, 43-44; Del. to Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., Chinese Del. to Asian Conf., New Delhi

47; Acting Head, Chinese Del. to UNESCO Conf., Florence, 50; Chinese Rep., UN Special Com. on the Balkan 49-52.

**WENG, CHIEN** 翁 鈞

Mem., Taiwan Prov. Govt. Council; Chmn., Local Self-govt. Assn. *b.* Taiwan, 17; *m.* Su Ya-sun; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Univ.; Grad. School, Kyushu Imperial Univ. Associate Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ.; Asst. Commr. of Civil Affairs, Taiwan Prov. Govt.; Manager, Taiwan Cattle Co.; Mgr., Taiwan Marine Products Co. *Publ.* Local Self-government. *Address*: 3, Li Shui Street, Lane 21, Taipei.

**WONG, MARTIN** 王 達

Econ. Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington. *b.* Shanghai, 10; *m.* Elaine H. Chien; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: Aurora Univ., Shanghai; Ecole Centrale des Arts et Manufactures, Paris. Chief, Supply Div., Szechwan-Yunnan Rwy. Co., 40-41; Dep. Chief, China-India Road Survey Party, 41-43; Exec. Officer, Lend-Lease Affairs, War Production Bd., 44-45; Resident-Agent in United Kingdom for CNRRA, 46-50; Dep. Sec. Gen., CUSA, 51-54; Sec. Gen., CUSA 54-58. *Address*: c/o, Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C

**WONG, SING-CHOW** 王 星舟

Gen. Mgr., Cent. Motion Picture Corp. *b.* Liaoning, 01. *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Univ. Acting Principal, Tachung Middle School, 26; Dir., Pol. Training Dept., Nat. First Army, 27-28; Division Chief, Educational Com., Cent. Training Corps, 29-32; Dir., Social Educ. Dept., Min. of Educ., 41-42; Commr. of Educ., Ning Hsia Prov.

Govt. 42-45, Mem., CC, KMT, 45-52; Mem., Nat. Assembly, 48; Commr. of Educ., Min. of Educ., 50-58; Mem., CC, KMT, 52-. *Publs.* How to Improve Social Education in War time. *Address*: 32, Kai Feng Street, Section II, Taipei.

**WOO, K. K.** 吳 坤 澄

Prof., San Francisco State Coll. *b.* Kiangsu, 17; *Educ.*: Grad., Cent. Pol. Inst., 40; MA Colorado State Coll. of Educ., 46; Ed.D. Univ. of Colorado, 49; Advanced Studies, Columbia Univ. and Univ. of Chicago. Teaching Asst., Univ. of Colorado, 47-48; Asst. Prof., Oklahoma A. & M. Coll., 48-50; Prof., Eau Claire State Teachers Coll., Wisconsin, 50-51; Prof., Roosevelt Univ. of Chicago, 51-55; Lecturer, Univ. of California, 55-56 *Publs.* The Learning of Chickens—Trial and Error or Insight? A Statement of Different Theories of Learning for the Educational Psychologist; Vicarious Trial and Error Learning in Children—the Primitive Level or Thinking.

**WOO, KYATANG** 吳 嘉 棠

Editor in Chief, Hong Kong Standard. *b.* Anhwei, 13; *Educ.*: B.J. Missouri Univ., 35. Managing Editor, China Press, Shanghai, 39-41; Exec. Editor, Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, 45; News Editor, Shun Pao, Shanghai, 49-50, Exec. Editor, Pan-Asia Newspaper Alliance, 50-.

**WOO, SHIH-YING** 吳 世 英

Dir., Dept. of East Asian Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs. *b.* Peiping, 10. *Educ.*: LL.B. Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 33; MS (Econ.) London Univ., 36. Prof. of Intl. Law and Relations, Nat. Hunan

Univ., 37-40, Chief, Press Sect., Info. Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 41-43; Sec., Min. of Info., 43-44; Sec and Asst. Dir., Code Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 45-46, Consul Gen., Sydney, Australia, 46-50; Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Seoul, Korea, 51-56.

### WU, CHIA-TANG

(See WOO, KYATANG 吳嘉棠)

### WU, CHING 吳 靜

Dir., Nat. Atomic Medical Inst.; Pres., Chinese Roentgen Ray Society. *b.* Liaoning, 05; *m.* Tang Shio-jen, one *c.* *Educ.*: MB The Peiping Nat. Medical Coll., 21-25; MS Univ. of Chicago, 30-32; MD Univ. of Munich, 33-36; Fellow of Soiland Albert Cancer Foundation, USA, 55-56. Prof. and Acting Chief, Dept. of Radiology, Peiping Union Medical Coll., 32-36; Prof., Nat. Def. Medical Center, Dir., Public Health Dept., Min of Int. *Publs.* Necropsy Studies in 16 Cases of Bronchogenic Cancer treated by two million volts roentgen rays; Medical Problems Associated with a Displaced Population, and some 20 more articles. *Address*: 18, Kwang Chou Street, Lane 8, Taipei.

### WU, CHING-HSIUNG

(See WU, JOHN C. H. 吳經熊)

### WU, CHING-YUAN 吳清源

Chess Champion, *b.* Fukien, 14; famous chess champion now classed as 9th grade chess player by the Japanese Chess Inst, the highest honorary title ever won by Chinese professional chess player.

### WU, CHUN-CHING 吳春晴

Mem., Legis Yuan. *b.* Fukien, 09. *Educ.*:

Grad., Great China Univ., Shanghai. Mem., Sixth Cent. Exec. Com., KMT; Mem and Chief Sec, KMT Taiwan Reform Com *Address*: 18, Chungshan Road N., Section I, Lane 33, Taipei.

### WU, CHUN-SHENG

(See OU TSUIN CHEN 吳俊升)

### WU, CHUNG-SHIN 吳忠信

Mem., Cent. Advisory Com, KMT. *b.* Anhwei, 1884; *Educ.*: Kiangnan Mil. Acad., Gov. of Anhwei, 29. Gov. of Kweichow, 35-36, Chmn., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm, 36-44; Gov of Sinkiang, 44-46; State Councilor, Nat. Gov., 47-48.

### WU, DAU-KUNG 吳道良

Dir., Taiwan Tobacco & Wine Monopoly Bureau. *b.* Chekiang, 15; *m.* Arline Wu; three *d.* *Educ.*: BS in Chemistry, Univ of Shanghai, Advanced Management Program, Harvard Univ Captain, Nat. Def Planning Comm., Gen. Staff Hqs, 33-35, Eng, Nat. Resources Comm, 35-43, Supt, Electrochemical and Metallurgical Works, NRC, 43-45; Sec., Nat. Resources Comm., Min. of Econ Affairs, 45-46; Dept. Chief, Preparatory Office of Taiwan Aluminium Corp., 46-49, V. Pres, Taiwan Aluminium Corp., 49-58. *Address*: 17, Teh Hui Street, Taipei.

### WU, GEORGE Y. L. 吳幼林

Dep. Dir., Cent Trust of China; Chmn., Intl. House Assn.; Chmn., Chinese Nat. Tennis Federation; Pres., Cosmo Club; V. Chmn., Friends of China Club; Sec. Gen., Sino-Philippine Cultural & Economic Assn *b.* Kwangtung, 10, *m.* May Cheng, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA St. John's

Univ. 34; MBA Wharton School, Univ. of Pennsylvania, 36. New York Stock Exchange Broker, 39-41; Consul, Chinese Consulate Gen., New York, 41-48; Sec., Special Diplomatic Mission to Cent. and South America, 42; Sec., Chinese Del. to San Francisco World Conf., 45; Sec., Chinese Del. to Gen. Assembly, 46 and 47; Asst. Sec. Gen., Chinese Del. to WHO Conf., 46; Pres., Taipei Rotary Club, 46-47. *Publ.* Silver and the Monetary Problems in China. *Address:* 30, Chang An Road E., Section I, Taipei.

**WU, HSI-TZE 吳錫澤**

Chief, Premier's Office. *b.* Chekiang, 14, *m.* C. F. Chien; one *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.:* BA Nat. Cent. Univ.; Post Studies at Columbia Univ. Dir., Info. Dept., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 48-49; Chief, Second Sect., Exec. Yuan, 49-51; Councilor, Exec. Yuan, 51-54; Dir., Info. Dept., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 54-58. *Publs.* author of many articles on international affairs. *Address:* 1, Ho Ping Road E., Section II, Lane 18, Alley 3, Taipei.

**WU, HUA-PENG 吳化鵬**

Mem., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm.; Mem., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan; Del., Nat. Assembly. *b.* Inner Mongolia, 21. *Educ.:* Cent. Pol. Inst. Mem., CC, KMT, 52-57. *Address:* c/o 47, Ming Teh New Villa, Ta Ping Lin, Hsin Tien, Taipei Hsien, Taiwan.

**WU, JOHN C. H. 吳經熊**

Prof. of Law, Seton Hall Univ. *b.* Kiangsu, 1899; *Educ.:* Ph.D. Michigan Univ., 21. Pres., Comparative Law Coll., Soochow Univ., 27-28; Mem. and Chmn., Foreign Affairs Com., Legis.

Yuan, 32-47; Min. to the Holy See, 47-49. *Publ.* Beyond East and West; etc.

**WU, KUN-KAN**

(See WOO, K. K. 吳坤淦)

**WU, NAN-JU 吳南如**

Amb. to Iran, 56-. *b.* Kiangsu, 1898; *m.* Chu Pihsia. *Educ.:* LL.B. Peiyang Univ.; studied at London School of Economics and Columbia Univ. Reporter, North China Star, Tientsin; Editor, New Society Daily News; Dir., Kuo Wen News Agency, Peking; Sec., Chinese delegation to Washington Conf.; First Sec., Chinese Legation, London, 26-29; Mem. of Treaty Comm.; Senior Sec., Dir., of Intl. Affairs Dept., Dir. of Info. and Intelligence Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 29-33; Counselor and Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy, Moscow, 33-37; Min. to Denmark, 37-43; Chief of Protocol, Dir. of European Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 43-46; Min. to Switzerland, 46-50; Alternate Del. to the Gen. Assembly, League of Nations, 35; Adv. to the Chinese Del. to Peace Conf., Paris, 46; Del. to IRO, 47-49; Chief Del. to Diplomatic Conf., Geneva, 49; Del. to many other intl. confs.; Adv. to the Min. of Foreign Affairs, 53; Dir., Govt. Info. Office, 54-56. *Publs.* History of European Diplomacy (in Chinese); The World Organization (in English); China's Representation in the United Nations (in English).

**WU, SCHAUTAN 吳兆棠**

Dean, Grad. School of Educ., Nat. Chengchi Univ. *b.* Anhwei, 05; one *d.* *Educ.:* Ph.D. Berlin Univ. Instructor, Mil. Acad., 33-34; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 41-47; Dir., Dept. of Secondary Educ., Min. of Educ., 47-49; Del., Nat.

Assembly, 48-58; Dean, Chung Shan Coll. of Educ., 49-50; Dir., Communications Research Inst., 51-55; Prof. and Dean, Nat. Chengchi Univ., 55-56; Dir., Educ. Research Inst., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 56-58; Mem., Nat. Council on UNESCO, 47-58. *Publs.* Theory and Practice of Education; Principles of Education. *Address:* National Chengchi University, Mu Shan, Taipei Hsien.

**WU, SHIH-YING**

(See WOO, SHIH-YING 吳世英)

**WU, TAO-KENG**

(See WU, DAO-KUNG 吳道良)

**WU, TEH-YAO 吳德耀**

Pres., Tunghai Univ. *b.* Hainan, 15; *m.* Wu Hsueh-ying; two *s.*, one *d. Educ.*: BA Univ. of Nanking; MA Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy, USA; Ph.D. Harvard Univ. Research Associate, MIT, 46-47, Technical Asst., Chinese Del. to UN, 47-49; UN Officer, 49-52; Visiting Associate Prof. of Chinese Studies, Hartford Seminary Foundation, 52-54; Dean, Coll. of Arts, Tunghai Univ. 54-. *Publs.* Fenn-Wu Report of Chinese Education in Malaya; Article on UN Christian and Democratic Values. *Address:* Tunghai University, Taichung, Taiwan.

**YANG, CHEN-NING 楊振甯**

Prof. of Physics, Princeton Inst. for Advanced Study. *b.* Anhwei, 22; Grad., Southwestern Associated Univ.; Ph.D. Univ. of Chicago, 48. Co-Winner of 1957 Nobel Prize for Physics with Dr. Lee Tsung-dao for their discovery in connection with the principle of Conservation of Parity.

**YANG, CHI-TSENG 楊繼曾**

Min. of Econ. Affairs, 58-. *b.* Anhwei, 1898; *m.* Hsu Ho; one *s. Educ.*: Dipl. Ing. Technische Hochschule Charlottenburg, Germany, 26; Dir., Dept. of Ordnance, Min. of Nat. Def., 44-49; V. Min. of Nat. Def., 50; V. Min. of Econ. Affairs, 50; Pres., Taiwan Sugar Corp. 50-58.

**YANG, CHIA-YU 楊家瑜**

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Power Co. *b.* Kiangsi, 02; *m.* Shusan Cheng; one *d. Educ.*: B.S.M.E. Purdue Univ., USA. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 29-30; Prof., Nat. Peiyang Univ., 30-32; Prof. and Dean, Engring. School, Nat. Cent. Univ., 33-47; Commr., Dept. of Reconstruction, Taiwan Prov. Govt., 47-49, Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Taiwan Industrial & Mining Corp., 47-49. *Publs.* Principles of Steam Locomotive Operation. *Address:* 15, Tung Shan Street, Taipei.

**YANG, KUNG-TA 楊公達**

Mem., Legis. Yuan. *b.* Szechwan, 06. *Educ.*: High Normal Coll., Peiping; Ecole des Sciences Politiques, Paris. Prof. and Dean, Chinan Univ., Shanghai, 28-30; Dean, Coll. of Law, Nat. Cent. Univ., 31-33; Chief Sec., Min. of Educ., 33-34; Commr., Dept. of Finance, Kweichow Prov. Govt., 43-45; Pres., Nat. Ying Shih Univ., 46-47. *Publs.* Introduction to Political Science; Political Parties; Public International Law; Western International Relations. *Address:* 148, Chung Siao Road, Taichung, Taiwan.

**YANG, LIANG-KUNG 楊亮功**

Mem., Exam. Yuan. *b.* Anhwei 1896; *Educ.*: BA Nat. Peking Univ., 20; MA



Stanford Univ., 24; Ph.D. New York Univ., 27. V. Pres., Nat. Inst. of Woosung, 28-29; Pres., Anhwei Univ., 29-31; Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 31-33; Mem., Control Yuan, 33-38; Commr. for Anhwei and Kiangsi, Control Yuan, 38-44; Commr. for Fukien and Taiwan, Control Yuan, 44-48; Pres., Nat. Anhwei Univ., 48; Sec. Gen., Control Yuan, 50-55. *Publs.* High School Curriculum in China; The Functions and Duties of Board of Trustees of State Universities in USA; etc.

#### **YANG, LIEN-SHENG 楊聯陞**

Prof. of Far Eastern Languages, Harvard Univ. *b.* Hopei, 14; *m.* Miao Chen; two *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: BA Tsinghua Univ., 37; MA Harvard Univ., 42; Ph.D. Harvard Univ., 46. Linguistic Research Specialist, UN Secretariat, 46-47; Asst. Prof. in Chinese, Harvard Univ., 47-51; Associate Prof. of Far Eastern Languages, Harvard Univ., 51-58. *Publs.* Topics in Chinese History, Concise Dictionary of Spoken Chinese; Money and Credit in China, a short history. *Address*: 1, Sacramento Place, Cambridge 38, Mass., USA.

#### **YANG, TSUNG-CHEN**

楊宗珍 (孟 瑤)

Novelist; Lecturer, Taiwan Normal Univ. *b.* Hupei, 19. *Educ.*: BA Nat. Cent. Univ. Teacher, Kwang-yi Middle School, Chungking, 42-44; Teacher, Chien Yang Girls' Middle School, Szechwan, 44-46; Teacher, Taiwan Prov. Taichung Normal School, 49-55. *Publs.* A dozen of novels. *Address*: Taiwan Normal University.

#### **YANG, YI-TAH 楊貽達**

Mem., Control Yuan *b.* Shansi, 1900;

*m.* Kuo; four *s.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Peking Normal Univ. Prin., Taiyuan Ching Shan Middle School, 25-30; Chief Instructor, Shansi Inst. of Local Admin., 31-37; Dir., Officials Serving Corps, 2nd War Area, 37-45; Mem., Shansi, Prov. Council, 46-48. *Address*: 45, Ming Teh Villa. Ta Ping Lin, Hsin Tien, Taipei Hsien.

#### **YANG, YU-CHUN 楊幼炯**

Mem., Legis Yuan; Chief Editorial Writer, China Daily News. *b.* Hunan, 03; *m.* Koo Chia-feng; three *c.* *Educ.*: BA Fudan Univ., 25. Chief Editor, Cent. News Agency, 26-27; Prof., Nat. Chinan Univ., 27-28; Prof. and Dean, Nat. Cent. Univ., 27-36; Prof., Inst. for Jud. Officials, 39-44. *Publs.* Principles of Political Science; A History of the Legislation of China (tr. into English); A History of Chinese Political Thoughts (tr. into English and Japanese); A History of Chinese Political Parties (tr. into English and Japanese); The Contemporary Constitutional Trend; Comparative Government. *Address*: 5, Tai Shun Street, Lane 60, Alley 16, Taipei.

#### **YANG, YUN-CHU 楊雲竹**

Min., Chinese Embassy, Tokyo 52- *b.* Hopei, 1900; *m.* Shih-Ju Chang. *Educ.*: LL B. Tokyo Imperial Univ. Consul Gen., Yokohama, 36-37; Counselor, Charge d'Affaires, Chinese Embassy, Tokyo, 38; Dr., Asiatic Affairs Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 38-40; Dir., East Asia Dept., same Ministry, 40-47; Adv. with ministerial rank, Chinese Del. to Far Eastern Comm., Washington, D.C., 47-52; *Address*: 35, Hirowo-Cho, Azabu, Tokyo.

#### **YAO, TSUNG-WU 姚從吾**

Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ.; Academician

Academia Sinica; Del., Nat. Assembly b. Honan, 1894; *m* Chen Hsun; one *s*, one *d Educ.*: BA Nat. Peking Univ., 20; Berlin Univ., 21-30. Lecturer, Far East Inst., Bonn Univ., Rhine, 30-32; Lecturer, Berlin Univ., 32-34; Prof. and Head, Dept. of History, Nat. Peking Univ. (later Nat. Southwestern Associated Univ.), 34-46; Pres., Nat. Honan Univ., 46-48. *Publs.* A Study on the Introduction of Chinese Paper Making into Europe; History of Huns, History of Mongolia; History of the Liaos, Chins and Yuans; etc. *Address*: 1, Wen Chou Street, Lane 52, Taipei.

**YEH, GEORGE****KUNG-CHAO** 葉公超

Amb to US, 58-. *b.* Kwangtung, 04; *Educ.*: BA Amherst Coll., Massachusetts 24; MA Cambridge. Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 26-27; Prof., Nat. Chinan Univ., 27-29; Prof., Nat. Tsinghua Univ., 29-36; Prof., Nat. Peking Univ., 36-39; Rep. in Singapore, Min. of Info., 41; Dir., United Kingdom Office, Min. of Info., 42-46; Counselor and concurrently Dir. of European Affairs Dep., Min. of Foreign Affairs, 47-49; Amb. Extraordinary on Special Mission to Burma, 47; Pol. V. Min. of Foreign Affairs, 49; Min. of Foreign Affairs, 49-58. *Publs.* Social Forces in English Literature; Introducing China: The Concept of Jen; etc. *Address*: c/o Chinese Embassy, Washington D.C.

**YEH, HELEN,****HSIEH-CHING** 葉叶榮

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Acting Chmn., Women's Com., Chinese Assn. for UN. b. Hupeh, 11. *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Tsinghua Univ.; Grad. School, same Univ. Prof., Nanking Univ., Jinling Coll. of

Arts and Science, Union Univ. of West China, 39-43; Sec., 3rd Route Hqs., CAF, 43-46; Sec., Hupeh Prov. Govt., 46-48; Del., Pan Pacific Women's Assn. 7th Intl. Confs., Manila, 55; Del., Asian Women's Conf., New York, 57. *Publs.* Scientific Reasoning and Scientific Methods; Treatise on Sovereignty; Political Thought of Confucianism. *Address*: 21, Wu Feng New Villa, Hsin Tien, Taipei Hsien.

**YEH, SHIH-SIU** 葉時修

Mem., Control Yuan. b. Kiangsu, 04; *m.* Hsu Sung-hu; one *s*, two *d. Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Cent Univ. Inspector, Overseas Chinese Educational Bureau, Medan, 30-33; Lecturer, Nat. Chinan Univ., Shanghai, 34-46; Supervisor, Kiangsi Prov. Govt., 40-48; Mem., Cent. Com., Young China Party, 51-58. *Publs.* Outline of Chinese Literature. *Address*: 12, Ching Ping Road, Lane 4, Chung Ho Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

**YEN, CHEN-HSING** 閻振興

Pres., Taiwan Prov. Cheng Kung Univ. b. Honan, 11; *m.* Tai Ming-chen, two *s*, one *d. Educ.*: BS Nat. Tsinghua Univ; Ph.D. State Univ. of Iowa. Student Engr., Bureau of Public Roads, Washington D.C., 40-41; Engr., Yunnan-Burma Highway Bureau, 41; Prof., Nat. Southwestern Associated Univ., 41-46; Chief Engr., Yellow River Engring Bureau, 46-47; Dean, Coll. of Engring., Nat. Honan Univ., 47-48; Dir., Engring. Dept., Chinese Naval Gen. Hqs., 48-49; Chief Engr., Kaohsiung Harbor Bureau, 49-53; Dean, Coll. of Engring, Nat. Taiwan Univ., 53-55; Chief Engr., and Dep. Dir., Kaohsiung Harbor Bureau, 55-57. *Publs.* The Tractive Force on Pebbles by Flowing Water; Determina-

tion of the Best Proportion of Canal Bends; Soil Compaction and its Application. *Address*: 5, Kung Hsueh Road, Tainan City.

# **YEN, CHIA-KAN 嚴家淦**

Min. of Finance. *b.* Kiangsu, 05; *m.* Liu C.S.; five *s.*, four *d. Educ.*: BS St. John's Univ., 26. Mem. and Reconstruction Commr., Fukien Prov. Govt., 38-39; Mem. and Finance Commr., Fukien Prov. Govt., 39-44; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Fukien Prov. Bank, 41; Dir. of Procurement, War Production Bd., 45; Communications Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 45-46; Finance Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 46-47; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of Taiwan, 46-49; Mem. and Finance Commr., Taiwan Prov. Govt., 47-49; Min. of Econ. Affairs, 50; Min. of Finance, 50-54; Gov. of Taiwan, 54-57; Chmn., CUSA, 57-; Min. without Portfolio, 57-58. *Address*: 4, Chungking Road S., Section II, Taipei.

# **YEN, CHING-LING**

(See YEN, TJING-LING 嚴慶齡)

# **YEN, C. H. 顏泰輝**

Commr. of Health Admin., Taiwan Prov. Govt. *b.* Taiwan, 07; *m.* Wang Pei; one *s.*, one *d. Educ.*: BS Yenching Univ., Peiping, 28; MD Peking Union Medical Coll., 32; D.P.H. Univ. of Toronto, Canada, 38. Asst. Prof. in bacteriology and immunology, Peking Union Medical Coll., 32-42; Research Fellow, Univ. of Toronto, 36-38; Research Fellow, Nat. Inst. of Health, Nanking, 43-46; Prof. in bacteriology and immunology, Nat. Peking Univ., 46-47. *Publs.* A Practical Course in Bacteriology and Immunology; Thirty

and more papers concerning bacteriology or immunology published in various journals in China, USA and Canada. *Address*: 12-1, Yu-tsai Street, Taichung City, Taiwan.

# **YEN, HSI-SHAN (Gen.) 閻錫山**

Senior Adv. to the Pres.; Mem., Cent. Advisory Com., KMT. *b.* Shansi, 1883; *m.* Hsu Yu-mei; two *s. Educ.*: Tokyo Mil. Acad., 09. Mil. Gov. of Shansi, concurrently Civil Gov., 17-27; C-in-C, 3rd Army Group, Nat. Revolutionary Forces, 28-30; Garrison Cmdr., Peiping and Tientsin Area, 28-30; Min. of Int., 28; Chmn., Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Comm., 29; Taiyuan Pacification Cmdr., 32-37; V. Chmn., Nat. Mil. Council, 36-38; C-in-C, 2nd War Area, 37-46, concurrently Gov. of Shansi, 43-49; Pres., Exec. Yuan, and Min. of Nat. Def., 49-50. *Publs.* Product Certificate and Distribution according to Labor; The Road to Cosmopolitan World; etc.

# **YEN, JAMES Y. C. 晏陽初**

*b.* Szechwan, 1893. *Educ.*: BA Yale Univ., 18; MA Princeton Univ., 20; holder of many honorary degrees. Started mass educ. work in Chinese Labor Corps in France during World War I and later at Tinghsien, Hopei; Pres., Hopei Prov. Inst. of Pol. and Social Reconstruction, 34; Dir., Hunan Prov. School of Public Admn., 38; Dir. Gen., Nat. Assn. of Mass Educ. Movement; Pres., Coll. of Rural Reconstruction, Chungking, 49-50; member, JCRR, 48-51. *Publs.* The Tinghsien Movement in Rural Reconstruction.

# **YEN, KUO-FU 顏國符**

Mem., Legis. Yuan; Dir., Chinese Peo-

ple's Foreign Relations Assn.; Dir., Overseas Chinese Assn. *b.* Shantung, 1900; *m.* Tang Shu-wen; two *s.*, one *d.* *Educ.*: LL.B. Nat. Peking Univ. Chief Liaison Officer, Kangsu Governor's Office, 25-26; Chief Liaison Officer, Sui Yuan Governor's Office, 26; Dir., Pol. Dept., Nat. Army in Kansu, 26-27; Chancellor, Prov. Sian Univ., 28-29; Adv., Peiping City Govt., 30-31; Sec., Mil. Consulting Yuan, 32-34; Inspector, Min. of Finance, 34-37; Counselor, Lt. Gen., Mil. Council, 40-43; Legislator, 43-45; Dir., Shantung-Tsingtao Regional Office, Chinese Nat. Relief and Rehabilitation Admin., 45-47; Del., Nat. Assembly, 46; Dep. Sec. Gen., Legis. Yuan, 48-50; Convener, Int. Affairs Com. and Foreign Affairs Com., Legis. Yuan. *Address*: 95, Wen Chung Road, Hsin Tien, Taipei Hsien.

#### YEN, TJING-LING 嚴慶齡

Chmn., Bd. of Dir. and Gen. Mgr., Yu Lung Machinery Manufactory, Inc.; Gen. Mgr., Tai Yuan Textile Co.; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., China Cast Iron Pipes Co. *b.* Shanghai, 07; *Educ.*: Engr., Berlin High Inst. of Technology. Engr., Chief Engr., & Mgr., Ta Lung Machinery Manufactory, Inc., 32-37; Gen. Mgr., Tai Lee Machinery Manufactory, 39-49; Gen. Mgr., Yuan Sheng Textile Co., 43-49; Gen. Mgr., Ta Lung Machinery Manufactory, Inc., 46-49.

#### YEN, WAN-LI 嚴萬里

Min. to Venezuela. *b.* Kiangsu, 02; *Educ.*: Grad., Shanghai Univ. formerly staff mem., Min. of Foreign Affairs; V. Consul, Chinese Consulate-Gen., Manila; Second Sec., Chinese Legation, Mexico;

Sec., Min. of Foreign Affairs; Chief, Personnel Div. same Ministry.

#### YEN, YANG-CHU

(See YEN, JAMES Y. C. 晏陽初)

#### YEW, M. K. 游彌堅

Chmn., Bd. of Dir., Taiwan Pulp & Paper Corp.; Del., Nat. Assembly; Mem., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan. *b.* Taiwan, 1897; *m.* Wang Shu-min; three *s.* *Educ.*: Nippon Univ., Tokyo; Ecole des Sciences Politiques, Paris. formerly Prof., Nat. Hunan Univ.; Dir., Cotton Yarn and Clothes Control Bureau; Mayor of Taipei City; Mem., Taiwan Prov. govt. Council. *Address*: 106, Ning Po Street W. Taipei.

#### YI, FU-TEH (See I, FUDE 衣復德)

#### YIN, K. Y. 尹仲容

Chmn., Foreign Exchange & Trade Control Comm.; V. Chmn., CUSA. *b.* Hunan, 03, *Educ.*: Nanyang Univ., 25 Sub Mgr., China Development Finance Corp., 36-40; Dir., Chinese Foreign Trade Office, New York, 41-46; Exec. Dir., Hwainan Mining and Railway Co., 46-49; Dep. Chmn., Taiwan Production Bd., 49-54; Gen. Mgr., Cent. Trust of China, 50-55; Min. of Econ. Affairs, 54-55; Mem. and Sec. Gen., Econ. Stabilization Bd., 57-58.

#### YIN, PAO-YU 尹葆宇

Min. Charge d'Affaires to Chile. *b.* Shantung, 08; Ph.D. Johns Hopkins Univ., 35. Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ.; Dir., European Affairs Dept., Min. of Foreign Affairs.

#### YIN, SHU-SHENG 尹樹生

Dir., Taiwan Prov. Cooperative Admin.;

Prof., Taiwan Prov. Coll. of Law and Commerce. *b.* Shantung, 07; *m.* Swei, Chi-chun; one *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Nat. Cent. Pol. Univ.; BA Tokyo Imperial Univ. Dir., Shensi Prov. Cooperative Admin., 40-45; Sec. Gen., Cent. Cooperative Bank, 47-49; Prof., Taiwan Prov. Coll of Agr., 49-54. *Publs.* History of World Cooperative Movement; Introduction to Cooperation; Agricultural Economics. *Address*: 213, Shu Lan Street, Taipei.

### YING, IGNATIUS 英千里

Prof. and Head, Dept. of Foreign Languages and Lit., Nat. Taiwan Univ. *b.* Shanghai, 1900; *m.* Theresa Tsai; five *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Clapham Coll., London, 16-19; London Univ., 19-23. Prof., Fugen Univ., Peiping, concurrently Head of Western Literature Dept. & Sec.-Gen., 27-45; Chmn., Peiping KMT Com., 40-43; Commr. of Educ., Municipal Govt., Peiping 45-46; Dir., Social Educ. Dept., Min. of Educ., 46-48; Dir., China Educ. Film Studio, 47-48; Prof., Nat. Taiwan Univ., 49; Head, Dept. of Foreign Languages and Literature, same Univ., 50-; Del., Nat. Assembly 47-. *Publs.* Articles, monographs and translations in academic publications; Readers and Selections in English for Middle Schools and Colleges.

### YOLOBAS-HAI 堯樂博士

Gov., Hsinchiang Prov.; Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Hsinchiang, 1889; *m.* Liu Shu-chin; four *s.*, three *d.* Magistrate, Hami Hsien, 32; Garrison Cmdr., Hami, 34; Counsellor with rank of Lt. Gen., Cent. Mil. Council, 37; Counsellor, Generalissimo's Hqs. in Northwest, 44. *Address*: 8, Lin Yi Street, Lane 45, Taipei.

### YOUNG, JOHN TSUNG-PEI 楊宗培

Mem., Control Yuan. *b.* Jehol, 03. *Educ.*: BA Beloit Coll., 28; MA Univ. of Minnesota, 31. Prof., Chungkuo Univ., 32-34, Prof., Hwapei Coll., 33-34; Dean, Municipal Commercial School, Peiping, 33-35; Specialist, Nat. Economic Comm., 35-37; Prof., Nat. Northwestern Univ., 38-46; Prof., Nat. Northwestern Teachers' Coll., 39-40; Del., Nat. Assembly, 46; Mem., Control Yuan, 46-. *Publs.* Scientific Management and Organization.

### YU, CHIA-CHU 余家菊

Nat. Policy Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Hupeh, 1898; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Post Grad. Student, Univ. of London. Prof., Wu-chang Univ., 24-25, Nanking Univ., 25-26, Feng Yung Univ., 29-30, Peiping Normal Univ. & Nat. Peking Univ., 30-32, Chung Kuo Univ., 34-36; Mem., People's Political Council, 38-46, Mem., Nat. Govt., 47-48. *Publs.* Education and Life; Talks on Life; An interpretation of Grean Learning; translated into Chinese: Ethics and Evolutions of Educational Theories. *Address*: 11, Ho Chiang Street, Lane 41, Taipei.

### YU, CHI-CHUNG 余紀忠

Pub., Industrial and Commercial Daily News. *b.* Kiangsu, 09; three *s.*, two *d.* *Educ.*: Grad., Nat. Cent. Univ., Nanking; School of Economics, London. formerly Prof. in various univs.; Chief of information Dept.; Pub. of news papers. *Address*: 132, Ta Li Street, Taipei.

### YU, CHI-SHIH (Lt. Gen.) 俞濟時

Adv. to the Pres. *b.* Chekiang, 04; *m.* Chen Chih-ying; two *s.*, four *d.* *Educ.*:

Whampoa Mil. Acad.; War Coll. Cmdr., Guards of Nat. Gov., 29-31; Cmdr., 88th Div., 31-32; Cmdr., 58th Div., 74th Army Corps, 36th Army, 86th Army Corps, 35-40; Chief of Aides-de-camp to the Generalissimo, 42-45; C-in-C, 36th Army Group, 45; Dir., Mil. Affairs Bureau, Nat. Govt. and 3rd Bureau of the Office of the Pres., 45-49; Dir., 2nd Bureau, Office of the Pres., 50-52. *Address*: 3-C, Hsin Yi Road, Section I, Taipei.

#### YU, CHING-TANG 余井塘

Min. without Portfolio, Exec. Yuan, 52-. *b.* Kiangsu, 1896. *Educ.*: MA Iowa Univ. Mem., Cent. Exec. Com., KMT, 29-50; V. Min., Educ, 39-44; V. Min. KMT Organization Bd., 44-48; Min. of Int., 50-52.

#### YU, CHUN-CHI

(See YU, TSUNE-CHI 于峻吉)

#### YU, FEI-PENG 俞飛鵬

Dep. Dir.-Gen., Cent. Bank of China. *b.* Chekiang 1884. *Educ.*: Quartermaster's School, Peiping, 13. Min. of Communications, 35-38; Min. Transport and Supply Bd., Nat. Mil. Council, 37-45; Min. of Communications, 45-47; Min. of Food, 47-48; Mem., Nat. Policy Advisory Com., 48; Chmn., Navigation Com., Southeast Sea Area, 49-50; Chmn., Bd. of Dir., China Merchants Steam Navigation Co., 50-53; Mem., CAC, KMT, 52-.

#### YU, KIEN-WEN 游建文

Consul Gen. with rank of Min. Plenipotentiary, New York. *b.* Fukien, 08. *Educ.*: Salt Coll., Peiping; BA George Washington Univ.; London School of Economics and Pol. Science, London

Univ. Sec., Chinese Legation, Copenhagen, 29; Sec., Chinese Del. to League of Nations, Extraordinary Session on Sino-Japanese Dispute, 32, and 14th-19th Sessions, 33-38; Sec., Chinese Del. to the World Monetary and Economic Conf., London, 33, Sec., Chinese Embassy, London, 37-38, Washington, 38-46, Min. of Foreign Affairs, 41-42; Exec. Sec., Chinese Permanent Del. to UN, 46-47; Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Ottawa, 47; Senior Sec. of the Exec. Yuan, 47; Sec. to the Pres., 48; Min. Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Rome, 50; Min. Counselor, Chinese Embassy, Washington, 50; Min. Plenipotentiary, Chinese Del. to UN, 50-57.

#### YU, KUO-HWA 俞國華

Gen. Manager, Cent. Trust of China; Dir., Bank of China. *b.* Chekiang, 14; *m.* Mekung Foong; two *s.* *Educ.*: Tsinghua Univ.; Harvard Univ. Grad. School; London School of Economics. Sec. to the Pres. of Nat. Mil. Council, 36-44; Alternate Exec. Dir., Intl. Bank for Reconstruction and Development, 47-50; Alternate Exec. Dir., Intl. Monetary Fund, 51-55. *Address*: 125, Hangchou Road S, Section I, Taipei.

#### YU, MI-CHIEN

(See YEWE, M. K. 游彌堅)

#### YU-HUANG, NANCY M. 余夢燕

Pub. and Dir., China Post, 52-. *b.* Hunan. 16 *m.* Huang Y. P. *Educ.*: BA Yenching Univ., 43; MS School of Journalism, Columbia Univ., 47; Reporter, China Times, 39-42; Editor, Intl. Dept., Min. of Info., 44-45; Personnel Officer, UNIRO, FE Bureau, 48-49. *Address*: 8, Fu Shun Street, Taipei.

**YU, PAK-CHUEN** 余伯泉

V. Chief of Gen. Staff; Dep. Chief of Gen. Staff for Planning, Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Kwangtung, 09; *m.* Norma Au, one *s.* *Educ.*: BA & MA Cambridge Univ., 32; Barrister-at-Law, Inner Temple, England, 36; British Mil. Acad., 32-34; Royal Artillery School, 34-35; Chinese War Coll., 40-42; Nat. Def. Coll., 55 Sect. Leader, British Portsmouth Artillery Rgt., 36; Staff Officer, (Mj.), Operation Div., Fourth Route Army, 37; Lt. Col. Cmdr., Separate Mechanized AA Battalion, Kwangtung Pacification Hqs., 38; Col. Cmdr. Separate Infantry Rgt., 12th Army Group, 44; Mj. Gen. Sect. Chief, Chinese Del., UN Mil. Staff Com., 46; Cmdr., 285th Div., 49; Cmdr 153rd Div., 49; Asst. Commandant, Nat. Def. Coll., 52; V. Chief of Gen. Staff (Lt. Gen.), 54-. *Publ.* 4 Report on US Joint Planning *Address*: 57, Chung Shan Road N, Section I, Lane 83, Taipei.

**YUPIN, PAUL, (Archbishop)** 于斌

Archbishop of Nanking now living in New York. *b.* Heilungkiang, 01. *Educ.*: Ph.D. St. Thomas Acad., Rome, 28; D.D. Univ. of Propaganda, 29; holder of several honorary degrees. Vicar Apostolic of Nanking, 36; Administrator of Kiating, Szechwan, 44; Archbishop of Nanking, 46-; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Yi Shih Pao (the Catholic Daily); Mem., People's Pol. Council, 38-48, Del., Nat. Assembly.

**YU, TA-WEI** 俞大维

Min. of Nat. Def. *b.* Chekiang, 1898; *m.* Chen Sin-wu; three *s.* *Educ.*: Ph.D. Harvard Univ., 22. Chief of Ordnance,

33-45; V. Min. of War, 44-45; Min. of Communications, 47-48; Special Asst. to the Amb., Chinese Embassy, Washington, 51-54.

**YU, TSUNG-CHI** 于竣吉

Amb. to Italy *b.* Hopei, 1899. *Educ.*: BS Denison Univ., 21; MS & Sc.D., New York Univ., 23-24; Ph.D. Columbia Univ., 25-27. Consul Gen. at Havana and First Sec., Chinese Legation in Washington, 30-34; Consul Gen., New York, 35-45; Chinese Govt. Rep. to the Intl Labor Confs., Geneva, 51-57; Chief Del., to the Plenipotentiary Conf., Intl. Telecommunications Union, Buenos Aires, 52. *Publ.* The Problem of Occupational Representation; Economic, Geographic Problems in Manchuria; The Interpretation of Treaties; True Aspects in Regard to the Representation of the Republic of China in the United Nations.

**YU, WANG-TEH** 于望德

Adv., Min. of Foreign Affairs; Adv., Exec. Yuan. *b.* Shensi, 10; *m.* Hu Ying. *Educ.*: LL.B. Edinburgh Univ, 33; Ph.D. London Univ., 36; Prof., Chungking Univ., 37-40; Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., 37-47; Mem., Cent. Exec. Com. KMT 45; Del., Nat. Assembly, 45-48; Amb. on Special Mission to Venezuela 48, to Ecuador 49, to Colombia 50; Min. to Colombia, 47, concurrently Min. to Venezuela, 48-54; Min. to Ecuador, 48-54; Amb. to Panama 54-56. *Publ.* The English Cabinet System. *Address*: 9, Ching Tien Street, Taipei.

**YU, WU-HENG** 俞物恆

Gen. Mgr., Hsinchu Coal Mining Admin., MOEA. *b.* Chekiang, 1894; *m.*

Tai Yumei; one *s.*, four *d. Educ.*: E.M. Colorado School of Mines, 22. Prof., Tsingtao Univ., 24-26, Supt., Shantung Gold Mines, 27-37; Chinghai Gold Mines, Nat. Resources Comm., 38-40; Shih Yen Coal Mine Co., and Chuan Tsi Coal Mine Co., Szechwan, 41-46; Gen. Mgr., Sze Po Coal Mine Co., Nat. Resources Comm., 47-48. *Publ.* *Geology* (text book for senior high school). *Address*: Coal Mining Administration, Hsinchu, Taiwan.

#### YU, YU-JEN 于右任

Pres., Control Yuan, 30; Mem., CAC, KMT. *b.* Shensi, 1878; three *s.*, four *d.* edited successively the National Herald, Min Hu Pao, Min Yu Pao, and Min Li Pao voicing the cause of the Chinese Revolution; V. Min. of Communications, 11; Mem., CEC, KMT, 24-50; Min. of Audit, 28-30; V. Presidential Candidate, 48. *Publs.* *Collected Poems*, *Collected Writings*; *Autobiography of Shepherd*. *Address*: 9, Ching Tien Street, Taipei.

#### YUAN, CHING-HUI

(See YUAN, TSING-HWEI 袁晴暉)

#### YUAN, KICHINER 阮毅成

Chmn., Bd. of Dirs, Agr. and Industrial Enterprise Corp. *b.* Kiangsu, 04; *m.* Chien Ying; five *s.*, one *d.* *Licencié en Droit*, Université de Paris. Prof., Nat. Cent. Univ., Dean, Law Dept., Cent. Pol. Inst., 31-37; Commr. of Civil Affairs, Chekiang Prov. Govt., 38-48; Mem., Taiwan Local Self-govt. Research Com., 49; Mem., Planning Com., Exec. Yuan, 51-54; Pub., Cent. Daily News, 54-56. *Publs.* author of several works on law. *Address*: 14, Ching Tien Street, Lane 8, Taipei

#### YUAN, SHOU-CHIEN 袁守謙

Min. of Communications *b.* Hunan, 03; *m.* Chen Pin-fen; six *c. Educ.*: Whampoa Mil. Acad.; Nat. Def. Coll. Cmdr. of Brigade, 89th Div., 31-32, Chief, Pol. Training Dept., Nat. Mil. Council, 36-38; Dir., Pol. Dept., 1st War Area, 39-40; V. Min., Pol. Training Bd., Nat. Mil. Council, 41-46; Pol. Commr. and Sec. Gen., Mil. and Pol. Affairs Admin. for the Southeastern Provs., 49-50; V. Min of Nat. Def., 50-54.

#### YUAN, TSE-CHIEN 袁子健

Min. to Vietnam. *b.* Chekiang, 07. *Educ.* Grad., Pol. School, Paris formerly Div. Chief, Min. of Foreign Affairs; Consul, Saigon; First Sec., Chinese Legation, Turkey; First Sec., Chinese Legation, Chile, Consul Gen., Hanoi; Dept. Dep. Dir., Min. of Foreign Affairs; Dir. Dept. of European Affairs, Min. of Foreign Affairs.

#### YUAN, TSING-HWEI 袁晴暉

Mem., Control Yuan *b.* Kwangtung, 02; two *s.*, three *d. Educ.*: Grad., Peking Normal Univ., 23. Magistrate, Tsang Wu Hsien, Kwangsi; Dir., Pol. Dept., 1st Squadron, Chinese Navy, 31-32; Sec. Gen., Kwangtung Prov. Hqs., KMT, 39-40; Prof., Kuo Min and Nat. Sun Yat-sen Univs., 43-45; Dir., Bureau of Social Affairs and Educ., Canton Municipal Govt., 45-48; Specialist, Ministry of Educ., 44. *Publs.* *Constitution based on the Three Peoples' Principles*; *Spiritual Life*; *Chinese Revolution and Reconstruction*; *Chinese Revolution and Destiny of the World*. *Address*: 22, Chi Teh Hsiang, Li Men Li, Hsi Chih Chen, Taipei Hsien.



**YUI, O. K.** 俞鴻鈞

Gov., Cent. Bank of China, 48-*b*. Kwangtung, 1898. *Educ.*: St. John's Univ. Sec. Gen., Shanghai Municipal Govt., 30-37; Mayor of Shanghai, 37; Managing Dir., Cent. Trust of China, 38-40; V. Min. of Finance, 41-44; Min. of Finance, 44-48; Managing Dir., Bank of China, 46-; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of Communications, 50-53; Chmn. and Pres., Philippine Bank of Communications, 51-53; Chmn., Bd. of Dirs., Bank of Taiwan, 51-53; Mem., CC, KMT, 53-; Gov. of Taiwan, 53-54; Pres., Exec. Yuan, 54-58.

**ZEN, TSUOH-SHUAN** 任卓宣

Prof., Pol. Officers Acad. *b*. Szechwan, 1896, *m*. Wei Su-chiu. *Educ.*: Grad, Moscow Sun Yat-sen Univ. Prof., Nat. Chung Cheng Univ., 40-42; Prof., Chao Yang Coll., 43-44; Prof., Nat. Chengchi Univ., 47-49, Del., Nat. Assembly, 46-48; V. Min. of Info, KMT, 49-50. *Publs.* Philosophical Problems; Criticism on Mao Tse Tung; Philosophical Foundation of the Three Principles of the People; Criticism on Communism; Comparative Study of the Three Principles of the People; Analysis of Individualism; etc. *Address*: 4, Yuan Tung Road, Chung Ho Hsiang, Taipei Hsien.

## APPENDIX

# THE CONSTITUTION OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Preamble  |  |
| Chapter I.  | General Provisions ..... Articles 1-6                                  |
| Chapter II.   | Rights and Duties of the People..... Articles 7-24                     |
| Chapter III.  | The National Assembly ..... Articles 25-34                             |
| Chapter IV.   | The President .. ..... Articles 35-52                                  |
| Chapter V.  | Administration . .... Articles 53-61                                   |
| Chapter VI.   | Legislation ... ..... Articles 62-76                                   |
| Chapter VII.  | Judiciary.. ..... Articles 77-82                                       |
| Chapter VIII.   | Examination . .... Articles 83-89                                      |
| Chapter IX.   | Control ..... Articles 90-106  |
| Chapter X.  | Powers of the Central and Local Governments ... Articles 107-111       |
| Chapter XI.   | Local Government..... Articles 112-128                                 |
|   | Section 1. The Province. .... Articles 112-120                         |
|   | Section 2. The Hsien ..... Articles 121-128                            |
| Chapter XII.  | Election, Recall, Initiative and Referendum..... Articles 129-136      |
| Chapter XIII.   | Fundamental National Policies.. .... Articles 137-169                  |
|   | Section 1. National Defense . .... Articles 137-140                    |
|   | Section 2. Foreign Policy.... Article 141                              |
|   | Section 3. National Economy..... Articles 142-151                      |
|   | Section 4. Social Security ..... Articles 152-157                      |
|   | Section 5. Education and Culture ..... Articles 158-167                |
|   | Section 6. Frontier Regions..... Articles 168-169                      |
| Chapter XIV.  | Enforcement and Amendment of the<br>Constitution..... Articles 170-175 |
| Temporary Provisions Effective During the Period of National Crisis |  |

## THE CONSTITUTION OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

(Adopted by the National Assembly on December 25, 1946, promulgated by the National Government on January 1, 1947, and effective from December 25, 1947)

The National Assembly of the Republic of China, by virtue of the mandate received from the whole body of citizens, in accordance with the teachings bequeathed by Dr. Sun Yat-sen in founding the Republic of China, and in order to consolidate the authority of the State, safeguard the rights of the people, ensure social tranquillity, and promote the welfare of the people, do hereby establish this Constitution, to be promulgated throughout the country for faithful and perpetual observance by all.

### Chapter I. GENERAL PROVISIONS

Article 1. The Republic of China, founded on the Three Principles of the People<sup>(1)</sup>, shall be a democratic republic of the people, to be governed by the people and for the people.

Article 2. The sovereignty of the Republic of China shall reside in the whole body of citizens.

Article 3. Persons possessing the nationality of the Republic of China shall be citizens of the Republic of China.

Article 4. The territory of the Republic of China according to its existing national boundaries shall not be altered except by resolution of the National Assembly.

Article 5. There shall be equality among the various racial groups in the Republic of China.

Article 6. The national flag of the Republic of China shall be of red ground with a blue sky and a white sun in the upper left corner.

### Chapter II. RIGHTS AND DUTIES OF THE PEOPLE

Article 7. All citizens of the Republic of China, irrespective of sex, religion, race, class, or party affiliation, shall be equal before the law.

---

(1) The Three Principles of the People, as enunciated by Dr. Sun Yat-sen, are the Principle of Nationalism, the Principle of Democracy, and the Principle of People's Livelihood.

Article 8. Personal freedom shall be guaranteed to the people. Except in case of *flagrante delicto* as provided by law, no person shall be arrested or detained otherwise than by a judicial or a police organ in accordance with the procedure prescribed by law. No person shall be tried or punished otherwise than by a law court in accordance with the procedure prescribed by law. Any arrest, detention, trial, or punishment which is not in accordance with the procedure prescribed by law may be resisted.

When a person is arrested or detained on suspicion of having committed a crime, the organ making the arrest or detention shall in writing inform the said person and his designated relative or friend of the grounds for his arrest or detention, and shall, within 24 hours, turn him over to a competent court for trial. The said person, or any other person, may petition the competent court that a writ be served within 24 hours on the organ making the arrest for the surrender of the said person for trial.

The court shall not reject the petition mentioned in the preceding paragraph, nor shall it order the organ concerned to make an investigation and report first. The organ concerned shall not refuse to execute, or delay in executing, the writ of the court for the surrender of the said person for trial.

When a person is unlawfully arrested or detained by any organ, he or any other person may petition the court for an investigation. The court shall not reject such a petition, and shall, within 24 hours, investigate the action of the organ concerned and deal with the matter in accordance with law.

Article 9. Except those in active military service, no person shall be subject to trial by a military tribunal.

Article 10. The people shall have freedom of residence and of change of residence.

Article 11. The people shall have freedom of speech, teaching, writing, and publication.

Article 12. The people shall have freedom of privacy of correspondence.

Article 13. The people shall have freedom of religious belief.

Article 14. The people shall have freedom of assembly and of association.

Article 15. The right of existence, the right of work, and the right of property shall be guaranteed to the people.

Article 16. The people shall have the right of presenting petitions, lodging complaints, or instituting legal proceedings.

Article 17. The people shall have the rights of election, recall, initiative, and referendum.

Article 18. The people shall have the right of taking public examinations and of holding public offices.

Article 19. The people shall have the duty of paying taxes in accordance with law.

Article 20. The people shall have the duty of performing military service in accordance with law.

Article 21. The people shall have the right and the duty of receiving citizens' education.

Article 22. All other freedoms and rights of the people that are not detrimental to social order or public welfare shall be guaranteed under the Constitution.

Article 23. All the freedoms and rights enumerated in the preceding Articles shall not be restricted by law except by such as may be necessary to prevent infringement upon the freedoms of other persons, to avert an imminent crisis, to maintain social order, or to advance public welfare.

Article 24. Any public functionary who, in violation of law, infringes upon the freedom or right of any person shall, in addition to being subject to disciplinary measures in accordance with law, be held responsible under criminal and civil laws. The injured person may, in accordance with law, claim compensation from the State for damage sustained.

### Chapter III. THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY

Article 25. The National Assembly shall, in accordance with the provisions of this Constitution, exercise political powers on behalf of the whole body of citizens.

Article 26. The National Assembly shall be composed of the following Delegates:

1. One Delegate shall be elected from each Hsien,<sup>(1)</sup> Municipality, or area of equivalent status. In case its population exceeds 500,000, one additional Delegate shall be elected for each additional 500,000. Areas equivalent to Hsien or Municipalities shall be prescribed by law.
2. Delegates to represent Mongolia shall be elected on the basis of four for each League and one for each Special Banner<sup>(2)</sup>.

---

(1) The Hsien is the basic unit of local government. There are altogether 2,023 Hsien in China.

(2) The Banner is a local unit in Mongolia, designated by a special flag or banner.

3. The number of Delegates to be elected from Tibet shall be prescribed by law.
4. The number of Delegates to be elected by various racial groups in frontier regions shall be prescribed by law.
5. The number of Delegates to be elected by Chinese citizens residing abroad shall be prescribed by law.
6. The number of Delegates to be elected by occupational groups shall be prescribed by law.
7. The number of Delegates to be elected by women's organizations shall be prescribed by law.

Article 27. The functions of the National Assembly shall be as follows:

1. To elect the President and the Vice President;
2. To recall the President or the Vice President;
3. To amend the Constitution;
4. To vote on proposed Constitutional amendments submitted by the Legislative Yuan by way of referendum.

With respect to the rights of initiative and referendum, except as is provided in Items (3) and (4) of the preceding paragraph, the National Assembly shall make regulations pertaining thereto and put them into effect, after the above-mentioned two political rights shall have been exercised in one half of the Hsien and Municipalities of the whole country.

Article 28. Delegates to the National Assembly shall be elected every six years.

The term of office of the Delegates to each National Assembly shall terminate on the day on which the next National Assembly convenes.

No incumbent Government official shall, in the electoral area where he holds office, be elected Delegate to the National Assembly.

Article 29. The National Assembly shall be convoked by the President to meet 90 days prior to the date of expiration of each presidential term.

Article 30. An extraordinary session of the National Assembly shall be convoked in any of the following circumstances:

1. When, in accordance with the provisions of Article 49 of this Constitution, a new President and a new Vice President are to be elected;
2. When, by resolution of the Control Yuan, an impeachment of the President or the Vice President is instituted;

3. When, by resolution of the Legislative Yuan, an amendment to the Constitution is proposed;
4. When a meeting is requested by not less than two fifths of the Delegates to the National Assembly.

When an extraordinary session is to be convoked in accordance with Item (1) or Item (2) of the preceding paragraph, the President of the Legislative Yuan shall issue the notice of convocation; when it is to be convoked in accordance with Item (3) or Item (4), it shall be convoked by the President of the Republic.

Article 31. The National Assembly shall meet at the seat of the Central Government.

Article 32. No Delegate to the National Assembly shall be held responsible outside the Assembly for opinions expressed or votes cast at meetings of the Assembly.

Article 33. While the Assembly is in session, no Delegate to the National Assembly shall, except in case of *flagrante delicto*, be arrested or detained without the permission of the National Assembly.

Article 34. The organization of the National Assembly, the election and recall of Delegates to the National Assembly, and the procedure whereby the National Assembly is to carry out its functions shall be prescribed by law.

#### Chapter IV. THE PRESIDENT

Article 35. The President shall be the head of the State and shall represent the Republic of China in foreign relations.

Article 36. The President shall have supreme command of the land, sea, and air forces of the whole country.

Article 37. The President shall, in accordance with law, promulgate laws and issue mandates with the countersignature of the President of the Executive Yuan or with the countersignatures of both the President of the Executive Yuan and the Ministers or Chairmen of Commissions concerned.

Article 38. The President shall, in accordance with the provisions of this Constitution, exercise the powers of concluding treaties, declaring war, and making peace.

Article 39. The President may, in accordance with law, declare martial law with the approval of, or subject to confirmation by, the Legislative Yuan. When the Legislative Yuan deems it necessary, it may by resolution request the President to terminate martial law.

Article 40. The President shall, in accordance with law, exercise the power of granting amnesties, pardons, remission of sentences, and restitution of civil rights.

Article 41. The President shall, in accordance with law, appoint and remove civil and military officers.

Article 42. The President may, in accordance with law, confer honors and decorations.

Article 43. In case of a natural calamity, an epidemic, or a national financial or economic crisis that calls for emergency measures, the President, during the recess of the Legislative Yuan, may, by resolution of the Executive Yuan Council and in accordance with the Law on Emergency Orders, issue emergency orders, proclaiming such measures as may be necessary to cope with the situation. Such orders shall, within one month after issuance, be presented to the Legislative Yuan for confirmation; in case the Legislative Yuan withholds confirmation, the said orders shall forthwith cease to be valid.

Article 44. In case of disputes between two or more Yuan other than those concerning which there are relevant provisions in this Constitution, the President may call a meeting of the Presidents of the Yuan concerned for consultation with a view to reaching a solution.

Article 45. Any citizen of the Republic of China who has attained the age of 40 years may be elected President or Vice President.

Article 46. The election of the President and the Vice President shall be prescribed by law.

Article 47. The President and the Vice President shall serve a term of six years. They may be re-elected for a second term.

Article 48. The President shall, at the time of assuming office, take the following oath:

"I do solemnly and sincerely swear before the people of the whole country that I will observe the Constitution, faithfully perform my duties, promote the welfare of the people, and safeguard the security of the State, and will in no way betray the people's trust. Should I break my oath, I shall be willing to submit myself to severe punishment by the State. This is my solemn oath."

Article 49. In case the office of the President should become vacant, the Vice President shall succeed until the expiration of the original presidential term. In case the office of both the President and the Vice President should become vacant, the President of the Executive Yuan shall act for the President; and, in accordance



with the provisions of Article 30 of this Constitution, an extraordinary session of the National Assembly shall be convoked for the election of a new President and a new Vice President, who shall hold office until the completion of the term left unfinished by the preceding President. In case the President should be unable to attend to office due to any cause, the Vice President shall act for the President. In case both the President and the Vice President should be unable to attend to office, the President of the Executive Yuan shall act for the President.

Article 50. The President shall be relieved of his functions on the day on which his term of office expires. If by that time the succeeding President has not yet been elected, or if the President-elect and the Vice President-elect have not yet assumed office, the President of the Executive Yuan shall act for the President.

Article 51. The period during which the President of the Executive Yuan may act for the President shall not exceed three months.

Article 52. The President shall not, without having been recalled, or having been relieved of his functions, be liable to criminal prosecution unless he is charged with having committed an act of rebellion or treason.

#### Chapter V. ADMINISTRATION

Article 53. The Executive Yuan shall be the highest administrative organ of the State.

Article 54. The Executive Yuan shall have a President, a Vice President, a certain number of Ministers and Chairmen of Commissions, and a certain number of Ministers without Portfolio.

Article 55. The President of the Executive Yuan shall be nominated and, with the consent of the Legislative Yuan, appointed by the President of the Republic.

If, during the recess of the Legislative Yuan, the President of the Executive Yuan should resign or if his office should become vacant, his functions shall be exercised by the Vice President of the Yuan, acting on his behalf; but the President of the Republic shall, within 40 days, request a meeting of the Legislative Yuan to confirm his nominee for the vacancy. Pending such confirmation, the Vice President of the Executive Yuan shall temporarily exercise the functions of the President of the said Yuan.

Article 56. The Vice President of the Executive Yuan, Ministers and Chairmen of Commissions, and Ministers without Portfolio shall be appointed by the President of the Republic upon the recommendation of the President of the Executive Yuan.

Article 57. The Executive Yuan shall be responsible to the Legislative Yuan in accordance with the following provisions:

1. The Executive Yuan has the duty to present to the Legislative Yuan a statement of its administrative policies and a report on its administration. While the Legislative Yuan is in session, Members of the Legislative Yuan shall have the right to question the President and the Ministers and Chairmen of Commissions of the Executive Yuan.
2. If the Legislative Yuan does not concur in any important policy of the Executive Yuan, it may, by resolution, request the Executive Yuan to alter such a policy. With respect to such resolution, the Executive Yuan may, with the approval of the President of the Republic, request the Legislative Yuan for reconsideration. If, after reconsideration, two thirds of the Members of the Legislative Yuan present at the meeting uphold the original resolution, the President of the Executive Yuan shall either abide by the same or resign from office.
3. If the Executive Yuan deems a resolution on a statutory, budgetary, or treaty bill passed by the Legislative Yuan difficult of execution, it may, with the approval of the President of the Republic and within ten days after its transmission to the Executive Yuan, request the Legislative Yuan to reconsider the said resolution. If, after reconsideration, two thirds of the Members of the Legislative Yuan present at the meeting uphold the original resolution, the President of the Executive Yuan shall either abide by the same or resign from office.

Article 58. The Executive Yuan shall have an Executive Yuan Council, to be composed of its President, Vice President, various Ministers and Chairmen of Commissions, and Ministers without Portfolio, with its President as Chairman.

Statutory or budgetary bills or bills concerning martial law, amnesty, declaration of war, conclusion of peace or treaties, and other important affairs, all of which are to be submitted to the Legislative Yuan, as well as matters that are of common concern to the various Ministries and Commissions, shall be presented by the President and various Ministers and Chairmen of Commissions of the Executive Yuan to the Executive Yuan Council for decision.

Article 59. The Executive Yuan shall, three months before the beginning of each fiscal year, present to the Legislative Yuan the budgetary bill for the following fiscal year.

Article 60. The Executive Yuan shall, within four months after the end of each fiscal year, present final accounts of revenues and expenditures to the Control Yuan.

Article 61. The organization of the Executive Yuan shall be prescribed by law.

## Chapter VI. LEGISLATION

Article 62. The Legislative Yuan shall be the highest legislative organ of the State, to be constituted of Members elected by the people. It shall exercise legislative power on behalf of the people.

Article 63. The Legislative Yuan shall have the power to decide by resolution upon statutory or budgetary bills or bills concerning martial law, amnesty, declaration of war, conclusion of peace or treaties, and other important affairs of the State.

Article 64. Members of the Legislative Yuan shall be elected in accordance with the following provisions:

1. Those to be elected from the Provinces and by the Municipalities under the direct jurisdiction of the Executive Yuan shall be five for each Province or Municipality with a population of not more than 3,000,000; where the population exceeds 3,000,000, one additional Member shall be elected for each additional 1,000,000;
2. Those to be elected from Mongolian Leagues and Banners;
3. Those to be elected from Tibet;
4. Those to be elected by various racial groups in frontier regions;
5. Those to be elected by Chinese citizens residing abroad;
6. Those to be elected by occupational groups.

The election of Members of the Legislative Yuan and the number of those to be elected in accordance with Items (2) to (6) of the preceding paragraph shall be prescribed by law. The number of women to be elected under the various items enumerated in the first paragraph shall be prescribed by law.

Article 65. Members of the Legislative Yuan shall serve a term of three years, and shall be re-eligible. The election of Members of the Legislative Yuan shall be completed within three months prior to the expiration of each term.

Article 66. The Legislative Yuan shall have a President and a Vice President, who shall be elected by and from among its Members.

Article 67. The Legislative Yuan may set up various committees.

Such committees may invite government officials and private persons concerned to be present at their meetings to answer questions.

Article 68. The Legislative Yuan shall hold two sessions each year, and shall convene of its own accord. The first session shall last from February to the end of May, and the second session from September to the end of December. Whenever

necessary, a session may be prolonged.

Article 69. In any of the following circumstances, the Legislative Yuan may hold an extraordinary session.

- 1 At the request of the President of the Republic;
- 2 Upon the request of not less than one fourth of its Members.

Article 70. The Legislative Yuan shall not make proposals for an increase in the expenditures listed in the budgetary bill presented by the Executive Yuan.

Article 71. At the meetings of the Legislative Yuan, the Presidents of the various Yuan concerned and the various Ministers and Chairmen of Commissions concerned may be present to give their views.

Article 72. Statutory bills passed by the Legislative Yuan shall be transmitted to the President of the Republic and to the Executive Yuan. The President shall, within ten days after receipt thereof, promulgate them; or he may deal with them in accordance with the provisions of Article 57 of this Constitution.

Article 73. No Member of the Legislative Yuan shall be held responsible outside the Yuan for opinions expressed or votes cast in the Yuan.

Article 74. No Member of the Legislative Yuan shall, except in case of *flagrante delicto*, be arrested or detained without the permission of the Legislative Yuan.

Article 75. No Member of the Legislative Yuan shall concurrently hold a government post.

Article 76. The organization of the Legislative Yuan shall be prescribed by law.

## Chapter VII. JUDICIARY

Article 77. The Judicial Yuan shall be the highest judicial organ of the State and shall have charge of civil, criminal, and administrative cases and over cases concerning disciplinary measures against public functionaries.

Article 78. The Judicial Yuan shall interpret the Constitution and shall have the power to unify the interpretation of laws and orders.

Article 79. The Judicial Yuan shall have a President and a Vice President, who shall be nominated and, with the consent of the Control Yuan, appointed by the President of the Republic.

The Judicial Yuan shall have a certain number of Grand Justices to take charge of matters specified in Article 78 of this Constitution, who shall be nominated and, with the consent of the Control Yuan, appointed by the President of the Republic.

Article 80. Judges shall be above partisanship and shall, in accordance with law, hold trials independently, free from any interference.

Article 81. Judges shall hold office for life. No judge shall be removed from office unless he has been found guilty of a criminal offense or subjected to disciplinary measures, or declared to be under interdiction. No judge shall, except in accordance with law, be suspended or transferred or have his salary reduced.

Article 82. The organization of the Judicial Yuan and of the law courts of various grades shall be prescribed by law.

### Chapter VIII. EXAMINATION

Article 83. The Examination Yuan shall be the highest examination organ of the State and shall have charge of matters relating to examination, employment, registration, service rating, scale of salaries, promotion and transfer, security of tenure, commendation, pecuniary aid in case of death, retirement, and old age pension.

Article 84. The Examination Yuan shall have a President and a Vice President and a certain number of Members, all of whom shall be nominated and, with the consent of the Control Yuan, appointed by the President of the Republic.

Article 85. In the selection of public functionaries, a system of open competitive examination shall be put into operation, and examinations shall be held in different areas, with prescribed numbers of persons to be selected according to various Provinces and areas. No person shall be appointed to a public office unless he is qualified through examination.

Article 86. The following qualifications shall be determined and registered through examination by the Examination Yuan in accordance with law:

1. Qualifications for appointment as public functionaries;
2. Qualifications for practice in specialized professions or as technicians.

Article 87. The Examination Yuan may, with respect to matters under its charge, present statutory bills to the Legislative Yuan.

Article 88. Members of the Examination Yuan shall be above partisanship and shall independently exercise their functions in accordance with law.

Article 89. The organization of the Examination Yuan shall be prescribed by law.

#### Chapter IX. CONTROL

Article 90. The Control Yuan shall be the highest control organ of the State and shall exercise the powers of consent, impeachment, censure, and auditing.

Article 91. The Control Yuan shall be composed of Members who shall be elected by Provincial and Municipal Councils, the local Councils of Mongolia and Tibet, and Chinese citizens residing abroad. Their numbers shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

1. Five Members from each Province;
2. Two Members from each Municipality under the direct jurisdiction of the Executive Yuan;
3. Eight Members from Mongolian Leagues and Banners,
4. Eight Members from Tibet;
5. Eight Members from Chinese citizens residing abroad.

Article 92. The Control Yuan shall have a President and a Vice President, who shall be elected by and from among its Members.

Article 93. Members of the Control Yuan shall serve a term of six years and shall be re-eligible.

Article 94. When the Control Yuan exercises the power of consent in accordance with this Constitution, it shall do so by resolution of a majority of the Members present at the meeting.

Article 95. The Control Yuan may, in the exercise of its powers of control, request the Executive Yuan and its Ministries and Commissions to submit to it for perusal the original orders issued by them and all other relevant documents.

Article 96. The Control Yuan may, taking into account the work of the Executive Yuan and its various Ministries and Commissions, set up a certain number of committees to investigate their activities with a view to ascertaining whether or not they are guilty of violation of law or neglect of duty.

Article 97. The Control Yuan may, on the basis of the investigations and resolutions of its committees, propose corrective measures and forward them to the Executive Yuan and the Ministries and Commissions concerned, directing their attention to effecting improvements.

When the Control Yuan deems a public functionary in the Central Government or in a local government guilty of neglect of duty or violation of law, it may propose corrective measures or institute an impeachment. If it involves a criminal offense, the case shall be turned over to a law court.

Article 98. Impeachment by the Control Yuan of a public functionary in the Central Government or in a local government shall be instituted upon the proposal of one or more than one Member of the Control Yuan and the decision, after due consideration, by a committee composed of not less than nine Members.

Article 99. In case of impeachment by the Control Yuan of the personnel of the Judicial Yuan or of the Examination Yuan for neglect of duty or violation of law, the provisions of Articles 95, 97, and 98 of this Constitution shall be applicable.

Article 100. Impeachment by the Control Yuan of the President or the Vice President of the Republic shall be instituted upon the proposal of not less than one fourth of the whole body of Members of the Control Yuan, and the resolution, after due consideration, by the majority of the whole body of Members of the Control Yuan, and the same shall be presented to the National Assembly.

Article 101. No Member of the Control Yuan shall be held responsible outside the Yuan for opinions expressed or votes cast in the Yuan.

Article 102. No Member of the Control Yuan shall, except in case of *flagrante delicto*, be arrested or detained without the permission of the Control Yuan.

Article 103. No Member of the Control Yuan shall concurrently hold a public office or engage in any profession.

Article 104. In the Control Yuan, there shall be an Auditor General, who shall be nominated and, with the consent of the Legislative Yuan, appointed by the President of the Republic.

Article 105. The Auditor General shall, within three months after presentation by the Executive Yuan of the final accounts of revenues and expenditures, complete the auditing thereof in accordance with law, and submit an auditing report to the Legislative Yuan.

Article 106. The organization of the Control Yuan shall be prescribed by law.

#### Chapter X. POWERS OF THE CENTRAL AND LOCAL GOVERNMENTS

Article 107. In the following matters, the Central Government shall have the power of legislation and administration:

1. Foreign affairs;
2. National defense and military affairs concerning national defense;
3. Nationality law, and criminal, civil, and commercial laws;
4. Judicial system;
5. Aviation, national highways, State-owned railways, navigation, postal and telegraph service;
6. Central Government finance and national revenues;
7. Demarcation of National, Provincial, and Hsien revenues;
8. State-operated economic enterprises
9. Currency system and State banks,
10. Weights and measures;
11. Foreign trade policies;
12. Financial and economic matters affecting foreigners or foreign countries;
13. Other matters relating to the Central Government as provided by this Constitution.

Article 108. In the following matters, the Central Government shall have the power of legislation and administration, but the Central Government may delegate the power of administration to the Provincial and Hsien governments:

1. General principles of Provincial and Hsien self-government;
2. Division of administrative areas;
3. Forestry, industry, mining, and commerce;
4. Educational system;
5. Banking and exchange system;
6. Shipping and deep-sea fishery;
7. Public utilities;
8. Coöperative enterprises;
9. Water and land communication and transportation covering two or more Provinces;
10. Water conservancy, waterways, agriculture, and pastoral enterprises covering two or more Provinces;
11. Registration, employment, supervision, and security of tenure of officials in the Central and local governments;
12. Land legislation;
13. Labor legislation and other social legislation,
14. Eminent domain;
15. Census-taking and compilation of population statistics for the whole country;



16. Immigration and land reclamation;
17. Police system;
18. Public health;
19. Relief, pecuniary aid in case of death, and aid in case of unemployment;
20. Preservation of ancient books and articles and sites of cultural value.

With respect to the various items enumerated in the preceding paragraph, the Provinces may enact separate rules and regulations provided these are not in conflict with national laws.

Article 109. In the following matters, the Provinces shall have the power of legislation and administration, but the Provinces may delegate the power of administration to the Hsien:

1. Provincial education, public health, industries, and communications;
2. Management and disposal of Provincial property;
3. Administration of Municipalities under Provincial jurisdiction;
4. Province-operated enterprises;
5. Provincial cooperative enterprises;
6. Provincial agriculture, forestry, water conservancy, fishery, animal husbandry, and public works;
7. Provincial finance and revenues;
8. Provincial debts;
9. Provincial banks;
10. Provincial police administration;
11. Provincial charitable and public welfare work;
12. Other matters delegated to the Provinces in accordance with national laws.

Except as otherwise provided by law, any of the matters enumerated in the various items of the preceding paragraph, in so far as it covers two or more Provinces, may be undertaken jointly by the Provinces concerned.

When any Province, in undertaking matters listed in any of the items of the first paragraph, finds its funds insufficient, it may, by resolution of the Legislative Yuan, obtain subsidies from the National Treasury.

Article 110. In the following matters, the Hsien shall have the power of legislation and administration:

1. Hsien education, public health, industries, and communications;

2. Management and disposal of Hsien property;
3. Hsien-operated enterprises;
4. Hsien cooperative enterprises;
5. Hsien agriculture and forestry, water conservancy, fishery, animal husbandry, and public works;
6. Hsien finance and revenues;
7. Hsien debts;
8. Hsien banks;
9. Administration of Hsien police and defense;
10. Hsien charitable and public welfare work;
11. Other matters delegated to the Hsien in accordance with national laws and Provincial Self-Government Regulations.

Except as otherwise provided by law, any of the matters enumerated in the various items of the preceding paragraph, in so far as it covers two or more Hsien, may be undertaken jointly by the Hsien concerned.

Article 111. Any matter not enumerated in Articles 107, 108, 109, and 110 shall fall within the jurisdiction of the Central Government if it is national in nature; of the Province, if it is Provincial in nature; and of the Hsien, if it is Hsien in nature. In case of dispute, it shall be settled by the Legislative Yuan.

## Chapter XI. SYSTEM OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT

### Section 1. THE PROVINCE

Article 112. A Province may convoke a Provincial Assembly to enact, in accordance with the General Principles of Provincial and Hsien Self-Government, Provincial Self-Government Regulations, provided the said Regulations are not in conflict with the Constitution.

The organization of the Provincial Assembly and the election of the Delegates shall be prescribed by law.

Article 113. The Provincial Self-Government Regulations shall include the following provisions:

1. In the Province, there shall be a Provincial Council. Members of the Provincial Council shall be elected by the people of the Province.
2. In the Province, there shall be a Provincial Government with a Provincial Governor who shall be elected by the people of the Province.
3. Relationship between the Province and the Hsien.

The legislative power of the Province shall be exercised by the Provincial Council.

Article 114. The Provincial Self-Government Regulations shall, after enactment, be forthwith submitted to the Judicial Yuan. The Judicial Yuan, if it deems any part thereof unconstitutional, shall declare null and void the articles repugnant to the Constitution.

Article 115. If, during the enforcement of the Provincial Self-Government Regulations, there should arise any serious obstacle in the application of any of the articles contained therein, the Judicial Yuan shall first summon the various parties concerned to present their views; and thereupon the Presidents of the Executive Yuan, Legislative Yuan, Judicial Yuan, Examination Yuan, and Control Yuan shall form a Committee, with the President of the Judicial Yuan as Chairman, to propose a formula for solution.

Article 116. Provincial rules and regulations that are in conflict with national laws shall be null and void.

Article 117. When doubt arises as to whether or not there is a conflict between Provincial rules or regulations and national laws, interpretation thereon shall be made by the Judicial Yuan.

Article 118. The self-government of Municipalities under the direct jurisdiction of the Executive Yuan shall be prescribed by law.

Article 119. The local self-government system of the Mongolian Leagues and Banners shall be prescribed by law.

Article 120. The self-government system of Tibet shall be safeguarded.

## Section 2. THE HSIEN

Article 121. The Hsien shall enforce Hsien self-government.

Article 122. A Hsien may convoke a Hsien Assembly to enact, in accordance with the General Principles of Provincial and Hsien Self-Government, Hsien Self-Government Regulations, provided the said Regulations are not in conflict with the Constitution or with Provincial Self-Government Regulations.

Article 123. The People of the Hsien shall, in accordance with law, exercise the rights of initiative and referendum in matters within the sphere of Hsien self-government, and shall, in accordance with law, exercise the rights of election and recall of the Magistrate and other Hsien self-government officials.

Article 124. In the Hsien, there shall be a Hsien Council. Members of the Hsien Council shall be elected by the people of the Hsien.

The legislative power of the Hsien shall be exercised by the Hsien Council.

Article 125. Hsien rules and regulations that are in conflict with national laws or with Provincial rules and regulations shall be null and void.

Article 126. In the Hsien, there shall be a Hsien Government with a Hsien Magistrate who shall be elected by the people of the Hsien.

Article 127. The Hsien Magistrate shall have charge of Hsien self-government and shall administer matters delegated to the Hsien by the Central or Provincial Government.

Article 128. The provisions governing the Hsien shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to the Municipality.

## Chapter XII. ELECTION, RECALL, INITIATIVE, AND REFERENDUM

Article 129. The various kinds of elections prescribed in this Constitution, except as otherwise provided by this Constitution, shall be by universal, equal, and direct suffrage and by secret ballot.

Article 130. Any citizen of the Republic of China who has attained the age of twenty years shall have the right of election in accordance with law. Except as otherwise provided by this Constitution or by law, any citizen who has attained the age of 23 years shall have the right of being elected in accordance with law.

Article 131. All candidates in the various kinds of elections prescribed in this Constitution shall openly campaign for their election.

Article 132. Intimidation or inducement shall be strictly forbidden in elections. Suits arising in connection with elections shall be tried by the court.

Article 133. A person elected may, in accordance with law, be recalled by his constituency.

Article 134. In the various kinds of elections, the number of women to be elected shall be fixed, and measures pertaining thereto shall be prescribed by law.

Article 135. The number of Delegates to the National Assembly and the manner of their election from people in interior areas, who have their own conditions of living and habits, shall be prescribed by law.

Article 136. The exercise of the rights of initiative and referendum shall be prescribed by law.

### Chapter XIII. FUNDAMENTAL NATIONAL POLICIES

#### Section 1. NATIONAL DEFENSE

Article 137. The national defense of the Republic of China shall have as its objective the safeguarding of national security and the preservation of world peace.

The organization of national defense shall be prescribed by law.

Article 138. The land, sea, and air forces of the whole country shall be above personal, regional, or party affiliations, shall be loyal to the State, and shall protect the people.

Article 139. No political party and no individual shall make use of armed force as an instrument in a struggle for political power.

Article 140. No military man in active service may concurrently hold a civil office.

#### Section 2. FOREIGN POLICY

Article 141. The foreign policy of the Republic of China shall, in a spirit of independence and initiative and on the basis of the principles of equality and reciprocity, cultivate good-neighborliness with other nations and respect treaties and the Charter of the United Nations, in order to protect the rights and interests of Chinese citizens residing abroad, promote international cooperation, advance international justice, and ensure world peace.

#### Section 3. NATIONAL ECONOMY

Article 142. National economy shall be based on the Principle of People's Livelihood and shall seek to effect equalization of land ownership and restriction of private capital in order to attain a well-balanced sufficiency in national wealth and people's livelihood.

Article 143. All land within the territory of the Republic of China shall belong to the whole body of citizens. Private ownership of land, acquired by the people in accordance with law, shall be protected and restricted by law. Privately owned land shall be liable to taxation according to its value, and the Government may buy such land according to its value.

Mineral deposits which are embedded in the land, and natural power which

may, for economic purposes, be utilized for the public benefit shall belong to the State, regardless of the fact that private individuals may have acquired ownership over such land.

If the value of a piece of land has increased not through the exertion of labor or the employment of capital, the State shall levy thereon an increment tax, the proceeds of which shall be enjoyed by the people in common.

In the distribution and readjustment of land, the State shall, in principle, assist self-farming land-owners and persons who make use of the land by themselves, and shall also regulate their appropriate areas of operation.

Article 144. Public utilities and other enterprises of a monopolistic nature shall, in principle, be under public operation. In cases permitted by law, they may be operated by private citizens.

Article 145. With respect to private wealth and privately operated enterprises, the State shall restrict them by law if they are deemed detrimental to a balanced development of national wealth and people's livelihood.

Cooperative enterprises shall receive encouragement and assistance from the State.

Private citizens' productive enterprises and foreign trade shall receive encouragement, guidance, and protection from the State.

Article 146. The State shall, by the use of scientific technique, develop water conservancy, increase the productivity of land, improve agricultural conditions, plan for the utilization of land, develop agricultural resources, and hasten the industrialization of agriculture.

Article 147. The Central Government, in order to attain a balanced economic development among the Provinces, shall give appropriate aid to poor or unproductive Provinces.

The Provinces, in order to attain a balanced economic development among the Hsien, shall give appropriate aid to poor or unproductive Hsien.

Article 148. Within the territory of the Republic of China, all goods shall be permitted to move freely from place to place.

Article 149. Financial institutions shall, in accordance with law, be subject to State control.

Article 150. The State shall extensively establish financial institutions for the common people, with a view to relieving unemployment.

Article 151. With respect to Chinese citizens residing abroad, the State shall foster and protect the development of their economic enterprises.

#### Section 4. SOCIAL SECURITY

Article 152. The State shall provide suitable opportunity for work to people who are able to work.

Article 153. The State, in order to improve the livelihood of laborers and farmers and to improve their productive skill, shall enact laws and carry out policies for their protection.

Women and children engaged in labor shall, according to their age and physical condition, be accorded special protection.

Article 154. Capital and labor shall, in accordance with the principle of harmony and cooperation, promote productive enterprises. Conciliation and arbitration of disputes between capital and labor shall be prescribed by law.

Article 155. The State, in order to promote social welfare, shall establish a social insurance system. To the aged and the infirm who are unable to earn a living, and to victims of unusual calamities, the State shall give appropriate assistance and relief.

Article 156. The State, in order to consolidate the foundation of national existence and development, shall protect motherhood and carry out the policy of promoting the welfare of women and children.

Article 157. The State, in order to improve national health, shall establish extensive services for sanitation and health protection, and a system of public medical service.

#### Section 5. EDUCATION AND CULTURE

Article 158. Education and culture shall aim at the development among the citizens of the national spirit, the spirit of self-government, national morality, good physique, scientific knowledge, and the ability to earn a living.

Article 159. All citizens shall have equal opportunity to receive an education.

Article 160. All children of school age from six to twelve years shall receive free primary education. Those from poor families shall be supplied with books by the Government.

All citizens above school age who have not received primary education shall

receive supplementary education free of charge and shall also be supplied with books by the Government.

Article 161. The national, provincial, and local governments shall extensively establish scholarships to assist students of good scholastic standing and exemplary conduct who lack the means to continue their school education.

Article 162. All public and private educational and cultural institutions in the country shall, in accordance with law, be subject to State supervision.

Article 163. The State shall pay due attention to the balanced development of education in different regions and shall promote social education in order to raise the cultural standard of the citizens in general. Grants from the National Treasury shall be made to frontier regions and economically poor areas to help them meet their educational and cultural expenses. The Central Government may either itself undertake the more important educational and cultural enterprises in such regions or give them financial assistance.

Article 164. Expenditures for educational programs, scientific studies, and cultural services shall not be, in respect of the Central Government, less than 15 percent of the total national budget; in respect of each Province, less than 25 percent of the total Provincial budget; and in respect of each Municipality or Hsien, less than 35 percent of the total Municipal or Hsien budget. Educational and cultural foundations established in accordance with law shall, together with their property, be protected.

Article 165. The State shall safeguard the livelihood of those who work in the fields of education, sciences, and arts, and shall, in accordance with the development of national economy, increase their remuneration from time to time.

Article 166. The State shall encourage scientific discoveries and inventions, and shall protect ancient sites and articles of historical, cultural or artistic value.

Article 167. The State shall give encouragement or subsidies to the following enterprises or individuals;

1. Educational enterprises in the country which have been operated with good record by private individuals;
2. Educational enterprises which have been operated with good record by Chinese citizens residing abroad;
3. Persons who have made discoveries or inventions in the fields of learning and technology;
4. Persons who have rendered long and meritorious services in the field of education.



## Section 6. FRONTIER REGIONS

Article 168. The State shall accord to the various racial groups in the frontier regions legal protection of their status and shall give them special assistance in their local self-government undertakings.

Article 169. The State shall, in a positive manner, undertake and foster the development of education, culture, communications, water conservancy, public health, and other economic and social enterprises of the various racial groups in the frontier regions. With respect to the utilization of land, the State shall, after taking into account the climatic conditions, the nature of the soil, and the life and habits of the people, adopt measures to protect the land and to assist in its development.

Chapter XIV. ENFORCEMENT AND AMENDMENT  
OF THE CONSTITUTION

Article 170. The term "law," as used in this Constitution, shall denote any legislative bill that shall have been passed by the Legislative Yuan and promulgated by the President of the Republic.

Article 171. Laws that are in conflict with the Constitution shall be null and void.

When doubt arises as to whether or not a law is in conflict with the Constitution, interpretation thereon shall be made by the Judicial Yuan.

Article 172. Ordinances that are in conflict with the Constitution or with laws shall be null and void.

Article 173. The Constitution shall be interpreted by the Judicial Yuan.

Article 174. Amendments to the Constitution shall be made in accordance with one of the following procedures:

1. Upon the proposal of one fifth of the total number of the Delegates to the National Assembly and by a resolution of three fourths of the Delegates present at a meeting having a quorum of two thirds of the entire Assembly, the Constitution may be amended.
2. Upon the proposal of one fourth of the Members of the Legislative Yuan and by a resolution of three fourths of the Members present at a meeting having a quorum of three fourths of the members of the Yuan, an amendment may be drawn up and submitted to the National Assembly by way of referendum. Such a proposed amendment to the Constitution shall be publicly published half a year before the National Assembly convenes.

Article 175. Whenever necessary, enforcement procedures in regard to any matter prescribed in this Constitution shall be separately provided by law.

The preparatory procedures for the enforcement of this Constitution shall be decided upon by the same National Assembly which shall have adopted this Constitution.

### **TEMPORARY PROVISIONS EFFECTIVE DURING THE PERIOD OF NATIONAL CRISIS**

(Adopted by the National Assembly on April 18, 1958,  
and promulgated by the National Government on May 10, 1948)

In accordance with the procedure prescribed in Item (1) of Article 174 of the Constitution, the following temporary provisions to be effective during the period of national crisis are hereby adopted:

The President during the period of national crisis may, by resolution of the Executive Yuan Council, take emergency measures to avert an imminent danger to the security of the State or of the people or to cope with any serious financial or economic crisis, without being subject to the procedural restrictions prescribed in Article 39 or Article 43 of the Constitution.

The emergency measures mentioned in the preceding paragraph may be modified or abrogated by the Legislative Yuan in accordance with Item (2) of Article 57 of the Constitution.

The period of national crisis may be declared terminated by the President on his own initiative or at the request of the Legislative Yuan.

The President shall convoke an extraordinary session of the first National Assembly on a date not later than December 25, 1950, to discuss all proposed amendments to the Constitution. If at that time the period of national crisis has not yet been declared terminated in accordance with the foregoing provisions, that National Assembly in an extraordinary session shall decide whether the temporary provisions are to remain in force or to be abrogated.

## ORGANIC LAW OF THE TSUNGTUNGFU

## (OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT)

(Promulgated on May 1, 1948)

Article 1. To enable the President of the Republic to discharge his duties in accordance with the Constitution, a *Tsungtungfu* shall be established.

Article 2. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have a number of advisers, to be chosen by the President of the Republic from among persons of outstanding achievement and high reputation. They may make recommendations to the President on major policies concerning affairs of the State and shall be ready for consultation by the President.

Article 3. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have a Secretary General with the "special appointment" rank. He shall, under the direction of the President, have general charge of the affairs of the entire *Tungtungfu* and shall also direct and supervise its staff members.

The *Tsungtungfu* shall also have a Deputy Secretary General with the "selected appointment" rank to assist the Secretary General in handling the affairs of the *Tsungtungfu*.

Article 4. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have a Director General of Military Affairs with the "special appointment" rank, who, under the direction of the President, shall be in charge of military affairs of the *Tsungtungfu*.

Article 5. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have the following Bureaux<sup>(1)</sup> and Offices:

1. The First Bureau shall attend to the promulgation of laws, decrees, and other public announcements, drafting and safekeeping of official documents, and the custody of seals and conference minutes.

2. The Second Bureau shall attend to the drafting of confidential documents; the examination, initiation, and transmission of confidential matters; and the study and organization of research materials.

3. The Third Bureau shall attend to the promulgation of military orders, transmission of military documents, and other matters concerning military dispatches.

4. The Fourth Bureau shall attend to ceremonies, military reviews, presidential tours, award of decorations, protocol activities, and reception of foreign dignitaries.

5. The Fifth Bureau shall attend to the making of official seals; the making and distribution of decorations, medals, pennants, and memorial badges; the compilation and publication of laws

(1) After the removal of the Government to Taiwan, the *Tsungtungfu* has maintained only three Bureaux.

and regulations promulgated by the *Tsungtungfu*; the compilation and distribution of official bulletins and rosters; and the standardization of forms to be used in official business.

6. The Sixth Bureau shall attend to general affairs, finances, registration of guests, public relations, and other matters concerning transportation, sanitation, and medicine.

7. The Code Office shall attend to the sending and receiving of confidential telegraphic messages.

8. The Office of the Guards shall attend to guard duties.

Article 6. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have a Presidential Seal Keeper, an office to be held concurrently by the Director of the First Bureau, who shall, under the direction of the Secretary General, keep custody of the National Seal.

Article 7. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have from twelve to eighteen Secretaries with the "selected appointment" rank, who shall, under the direction of the Secretary General, draft and check important documents and undertake special assignments.

Article 8. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have from four to six Counselors with the "selected appointment" rank, who shall, under the direction of the Secretary General, draft mandates, study plans and programs, and deliberate on matters specially assigned to them. If necessary, the *Tsungtungfu* also shall have from three to seven Special Consultants either with the "selected appointment" rank or with the "recom-

mended appointment" rank to help the Counselors to attend to their duties.

Article 9. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have fourteen Editors, of whom four may have the "selected appointment" rank, and the rest shall have the "recommended appointment" rank. The Editors shall, under the direction of the Secretary General, examine and edit regulations and by-laws submitted to the *Tsungtungfu* for registration and the administrative reports of the various Government organizations.

Article 10. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have from ten to fifteen Military Aides to be appointed from among officers of the general rank in active service in all three branches of the armed forces. They shall, under the direction of the Director General of Military Affairs, handle military matters and undertake special assignments.

Articles 11-19. (Stipulate in greater detail the number of officials, their functions, ranks, and positions in the six Bureaux, the Code Office, and the Office of the Guards.)

Articles 20-23. (Stipulate that in the *Tsungtungfu* there shall be a Personnel Office, an Accounting Office, a Statistics Office, a contingent of Guards, and a Band.)

Article 24. The *Tsungtungfu* shall have a number of Councilors to be appointed by the President.

Article 25. In the *Tsungtungfu*, there shall be a National Policy Advisory Committee and a Military Strategy Advisory Committee, the organization of which shall be prescribed by law.

Article 26. In the *Tsungtungfu*, there shall be a Merits Examination Committee, the organization of which shall be prescribed by law.

Article 27. The Academia Sinica, the Academia Historica, and the Sun Yat-sen Mausoleum Administration shall be subordinate to the *Tsungtungfu*. Their organization shall be prescribed by law.

Article 28. The administrative rules and regulations of the *Tsungtungfu* shall be drafted by the Secretary General and submitted to the President for approval and enforcement.

Article 29. The date for the enforcement of this law shall be announced by decree.

## ORGANIC LAW OF THE EXECUTIVE YUAN

*(As revised and promulgated on November 20, 1952.)*

Article 1. This law is enacted in accordance with Article 61 of the Constitution.

Article 2. The Executive Yuan shall exercise such powers and functions as are conferred upon it by the Constitution.

Article 3. The Executive Yuan shall establish the following Ministries and Commissions:

1. Ministry of Interior;
2. Ministry of Foreign Affairs;
3. Ministry of National Defense;
4. Ministry of Finance;
5. Ministry of Education;
6. Ministry of Justice;
7. Ministry of Economic Affairs;

8. Ministry of Communications;

9. Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs Commission;

10. Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission.

The organization of the various Ministries and Commissions shall be prescribed by law.

Article 4. The heads of all the Ministries and Commissions of the Executive Yuan shall be Ministers of State. The Executive Yuan shall have from five to seven Ministers of State without Portfolio.

Article 5. The Executive Yuan shall establish a Comptroller General's Office, and a Government Information Office, the organization of which shall be prescribed by law.

Article 6. The Executive Yuan, upon resolutions by the Executive Yuan

Council and the Legislative Yuan, may establish new Ministries, Commissions, or other subordinate organs, or abolish and amalgamate the existing ones.

Article 7. The President of the Executive Yuan shall have general charge of the affairs of the entire Yuan and supervision over all its subordinate organs. In case the President of the Yuan should for one reason or another be unable to attend to his duties, the Vice President of the Yuan shall act in his place.

Article 8. At the meetings of the Executive Yuan Council, officials concerned may be invited to be present for consultation.

Article 9. In the Executive Yuan, there shall be a Secretary General of the "special appointment" rank and a Deputy Secretary General of the "selected appointment" rank. The Secretary General shall, under the direction of the President of the Yuan, administer the affairs of the Yuan and direct and supervise the subordinate officials. The Deputy Secretary General shall, under the direction of the President, assist the Secretary General in administering the affairs of the Yuan. The Secretary General and the Deputy Secretary General shall be present at the meetings of the Executive Yuan Council.

Article 10. In the Executive Yuan, there shall be a Secretariat to attend to the following:

1. Keeping of conference minutes;
2. Sending, receiving, and safekeeping of official documents;

3. Distribution and drafting of official documents;

4. Custody of official seals;

5. Finance and general affairs.

Article 11. In the Executive Yuan there shall be from sixteen to twenty Secretaries, of whom ten shall be of the "selected appointment" rank and the rest of the "recommended appointment" rank; from fifteen to twenty Section Chiefs of the "recommended appointment" rank; from 50 to 80 Section Staff Members, of whom twenty to 30 may be of the "recommended appointment" rank, and the rest shall be of the "designated appointment" rank; and from 30 to 40 Clerks of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may be from 40 to 50 employees.

Article 12. In the Executive Yuan there shall be from eight to twelve Counselors of the "selected appointment" rank who shall:

1. Draft bills and decrees;
2. Examine administrative rules and regulations;
3. Examine administrative programs and work reports of subordinate organs;
4. Conduct investigations;
5. Make plans and edit and translate materials.

To assist the Counselors in attending to the matters mentioned in the preceding section, there shall be from ten to

twenty Editors of the "recommended appointment" rank and from ten to twenty Clerks of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may be from fifteen to 25 employees.

Article 13. The Executive Yuan shall, to handle cases of petitions, establish a Petitions Examination Committee, the members of which shall be designated by the President of the Yuan from among the Yuan staff members of the "selected appointment" rank.

Article 14. The Executive Yuan may form committees to attend to specific matters.

Article 15. In the Executive Yuan there shall be an Accounting Office, a Statistics Office, and a Personnel Office to attend to budgets and accounts, statistics, and personnel affairs, respectively, in accordance with law.

In the Accounting Office there shall be a Chief Accountant of the "recommended appointment" rank, from six to eight Section Staff Members of the

"designated appointment" rank, and from two to four Clerks. In addition, there may be from two to four employees.

In the Statistics Office there shall be a Chief Statistician of the "recommended appointment" rank and from three to five Section Staff Members of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may be two to three employees.

In the Personnel Office there shall be a Director of the "recommended appointment" rank and from eight to eleven Section Staff Members and three to six Clerks all of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may be from one to three employees.

Article 16. The procedural by-law of the Executive Yuan Council and the administrative regulations of the Yuan shall be prescribed by the Yuan

Article 17. The date for the enforcement of this law shall be announced by decree.

## ORGANIC LAW OF THE LEGISLATIVE YUAN

*(As revised and promulgated on November 19, 1956)*

Article 1. This Law is enacted in accordance with the provisions of Article 76 of the Constitution.

Article 2. The Legislative Yuan shall exercise such powers and functions as are conferred upon it by the Constitution.

Article 3. During each session of

the Legislative Yuan the Members shall present themselves in person and attend the meetings.

Article 4. The Legislative Yuan shall have a Membership Qualifications Committee to review the qualifications of its Members. The rules of organization of the Membership Qualifications Committee shall be drawn up by the

### Legislative Yuan.

Article 5. A meeting of the Legislative Yuan may be held only when it is attended by more than one fifth of the entire membership of the Yuan.

Article 6. Meetings of the Legislative Yuan shall be presided over by the President of the Yuan.

In the absence of the President, the Vice President of the Yuan shall take the chair. If both the President and Vice President should be unable to be present at a meeting, a Chairman shall be elected from among the Members present.

Article 7. Any bill introduced by a Government organ in accordance with the provision of the Constitution shall first be discussed by an appropriate Committee before it is reported to a meeting of the Legislative Yuan for debate. But such a bill may, if necessary, be presented directly to a meeting of the Legislative Yuan for debate. Any bill introduced by a Member of the Legislative Yuan shall first be presented to a meeting of the Legislative Yuan for debate.

Any bill referred to in the preceding paragraph may be amended or withdrawn by the introducer, pending a resolution being adopted thereon.

Article 8. Rules governing the handling of petitions presented to the Legislative Yuan by the people in accordance with the provisions of Article 16 of the Constitution shall be drawn up by the Legislative Yuan.

Article 9. The Legislative Yuan shall

have a Committee on Procedures to be responsible for the making of agenda. The rules of organization with the Committee on Procedures shall be drawn up by the Legislative Yuan.

Article 10. Rules governing the exercise of the power of consent by the Legislative Yuan in conformity with the provisions of Articles 55 and 104 of the Constitution shall be drawn up by the Legislative Yuan.

Article 11. The procedure governing the exercise by Members of the Legislative Yuan of the right to question the President and heads of the various ministries and commissions of the Executive Yuan in conformity with the provisions of Article 57, Section (1), of the Constitution shall be prescribed by the Legislative Yuan.

Article 12. A resolution of a meeting of the Legislative Yuan shall, unless otherwise provided in the Constitution, be adopted by a simple majority of the Members present. In case of a tie, the chairman shall have the deciding vote.

Article 13. The Legislative Yuan shall hold public meetings. In case of necessity, a closed meeting may be held.

The President and the heads of the various ministries and commissions of the Executive Yuan may request the holding of a secret session.

Article 14. An extraordinary session of the Legislative Yuan shall be held in conformity with the provisions of Article 69 of the Constitutions, and its



resolutions shall be limited to the specific matter which has necessitated the holding of the extraordinary session.

Article 15. The Legislative Yuan shall have a Committee on Discipline. The rules of organization of the Committee on Discipline shall be drawn up by the Legislative Yuan.

Article 16. Order at the meetings of the Legislative Yuan shall be maintained by the Presiding Officer. In case any Member violates the Rules of Debate or otherwise obstructs the order of the meeting, the Presiding Officer may warn or restrain him and forbid him to make further utterances. Disciplinary action may be taken against any Member whose offense is serious enough to justify such action.

The disciplinary action referred to in the preceding paragraph shall be studied by the Committee on Discipline and reported to a meeting of the Legislative Yuan for final decision.

Article 17. The Rules of Debate of the Legislative Yuan shall be drawn up by the Legislative Yuan.

Article 18. The Legislative Yuan shall have the following Committees in accordance with the provision of Article 67 of the Constitution.

1. Committee on Domestic Affairs;
2. Committee on Foreign Affairs;
3. Committee on National Defense;
4. Committee on Economic Affairs;
5. Committee on Finance;

6. Committee on Budget;
7. Committee on Education;
8. Committee on Communications,
9. Committee on Border Affairs;
10. Committee on Overseas Chinese Affairs;
11. Committee on Civil, Criminal, and Commercial Laws;
12. Committee on Organic Law.

The Legislative Yuan may set up any additional or special committee whenever necessary.

Article 19. The various Committees shall be formed by Members of the Legislative Yuan. The membership of each Committee shall not exceed 90, and each Member of the Legislative Yuan may serve in only one of the Committees.

Article 20. The various Committees shall have conveners, whose number shall vary in direct proportion to the number of Members serving on the Committees. There shall be one convener for any Committee with twenty Members or less; two conveners for any Committee with 21 to 40 Members and three conveners for any Committee with 41 Members or more. The methods of choosing the conveners shall be prescribed by the Legislative Yuan.

Article 21. The organization of the various Committees of the Legislative Yuan shall be prescribed by a separate law.

Article 22. The President of the Legislative Yuan shall have general charge of the affairs of the entire Yuan.

In case the President of the Legislative Yuan shall for one reason or another be unable to attend to his duties, the Vice President of the Yuan shall act in his place.

Article 23. The Legislative Yuan shall have a Secretary General of the "special appointment" rank to be recommended by the President of the Yuan for appointment by the Government after reporting to a Yuan meeting and shall have a Deputy Secretary General of the "selected appointment" rank to be recommended by the President of the Yuan for appointment by the Government after reporting to a Yuan meeting.

The Secretary General shall, under the direction of the President of the Legislative Yuan, administer the affairs of the Yuan and direct and supervise the staff members. The Deputy Secretary General shall, on instructions from the President of the Yuan, assist the Secretary General in the administration.

Article 24. The Legislative Yuan shall have a Secretariat with Sections and Divisions in charge of the following duties:

1. Matters relating to the making of agenda;

2. Matters relating to the keeping of records of meetings;

3. Matters relating to daily records of the Yuan;

4. Matters relating to the drafting and distribution of information and to liaison;

5. Matters relating to the collection, filing, and compilation of legislative data;

6. Matters relating to the sending, receiving, drafting, and printing of documents and official papers,

7. Matters relating to the management of files;

8. Matters relating to the custody of official seals;

9. Matters relating to the administration of financial and general affairs;

10. Matters relating to security.

Article 25. (Stipulates the composition and personnel of the Secretariat.)

Article 26. (Stipulates the composition and personnel of the Comptroller's Office and the Personnel Office).

Article 27. The administrative regulations of the Legislative Yuan shall be drafted by the Secretary General. They shall come into force upon approval by the President of the Yuan after having been duly reported to the Yuan meeting.

Article 28. The present law shall come into force from the day of its promulgation.

## ORGANIC LAW OF THE JUDICIAL YUAN

*(As revised and Promulgated on December 13, 1957)*

Article 1. This law is enacted in accordance with Article 82 of the Constitution.

Article 2. The Judicial Yuan shall exercise such powers and functions as are conferred upon it by the Constitution.

Article 3. In the Judicial Yuan there shall be a Council of Grand Justices, consisting of seventeen Grand Justices, to exercise the powers and functions of interpretation of the Constitution and of arriving at a uniform interpretation of laws and ordinances.

The Council of Grand Justices shall be presided over by the President of the Judicial Yuan.

Article 4. A Grand Justice must possess one or more of the following qualifications:

1. Previous service as a Supreme Judge for not less than ten years with brilliant records;
2. Previous service as a Member of the Legislative Yuan for not less than nine years with outstanding contributions;
3. Having taught principally jurisprudence in a college for not less than ten years and written specialized works;

4. Previous service as a judge in an international court of justice or author of authoritative works on public law or comparative law;

5. Having studied law and being rich in political experience and widely known for his achievements.

The number of Grand Justices to be appointed from any one of the above-mentioned categories is limited to one third of the total number allotted.

Article 5. The tenure of office of a Grand Justice is nine years.

In case the office of a Grand Justice should become vacant, the term of his successor shall be limited to the remainder of the original term.

Article 6. The Constitution shall be interpreted by the Council of Grand Justices by a resolution of three fourths of the Grand Justices present at a meeting having a quorum of three fourths of the total number of the Council.

The organization of the Council of the Grand Justices shall be prescribed by a separate law.

Article 7. In the Judicial Yuan there shall be a Supreme Court, an Administrative Court, and a Committee on the Discipline of Public Functionaries.

The organization of the above-mentioned courts and committee shall be prescribed by law.

Article 8. The President of the Judicial Yuan shall have general charge of the affairs of the Yuan and shall supervise the affairs of the organs under him.

In case the President of the Judicial Yuan should for one reason or another be unable to attend to his duties, the Vice President of the Yuan shall act in his place.

Article 9. In the Judicial Yuan there shall be a Secretary General of the "special appointment" rank, who shall, under the direction of the President of the Yuan, administer the affairs of the Yuan and superintend the subordinates.

Article 10. In the Judicial Yuan there shall be a Secretariat to attend to the following:

1. Matters relating to conference minutes;
2. Matter relating to the receipt, dispatch, and filing of documents;
3. Matters relating to the distribution, drafting, and compilation of documents;
4. Matters relating to the custody of the official seals;
5. Matters relating to financial and general affairs.

Article 11. In the Secretariat there shall be from eight to twelve Secretaries,

of whom six shall be of the "selected appointment" rank and the rest of the "recommended appointment" rank; from three to six Section Chiefs of the "recommended appointment" rank; from 30 to 40 Section Staff Members of the "designated appointment" rank; and from 25 to 35 Clerks of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may be from 25 to 35 other employees.

Article 12. In the Judicial Yuan there shall be from six to eight Counselors of the "selected appointment" rank, whose duty is to prepare drafts and review orders and decrees in connection with law cases.

Article 13. In the Judicial Yuan there shall be an Accounting Office, a Statistics Office, and a Personnel Office to attend to budgets and accounts, statistics, and personnel affairs, respectively, in accordance with the law.

In the Accounting Office there shall be a Chief Accountant of the "selected appointment" rank. The Statistics Office and the Personnel Office shall each have a chief of the "recommended appointment" rank. To staff the aforementioned offices, a portion of the staff members provided in Article 11 of this law shall be appointed after consultation has been made by the President of the Yuan with the department or office concerned.

Article 14. The administrative and business procedure of the Judicial Yuan shall be prescribed by the Yuan.

Article 15. The date on which this law shall come into force shall be announced by decree.

## ORGANIC LAW OF THE EXAMINATION YUAN

*(As revised and promulgated on December 25, 1947)*

Article 1. This law is enacted in accordance with Article 89 of the Constitution.

Article 2. The Examination Yuan shall exercise such powers and functions as are conferred upon it by the Constitution.

Article 3. In the Examination Yuan there shall be nineteen Examination Commissioners, whose term of office shall be six years.

Article 4. The Examination Yuan Council to be composed of the President and the Vice President of the Yuan and the Examination Commissioners, shall have over-all charge of matters pertaining to examinations. The President of the Yuan shall preside over the Council meetings.

Article 5. In the Examination Yuan there shall be a Ministry of Examination and a Ministry of Personnel.

Article 6. The Ministry of Examination shall:

1. Hold examinations for public functionaries;
2. Hold examinations for professional practitioners and technical personnel;
3. Organize examination committees;

4. Compile names of qualified candidates for approval;

5. Arrange details relating to the holding of examinations.

Article 7. The Ministry of Personnel shall attend to the following:

1. Registration of public functionaries;
2. Registration and classification of qualified candidates in examination;
3. Service rating of public functionaries;
4. Appointment and discharge of public functionaries;
5. Promotion, demotion, and transfer of public functionaries and determination of their qualifications for proper ranking;
6. Checking and registering salaries and commendations of public functionaries;
7. Protection, compensation, retirement, and pension of public functionaries;
8. Supervision over the personnel offices of various government organizations.

Article 8. The organization of the Ministry of Examination and the

Ministry of Personnel shall be prescribed by law.

Article 9. The President of the Examination Yuan shall have general charge of the affairs of the Yuan and supervision over its subordinates organs. In case the President of the Yuan should for one reason or another be unable to attend to his duties, the Vice President of the Yuan shall act in his place.

Article 10. The term of office of the President and the Vice President of the Examination Yuan shall be six years.

Article 11. In the Examination Yuan there shall be a Secretary General of the "special appointment" rank, who shall, under the direction of the President of the Yuan, administer the Yuan affairs and direct and supervise the subordinate officials.

Article 12. In the Examination Yuan there shall be a Secretariat to attend to the following:

1. Keeping conference minutes;
2. Sending, receiving, and safekeeping of official documents;
3. Distributing, drafting and compiling official documents;
4. Custody of official seals;
5. Financial and general affairs.

Article 13. In the Secretariat there shall be from eight to twelve Secretaries, of whom six shall be of the "selected appointment" rank, and the rest of the

"recommended appointment" ranks; from five to seven Section Chiefs of the "recommended appointment" rank; from 50 to 60 Section Staff Members, of whom six to ten may be of the "recommended appointment" rank, and the rest shall be of the "designated appointment" rank; from five to ten Clerks of the "designated appointment" rank; from twenty to 30 Assistants of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may be from 30 to 40 other employees.

Article 14. In the Examination Yuan there shall be from six to eight Counselors of the "selected appointment" rank to draft and supervise bills and decrees relating to examination and rank classification.

Article 15. In the Examination Yuan there shall be an Accounting Office, a Statistics Office, and a Personnel Office to attend to budgets and accounts, statistics, and personnel affairs, respectively, in accordance with law.

The Offices of Accounting, Statistics, and Personnel shall each have a Chief of the "recommended appointment" rank. Other officials shall be appointed by the President of the Yuan, together with the organs concerned, from among the personnel allotted by Article 13 of this law.

Article 16. When necessary, the Examination Yuan may organize various Committees, the organization of which shall be prescribed by law.

Article 17. The Examination Yuan may establish in each province a Department of Personnel Registration, the

organization of which shall be prescribed by law.

Article 18. While holding examinations, the Examination Yuan may obtain the service of personnel from other government organizations on a loan basis.

Article 19. In the appointment of public functionaries, except as otherwise provided by law, the Examination Yuan may, without going through the proce-

dures of disciplinary action, recommend demotion or discharge of any official found deficient in his prescribed qualifications.

Article 20. The rules of the meetings and the administrative regulations of the Examination Yuan shall be prescribed by the Yuan.

Article 21. The date for the enforcement of this law shall be announced by decree.

## ORGANIC LAW OF THE CONTROL YUAN

*(As revised and promulgated on April 3, 1948)*

Article 1. This law is enacted in accordance with Article 106 of the Constitution.

Article 2. The Control Yuan shall exercise such powers and functions as are conferred upon it by the Constitution.

Article 3. The Control Yuan may organize various Committees, the organization of which shall be separately prescribed by law.

Article 4. In the Control Yuan there shall be a Ministry of Audit to attend to the following:

1. Supervision over the execution of budgets by all government organs in the country;
2. Ratification of orders of receipt and payment of all government organs;
3. Examination of the preliminary

and final budgetary statements of all government organs;

4. Investigation of the violation of fiscal measure or dereliction of duty on the part of any government organ in the part of any government organ in the country.

The organization of the Ministry of Audit shall be prescribed separately by law.

Article 5. The Auditor General shall have general charge of the affairs of the Ministry of Audit.

Article 6. The President of the Control Yuan shall have general charge of the affairs of the Yuan and have supervision over its subordinate organs.

In case the President of the Control Yuan should for one reason or another be unable to attend to his duties, the Vice President of the Yuan shall act in his place.

Article 7. The Control Yuan Council shall be composed of the President and the Vice President of the Yuan and all the Control Members with the President of the Yuan as its Chairman.

Article 8. The Control Yuan may, in case of necessity, divide the country into zones and establish regional offices therein. The organization of these offices shall be prescribed separately by law.

Article 9. In the Control Yuan there shall be a Secretary General of the "special appointment" rank, who shall be selected by the President of the Yuan from among persons other than Control Members for appointment by the Government.

The Secretary General shall, under the direction of the President of the Yuan, administer the affairs of the Control Yuan and direct and supervise all the subordinate officials.

Article 10. In the Control Yuan there shall be a Secretariat to attend to the following:

1. Keeping conference minutes;
2. Undertaking investigations and collecting relevant data;
3. Sending, receiving, and safekeeping of official documents;
4. Distributing, drafting, and compiling official documents;
5. Custody of official seals;
6. Finance and general affairs.

Article 11. In the Control Yuan there shall be from four to six Counselors to draft and supervise bills and decrees relating to control affairs.

Article 12. In the Control Yuan there shall be from eight to twelve Secretaries, of whom six shall be of the "selected appointment" rank, and the rest of the "recommended appointment" rank; from eight to fifteen Investigators, of whom six shall be of the "selected appointment" rank, and the rest of the "recommended appointment" rank; from four to six Section Chiefs of the "recommended appointment" rank; from two to four Stenographers, of whom two shall be of the "recommended appointment" rank, and the rest of the "designated appointment" rank; from 40 to 50 Staff Members, of whom twelve may be of the "recommended appointment" rank, and the rest shall be of the "designated appointment" rank; from twenty to 40 Clerks and from twenty to 40 Junior Clerks of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may be from 40 to 60 other employees.

The Control Yuan may also have from six to twelve Technical Consultants.

Article 13. In the Control Yuan there shall be an Accounting Office, a Statistics Office, and a Personnel Office to attend to budgets and accounts, statistics, and personnel affairs, respectively, in accordance with law.

In the Accounting Office there shall be a Chief Accountant of the "selected appointment" rank; two Section Chiefs of the "recommended appointment" rank; from four to six Section Staff Members of the "designated appointment" rank.



In addition, there may be from four to six other employees.

In the Statistics Office there shall be a Chief Statistician of the "recommended appointment" rank; from two to four Section Staff Members of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition there may be from four to six other employees.

In the Personnel Office there shall be a Chief of the "recommended appointment" rank; from three to six Section Staff Members and from two to four Assistants of the "designated appointment" rank. In addition, there may

be one to two other employees.

Article 14. The rules of procedure for the Control Yuan Council and the administrative regulations of the Yuan shall be prescribed by the Yuan.

Article 15. The date for the enforcement of this law shall be announced by decree.

(According to a government mandate dated May 1, 1948, this law was to come into effect from the day of convocation of the Control Yuan under the new Constitution.)

## MESSAGES TO THE NATION

BY

**PRESIDENT CHIANG KAI-SHEK**

*New Year's Day, 1958*

Fellow Countrymen!

Today we enter upon the 47th year of the Republic. This day is being celebrated by all freedom-loving Chinese people the world over as the First Inaugural Day of the Republic. On this memorable occasion, we re-dedicate ourselves with indomitable faith to the task of achieving the recovery of our mainland, where millions of our oppressed compatriots continue to live under the yoke of Communist tyranny.

A year ago today, I said that 1957 would mark a turning point in the world's struggle against Communism. Events have proved that the 800 million people shut behind the Iron Curtain

from Eastern Europe to the Asian continent, are in ferment against their Communist dictators. This has been especially true on the Chinese mainland, where since last spring and against a background of economic and social chaos and ideological bankruptcy, people have demonstrated their detestation of the Communist regime by staging numerous revolts. These facts alone are enough to indicate the growing strength of the anti-Communist revolutionary movement. The Iron Curtain is cracking.

It was under these circumstances that the Russian Communists first claimed success in developing the intercontinental ballistic missiles and launched the two earth satellites. They attempt-

ed to intimidate the free world and to suppress internal unrest by a show of technological achievement and military might hoping thereby to avert an impending collapse.

In fighting the enemy, we must know all about him and also all about ourselves. Although Russia is moving toward its economic, social and ideological collapse, there is no denying the fact that in the past year, she was able to achieve some scientific and technological advance and augment her military power. Russia today has not only attained the scientific and technological level as in the days of Hitlerite Germany, it has also added the land, manpower, and material resources of China to its war machine. We may say that Russia today is a combination of the strength of Hitler's Germany, and Stalin's Soviet empire, plus the great potential of the Chinese mainland. Through ruthlessness and treachery, Nikita Khrushchev has not only made himself Stalin the Second, but has actually surpassed Hitler in his disdain for the non-Communist world as evidenced in his threat of "surrender or be destroyed," which he has tossed to the free nations. He is, in fact, Hitler and Stalin rolled into one. In his view, from the standpoint of time, space, morals and materials, this is the moment for Russia to start its all-out offensive to conquer the world. If he should miss this opportunity, he thinks he would lose the Communist World Revolution. The crisis facing the world today, therefore, is more serious than at any time since World War II.

But neither the international situation nor the relative strength of Russia and the United States has been changed

since the Russia Sputniks. On the contrary, the Western nations including the United States and Britain, have showed a greater unity as a result of the launching of the earth satellites. Their common determination to resist Communism has become all the firmer. Moreover in mid-December the United States was able to launch successfully her first intercontinental ballistic missile Atlas.

However bent Khrushchev may be on war, an objective examination of recent events leads to the conclusion (as I pointed out in my book *Soviet Russia in China* last year) that Russia still lacks the capability and the courage to start a world war at least in the next two or three years.

It will, however, accelerate its tactics of infiltration and subversion against the free nations and keep on initiating various forms of local wars of aggression. This is because as yet it still cannot mass-produce ICBM's nor can it build up a big enough stockpile to wipe out its enemies in one stroke and thus satisfy its appetite for world conquest. On the contrary, Russia and its satellites are completely surrounded by the armed forces of the free nations and can be smashed at any moment. If Khrushchev should start a war in the next two years, he would definitely be hastening his own destruction. That is why today he can only use the Sputniks and the threat of an all-out war to terrorize the free world.

From the above analysis, there is no doubt that the free world would win, should Khrushchev unleash a global war in the near future. And Khrushchev, like Hitler before him, would be heading

for his own grave if he should let Russia's temporary lead in science and weapon development go to his head and miscalculate the chances. Furthermore, he has a mortal weakness in that if he should start an external war, even before the free nations have time to finish him off, the 800 million people behind the Iron Curtain will rise to overthrow his regime of violence and tyranny. Our estimation is that he will continue his menacing but empty gesture against the free world without really meaning to resort to war.

But, no matter what Russia will or will not do, I believe 1958 is going to be a year of decision for the fate of the world. This does not necessarily mean that a major global war will break out but that the future of mankind will be decided in the coming year. Our National Revolution, in point of its progress, is also entering upon a new phase this year. I shall, therefore, point out how all of us should seize upon this opportunity to move on the road toward final victory.

I have repeatedly said that the recovery of our mainland is a mission to be undertaken solely by ourselves and that we do not pin our hope on any world war. I am convinced that in view of the existing situation in Asia and in the world, the only way to deter a world war is for all anti-Communist nations in Asia to launch their respective campaigns of liberation. Of particular importance is for free China to recover the mainland and drive out the Chinese Communists. For this reason, it has been our consistent national policy to launch the counter-offensive ourselves. This is in accordance

with the basic spirit of "self-help begets external help" and "save ourselves so as to save others." This is in fact the goal of our National Revolution. If Russia should start a world war, it would have no effect on our policy except that such a war might conceivably hasten victory in our counter-offensive. We must keep a constant watch on the ever-changing world situation. If we relax and let our preparations lag behind, we shall not only lose the opportunity of achieving our objectives but may even go down in defeat and destruction.

Fellow Countrymen! The more ruthless the enemy becomes, the closer the world crisis moves toward explosion. We should all redouble our efforts further to consolidate our moral strength and maintain our vigilance and our unity of purpose. Support and supervise the Government. Help it get ready for offensive operations at any time by strengthening its military preparedness and increasing its fighting potential. On the other hand, work harder and make Taiwan a model province based on the Three People's Principles so that it could serve as a pattern for future reconstruction on the mainland. I urge all our countrymen to review and promote the Four Reformation Movements in the economic, cultural, social, and political fields; the four principles of evolution, dispatch, practicality, and simplification; and the psychological preparation for national recovery. These are subjects on which I have repeatedly dwelt in my speeches in recent years. Only thus can we adapt ourselves to the constantly changing situation, retain our initiative, and complete our sacred mission of anti-Communist revolution

and national resurrection.

Fellow Countrymen! At this juncture when the moment of our counter-offensive is drawing near, I should like to address a few words of advice to the Communist cadres, to members of the Communist armed forces, and to the so-called "rightist elements." Remember you are all citizens of the Republic of China. Like the rest of the people on the mainland, you, too, have suffered from Communist domination and persecution. You all are endowed with the sense of self-respect, independence and love of freedom. In you lies a spiritual force to save yourselves and the nation. You all have the capacity to distinguish between good and evil. On this New Year's Day, you should have new thoughts, acquire a new outlook, make a new resolution, and take new actions with regard to both the future of your country and that of your own self. Either for the sake of the country or for your own sake, the only path before you is to rise and take part in the national struggle against communism and Russian imperialism. This is the only path that will lead to a bright future.

This is the optimum moment for you to fight communism and to redeem yourselves. This is also the best opportunity for you to serve the country.

In my Double Tenth message last year, I gave you three assurances that if you would only repent and join the anti-Communist cause, the Government would let bygones be bygones, treat you leniently, and reward you for any meritorious services. In your midst are anti-Communist revolutionaries.

These are the things you can do right now:

1. Not to expose or harm, in any way, other anti-Communist revolutionaries;
2. Do your best to cover them and establish close contacts with them at opportune moments; and
3. Join their anti-Communist organizations with Government forces when the latter start landing on the coast.

Is it not true that Communists are still persecuting the intellectuals among you in their "anti-rightist" campaign? Is it also not true that they are sending two million Communist cadres and their dependents to work on collective farms in remote mountainous districts as slave labor? I enjoin you not to lose heart. Be patient, be firm, be courageous and keep up your spirit. An ideal setting now exists for you to organize anti-Communist movements and this is the best chance for you to fight for a better future. I hope you will all grab this opportunity and do not let it slip by.

Fellow Countrymen! This is the decisive moment for the destiny of mankind. Charged with the responsibility of ensuring our national survival, we should realize the significance of the new era and take hold of it. By exerting our traditional virtues of patience and firmness, we shall prove to the whole world our fearless revolutionary spirit, and gallantly march forward to fulfill the great task of liberating our mainland from Communist usurpation.

Now let us all rise and give loud cheers to the following slogans:

Support our compatriots on the mainland in their struggle against Communist tyranny!

Long Live Chinese National Revolution!

Long live the Three People's Principles!

Long live the Republic of China!

*October 10, 1958*

Fellow Countrymen!

We celebrate the 47th anniversary of the Republic of China today, just after our troops have won the first round in the Battle of Kinmen in the Taiwan Straits. On this day, while recalling with gratitude the glorious deeds of the Father of our Republic and of our Revolutionary Martyrs, and recording with pride the epic feats of our heroic armed forces and civilians at the Kinmen and Matsu front, I wish to draw your attention to the relations between the Battle of Kinmen and the final outcome of our revolution as well as the ultimate fate of the nation.

First, the great significance of the Battle of Kinmen in relation to the future of our nation.

The battle now being fought by our troops and civilians on Kinmen against the Chinese Communists is not merely in defense of our national territory and sovereignty. It has a greater meaning in that it is being fought in protection of the life, liberty and constitutional rights of the people of Kinmen and Matsu. In this battle of defense against the Communists, our troops and civilians on Kinmen have set, by their bravery and sacrifices, a good example for people on the Chinese mainland to fight against Communist totalitarianism, for

survival and for freedom. As an old Chinese saying has it, they would "rather be a smashed piece of precious jade than an unbroken tile." They have fully demonstrated the Chinese people's indomitable spirit in the face of despotism and violence.

Because of the peculiarity of the battleground and extraordinary actions in the fight, this battle is unique in all annals of war. The determination of the Chinese people to combat the evil influence of communism against great odds and with perseverance has come as a great surprise to the Soviet imperialists and Chinese Communists. The resoluteness shown by officers and men in our three armed services in their fight against communism, their eagerness for revenge, and their gallantry under fire are suitable material for songs and poems, and their spirit will reverberate throughout the universe and even move the gods to tears. We firmly believe that the Battle of Kinmen not only has laid a foundation for the regeneration of the Chinese race but has also, through iron and blood, built on these offshore islands a lighthouse of freedom in the Pacific. This battle has clearly shown that our five-thousand-year-old traditional sense of national righteousness and our love of our country, a love forged and wrought during

60 years of our national revolution, have stood this unprecedented test, and that our nation has risen to take its place at the world's forefront of righteousness and justice.

Second, the Battle of Kinmen and its relation to the Asian nations and the security of the Pacific.

From August 23 to October 5 the Communists bombarded Kinmen day and night. Their purpose was to blockade Kinmen with artillery, sea and air attacks trying to starve out our 130,000 troops and civilians on the island. But we have shattered this enemy scheme. During six weeks of valiant defense, both our troops and civilians on Kinmen resolutely fought back and at the same time we kept the supplies moving in spite of incessant enemy bombardment from all directions.

Now we have not only foiled the Communist attempt to land on Kinmen but also checkmated the Communist designs on Southeast Asia. We have exposed the Communists' weaknesses to the world, and called their bluffs. One conspicuous result of our battle of defense is the confinement of the Communist armed aggression to the area off the mainland coast at the free world's first line of defense on the Pacific, namely, in the Taiwan Straits, thereby putting them in the doomed position of being able neither to advance nor to retreat.

Therefore, in the Battle of Kinmen, though tactically we have remained on the defensive, strategically we have moved into an active position. Having failed to gain anything by force, the

Communists have been compelled to resort to political treachery again. On the one hand they are bringing up reinforcements and supplies and strengthening their military positions in the hope of making another attempt to avert defeat, on the other, they are trying to transfer this combat from the military field to the political field. Their scheme is to drive a wedge between China and the United States and to decimate the morale of our armed services in the hope of achieving what they have failed to achieve on the battlefield. Not satisfied with the Warsaw talks alone, they have gone a step further and repeated their favorite trick for 30 years by asking us for a cease-fire. But China and the United States, on the basis of their common stand against communism, have demonstrated a close cooperation during the fighting in the Taiwan Straits and this cooperation has had a stabilizing effect on the Far Eastern situation as a whole, and safeguarded the collective security in the Pacific. The Chinese Communists' gross miscalculation concerning the Battle of Kinmen has put them in a hopeless position, from which they can never extricate themselves.

Third, the Battle of Kinmen and its contribution to peace and security of the free world.

The Communist imperialists have thought that because of their control of the heartland of Asia, they are invincible in Europe. Moving a step further, they have sought to control the seas from the Chinese mainland. That is why they have chosen Kinmen, Matsu, Taiwan, and Penghu as the object of their armed aggression. Their

purpose is to seize the key to the Western Pacific. By starting the battle of the Taiwan Straits, they also attempt to turn the Western Pacific into a lake for the Communist Empire. If they should succeed in bringing this about, they would have completed their grandiose ambition of conquering the Eastern Hemisphere. Military or political, peaceful or forcible, all their actions are directed toward the attainment of this objective.

Therefore, we must henceforth be constantly on guard against more Communist military adventures on an even larger scale. In the present military situation, however, what worries us is not that they may again attack but that they may dare not attack again. If they should really enlarge the scope of hostilities, they would invite common action by the free world's anti-aggression force and this concerted attack would hasten the end of the Chinese Communists.

In short, it is immaterial whether the Chinese Communists will henceforth advance or retreat, take the offensive or switch to the defensive. If they should stop and dare not attack again then their war-cry for the occupation of Kinmen and Matsu and the liberation of Taiwan would become totally devoid of meaning. On the other hand, if they should stake all in one bold stroke by enlarging the scope of hostilities, that would provide the people on the Chinese mainland with a chance to rise in revolution against them.

To our compatriots on the mainland, I want to say this: The Chinese Com-

munists, despite their extensive mobilization, have completely failed in their attack on Kinmen. They are now faced with a dilemma, and they can neither move forward nor fall back without encountering serious difficulties. In the past nine years you have suffered from Communist oppression, exploitation, enslavement and liquidation. It will not be long now before you can rid yourselves of misery and see daylight again. The Communists know that war is a midwife to revolution. Now if an anti-Communist revolution should break out on the mainland while the battle in the Taiwan Straits is on, we can subject the Communists to coordinated attacks both from the outside and on the inside, and this will mark the beginning of our projected counterattack to recover the mainland. Before long Mao Tze-tung and his traitorous gang will all go down in defeat before the Chinese people and their sense of national righteousness.

To our compatriots overseas who have wholeheartedly supported our battle of defense against Communist attacks on Kinmen, I want to say this: You have placed great hopes in the successful outcome of this battle. In the past nine years your birthplaces have remained under Communist hoofs and your relatives have undergone Communist exploitation. This is the time for you to do your part to help save your country and your ancestral homes.

Fellow Countrymen! We should know that all our compatriots on the mainland will be comrades-in-arms in our counterattack and that all free people in the world are backing us up in our fight against communism. The battle

of Kinmen has proved that in our struggle to wrest national independence and individual freedom from the Communist tyrants, we must be able to stand on our own feet before we can have national independence, we must be strong before we can be free, and we must help ourselves before others will help us.

In fulfilling our mission of national recovery, we must ask the entire nation to be united in our determination. We must display the same anti-Communist spirit as demonstrated by our troops and civilians on Kinmen today, be prepared for the same kind of life forged with iron and blood, and share the same difficulties and risks to fight the Communists to the very last. Only after we have paid the price in iron and blood can we eradicate the evil Communist influence and achieve the goal of national independence and freedom for all our people.

Fellow Countrymen! If we can keep pace with the troops and civilians on Kinmen, stand erect and fight on with resoluteness and perseverance, I am sure we can follow up our first-round victory by winning the second round in the battle of the Taiwan Straits. And then we can proceed to launch our counter-attack to deliver our compatriots on the mainland from Communist tyranny and to complete our task of national recon-

struction.

The Battle of Kinmen has also proved that our anti-Communist campaign necessitates all-out preparations for a prolonged struggle. Only by our determination to engage in such a prolonged struggle, can we hope to merge the battle in the Taiwan Straits with the revolution on the mainland into an integrated force for counterattack and national recovery. We must be prepared to carry on a war of attrition against the Communists so as to destroy their military potential, disintegrate their puppet organizations, and liquidate the Communist traitors. Our national goal now as before is to realize the Three People's Principles, recover the mainland, and rebuild the country, thereby bringing solace to the souls of the Father of our Republic and our Revolutionary Martyrs in Heaven.

Let us now join in cheers of the day:

Long live the Republic of China!

Long live the Three People's Principles!

Victory in our struggle against communism and Soviet imperialism!

Success to our National Revolution!



## IMPORTANT DIPLOMATIC DOCUMENTS OF THE YEAR

### **Full Text of Speech by Dr. Hu Shih at the Plenary Meeting of the Twelfth Regular Session of the General Assembly of the United Nations on September 26, 1957**

Mr. President, I wish to join your numerous friends in expressing to you the hearty congratulations of my delegation on your election to the Presidency of the Twelfth Session of the General Assembly, an honour which you and your nation so well deserve. My delegation pledges to you our full and wholehearted support.

One of the very recent good tidings from Asia is the independence of the Federation of Malaya. My delegation in the Security Council and in the General Assembly has expressed its satisfaction in connection with the admission of Malaya to membership in the United Nations. The independence of Malaya is important in itself. It is also important as a part of that general movement which has, since the end of the Second World War, conferred freedom and independence upon many nations in Asia and Africa which are now sitting in our midst as our fellow Members.

Unfortunately, in the contemporary world, in contrast to this movement of national liberation, there has been the opposite movement of national enslavement. Many countries in Europe and Asia have been deprived of their human freedoms and national rights. We in the United Nations can never forget the fate of these enslaved peoples.

In the resumed Eleventh Session of the General Assembly, we discussed the report of the Special Committee on the Problem of Hungary. My delegation is moderately satisfied with the resolution which the resumed Eleventh Session passed by an overwhelming majority. I wish we could have done more.

Today, I wish to pay a tribute to the freedom fighters of Hungary in the form of a report on the great repercussions which the Hungarian uprising has produced on my people on the Chinese mainland.

The Chinese people on the mainland seemed to have learned a great deal about the Hungarian uprising, and were greatly excited by it.

Even in the official Communist press, the Chinese people could find a number of important documents published in full. One of those published documents was the Soviet declaration of October 30, 1956, which gave great joy to the Chinese people who sympathized with the cause of Hungarian freedom. For, as we all recall, in that declaration the Soviet Union was telling Hungary and the entire world that Soviet Government has ordered its military command to withdraw the Soviet units from Budapest and that the Soviet Government was prepared to begin negotiations with

the Hungarian Government on the question of Soviet troops on Hungarian territory.

What was most exciting to the imagination of my people living under Communist tyranny was the clear and indelible impression that the powerful and ruthless Communist dictatorship in Hungary, after ten years of absolute political control and ideological remolding, was suddenly swept away by the spontaneous uprising of ill-armed students and factory workers. That regime suddenly found itself deserted by the people, by its own army and by its own police force, and was restored only by the intervention of Soviet troops.

Moreover, the Hungarian revolution appeared to look beyond communism and aspire to a democratic revolution, abolishing the secret security police, discarding the one-party system, restoring a free press and a free radio, and pledging to hold free elections in the near future. It was these anti-Communist and democratic manifestations that made the Hungarian uprising more exciting to my people on the mainland.

Even Mao Tse-tung himself admitted in his speech on February 27, 1957:

"Certain people in our country were excited when the Hungarian events took place. They hoped that something similar would happen in China, that thousands upon thousands of people would demonstrate in the streets and oppose the People's Government."

The events in Hungary have given rise to two important anti-Communist movements on the Chinese mainland

during the last few months. One of these has been a nation-wide outbreak of anti-Communist movement among the students in the universities, colleges and middle schools. The other has been one full month of outspoken criticism and attack on the Communist party by many Chinese intellectuals in the universities and in the so-called "democratic parties."

There are about five million boys and girls in the middle schools, colleges and universities. These millions of Chinese youths come from all walks of life and know the real conditions of the people. The most acute suffering of the vast farming population, the universal impoverishment of the Chinese nation through the so-called socialist construction, and the large-scale enslavement of the people in all forms of economic and political regimentation—all these cannot but be most deeply felt by every sensitive young student daily witnessing the hardships of his or her own family life.

It is absolutely untrue that the Communist regime in China has won over the minds and the hearts of the young. What happened in Hungary last October has proven beyond doubt that the young students and workers of Hungary have not been captivated by fully ten years of Communist rule and indoctrination. The recent student revolt in China furnishes us the best proof that, after eight years of absolute rule and ideological moulding, the students in China are almost unanimously in opposition to the Communist regime.

The recent student revolt began in the Peking University on May 4, a date made memorable thirty-eight years ago

by the historic "May 4" student movement of 1919, which was also started by the students of Peking University.

On that evening of May 4, 1957, 8,000 students gathered at a commemoration meeting, at which nineteen student leaders made fiery speeches openly attacking the Communist regime for suppressing freedom and democracy in the schools and in the country. From that evening on, the wall-newspapers of the Peking University became the open forum of the free opinion of the students.

The Peking University student leaders edited and printed a periodical entitled "The Relay Cudgel of Democracy," which they mailed to all colleges and schools throughout China as a clarion call to all students to join the common fight for freedom and democracy. They also sent their representatives to contact the students in the thirty-odd universities and colleges in the Peking and Tientsin area.

As one of the student leaders put it: "The call is for the mobilization of an army of one million youths to fight communism, to oppose the so-called revolution, and to overthrow the real enemies of the people. We must fight for democracy, for freedom, and for the rights of man."

The response was unanimous from all student bodies in every part of China—from Mukden in the north to Canton in the south, from Shanghai and Nanking in the east to Chungking and Chengtu in the west.

By the first week of June, the student movement threatened to break out into

a popular uprising of the Hungarian type. On the evening of June 6, a few university professors and "democratic" politicians met and talked over the situation, and their general impression was that the students in Peking and Shanghai—the two most important and largest centres of student population—were on the verge of declaring a strike and going into the streets to demonstrate against the Communist regime. One of the professors said: "This situation resembles the eve of the Hungarian revolution."

But the Communist regime, realizing the gravity of the situation, took repressive measures in all the large centres of student population to isolate the student groups, arrest the ring leaders and prevent all street demonstrations.

The most serious case of student rioting took place in the industrial city of Hanyang in Central China. Nearly a thousand students of the First Middle School of Hanyang went on strike on June 12, 1957 and demonstrated in the streets, shouting anti-Communist slogans and hoisting anti-Communist banners. The student procession marched on to the county headquarters of the Communist party and beat up the party officers there. In the evening, the students broke into the local military conscription centre, apparently with the intention of obtaining arms. The rioting was continued the next day when security police arrived in full force and opened fire on the students. A large number of arrests were made, including the vice-principal of the school and a number of teachers who had led or participated in the demonstrations.

News of the Hanyang student riots were not made public until nearly two months later. And, just ten days before the opening of the Twelfth Session of the General Assembly of the United Nations, on September 7, Reuters reported that "three ring leaders of student riots in Hanyang last June were executed yesterday at a mass meeting of 10,000 spectators" and that "other leaders were sentenced to prison terms of from five to fifteen years."

The official Communist report said—and this is interesting to us here—that the instigators of the Hanyang student riots had called them "the Hungarian uprising in miniature."

The student unrest, protest and riot formed one of the two great manifestations of the anti-Communist feelings of my people in the mainland. The other great manifestation was the one full month of outspoken and scathing criticism of the Communist party by Chinese intellectuals. That holiday of one month of freedom began with May 8 and abruptly ended on June 7, 1957. It was a month of free speech specially granted by "instruction of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party."

To have exactly one month of specially granted freedom of speech throughout eight long years of Communist rule—that in itself constitutes a sufficient commentary on the barbarity of the Communist regime.

Now, why was that one month of free speech granted at all? Was it granted because otherwise these non-Communist intellectuals and politicians

would remain silent? No. For, under the Communist tyranny, the people have no freedom of silence—which is often more important than freedom of speech. In the old days, as long as a man remained silent, he would not be molested. But, under the Communist tyranny, there is no freedom to remain silent. You are called to the microphone to broadcast a speech prepared for you, or you are required to sign your name to an article written for you.

There is no freedom of silence. And, because they have no freedom of silence, the Chinese intellectuals have been compelled to speak insincerely, untruthfully, to pay compliment when compliment is undeserved, or to condemn friends or teachers whom they could not possibly have the heart to condemn. In short, the absence of the freedom of silence has forced many Chinese intellectuals to tell political lies, which is the only possible escape from this new tyranny and which, by the way, is also the only effective weapon to defeat the purposes of that tyranny.

For instance, when the Communist regime, some years ago, ordered a nation-wide purge of the poisonous effects of the thoughts of Hu Shih—that's me—every friend or student of mine had to speak his piece in refutation and condemnation of me, knowing very well that I would surely understand that he or she had no freedom of silence.

So, in the same manner, when the Communist dictators announced a year ago that, from now on, the Communist regime would carry out a policy of liberalism in dealing with science, literature and art, a policy of "Letting a

hundred flowers blossom and letting a hundred schools of thought contend"—when that announcement was made, everybody smiled and applauded and said aloud: "How wonderful!"

So, in the same manner, when the dictators announced last year that the regime's new policy in dealing with the "democratic parties" was to be a policy of "Long-term Co-existence and Mutual Supervision"—when that announcement was made, again everybody smiled and applauded and said aloud: "How wonderful! How generous of you!"

But the stirring events in Hungary last October and the great unrest among the Chinese students brought about a great change in all this. The intellectuals and politicians were now prepared to speak out, prepared to say for the first time what they really wanted to say in plain and honest language. And the Communist leadership, too, was conscious of the wide and deep repercussions of the Hungarian revolution in the thought and feelings of the Chinese people. The Communists also wanted to find out the real feelings of the people, the intellectuals and the democratic politicians. The Communist leadership was so confident of its own power that it thought it could afford a little freedom for the intellectuals to speak up. In his February 27 speech, Mao Tse-tung made this savage brag:

"Since those Hungarian events, some of our intellectuals did lose their balance, but they did not stir up any storm in the country. Why? One reason, it must be said, was that we had succeeded in suppressing counter-revolution quite thoroughly."

Mao Tse-tung was so confident of his thoroughness in suppressing the counter-revolution that he was now ready to invite the intellectuals and politicians of the "democratic parties" to assist the Communist party in the coming campaign of "rectification" within the party. The non-Communist politicians and intellectuals were invited to speak out frankly about what they had observed as the defects and mistakes of the Communist regime. And, it is reported in the original version of Mao's speech of February 27 there were explicit assurances of complete freedom of speech.

So the great experiment of free speech began in early May. For a full month, everybody was free to voice his criticism of the party and the Communist regime; the few newspapers of the "democratic parties" were temporarily freed from Communist control and were able to print any news or opinion, however unfavourable to the Communist regime. Even the official press of the regime was instructed to print critical opinions without adverse comment.

But the tremendous volume of outspoken criticism against the regime and the great vehemence and bitterness of it all were far beyond the complacent expectations of the Communist leadership.

The Communist party was accused openly of believing and practising the notion that "the entire country belongs to the party as its war booty." The dictatorship of the Proletariat, for which Mao Tse-tung has coined the absurd name, "the People's democratic dictatorship," and which is no less than the absolute

dictatorship of the Communist party over the people, was openly attacked as the root and the source of all the mistakes and evils of the Communist regime.

These critics stated openly that 90 percent of past and present cases of "suppression of counter-revolution" were the result of wrong judgement and miscarried justice. and the democratic parties proposed that a higher commission of appeal and redress be established to re-examine all cases of suppression of counter-revolution. Many phases of the so-called socialist construction were severely criticized, and some critics said frankly that bureaucracy was a far more dangerous enemy than capitalism itself.

The Communist regime was attacked as a slavish imitation of the Soviet Union. The sincerity of Soviet friendship was questioned openly and the opinion was voiced that the Soviet Union should not be paid for the arms and ammunition which it had supplied to Red China in the Korean War.

And, of course, the criticism most frequently voiced was that, under the Communist rule, there were no freedom, no human rights, and no free elections.

All these were anti-Communist, anti-regime, and even "counter-revolutionary" voices which it was difficult for the Communist leadership to answer or to refute. And there was no doubt, during the whole month of outspoken criticism, that the Communist party was greatly discredited in the eyes of the people.

So the Communist leadership became very angry and regretted the whole affair as having given aid and comfort to the enemies of the socialist revolution. On June 7 the "freedom holiday" came to an abrupt end. The *People's Daily* now declared that there had been a political conspiracy on the part of the leaders of the democratic parties to extend their own spheres of influence and to overthrow the power of the Communist party. It further declared that the wise leadership of the Communist party had foreseen all this and had actually planned this period of open airing of grievances, complaints and criticisms as a method of sifting the fragrant flowers from the poisonous weeds. An editorial in the *People's Daily* of July 1 contained these interesting revelations:

"Carrying out the instructions of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, the *People's Daily* and all other papers of the party published little or no opinion from the positive side during the period between May 8 and June 7. The purpose was to let all the ghosts and evil spirits "bloom and contend" to their utmost, to let the poisonous weeds grow as tall as they could. This is to say that the Communist party, realizing that a class struggle between the bourgeoisie and the proletariat is inevitable, let the bourgeoisie and the bourgeois intellectuals initiate this battle.

"Some people said this was a secret trap. We say this is an open strategy. For we have told our enemies beforehand that we would hoe the poisonous weeds only after letting them grow out of the earth."

Thus, the movement of "Letting a hundred flowers blossom and letting a hundred schools of thought contend" suddenly turned into a campaign to persecute and purge the "Rightists"—a campaign which is still going on on the Chinese mainland, with a dozen leading intellectuals selected to be the targets of public interrogation, persecution, humiliation and degradation.

To these victims of the new Communist persecution, and to the hundreds and thousands of my people who dared to speak out and fight against the tyrannical rule of communism—to all these, we of the Chinese delegation wish to express our heartfelt sympathy and profound respect.

Such are the manifestations of the great repercussions which the Hungarian revolution has left in the minds and hearts of my people still living and suffering under Communist tyranny.

I have made this report primarily to pay a tribute to the Hungarian fighters for freedom. But those popular manifestations which I have summarized are also clear and unmistakable evidence to prove that the Chinese Communist regime, which has had eight years of military and political control of the Chinese mainland, is as unstable and as shaky as was the Hungarian regime under Rakosi and Gero.

Like the Hungarian regime of last October, the Chinese regime also found itself in 1957 deserted by the youth of the nation and opposed and condemned by the intelligentsia. And above all, it is hated by the hundreds of millions of the inarticulate but teeth-gnashing

farmers and workers.

More than 80 percent of my people are farmers. The Communist programme of forced industrialization has imposed on the farming class a burden much bigger than they can possibly bear. Collectivization of agriculture and government monopoly of trade in all foodstuff have introduced inefficiency, bureaucratism and corruption into the management of the main livelihood of the Chinese people. Throughout the hinterland of China millions of my people are actually dying for lack of food. This man-made famine has driven my people to desperation and actual starvation. That is why the Communist regime has long been hated and detested by the vast majority of the people.

I was a representative at the founding meeting of the United Nations at San Francisco. This time I return to the United Nations after an absence of twelve years. I must confess that it pains me to see this august Assembly waste so many precious hours on the question of the so-called "Chinese representation."

In the preamble of the Charter of the United Nations, the founding nations have declared that one of the ends of the Charter is "to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person." To that end, nine years ago the General Assembly of the United Nations proclaimed to the world the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. But this monstrosity of Communist tyranny as it is practiced in China is the very negation of the Charter and the very negation of the Universal Declaration

of Human Rights.

There, in the mainland of China today, men and women who dared to be independent are being arbitrarily arrested, imprisoned, executed or otherwise disposed of. There, many millions of farmers have been dispossessed and are being subjected to a most brutal form of human slavery. There, many millions of innocent citizens are sent to camps of slave labour—which is dubbed “reform through labour.” There, in the Chinese mainland, sons and

daughters are required to inform against their own parents. The home has no more privacy and the individual has no more “dignity and worth of the human person.” He has none of the fundamental human rights, not even the freedom of silence.

If such a barbaric regime be worthy of membership in the United Nations, then the United Nations is not worthy of its Charter and not worthy of its Universal Declaration of Human Rights.

**Full Text of Statement By Dr. T. F. Tsiang on the Request by  
India of an Additional Item Entitled “Representation of  
China in the United Nations” before the Plenary  
Meeting of the Twelfth Session of the  
General Assembly on September 23, 1957**

The item proposed by the delegation of India looks innocuous. All it calls for, so the sponsor has told us, is a discussion on the question of the representation of China. The effect of such an item on the agenda of the General Assembly would be to throw doubt on the right of my Government to representation in the United Nations, and thereby undermine the moral position of my Government among the Chinese people and probably other peoples in that part of the world.

The proposal for the inclusion of such an item in the agenda of this session is, in my mind, a form of “cold war” against my country. Right at this moment the forces of freedom are contending with the forces of international communism for the allegiance of the minds and hearts of the Asian peoples. A debate here on such a subject might

tip the balance in favor of the forces of communism.

What right does India have to call into question my Government's representation here? My Government was among the Charter Members of this Organization. We have lived up to all the obligations of membership. The record of my Government in the United Nations during the last twelve years is, I submit, above reproach. The legal and moral position of my Government is derived from a Constitution freely adopted by the freely-elected representatives of the Chinese people. And there is only one such government in China. Therefore, there is no justification, legal or moral, for such a debate on such a question in the United Nations.

To be sure, my country has been the



unfortunate victim of subversion and aggression at the hands of international communism. Surely, if there is a question which should be put on the agenda, it is the question of aid to the victim of such an aggression. Surely, it is not right for the United Nations, founded on its principles and its ideals, to penalize the victim of such an aggression. In the circumstances, the least that the United Nations can do is to refrain from adding to the difficulties of the Chinese people by trying to free their country from Communist captivity. An item of this type on the agenda would contradict the ideals and principles of the Charter.

India and its associates argue that the practical work of the United Nations requires the participation of the Chinese Communists. They point in particular to the problem of disarmament. Does anyone imagine that the lack of progress on the question of disarmament had been due to the absence of the Chinese Communists from the United Nations? Does anyone imagine that the presence or the participation of the Chinese Communists in the talk on disarmament would help to solve that problem? I believe not.

The Communist regime of my country is a passing regime. It cannot endure and will not endure. Before this session is over, my delegation will discuss the nature and problems raised by communism in my country and in other parts of Asia, but I will not go into that just now. The fact of the matter is that the Communist regime in my country has reached a stage of development which we might call "the beginning of the end." A famine, largely man-made,

has driven the farmers of my country to desperation. The program of hasty industrialization has imposed on the farmers a burden bigger than they can bear. Collectivization of agriculture has introduced inefficiency, bureaucracy and corruption into the basic industry of the country—the growing of food. It has also deprived the farmers of their incentive to work. Throughout the broad land of China many people are dying for the lack of food.

In addition to the farmers, who constitute 80 percent of the population of China, the students and intellectuals are in revolt. In the colleges and universities of China, the students have themselves declared their opposition to the Communist regime. Every college has what the students call "a democratic wall," on which they write down their grievances against the regime. A network of anti-Communist student organizations has spread all over the country.

The youth of China have lost their illusions in regard to communism. Now the young people of my country are bent on one aim: to free their country from this tyranny. In the factories and mines of China, the workers are sick of low pay, long hours, inhuman contests, regimentation, inefficiency and corruption. I assure you that the Communist regime in China has reached the beginning of the end.

The sponsor of this item reminded us of the first words of the Charter: "We the Peoples." My Government and my delegation are more than glad to abide by the wishes of the Chinese people. Last year in the Assembly de-

bate I said that if the United Nations, through a free plebiscite in my country, can find out the real wishes of my people, we would be more than glad to abide by the results of that. But I cannot allow other representatives to come here and say that my people, peace-

loving and freedom-loving, prefer to have a foreign ideology proclaimed as a part of the Chinese culture, a foreign regime imposed upon China, and call it a people's democracy. No, that would be against the wishes of the Chinese people.

**International Conferences China Attended  
from July 1957 to June 1958**

| Name of Conference   | Session | Date             | Place             |
|--|---------|------------------|-------------------|
| <b>1957</b>  |         |                  |                   |
| Economic and Social Council  | 24th    | July 2 - Aug. 2  | Geneva            |
| Working Party on Assessment of Hydro-Electric Potential, ECAFE   | 1st     | Aug. 5 - 9       | Bangkok           |
| Congress of the Universal Postal Union   | 14th    | Aug. 14 - Oct. 3 | Ottawa            |
| Working Party on Inland Ports, ECAFE   | 1st     | Aug. 19 - 29     | Bangkok           |
| Workshop on Problems of Budgetary Reclassification, ECAFE  | 2nd     | Sept. 3 - 9      | Bangkok           |
| Regional Committee for the Western Pacific, WHO  | 8th     | Sept. 5 - 11     | Hongkong          |
| International Conference on Radio-isotopes in Scientific Research  |         | Sept. 9 - 20     | Paris             |
| Communications Division of the International Civil Aviation Organization   | 6th     | Sept. 10 - 20    | Montreal          |
| Working Party on Economic Development and Planning in co-operation with FAO, ECAFE                                       | 3rd     | Sept. 16 - 28    | Bangkok           |
| Meeting of the Board of Governors, International Monetary Fund and International Bank for Reconstruction and Development | 12th    | Sept. 23 - 26    | Washington        |
| General Conference of the International Atomic Energy Agency   | 1st     | Oct. 1 - 23      | Vienna            |
| The Iron and Steel Committee, International Labor Organization   | 6th     | Oct. 7 - 19      | Monterrey, Mexico |
| United Nations Technical Conference  | 8th     | Oct. 10          | New York          |
| Sub-Committee on Inland Waterway, ECAFE  | 4th     | Oct. 24 - 31     | Jogjakarta        |

(Continued)

| Name of Conference  | Session | Date              | Place        |
|---|---------|-------------------|--------------|
| International Red Cross Conference  | 19th    | Oct. 28 - Nov. 27 | New Delhi    |
| Sub-Committee on Mineral Resources Development and Working Party of Senior Geologists on the Preparation of Regional Geological and Mineral Maps, ECAFE | 3rd     | Nov. 4 - 16       | Calcutta     |
| Asian Regional Conference of the International Labor Organization   | 4th     | Nov. 13 - 26      | New Delhi    |
| Seminar on the Prevention of Crime and Treatment of Offenders for Asia and the Far East   | 2nd     | Nov. 23 - Dec. 7  | Tokyo        |
| The Inter-regional Malaria Symposium of the WHO   |         | Dec. 1 - 20       | Bangkok      |
| Regional Technical Conference on Water Resources Development,   | 3rd     | Dec. 4 - 10       | Manila       |
| Sub-Committee on Railway, ECAFE   | 5th     | Dec. 9 - 14       | Bangkok      |
| Seminar on Training for Community Development and Social Work   |         | Dec. 9 - 20       | Pakistan     |
| <b>1958</b>   |         |                   |              |
| Sub-Committee on Electric Power, ECAFE  | 6th     | Jan. 6 - 13       | Bangkok      |
| Committee on Trade, ECAFE   | 1st     | Jan. 20 - 27      | Bangkok      |
| Commission for Synoptic Meteorology, World Meteorological Organization  | 2nd     | Jan. 21 - Feb. 17 | New Delhi    |
| Trusteeship Council   | 21st    | Jan. 30           | New York     |
| Inland Transport Committee, ECAFE   | 7th     | Feb. 11 - 18      | Bangkok      |
| Committee on Industry and Natural Resources, ECAFE  | 10th    | Feb. 24 - Mar. 3  | Kuala Lumpur |
| United Nations Conference on the Law of the Sea   |         | Feb. 24 - Apr. 27 | Geneva       |
| Executive Board, UNICEF   |         | Mar. 3 - 11       | New York     |
| Economic Commission for Asia and the Far East   | 14th    | Mar. 5 - 15       | Kuala Lumpur |
| Commission on Human Rights, ECOSOC  | 14th    | Mar. 10 - Apr. 3  | New York     |
| Commission on the Status of Women   | 12th    | Mar. 17 - Apr. 3  | Geneva       |
| Economic and Social Council   | 25th    | Apr. 15 - May 4   | New York     |
| Statistical Commission, ECOSOC  | 10th    | Apr. 28 - May 16  | New York     |
| Commission on Narcotic Drugs,   | 13th    | Apr. 28 - May 30  | Geneva       |

(Continued)

| Name of Conference  | Session | Date             | Place               |
|---|---------|------------------|---------------------|
| International Law Commission  | 10th    | Apr. 28 - Jul. 5 | Geneva              |
| International Labor Conference<br>(Maritime)                        | 41st    | Apr. 29 - May 16 | Geneva              |
| Administrative Council, International<br>Telecommunication Union    | 13th    | Apr. 29 - May 25 | Geneva              |
| Commission on International Com-<br>modity Trade, ECOSOC            | 6th     | May 5 - 16       | New York            |
| Consultative Committee of Postal<br>Studies, Universal Postal Union | 1st     | May 19 - 29      | Brussels            |
| International Civil Aviation Organ-<br>ization                      | 11th    | May 20 - June 3  | Ottawa              |
| Anniversary Commemorative<br>Session of the WHO                     |         | May 26 - 27      | Minneapolis,<br>USA |
| World Health Assembly, WHO  | 11th    | May 28 - June 14 | Minneapolis,<br>USA |
| International Labor Conference                                      | 42nd    | June 4 - 26      | Geneva              |
| Trusteeship Council   | 22nd    | June 9 -         | New York            |

**Sino-Japanese Trade Plan For 1958-1959**

## TRADE PLAN

## ESTIMATE OF SALES BY CHINA TO JAPAN

APRIL 1, 1958—MARCH 31, 1959

| COMMODITY                                   | APPROXIMATE US\$ VALUE |
|---|------------------------|
| 1. Sugar:                                   |                        |
| Raw   | 35,000,000             |
| Brown                                       | 750,000                |
| 2. Rice                                     | 23,000,000             |
| 3. Salt                                     | 1,500,000              |
| 4. Coal                                     | 1,000,000              |
| 5. Banana                                   | 5,500,000              |
| 6. Canned Pineapple                         | 2,500,000              |
| 7. Black Tea, Tea By-products and Tea Waste | 300,000                |
| 8. Molasses                                 | 900,000                |
| 9. Dry Bamboo Shoots                        | 600,000                |
| 10. Taiwan Cedar                            | 1,000,000              |
| 11. Bagasse Pulp                            | 600,000                |
| 12. Natural Essence                         | 600,000                |
| 13. Miscellaneous                           |                        |

(Continued)

| COMMODITY  | APPROXIMATE US\$ VALUE |
|--|------------------------|
| (Cassava Powder, Malt Sugar, Degenia, Ramie, Sisal, Flax Dolomite, Rice Wine (or Shaohsing Wine), Millet Wine (or Kaoliang Wine), Tomato Paste, Karasumi, Hat Body, Feathers, Books, Magazines, Newspapers, Movie Films, Camphor, Animal Feeds and Others) | 5,000,000              |
| 14. Invisibles   | 7,000,000              |
| Total  | \$85,250,000           |

TRADE PLAN  
ESTIMATE OF SALES BY JAPAN TO CHINA  
APRIL 1, 1958—MARCH 31, 1959

| COMMODITY   | APPROXIMATE US\$ VALUE |
|---|------------------------|
| 1. Fertilizer (Nitrogenous Fertilizer and Calcium Superphosphate)   | 22,000,000             |
| 2. Textiles   | 3,300,000              |
| 3. Chemicals  | 3,300,000              |
| 4. Dyestuff   | 800,000                |
| 5. Rolling Stock (Locomotives and Others), Communication Equipment and Ships  | 7,000,000              |
| 6. Vehicles and Parts   | 2,500,000              |
| 7. Machinery  | 9,000,000              |
| 8. Electric Supplies (Complete Plants and Others)   | 5,000,000              |
| 9. Ferrous Products (Semi-finished Products, Plates, Black Sheets, Tin-plates, Galvanized Sheets, Bars, Rails, Pipes, Wires, Cables and Others) | 8,000,000              |
| 10. Non-ferrous Products (Plates, Rods, Bars, Pipes, Wires, Cables and Others)  | 2,000,000              |
| 11. Pharmaceuticals, Medical Supplies and Equipment   | 2,750,000              |
| 12. Wood and Wood Products (Poles, Railway-sleepers, Mining Props and Others)   | 800,000                |
| 13. Tires and Tubes   | 1,500,000              |
| 14. Rubber Products (Industrial Products, Rubber Cloth for Raincoat and Others)   | 400,000                |
| 15. Paper and Paper Products (Newsprints, Cigarette Paper, Aluminum Foll, Paper Braids and Others)  | 1,600,000              |
| 16. Aquatic Products (Dried and Salted Fish, and Others)  | 1,500,000              |
| 17. Manufactured Foodstuff (Dairy Products, Canned Goods, Beverage, Seasoning Pepper, Curry Powder, Soy and Others)                             | 500,000                |
| 18. Agricultural Products (Wheat Flour, Potatoes, Ginseng, Mushrooms and Others)  | 1,000,000              |

(Continued)

| COMMODITY  | APPROXIMATE US\$ VALUE |
|--|------------------------|
| 19. Ceramics (Sheet Glass, Glass Manufactures, Porcelain Ware and Others)  | 2,300,000              |
| 20. Miscellaneous<br>(Graphite Products, Enamelled Iron Ware (Including Brewing Tanks), Insulating Materials, Fountain Pens, Pencils and Other Stationery, Cutlery, Hardware, Celluloid Goods, Synthetic Resin Products, Umbrellas and Parts, Buttons, Slide Fasteners, Sports Goods, Musical Instruments, Leather Manufactures, Construction Materials (including Roofing, Vulcanized Fiber Sheets and Products, Building Hardware), Metal Products, Refractory Goods (including Crucibles), Abrasive Products, Asbestos Products, Hand Sewing Needles, Hand Knitting Machines, Movie Films, Books, Magazines, Yorneishu, Succinic Acid, Tartaric Acid, Lactic Acid, Newspapers and Others) | 3,000,000              |
| 21. Invisibles   | 7,000,000              |
| Total  | 85,250,000             |

Remarks: The value of items 5, 7 and 8 is estimated on payment basis.

### Communique of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs

April 9, 1958

The Communist regime on the Chinese mainland is a rebel organization to the Republic of China. To the world at large, this rebel organization stands condemned as an aggressor by the United Nations, of which Japan is now a member. Accordingly, the Chinese Government cannot but look upon with disfavor any trade with the Chinese Communists which is likely to help increase the aggressive capability of that condemned regime. Moreover, it is our belief that this regime is using trade with Japan as a major instrument of political infiltration in that country.

Thus from the time when the first "private trade agreement" was negotiated in 1952 between certain elements in Japan and the Chinese Communists, the Chinese Government has repeatedly warned the Japanese Government of serious political consequences of such agreements. The Japanese Government has taken the position that Japan must for economic reasons develop her overseas markets. The Chinese Government, however, stands firmly opposed to any trade between Japan and the Chinese Communists which exceeds the limit of private commercial transactions and

which is pregnant with political implications.

In the fourth private trade agreement recently signed between some Japanese private individuals and the Chinese Communists, there are found certain provisions of a political character, particularly those by which the Japanese Government is asked to grant to the Chinese Communist trade agency in Japan and its personnel such rights and privileges, including the display of their flag, as are by established international practice only accorded to official representatives of recognized governments. The Government of the Republic of China considers these provisions as having obviously exceeded the limit of private trade. It has therefore persistently made known to the Japanese Government through diplomatic channels in Taipei and in Tokyo its vigorous objection and the serious view it takes on the matter.

The Foreign Minister, Dr. George K.C. Yeh, has held a number of meetings with the Japanese Ambassador, Mr. Horinouchi, following the latter's return to his post in Taipei on March 30. During these talks, the Foreign Minister reiterated his Government's consistent stand and impressed upon the Japanese Ambassador with the manifold problems which the agreement would create for Japan in the light of its relations with the Republic of China and its obligations under the generally accepted principles of international law and practice.

The Japanese Premier has made public late this afternoon in Tokyo his reply to the three private Japanese or-

ganizations which signed the trade agreement with the Chinese Communists. The Chief Secretary of the Japanese Cabinet, Mr. Aichi, in his explanatory remarks has made it clear that the agreement under reference is private in character and that the Japanese Government, since it does not intend to recognize the Peiping Communist regime, will deny the Chinese Communist trade personnel in Japan official status and privileges and will not recognize the right of the Chinese Communist trade agency to fly the Chinese Communist flag. Mr. Aichi further declared that any assistance to be given by the Japanese Government to the above-mentioned agreement would be within the scope of its domestic laws and regulations, and in consistency with the respect of the Japanese Government for its relations with the Republic of China, as well as in consideration of preventing any misunderstanding that the establishment of the trade agency is virtual recognition of the Chinese Communist regime.

As a result of the talks between the Foreign Minister and Japanese Ambassador, the Governments of China and Japan have come to a fuller understanding of each other's stand on the issue. The Japanese Government has now given its assurance of respect for its relations with the Republic of China and has further declared that the Japanese Government would not accord the Chinese Communist trade agency in Japan official status or any privileges, and moreover would not grant it the right to fly the Chinese Communist flag. In view of this development, the Chinese Government believes that the Japanese Government will take into account the

common interests of the two countries and of the free world, and will in time give practical expression to the principles set forth in those parts of the pro-

nouncements made by Premier Kishi and Chief Secretary Mr. Aichi that concern the Republic of China.

**Joint Communiqué of Premier O. K. Yui  
of the Republic of China  
and  
Prime Minister Adnan Menderes  
of the Republic of Turkey**

May 1, 1958

His Excellency Mr. Adnan Menderes, Prime Minister of the Republic of Turkey, has just concluded a three-day visit to the Republic of China between April 28 and May 1, 1958 at the invitation of the Chinese Government.

During his stay in Taipei, the Prime Minister was received by President Chiang Kai-shek and Vice President Chen Cheng, and conferred with Premier O. K. Yui, Foreign Minister George K. C. Yeh and other Government and civic leaders. The Prime Minister held a series of meetings with the above leaders to exchange views on current world problems as well as matters of common concern to both countries. These meetings were held in an atmosphere of cordiality and understanding.

The two Governments recognize that by virtue of their political, strategic

and ideological position, Turkey and China are of vital importance to the maintenance of international peace and security in the Middle East and in Asia. It is agreed that peace and security in these two areas are indivisible and must be maintained by the common efforts of both countries in conjunction with the other free nations of the world.

The two Governments reaffirmed the bonds of traditional friendship which have long existed between them and expressed the strong hope that the cordial exchange of views which has taken place in Taipei will bear tangible results in the near future.

Finally, the two Governments are pledged to achieve still closer cooperation in their political, economic and cultural relations by practical and effective means.



**Joint Communique of  
His Imperial Majesty Mohammed Reza Shah Pahlavi  
the Shahanshah of Iran  
and  
His Excellency Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek  
President of the Republic of China**

Taipei, May 19, 1958

His Imperial Majesty the Shahanshah of Iran completed today a five-day state visit to the Republic of China between May 14 and 19, 1958 as the guest of His Excellency President Chiang Kai-shek.

During His Imperial Majesty's sojourn here, the two Chiefs of State held a series of conversations in an atmosphere of cordiality and friendliness which provided the welcome opportunity to reaffirm the ties of an ancient friendship which have existed for more than two thousand years. They also had occasion to exchange views on the current world situation and on matters of common concern to their countries.

The Shahanshah and the President believe that Iran and China, by virtue of their important positions in the Middle East and in Asia, are destined to play their vital roles in the defense of peace and security in these areas. It is agreed

that the free nations in the Middle East and in Asia must strengthen their solidarity and coordinate their efforts so that they can better fulfil the task of preserving their national independence and freedom.

The Shahanshah and the President recognize that the promotion of economic and social welfare of people affords the effective means of achieving political stability and progress in their respective countries and of combatting subversion and infiltration.

The Shahanshah and the President voice their strong desire to further strengthen the cordial relations between the two countries in the political, economic and cultural fields.

Finally, the Shahanshah and the President express the determination of the two countries to work closely together for their common cause.

**Trade Agreement Between the Republic of  
China and the Kingdom of Greece**

The Government of the Republic of China and the Government of the Kingdom of Greece, being desirous of reg-

ulating and developing the commercial transactions between the two countries, have agreed upon the following:

Article 1. The Contracting Parties shall facilitate to the greatest possible extent the commercial transactions between the two countries. To this end, they shall reciprocally grant the necessary import and export licenses for the commodities listed in Annex "A" and Annex "B" of the Agreement, in accordance with the respective laws and regulations in force in the two countries.

Commercial transactions on products of both countries, other than those set forth in Annexes "A" and "B", shall be effected upon mutual agreement of the competent authorities of the two countries.

Article 2. Each Contracting Party shall accord to the other the most favored nation treatment with respect to customs duties and charges in connection with the commercial transactions effected under this Agreement.

The provisions of above paragraph shall not apply to:

1. Privileges granted, or which may later be granted, by one of the Contracting Parties to adjoining countries in order to facilitate frontier traffic;

2. Advantages resulting from a regional customs union or a Free Trade Area already concluded, or which may be concluded, by one of the Contracting Parties.

Article 3. The financial settlement of all commercial transactions between the two countries shall be made in United States dollars. The banking arrangement in connection with the financial

settlement shall be dealt with between the Bank of Taiwan and the Bank of Greece.

The two countries shall make every effort to the end of balancing as far as possible the volume of their commercial transactions.

Article 4. The present agreement shall come into force as from the date of its signing and remain in force for a period of one year. Unless either of the Contracting Parties expresses its intention to terminate the present Agreement by three months' notice, it shall automatically be extended for another period of one year and so on thereafter. It may be revised at any time by mutual consent.

Any revision or termination of the present Agreement shall be made without prejudice to any rights or obligations accruing or incurred hereunder prior to the effective date of such revision or termination.

Done at Athens this Thirtieth day of the Eleventh month of the Forty-Sixth year of the Republic of China, corresponding to the November Thirtieth day of the year One Thousand Nine Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

For the Government of  
the Republic of China  
Wen Yuan-ning  
For the Government of  
the Kingdom of Greece  
Constantine Tsatsos

TRADE AGREEMENT  
ANNEX "A"

Products to be exported from the Re-

public of China:

Sugar  
Rice  
Tea  
Camphor  
Essential Oils  
Aluminium  
Cod Liver Oil  
Alkaloids  
Plywood  
Canned Pineapple  
Hat Bodies

# ANNEX "B"

Products to be exported from the Kingdom of Greece:

Tobacco  
Cotton  
Cotton Textiles and Yarns  
Colophony  
Turpentine  
Olive Oil  
Wines  
Gypsum and Other Minerals

## Agricultural Commodities Agreement Between The Republic of China and The United States of America

The Government of the Republic of China and the Government of the United States of America,

Recognizing the desirability of expanding trade in agricultural commodities and with other friendly nations in a manner which would not displace usual marketings of the United States of America in these commodities, or unduly disrupt world prices of agricultural commodities;

Considering that the purchase for New Taiwan dollars of surplus agricultural commodities produced in the United States of America will assist in achieving such an expansion of trade;

Considering that the New Taiwan dollars accruing from such purchases will be utilized in a manner beneficial to both countries;

Desiring to set forth the understandings which will govern the sale of surplus agricultural commodities to the

Government of the Republic of China pursuant to Title I of the Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act, as amended, and the measures which the two Governments will take individually and collectively in furthering the expansion of trade in such commodities;

Have agreed as follows:

### Article 1

#### Sales for New Taiwan Dollars

1. Subject to the issuance by the Government of the United States of America and acceptance by the Government of the Republic of China of purchase authorizations, the Government of the United States of America undertakes to finance the sale to purchasers authorized by the Government of the Republic of China, for New Taiwan dollars, of the following agricultural commodities determined to be surplus pursuant to Title I of the Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act,

as amended, in the amount indicated:

| Commodity   | Export Market            |
|---|--------------------------|
|   | Value<br>(US\$1,000,000) |
| Wheat   | \$7.5                    |
| Soybean Oil and/or<br>Cottonseed Oil                | 1.3                      |
| Tobacco   | 1.7                      |
| Sub-total   | \$10.5                   |
| Ocean Transportation (Estimated 50 percent of cost) | 1.6                      |
| Total   | \$12.1                   |

2. Purchase authorizations must be issued pursuant to the above within 90 calendar days following the date the Agreement is signed. The purchase authorization will include provisions relating to the sale and delivery of commodities, the time and circumstances of deposit of the New Taiwan dollars according from such sale and other relevant matters.

#### Article 2

##### Use of New Taiwan Dollars

1. The two Governments agree that the New Taiwan dollars according to the Government of the United States of America as a consequence of the sales made pursuant to this Agreement will be used by the Government of the United States of America for the following purposes, in the amounts shown:

- (1) For international educational exchange and for other expenditures by the Government of the United States of America under Sections 104 (h) and 104 (f) of the Act, as amended the New Taiwan dollar equivalent of US\$3,100,000.

- (2) For loans to be made by the Export-Import Bank of Washington under Section 104 (e) of said Act, as amended, and for administrative expense of the Export-Import Bank of Washington in the Republic of China incident thereto, the New Taiwan dollar equivalent of US\$3.0 million but not more than 25 percent of the currencies received under the Agreement. Such loans will be made to United States business firms and branches, subsidiaries or affiliates of such firms in the Republic of China for business development and trade expansion in the Republic of China and to United States firms, and to firms of the Republic of China for the establishment of facilities for aiding the utilization, distribution or otherwise increasing the consumption of and markets for United States agricultural products. It is understood that such loans will be mutually agreeable to the Export-Import Bank of Washington and the Government of the Republic of China. The Bank of Taiwan will act on behalf of the Government of the Republic of China in this matter. In the event the New Taiwan dollars set aside for loans under Section 104 (e) of said Act, as amended, are not advanced within three years from the date of this Agreement because the Export-Import Bank of Washington has not approved loans or because proposed loans have not been mutually agreeable to the Export-Import Bank of Washington and the Bank of Taiwan, the Govern-

ment of the United States of America may use the New Taiwan dollars for any purpose authorized by Section 104 of the Act.

- (3) To procure military equipment, materials, facilities and services in accordance with Section 104(c) of the Act, as amended, the New Taiwan dollar equivalent of US\$-6,000,000.

2. The New Taiwan dollars accruing under this Agreement shall be expended by the Government of the United States of America for the purposes stated in paragraph 1 of this Article, in such manner and order of priority as the Government of the United States shall determine.

#### Article 3

##### Deposit of the New Taiwan Dollars

The deposit of New Taiwan dollars to the account of the Government of the United States of America in payment for the commodities and for ocean transportation costs financed by the Government of the United States of America (except excess costs resulting from the requirement that United States flag vessels be used) shall be made at the rate of exchange for United States dollars generally applicable to import transactions (excluding imports granted a preferential rate) in effect on the dates of dollar disbursement by United States banks, or by the Government of the United States of America, as provided in the purchase authorizations.

#### Article 4

##### General Undertaking

1. The Government of the Republic of China agrees that it will take all possible measures to prevent the sale or transshipment to other countries, or the use for other than domestic purposes (except where such resale, transshipment or use is specifically approved by the Government of the United States of America), of the surplus agricultural commodities purchased pursuant to the provisions of this Agreement, and to assure that the purchase of such commodities does not result in increased availability of these or like commodities to nations unfriendly to the United States of America.

2. The two Governments agree that they will take reasonable precaution to assure that sales or purchases of surplus agricultural commodities pursuant to this Agreement will not unduly disrupt world prices of agricultural commodities, displace usual marketings of the United States of America in these commodities, or materially impair trade relations among the countries of the free world.

3. In carrying out this Agreement the two Governments will seek to assure conditions of commerce permitting private traders to function effectively and will use their best endeavors to develop and expand continuous market demand for agricultural commodities.

4. The Government of the Republic of China agrees to furnish, upon request of the Government of the United States of America, information on the program, particularly with respect to

arrivals and conditions of commodities and the provisions for the maintenance of usual marketings and information relating to exports of the same or like commodities.

#### Article 5

##### Consultation

The two Governments will, upon the request of either of them, consult regarding any matter relating to the application of this Agreement or to the operation of arrangements carried out pursuant to this Agreement.

#### Article 6

##### Entry into Force

This Agreement shall enter into force upon signature.

In witness whereof, the respective representatives, duly authorized for the purpose, have signed the present Agreement.

Done in duplicate, in the Chinese and English languages, at Taipei, this Eighteenth day of the Fourth month of the Forty-Seventh year of the Republic of China, corresponding to the Eighteenth day of April 1958.

For the Government of the  
Republic of China  
(Signed) George K. C. Yeh

For the Government of the  
United States of America  
(Signed) Everett F. Drumright

#### MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING

In arriving at mutual agreement con-

cerning loans eligible under Section 104 (e) the Chairman of the Bank of Taiwan, or his designate, will act for the Government of the Republic of China, and the President of the Export-Import Bank of Washington, or his designate, will act for the Export-Import Bank of Washington.

Upon receipt of an application which the Export-Import Bank is prepared to consider, the Export-Import Bank will notify the Bank of Taiwan of the identity of the applicant, the nature of the proposed business, the amount of the proposed loans, the general purposes for which the loan proceeds would be expended, and the probable range of (1) the interest rate and (2) repayment period.

Within sixty days after the receipt of such notice the Bank of Taiwan will indicate to the Export-Import Bank whether or not the Bank of Taiwan is receptive to the proposed loan. Unless within the sixty-day period the Export-Import Bank has received such a communication from the Bank of Taiwan, it shall be understood that the Bank of Taiwan has no objection to the proposed loan.

When the Export-Import Bank approves or declines the proposed loan, it will notify the Bank of Taiwan.

In approving a loan, the Export-Import Bank will (1) fix an interest rate similar to that prevailing in the Republic of China on comparable loans; and (2) establish maturities similar to those of Export-Import Bank dollar loans to private enterprises.

**Exchange of Notes Between China and USA Amending  
the Educational Exchange Agreement of November 10, 1947**

AMBASSADOR RANKIN TO  
ACTING MINISTER SHEN

No. 21.

Taipei, November 30, 1957.

Excellency:

I have the honor to refer to the Educational Exchange Agreement between the Government of the United States of America and the Government of the Republic of China dated November 10, 1947, providing for research, instruction, and other educational activities.

In view of the provisions of the Surplus Agricultural Commodities Agreement between the United States and China, signed August 14, 1956, making New Taiwan dollars accruing thereunder available for international educational exchange activities, among other things, it is the desire of the Government of the United States to use a portion of such funds for the purpose of the Agreement of November 10, 1947.

I have the honor to refer also to recent conversations between representatives of our two governments on the same subject and to confirm the understanding reached that the agreement of November 10, 1947, shall be modified as follows to accomplish this objective.

1. Add a further paragraph to the

preamble as follows:

"Considering that funds provided for under the present Agreement have not been made available for continuance of such educational programs and that the Government of the United States of America and the Government of the Republic of China desire to reactivate certain educational activities with New Taiwan dollars that become available for expenditure by the United States for such purposes."

2. The first paragraph of Article 1 is modified to read as follows:

"There shall be established a Foundation to be known as the United States Educational Foundation in the Republic of China (hereinafter designated 'the Foundation'), which shall be recognized by the Government of the United States of America and the Government of the Republic of China as an organization created and established to facilitate the administration of an educational program to be financed by funds made available to the Foundation by the Government of the United States of America from currency of China held or available for expenditures by the United States for such purpose. Except as provided in Article 3 the Foundation shall be exempt from the domestic and local laws of the United States of America as they relate to the use and expenditures of currencies and credits for currencies for

the purpose set forth in the present Agreement. The funds and property which may be acquired with the funds in furtherance of the purposes of the Agreement shall be regarded in the Republic of China as property of a foreign Government, insofar as taxation and kindred matters are concerned."

3. The first paragraph of Article 2 is modified to read as follows:

"In furtherance of the aforementioned purposes, the Foundation may, subject to the provisions of Article 10 of the present Agreement and not in conflict with the laws of the Republic of China except as provided in paragraph 1, Article 1, of the present Agreement, exercise all powers necessary to the carrying out of the purposes of this Agreement including the following:"

4. Article 5 is amended to read as follows:

"The management and direction of the affairs of the Foundation shall be vested in a Board of Directors consisting of eight members (hereinafter designated 'The Board'), four of whom shall be citizens of the United States of America and four of whom shall be citizens of China. In addition, the principal officer in charge of the Diplomatic Mission of the United States of America to China (hereinafter designated 'Chief of Mission') shall be Honorary Chairman of the Board. He shall cast the deciding vote in the event of a tie vote by the Board. The Chief of Mission shall appoint and remove the citizens of the United States on the Board. At least two United States members of the Board shall be officers of the Unit-

ed States Foreign Service establishment in China, one of whom shall serve as Treasurer. The citizens of China on the Board shall be appointed by the Government of the Republic of China from a list of nominees concurred in by the Chief of Mission and may be removed by the Government of the Republic of China. Of the citizens of China on the Board, one of them shall be a designee of Minister of Education and one a designee of Minister of Foreign Affairs.

"The members shall serve from the time of their appointment until the following December 31 and shall be eligible for reappointment. Vacancies by reason of resignation, transfer of residence outside of China, expiration of service, or otherwise, shall be filled in accordance with the appointment procedure set forth in this article.

"The members shall serve without compensation but the Board may authorize the payment of necessary expenses of the members in attending the meeting of the Board and in performing other official duties assigned by the Board."

5. Article 11 is amended by the insertion of two new paragraphs, following the first paragraph, as follows:

"The Government of the United States of America and the Government of the Republic of China agree that up to an aggregate amount of 18,585,000 New Taiwan dollars acquired by the Government of the United States of America pursuant to the Surplus Agricultural Commodities Agreement dated August 14, 1956, may be used for purposes of this Agreement.



"The performance of this Agreement shall be subject to the availability of appropriations to the Secretary of State of the United States of America when required by the laws of the United States for reimbursement to the Treasury of the United States for currency of China held or available for expenditures by the United States."

Upon receipt of a note from Your Excellency indicating that the foregoing provisions are acceptable to the Government of the Republic of China, the Government of the United States of America will consider that this note and your reply thereto constitute an agreement between the two governments on this subject, the agreement to enter into force on the date of your note in reply.

Accept, Excellency, the renewed assurances of my highest consideration.

(Signed) Karl L. Rankin

His Excellency Shen Chang-huan, Acting Minister of Foreign Affairs, Republic of China, Taipei.

ACTING MINISTER SHEN TO  
AMBASSADOR RANKIN

(Translation)

No. Wai-46-Mei-1-016132

Taipei, November 30, 1957.

Excellency:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of Your Excellency's Note No. 21 of today's date reading as follows:

"I have the honor to refer to the Educational Exchange Agreement..... (Quote above note in full.).....to enter into force on the date of your note in reply."

In reply, I have the honor to signify on behalf of the Government of the Republic of China its acceptance of the foregoing provisions and to confirm that Your Excellency's note and this note constitute an agreement between the two governments, effective from the day of this note.

Accept, Excellency, the renewed assurances of my highest consideration.

(Signed) Shen Chang-huan

His Excellency Karl L. Rankin,

Ambassador of the United States of America,

Taipei.

### **Cultural Convention between the Republic of China and the Republic of Costa Rica**

The Government of the Republic of China and the Government of the Republic of Costa Rica, being equally

desirous to promote cultural cooperation and to further strengthen the existing friendly relations between the

two countries, have decided to conclude a Cultural Convention in accordance with the principles of the Charter of the United Nations and of the Constitution of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, and to this end, have appointed as their Plenipotentiaries:

The Government of the Republic of China:

His Excellency Mr. Chang Tao-shing, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of China to the Republic of Costa Rica;

The Government of the Republic of Costa Rica:

His Excellency Mr. Mario Gomez, Minister of Foreign Affairs and Cult of the Republic of Costa Rica;

Who, having communicated to each other their full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon the following:

Article 1. The High Contracting Parties shall endeavor to promote their cultural relations in order to further strengthen the spiritual ties between the two countries.

Article 2. The High Contracting Parties shall accord each other all possible facilities for close cooperation between the two countries in the fields of culture, education, and science.

Article 3. The High Contracting Parties shall, within their respective territories, encourage the study of other's language, literature, history and other cultural subjects and shall, for that

purpose, accord each other all necessary facilities.

Article 4. The High Contracting Parties shall facilitate the exchange of university professors and members of scientific and cultural institutions.

Article 5. The High Contracting Parties shall encourage such cultural activities as the visits of journalists, the organization of exhibitions, concerts and theatrical performances, athletic contests as well as the exchange of films and radio programmes.

Article 6. The High Contracting Parties shall take all necessary measures to carry out the provisions of the foregoing articles.

Article 7. The present Convention shall be ratified by the High Contracting Parties in accordance with their respective constitutional processes. The Convention shall come into force one month after the exchange of instruments of ratification which shall take place at San Jose.

Article 8. The present Convention shall remain in force for ten years. Unless either Contracting Party shall have given notice of its intention to terminate the present Convention six months prior to the date of expiration, it shall continue in force for another period of ten years, subject to the same procedure with respect to the termination of the Convention.

Article 9. The present Convention is drawn up in duplicate in three languages, Chinese, Spanish and English. In case of any difference of interpreta-

tion, the English text shall prevail.

In witness whereof, the Plenipotentiaries of the High Contracting Parties have signed the present Convention and have affixed their seals thereunto.

Done at San Jose on this Tenth day of the Fourth month of the Forty-seventh year of the Republic of China

corresponding to the Tenth day of April in the year One Thousand Nine Hundred and Fifty-eight.

For the Government of  
the Republic of China:  
(Signed) Chang Tao-shing

For the Government of  
the Republic of Costa Rica:  
(Signed) Mario Gomez

### Full Text of the Sino-American Joint Communiqué

October 23, 1958

Consultations have been taking place over the past three days between the Government of the United States and the Government of the Republic of China pursuant to Article 4 of the Mutual Defense Treaty. These consultations had been invited by President Chiang Kai-shek. The following are among those who took part in the consultations:

For the Republic of China:

President Chiang Kai-shek

Vice President-Premier Chen Cheng

Secretary General to the President  
Chang Chun

Minister of Foreign Affairs Huang  
Shao-ku

Ambassador to the United States  
George K. C. Yeh

For the United States of America:

Secretary of State John Foster Dulles

Assistant Secretary of State Walter  
S. Robertson

Ambassador to the Republic of China  
Everett F. Drumright

The consultations had been arranged to be held during the two weeks when the Chinese Communists had declared they would cease fire upon Quemoy. It had been hoped that, under these circumstances, primary consideration could have been given to measures which would have contributed to stabilizing an actual situation of non-militancy. However, on the eve of the consultations, the Chinese Communists, in violation of their declaration, resumed artillery fire against the Quemoy. In the light of these developments, the consultations necessarily dealt largely with the military aspects of the situation. It was recognized that under the present conditions the defense of the Quemoy, together with the Matsus, is closely related to the defense of Taiwan and Penghu.

The two governments recalled that

their Mutual Defense Treaty had had the purpose of manifesting their unity "so that no potential aggressor could be under the illusion that either of them stands alone in the West Pacific area." The consultations provided a fresh occasion for demonstrating that unity.

The two governments reaffirmed their solidarity in the face of the new Chinese Communist aggression now manifesting itself in the bombardment of the Quemoy. This aggression and the accompanying Chinese Communist propaganda have not divided them, as the Communists have hoped. On the contrary, it has drawn them closer together. They believe that by unitedly opposing aggression they serve not only themselves but the cause of peace. As President Eisenhower said on September 11, the position of opposing aggression by force is the only position consistent with the peace of the world.

The two governments took note of the fact that the Chinese Communists, with the backing of the Soviet Union, avowedly seek to conquer Taiwan, to eliminate free China and to expel the United States from the Western Pacific generally, compelling the United States to abandon its collective security arrangements with free countries of that area. This policy cannot possibly succeed. It is hoped and believed that the Communists, faced by the proven unity, resolution and strength of the governments of the United States and the Republic of China, will not put their policy to the test of general war and that they will abandon the military steps which they have already taken to initiate their futile and dangerous policy.

In addition to dealing with the current military situation, the two governments considered the broad and long-range aspects of their relationship.

"The United States, its Government and its people, have an abiding faith in the Chinese people and profound respect for the great contribution which they have made and will continue to make to a civilization that respects and honors the individual and his family life. The United States recognizes that the Republic of China is the authentic spokesman for free China and of the hopes and aspirations entertained by the great mass of the Chinese people.

The Government of the Republic of China declared its purpose to be a worthy representative of the Chinese people and to strive to preserve those qualities and characteristics which have enabled the Chinese to contribute so much of benefit to humanity.

The two governments reaffirmed their dedication to the principles of the Charter of the United Nations. They recalled that the Treaty under which they are acting is defensive in character. The Government of the Republic of China considers that the restoration of freedom to its people on the Mainland is its sacred mission. It believes that the foundation of this mission resides in the minds and the hearts of the Chinese people and that the principal means of successfully achieving its mission is the implementation of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Three Peoples Principles (nationalism, democracy and social well-being and not the use of force.

The consultations which took place

permitted a thorough study and reexamination of the pressing problems of mutual concern. As such they have proved to be of great value to both

governments. It is believed that such consultations should continue to be held at appropriate intervals."

## IMPORTANT LAWS OF THE YEAR

### The Publication Law

*(Enacted and promulgated in 1930 and revised in 1937 and 1952. The present law was revised on June 20, 1958 and promulgated on June 28, 1958.)*

*(Tentative Translation)*

Article 1. The term "publications" as used in this Law shall mean those literary works, pictures, and photographs, either printed or prepared by mechanical press or through chemical process for sale or free distribution. Sound discs or tape records shall also be regarded as publications.

Article 2. Publications shall be classified into the following categories:

#### 1. Journals

(1) Newspapers—those which bear specific titles and are published daily or at regular intervals of six (6) or less than six (6) days.

(2) Magazines—those which bear specific titles and are published at regular intervals of not less than seven (7) days but not more than three (3) months.

2. Books—those which are published in bound volumes other than magazines.

3. Other publications—those which do not fall under either of the categories described under Sub-Paragraphs 1

and 2 of this Article.

Article 3. The term "publisher" as used in this Law shall mean a person who has obtained publishing rights for, and who sponsors and is in charge of, a certain publication. If a newspaper, magazine or other publication is organized and managed by a company or partnership, the publishing rights shall be the property of the legally-established company or as provided for in the partnership contract.

Article 4. The term "author" as used in this Law shall mean the author of a literary work, picture or photograph, sound disc or tape record.

In case of notes taken of a speech or a lecture and made public through a publication, the note-taker shall be considered as the author. However, when such notes are approved by the speaker, the latter shall share the responsibilities as borne by the author.

The compiler of a literary work shall be considered as the author. However, when the compilation is approved by

the original author or authors, the latter shall share the responsibilities as borne by the author.

The translator of a literary work shall be considered as the author.

The representative of a school, corporation, association or other organization in whose name a publication is published shall be considered as the author.

The advertiser of an advertisement published by a publication shall be the author. In case the advertiser is unknown or is incapable of bearing civil liabilities, the publisher of the publication in which the advertisement appears shall be the author.

Article 5. The term "editor" as used in this Law shall mean the person in charge of the editing of a publication.

Article 6. The term "printer" as used in this Law shall mean the person in charge of the printing of a publication.

Article 7. The term "authorities" as used in this Law shall mean the Ministry of Interior at the national level and the provincial or special municipal, and *hsien* or municipal government at the local level.

Article 8. Foreign nationals may apply for publishing rights in accordance with the provisions of this Law, and shall abide by all laws and regulations of the Republic of China governing publications. However, the privileges granted under this Law shall be denied those foreign nationals the publication

laws of whose countries discriminate against citizens of the Republic of China.

Article 9. The publisher of a newspaper or magazine shall submit application forms prior to its first issue to the special municipal government in whose area the publishing establishment is to be located, or to the *hsien* or municipal government for forwarding to the provincial government concerned. Should the special municipal or provincial government concerned after screening the application, find all the information therein to conform with prescribed criteria, it shall recommend approval to the Ministry of Interior for issuance of the registration certificate. The processing of the said application at each level of the governmental offices concerned shall be completed gratis within ten (10) days after acceptance of the application.

The application for registration shall contain the following information:

1. Title of publication;
2. Purpose of publication;
3. Frequency of issue;
4. Organization of the publishing establishment;
5. Amount of capital;
6. Names and locations of the publishing and printing establishments;
7. Publishers' and editors' personal data including name, sex, age, place of birth, academic and professional

background as well as place of residence.

Article 10. In case a change or changes should occur on any datum or data itemized in the preceding Article, the publisher shall apply, within seven (7) days after the occurrence of the change or changes, for alteration of registration in accordance with the procedure by which the original application was made.

Should the alteration of registration be necessitated by change of the title or of the publisher of the newspaper or magazine, or of the location of the publishing establishment involving change of jurisdiction from one locality to another, the original registration certificate shall be surrendered prior to the change or changes and application for registration shall be made anew in accordance with the procedure provided in the preceding Article.

Article 11. No person shall be the publisher or editor of a newspaper or magazine if he should:

1. Have no definite place of residence in this country;
2. Have been interdicted;
3. Have been sentenced to imprisonment for a period longer than two (2) months and is currently serving the sentence; or
4. Have been disfranchised and such disfranchisement has not yet been lifted.

Article 12. In case a newspaper or

a magazine ceases publication, the original publisher shall apply for cancellation of registration through the same procedure by which the application for registration was made.

A newspaper or magazine which, after three (3) full months following the issuance of registration certificate by governmental authorities, still has not been published, or whose publication has been interrupted and after three (3) months in the case of newspapers and six (6) months in the case of magazines, still has not resumed publication, its authorized registration shall be cancelled.

The time limit provided in the preceding paragraph may be extended upon request if the delay or interruption is due to *force majeure* or other justifiable reasons.

Article 13. The name of the publisher, number of registration certificate, date of publication, and names and locations of the publishing and printing establishments shall appear in the newspaper or magazine concerned

Article 14. The publisher of a newspaper or magazine shall submit one copy of each of its issues, as soon as it is published, to the Ministry of Interior, the Government Information Office of the Executive Yuan, local authorities, and the National Central Library.

Article 15. In case the person or persons or organization(s) involved in a certain article appearing in a newspaper or magazine should demand corrections or publication of rebuttals, the daily newspaper concerned shall make the correc-

tions accordingly or publish the rebuttals within three (3) days after the demands are received; the newspaper which is not published daily or the magazine so concerned shall do the same in its next issue immediately following the receipt of the demands. However, the newspaper or magazine shall not be bound to make corrections or publish rebuttals if the contents of the said corrections or rebuttals should obviously violate current laws or ordinances, if the person or persons making the demands fail to indicate their names and addresses, or if the demand or demands are made after six months from the date the article in question is published

The newspaper or magazine, upon receipt of the demand for correction or rebuttal, shall publish it on the same page where the article in question originally appeared.

Article 16. Publishers of books or other publications shall apply for registration with the government in accordance with the provisions of Paragraphs 1 and 2 of Article 9.

The application for registration shall contain the following information:

1. Name, organization and location of the publishing company or bookstore;
2. Amount of capital;
3. Name and location of printing establishment;
4. Categories of books and other publications to be published; and

5. Publishers' and editors' personal data, including name, sex, age, place of birth, academic and professional background, as well as place of residence.

Article 17. The provisions of Article 10 shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to applications for alteration or alterations to be made by publishers of books or other publications

Article 18. The provision of Article 11 shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to publishers and editors of books or other publications.

Article 19. The provisions of Articles 16 to 18, inclusive, shall not apply to governmental agencies, schools, organizations and authors or their heirs or agents who are publishers of books or other publications.

Article 20. The names and addresses of the author and publisher, date of publication, number of edition, as well as names and locations of the publishing establishments shall appear in all books or other publications.

Article 21. Publications intended as textbooks or audio-visual training aids for use in schools and for adult-education purposes shall first be submitted to the Ministry of Education for approval prior to manufacturing and circulation thereof.

Article 22. The publisher of books or other publications shall submit one copy of each of its books or publications, as soon as such are published, to the Ministry of Interior and the Na-



tional Central Library. The same shall apply to new editions of formerly published publications in which revisions, additions, or deletions have been made. However, publications in the form of sound discs or tapes need not be submitted to the National Central Library.

Article 23. Awards or subsidies shall be given to any publishing enterprise or publication that:

1. Falls under the provision of Paragraph 3, Article 167 of the Constitution;
2. Contributes substantially towards educational and cultural developments of the nation;
3. Contributes substantially in publicizing national policies;
4. Issues publications in border regions, overseas, or in underdeveloped areas, thereby contributing substantially to the local communities; or
5. Prints or circulates specialized works of high academic value or textbooks for use in border regions or overseas areas or for use by vocational schools.

The awards and subsidies referred to in the preceding Paragraph shall be prescribed by a separate law.

Article 24. Newspapers, magazines, and textbooks, and those specialized works of high academic value awarded or subsidized by the Government may be exempted from payment of the business tax.

Article 25. Favorable postage or

freight rates may be granted to publications carried by government-owned transportation and communication facilities.

Article 26. Governmental agencies shall facilitate newspapers or magazines in coverage of news or collection of material.

The provision of the preceding Article shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to the transmission of news and material referred to in the preceding Paragraph.

Article 27. Printing paper and other materials necessary for publications may be supplied by the authorities according to plans based on actual demands.

Article 28. In the event the work of publishing agencies or publishers, authors, editors, or printers meets with any infringement or hindrance, the Government shall take effective measures immediately for production of their business.

Article 29. No retroactive measure shall be taken against violations of the prohibitions and restrictions stipulated in Articles 32 to 35, inclusive, made by newspapers or magazines if three (3) months have elapsed after the occurrence of such violations.

Article 30. In case an appeal should be filed by a publication against the administrative measure imposed upon it in accordance with this Law, the governmental agency to which the appeal is addressed shall rule on the case within the period of one (1) month after the acceptance of the appeal. If an administrative suit should be filed by

the appellant in accordance with law, the Administrative Court shall pass the judgement on the case within one (1) month after the acceptance of the case.

Article 31. If a governmental agency should be held legally responsible for mishandling of a certain case of administrative measure, the matter shall be dealt with in accordance with related laws and statutes.

Article 32. No publication shall contain any item that:

1. Commits or instigates others to commit sedition or treason;
2. Commits or instigates others to commit offenses of interference with the lawful exercise of public functions or with voting, or offenses against public order; or
3. Commits or instigates others to commit offenses against religion and the dead or against public morals

Article 33. No publication shall make comment on a lawsuit currently under investigation or pending judgement, or on the judicial personnel handling the case, or on the parties concerned; nor shall it publish details of debates a lawsuit closed to the public.

Article 34. In time of war, during a national crisis, or when emergency measures are taken in accordance with the Constitution, publications may be subjected to prohibitions or restrictions in the publishing of political, military or diplomatic secrets, or items considered detrimental to law and order in a local community.

Article 35. Corrections, rebuttals, advertisements, etc., to appear in publications shall be subjected to the restrictions provided in Articles 34 to 36, inclusive.

Article 36. If a publication violates the provisions stipulated in this Law, the administrative authorities may take one of the following administrative measures against the violator:

1. Give a warning;
2. Impose a fine;
3. Prohibit the sale, distribution or importation of the publication in question or to seize or confiscate the publication;
4. Suspend the publication for a specified period of time; or
5. Revoke the registration of the publication.

Article 37. A warning may be given the publisher of a publication in case of minor violations against the provisions of Sub-Paragraph 3, Article 32 and of Article 33.

Article 38. A fine may be imposed upon the publisher of a publication if he should:

1. Fail to conform with the provision of Article 14 or 22 in submitting copies to the governmental agencies in spite of notices given to that effect, in which case a fine of not more than one hundred (100) silver dollars may be imposed;

2. Fail to conform with the provision of Article 13 or 20 furnishing the necessary and true information required, in which case a fine of not more than three hundred (300) silver dollars may be imposed; or
3. Fail to conform with the provision of Article 15 in making the corrections, or if the corrections or rebuttals as published are not in accordance with the demands by the persons or organizations concerned and the fact is reported by the parties involved and confirmed by the administrative authorities, in which case a fine of not more than five hundred (500) silver dollars may be imposed.

Article 39. The sale and distribution of a publication may be prohibited, and if and when necessary, the publication may also be seized if it should:

1. Distribute a publication without first applying for approval of registration in accordance with the provision of Article 9 or 16,
2. Violate the provision of Article 21;
3. Violate the provision of Sub-Paragraphs 2 and 3, Article 32 in its contents;
4. Seriously violate the provision of Article 33 in its contents; or
5. Violate the provision of Article 34 in its contents.

Upon the request of the publisher, the publication seized in accordance with the provision of the preceding Paragraph may be released after dele-

tions have been made of the passages under prohibition or restriction or after the prohibitions or restrictions have been removed.

Article 40. A publication may be suspended for a specified period of time if it should:

1. Be published after having made false statements in the application;
2. Be published under conditions different from what are originally registered without applying for alteration of registration provided for in Articles 10 and 17.
3. Violate the provision of Sub-Paragraph 1, Article 32 in its contents.
4. Seriously violate the provisions of Sub-Paragraph 2 and 3, Article 32 in its contents;
5. Seriously violate the provision of Article 34 in its contents; or
6. Disregard three successive warnings issued in accordance with the provision of Article 37.

The administrative measure of suspension for a specified period of time referred to in the preceding Paragraph shall not be enforced without prior approval of the Ministry of Interior and the period of suspension shall not exceed one year.

A publication committing an act specified in Sub-Paragraph 3 of the preceding Paragraph may be seized at the same time.

Article 41. The Ministry of Interior may revoke the registration of a publication if it should:

1. Be found guilty by law in serious cases of sedition or treason, or of instigating others to sedition or treason; or
2. Continue to publish as its essential contents indecent articles, which are offensive against public morals or to incite others to commit offenses against public morals, after having been subjected to suspension for a specified period of time thrice.

Article 42. A publication may be confiscated if it should continue to publish after being subjected to cancellation or revocation of registration or during the time it is under suspension for a specified period of time in

accordance with law.

Article 43. The importation of foreign publication to which Articles 37, 39, 40 and 41 are applicable may be prohibited by the Ministry of Interior.

The provincial or special municipal government may seize such publications referred to in the preceding Paragraph if they should be illegally imported.

Article 44. In addition to penalties provided in Articles 37 to 43, inclusive, violators of this Law shall also be subjected to those provided by other laws in regard to other offenses.

Article 45. The Regulations for the Enforcement of this Law shall be prescribed by the Ministry of Interior.

Article 46. This Law shall become effective on the date of promulgation.

### **Statute of the Council of Grand Justices, Judicial Yuan**

*(Promulgated on July 21, 1958)*

*(Tentative Translation)*

Article 1. This Statute is enacted in accordance with Paragraph 2, Article 6 of the Organic Law of the Judicial Yuan.

Article 2. The meeting of the Council of Grand Justices, for the interpretation of laws and ordinances, shall proceed in accordance with this Statute.

Article 3. The meetings of the Council of Grand Justices shall interpret the Constitution on the following

matters:

1. Where there is doubt concerning application of the Constitution;
2. Whether a certain law or ordinance is at variance with the Constitution;
3. Whether the laws on provincial self-government, *hsien* self-government, provincial ordinances or *hsien* regulations are at variance with the Con-

stitution.

Matters for interpretation as mentioned in this Article shall be limited to those specifically stipulated in the Constitution.

Article 4. Application for an interpretation of the Constitution may be filed whenever one of the following conditions arises:

1. A central or local organ, in the discharge of its functions, has doubt concerning the application of the Constitution; or if an organ, in the discharge of its functions, has a dispute with another organ over the application of the Constitution; or if there is ground for doubt whether the applied law or ordinance is at variance with the Constitution;

2. Any person whose constitutional rights have been illegally infringed upon and who has taken court action in accordance with the legal procedure, has doubt concerning whether the law or ordinance applied in the final judgment is at variance with the Constitution.

The Council of Grand Justices shall not consider applications for interpretation of the Constitution if such applications do not conform with either of the two aforementioned conditions.

Article 5. Except as stipulated in Article 114 of the Constitution, the stipulations of Article 4 of this Statute shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to the cases for interpretation mentioned in Sub-Paragraph 3, Paragraph 1, Article 3 of this Statute.

Article 6. An application for interpretation of the Constitution shall be filed with the Judicial Yuan in an application form stating the following

1. Reason why the Constitution should be interpreted to settle doubt or dispute and the articles of the Constitution to be applied;

2. Nature and background of the doubt or dispute and the applicant's stand or viewpoint in the case;

3. Important documents and explanations thereof from competent authorities handling the case;

4. Purpose of the application for interpretation of the Constitution.

Article 7. A central or local organ whose opinion on the law or ordinance applied in the discharge of its functions is at variance with the opinion held previously by the same or another organ with respect to the application of the same law or ordinance, may apply for unifying the interpretation of the law or ordinance as the case may be, provided the organ applying for interpretation is not bound, according to law, to abide by the opinion previously expressed by itself or by another organ or is barred from changing the opinion previously expressed.

Article 8. Any application for interpretation by an organ shall be transmitted through its competent superior authority, if it has one. Applications not in conformity with the prescribed procedures shall not be transmitted. The same rule applies if the competent superior authority within its province

should itself settle the question at issue.

Article 9. When an application reaches the Council of Grand Justices, it shall first be assigned to three Grand Justices for deliberation and, except where the application is to be turned down because of non-conformity with the stipulation of this Statute, in which case they are required only to submit a report with reasons to the meeting for decision. They shall, in a case properly moved up for interpretation, present it to the meeting for discussion.

For cases properly moved up for interpretation, and at their assignment to the three Grand Justices for deliberation, a time limit may be set within which the said cases shall be presented to the meeting.

Article 10. For cases of interpretation referred to in the preceding Article, the meeting of the Council shall decide on the principle and ask a Grand Justice to draft the document of interpretation. The document shall be printed and circulated among all the Grand Justices before the meeting and then presented to the Council for discussion and vote.

Article 11. Vote of the meeting of the Council of Grand Justices is to be taken through the show of hand or roll call. When necessary, secret ballot may be used if the majority of the Grand Justices present shall agree.

Article 12. The meeting of the Council of Grand Justices, in interpreting cases, shall take note of the materials and documents concerning establishment of the Constitution or of the

legislation, and may ask, when requested or by its own initiative, the applicant and the parties concerned to be present at the meeting for explanation.

Article 13. In interpreting the Constitution, the quorum of the meeting of the Council of Grand Justices shall be not less than three fourths of the total number of Grand Justices and decisions shall only be carried by not less than three fourths of the number of Grand Justices present.

When giving unified interpretation of laws and ordinances, the quorum of the meeting of the Council of Grand Justices shall be the majority of the total number of Grand Justices and decisions shall only be carried by a majority of the Grand Justices present. In case of a tie, the chairman shall cast the deciding vote.

Article 14. The Council of Grand Justices shall meet every two weeks. In case of necessity, however, a provisional meeting may be held.

Article 15. At the meetings of the Council of Grand Justices, the president of the Judicial Yuan shall be the chairman. If due to any cause, the president is unable to attend, the vice president of the Yuan shall act as chairman.

Article 16. The Grand Justices shall disqualify themselves from cases of interpretation having a bearing on their own personal interests.

Article 17. The decision of interpretation adopted at the meeting of

the Council of Grand Justices, together with a note of explanation thereof and the dissenting opinions concerning said decision from various Grand Justices, shall be made public simultaneously by the Judicial Yuan and forwarded to the applicant of the case and the parties concerned.

Article 18. The secretary general of the Judicial Yuan shall attend the meetings of the Council of Grand Justices.

A staff shall be designated by the president of the Judicial Yuan, specifically to attend to such duties as keeping minutes of meetings, collecting materials and taking charge of other matters connected with the functioning of the Council of Grand Justices.

Article 19. Regulations for the implementation of this Statute shall be made by the Judicial Yuan.

Article 20. This Statute shall come into force on the date of promulgation

### **The Labour Insurance Act**

*(Enacted by the Legislative Yuan on July 11, 1958. Promulgated  
by the President on July 21, 1958)  
(Tentative Translation)*

#### **Chapter I**

#### **GENERAL PROVISIONS**

Article 1. This Act is enacted in order to protect the labour and to enhance social security.

Article 2. Labour insurance as defined in this Act includes insurance for child birth, injury, sickness, disablement, old age, and death.

Article 3. The employer of the insured or the organization to which the insured belongs should prepare a roster of his employees or its members itemizing the following:

1. Name, sex, age, place of birth, and address of the insured;
2. Date employed or date joined;

3. Type of work, time, wage and income;

4. Physical condition of the insured; and

5. Type of injury or sickness, time, place, and cause.

Article 4. Calculations for the period to be covered by the insurance should be made in accordance with provisions in the Civil Law.

Article 5. All accounting books, receipts, and operational receipts and payments pertaining to labour insurance should be exempted from taxes and duties.

#### **Chapter II**

#### **THE INSURER**

Article 6. A Labour Insurance Bureau

should be created under each provincial (or municipal) government to be the insurer. In the event that the number of the labour force is less than 50,000 in any province (or city), the Postal Savings and Remittance Bank should act as the insurer in lieu of a specially created bureau.

A supervisory committee equally represented by appointed representatives of the provincial (or municipal) government, experts, representatives of labour, and representatives of management should be created to supervise labour insurance and arbitrate in cases arising therefrom. The organic law of such supervisory committee should be drafted by the provincial (or municipal) government concerned and approved by the Ministry of the Interior.

Article 7. The Ministry of the Interior should be the highest central organ in matters concerning labour insurance and the Department (or Bureau) of Social Affairs should be the local organ in such matters.

### Chapter III

#### THE INSURED

Article 8. All labourers in the territory of the Republic of China and over fourteen years of age and fall within one of the following categories should be included in labour insurance:

1. Workers employed in public and private factories, mining fields, salt fields, forestries, tea plantations, where ten or more labourers are employed;

2. Transportation and public utility workers;

3. Professional labourers; and

4. Fishery workers.

Labourers as defined above include office personnel with membership in labour unions.

Article 9. Foreign labourers may be covered by labour insurance if the above qualifications are met.

Article 10. Labourers who are not included in the above enumerated categories may join the labour insurance.

Article 11. All establishments should remain under labour insurance, once joined, even when workers employed are reduced to less than ten.

Article 12. All establishments as described in Article 8 should take out insurance for workers employed and render proper assistance concerning labour insurance.

Article 13. The insured should continue premium payments and remain insured when and if called into the service of the armed forces or sent abroad on official business.

Article 14. All establishments should notify the insurer in writing as to the date a new worker is employed and the date an insured worker leaves the job in order to commence or terminate an insurance policy. The commencement or termination of an insurance policy should take effect from zero hour of the day following receipt of the notification. When notification is sent by mail, postal stamp should be considered as the date of the notification.



Article 15. An insured may be reinstated with all privileges if he has been insured for three months or over and his policy has been invalidated less than two years ago.

When an insurance policy has been terminated over two years, the insured may be reinstated as a new member.

Article 16. When the insured changes his job or his residence to another province (or city), his insurance should be continued and his seniority should be recognized.

#### Chapter IV

#### PREMIUM

Article 17. Premium on insurance for child birth, injury, disablement, old age, and death should be 3 percent monthly wage income of the insured. Premium on insurance for sickness should be 1 percent of the current monthly wage income of the insured.

"Wage income" stated above should be the actual wage payments plus the money equivalent of any payments in kind for productive workers and transportation and public utility workers. In the case of professional labourers and fishery workers, wage income should be the actual monthly wage paid by either the employer or the organization which handles their insurance, and classified according to the wage scale for labor insurance. Wage income of those workers who receive piece-wage, should be calculated with the monthly wage of workers doing comparable work, and classified according to the wage scale.

In the event that there should be any

adjustment in wage payment, the employer or the organization should report the change to the insurer before the end of the month the change takes place and reclassify the wage income according to the wage scale.

Article 18. The burden of premium on labor insurance should be calculated as follows:

1. In the cases of productive workers, transportation workers, utility workers, and professional workers with regular employers, the insured should bear 25 percent of the premium and the employer 75 percent.

2. In the case of professional workers who do not have regular employers, the provincial (or municipal) government should bear 30 percent of the premium and the insured 70 percent.

3. The premium on the insurance for fishery workers should be paid out from the fishery workers' insurance fund.

The above-stated fishery workers' insurance fund should be collected by the provincial (or municipal) government by a levy of from 0.5 to 2 percent out of the sales price of fish sold in official markets.

Article 19. Premium on labor insurance should be paid monthly at the end of the month. Employers or organizations should be responsible in the deduction of such premium from the wages.

Article 20. In addition to the rates and premiums stated in Articles 17 and 18, a rate for premium on insurance

against occupational hazards should be calculated according to the degree of danger in each occupation. This premium should be paid until such danger disappears.

Article 21. When it is determined that a type of occupational hazard is in existence, the employer should pay a premium in accordance with the rate schedule for the insurance against such hazard until such hazard disappears.

Article 22. A penalty payment equivalent to 0.5 percent of the premium should be assessed against the employer for each day of delay starting from the 16th day after the notice for such payment is served.

Article 23. No rebate should be made once premium on labour insurance is paid.

Article 24. The insured should not be required to pay the insurance premium during the period when his income is lost as a result of the occurrence of any of the events covered by the insurance.

## Chapter V

### PAYMENT OF INSURANCE

#### Section 1. General Provisions

Article 25. The insured, or the beneficiary of the insurance, may claim for payment in accordance with the following:

The daily wage of the insured based on which the insurance payment is made, should be calculated on the

average monthly wage of the insured during the six months period immediately before the first of the month in which the event covered by the insurance occurred. This average monthly wage should then be divided by 30 to get the daily wage.

In the event the insured is a fisherman, in addition to payment calculated as above, a lost-at-sea payment should be paid at the end of every three months until the insured returns or for the period of three full years. This payment should be calculated as 70 percent of the average monthly wage of the insured. This payment should begin the day the insured is reported lost-at-sea to the local census bureau.

Article 26. The insured should be entitled to insurance payment if the event insured for occurs during the validity of his insurance even he discontinues his insurance later on.

Article 27. Claims for insurance payments should be made by the insured or the beneficiary through the employer or the organization within a period of twenty days after the claim becomes valid. When claims are made later than the prescribed period, the cause for such delay must be stated.

Article 28. After each claim is verified by the insurer, payment to the insured or the beneficiary should be made through banks or postal remittances.

Article 29. Medical expenses covered under this insurance should be itemized by the hospital each month and presented to the insurer for payment.

Article 30. The same type of claim may not be repeated for one single occurrence of an event covered by the insurance.

Article 31. No insurance payment should be made if the event covered occurred as a result of intentional doing on the part of the insured, or the beneficiary, or other interested parties.

Article 32. In the event of fraud, the insurer may stop all insurance payments for a period of six months within the year from the date fraud is discovered.

Article 33. In the event any employer or organization takes out insurance on unqualified persons in order to claim for insurance payment, in addition to take action as stated in the previous article, the insurer may also disqualify the employer or the organization as its insured.

Article 34. When an event covered by the insurance occurred as a result of the action of a third party, the insurer may claim against the third party for damage to the extent of the insurance payment made to the insured. No such action should be taken, however, when the third party happens to be a family member, the employer or his employee, of the insured unless such action is proven intentional and deliberate.

Article 35. No insurance payment should be made in the event the insured, without valid reason, refuses to the examination, diagnosis, or treatment required by the insurer, or in the event the insured or the beneficiary refuses to submit required proof.

Article 36. In the event that the event

covered by insurance occurred, as a result of criminal action or war, to the insured, his parents, his descendants, or his spouse, no insurance payment should be made.

Article 37. Adopted sons and/or daughters of the insured should not be covered by the insurance before their adoption has been registered with the local census bureau for a period of six months.

Article 38. The insurer should be entitled to examine all relevant documents held by the employer of the insured or other agencies when it is necessary in the investigation against a claim.

Article 39. The right to claim for insurance payment of the insured or the beneficiary may not be transferred, cancelled, or attached.

Article 40. Adjustments should be made in payments when price level fluctuates over 50 percent.

Article 41. The right to claim expires if not exercised within a period of two years. The Civil Law should be the basis for the determination of the time element and other relevant matters stated above.

## Section 2. Insurance Payment on Child Birth

Article 42. The insured should be entitled to insurance payment on child birth when child birth occurs or miscarriage occurs after four months of pregnancy provided that the insured has paid (or legally exempted from payment) premium for a total of ten

months within a period of two year prior to the event.

In the event of the spouse of the insured, the same should apply.

Article 43. Insurance payments should be made in accordance with the following schedule.

1. When child birth or miscarriage occurs to the insured, a payment equivalent to fifteen days of daily wages calculated on her average monthly wages should be paid to the insured.

2. When child birth or miscarriage occurs to the spouse of the insured, a payment equivalent to fifteen days of daily wages calculated on the average monthly wages of the insured should be paid.

3. In the event of child birth or still-birth after seven months of pregnancy, in addition to the above-stated payment, a payment equivalent to 45 days daily wages should be paid.

4. In the event of multiple birth (alive), payments should be made *pro rata*.

### Section 3. Insurance Payment on Injury

Article 44. In the event the insured is injured as a result of accident and is unable to work thereby losing his income, a common injury payment should be made to him beginning from the fourth day.

Article 45. In the event the insured is injured in line of duty and is unable

to work thereby losing his income, an occupational injury payment should be made to him beginning from the fourth day.

Article 46. The common injury payment should be 50 percent of the average monthly wage of the insured, payable every half month, for a period of six months. In the event the insured has paid (or legally exempted) premium for over one year, an additional three months should be added.

Article 47. The occupational injury payment should be 70 percent of the average monthly wage of the insured, payable every half month. In the event the insured has not fully recuperated after six months, this payment should be reduced to 50 percent. The maximum period should be one year.

Article 48. In the event the insured contracts occupational disease, payment should be made in accordance with the previous Article.

Article 49. After full payment has been made to the insured as prescribed in Articles 46, 47, and 48, if the insured resumed premium payment (or legally exempted) after his recovery, he should be entitled to later claims of injury payments.

Article 50. In the event that full payment for common or occupational injuries has been paid to the insured and he has not recovered, he may receive disablement payment provided that the injury he received has been certified by the appointed doctor as unrecoverable.

#### Section 4. Insurance Payment on Sickness

Article 51. The insured should be entitled to the right of hospitalization when certified by his employer or organization and examined by the appointed hospital of the provincial (or municipal) government and deemed hospitalization necessary, provided the insured meets with any one of the following:

1. Occupational injury;
2. Occupational disease; or
3. Common injury or common illness when the insured has paid (or legally exempted) premium for a combined total of three months.

Article 52. Insurance payment for hospitalization should include: hospitalization charge, diagnostic charge, examination fees, operation charges, and charges for medicines and food.

Article 53. Insurance payment for hospitalization should not include: legal infectious diseases, tuberculosis, mental illness, leprosy, dope addiction, child delivery, radium treatment, plastic surgery for improvement of appearance, artificial limb, false teeth, artificial eye, eye glasses and accessories, transportation of the patient, special nurse, blood transfusion, registration fee, charges for documents, treatments the hospital is not equipped for, and others not enumerated in the previous article. In the event that blood transfusion is deemed necessary by the appointed hospital when the insured is injured, payment for such transfusion should be made.

Article 54. In the event of common injury or common illness, the maximum period of hospitalization for each injury or illness should be four months. When hospitalization exceeds one month, the insured should request for extension of hospitalization after each month.

The insured should be discharged from the hospital when the appointed hospital decides the patient should be discharged.

Article 55. In the event of occupational diseases, the maximum period of hospitalization for each injury or illness should be seven months. When hospitalization exceeds one month, the insured should request for extension of hospitalization after each month. The insured should be discharged from the hospital when the appointed hospital decides the patient should be discharged.

Article 56. The insured should be entitled to the choice of appointed hospital for his hospitalization unless specifically provided for.

Article 57. In the event the insured is paid disablement insurance as a result of injury or illness, the insured should not be paid for hospitalization for the same injury or illness.

Article 58. The insured should be entitled to other payments during the period he is paid for hospitalization.

Article 59. Insurance payment for hospitalization should be paid according to third class hospital room rate. Such payment should be made to the appointed hospital directly. The insured may not ask for cash payment to himself.

Article 60. All charges made by the appointed hospital should be in accordance with the schedule fixed by the provincial (or municipal) government. The above-stated charges should be sent to the insurer for payment on the fifteenth day of each month.

Article 61. In the event that the documents produced by the employer or the organization in which the insured is employed do not comply with the provisions in Article 51, the total cost for the hospitalization of the insured should be borne by his employer or organization.

Article 62. In the event the insured does not leave the hospital as prescribed in Articles 54 and 55, the costs for continued hospitalization should be borne by the insured himself in cases of common injury and illness and borne by his employer or organization in cases of occupational injury and illness.

#### Section 5. Insurance Payment on Disablement

Article 63. When permanent disablement occurred to the insured as a result of common injury or illness, a lump sum payment calculated on the basis of the average monthly wages and in accordance with the disablement payment schedule should be paid to the insured provided that he meets with the following qualifications:

1. His premium on the insurance has been paid or legally exempted; and
2. Treatment on his injury or illness has already been terminated. In the event the insured has received full

payment for common injury, or when the treatment for illness exceeds one year and the illness is not cured, and when the appointed hospital determines that the complete recovery can not be obtained, the insured may collect disablement payment as provided above.

Article 64. When permanent disablement occurred to the insured as a result of occupational injury or illness, at the termination of treatment, an additional 50 percent should be added to the lump sum disablement payment made according to the payment schedule (calculated on the basis of the average monthly wage of the insured).

Article 65. Disablement payments should be made according to the following.

1. When the insured retains physical handicap as prescribed in one class of the payment schedule, payment should be made according to that class.
2. When the insured retains physical handicap as prescribed in more than one classes of the payment schedule, payment should be made according to the highest class.
3. When the insured retains physical handicap as prescribed in more than any two classes between class 13 and class 1 in the payment schedule, payment should be made according to the next higher class from the highest class. In the event the highest class is class 1, payment should be made according to class 1.
4. When the insured retains physical handicap as prescribed in more than

any two classes between class 8 and class 1 in the payment schedule, payment should be made according to two classes above the highest class. In the event the highest class is either class 2 or class 1, payment should be made according to class 1.

5. When the insured retains physical handicap as prescribed in more than any two classes between class 5 and class 1 in the payment schedule; payment should be made according to three classes above the highest class. In the event the highest class is higher than class 3, payment should be made according to class 1.

6. When payment as calculated separately from each class adds up to a bigger amount than payment as provided in paragraphs 3, 4, and 5, the bigger amount should be paid to the insured.

7. When the insured is already disabled and new injury or illness adds more handicap to the same disablement, payment according to the greater handicap should be paid from the date the handicap is made more serious. Whatever disablement payment the insured has already received as a result of the old handicap should be deducted.

8. When the insured is already disabled and new injury or illness adds in the seriousness of the same disablement in addition to new handicaps, payment should be made from the date of new handicap according to provisions of paragraphs 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6. The amount of disablement payment already made to the insured for the old handicap should be deducted from the later

payment.

9. An additional 50 percent should be added to disablement payment as prescribed in paragraphs 7 and 8. in the event that the seriousness of the handicap is added as a result of occupational injury or illness.

Article 66. The insured should be re-examined, if necessary, by an appointed doctor in the determination of disablement payment.

Article 67. In the event that the insured is unable to work after receipt of disablement payment, his insurance should be terminated.

#### Section 6. Insurance Payment for Old Age

Article 68. One lump sum payment of pension equivalent to one month of average wage to each year of premium paid (or exempted) should be made to the insured upon his retirement after he is 60 years of age and when his premium payment (or exemption, or the two combined) under this insurance is not more than fifteen years.

Article 69. In the event that the insured has paid premium (or exempted, or the two combined) for over fifteen years, an extra two months of his monthly average wage should be paid for each addition year over fifteen in addition to the lump sum pension payment as calculated in Article 68. The maximum amount of pension payment, however, should exceed 45 months of average wage of the insured.

Article 70. In the event that the in-

sured is in good health and willing to continue working after he is 60 years of age, one additional month for each year of continued work should be added to the pension payment provided above upon his retirement. The maximum addition should be five years.

Article 71. When the insured works in mines, he may retire at the age of 55 and receive the same pension payment as calculated above, provided his work in the mines totalled five years or more.

#### Section 7. Insurance Payment on Death

Article 72. Payment should be made to the insured in the event of the death of himself, his parents, his descendants, or his spouse.

Article 73. In the event of the death of the parents, descendants, or spouse of the insured, payments should be made as follows:

1. A payment equivalent to two months of the average wage of the insured should be made in the event of the death of his parents and spouse.

2. A payment equivalent to one and half months of the average wage of the insured should be made in the event of the death of his descendants when the deceased is over ten years of age.

3. A payment equivalent to one month of the average wage of the insured should be made in the event of the death of his descendants when the deceased is under ten years of age.

Article 74. Funeral expenses equivalent to three months of the average wage of the insured should be made in the event of the death of the insured. When the insured is survived by parents, sons and daughters, and spouse, and dependent grandparents and grandchildren, brothers and sisters, a dependent allowance should be made according to the following in addition to the funeral payment:

1. When the insured has paid (or exempted) insurance premium for less than one year, a dependent allowance equivalent to ten months of the average monthly wage of the insured should be made.

2. When the insured has paid (or exempted) insurance premium for over one year but less than two years, a dependent allowance equivalent to seventeen months of the average monthly wage of the insured should be made.

3. When the insured has paid (or exempted) premium for over two years, a dependent allowance equivalent to 27 months of the average monthly wage should be made.

Article 75. In the event that death occurred as a result of occupational injury or illness, funeral expense equivalent to three months of his average monthly wages should be paid regardless of his length of insurance. In addition, when the insured is survived by grandparents, parents, spouse, children, and/or grandchildren, a dependent allowance equivalent to 37 months of the average monthly wage of the insured should be made.



Article 76. The priority in the claim for dependent allowance is as follows:

1. Spouse and Sons and Daughters;
2. Parents;
3. Grandchildren;
4. Grandparents; and
5. Brothers and Sisters.

#### Chapter VI

#### INSURANCE FUND AND OPERATIONAL EXPENSES

Article 77. A fund for labor insurance should be established by the provincial (or municipal) government in one lump sum appropriation, the amount of which should be not less than the total premium collected for two months under the insurance.

Article 78. The fund and other reserves may be used for the following after authorization of the supervisory committee:

1. Investment in bonds, treasury bills, and corporate bonds;
2. Investment in real estates; and
3. Deposits in national banks and appointed banks of the provincial (or municipal) government.

An annual statement should be made on the above fund and reserves.

Article 79. Operational expenses should not exceed 8 percent of the total premium collected during the last month

of the previous year. A budget should be prepared by the insurer and should be approved by the supervisory committee and the provincial (or municipal) government.

#### Chapter VII

#### PENALTIES

Article 80. In the event that insurance payment is obtained by fraud or other illegal methods, or in the event of purgery, forgery, and false witness, in addition to provisions of Article 32, the culprit is subject to criminal and/or civil procedures.

Article 81. A fine of over twenty dollars and under 100 dollars should be levied against labourer who does not take out insurance as provided by this Act.

Article 82. A fine of over 200 dollars and under 3,000 dollars should be levied against the employer or the organization in the event there is failure in taking out insurance filing as provided for in Articles 11 and 12.

Article 83. A fine of over one time and under three times of the premium should be levied for delayance when no premium is paid after 30 days after notice is served as provided in Article 22.

Article 84. In the event of failure of payment of fines as prescribed herein after 30 days after the notice is served, the insurer may take the case to court for compulsory compliance.

#### Chapter VIII

#### OTHER PROVISIONS

Article 85. The operating procedure

pertaining to this Act should be drafted by the Ministry of the Interior and approved by the Executive Yuan.

Article 86. The area in which this

Act is enforceable should be prescribed by the Executive Yuan.

Article 87. This Act becomes effective on the date of promulgation.

### **The Civil Servants' Insurance Law**

*(Promulgated by the National Government on January 29, 1958)*

*(Tentative Translation)*

Article 1. The insurance of civil servants shall be governed by this Law.

Article 2. "Civil servants" as denoted in this Law are those regular, salaried personnel duly recognized by the organic law of governmental organizations. This Law shall only apply to civil servants as defined above.

Article 3. Insurance of civil servants shall cover maternity cases, sickness, injury, disablement, death, and the funeral of immediate members of the family. In addition to the seven items enumerated above, the rebate of paid premium to the insured upon leaving the civil service is also provided for.

Article 4. The Ministry of Personnel shall be the highest organ on matters pertaining to civil servants' insurance. A supervisory committee shall be organized by the Ministry of Personnel and other authorities concerned in order to supervise the administration of the insurance of civil servants. The organic law of the said committee shall be promulgated separately.

Article 5. The Central Trust of China shall be designated as the organization

to administer the insurance of civil servants. The Central Trust of China, as the Administrator, shall bear all losses and/or take all profits if any, derived from business concerning the insurance of civil servants. The total operational expenses shall not exceed 7 percent of the total paid premium on the insurance of civil servants.

Article 6. All civil servants shall take out civil servants' insurance as the insured. The validity of this insurance shall begin from the date insured and terminate on the date the insured leaves the civil service.

Article 7. The beneficiary of civil servants' insurance shall be the insured himself or his legal heir. In the absence of the latter, the insured may designate a third party as the beneficiary.

Article 8. The premium on the insurance of civil servants shall be 7 percent of the current monthly salary of the insured.

Article 9. The premium on the insurance of civil servants shall be paid monthly, of which 35 percent shall be paid by the insured and 65 percent by

the Government.

Article 10. The premium borne by the insured shall be deducted from his monthly salary by the organization where he is employed. This part of the premium, together with the above-stated Government subsidy, shall be paid to the Administrator. If and when the insured is called into the armed services while his position with the civil service is still held open for him, the Government shall pay the total amount of the premium of his insurance until the time when the insured is discharged from the armed services and returns to the civil services.

Article 11. The spouse and the immediate members of the family of civil servants may, at their own volition, take out sickness insurance of their own. The premium on such insurance shall be determined separately.

Article 12. After the insured has paid premium on civil servants' insurance continuously for 30 years, no more premium payment shall be required. The insured shall continue to be covered by the insurance on items enumerated in Article 3 above.

Article 13. During the validity of the insurance, the hospital operated by the Administrator, and other appointed hospitals or clinics shall render medical services free of charge as stipulated below in the event that child birth, sickness or injury should occur to the insured:

1. Free medical services shall be limited to maternity cases, physical examinations, prevention of diseases, and

treatment of injuries.

2. In the case of child birth, the insurance shall also cover the spouse of the insured.

3. There shall be no gradation of hospital rooms at the appointed hospitals. All hospital rooms under this insurance shall be equivalent to the second class hospital room of the appointed hospital.

4. In the event that the insured is inflicted with contagious disease, treatment shall be given at the specially appointed hospital for this type of disease

"Appointed hospitals and clinics" stated above denote all public hospitals and clinics.

This insurance shall not cover medical services listed below:

1. Medical treatments taken not according to precedures prescribed by this Law;

2. Surgical operations in a nature contrary to physiological principles taken not as a result of illness;

3. Plastic surgery for the improvement of appearance; and

4. Diseases or injuries sustained due to immoral conducts.

Article 14. During the validity of the insurance, cash payment shall be made to the insured in the event that disablement, retirement, death, and funeral for the immediate members of the family should occur to the insured.

Such cash payments shall be calculated on the base of the current monthly salary of the insured when any of the above enumerated occurrence arises.

Article 15. When the insured is disabled, cash payment calculated on the base of his current monthly salary shall be made to him according to the following schedule:

1. When disablement occurred in line of duty or while serving the armed forces, cash payment equivalent to 36 months of current salary shall be made if totally disabled; eighteen months if semi-disabled; and eight months if partially disabled.

2. When disablement occurred as a result of illness or accident, cash payment equivalent to 30 months of current salary shall be made if totally disabled; fifteen months if semi-disabled; and six months if partially disabled.

The criteria for the determination of the degree of disablement shall be decided by competent authorities.

Article 16. After the insured has paid premium continuously for five years or more, one single cash payment of pension shall be made to the insured upon his lawful retirement from the civil service. The pension payment shall be calculated on the base of the monthly salary of the insured at the time of his retirement and according to the following schedule:

1. Pension equivalent to five months of current salary shall be paid to the insured upon his retirement after he

has paid continuous premium up to five years;

2. Pension equivalent to one additional month's salary shall be paid to the insured for each additional year of premium paid between the sixth and the tenth year;

3. Pension equivalent to two months' salary shall be paid to the insured for each additional year of premium paid between the eleventh and the fifteenth year;

4. Pension equivalent to three months' salary shall be paid to the insured for each additional year of premium paid between the sixteenth and the nineteenth year; and

5. A total pension equivalent of 36 months of current salary shall be paid to the insured upon his retirement after he has paid continuous premium on the insurance for twenty years or more.

Article 17. When the insured is deceased, cash payment calculated on the base of his current monthly salary shall be made to the beneficiary according to the following schedule:

1. A cash payment equivalent to 36 months of current salary shall be paid to the beneficiary in the event when death occurred to the insured while in line of duty or in the service of the armed forces;

2. A cash payment equivalent to 30 months of current salary shall be paid to the beneficiary in the event when death occurred to the insured as a result of sickness or accidents.

Article 18. Funeral expenses calculated according to the following schedule shall be paid to the insured when death occurred to members of his immediate family as a result of sickness or accidents:

1. Cash payment equivalent to three months of current salary upon the death of the parents and/or spouse of the insured;

2. Cash payment equivalent to two months of current salary upon the death of the sons and/or daughters of the insured provided the decease is over twelve years of age and not over 25 years of age.

Article 19. No payment shall be made to the insured in any of the event listed below:

1. When death, disablement, or injury occurred as a result of suicidal attempts made by the insured not in line of duty;

2. Death due to legal execution as a result of criminal act on the part of the insured; or

3. Death or disablement as a result of war and other acts of God.

Article 20. In the event of fraud in the claim of any insurance payment, the culprit shall be subject to lawful retribution in addition to repayment of principal and interest of the amount claimed.

Article 21. In the event that no claim has ever been made under this insurance, the insured may claim for all the premium paid by himself from the Administrator upon his leaving the civil service. If reinstated to the civil service at a later date, the insured may be reinsured as a new member.

The insured may, at his option, not claim for the reimbursement of his paid premium upon his leaving the civil service and have his seniority reserved. Such seniority shall count when he returns to the civil service and becomes reinsured.

The insured may continue his insurance after leaving the civil service provided he pay the total amount of the premium according to the current rate.

Article 22. Adjustments shall be made in the cash payments and the rebates in the event that fluctuations in the magnitude of over 50 percent occurred in the price index.

Article 23. No levies shall be assessed against any and all books, instruments, and operational receipts and payments pertaining to civil servants' insurance.

Article 24. By-laws and operating procedures for effecting this Law shall be drawn by the Ministry of Personnel and other authorities concerned.

Article 25. This Law shall become effective as from the date of promulgation.

## Income Tax Law

(Enacted by the Legislative Yuan and Promulgated by the President  
on December 23, 1955)  
(Tentative Translation)

### Chapter I

#### GENERAL PROVISIONS

Article 1. Any individual having domicile or residence within the territory of the Republic of China, shall, under this Law, be subject to the consolidated income tax.

Article 2. Any profit-seeking enterprise operating within the territory of the Republic of China shall, under this Law, be subject to be business income tax.

Article 3. All nationals, Chinese or foreign, having no domicile or residence within the territory of the Republic of China shall be subject to the consolidated income tax on their incomes accrued or obtained within the territory of the Republic of China.

This article shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to any person who has resided in the territory of the Republic of China for less than one year.

Article 4. Any profit-seeking enterprise whose head office is not in the territory of the Republic of China but part or all of whose branch offices or whose agents operate within the territory of the Republic of China shall be taxed on the business income realized

within the territory of the Republic of China.

Any profit-seeking enterprise whose head office is within the territory of the Republic of China but part or all of whose branch offices operate outside the territory of the Republic of China shall be taxed on the entire business income realized within and outside the territory of the Republic of China.

The profit-seeking enterprise described in the preceding paragraph which has paid income in accordance with the tax laws of the resident countries, shall, upon presentation of proof, be granted refunds or deductions from the part of tax amount already taxed or taxable within the territory of the Republic of China. This provision, however, shall apply only to such countries as having tax laws authorizing the same refunds or deductions.

Article 5. The term "person" in this Law refers to either a natural person or a juristic person.

The term "individual" in this Law refers to a natural person.

The term "taxpayer" in this Law refers to a person who, under the provisions of this Law, shall report his

amount of income for official assessment of or exemption from income tax.

The term "tax-withholder" in this Law refers to a person who under this Law shall be obligated to withhold the income tax from the payments to the taxpayer.

Article 6. The term "professional practitioner" in this Law refers to a man who lives by his own skill such as a lawyer, public accountant, technician, doctor, pharmacist, midwife, carpenter, scrivener, writer, broker, singer and performer.

The term "profit-seeking enterprise" in this Law refers to an enterprise dealing in industry, commerce, agriculture, forestry, fishery, husbandry, mining, metallurgy, etc. whether organized in sole proprietorship, partnership, corporation or other form and operated either by public or private interests or jointly, having a business license and aiming at profit-seeking.

The term "itinerant merchant" in this Law refers to a businessman or an organization who deals in buying and selling of goods for profit-making and who has no definite business location.

The term "government business agency" in this Law refers to a business agency organized by governments of various levels with a view to achieving certain objectives without computation of profit or loss and without distribution of dividends.

Article 7. The term "educational, cultural, public welfare, charity agency

or organization" in this Law refers only to that which has been organized according to the provisions governing associations and foundations in the Civil Code or according to other competent laws or mandates and duly registered with the competent authority.

Article 8. The term "cooperative" in this Law refers to all types of cooperatives organized under the Cooperative Law, registered with competent local authorities and operating to provisions of the Law.

An organization which engages in cooperative activities but which does not conform with the provisions of the preceding paragraph shall not be regarded as a cooperative.

Article 9. The term "income tax" in this Law refers to the consolidated income tax or the business income tax provided for in this Law.

Article 10. The following incomes shall be exempted from the income tax:

1. Income of educational, cultural, public welfare or charity agencies or organizations as a result of their business, including interest realized through the deposit of their funds and income realized through the rental of their property, all to be used for the work of the same agency or organization.
2. Income realized by consumer cooperatives operating in accordance with the law and distributed to members in proportion to the amounts of their transactions.
3. Receipts realized from business

operations and from sales of properties by government business agencies organized by the governments of various levels.

4. Compensation to government officials, educational workers, military personnel and police personnel who have suffered injury or death in the line of duty.

5. Salaries for military personnel who are on the active list.

6. Salaries and wages for faculty members of nurseries, kindergartens, primary schools and grade schools.

7. Rations in kind or the cash payments therefor distributed by the Government to government officials, educational workers, military personnel, police personnel and laborers.

8. Transportation allowances and housing allowances distributed by the Government to government officials, educational workers, military personnel, police personnel and laborers.

9. Compensations, pensions, allowances and indemnities received by disabled persons, laborers and people unable to support themselves, and insurance paid to salary and wage earners for accidents, disability, births, deaths, old age, sickness, unemployment, etc.

10. The professional income of diplomatic and consular officials and other personnel who enjoy diplomatic privilege in embassies, legations and consulates in the Republic of China.

11. The professional income of other

employees in foreign embassies, legations, consulates and affiliated organizations in the Republic of China, who are nationals of the foreign country concerned but do not enjoy diplomatic privileges.

The privilege may, however, be extended only to such countries which accord reciprocal treatment to Chinese employees without diplomatic privileges at Chinese embassies, legations, consulates and affiliated organizations in the concerned foreign countries.

12. Income from the lease of properties and interest from deposits made by government agencies of all levels.

13. Interest from compulsory savings, deposits made by government officials, workers, military personnel, police personnel and laborers in accordance with provisions of laws or decrees.

14. Cash awards given by governments of all levels, international organizations or other public associations for the purpose of encouraging research or invention.

15. Income from independent self-operated farming, fishery, animal husbandry, forestry and mining which are not qualified as profit-seeking enterprises, and income by hawkers, peddlers, and family small businesses shall be exempted from business income tax in accordance with the provisions of government decrees.

The income as provided for in paragraphs 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 11, 13 and 14 shall not be included in computing the individual taxpayer's total consoli-



dated income tax

Article 11. The exemptions, reductions, progressive tax rates, and tax ranges of the consolidated income tax as well as the starting taxable point and the tax rates of the business income tax shall be enacted and promulgated through legislative procedures at the beginning of each year.

Article 12. The various amounts referred to in this Law shall take the national currency as the unit. Whenever practical requirements make it necessary to use local currencies, they shall be computed according to the current rates fixed by the Government.

## Chapter II

### CONSOLIDATED INCOME TAX

Article 13. An individual's consolidated income tax shall be levied on the net consolidated income, which is computed by deducting various exemptions and deductions from the total consolidated income.

Article 14. The total consolidated income of an individual shall be computed by adding together the following annual incomes:

1. Category One: Income from investments in business enterprises—such as dividends or bonuses distributed to shareholders by a corporation or to a partner by a partnership or profits made by proprietorships and itinerant merchants. For computation of such profits, provisions of Chapter III shall be applicable.

2. Category Two: Income from pro-

fessional services—such as income received from services or remunerations from technical services or performances, deducting office rental salaries for employees, necessary transportation and other direct necessary expenses.

3. Category Three. Income from salary and wages—such as salary and wages of civil, educational, military and police personnel and salaries of employees of public or private enterprises or wages received by laborers.

(1) Computation of salary and wages shall take into account various items of income received monthly as salary or wages.

(2) The aforementioned income from salary and wages include salaries, remunerations, wages, allowances, annuities, endowments, bonuses, retirement funds, pensions, and various other kinds of subsidies and other compensations. However, expenses for carrying out official duties are excluded from the computation.

(3) Income received in the form of actual commodities, securities, shall be converted according to the government-fixed prices or rates, prevailing at the time of payment or, if such have not been fixed by the Government, according to the current prices.

4. Category Four: Income from interest—such as income from interest on government bonds, corporation bonds, deposits or on other kinds of loans:

(1) Government bonds as mentioned here include bonds, treasury notes, se-

curities and promissory notes, issued by governments of various levels.

(2) That part of the winnings from the savings deposit lottery exceeding the savings shall be regarded as interest income on deposits.

5. Category Five: Income from rentals—such as incomes from the lease of properties and right.

(1) Computation of income from lease of properties and rights shall be based upon the remainder of the annual rental after deduction of any necessary loss and expenses.

(2) Incomes from the establishment of leaseholds and superficies shall be regarded as incomes from leases.

(3) If a rental deposit is made, the interest on the deposit calculated according to the current rate of deposits fixed by local banks shall be regarded as income from the lease.

(4) When the rental for farm lands is calculated in terms of the farm products, the income from lease shall be calculated on the basis of the local market prices for such products prevailing at the time of their receipt.

6. Category Six: Income from independent farming, fishing, husbandry, forestry and mining—such as the balance of the annual receipts from such labor after deduction of necessary expenses.

7. Category Seven: Other Income—such as any income other than those included in the above categories. Such

income is arrived at on the basis of the balance of the total receipts after deduction of necessary expenses.

If an individual's total consolidated income includes irregular income such as income from ocean fishery, musical compositions, copyrights, writing, forestry and retirement pensions, these incomes shall be assessed at only 25% for the current year and the balance for the succeeding three years respectively. However, this is limited to such taxpayers who, within the time limit, file the consolidated income tax return form A as referred to in Paragraph 2, Article 74 of this Law.

Article 15. If a taxpayer's spouse or other relatives who cannot maintain independent livelihood and must depend on the taxpayer for support have any such income as is mentioned in the preceding Article, the taxpayer shall report such income together with his own for assessment.

Article 16. In computation of an individual's total consolidated income in accordance with the preceding two Articles, if the taxpayer and his spouse operate two or more business enterprises and one or more among them are operated at a loss, may be deducted from the business income. The amount after deduction shall be the consolidated income.

The aforementioned deduction shall be limited to those profit-seeking enterprises which, within the time limit, file Business Income Tax Return Form A and Consolidated Income Tax Form A as referred to in Paragraphs 1 and 2 of Article 74 of this Law and shall

be limited to an amount of loss verified by the Tax Office.

Article 17. An individual's total consolidated income, as arrived at in accordance with the provisions of the preceding articles, less the following exemptions, reductions and deductions, shall constitute the individual's net consolidated income.

1. Personal exemptions: The taxpayer shall be exempted from taxation by a stipulated amount. A taxpayer who is married may claim two exemptions.

2. Reductions:

(1) Reductions for dependents: Reductions for dependents living together with taxpayer shall be made for those who are disabled or for those who are under 20 or over 60 years of age.

(2) Reductions for education: Reductions for education shall be made for taxpayer's children who are attending schools lower in grade than the university. This provision, however, shall not apply to those students privileged with government scholarships.

3. Deductions:

(1) Taxes: — various kinds of taxes already paid according to law.

(2) Contributions—such as contributions to national defense, army comforting, and to educational, cultural, public welfare and charity agencies or organizations. The maximum deduction for such contributions, however, shall not exceed 20% of the total consolidated

income.

(3) Premiums—such as life insurance premiums paid for by the taxpayer and his spouse and his lineal relatives by blood. If the taxpayer is a salary or wage earner, his insurance premiums for injury, deformity, childbirth, death, old age, illness and unemployment may also be deducted.

(4) Medical and childbirth expenses—that portion of those expenses for medical treatment and childbirth expended on behalf of the taxpayer and his dependents living together with him which exceeds 10% of the total consolidated income.

(5) Marriage expenses—those marriage expenses paid by the taxpayer for his own marriage and for the marriage of any of his lineal relatives by blood, provided that such expenses per person shall not exceed 19% of the total consolidated income and provided further that the maximum deductible amount shall not exceed \$1,500.

(6) Funeral expenses—those for funerals by the taxpayer for his spouse, lineal relatives by blood or dependents living with him provided that such expenses per person shall not exceed 20% of the total consolidated income and provided further that the maximum deductible amount shall not exceed \$3,000.

(7) Disasters—that portion of those losses suffered by the taxpayer as a result of disasters beyond the control of the taxpayer which exceeds 20% of the total consolidated income. No deduction, however, shall be allowed in regard to such part as is already cov-

ered by insurance payments or relief payments.

The reductions and deductions as provided in this Article apply only to those taxpayers who file their returns within the specified time limit.

The provisions of this Article shall not apply to those individuals falling within the provisions in Article 3 of this Law, who shall be taxed on the basis of their total consolidated income arrived at in accordance with the provisions of Articles 14-16 of this Law.

### Chapter III

## BUSINESS INCOME TAX

### Section 1. Registration

Article 18. Any establishment or reorganization of a profit-seeking enterprise resulting from the merger or the transfer of ownership shall, in addition to the registration in accordance with regulations related elsewhere, be required to register with the district tax office within fifteen days after the start of the business, completing the prescribed forms giving the title, address, name of the responsible officials, nature of business, amount of capital, names of shareholders, partners or proprietors and the amounts of their respective investments and other matters relevant to tax collection.

Article 19. Any profit-seeking enterprise, in dissolving its organization, terminating its business, undergoing a merger, transfer of ownership or changes in title, address, authorized officials or nature of business shall, in addition

to the registration in accordance with regulations related elsewhere, be required to report to the district tax office within fifteen days, completing the prescribed forms for such purposes, for cancellation or alteration of its registration.

When the amount of capital of a profit-seeking enterprise is increased or reduced, such a change shall be reported within fifteen days for alteration of registration.

Article 20. The responsible officials of each trade association shall, within the first month of each year, submit to the district tax office a list of the association's members for the preceding year, its responsible officials and their business addresses.

### Section 2. Keeping of Accounts

Article 21. Every profit-seeking enterprise shall keep at least two principal account books, namely, the journal and the general ledger, except those who are permitted to do otherwise by the district tax office in accordance with other provisions.

Manufacturers and enterprises on a large scale are required also to keep subsidiary account books.

One of the principal account books mentioned above should be kept in a bound book.

In keeping accounts of those doing business with the organization concerned, the real names of the natural or juristic persons shall be clearly stated,

and their addresses shall be stated in their individual accounts. In the case of joint ownership, the names and addresses of the representative shall be stated.

In keeping accounts of properties, the names, kinds, prices, quantities and locations of properties shall all be clearly stated.

When a business transaction arises, a profit-seeking enterprise shall obtain documentary evidence thereof from the other party, such as a purchase invoice, or give documentary evidence thereof to the other party, such as a sales invoice. In regard to the documentary evidence given to the other party, a duplicate or stud thereof shall be retained.

The original documentary evidence mentioned above, except those evidencing existing rights or obligations or those to be retained permanently, both of which should be kept separately, shall be serially numbered according to the chronological order of their occurrence or the kind of the transactions involved, and shall be pasted together or bound in a book. The documentary evidence issued to the other party, if wrongly written and unused or if withdrawn for cancellation, shall be pasted to the duplicate or stud of the original.

Peddlers need not be subject to the application of the provisions of this Article.

Article 22. All profit-seeking enterprise organized as corporations shall adopt the accrual basis for their accounts.

Those not organized as corporations may, owing to original custom or because of limited scope of business, keep their records on a cash basis, upon approval of the district tax office.

A change may be made in the aforementioned basis of the accounting system of a profit-seeking enterprise not organized as a corporation even after it has been established. However, such a change shall be reported to the district tax office three months before the beginning of each fiscal year.

Article 23 The fiscal year shall run from January 1 to December 31. However, under special conditions as a result of original custom or the seasonal nature of a particular business, changes in the beginning and ending dates of the fiscal year may be made upon the approval of the district tax office.

### Section 3. Business Income

Article 24. Business income shall be computed by deducting various items of cost, expenses, and other taxes from the total receipts of the year. The net profit shall be the amount of the income.

The income of the itinerant merchant shall be computed by deducting the various items of cost and necessary expenses from the receipts of each sale.

When it is inconvenient for the tax-withholder to calculate cost and necessary expenses of the aforementioned itinerant merchants, 10% of the price of the transaction may be regarded as income.

Article 25. The payment of interest on capital represents the distribution of a profit and shall not be regarded as an expense or loss.

Interest paid on loans for the current period may be deducted.

If the contracted interest rate exceeds the statutory rate, computation shall be based upon the maximum adopted by the local commercial banks. However, the maximum market rate of interest already approved by the tax office may be valid for non-bank loans.

Article 26. Salaries paid to operating shareholders, directors and supervisors of a corporation shall not be listed as business expenses or as losses, unless such payments are stipulated in the Article of Incorporation of the corporation or approved previously by the shareholders' meeting, provided that the payments will be made no matter whether the corporation is operated at a profit or at a loss and provided that the amount does not exceed the usual level for the specific type of business.

Article 27. Salaries paid to executive partners of a partnership business shall not be listed as business expense or as losses, unless such payments are stipulated in the partnership contract, and will be made no matter whether the business is operated at a profit or at a loss and provided that the amount does not exceed the usual level for the specific type of business.

Article 28. Salaries to the proprietor of a profit-seeking enterprise may be listed as an expense or loss if such pay-

ments do not exceed the usual level for the specific type of business.

Article 29. Salaries and wages paid to employees and workers shall not be listed as expenses or as losses, unless such payments are stipulated or contracted for in advance and will be made no matter whether the business is operated at a profit or at a loss, and provided that the amount does not exceed the usual level for the specific business.

Article 30. Costs of expansion, replacement, improvement and repairs in buildings, ships, machines, tools and other business installations, the resulting increased value or efficiency of which can not be exhausted within two years, shall be considered as an increase of capital and shall not be counted as business expenses or losses

Article 31. Of the losses resulting from non-controllable disasters, that part which is compensated for by insurance shall not be listed as an expense or as a loss.

Article 32. Voluntary donations which are made for causes other than for business or which are not necessary to maintain the commercial standing or goodwill of the enterprise shall not be listed as expenses or as losses. Exceptions, however, shall be made for those donations which contribute toward the strengthening of national defense construction, toward army comforting or toward the undertaking of public welfare, cultural and educational enterprise directly and positively beneficial to the nation, which are proved by definite evidence, and which are in conformity with one of the following provisions:

1. Approved by the Government.
2. Passed by resolution of any of the associations conforming to the provision in Article 7 of this Law.

The aforementioned donations may be listed as expenses or as losses up to a maximum of 30% of the amount of total income.

Article 33. Social expenses which are directly expended on the business may, if evidenced by definite documents, be listed as expenses or losses within the following limitations:

1. The annual total amount of social expenses directly expended for the purpose of purchasing goods, shall not exceed 0.2% of the price of the goods purchased during the year.
2. Annual social expenses directly expended for the purpose of selling goods shall not exceed 0.5% of the price of the goods sold during the year.
3. Annual social expenses directly expended for the purpose of transporting goods shall not exceed 1% of the total freight in a year.
4. In the case of those whose business is to supply services or credit, the annual total amount of social expenses directly expended for the purpose of concluding transactions, shall not exceed 2% of the business receipts during the year.
5. In the case of public-operated enterprises, the social expenses shall not

exceed 50% of the above-mentioned limits.

Article 34. Losses not incurred in the operation of the primary business or the auxiliary business, or household expenses and various kinds of fines shall not be listed as expenses or as losses.

Article 35. Business losses of previous years shall not be listed in current year's computations. However, a profit-seeking enterprise which is organized as a corporation, which keeps complete books and which files the business income tax return form A as described in Paragraph 1 of Article 74 of this Law within the specified time-limit shall be allowed to deduct its business losses of the previous three years as verified by the district tax office from the net profits of the current year, on which balance the tax shall be levied.

Article 36. For an enterprise which has not been in operation for a full year, the annual income shall be computed from the actual income in the same ratio as the actual period of operation is to the full year. The annual income tax shall be computed at the annual rate and reduced in the same ratio as the actual period of operation is to the full year. If the period of operation is less than one month, the period should be considered as a full month.

Article 37. If the head office and a branch office are completely separated both in capital and in accounts, their incomes shall be computed separately for tax assessment. In the case of a profit-seeking enterprise whose head office is located outside the territory of the Republic of China and whose branch of-

ices are located in Chinese territory, the branch offices in Chinese territory shall keep independent books and compute their own income.

Article 38. Any income taxes already paid or withheld from the business receipts shall be deducted from the total amount of income tax payable. If the aforementioned receipts are business income resulting from re-investment by a corporation in other enterprises, only 50% of the amount received need be computed as the corporation's income for tax assessment.

Article 39. Profit-seeking enterprises in the fields of public utilities, industry, mining and important transportation which qualify for government encouragement, shall be granted a 10% deduction in income tax. Newly established profit-seeking enterprises in the aforementioned fields which are organized as corporations, shall be exempted from the business income tax for three years from the starting date of business.

If the aforementioned enterprises in the fields of public utilities, industry, mining and important transportation, which are organized as corporations and which qualify for government encouragement, expand their capital and productive capacity by 30%, the resulting increased income shall also be exempted from the income tax for three years. The criteria for encouragement referred to in this Law shall be decided by the Executive Yuan.

This Article shall apply only to those enterprises which file the business income tax return form A within the specified time-limit.

#### Section 4: Valuation of Assets

Article 40. The valuation of raw materials, materials, goods in production, finished products and by-products shall be based on cost. When the cost is higher than the current price, valuation shall be based on the current price. When either the cost or the current price is not available, the same shall be determined by the district tax office by means of appraisal or estimation.

The aforementioned cost may, in accordance with the type and nature of the assets, be based on the actual cost or the cost arrived at by calculation according to the methods of first-in-first-out, last-in-first-out, weighted average, moving average, simple average, etc.

The adoption of any of the aforementioned methods of calculation shall be reported to the district tax office for approval before the settlement of accounts. The same procedure should also be complied with when for any proper reason a change of the method of calculation originally adopted has to be made. For an enterprise which has not applied for the adoption of a method of cost calculation, the weighted average method shall be considered to be the method adopted. For an enterprise which has not applied for a change in method, the method originally approved shall be considered to be the method continued to be used.

Article 41. In the case of assets which are acquired at a price, the actual cost mentioned herein refers to the cost of acquisition, including the price paid for



the assets acquired and all necessary expenses paid for such acquisition and for rendering the assets so acquired suitable for use in the business of the enterprise.

In the case of assets which are manufactured or constructed by the enterprise itself, the actual cost mentioned herein refers to the cost of manufacture or construction, including all materials, labor and expenses paid from their designing, manufacture, and construction, up to their being rendered suitable for use in the business of enterprise. In the case of assets which are transferred from the inventory at the beginning of a period, the actual cost mentioned herein refers to the price thereof in the original inventory.

If the assets increase in value or efficiency as the result of additions, replacement, improvement or repair, the expenses paid therefor to the extent of the increase over the original value or efficiency, may be added to the balance of the actual cost for calculation.

Article 42. The current price mentioned herein refers to the local market price of the assets concerned on the day of the settlement of accounts.

Article 43. For the valuation of goods in transit, the cost at the time of loading shall be regarded as the cost and the current price of the place of destination shall be regarded as the current price.

In the case of by-products whose costs can be calculated and verified, the valuation thereof shall be made in ac-

cordance with the provisions of Article 40 of this Law.

In the case of by-products whose costs cannot be calculated and verified, the valuation shall be based on the current price less the selling expenses.

Article 44. The provisions of Article 40 of this Law shall be applied, *mutatis mutandis*, to the valuation of short-term investment securities. If the price at the time of the settlement of accounts fluctuates widely, the average price of the month immediately preceding the account-settlement day may be considered as the current price on the account-settlement day.

Article 45. The valuation of accounts receivable shall be based on the amounts after the deduction for estimated bad debt losses.

The reserve for the aforementioned bad debt losses shall be estimated and set up at any percentage at discretion within the maximum limit of 5% of the outstanding accounts receivable and notes receivable. If the bad debt losses actually incurred during the ensuing year should vary from the amounts estimated, correction shall be made in estimating the bad debt losses for that year to make the losses conform to the permissible percentage.

Bad debt losses may be considered to have actually occurred if either of the following circumstances has arisen in connection with any accounts receivable, notes receivable and various claims against debtors:

1. Part or all of the credit cannot

be recovered because of the closedown of the debtor's business, disappearance of the debtor, settlement by partial payment, or declaration of bankruptcy or other causes.

2. The credits have been overdue for more than two years but neither principal nor interest has been collected in spite of demands for payment.

If the aforementioned accounts are collected after having been listed as losses, the amounts collected shall be listed as profits for the year of collection

Article 46. The valuation of fixed assets such as buildings, furnishings, equipments, ships, machineries, tools and utensils shall be based on the actual costs thereof, with deductions of depreciation charges according to the period.

Article 47. The depreciation of fixed assets shall be based on the straight line method, the diminishing method or the working-hour method. The adoption and change of the aforementioned methods shall be subject, *mutatis mutandis*, to the provisions of Paragraph 2 of Article 40 of this Law. For an enterprise which has not applied for the adoption of a method of calculating depreciation, the straight line method shall be considered to be the method adopted.

The estimates of the expected life of various fixed assets shall be subject to the provisions of "the table of expected life of fixed assets." In calculating the depreciation of various fixed assets, the expected life, except where specially ap-

proved by the Government to be shortened for the purpose of encouragement, shall not be shorter than the minimum number of years listed in the said table.

Article 48. Where there is an increase or decrease in the actual cost of fixed assets after certain years of usage, depreciation shall be calculated on the amount after the increase or decrease and with the unused years considered as the expected life, using the prescribed depreciation rates.

Article 49. When fixed assets have been in use for certain years at the time of acquisition, depreciation may be calculated according to the prescribed depreciation rates, using the unused years as the expected life.

When special circumstances existing at the time of acquisition make it foreseeable that the fixed assets cannot conform with the prescribed expected life, calculation of depreciation may, upon submission of supporting documents, be based on the prescribed depreciation rates, using the actually usable years as the expected life.

Article 50. In calculating depreciation of fixed assets by means of the straight line method, when sales value for scrap is anticipated, the estimated value of the scrap shall be deducted from the cost and the balance shall be used as the basis for calculation.

When the straight line method is used and scrap value is deducted from cost, the undepreciated value of the assets in the final year shall be made equal to the scrap value. In the absence of

scrap value, efforts shall be made to depreciate to the original cost in the final year.

When the diminishing method is adopted, the undepreciated value of the assets in the final year shall be one tenth of the cost.

Article 51. When depreciation reserves fail to reach the full amount by the end of the expected life of fixed assets, the original depreciation rates may continue until full depreciation.

Article 52. In case of a major price rise, the depreciation charge of the fixed assets for the current period may be raised from the original depreciation charge in the same proportion as the ratio between the wholesale commodity price index numbers of the year in which the acquisition, manufacturing or construction of the fixed assets took place and the wholesale commodity price index numbers of the same items

in the business year. The amount of increase over the original depreciation charge shall be counted as reserve for compensation on appreciation of assets. For fixed assets which have been given appreciation through revaluation according to law, the pre-appreciation depreciation charge should first be calculated by means of the recovery method based on the post-appreciation depreciation charge and the multiple of the original appreciation. Such pre-appreciation depreciation charge is then to be raised in the same proportion as the ratio between the wholesale commodity price index numbers of the year in which the acquisition, manufacturing or construction of the fixed assets took place and the wholesale commodity price index numbers of the same items in the business year. The amount of increase over the original post-appreciation depreciation charge shall be counted as reserve for compensation on appreciation of assets. The formula for calculation are as follows:

|   |   |                                       |   |   |
|---|---|---------------------------------------|---|---|
| 1. Reserve for Compensation on Appreciation of Assets | = | Original Depreciation Charge          | x | ( $\frac{\text{Wholesale Commodity Price Index Numbers of the Business Year}}{\text{Wholesale Commodity Price Index Numbers of the Year of Acquisition, Manufacturing or Construction}} - 1$ )                        |
| 2. Reserve for Compensation on Appreciation or Assets | = | Depreciation Charge after Revaluation | x | ( $\frac{\text{Wholesale Commodity Price Index Numbers of the Business Year}}{\text{Multiple of Appreciation x Wholesale Commodity Price Index Numbers of Year of Acquisition, Manufacturing or Construction}} - 1$ ) |

The Ministry of Finance, in conjunction with other concerned ministries and commissions, shall decide, consider-

ing the extent of the rise in commodity prices, whether or not the aforementioned reserve for compensation on apprecia-

tion of assets should be set aside, and shall make announcement of the decision, together with the selection of the aforementioned index numbers. When a taxpayer considers that the setting aside of a reserve for compensation on appreciation of assets is necessary, the taxpayer may also apply to the Ministry of Finance two months prior to the end of the business year asking for such a decision. Upon receiving such application, the Ministry of Finance shall consult with the other ministries and commissions concerned and decide whether or not the application for setting aside of such reserve shall be approved. If no decision is made after two months from the date of receipt of the application, the application shall be considered to have been approved.

The commodity price index numbers mentioned herein shall be calculated on the basis of the commodity price index numbers compiled by the taxpayer's provincial government, or municipal government under the direct control of the Executive Yuan.

Article 53. When fixed assets which have been used according to their expected life and fully depreciated, are destroyed or discarded and the sales proceeds of the scrap value previously deducted, the difference may be counted as a loss for the current year. Any increase over the scrap value previously deducted shall be counted as profits for the current year.

If the fixed assets, because of specific reasons, are destroyed or discarded before reaching the end of their prescribed expected life, the undepreciated balance may, upon the submission of

definite supporting documents, be counted as losses for the current year. Any sales proceeds for the scrap materials, however, shall be counted as profits.

Article 54. For fixed assets whose expected life is less than two years, the cost may be listed as losses of the year of acquisition, manufacturing or construction and no annual depreciation shall be necessary.

Article 55. The valuation of wasting assets shall be based on the cost, less deduction according to the period. The Ministry of Finance shall decide from time to time the duration of amortization with reference to the actual depletion of the various wasting assets.

When confronted with a major price rise, a reserve for compensation on appreciation of assets for the aforementioned wasting assets may be set aside according to the amount of depletion, in accordance with the provisions of Article 52 governing the calculation of the reserve for compensation on appreciation of fixed assets.

Article 56. The business franchise, trade mark rights, copyrights, patent rights and other specially granted rights shall be regarded as assets only if such rights have been acquired at a price.

The valuation of the aforementioned intangible assets shall be based on the cost, less deductions for amortization according to the period.

Article 57. The amortization charges of intangible assets shall be calculated by the average yearly installments on the cost in accordance with the amorti-

zation years listed below. However, if for specific reasons after the acquisition the assets cannot be amortized according to the stipulated years, application for a change may be submitted, with the reasons therefor, to the district tax office for approval.

1. The standard period for amortization of business franchises shall be ten years.

2. The standard period for amortization of copyrights shall be fifteen years.

3. The standard period for amortization of trade mark rights, patent rights and other specially granted rights may be based on the number of years for which the taxpayer is entitled to enjoy such rights after acquisition.

Article 58. The valuation of long term investments such as deposits, loans or bonds shall be based on the current price, calculated from the amortization period. In the calculation of the current price, the original interest rate shall be followed in case interest is provided. In case interest is not provided, the average local banking interest rate for one-year deposits shall be followed.

When the aforementioned credits are recovered upon maturity, the part of interest which exceeds the current price shall be counted as profits of the year of recovery.

Article 59. The valuation of long term investments which represent the holding of the whole or over one half of the capital of a subsidiary enterprise shall be based on the net worth of the sub-

sidary enterprise or a proportionate part of the net worth according to the amount of the investment. The valuation of long term investments which represent the holding of not over one half of the capital of a subsidiary enterprise shall be based on the cost.

Article 60. The valuation of prepaid expenses and inventory of supplies shall be based on the unexpired portion of the period covered or the amount of the unconsumed portion. The valuation of organization expenses and other deferred expenses shall be based on the actual sums expended, less deductions for amortization according to the period.

The amortization of the aforementioned organization expenses shall not exceed 20% of the original amount per year. However, the issuing expense and any discount on the issuance of corporate bonds shall be amortized periodically according to the time limit of repayment, if a repayment time limit is provided.

For a profit-seeking enterprise which is to do business for a fixed number of years or which is established solely for the exploitation of certain resources and will discontinue business upon the depletion of such resources, the amortization of its organization expenses shall be based on the number of years of business previously decided upon or on the number of years within which the resources are estimated to be depleted.

Article 61. When a profit-seeking enterprise is dissolved, closed down, merged or transferred, the valuation of its assets shall be based on the current prices or the actual transaction prices.

Article 62. The taxpayer shall keep an inventory of properties, setting forth the quantity, unit, unit price, total price and location of its various kinds of assets, with notes indicating whether it is the cost, the current price or the estimated value.

Article 63. If the taxpayer is not able to submit definite documentary evidence relating to the valuation of various assets, the district tax office may proceed forthwith to fix the estimated value of the said assets.

#### Chapter IV

#### COLLECTION PROCEDURES

##### Section 1. Estimating

Article 64. The tax office shall compute the taxpayer's interim payable tax amount for the current year on the basis of the taxpayer's settled income or net consolidated income of the previous year, or in the case of a public-operated enterprise on the basis of the estimated net profit in its business budget of the current year, calculated at the tax rates of the current year, and inform the taxpayer thereof before May 1 of each year.

Article 65. If the taxpayer has no settled income or net consolidated income of the previous year to serve as the basis for assessment, he shall make an estimate himself and report to the district tax office his estimate of his income and of the interim payable tax amount before April 1 of each year.

Article 66. The provisions regarding estimates in this Section shall not be

applicable to any of the following cases:

1. Taxpayers as provided in Article 3 of this Law.

2. Salary and wages earners, that is, persons whose entire consolidated income or more than one half thereof consists of income from salary and wages.

3. Self-employed farmers or miners, that is, persons whose entire consolidated income or more than one half thereof consists of income from self-farming, fishery, husbandry, forestry and mining.

4. Any individual other than those mentioned in the foregoing three Subsections, whose total consolidated income does not exceed his exemption.

5. A small scale profit-seeking enterprise.

##### Section 2. Amendment of Estimate

Article 67. If, owing to changes of circumstances, the actual income to be realized during the current period is likely to exceed or fail to reach the previously estimated amount of income to the extent of one third, the taxpayer whose interim payable tax amount has been estimated in accordance with the provisions of the preceding Section may apply for amendment of the estimate of the interim payable tax amount by making a report of amended estimates and submitting his accounts 50 days before the time limit on the payment of the interim payable tax amount for each period.

The tax office may after receiv-

ing the aforementioned application, immediately change the originally estimated interim payable tax amount as applied for or decide after investigation whether to allow the change or not and inform the taxpayer of its decision. If no notification is received by the taxpayer within one month after the date of application, the application shall be considered as having been approved.

### Section 3. Final Returns

Article 68. A taxpayer shall file a final return with the district tax office on the items and amounts constituting his total income for the previous year, together with the facts concerning exemptions and deductions, within one month beginning from February 1 of each year, and may estimate the final tax amount payable by him

If the total consolidated income of an individual or the income of a small scale profit-seeking enterprise does not exceed the tax exemption amount or fails to reach the taxable amount, and no interim payable tax amount has been fixed, it is not necessary to file a return. However, a final return must still be filed by those who apply for refund of taxes which have been withheld according to the provisions of Article 85.

Article 69. A taxpayer mentioned in the preceding Article may apply to the tax office for extension of the filing period under special circumstances but the longest extension shall not go beyond March 31. In the case of an enterprise organized as a corporation, however, the period may be extended to April 15.

Article 70. A taxpayer who has no domicile or residence within the territory of the Republic of China still file his returns within the time limit provided in the two preceding Articles through an agent appointed by him having a domicile or residence within the Republic of China, with the tax office of the district as the agent.

Article 71. When a profit-seeking enterprise changes its fiscal year, the taxpayer shall within one month beginning from the date of the change file a return with the district tax office on the amount of the income prior to the change, according to the prescribed forms.

Article 72. In the case of the income realized by liquidation of a profit-seeking enterprise due to dissolution, close-down, merger or transfer, the taxpayer shall, within twenty days beginning from the date the liquidation is concluded, file a return with the district tax office on the amount of the income, according to the prescribed forms.

Article 73. When a profit-seeking enterprise taxpayer files a return on the amount of its income, the enterprise shall submit a balance sheet, an inventory of properties, a statement of profit and loss, and other tables and statements sufficient to establish the amount of its income. When a return on the amount of the income realized after liquidation is filed according to the provisions of the preceding Article, a liquidation statement or other calculation tables and statements shall be submitted. When the responsible officials of a partnership or a corporation file a return on the amount of income of the

profit-seeking enterprise, they shall also set forth the names and addresses of the partners or shareholders, the amounts of profits paid or payable, and the ratio of distribution of profits or losses among

the partners.

Article 74. The final return forms for profit-seeking enterprises shall be used according to the following provisions:

|  |   |                                   |
|--|---|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Enterprises organized as corporations                     | — | Business income tax return from A |
| 2. Partnerships or Proprietorship adopting the accrual basis | — | Business income tax return from A |
| 3. Partnerships or Proprietorships adopting the cash basis   | — | Business income tax return form B |

The final return forms for an individual shall be of the following two kinds to be used according to the respective provisions:

1. Consolidated income tax return form A
2. Consolidated income tax return form B

Article 75. The tax office shall from time to time assist and urge the taxpayer to file a return within the time limit and shall send a notice to the taxpayer before the time limit, reminding the taxpayer of his responsibility for any delay in filing.

The aforementioned notice may at the same time be made in the form of a public announcement.

Article 76. For a taxpayer who has not filed a return within the time limit, the tax office shall proceed forthwith to determine the amount of his income, on the basis of the data ascertained, and the taxpayer shall not be permitted to raise objections.

#### Section 4 Investigation

Article 77. After receiving the final return, the tax office shall assign its staff member or members to investigate and through an assessment meeting of the said tax office determine the amount of the income and the amount of the tax payable.

In the aforesaid investigation, the tax office may, according to the number of taxpayers in the district, adopt the sampling method of investigation by different businesses and professions and determine the standards for the amounts of income for the respective businesses and professions.

If the income amount reported by the taxpayer is higher than the aforementioned standard, the amount reported shall be accepted. If it is below the standard, the amount shall be individually investigated and determined.

In determining the standards for the amounts of income for the various businesses and professions, the opinions of the associations of the respective busi-



nesses and professions may be asked for.

Article 78. The district tax office shall send to the taxpayer a tax amount notice based on the investigation results, together with the approved amounts of the various items.

If there should be any mistake in the description or calculation in the aforementioned notice, the taxpayer may, within ten days after the service of the notice, verify the notice with the district tax office or request for a correction.

Article 79. If the taxpayer is not satisfied with the tax payable amount determined by the tax office, the taxpayer may, within twenty days after the service of the tax amount notice, submit his reasons, together with any documentary evidence, and apply for a re-examination according to the prescribed forms.

If the taxpayer, according to the aforementioned tax amount notice, has to make a supplementary tax payment in addition to the interim tax amount already paid, the taxpayer shall pay half of the supplementary tax amount still payable, within the specified limit, and within twenty days after the said time limit, submit his reasons, together with any documentary evidence, and apply for a re-examination, according to the prescribed forms.

The tax office shall immediately send the application for re-examination to its Re-examination Committee, so that the matter may be re-examined and a decision made within twenty days after receipt of the application. If the taxpayer is still not satisfied with the tax

amount determined on re-examination by the tax office, the taxpayer may institute an administrative appeal and an administrative suit according to law. The government office in charge of the administrative appeal or the administrative suit shall decide the case within one month after receipt of the petition.

The above provisions shall also apply in case the taxpayer is a public-operated profit-seeking enterprise.

Article 80. In the course of investigation or re-examination by the tax office, the taxpayer shall produce various account books and documents proving the amount of the income. If these are not produced, the tax office may proceed forthwith to determine the amount of the taxpayer's income.

The aforementioned account books and documents shall be sent to the tax office for examination by the taxpayer at the time specified by the tax office. Under special circumstances, the tax office may, upon the request of the taxpayer or when considered necessary by the tax office, assign its staff member or members to make an investigation on the spot.

Article 81. When making investigation or re-examination, the tax office may notify the taxpayer or his agent to attend at the tax office to answer inquiries.

Article 82. When making investigation or re-examination to determine the income amount and income tax payable amount of a taxpayer, the tax office may direct its investigations on any public or private organizations or in-

dividuals concerned, or asked them to produce relevant documents for reference. The organizations and individuals shall not refuse such requests.

Article 83. When a taxpayer or others concerned submit account books and documents, the district tax office shall issue a receipt and shall return them within seven days after the required account books and documents have been completely submitted. Under special circumstances, if approved by the chief of the district tax office, the time for their return may be extended for seven days.

Article 84. When a staff member of a tax office assigned to make investigation or re-examination performs his duties, he shall wear the tax office's badge and produce the tax office's documentary evidence specifying the scope of investigation for that particular day. The taxpayer and others sought to be investigated shall refuse to be investigated if the investigator does not wear the tax office's badge and produce the documentary evidence concerning the investigation. In case of false impersonation, they should also notify the nearest police station to take action according to law.

## Section 5. Withholding of Tax

Article 85. The tax amounts payable on the following incomes shall be withheld by the withholder at the time of payment, according to the withholding rates provided below, and shall be applied against the interim tax amount payable for the current period, in accordance with the provisions of Article 91.

1. For profits distributed to share-

holders by corporations, 8 % of the amount payable shall be withheld.

2. For profits of partners, 8% of the amount payable shall be withheld.

3. For salaries and wages, 3% of the total monthly payments in excess of \$100 shall be withheld.

4. For interest, 3% of the amount payable shall be withheld.

5. For rentals, 6% of the total monthly payments in excess of \$100 shall be withheld.

6. For income of itinerant merchants, 15% of the income amount of each transaction ascertained by calculation according to this Law shall be withheld.

The Ministry of Finance may, in the light of the requirements of financial and economic conditions, and upon the approval of the Executive Yuan, make adjustments of the taxable amounts and the withholding rates. However, the period of validity of such adjustments shall be limited to one fiscal years.

Article 86. The taxpayers and the withholders of the various income tax amounts mentioned in the preceding Article are provided as follows:

1. The withholders of the income tax amount on profits distributed to shareholders by a corporation shall be the responsible officials of the corporation, while the withholder of the income tax amount on profits of partners shall be the executive partner of the partnership. The taxpayers are the shareholders or partners.

2. The withholders of the income tax amount on salaries and wages shall be the responsible accounting personnel of civil, educational, military and police organizations, and public-operated enterprises, the actually responsible officials of profits-seeking enterprises and other employees. The taxpayers are the staff members and workers of the aforementioned organizations and other employees.

3. The withholders of the income tax amount on interest shall be the responsible officials of banking business and others directly handling the payment of interest. The taxpayers are the recipients of the interest. The method of withholding tax, however, shall not be applied to interest income on bank loans, which income shall be reported by the taxpayers themselves.

4. The withholders of the income tax amount on rentals shall be the lessees. The taxpayers are the lessors. The method of withholding tax, however, shall not be applied to rental income of farm lands and real estate business, which income shall be reported by the taxpayers themselves.

5. The withholder of the income tax amount on the business income of an itinerant merchant shall be the responsible official of the resident merchant, if the resident merchant is entrusted with the sale, or the profit-seeking enterprise making the purchase, if the sale is made by the itinerant merchant himself directly to the profit-seeking enterprise. The taxpayer is the itinerant merchant.

Article 87. A profit-seeking enterprise which has been entrusted by a customer

to purchase or sell on the customer's behalf shall record in detail the names and addresses of the purchasing and selling customers, the name, kind and quantity of the goods, the price at which the transaction is concluded, the date of the transaction, the amount of commission, the date of withholding tax and the receipt, etc. and shall also retain all related documents in custody.

Article 88. All warehouses shall report to the district tax office, within three days beginning from the entry of the goods into the warehouses, according to the prescribed forms, the names and addresses of the customers placing the goods in storage, the names, kinds, quantities, estimated value and storage charge of the goods, and the date of their entry into the warehouses and the date of their removal from the warehouses.

Upon receipt of the aforementioned report, the district tax office shall from time to time assign its staff member or members to check the report. If the goods are found to be owned by an itinerant merchant, a tax-paying guarantee shall be second from the owner. The liability of the guarantor shall not be discharged until payment of tax is made by the withholder upon sale of the goods.

Article 89. Within five days after having withheld the tax, the withholders shall forward a detailed list of the taxpayers and tax withholding certificates to the district tax office and, at the same time, pay the total amount of the tax withheld.

Article 90. Upon receipt of the afore-

mentioned list from the withholder, the tax office shall immediately examine the amounts of the income and the amounts of the tax payable and may, if necessary, assign staff member or members to make investigations.

Article 91. The withholder shall inform the taxpayer from time to time when the withheld tax has been paid and shall turn over to the taxpayer the tax withholding certificate, to be applied by the taxpayer against his current tax amount payable. The income tax withheld from itinerant merchants, however, may not be applied against the payment of consolidated income tax and no tax withholding certificates shall be issued. If the amount of tax withheld does not correspond with the amount determined by the tax office to be payable; the withholder shall, after paying the tax, refund to the taxpayer any excess amount withheld or collect from the taxpayer any insufficient amount.

Article 92. The tax office shall from time to time make investigations to verify the correctness of the reports of withholders regarding tax withholding and shall urge them to withhold taxes and to pay the withheld taxes in accordance with the provisions of this Law.

Article 93. If the withholder is not satisfied with the tax payment amount determined by the district tax office, the withholder, after making payment of the tax amount in full within the specified time limit, may, within fifteen days after the said time limit, submit his reasons, together with any documentary evidence, and apply for a re-examination, according to the prescribed forms.

The district tax office shall immediately designate other personnel to reexamine the case and a decision shall be made within twenty days after receipt of the application.

Article 94. If a profit-seeking enterprise when making purchases fails to record in detail in the account books the names and addresses of the sellers or to retain the documents evidencing the purchases, or if the items recorded are found by investigations at the addresses given to be untrue, the district tax office may regard the purchases as having made from itinerant merchants, proceed forthwith to fix the tax amount which should have been withheld and require the enterprise to pay the same.

Article 95. The provisions of Paragraph 4 of Article 79, and Articles 80 to 84, inclusive, shall be applicable, *mutatis mutandis*, to cases involving withheld taxes.

#### Section 6. Payment of Taxes by the Taxpayer Himself

Article 96. The interim payable tax amount shall be paid in two installments, once before July 10 each year and once before January 10 of the following year, with 40% thereof at each installment.

The tax office shall prepare a tax notice and send it to the taxpayer ten days before the time limit, notifying the taxpayer to make payment within the time limit.

Article 97. When paying each installment of the interim payable tax amount, the taxpayer may produce tax with-

holding certificates to be applied against the amount payable. If the amount to be applied is not sufficient, the balance should be made up in cash. If the amount to be applied is more than the amount payable, the excess may be kept to be applied against the amount payable in the next installment of the same year.

Article 98. When final assessment for the year is completed, the tax office shall deduct from it the interim tax amounts already paid and prepare and issue a tax notice covering the balance, notifying the taxpayer to make payment in full within ten days after receipt of the notice.

If the total amount of interim tax amounts paid or of taxes withheld exceeds the amount of the final assessment, resulting in an over-payment, the tax office shall immediately prepare and issue a refund notice or a treasury check to refund the same.

For refund or additional payment of tax decided upon after the procedures of re-examination, administrative appeal or administrative suit, the tax office shall prepare and issue a tax notice or a refund or a treasury check, to be sent to the taxpayer. The taxpayer who is required to make additional payment of tax shall do so within ten days after receipt of the tax notice.

The validity of tax refunds referred to in the two preceding paragraphs shall be limited to one month after service of the refund notices, after which no refunds shall be made.

Article 99. The provisions of the Ar-

ticles in the various Sections of this Chapter shall be equally applicable to other fiscal year systems adopted in accordance with the provisions of Article 23, and calculations relating to various time limits shall be made in such other fiscal year systems on a corresponding basis. In such cases, the tax office shall determine the taxpayer's interim payable tax amount for the current year within two and a half months after the end of his last fiscal year.

A taxpayer who has been granted approval by the tax office for extension of the time limit for filling his final return on account of special circumstances as referred to in Article 69 of this Law, may simultaneously extend the time limit fixed by the tax office for payment of the interim payable tax amount from one month to one and a half months.

Article 100. A taxpayer may appoint a chartered accountant to handle on his behalf various matters relating to making estimates, amending estimates, making reports, filling returns or applying for re-examination, etc., as provided in the various Sections of this Chapter.

When handling the aforementioned matters on the taxpayer's behalf, the chartered accountant shall submit the taxpayer's power of attorney. If the chartered accountant undertakes to assume responsibility to certify to the taxpayer's accounts, he shall also submit a certificate of audit of the accounts.

## Chapter V

### REWARDS AND PENALTIES

Article 101. If upon information or

accusation, it is verified that a taxpayer or a withholder has concealed his income, failed to report in spite of expiration of the specified time limit, or made false reports, the tax office shall pay to the informant or accuser a reward equivalent to 15% of the amount of the fine imposed and shall keep the informant's or accuser's identity in absolute secrecy.

If the informant or accuser mentioned in the preceding Paragraph has participated in the acts of tax evasion, no reward shall be given.

The tax office shall, within three days after collection of the fine, notify the informant or accuser concerned to collect payment of the reward within a specified time limit.

The provisions for reward in this Article shall not be applicable if the informant or accuser is a public officer

Article 102. A withholder who has fulfilled his duty of withholding in accordance with legal procedure and within the specified time limit shall be given a reward by the tax office, equivalent to 0.5% of the amount of tax withheld by him. This shall not be applicable, however, if the withholder is a government agency.

The reward mentioned in the preceding paragraph may be deducted from each tax payment by the withholder according to the prescribed procedure.

Article 103. The responsible official of a profit-seeking enterprise, who, in violation of the provisions of Articles 18 and 19, has failed to apply for registra-

tion, cancellation of registration or alteration of registration within the specified time limits, shall, in addition to being ordered to comply with the registration requirements within the time limit given, be required to pay a fine of not more than \$100. In cases other than dissolution or termination of business, the enterprise concerned may be ordered to discontinue its business.

The responsible official of a profit-seeking enterprise who makes a false report relating to the amount of its capital in applying for registration, shall be required to pay a fine equivalent to one half of that part of the capital not reported.

Article 104 The responsible official of profit-seeking enterprise who, in violation of the provisions of Article 21, has failed to set up accounts, to make entries according to provisions, to provide evidencing documents to others, or to number serially and to keep the required documents in custody, shall, in addition to being ordered to set up, to make entry or to take corrective action, be required to pay a fine of not more than \$500.

Article 105. The tax office shall, in addition to requiring the necessary reports and entries to be made, impose a fine of not more than \$100 in the following cases.

1. If a withholder, in violation of the provisions of Article 89, fails to prepare and submit a true list of the taxpayers of the taxes withheld.

2. If the responsible official of a profit-seeking enterprise organized as a

corporation or a partnership, in violation of the provisions of Article 73, fails to report the profits payable to the shareholders or partners or the ratio of distribution of profits or losses among the partners, in spite of expiration of the time limit for making such reports.

3. If the responsible official of a profit-seeking enterprise, in violation of the provisions of Article 87, fails to make detailed records of the prescribed items.

4. If the responsible official of a warehouse, in violation of the provisions of Paragraph 1 of Article 88, fails to report the prescribed items

5. If the responsible official of an association, in violation of Article 20, fails to report a list of its members, as required.

Article 106. A taxpayer who, in violation of the provisions of Articles 80 and 81, fails to produce account books and documents or to attend to answer inquiries, at the time designated, shall be required to pay a fine of not more than \$200.

If a taxpayer refuses to receive a tax notice, the tax notice shall be forwarded by the tax office to the police authority or the "Pao-Chia" chiefs or "Li-Lin" chiefs to be transmitted to the taxpayer. In addition, the taxpayer shall be required to pay a fine equivalent to 5% of the amount given on the tax notice.

Article 107. A taxpayer who fails within the time limit to report his estimated income amount, his interim

payable tax amount, or the amount of his income, shall be required to pay a fine equivalent to 1% of the amount of the tax payable for each three-day period overdue. If the delay is over 30 days, the district tax office shall proceed forthwith to fix his estimated income amount, his interim payable tax amount or the amount of his income.

Article 108. If a taxpayer's estimated income amount as provided in Article 65 or his revised estimated income amount as provided in Article 67 turns out to be smaller than his actual income amount as determined during the final settlement to the extent of one third, an under-estimation charge equivalent to 5% of the amount by which the income has been under-estimated shall be collected. This, however, shall not be applicable if the total of the income from services as provided in Item 2, Paragraph 1 of Article 14 and the irregular income as provided in Paragraph 2 of the same Article add up to more than half of the total consolidated income.

A taxpayer who makes a false report of the amount of his income in his final return shall be required to pay a fine ranging from one time to five times of the amount of the tax evaded. In addition, the tax office shall proceed forthwith to fix the amount of his income.

Article 109. A taxpayer who intentionally evades his income tax by fraud or other improper means, in addition to being fined according to this Law, shall, if the circumstances are serious, also be sentenced to imprisonment or detention for a period of not more than one year.

Article 110. A taxpayer who fails to make payment of his tax within the time limit shall be required to pay a charge for delay equivalent to 1% of the tax due for each three-day period of delay. If payment is still not made after 30 days, the tax office shall refer the case to the court for compulsory execution. In the case of a profit-seeking enterprise, the taxpayer may also be ordered to discontinue the business.

Article 111. A withholder who has committed the same violations which are provided in Articles 106 to 110, inclusive, for taxpayers, shall be sentenced to a fine of double the amount and/or to a term of imprisonment longer by one third. In case of embezzlement of tax funds, sentence shall also be given in accordance with the Criminal Code.

Article 112. A withholder who, in violation of the provisions of Article 85, fails to withhold the tax when making payment of income to the taxpayer shall be required to pay up the tax due and, in addition, to pay a fine ranging from one time to three times the tax which should have been withheld.

Article 113. If a chartered accountant is found to have violated the provisions of this Law when handling on behalf of a taxpayer various matters relating to making estimates, amending estimates, making reports, filing returns, making applications, applying for re-examination, certifying to accounts, or other taxation affairs, the district tax office may refer the case through the Ministry of Finance, to the competent government office in charge of economic affairs, to take disciplinary action against the chartered accountant according to law.

Article 114. The cases involving penalties under this Law shall be referred by the tax office to the court for decision, and the penalized person shall be ordered to make payment within a specified time limit. If payment is not made within the time limit specified, the penalty shall be enforced by the court by compulsory execution.

Before forwarding the aforementioned penalty cases to the court, the tax office shall give written notice to the person subject to the action. If there should be any mistake in the description or calculation in the said notice, the person subject to the action may, within seven days after the service of the notice, verify the notice with the district tax office or request for a correction.

The decision referred to in Paragraph 1 shall be made by the court within seven days after the receipt of the documents forwarded by the tax office. If necessary, the time limit may be extended for seven days.

The tax office or the person subject to the action, if not satisfied with the decision of the court, may file an appeal within ten days after service of the decision but no further appeal after such appeal shall be permitted.

Article 115. If a decision imposing a penalty has become final but is considered to be contrary to law or erroneous, the district tax office or the person subject to the action may, within fourteen days after the decision has become final, make application to the court originally issuing the decision, for the benefit of the person subject to the action, to have the decision corrected. When an application for correction is



pending, compulsory execution of the decision shall be suspended in regard to that part of the decision involved in the application for correction.

A decision on the application for correction shall be made within ten days after receipt of the application. If the decision is made by a district court, an appeal against the decision may be made within seven days after service of the decision but no further appeal after such appeal shall be permitted.

Compulsory execution shall not be suspended pending such appeal.

Article 116. The tax-collecting personnel of the tax office shall keep in absolute secrecy all information relating to the taxpayer's income amounts, tax amounts, related evidencing documents and all statements made and documents submitted by the persons concerned. Offenders shall be severely punished whether discovered by supervising officials or verified upon accusation by the injured party. Offenders violating the Criminal Code shall also be sent to the court for punishment. Tax officials violating the provisions of Articles 64, 75, 79, 83, 93, 96, 99 and 101 of this Law shall be punished.

#### Chapter VI

#### SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS

Article 117. The Detailed Regulations

for the Enforcement of this Law, the Regulations for the Registration of Profit-Seeking Enterprises, the Formula for Calculation of the Income Amounts of Profit-Seeking Enterprises, and the Table of Expected Life of Various Fixed Assets shall be prepared by the Ministry of Finance and promulgated upon approval by the Executive Yuan.

Article 118. The standard forms of reports, tables, books and certificates referred to in this Law shall, where not otherwise provided by law, be prescribed by the Ministry of Finance.

Article 119. Consolidated tax and business income tax not yet levied before the enforcement of this Law but levied after the enforcement of this Law, shall be dealt with in accordance with the provisions of Articles 10 and 11 of the "Statute for the Unified Collection of Central and Local Taxes in Taiwan" which was in force from January 1, 1955 to December 31, 1955. The consolidated income tax returns for 1955 shall be made earlier than usual before the end of March 1955. The business income tax returns for the second half period of 1955 shall also be made earlier than usual before the end of February 1956.

Article 120. This Law shall be put into effect beginning from January 1, 1956.

**Statute on Income Tax Rates for 1959**

Article 1. This Statute is promulgated according to the provisions of Article 11 of the Income Tax Law.

Article 2. The New Taiwan dollar shall be used in the computation of all amounts prescribed in this Statute.

Article 3. In addition to the deductions in accumulative income tax which shall be computed according to the provisions of Subparagraph 1, Paragraph 3, Article 17 of the Income Tax Law, the exemptions and reductions shall be computed according to the following stipulations:

1. Exemptions: The amount of exemption per year for the taxpayer shall be NT\$6,000 for himself but the exemption total shall be NT\$12,000 if he has a spouse.
2. Deductions:
  - (1) For dependents—An annual NT\$2,400 deduction shall be made for each cohabitating dependent.
  - (2) For education—NT\$1,200 per year per head.

Article 4. The tax ranges and progressive tax rates of the accumulative income tax shall be as follows:

1. 3% for annual net accumulative income of less than NT\$50,000.
2. 5% for the part exceeding NT\$50,-

000 but less than NT\$100,000.

3. 7% for the part exceeding NT-\$100,000 but less than NT\$150,000.

4. 9% for the part exceeding NT-\$150,000 but less than NT\$200,000.

5. 12% for the part exceeding NT-\$200,000 but less than NT\$250,000.

6. 15% for the part exceeding NT-\$250,000 but less than NT\$300,000.

7. 18% for the part exceeding NT-\$300,000 but less than NT\$350,000.

8. 22% for the part exceeding NT-\$350,000 but less than NT\$400,000.

9. 26% for the part exceeding NT-\$400,000 but less than NT\$450,000.

10. 30% for the part exceeding NT-\$450,000 but less than NT\$500,000.

11. 35% for the part exceeding NT-\$500,000 but less than NT\$600,000.

12. 40% for the part exceeding NT-\$600,000 but less than NT\$700,000.

13. 46% for the part exceeding NT-\$700,000 but less than NT\$850,000.

14. 52% for the part exceeding NT-\$850,000 but less than NT\$1,000,000.

15. 60% for the part exceeding NT-\$1,000,000.

Article 5. The starting taxable point, tax ranges and tax rates of the profit-seeking enterprise income tax shall be as follows:

1. A profit-seeking enterprise whose annual income is less than NT\$10,000 shall be exempted from the profit-seeking enterprise income tax.

2. An enterprise shall be taxed 5% of its annual income ranging between NT\$10,000 and NT\$50,000

3. An enterprise shall be taxed 10% of its annual income ranging between NT\$50,000 and NT\$100,000.

4. An additional 25% shall be levied on any part exceeding NT\$100,000.

Article 6. This Statute shall remain in force from the first day of January, the 48th year of the Republic of China (1959) to the thirty-first day of December of the same year.

### **Regulations Governing the Control of Foreign Exchange and Trade**

*(Promulgated by Executive Yuan Order No. 58 F 1950 dated  
April 11, 1958. Revised on November 21, 1958)  
(Tentative Translation)*

Article 1. The Executive Yuan hereby prescribes these Regulations for the control of foreign exchange and trade for the sake of uniformity and consolidation.

Article 2. The Foreign Exchange and Trade Control Commission (hereinafter referred to as FETCC) shall undertake:

1. To plan, arrange and coordinate receipts and disbursements of foreign exchange;

2. To make, adjust and announce import commodity budgets:

3. To classify commodities into, and announce, lists of imports and exports;

4. To screen applications for exchange allocations for imports and ex-

ports;

5. To screen receipts and disbursements of foreign exchange; and

6. To deal with other matters in regard to the control of foreign exchange and foreign trade.

Article 3. Important policies of foreign exchange and trade controls shall be made by FETCC with prior concurrence of the Ministries of Finance and of Economic Affairs.

Article 4. The Central Bank of China (hereinafter referred to as CBC) shall authorize Bank of Taiwan (hereinafter referred to as BOT) to buy and sell foreign exchange and to deal in other business of foreign exchange as assigned by the Government. BOT

may entrust part of its foreign exchange operations to other banks with the approval of CBC.

Article 5. Rates of exchange shall be fixed by FETCC and announced by the Executive Yuan.

Article 6. All the foreign exchange realized from sources listed here below shall be surrendered to BOT against payment in NT dollars at the rate of exchange and issue of foreign exchange certificate (FEC) by BOT in an amount equal to the foreign exchange surrendered:

1. Foreign exchange realized from exports or from other business transactions.

2. Foreign exchange realized from shipping, insurance and services of persons engaged in professions, etc. (Including commissions or rebates in foreign currencies obtained from import business).

3. Inward remittances.

4. Income earned by Chinese nationals from investments in foreign countries.

5. Foreign currencies or foreign exchange sold by Chinese or foreign nationals for NT dollars.

Regulations governing exports and settlement of exchange referred to in the preceding Paragraph will be separately prescribed by FETCC.

Export commodities not exceeding US\$25.00 or its equivalent in other currencies in value may be exempted from exchange settlements.

Article 7. Exchange certificate may be used by its holder, transferred, or sold to BOT or its appointed banks at the rate of exchange certificate posted by BOT.

Such exchange certificate shall be valid for 180 days from the date of issuance.

Article 8. Both Bank of Taiwan and its appointed bank may buy or sell foreign exchange certificates at its announced rate. The measures in connection therewith are to be drawn up separately by FETCC.

Article 9. In the territory of the Republic of China, either a Chinese or an alien may hold any foreign currency or foreign exchange, the sale of which must be made with Bank of Taiwan or its agent. No free dealings shall be allowed.

Article 10. A holder of any foreign currency or any foreign exchange may deposit the said currency or exchange in Bank of Taiwan. The measures thereon are to be drawn up separately by FETCC.

Article 11. An outgoing Chinese or alien may bring with him not more than US\$200 or its equivalent in terms of other foreign currencies.

Article 12. Gold, silver or foreign currency notes carried by a transit traveller should be declared to the Customs at the time of entry and placed under the custody of Bank of Taiwan or its authorized agents till his departure. However, such silver, or foreign currency notes as are carried by

a transit traveller who leaves this country six months after the date of entry shall be dealt with in accordance with the provisions as prescribed in Article 10.

Article 13. Foreign exchange required for the following purposes may, after FETCC's approval, be bought from BOT with New Taiwan dollars at the rate of exchange with the surrender of exchange certificate in an amount equal to the foreign exchange settled:

1. Foreign exchange required to import commodities.

2. Foreign exchange required for disbursements based on business transactions of shipping, insurance or other business (including commission and rebates to be paid abroad by exporters).

3. Foreign exchange required for going abroad for study, inspection, travel, medical consultation and business negotiation.

4. Foreign exchange required by Chinese or foreign nationals serving in organizations and enterprises within Chinese territory for support of their family dependents abroad.

5. Foreign exchange required for repatriation of capital or payment of dividend and profit on investments in Chinese territory by foreign nationals and overseas Chinese as permitted by law.

Regulations governing such imports and settlement of exchange will be separately prescribed by FETCC.

Article 14. The holder of foreign

currency and foreign exchange may make use of their foreign currency and self-provided foreign exchange to meet the commitments 1 to 4 as prescribed in the preceding Article. The measures thereon are to be drawn up separately by FETCC.

Article 15. Foreign exchange required by government or military organizations for transacting official business supplies or importing official may be settled with BOT at the rate of exchange after approval by FETCC with surrendering of exchange certificate to the amount equal to the exchange settled.

Article 16. Import of the following articles may be applied for with the respective proper authorities:

1. ICA supplies.

2. Commodities required by the staff members of the diplomatic agencies of various countries stationed in the Republic of China, for public and private use which have been verified as *bona fide*.

3. Commodities donated by foreign countries to the local research and educational institutions.

4. Commodities donated by foreign countries to the local religious and philanthropical bodies for relief purposes which are not to be sold.

5. Luggage, personal effects carried by outgoing and incoming travellers or personnel of the airliners or steamers.

Article 17. Permission may be given

to import of personal gifts, samples of commercial commodities and the articles not for sale, all sent from abroad, with the value of each package not over US\$25.00 or its equivalent.

Article 18. When a part or a full amount of the allocated exchange is no longer needed by its recipient on account of the non-existence of the cause therefor, it shall be cancelled.

Article 19. When an importer has obtained the exchange applied for, which afterwards has not been utilized for his own business operations but which has been transferred to other party for profits, his trading licence

shall be revoked and reimbursement of the exchange transferred shall be called for.

Article 20. Separate measures governing registration of, and supervision over, the import and export traders shall be drawn up by FETCC.

Article 21. In case of any violation of the stipulations hereof, due punishment shall be meted out to the persons in question.

Article 22. These Regulations shall become effective on the date on which they are promulgated by the Executive Yuan.

### NATIONAL HOLIDAYS

| Date           | Name of Day  | History in Brief   |
|----------------|--|--|
| <b>Jan. 1</b>  | <b>Founding of the Republic of China</b>                           | The Revolution began in Wuchang on October 10, 1911, and resulted in overthrowing the Manchu Dynasty. Representatives from seventeen provinces assembled in Nanking on December 29 of the same year and elected Dr. Sun Yat-sen, then director general of the Kuomintang (Nationalist Party) as the first Provisional President of the Republic of China. The inauguration of Dr. Sun was held on New Year's Day, 1912, which thus became the first year of the new Republic.          |
| <b>Mar. 29</b> | <b>Youth Day</b><br>(formerly known as Revolutionary Martyr's Day) | Dr. Sun Yat-sen devoted his entire life to the Chinese Revolution. During the past few decades many revolutionary leaders have sacrificed their lives for the same cause. Lu Hao-tung and others laid down their lives in their unsuccessful attempt to overthrow the Manchu rulers in 1895. Another group consisting of Shih Chien-yu and others lost their lives as a result of an unsuccessful attempt to start the revolution in Canton in 1900. The 72 martyrs, under the leader- |

(Continued)

| Date            | Name of Day                       | History in Brief   |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------|--|
|                 |                                   | <p>ship of Huang Hsing and Chao Sheng, launched an attack on the Governor's Office in Canton on March 29, 1911, but failed. All were killed and buried at Huang Hua Kang (the Yellow Flower Mound). Hence these men were called the 72 Revolutionary Martyrs of Huang Hua Kang and March 29 was designated as Martyrs' Day in memory of them. This day has been called Youth Day since 1932.</p>   |
| <b>Sept. 28</b> | <b>Birthday of Confucius</b>      | <p>All through the past centuries Confucius has been held in reverence by the Chinese people as a great teacher, both in learning and in moral teaching. Dr. Sun Yat-sen had profound respect for him. The great sage lived from 551 to 479 B.C., corresponding to the era of 2462 to 2390 years before the Republic of China. He died at the age of 73. His birthday, which falls on September 28, is celebrated by the entire nation.</p>  |
| <b>Oct. 10</b>  | <b>Double Tenth Day</b>           | <p>On October 10, 1911, (the year preceding the founding of the Republic), the Kuomintang members, such as Hsiung Ping-kun, Tsai Chi-min and others, under the instruction of Dr. Sun Yat-sen, started the Revolution in the Wuchang-Hankow area against the imperial rulers of the Manchu Dynasty. Other Kuomintang leaders launched synchronized campaigns in other provinces. Within two months the revolutionary forces gained control over more than a dozen provinces and overthrew the despotic rulers of the Manchu Dynasty. The Republic of China was thus founded.</p> |
| <b>Nov. 12</b>  | <b>Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Birthday</b> | <p>Dr. Sun Yat-sen was born on November 12, 1866 (46 years before the Republic) in Tsuiheng Village, Hsiangshan Hsien, Kwangtung Province. His father was Sun Tao-chuan and his mother was former Miss Yang. His birth had taken place 26 years before the outbreak of the Opium War and three years before the Taiping Rebellion.</p>   |

## GENERAL TABLE OF MEASUREMENT

## LINEAR MEASURE

## Metric System

- 1 kilometer=10 hectometers  
 1 hectometer=10 decameters  
 1 decameter=10 meters  
 1 meter=10 decimetres  
 1 decimeter=10 centimeters  
 1 centimeter=10 millimeters  
 (1 kilometer=0.621372 mile  
   —2 li  
 1 meter=3.280813 feet  
   —3 shih chih)

## Municipal System

- 1 li (里) =15 yin (引)  
 1 yin=10 chang (丈)  
 1 chang=10 chih (尺)  
 1 chih=10 tsun (寸)  
 1 tsun=10 fen (分)  
 (1 li=0.5 kilometer  
   —0.310686 mile  
 1 shih chih=0.333333 meter  
   —1.093614 feet)

## English System

*General*

- 1 mile=880 fathoms  
 1 fathom=2 yards  
 1 yard=3 feet  
 1 foot=12 inches  
 (1 mile=1.60934 kilometer  
   —3.21868 li  
 1 foot=0.3047945 meter  
   —0.91440 shih chih)

*Sea (Nautical Measure)*

- 1 nautical mile=10 cable's lengths

- 1 cable's length=1,000 nautical fathoms  
 1 nautical mile (Br.)=6,080 feet.  
   —1,853.15 metres  
 1 nautical mile (US)=6086 feet.  
   —1854.98 metres

*Land (Chain Measure)*

- 1 statute mile=8 furlongs  
 1 furlong=10 chains  
 1 chain=4 rods  
 1 rod=25 links  
 (1 link=66 feet=0.201164 meter)  
 (1 mile=1,609.3 metres)

## SURFACE MEASURE

## Metric System

- 1 sq. kilometer=100 sq. hectometers  
 1 sq. hectometer=100 sq. decameters  
 1 sq. decameter=100 sq. meters  
 1 sq. meter=100 sq. decimeters  
 1 sq. decimeter=100 sq. centimeters  
 1 sq. centimeter=100 sq. millimeters  
 (1 sq. kilometer=0.386101 sq. mile  
   —4 sq. li  
 1 sq. meter=10.70386 sq. feet  
   —9 sq. shih chih)

## Municipal System

- 1 sq. li=225 sq. yin  
 1 sq. yin=100 sq. chang  
 1 sq. chang=100 sq. chih  
 1 sq. chih=100 sq. tsun  
 1 sq. tsun=100 sq. fen

## English System

- 1 sq. rod=30.25 sq. yards



1 sq. yard=9 sq. feet  
1 sq. foot=144 sq. inches

## **SURVEYOR'S MEASURE**

### **Metric System**

1 hectare=2 471 045 acres  
1 are=100 centiares

### **Municipal System**

1 ching (頃) =100 mou (畝)  
1 mou=1 fen (分)  
1 fen=10 li (釐)  
1 li=10 hao (毫)  
(1 ching=6.6667 hectares)

### **English System**

1 sq. mile=640 acres  
1 acre=160 sq. rods  
1 sq. rod=30.25 sq. yards  
1 sq. yard=9 sq. feet  
1 sq. foot=144 sq. inches  
(1 sq. mile=2.589 998 sq. kilometers  
=11.359 992 sq. li  
1 sq. foot=0.092 903 sq. meter  
=0.831 127 sq. shih chih)

## **CUBIC MEASURE**

### **Metric System**

1 kiloliter=10 hectoliters  
1 hectoliter=10 dekaliters  
1 dekaliter=10 liters  
1 liter=10 deciliters=1 cubic inch  
1 deciliter=10 centiliters  
1 centiliter=10 milliliters  
=10 cubic grams  
(1 liter=0.219 975 Imperial gallons  
=0.264 178 US gallons  
=1 sheng)

### **Municipal System**

1 shih (石 picul)=10 tou (斗)  
1 tou=10 sheng (升)  
1 sheng=10 guh (合)  
(1 sheng=1 liter  
=0.219 975 Imperial gallons  
=0.264 178 US gallons)

### **English System**

1 cubic yard=27 cubic feet  
1 cubic foot=1,728 cubic inches  
(1 cubic foot=0.028 315 31 cubic meter  
=0.764 555 cubic shih chih)

### **Liquid measure**

1 gallon=4 quarts  
1 quart=2 pints  
1 pint=4 gills  
1 gill=5 ounces  
(1 Imperial gallon  
=277.274 cubic inches=4.543 6 liters)  
(1 US gallon =231 cubic inches  
=3.785 21 liters)

### **Dry Measure**

1 bushel=4 pecks  
1 peck=2 gallons  
1 gallon=4 quarts  
1 quart=2 pints  
(1 Imperial gallon  
=277.274 cubic inches =4.543 6 liters)

## **WEIGHTS**

### **Metric System**

1 metric ton=10 quintals  
1 quintal=10 myriagrams  
1 myriagram=10 kilograms  
1 kilogram=10 hectograms  
1 hectogram=10 decagrams

1 decagram=10 grams  
 1 gram=10 decigrams  
 1 decigram=10 centigrams  
 1 centigram=10 milligrams

**Municipal System**

1 tan (擔) = 100 catty (chin 斤)  
 1 catty = 16 liang (兩)  
 1 liang = 10 chien (錢)  
 1 chien = 10 fen (分)  
 1 fen = 10 li (釐)  
 (1 catty = 0.5 kg.  
     = 1.102311 pounds)

**English System***Avoirdupois Weight (Ordinary  
Commodities)*

1 pound (lb.) = 16 ounces  
 1 ounce (oz.) = 16 drams  
 1 dram (dr.) = 27.34375 grains  
 1 hundredweight (cwt) = 100 pounds

1 long hundredweight = 112 pounds  
 (1 long ton = 20 long hundredweights  
     = 2,240 pounds)  
 (1 ton = 20 hundredweights = 2,000  
     pounds)  
 (1 pound = 0.4536 kilogram  
     = 0.9072 catty)

*Troy Weight (Precious Metals,  
Jewels, etc.)*

1 pound (lb. t.) = 12 ounces  
 1 ounce (oz. t.) = 20 pennyweights  
 1 pennyweight (dwt.) = 24 grains  
 1 carat (car.) = 3.086 grains  
 (1 pound = 0.3732 kilogram)  
 (1 carat = 200 mg.)

*Apothecaries' Weight (Drugs, etc.)*

1 pound = 12 ounces  
 1 ounce = 8 drams  
 1 dram = 3 scruples  
 1 scruple = 20 grains  
 (1 pound = 0.3732 kilogram)

# INDEX

## A

- Aborigines . . . . .94, 486
- Academia Historica . . . . .398
  - Activities . . . . .398
  - Members of Reviewing Committee . . . . .398
- Academia Sinica . . . . .392
  - Activities . . . . .392
  - Botany, Institute of . . . . .394
  - Chemistry, Institute of . . . . .397
  - Ethnology, Institute of . . . . .396
  - History and Philology, Institute of . . . . .392
  - Mathematics, Institute of . . . . .394
  - Modern History, Institute of . . . . .395
  - Publications . . . . .393, 394, 395
- Administration . . . . .119-123
  - Division of Responsibility and Simplification of Organization . .121
  - Executive Yuan . . . . .119
  - New Cabinet . . . . .5
  - Uniform Administrative Services . 121
- Administrative Court . . . . .139
- Advanced Education . . . . .382
- Aeronautical Training Center . . .372
- Affiliated High School of Taiwan
  - Normal University . . . . .412
- Agence France Press . . . . .426
- Agriculture . . . . .20, 42, 273, 285
- Agricultural Commodities
  - Agreements . . . . .215, 273, 275
- Agricultural Machinery Operation and Management Office (AMOMO) . . . . .333
- Agricultural Trade Development
  - and Assistance Act . . . . .273, 275
- Air Force . . . . .177, 178, 179
- Airlines . . . . .372
- Air Traffic Control . . . . .372
- Airport, Sungshan International . .371
- Ali, Mt. . . . .499
- Alkali . . . . .350, 361
- Aluminum . . . . .350
  - Export . . . . .358
  - Independent Fabricators . . . . .358
  - Production . . . . .350
  - Taiwan Aluminum Corporation . .358
- American Maritime Commission . .248
- American Voluntary Agencies . . .480
- Amoy . . . . .33
- An Chah Shih . . . . .154
- Anderson, Miss Marian . . . . .422
- Anhui . . . . .16
- Animal Husbandry . . . . .283
- Anping, Lighthouse . . . . .499
- Antimony . . . . .46
- Antung . . . . .45
- Arab Union, China's Relations with .203
- Arkungtien Reservoir . . . . .333
- Argentina, China's Relations with .218
- Armed Forces . . . . .120, 176-182
- Armed Forces Radio Network . . .433
- Army . . . . .1-4, 176-179
- Arts . . . . .20-22, 417
  - Calligraphy and Painting . . . . .424
  - Chinese Opera . . . . .419
  - Drama . . . . .419
  - Folk Dance . . . . .420
  - Literature . . . . .417
  - Motion Picture . . . . .422
  - Music . . . . .412

|   |                   |
|---|-------------------|
| Asia Cement Corporation.....                          | 272               |
| Asian Games.....                                      | 13, 380, 381, 492 |
| Asian People's Anti-Communist<br>League (APACL) ..... | 449               |
| China Chapter .....                                   | 449               |
| Members .....   | 449               |
| World League .....                                    | 449               |
| Association of News Agencies.....                     | 432               |
| Associated Press .....                                | 426, 431          |
| Atomic Energy.....                                    | 414, 416          |
| Atomic Energy Council .....                           | 416               |
| Atomic Radiation Effect<br>Scientific Committee ..... | 417               |
| Auditing of Banking Institutions..                    | 253               |
| Australian Associated Press....                       | 426, 431          |
| Australia, China's Relations with..                   | 211               |
| Aviation, Civil .....                                 | 371, 372          |
| Domestic Airlines .....                               | 372               |
| International Civil Aviation ...                      | 372               |
| Regular Air Service.....                              | 372               |

## B

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| Banana.....                                    | 329-330           |
| Areas .....                                    | 329               |
| Export .....                                   | 329               |
| Markets .....                                  | 329               |
| Banda Sea .....                                | 343               |
| Banking .....                                  | 230               |
| Auditing of Banking Institution..              | 253               |
| Business Conditions of<br>National Banks ..... | 253               |
| Credit Control.....                            | 252               |
| National and Commercial Banks..                | 252               |
| New Taiwan Dollar Notes (NT\$)..               | 252               |
| Bank of Taiwan ... ..                          | 10, 252, 259, 260 |
| Baptists .....                                 | 68                |
| Basins in China .....                          | 30                |
| Beaches in Taiwan .....                        | 500               |
| Beans .....                                    | 312               |
| Black Pottery Culture .....                    | 16                |
| Bonds .....                                    | 248               |
| Land .....                                     | 248               |
| Patriotic .....                                | 248               |
| Rice .....                                     | 248               |

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| Sweet Potato.....                                  | 248                |
| <i>Book of Ancient Records</i> .....               | 17                 |
| <i>Book of Odes</i> .....                          | 17                 |
| Botanical Garden.....                              | 499                |
| Botany, Institute of .....                         | 394                |
| Boxer Uprising.....                                | 26                 |
| Brazil, China's Relations with ....                | 217                |
| Broadcasting .....                                 | 433                |
| Exchange Programs with<br>Foreign Countries .....  | 434, 435           |
| Radio Programs .....                               | 433                |
| Radio Stations, & List of ...                      | 435-438            |
| Transmitters .....                                 | 433                |
| Broadcasting Corporation of<br>China (BCC) .....   | 291, 413, 433      |
| Broadcasting Foundation of<br>America.....         | 435                |
| Broken Orange Pekoe (BOP) .....                    | 327                |
| Broken Pekoe (BP) .....                            | 327                |
| Broken Tea (BT) .....                              | 327                |
| Buddha .....                                       | 18, 20, 22, 59, 60 |
| Buddhism .....                                     | 59, 60             |
| Budget and Accounting .....                        | 254                |
| Consolidated Budget of Public<br>Enterprises ..... | 257                |
| National Budget .....                              | 255                |

## C

|                                    |               |
|------------------------------------|---------------|
| Cairo, Conference.....             | 92            |
| Calligraphy.....                   | 424           |
| Cambodia, China's Relations with.. | 200           |
| Canada, China's Relations with ..  | 212           |
| Canton.....                        | 33            |
| Capital Formation.....             | 241-246       |
| Computation ... ..                 | 241           |
| Domestic.....                      | 241, 244, 245 |
| Foreign .....                      | 242           |
| Government Investment .....        | 245           |
| Overseas Investment .....          | 242           |
| Private Investment .....           | 245           |
| US Aid .....                       | 245           |
| Catholicism in Taiwan.....         | 69            |
| Celebes Sea .....                  | 343           |
| Central Bank of China.....         | 252           |

- Central Cultural Publications  
 Supply Service.....441  
*Central Daily News* . . . . .426, 428  
 Central Film Studio . . . . .422  
 Central Mountain Range.....351  
 Central News Agency . . . . .430  
 Domestic Service . . . . .430  
 Foreign Service . . . . .430  
 News Exchange . . . . .430  
 Representatives in Major Cities..430  
 Central Trust of China...258, 259, 263  
 Changan.....21, 22  
 Changhwa.....333  
 Changhua Christian Hospital.....289  
 Chechi & Company . . . . .497  
 Chemistry, Institute of . . . . .397  
*Chen Hsin Hsin Wen*.....427, 428  
 Cheng Chen-kung . . . . .58, 91, 98, 499  
 Cheng Chung Book Company..440, 441  
 Cheng Sheng Broadcasting  
 Company.....433  
 Chentseyen . . . . .16  
 Chianan . . . . .332, 334  
 Chiao Kwang Photo Service.....431  
 Chiayi . . . . .332  
 Chicago Atomic Energy  
 Exhibition . . . . .417  
 Chikan Tower . . . . .499  
 Chihsingshan . . . . .349  
 Chilung (Keelung).....344, 499  
 Chilung Harbor.....371  
 Chin Dynasty.....19  
 China  
 Area . . . . .28  
 Boundaries . . . . .28  
 Canals . . . . .32  
 Climate . . . . .34  
 Contiguous Seas . . . . .32  
 Economic Resources.....42  
 History and Culture . . . . .15  
 Lakes.....32, 41  
 Mountain Ranges.....39  
 Peninsulas and Islands . . . . .33  
 Plains.....31  
 Plateaus.....29  
 Population.....48  
 Religions and Philosophy.....53  
 Relations with Foreign  
 Countries . . . . .183-222  
 Rivers...40  
 Sea Coast and Seaports . . . . .32  
 China Artificial Fiber  
 Corporation.....360, 451  
*China Daily News*.....427, 428  
 China Democratic Socialist  
 Party.....79, 119  
 China Educational Film Studio....423  
 China Film Studio.....423  
 China in World Sports...490  
 China Merchants Steam  
 Navigation Co. Ltd.....371  
 China National Amateur Athletic  
 Federation.....490  
*China News*.....427, 428  
 China News and Publication  
 Company.....440  
 China News Photo Service . . . . .431  
*China Post*.....427, 428  
 China Sunday School Association...69  
 China Union Lines . . . . .371  
 China Union Press.....431  
 China Youth and Student News  
 Agency . . . . .431  
 China Youth Corps (CYC) ....387-390  
 Chinese Association for the United  
 Nations (CAUN) . . . . .448  
 Chinese Buddhist Association.....59  
 Chinese Christian Women's  
 Prayer Group.....68  
 Chinese Civil Aeronautics Ad-  
 ministration (CCAA).....371  
 Aeronautical Training Center....372  
 Air Traffic, Statistics.....372  
 Air Traffic Control.....372  
 Non-Directional Radio Beacon...372  
 Telecommunication Stations . . . . .372  
 VHF Omni-Range (VOR)  
 Stations . . . . .372  
 Chinese Coal Mining Development  
 Corporation . . . . .347

- Chinese Communist  
 Regime.....27, 501-530  
 Anti-Communist Movement of  
 Mainland People .....528  
 Chinese Communist Party.....509  
 Cultural and Educational  
 Program .....514  
 Finance and Economy .....516  
 Relations with Foreign  
 Countries .....501  
 Political Program.....511  
 Chinese Family Planning  
 Association.....290  
 Chinese Federation of Labor.....465  
 Chinese Government Radio  
 Administration (CGRA).....373  
 Chinese Muslim Association.....64  
 Chinese National Foreign  
 Relations Association.....458  
 Member of the People-to-People  
 Program in America.....458  
 Activities.....458  
 Chinese National Federation of  
 Highway Works' Union.....465  
 Chinese National Federation of  
 Postal Workers' Union.....465  
 Chinese National Federation of  
 Railway Workers' Union.....465  
 Chinese National Federation of  
 Salt Workers' Union.....465  
 Chinese National Federation of  
 Seamen's Union.....465  
 Chinese National Olympic  
 Committee.....490  
 Chinese Petroleum  
 Corporation.....350, 357, 371, 415  
 Alkylation Unit.....357  
 Geological Investigation  
 Activities.....357  
 Kaohsiung Refinery.....357  
 Modernization Projects.....357  
 Petroleum Exploration.....357  
 Chinese String Orchestra.....421  
 Chinese Women's Anti-Aggression  
 League.....442  
 Comfort Missions to Military....443  
 Housing for Servicemen's  
 Families.....443  
 Publicity Activities.....445  
 Relief Activities.....444  
 Round-the-Island Visits.....443  
 Sanitation Improvement.....442  
 Sub-Branches and Work Team...442  
 Supply Stations.....443  
 Training Project.....442  
 Chinkuashih.....348  
 Chingchao Lake (Grass Lake)....333  
 Chinghai Lake Basin.....31  
 Chinghai-Sikang-Tibet Plateau....30  
 Choshuichi Basin.....332  
 Chou Dynasty.....16  
 Areas.....17  
 East Chou.....17  
 West Chou.....17  
 Writings.....17  
 Christianity.....65  
 Chun Chiu, the Era of.....17  
 Chung Hua Book Company.....440  
 Chung Hua Ke Ming Tang.....72  
 Chung Kuo Kuo Ming Tang.....73  
 Chungli.....326  
 Chungyuan Institute of Technology  
 (Taiwan Christian College).....69  
 Church World Service.....481, 69  
 Churchill, Winston.....92  
 Chunan.....326  
 Chutung.....326  
 Civic Organizations, and List of...49  
 Civil Servants' Insurance Law.....793  
 Climate in China.....34  
 Circuit Exhibition and Inter-  
 national Fairs.....261  
 Coal.....45, 347  
 Chinese Coal Mining  
 Development Corporation.....347  
 Coal Adjustment Commission...348  
 Consumption.....348  
 Export.....348  
 Production.....348  
 Coastal Fishery.....343

|                                     |                      |                                |             |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|-------------|
| Colored Pottery Culture.....        | 16                   | Cooperative Education.....     | 473         |
| Comfort Missions.....               | 343                  | Cooperative Farms.....         | 472         |
| Commercial Banks.....               | 252                  | Cooperative Finance.....       | 473         |
| Deposit and Loans.....              | 252                  | Credit Cooperatives.....       | 472         |
| Commercial Paper.....               | 253                  | District Cooperatives.....     | 472         |
| Commercial Press.....               | 441                  | Organizations.....             | 469         |
| Committee for the Promotion of      |                      | Ta Tung Cooperative Farms. ... | 472         |
| Sino-Japanese Cooperation.....      | 194                  | Cooperative Bank.....          | 253         |
| Committee on the Discipline of      |                      | Copper.....                    | 46, 348     |
| Public Functionaries.....           | 111                  | Chinkuashih Copper Mine.....   | 348         |
| Commodity Classification.....       | 262                  | Planned Production.....        | 349         |
| Commodity Tax.....                  | 250                  | Production.....                | 348         |
| Taxable Commodities.....            | 250                  | Taiwan Metal Mining            |             |
| Tax Rates and Receipts.....         | 251                  | Corporation.....               | 348         |
| Communications.....                 | 369                  | Coral Lake (Tapei Lake).....   | 499         |
| Civil Aviation.....                 | 371                  | Correspondents, Foreign.....   | 431         |
| Chinese Meteorological Station      |                      | Costa Rica, China's Relations  |             |
| Geographical Co-ordinates,          |                      | with.....                      | 218, 409    |
| List of.....                        | 376                  | Council for United States Aid  |             |
| Highways.....                       | 369                  | (CUSA).....                    | 268         |
| Meteorology.....                    | 374                  | Court                          |             |
| Ministry of.....                    | 108, 413, 433        | Administrative.....            | 139         |
| Postal Administration.....          | 372                  | District.....                  | 141         |
| Railways.....                       | 369                  | High.....                      | 141         |
| Shipping.....                       | 370                  | Juvenile.....                  | 142         |
| Telecommunications.....             | 373                  | Supreme.....                   | 138         |
| Community Education.....            | 387                  | Credit Control.....            | 252         |
| Confucius.....                      | 18, 19, 55, 489, 499 | Crop Production.....           | 280         |
| Confucianism.....                   | 55                   | Insects and Diseases.....      | 282         |
| Constitution.....                   | 697-721              | Fertilizer.....                | 281         |
| Interpretation.....                 | 137                  | Irrigation.....                | 281         |
| Amendments.....                     | 23, 732              | Cultivation.....               | 282         |
| Control Yuan.....                   | 112, 154             | Seed.....                      | 281         |
| Council.....                        | 113                  | Supported Measures, Other..... | 282         |
| Historical Background.....          | 154                  | Culture.....                   | 16, 22, 392 |
| Ministry of Audit.....              | 113, 162             | Cultural Conventions.....      | 409         |
| Number of Consents, Statistics..... | 164                  | Cultural News Agency.....      | 431         |
| Organic Law of.....                 | 734                  | Currency & Banking.....        | 252         |
| Powers.....                         | 159                  | Auditing of Banking            |             |
| Present Form.....                   | 156                  | Institution.....               | 253         |
| Relations with the Other Yuan.....  | 156                  | Business Condition of          |             |
| Cooperatives.....                   | 469                  | National Banks.....            | 253         |
| Administration.....                 | 469                  | Commercial Paper.....          | 253         |
| Consumers' Cooperatives.....        | 473                  | Credit Control.....            | 252         |
| Cooperative Bank.....               | 253                  | Currency Reform.....           | 253         |

|                                 |          |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| Interest Rate .....             | 253      |
| National and Commercial         |          |
| Banks ... ..                    | 252, 254 |
| Note Issues .....               | 252      |
| Profits of National Banks ..... | 254      |
| Customs .....                   | 251, 259 |
| Administration .....            | 251      |
| Defense Surtax .....            | 251      |
| Duties ..                       | 251      |
| Receipts .....                  | 251      |

## D

|                                  |          |
|----------------------------------|----------|
| Dalai Lama .....                 | 61       |
| Dairen (Talien) ... ..           | 33       |
| Dan Saint-Rosy .....             | 413      |
| Dance in free China ... ..       | 420      |
| Deep-sea Fishery .....           | 343      |
| Defense Support Program ...      | 269, 336 |
| Debt, Public .....               | 248      |
| Domestic ..                      | 248      |
| Foreign .....                    | 248      |
| Development Loan Fund .....      | 272      |
| Diplomatic and Consular Missions |          |
| Abroad, List of .....            | 233      |
| Direct Taxes .....               | 248      |
| District Court ..                | 141      |
| Directorate General of Budgets   |          |
| Accounts and Statistics .....    | 373      |
| Directorate General of           |          |
| Telecommunication .....          | 373      |
| Domestic Debt .....              | 248      |
| Double Tenth Day .....           | 830      |
| Dowager, Empress of Ching        |          |
| Dynasty .....                    | 26       |
| Drama in free China .....        | 419      |
| Dulles, John F. ....             | 4, 214   |
| Dust (D) .....                   | 327      |
| Dutch .....                      | 91       |
| Dzungaria Basin .....            | 30       |

## E

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| E Hsiang Steamship Company .... | 371 |
| East China Sea .....            | 343 |

|                                   |                    |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| East Coast Range .....            | 83, 351            |
| East Longitudinal Valley .....    | 83                 |
| East West Cross Island            |                    |
| Highway ..                        | 351, 370           |
| Length .....                      | 370                |
| Passing Stations .....            | 370                |
| Projects .....                    | 370                |
| Economic Affairs, Ministry of ..  | 108, 343           |
| Economic Aid Agreement .....      | 274                |
| Economic Aid .....                | 268                |
| Non-Project Assistance .....      | 270                |
| Project Assistance .....          | 271                |
| Economic Cooperative Act .....    | 268                |
| Economic Resources of China ..... | 42                 |
| Arable Land .....                 | 42                 |
| Farm Product .....                | 42                 |
| Fishery .....                     | 44                 |
| Forestry .....                    | 43                 |
| Mining .....                      | 45                 |
| Others .....                      | 48                 |
| Education .....                   | 18, 304, 432       |
| Advanced .....                    | 381                |
| Chinese Students Abroad .....     | 406                |
| Community .....                   | 387                |
| Elementary .....                  | 378                |
| Examination for Students          |                    |
| Going Abroad .....                | 407                |
| Foreign Students .....            | 408                |
| Journalism .....                  | 432                |
| Ministry of .....                 | 107, 379, 411, 490 |
| Overseas Chinese Students ..      | 228, 229           |
| Science .....                     | 411                |
| Secondary .....                   | 379                |
| Social .....                      | 386                |
| Vocational ....                   | 385                |
| Youth Activities .....            | 387                |
| Elementary Education .....        | 378, 411           |
| Pre-School Education .....        | 378                |
| Taiwan Elementary School          |                    |
| Teachers' Study Group .....       | 378                |
| Elections in Taiwan ..            | 171                |
| District, Township, and           |                    |
| Borough Representatives .....     | 172                |



|                                     |          |
|-------------------------------------|----------|
| District, Township, Urban           |          |
| District Chiefs and Borough         |          |
| Presidents.....                     | 172      |
| Magistrates and Mayors .....        | 174      |
| Members of County and               |          |
| Municipal Assemblies.....           | 172      |
| Members of the Provisional          |          |
| Provincial Assembly.....            | 174      |
| Village and Precinct Chiefs .....   | 171      |
| Electric Power in Taiwan .....      | 354      |
| Ethnology, Institute of .....       | 396      |
| Evangelical Lutheran Church         |          |
| (Missouri Synod) .....              | 67       |
| Examination.....                    | 146, 150 |
| Examination for Students            |          |
| Going Abroad.....                   | 407      |
| Examination Yuan.....               | 148      |
| Council .....                       | 112      |
| Examination Program .....           | 148, 149 |
| Functions .....                     | 111      |
| Historical Background.....          | 146      |
| Ministry of Examination.....        | 148      |
| Ministry of Personnel .....         | 152      |
| Nation-wide Examination .....       | 149      |
| Organic Law of .....                | 732      |
| Special Examination .....           | 151      |
| Exchange Rates Unified .....        | 264      |
| Executive Yuan.....                 | 106      |
| Comptroller General's Office.....   | 109      |
| Council .....                       | 106      |
| Government Information Office..     | 108      |
| Ministries and Commissions..        | 107, 108 |
| Organic Law of .....                | 724      |
| President .....                     | 106      |
| Secretariat.....                    | 108      |
| Experimental Education.....         | 411      |
| Experimental Station of Taiwan      |          |
| Sugar Corporation .....             | 324      |
| Export .....                        | 258-260  |
| Banana .....                        | 329      |
| Coal.....                           | 348      |
| Pineapple .....                     | 330      |
| Rice .....                          | 314      |
| Salt.....                           | 352      |
| Sugar.....                          | 251, 322 |
| Tea .....                           | 327, 328 |
| Export-Import Bank of               |          |
| Washington.....                     | 248, 276 |
| <i>Express News</i> .....           | 427      |
| Extra-limit, New Taiwan             |          |
| Dollar Notes.....                   | 252      |
| Extra-Provincial, New Taiwan        |          |
| Dollar Notes .....                  | 252      |
| <b>F</b>                            |          |
| Fallout Monitoring Stations .....   | 416      |
| Fanning (F) .....                   | 327      |
| Far East Book Company.....          | 440      |
| Far East Music Society .....        | 422      |
| Farm Economy .....                  | 42, 319  |
| Federation Internationale de        |          |
| Basketball .....                    | 490      |
| Federation Internationale de        |          |
| Football Association.....           | 490      |
| Fertilizers .....                   | 355      |
| Hualien Nitrogen Fertilizer         |          |
| Corporation (HNFC).....             | 356      |
| Kaohsiung Ammonium Sulphate         |          |
| Corporation (KASC) .....            | 356      |
| Planned Fertilizer Production ..... | 356      |
| Production .....                    | 356      |
| Requirement.....                    | 357      |
| Supply.....                         | 314      |
| Taiwan Fertilizer Company .....     | 356      |
| Fifth Asian Film Exhibition.....    | 423      |
| Finance .....                       | 246      |
| Currency and Banking .....          | 252      |
| Customs Administration.....         | 251      |
| Ministry of .....                   | 107, 247 |
| Mutual Savings Association.....     | 254      |
| National Budget.....                | 254      |
| National Treasury System .....      | 246      |
| Public Debt.....                    | 248      |
| Public Property... ..               | 247      |
| Salt Administration.....            | 252      |
| Five-Power Constitution .....       | 155      |
| Fishery.....                        | 343      |
| Coastal Fishery.....                | 343      |
| Deep-Sea Fishery .....              | 343      |

Fisheries Education and  
     Research .....345  
 Fish Production .....343-345  
 Inshore Fisheries .....343  
     Welfare of Fishermen .....344  
 Fisheries Biological Research .....345  
 Fishermen's Insurance Program ...344  
 Flood Control Project .....331  
*Fookten Times* .....430  
 Forestry .....287, 337  
     Administration .....339  
     Areas .....337, 341  
     Forest Protection .....340  
     General Information .....337  
     Land Reforestation  
         Program .....340, 342  
     Management .....339  
     Policy ....337  
     Research .....341  
     Timber Production .....341, 342  
     Wood Pulp .....339  
 Foreign Affairs, Ministry of ..107, 223  
 Foreign Capital .....242  
 Foreign Debt .....248  
 Foreign Students in free China ...408  
 Foreign Trade .....9, 258, 265  
     After Exchange Reform .....261  
     Before Exchange Reform .....258  
 Circuit Exhibitions and  
     International Fairs .....261  
 Commodity Classification .....262  
 Exchange Rates .....261, 264  
 Export .....265, 266  
 Foreign Currency Deposits .....263  
 Foreign Exchange .....258  
 Foreign Exchange  
     Certificate .....260, 261, 264  
 Foreign Exchange and Trade  
     Control Commission  
         (FETCC) .....258-267  
     Import .....266, 267  
     Regulations .....826  
     Trade Plan with Japan .....195  
 Food .....312

Bureau of Provincial  
     Government .....315  
 Control ...313  
 Farm Economy .....42, 319  
 Production .....314  
 Production Equipments Loans ...315  
 Production Loans .....315  
 Production Target ...312  
 Supply of Pesticides and  
     Insecticides .....316, 317  
 Four-year Economic Plan .....242  
 Four-H Club (4-H Club) ..285, 286  
     Definition .....286  
     Home Economic Projects .....286  
     Members .....286  
     Origin .....285  
     Programs .....286  
 France, China's Relations with ...209  
 Free China Relief Association ....477  
     Aid to Chinese Refugees  
         in Overseas Areas .....477, 478  
     Aid to Civilian Population  
         on Off-shore Islands .....479  
     Air-Borne Relief to  
         Chinese Mainland .....477  
         Social Relief .....479  
*Freeman* (Newspaper) .430  
 Fu Hsing Book Company .....440  
 Fulbright Program .....217  
 Fulung Beach ....500

## G

Gauss Rotary, Printed Machine ...426  
 Geography of China .....28  
 George Macartney .....24  
 German, China's Relations with ...453  
 Glass Manufacturing .....361  
 Gold .....47  
 Government, Chinese .....101  
     Basic Principles .....101  
     Control Yuan, Ministry of .....112  
     Examination Yuan,  
         Ministries of .....111

|   |                         |
|---|-------------------------|
| Executive Yuan,                           |                         |
| Ministries of . . . . .                   | 106                     |
| Judicial Yuan . . . . .                   | 110                     |
| Legislative Yuan . . . . .                | 109                     |
| Local Self-Government . . . . .           | 113                     |
| National Assembly . . . . .               | 102                     |
| Presidency . . . . .                      | 103                     |
| Public Relations . . . . .                | 223                     |
| Government Information Office             |                         |
| (GIO) . . . . .                           | 108, 223, 224, 225, 434 |
| Audio-Visual Services . . . . .           | 226                     |
| Foreign Visitors, List of . . . . .       | 225                     |
| Motion Picture Censorship                 |                         |
| Department . . . . .                      | 223                     |
| Periodicals & Publications . . . . .      | 225                     |
| Press & Information Activities . . . . .  | 224                     |
| Grand Justices, Council of . . . . .      | 110, 137                |
| Interpretation of Constitution            |                         |
| & Laws . . . . .                          | 137, 138                |
| Organization . . . . .                    | 137                     |
| Statute of . . . . .                      | 799                     |
| China Book Company . . . . .              | 440                     |
| <i>Great China Evening News</i> . . . . . | 427, 428                |
| <i>Great China Press</i> . . . . .        | 430                     |
| Great East Asia Co-prosperity             |                         |
| Sphere . . . . .                          | 27                      |
| Great Eastern Radio Advertisers           |                         |
| of Manila . . . . .                       | 435                     |
| Great Wall . . . . .                      | 20                      |
| Grand Canal . . . . .                     | 23, 32                  |
| Grass Lake . . . . .                      | 499                     |
| Grass Mountain (Yangmingshan) . . . . .   | 498                     |
| Greece, China's Relations with . . . . .  | 209                     |
| Green Lake (Pitan) . . . . .              | 498                     |
| Grey Pottery Culture . . . . .            | 16                      |
| Ground Water Resources . . . . .          | 333                     |
| Gun Powder . . . . .                      | 327                     |
| <b>H</b>                                  |                         |
| Haishan . . . . .                         | 326                     |
| Hanchung Basin . . . . .                  | 31                      |
| Handicrafts . . . . .                     | 362                     |
| Export . . . . .                          | 363                     |
| Introduction . . . . .                    | 363                     |
| Production Methods                        |                         |
| Improvement . . . . .                     | 364                     |
| Production Value . . . . .                | 366                     |
| Stores . . . . .                          | 367                     |
| Taiwan Handicraft Promotion               |                         |
| Center (THPC) . . . . .                   | 363                     |
| Technical Training and                    |                         |
| Research . . . . .                        | 366                     |
| Han Dynasty . . . . .                     | 19                      |
| Central Government . . . . .              | 19                      |
| Examination System . . . . .              | 146                     |
| Religion . . . . .                        | 58, 59                  |
| Han Fei . . . . .                         | 19                      |
| Hangchow . . . . .                        | 23                      |
| Hanlin Yuan . . . . .                     | 146                     |
| Happy Mount Leprosy . . . . .             | 290                     |
| Harbors . . . . .                         | 371                     |
| Chilung . . . . .                         | 371                     |
| Kaohsiung . . . . .                       | 371                     |
| Maintenance Tax . . . . .                 | 259                     |
| Hawaii . . . . .                          | 81                      |
| Health . . . . .                          | 289                     |
| Administration . . . . .                  | 482                     |
| Atomic Medicine . . . . .                 | 483                     |
| Blood Banks . . . . .                     | 486                     |
| Environmental Sanitation . . . . .        | 487                     |
| Health Stations . . . . .                 | 486                     |
| Hospitals, Provincial, List of . . . . .  | 484                     |
| International Cooperations . . . . .      | 483                     |
| Malaria Eradication . . . . .             | 487                     |
| Medical Personnel . . . . .               | 484                     |
| Medical Supplies, Bureau of . . . . .     | 482                     |
| Narcotic Bureau . . . . .                 | 482                     |
| Nation-wide Health Program . . . . .      | 482                     |
| Quarantine Stations . . . . .             | 483                     |
| TB Control . . . . .                      | 486                     |
| Trachoma Control . . . . .                | 487                     |
| VD Control . . . . .                      | 487                     |
| High Court . . . . .                      | 141                     |
| High Voltage Engineering                  |                         |
| Corporation . . . . .                     | 416                     |
| Highways . . . . .                        | 369                     |
| County . . . . .                          | 370                     |
| East West Cross Island                    |                         |
| Highway . . . . .                         | 370                     |

Length . . . . . 370  
 Municipal . . . . . 370  
 Passengers . . . . . 370  
 Private Truck Companies . . . 370  
 Provincial . . . . . 370  
 Village . . . . . 370  
 Highway Workers' Union . . . 465  
 History of China . . . . . 15-28  
 History and Philology, Institute of . 392  
 Hog . . . . . 324  
 Hohsi Corridor . . . . . 30  
 Honan . . . . . 16  
 Honduras, China's Relations with . 218  
 Hongkong . . . . . 477  
*Hongkong Tiger Standard* . . . 430  
*Hongkong Times* . . . . . 430  
 Hopei . . . . . 16  
 Housing Program, National . . . 122  
 Hsia Dynasty . . . . . 16  
 Hsia Yu . . . . . 16  
 Hsiao Ho . . . . . 19  
 Hsiatanshui Chi . . . . . 334  
 Hsien (County) . . . . . 113  
 Hsinchu . . . . . 334, 348, 499  
 Hsinchu Glass Workers . . . . . 361  
 Hsinchuang . . . . . 326  
*Hsin Sheng Pao* . . . . . 427, 428  
 Hsing Chung Hui . . . . . 72  
 Hsitzewan Beach . . . . . 500  
 Hsuntze . . . . . 18  
 Hua Hsia . . . . . 16  
 Huang Hua Kang (Yellow Flower  
   Mound) . . . . . 72  
 Hua Kuo Publication Service . . . 440  
 Hualien . . . . . 334, 499  
*Hua Pao* . . . . . 427, 428  
 Hupeh . . . . . 45  
 Hwai River . . . . . 16

## I

Ilan . . . . . 332, 500  
 Import . . . . . 260, 262, 263  
 Income Tax . . . . . 248

Income Tax Law . . . . . 797  
*Independent Evening Post* . . . 427, 428  
 Indian Ocean . . . . . 91  
 Industry of Taiwan . . . . . 361  
   Alkali . . . . . 361  
   Aluminaum . . . . . 357  
   Cement . . . . . 361  
   Electric Manufacturing . . . . 362  
   Electric Power . . . . . 354  
   Fertilizers . . . . . 355  
   Glass . . . . . 361  
   Industrial Production . . . . . 352  
   Internal Combustion Engines  
     and Vehicles . . . . . 360  
   Machinery Manufacturing  
     Industry . . . . . 358  
   Paper and Pulp . . . . . 361  
   Petroleum . . . . . 357  
   Plastics and Artificial Wood  
     Board . . . . . 362  
   Shipbuilding . . . . . 359  
   Textiles . . . . . 360  
 Infantino, Luigi . . . . . 422  
 Ingalls-Taiwan Shipbuilding &  
   Dry Dock Co. . . . . 359  
 Irrigation . . . . . 331  
   Improvement . . . . . 332  
   Rehabilitation . . . . . 331  
   Small-Scaled Irrigation . . . . 331  
   Tapu Reservoir Project . . . . 331  
 Inshore Fisheries . . . . . 343  
 Insurance Business . . . . . 254  
   Fire Insurance . . . . . 254  
   Liability Insurance . . . . . 254  
   Life Insurance . . . . . 254  
 Inter-Governmental Maritime Con-  
   sultative Organization . . . . . 192  
 Interior, Ministry of . . . . . 107, 296, 466  
 International Amateur Athletics  
   Federation . . . . . 490  
 International Confederation of  
   Free Trade Unions . . . . . 469  
 International Conferences of  
   Science . . . . . 417

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| International Cooperation              |               |
| Administration (ICA)                   |               |
| .... 241, 274, 336, 363, 413, 483, 497 |               |
| International General Electric         |               |
| Company .....                          | 416           |
| International Geophysical Year         |               |
| (IGY) .....                            | 413           |
| International House .....              | 422           |
| International Labor Organization ..    | 468           |
| International Olympic Committee ..     | 490           |
| International Trade Fairs .....        | 364           |
| International Travel Advertisement     |               |
| Exhibitions .....                      | 498           |
| Investments ....                       | 229, 242      |
| Domestic .....                         | 244           |
| Foreign .....                          | 245           |
| Government .....                       | 245           |
| Overseas Chinese .....                 | 229, 242, 246 |
| US Aid .....                           | 242           |
| Iran, China's Relations with ..        | 206           |
| Iron .....                             | 45            |
| Islands in China .....                 | 33            |
| Islam .....                            | 62            |
| Italy, China's Relations with ...      | 210           |

## J

|                                     |          |
|-------------------------------------|----------|
| Jamaica ....                        | 81       |
| Japan Broadcasting Corporation      |          |
| (NHK) .....                         | 435      |
| Japan, China's Relations with ....  | 194      |
| <i>Japan Times</i> .....            | 430      |
| Johnson, Dr. Thor .....             | 422      |
| Johnston International .....        | 333      |
| Joint Commission on Rural           |          |
| Reconstruction (JCRR) .....         | 483      |
| Agricultural Extension Service ..   | 285      |
| Crop Production .....               | 280      |
| Fisheries .....                     | 284      |
| Forestry and Soil Conservation ..   | 287      |
| General Information .....           | 279      |
| Land Reform .....                   | 288      |
| Livestock Production .....          | 282      |
| Origin and Organization .....       | 280      |
| Rural Economics .....               | 291      |
| Rural Health .....                  | 289      |
| Rural Organization .....            | 284      |
| Seven Divisions .....               | 280      |
| Subject Matter Support .....        | 291      |
| Joint Technical Assistance          |          |
| Committee .....                     | 277      |
| <i>Journalism</i> .....             | 432      |
| Journalism Education .....          | 432      |
| Journalistic Associations .....     | 432      |
| Association of News Agencies ..     | 432      |
| Editors' Associations, Taipei ..    | 432      |
| Journalists' Association, Taipei .. | 432      |
| Newspaper Enterprises               |          |
| Association .....                   | 432      |
| Newspaper Publishers' Associa-      |          |
| tion, Taipei .....                  | 432      |
| Taiwan Broadcasting Enterprises     |          |
| Association .....                   | 432      |
| Taiwan Magazine Publishers'         |          |
| Association .....                   | 432      |
| Judicial Trial System .....         | 110      |
| Civil & Criminal Cases .....        | 111      |
| Judicial Yuan .....                 | 110, 135 |
| Administrative Court .....          | 139      |
| Attorneys-at-Law .....              | 144      |
| Chinese Judicial System .....       | 110, 111 |
| Committee on the Discipline of      |          |
| Public Functionaries .....          | 111      |
| Council of Grand Justices .....     | 111, 137 |
| Functions .....                     | 136      |
| Judges and Procurators .....        | 143      |
| Law Research Committee .....        | 140      |
| Ministry of Justice .....           | 141      |
| Organic Law of .....                | 730      |
| Organization .....                  | 110      |
| Supreme Court .....                 | 138      |
| Junior Chamber of Commerce .....    | 451      |
| Highlight of Activities .....       | 451      |
| Jaycee Movement .....               | 451      |
| Justice, Ministry of .....          | 141      |
| Detention and Punishment .....      | 142      |
| District Court .....                | 141      |
| General Administration .....        | 142      |
| High Court .....                    | 141      |
| Juvenile Delinquents .....          | 142      |

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Juvenile Law .....         | 142 |
| Juvenile Reformation ..... | 142 |

## K

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| Kaifeng .....                             | 23            |
| Kansu-Shensi-Shansi Loess                 |               |
| High Lands .....                          | 30            |
| Kangwei (Choshuichi) .....                | 334           |
| Kangtzekou Canal .....                    | 331           |
| Kang Yu-wei .....                         | 26            |
| Kansu .....                               | 16            |
| Kaohsiung .. 334, 344, 345, 359, 499, 500 |               |
| Kaohsiung Harbor .....                    | 371           |
| Kaohsiung Refinery .....                  | 357           |
| Kenting .....                             | 500           |
| King Features Syndicate .....             | 431           |
| Kinmen (Quemoy)                           |               |
| .....97, 98, 99, 288, 295, 477            |               |
| Area .....                                | 97            |
| Battle of .....                           | 1-4           |
| Crop Production .....                     | 98            |
| Education .....                           | 98            |
| Farm Rent Reduction .....                 | 295           |
| Health Projects .....                     | 99, 288       |
| Land Reform .....                         | 295, 304, 305 |
| Land-to-the-Tiller Program .....          | 295           |
| Occupation .....                          | 98            |
| Relief Work .....                         | 477           |
| Kobdo Basin .....                         | 31            |
| Koh Sing Kee .....                        | 492           |
| <i>Kong Li Pao</i> .....                  | 430           |
| Korea, China's Relations with .....       | 196           |
| Korean Cultural Goodwill                  |               |
| Mission .....                             | 422           |
| Koxinga (Cheng Cheng-kung)                |               |
| .....58, 91, 98                           |               |
| Kuantzeling .....                         | 499           |
| Kukuan .....                              | 496           |
| <i>Kun Lung Pao</i> .....                 | 427, 427      |
| <i>Kung Sheung Daily News</i> .....       | 430           |
| <i>Kung Sheung Evening News</i> .....     | 430           |
| Kuomintang .....                          | 71-78         |
| Brief History .....                       | 71            |
| Doctrine .....                            | 73            |

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Organization .....               | 77  |
| Platform .....                   | 74  |
| Kuo Tze Chien .....              | 147 |
| Kwanshan .....                   | 332 |
| Kwansi .....                     | 326 |
| Kwantung Army .....              | 27  |
| Kyodo News Agency of Japan ..... | 426 |

## L

|                                       |          |
|---------------------------------------|----------|
| Labor .....                           | 465      |
| Education .....                       | 468      |
| Employees' Welfare .....              | 468      |
| Housing Program .....                 | 468      |
| Insurance Program .....               | 467      |
| International Cooperations .....      | 468      |
| Laws and Ordinances .....             | 466      |
| Organizations .....                   | 465      |
| Safety Inspection .....               | 465, 466 |
| Unions of .....                       | 465      |
| Lamaism .....                         | 60       |
| Lakes in China .....                  | 32, 41   |
| Land Bank of Taiwan                   |          |
| .....247, 252, 272, 288               |          |
| Land Bonds .....                      | 248      |
| Land Reform .....                     | 288      |
| Farm Families, Statistics .....       | 299      |
| Farm Income, Statistics .....         | 302      |
| Farm Management, Statistics .....     | 300      |
| Farm Land Purchases, Statistics ..... | 298      |
| Farm Rent Reduction in                |          |
| Kinmen, Statistics .....              | 305      |
| In Kinmen .....                       | 295      |
| Land-to-the-Tiller Program .....      | 293, 298 |
| Land Use, Statistics .....            | 300      |
| Land Values, Statistics .....         | 307, 308 |
| Land Value Increment Tax,             |          |
| Statistics .....                      | 311      |
| Land Value Tax, Statistics .....      | 309, 310 |
| Political Activities of Farmers,      |          |
| Statistics .....                      | 303      |
| Public Farm Land Sales,               |          |
| Statistics .....                      | 297      |
| Rent Reduction Program,               |          |
| Statistics .....                      | 297      |



- Mainland Recovery  
     Planning Board.....117  
 Manchu Dynasty  
     (Ching Dynasty)... 24-26, 489  
     Examination .....147  
     Religion.....58  
*Mandarin News*.....427  
 Manes .....22  
 Manganese .....45  
 Marine College, Provincial . ....345  
 Martial Law. ....426  
 Mass Communications.....425  
     Foreign Correspondents.....431  
     Journalistic Associations . . .432  
     Journalism Education ....432  
     Magazine .....432  
     Motion Picture .....422-424  
     News Agencies .....430  
     Newspapers.....425  
     Publishing Business... 440  
     Publication Law .....11  
     Radio Program.....433  
     Radio Stations, and List of  
         .....433, 435-438  
     Voice of Free China,  
         Transmission Schedules.. ....438  
 Mathematics, Institute of.....394  
 Matsu .....97, 99, 179, 180, 291, 479  
     Areas .....99  
     Population .....99  
 Mencius .....18, 54  
 Menderes, Mr. Adnan,  
     Turkish Premier.....7, 8  
 Mennonite Control Committee..289, 481  
 Mercury.....46  
 Meteorological Station, Civil .....375  
 Meteorology .....374  
     Astronomical Work. ....374  
     Civil Meteorological Stations ....375  
     Chinese Meteorological Stations,  
         List of .....376  
     Radiosonde Observations,  
         Statistics .....376  
     Taiwan Weather Bureau .....374  
     Weather Information.....374  
 Mexico, China's Relations with....219  
 Miaoli.....326, 332  
 Middle Yangtze River Basin .....31  
 Military Information Service . . .430  
 Military Strategy Advisers  
     Committee .....116  
 Mineral Resources... .45-47, 347-350  
     Aluminum.....350  
     Antimony .....46  
     Coal.....45, 347  
     Copper . . .46, 348  
     Gold.....47  
     Iron .....45  
     Manganese .. .....45  
     Mercury.....46  
     Petroleum.... .45, 349  
     Salt .....47, 350  
     Silver .....47  
     Sulphur. ....47, 349  
     Tin .....46  
     Tungsten... .46  
 Mineral Survey Team.....346  
 Ming Dynasty .....24, 91  
     Examination .....147  
     Religion.....61  
 Ming Pen News Agency.....431  
 Minhsiung.....334  
 Mining.....346  
     Mineral Production . . .347  
     Mineral Resources .. .347  
     Mineral Survey Team.....346  
*Min Tsu Evening News* .....427  
 Missionary and Independent  
     Protestant Groups.....65  
 Modern History, Institute of.....395  
 Mohammed Reza Shah Pahlavi,  
     His Imperial Majesty, Iran.....7, 8  
 Mongolia .....15, 23, 49, 60  
     Mongolian Steppe .....30  
 Mongolian and Tibetan Affairs  
     Commission .....108  
 Moon-Watch Team .....415  
 Moral Rearmament Fellowship ....457  
     Chinese Delegates in Mackinac  
         Island Conference .....457



|                                   |                    |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| Organization .....                | 457                |
| Second Asian Assembly .....       | 458                |
| Morrison-Knudsen Company.....     | 336                |
| Motion Picture .....              | 422-424            |
| Motion Picture Censorship         |                    |
| Department .....                  | 223                |
| Mountain Ranges in China.....     | 39                 |
| Mount Ali .....                   | 499                |
| Municipal Governments.....        | 113, 114           |
| Museums .....                     | 398                |
| National Central.....             | 399                |
| National Education Materials      |                    |
| Center .....                      | 406                |
| National Historical .....         | 400                |
| National Palace.....              | 398                |
| National Taiwan Science           |                    |
| Hall .....                        | 405                |
| Taiwan Provincial .....           | 401                |
| Music .....                       | 22, 421, 422       |
| Mutual Savings Associations ..... | 254                |
| Mutual Security Act .....         | 268, 272           |
| Mutual Security Mission to        |                    |
| China of the US International     |                    |
| Cooperation Administration        |                    |
| (ICA/MSM/C) ....                  | 268, 413, 474, 480 |

## N

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| <i>Naigai Times</i> .....        | 430 |
| Nanchuang .....                  | 348 |
| Nanliao Beach.....               | 500 |
| Nantou.....                      | 334 |
| Narcotic Bureau .....            | 482 |
| National Accounting System ..... | 233 |
| National Anthem.....             | VI  |
| National Assembly, Chinese ..... | 102 |
| Convocations .....               | 103 |
| Election of Delegates .....      | 102 |
| Functions .....                  | 102 |
| Presidium .....                  | 103 |
| Secretariat .....                | 103 |
| Term of Terminating of           |     |
| the Members .....                | 103 |
| National Association of Youth    |     |
| Organizations (NAYO).....        | 452 |

|                                   |               |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| Activities ....                   | 452           |
| Publications ...                  | 452           |
| Relations with the Other          |               |
| Youth Organizations ....          | 452           |
| National Budget .....             | 254           |
| National Catholic Welfare         |               |
| Committee .....                   | 481           |
| National Central Museum....       | 22, 23, 399   |
| National Chengchi                 |               |
| University .....                  | 382, 409, 432 |
| National Chiao Tung University... | 382           |
| National Defense .....            | 176           |
| Armed Forces .....                | 177           |
| Logistics .....                   | 181           |
| Ministry of .....                 | 181, 182      |
| Offshore Defense and              |               |
| Operations .....                  | 179           |
| Public Information Office .....   | 224           |
| School Training in                |               |
| Armed Forces .....                | 178           |
| Troop Information and             |               |
| Education Activities.....         | 181           |
| Troop Training in                 |               |
| Armed Forces .....                | 179           |
| National Defense Medical          |               |
| Center ..                         | 414           |
| National Educational              |               |
| Materials Center .....            | 406           |
| National Historical Museum .....  | 400           |
| National Holidays .....           | 829           |
| National Income .....             | 233           |
| Domestic Capital Formation        |               |
| Account .....                     | 234, 237-239  |
| External Transaction              |               |
| Account .....                     | 235, 240      |
| General Government                |               |
| Account .....                     | 235, 240      |
| Household & Private Non-          |               |
| profit Institutions               |               |
| Accounts .....                    | 234, 239      |
| National Accounts .....           | 233           |
| National Income Account ...       | 234, 238      |
| National Products,                |               |
| Statistics of .....               | 236           |

- Per Capita Income,  
Statistics of .....237
- National Institute of Atomic  
Medicine.....483
- National Institute for Compilation  
and Translation.....404
- National Music Institute . ....421
- National Palace Museum .....398
- National Policy Advisory  
Committee .....105
- National Products. ....236
- National Taiwan Science Hall....405
- National Taiwan Arts Hall ...383, 424
- National Taiwan University  
..282, 340, 341, 345, 381, 382, 413-415
- National Taiwan University  
Hospital.....451, 480, 485
- National Tao Nan High  
School ..... 381
- National Track & Field  
Records.....493, 494
- National Treasury.....246
- National Tsing Hua  
University .....381, 414
- Navy, Chinese .....177, 178
- Nen-kou Mountain.....415
- Nestorian Christianity .....22
- Netherlands .....81
- New Life Movement.....380
- New Taiwan Dollar Notes. ....252
- Extra-limit .....252
- Intra-limit.....252
- Provincial .....252
- Subsidiary.... .252
- Total Note Issue.....252
- New Zealand, China's  
Relations with .....212
- New York Times* .....430
- News Agencies.....430
- Central News Agency (CNA) ...430
- Chiao Kwang Photo Service....431
- China News Photo Service .....431
- China Union Press.....431
- China Youth and Student  
News Agency.....431
- Military Information Service ....430
- Ming Pen News Agency.....431
- Overseas Chinese News Agency...431
- Overseas News Service .... 431
- Pan Asia Newspaper Alliance....431
- Photographic News Service.....431
- Tatao News Agency.....431
- Newspapers .....228, 425-431
- Circulations .....426
- Foreign Correspondents.....431
- Foreign Newspapers.... 430
- Major Newspapers . ... 426-429
- Newsprint .....426
- Overseas Chinese Newspaper....430
- Teleprinters..... 426
- Newspaper Enterprises Association...432
- Nike-Hercules Missile .....177
- Nissan Motor Co. of Japan .....360
- Non-directional Radio Beacon ....372
- Northern Expedition .....26
- Nuclear Engineering Laboratory...416
- Nutrition Standing Committee....417
- O**
- Observatory Review.....430
- Okinawa .....91
- Oluanpi Lighthouse ..... 500
- One-hundred-day Reform  
Movement.....26
- Oolong Tea .....326
- Opera, Chinese .....419
- Oprum War.....25
- Oracle Bones .....401
- Orange Pekoe (OP) .....327
- Orchid Island (Lanyu) .....499
- Overseas Chinese Affairs.....227
- Anti-Communist Movement.....231
- Cultural and Educational  
Activities..... 228
- Economic Policy .....229
- Policy of .....227
- Students in Taiwan .....228
- Overseas Chinese Affairs  
Commission .....108
- Overseas Chinese Bank .....230

|                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Overseas Chinese Correspondence   |     |
| School .....                      | 229 |
| Overseas Chinese News Agency .... | 431 |
| Overseas News Service .....       | 431 |
| Overseas Publication Service..... | 440 |

## P

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| P.C. Baydyopadhyay .....                                  | 413           |
| Pacific Area Tourism                                      |               |
| Development Project .....                                 | 496           |
| Pacific Area Travel Association<br>(PATA) .....           | 496           |
| Painting and Calligraphy .....                            | 424           |
| Pakuashan .....   | 499           |
| Pamier Plateau .....                                      | 29            |
| Pan Asia Newspaper Alliance .....                         | 431           |
| Panchen Lama .....  | 61            |
| Paper Manufacturing .....                                 | 361           |
| Patriotic Bonds .....                                     | 248           |
| Peace Island .....  | 500           |
| Peanuts .....   | 312           |
| Pearl River .....   | 32            |
| Peikangchi .....  | 33            |
| Peimen .....  | 350           |
| Peitou .....  | 498           |
| Peipu Canal .....   | 331           |
| Peileng Canal .....                                       | 332           |
| Peking Man .....  | 15            |
| Pekoe (P) .....   | 327           |
| Pekoe Sanchong (PS) .....                                 | 327           |
| Penghu .....  | 176, 290      |
| Peninsulas in China .....                                 | 33            |
| Petroleum .....   | 45, 349, 357  |
| Chinese Petroleum Corporation<br>(CPC) .....              | 357           |
| Exploration Activities .....                              | 357           |
| Kaohsiung Refinery .....                                  | 357           |
| Philippines, China's Relations with<br>.....              | 197, 455      |
| Philosophy .....  | 18, 19, 53-55 |
| Photographic News Service .....                           | 431           |
| Pineapple .....   | 324, 330      |
| Exports .....   | 330           |
| History .....   | 330           |
| Markets .....   | 330           |
| Pingtung .....  | 499           |
| Pitan (Green Lake) .....                                  | 498           |
| Plains in China .....                                     | 31            |
| Plateaus in China .....                                   | 29, 30        |
| Political Parties   |               |
| Kuomintang .....  | 71-78         |
| The China Democratic<br>Socialist Party .....             | 79-81         |
| The Young China Party .....                               | 78, 79        |
| Plywood and Artificial Wood                               |               |
| Board .....   | 362           |
| Ponlai Rice .....   | 314           |
| Political Staff College .....                             | 433           |
| Population .....  | 48            |
| Density, Statistics of .....                              | 51, 52        |
| General Information .....                                 | 48, 49        |
| Sex Ratio, Statistics of .....                            | 50, 51        |
| Taiwan .....  | 92-96         |
| Port Arthur (Lushun) .....                                | 33            |
| Post Office   |               |
| Directorate General of Posts .....                        | 372           |
| Postal Savings &<br>Remittances Bank .....                | 372           |
| Postal Service .....                                      | 373           |
| Taiwan Post Office .....                                  | 372           |
| Postal Worker's Union .....                               | 465           |
| Pouchung Tea (PT) .....                                   | 327           |
| Pre-School Education .....                                | 378           |
| Presbyterian Church .....                                 | 67            |
| Presidency .....  | 103           |
| Academia Historica .....                                  | 105, 398-401  |
| Academia Sinica .....                                     | 105, 392-398  |
| Exercise of Functions .....                               | 103, 115, 116 |
| Mainland Recovery Planning<br>Board .....                 | 105, 117      |
| Military Strategy Advisers<br>Committee .....             | 105, 116, 117 |
| National Policy Advisory<br>Committee .....               | 105           |
| Presidential Commission on<br>Administrative Reform ..... | 118, 119      |
| Presidential Office .....                                 | 105           |
| Secretary General .....                                   | 105           |
| Presidential Commission on<br>Administrative Reform ..... | 118, 119      |

- Presidential Office, Organic  
     Law of.....722  
 Private Export.....259  
 Private Scientific Research.....415  
 Production.....234, 312  
     Banana.....329  
     Coal.....347, 348  
     Copper.....348  
     Fish.....345, 346  
     Food.....312  
     Pineapple.....330  
     Sugar.....320, 322  
     Tea.....325, 326  
 Protocol of 1901.....26  
 Provincial Cheng Kung  
     University.....381, 382, 383  
 Provincial Department of  
     Agriculture and Forestry  
     (PDAF).....333, 339  
 Provincial Department of  
     Education.....412  
 Provincial Farmers' Association....286  
 Provincial Ground Water  
     Development Bureau.....333  
 Provincial Highway Bureau.....370  
 Provincial Health Administration...482  
 Provincial Self-Government.....113  
 Provincial Normal University  
     .....381, 383, 384, 422, 432  
 Provincial Water Conservancy  
     Bureau (PWCB).....333  
 Provincial College of  
     Agriculture.....341, 381, 382  
 Pu Chi Shih.....154  
 Publication Law.....11, 772  
 Publishing Business.....440  
 Public Debt.....248  
 Public Funds.....246  
 Public Opinion Polls.....427  
 Public Property.....247  
 Public Relations.....223  
     Agencies.....223  
     Audio-Visual Communication....226  
     Cultural Exchanges.....226  
 Puerto Rico.....81  
 Pulin Canal.....332  
 Pulp Manufacturing.....361  
 Putai.....350  
 Pyrites.....349  
  
**Q**  
 Quemoy.....(See Kinmen)  
  
**R**  
 R & R (Rest &  
     Recreation) Center.....181  
 Radiograph.....373  
 Radio Photo.....373  
 Radiophone...373  
 Radio Spain.....435  
 Radio Wave Research  
     Laboratories.....373  
 Railways.....369  
     East Line.....369  
     Loan.....272  
     Passengers.....369  
     Repair Shop.....369  
     Taiwan Railway  
         Administration....369  
         Tracks.....369  
         West Line.....369  
 Railway Workers' Union.....465  
 Receipts, Government.....256  
 Red Cross Society.....481, 486  
 Relief  
     Chinese Mainland and  
         Refugees Relief.....477, 478  
     Civilian People on  
         Offshore Islands.....479  
     Free China Relief  
         Association (FCRA).....477  
     Sino-American Joint Relief  
         Program.....481  
     Social.....479  
 Religion.....53-71  
     Buddhism.....59  
     Catholicism.....69  
     Christianity.....65  
     Confucianism.....55

|                                    |                        |                                 |          |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------|----------|
| Islamism .....                     | 62                     | Science .....                   | 411      |
| Lamaism .....                      | 60                     | Science Education .....         | 411      |
| Protestantism .....                | 65                     | Elementary .....                | 411      |
| Taoism .....                       | 56                     | Experimental School .....       | 412      |
| Rennie's Mill Camp, Hongkong ..... | 478                    | Future Plans .....              | 413      |
| Retired Servicemen's Program ..... | 274                    | International Cooperation ..... | 417      |
| Reuters .....                      | 426, 431               | National Science Hall .....     | 413      |
| Rice .....                         | 312                    | Nuclear Science and             |          |
| Allocation .....                   | 313                    | Engineering .....               | 416      |
| Bonds .....                        | 248                    | Scientific Research .....       | 413      |
| Collection .....                   | 312                    | Secondary .....                 | 412      |
| Export .....                       | 314                    | Science Museum .....            | 412      |
| Production, Statistics .....       | 301                    | Scientific Research .....       | 413      |
| Rivers in China .....              | 32, 40                 | Seaports in China .....         | 33       |
| River of Love .....                | 499                    | Seamen's Union .....            | 465      |
| Roosevelt, Franklin D. ....        | 92                     | Secondary Education .....       | 412      |
| Rotation Irrigation .....          | 334                    | Security Exchange Tax .....     | 249      |
| Rotary Club .....                  | 451                    | Seventh-Day Adventist .....     | 69       |
| Rural Economics .....              | 291                    | Shanghai .....                  | 33       |
| Rural Health .....                 | 289                    | Shantimen Gorge .....           | 499      |
| Disease Control .....              | 290                    | Shang Dynasty .....             | 16       |
| Hospitals .....                    | 289                    | Areas .....                     | 16       |
| Public Health Training .....       | 289                    | People's Life .....             | 17       |
| Sanitation Improvement .....       | 289                    | Shang Shu Ling .....            | 19       |
| Rural Land Reform .....            | 292                    | Shashan Canal .....             | 331      |
| Rural Organization .....           | 284                    | Shih Chien Home Economic        |          |
| Rural Reconstruction .....         | 279                    | College .....                   | 457      |
| Russo-Japanese War .....           | 27                     | Shihmen Reservoir .....         | 334, 499 |
| Ryukyu .....                       | 81, 258, 384, 401, 449 | Construction Progress .....     | 336      |
| <b>S</b>                           |                        | History and Organization .....  | 335      |
| Salt .....                         | 340                    | Purpose .....                   | 335      |
| Administration .....               | 252                    | Shihtze .....                   | 334      |
| Export .....                       | 252                    | Shipbuilding .....              | 359      |
| Production .....                   | 252                    | Companies .....                 | 359      |
| Tax .....                          | 252                    | Docks .....                     | 359      |
| Workers' Union .....               | 465                    | Programs .....                  | 359      |
| Sanchi .....                       | 334                    | Shipping .....                  | 370      |
| Saudi Arabia, China's              |                        | Chilung Harbor .....            | 371      |
| Relations with .....               | 207                    | Companies .....                 | 370, 371 |
| Scenic Spots, Taiwan .....         | 498                    | Far Seas Lines .....            | 371      |
| Attractive Spots .....             | 498-499                | Future Plans .....              | 371      |
| Historical Treasures .....         | 500                    | Kaohsiung Harbor .....          | 371      |
| Hot Springs and Beaches .....      | 500                    | Near Seas Lines .....           | 371      |
|                                    |                        | Round-the-Island Lines .....    | 371      |
|                                    |                        | Silo Bridge .....               | 499      |

- Sino-American Cultural and  
     Economic Association ..... 453  
     Activities... .. 453  
     Publications ..... 453  
     Purpose ..... 453  
 Sino-American Joint Relief  
     Program ..... 481  
 Sino-American Mutual  
     Defense Treaty ..... 481  
 Sino-German Cultural  
     Association ..... 453  
 Sino-Japanese Cultural and  
     Economic Association ..... 454  
 Sino-Japanese War ..... 25  
 Sino-Korean Cultural  
     Association ..... 455  
 Sino-Philippine Cultural and  
     Economic Association ..... 455  
 Sino-Spanish Cultural and  
     Economic Association ..... 456  
 Sino-Thai Association ..... 456  
 Sino-Turkish Cultural and  
     Economic Association ..... 456  
 Sino-Vietnamese Cultural and  
     Economic Association ... .. 457  
 Silver ..... 47  
*Sing Tao Jih Pao* ..... 430  
*Sing Tao Wan Pao* ..... 430  
 Six Dynasties..... 20  
 Social Education..... 386  
 Social Relief ..... 479  
     Cold Season ..... 480  
     Emergency Program ..... 480  
     Medical Plan . ..... 480  
     Red Cross ..... 481  
     Sino-American Joint Program .. 481  
     Training Centers..... 479  
 Social Security ..... 461  
     Civil Servants Insurance..... 462  
     Job Placement Assistance..... 463  
     Laws and Decrees ..... 461  
     Public Aid ..... 464  
     Social Insurance ..... 461  
 Soochow University ..... 68  
 Southern and Northern Dynasties... 21  
*South China Morning Post* ..... 430  
*Southeast Asia Daily News* ..... 430  
*Soviet Russia in China* ..... 454  
 Spain, China's Relations with .... 210  
 Sports..... 488  
     Ancient China..... 489  
     Major Sports ..... 493-495  
     Modern China ..... 489  
     National Track and  
         Field Records..... 493, 494  
     Organizations ..... 490  
     Policy..... 491  
     Sportsmen..... 492  
     Summer Camps..... 491  
     Third Asian Games . ..... 13, 492  
 Spring-Autumn Tower..... 500  
 Ssu Li Chiao Wei ..... 154  
 Stalks ..... 327  
 Stamp Tax..... 249  
 Suao..... 499  
 Subsidiary Notes.... 252  
 Sugar ..... 320  
     By-products Industry ..... 323  
     Export..... 322  
     Mills..... 321  
     Production ..... 320  
     Quality ..... 322  
     Renovation Project ..... 321  
     Research and Experiments .... 324  
     Taiwan Sugar Corporation ..... 321  
     World Market ..... 323  
 Sui Dynasty ..... 21, 90  
     Examination System ..... 146  
 Sulphur..... 47, 349  
 Sulu Sea ..... 343  
 Summer Camp ..... 491  
 Sun Fo ..... 133  
 Sun Moon Lake..... 355, 498  
 Sun Pin..... 54  
 Sun Yat-sen, Father of the  
     Republic ..... 26, 120, 830  
 Sung Dynasty ..... 23, 147  
     Examination System ..... 147  
     Northern Sung ..... 23

|                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| Religion .....                      | 63  |
| Southern Sung .....                 | 63  |
| Sungshan Indigent TB                |     |
| Sanatorium .....                    | 290 |
| Surplus Agricultural Commodities .. | 273 |
| Sweet Potato ... ..                 | 312 |
| Szechwan Basin . . . . .            | 31  |

## T

|                                       |                    |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Ta Tung Orphanage .....               | 290                |
| Tachen Evacuees Program .....         | 274                |
| Tachia River Multiple-                |                    |
| Purpose Project .....                 | 355                |
| Tachiachi Basin .....                 | 334                |
| Tachien Dam .....                     | 355                |
| Taichung .....                        | 329, 334, 499      |
| Tainan .....                          | 333, 334, 350, 499 |
| Taipei .....                          | 326, 334, 499      |
| Taipei Editors' Association .....     | 432                |
| Taipei Journalists' Association ..... | 432                |
| Taipei Lions Club .....               | 450                |
| Taipei Rotary Club .....              | 451                |
| Taitung .....                         | 334, 499           |
| Taiwan .....                          | 81                 |
| Areas .....                           | 81, 85             |
| Central Range .....                   | 82                 |
| Coastal Plains and Basins .....       | 82                 |
| Foothills .....                       | 182                |
| Government, Provincial .....          | 169-176            |
| History .....                         | 90-92              |
| Industry .....                        | 352-368            |
| Major Mountains, List of .....        | 85                 |
| Monsoons and Rainy Season .....       | 86                 |
| Occupations .....                     | 93                 |
| Plant Types .....                     | 89, 90             |
| Population .....                      | 92-96              |
| Rivers, List of .....                 | 85                 |
| Temperature .....                     | 87                 |
| Terrace Tablelands .....              | 83                 |
| Typhoons .....                        | 88                 |
| Volcanic Mountains .....              | 83                 |
| Taiwan Agriculture and                |                    |
| Industrial Enterprise Co. ....        | 259                |
| Taiwan Alkali Company .....           | 350, 415           |

|                                  |               |
|----------------------------------|---------------|
| Taiwan Aluminum                  |               |
| Corporation .....                | 350, 357      |
| Taiwan Broadcasting              |               |
| Enterprises Association .....    | 432           |
| Taiwan Cement Corporation .....  | 361           |
| Taiwan Elementary School         |               |
| Teachers' Study Group .....      | 378           |
| Taiwan Federation of             |               |
| Automobile Drivers .....         | 465           |
| Taiwan Federation of             |               |
| Forestry Workers .....           | 465           |
| Taiwan Federation of             |               |
| Postal Workers' Union .....      | 465           |
| Taiwan Federation of             |               |
| Railway Freight                  |               |
| Transportation Workers .....     | 465           |
| Taiwan Federation of             |               |
| Salt Workers .....               | 465           |
| Taiwan Federation of             |               |
| Sugar Workers .....              | 465           |
| Taiwan Federation of             |               |
| Textile Workers .....            | 465           |
| Taiwan Federation of Tobacco     |               |
| and Wine Workers .....           | 465           |
| Taiwan Fisheries Institute ..... | 345           |
| Taiwan Forest Administration     |               |
| (TFA) .....                      | 288, 339, 369 |
| Taiwan Forest Research           |               |
| Institute .....                  | 341           |
| Taiwan Handicraft Promotion      |               |
| Center (THPC) .....              | 363           |
| Export .....                     | 363           |
| Handicraft Stores, List of ...   | 367, 368      |
| International Trade Fairs .....  | 364           |
| Kinds of Production .....        | 363           |
| Products Value .....             | 366           |
| Production Methods               |               |
| Improvement .....                | 364           |
| Purpose .....                    | 364           |
| Technical Training and           |               |
| Research .....                   | 366           |
| Taiwan Highway Bureau .....      | 370           |
| Taiwan Highway                   |               |
| Workers' Union .....             | 465           |
| Taiwan Lutheran Mission .....    | 67            |

- Taiwan Machinery
  - Manufacturing Corporation.....359
- Taiwan Magazine
  - Publishers' Association.... 432
- Taiwan Metal Mining
  - Corporation .....348
- Taiwan Paper and
  - Pulp Company.....259, 361
- Taiwan Plastic Corporation .....362
- Taiwan Power Company (TPC) ..354
  - Development Programs.....355
  - Facilities Expansion .. 354
  - Industrial Use of Power.....354
- Taiwan Power Company
  - Workers' Union .....465
- Taiwan Provincial Industrial and
  - Mining Inspection Committee ..466
- Taiwan Provincial Government...169
  - Elections .....171
  - Local Administrative Units ....169
  - Local Self-Government System ..170
  - Public Enterprises .....170
  - Taiwan Provincial Assembly ....171
- Taiwan Railway Administration...272
- Taiwan Railway Workers'
  - Union.....465
- Taiwan Shipbuilding Corporation..359
  - Taiwan Salt works.....350
- Taiwan Straits .....1-4, 83
- Taiwan Sugar
  - Corporation.....321, 362, 369, 415
- Taiwan Supply Bureau.....259
- Taiwan Telecommunication
  - Administration .....373
- Taiwan Tourism Council.....496
- Taiwan Visitors Association .....495
- Taiwan Weather Bureau .....374
  - Astronomical Work .....374
  - Civil Meteorological Stations ...375
  - Fall-out Radioactivity Observa-
    - tions.....375
  - International Geophysical Year...375
  - Surface Meteorological Data... 375
  - Surface Observations.....374
  - Tidal Observations .....375
  - Weather Informations ..... 374
- Taiping Rebellion ..... 25
- Takokengchi ..... 334
- Talien (Dairen).....33
- Tanchiang Book Company .....440
- Tang Dynasty .....21
  - Code ..... 22
  - Examination.... 22, 147
  - Religion ..... 22
- Tannu Tuva Basin.....31
- Tanshui (Tamsui).....499
- Tanshui River .....334
- Taoism .....56
- Taoyuan .....290
- Tapei Lake (Coral Lake).....499
- Tapu Reservoir.....333
- Tarim Basin .....30
- Taroko Gorge.....499
- Tatao News Agency .....431
- Taxes.....248
  - Business Income Tax.....249
  - Commodity Tax.....250
  - Consolidated Income Tax .....249
  - Customs Duties.....251
  - Estate Tax.....249
  - Income Tax.....248
  - Security Exchange Tax .....249
  - Stamp Tax .....249
  - Taxes Revenues .....249
  - Import Commodities .....251
- Tea.....325
  - Areas .....325
  - Classification .....327
  - Export..... 327
  - Factories .....326
- Teachers' Day .....830
- Technical Assistance
  - Program .....188, 189, 190
- Technical Cooperation Program...269
- Telecommunications.....373
  - City Telephone.....373
  - Direct Radiophoto. ....373
  - Domestic Telegraph.....373
  - Offices .....373



- Overseas Radiograph . . . . .373  
 Radiophone . . . . .373  
 Radio Wave Research  
   Laboratories . . . . .373  
   Stations . . . . .374  
 Telegraph . . . . .373, 374  
 Telephone . . . . .373, 374  
 Territory of China . . . . .28  
 Textiles . . . . .360  
 Thailand, China's  
   Relations with . . . . .198, 456  
 Thailand Television and  
   Broadcasting Company . . . . .434  
 Three People's Principles . . . . .28, 120  
 Tibet . . . . .29  
 Tidal Observations . . . . .375  
 Tienlung Hydroelectric  
   Power Station . . . . .355  
 Tientsiang . . . . .496  
 Tientsin . . . . .33  
 Timber Production, Statistics of . . .341  
 Tin . . . . .46  
 Tippetts-Abbett-McCarthy-  
   Stratton Engineers . . . . .336  
 Tobacco . . . . .250  
 Tortoise Mountain . . . . .500  
 Toulou . . . . .332  
 Tourism . . . . .495  
   Scenic Spots . . . . .498-500  
   Taiwan Tourism Council . . . . .495  
   Taiwan Visitors Association . . .497  
   Tourist Industry Development . .495  
 Trade . . . . .9, 265  
 Treasury, National . . . . .246  
   Public Debt . . . . .246  
   Public Property . . . . .247  
   Receipts and Disbursement . . .247  
   System . . . . .246  
 Treaty of Nanking . . . . .25  
 Treaty of Shimonoseki . . . . .25  
 Tropic of Cancer . . . . .81  
 True Jesus Church . . . . .68  
 Tsaokang Canal . . . . .331  
 Tseng Kuo-fan . . . . .25  
 Tsaidam Basin . . . . .31  
 Tsin Dynasty . . . . .154  
 Tsing Dynasty (Manchu Dynasty) . .24  
   Chia Ching . . . . .24  
   Chien Lung . . . . .24, 25  
   Dowager . . . . .26  
   Kang Hsi . . . . .24  
   Kwang Hsu . . . . .26  
   Tao Kwang . . . . .25  
 Tsingtao . . . . .33  
 Tso Chuan . . . . .17  
 Tso Tsung-tang . . . . .25  
 Tunhuang Caves . . . . .21, 22, 401  
 Tung Fang Book Company . . .440  
 Tung Meng Hui . . . . .72  
 Tunghai University . . . . .68  
 Tungmen Hydroelectric Power  
   Station . . . . .355  
 Tungsten . . . . .46  
 Tunnel of the Gods . . . . .499  
 Turfan Basin . . . . .30  
 Turkey, China's Relations with . .205, 456
- U
- Union Industrial Research Institute .415  
 Union of Russian Solidarists and  
   Anti-Bolshevik Bloc of Nations .449  
 Union of South African, China's  
   Relations with . . . . .213  
*United Daily News* . . . . .427  
 United Nations . . . . .184  
   Bureau of Statistics . . . . .233  
   China, a Member of . . . . .184  
   Educational, Scientific and  
     Cultural Organization  
     (UNESCO) . . . . .379, 412, 413  
   International Children's Emergency  
     Fund (UNICEF) . . . . .290, 483  
   International Court of Justice . .184  
   Maritime Conference . . . . .192  
   Refugee Fund . . . . .184, 185  
   Scientific Committee on the Effects  
     of Atomic Radiation . . . . .375  
   Technical Assistance . . . . .187, 191  
 United Press International . . .426, 431

|                                    |                  |
|------------------------------------|------------------|
| United States of America, China's  |                  |
| Relations with .....               | 213-217, 268-278 |
| <i>Universal Daily News</i> .....  | 430              |
| Upper Cave Man.....                | 15               |
| Urban Land Reform ..               | 295-297          |
| US Aid to China .....              | 268-278          |
| Administering Agencies .....       | 268              |
| Aid Program .....                  | 268              |
| Council for United States Aid      |                  |
| (CUSA).....                        | 268              |
| History .....                      | 268              |
| Local Currency Program .....       | 274              |
| Surplus Agriculture Commodities .. | 273              |
| Technical Assistance.....          | 277              |
| US Educational Foundation.....     | 217              |

## V

|                                     |          |
|-------------------------------------|----------|
| Van de Graaff Machine....           | 416      |
| Venezuela, China's Relations with . | 219      |
| Veterans .....                      | 474      |
| Educational Program.....            | 476      |
| Handicapped Homes.....              | 475      |
| Jobs Introduction.....              | 476      |
| Medical Program .....               | 475      |
| Recreation .....                    | 477      |
| Vocational Placement .....          | 475      |
| Vocational Training ..              | 476      |
| VHE Omni-Range (VOR) Stations ..    | 372      |
| Vietnam, China's                    |          |
| Relations with... ..                | 199, 457 |
| Vietnam's Confucian Society ....    | 457      |
| Vocational Assistance Commission    |          |
| for Retired Servicemen              |          |
| (VACRS).....                        | 474, 485 |
| Vocational Education ...            | 385      |
| Voice of Free China,                |          |
| Schedules .....                     | 433, 438 |
| Voice of Righteousness. .           | 433      |
| Voluntary Agency Relief             |          |
| Supply Program .....                | 481      |

## W

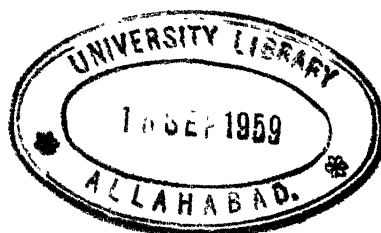
|                              |     |
|------------------------------|-----|
| <i>Wah Kiu Yat Pao</i> ..... | 430 |
|------------------------------|-----|

|                                  |                    |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Wan Kau Pao</i> .....         | 430                |
| Warring States, the Era of ..... | 17                 |
| Water Conservancy .....          | 331                |
| Development Plan.....            | 332                |
| Flood Control .....              | 331                |
| Ground Water Reservation .....   | 333                |
| Irrigation .....                 | 331                |
| Rotation Irrigation.....         | 334                |
| Shihmen Reservoir.....           | 334                |
| Soil Conservation .....          | 333                |
| Water Resources .....            | 332, 333           |
| Weather Information.....         | 374                |
| Wei Dynasty.....                 | 20, 154            |
| Examination .....                | 146                |
| Religion.....                    | 60                 |
| Wei River.....                   | 17                 |
| Welfare                          |                    |
| Fisherman.....                   | 344                |
| Labor.....                       | 466                |
| West Chou Dynasty.....           | 16                 |
| West German College Students     |                    |
| Exchange Center.....             | 454                |
| West Lake Basin.....             | 49                 |
| Wheat .....                      | 312                |
| Willys-Overland Motor            |                    |
| Corporation of USA .....         | 360                |
| Wine ....                        | 250                |
| Women's Activities.....          | 442                |
| Comfort Missions .....           | 443                |
| Public Activities .....          | 445                |
| Publications .....               | 445                |
| Relief Activities .....          | 444                |
| Wood Pulp .....                  | 338, 339           |
| World Book Company .....         | 440                |
| World Health Organization        |                    |
| (WHO).....                       | 190, 191, 290, 483 |
| World Vocational School of       |                    |
| Journalism .....                 | 433                |
| Wulai .....                      | 496, 499           |
| Wushulin.....                    | 350                |
| Wutai, Mt.....                   | 22                 |

## Y

|                |    |
|----------------|----|
| Yang Chow..... | 23 |
|----------------|----|

|                                       |                                  |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Yang Chuan-kuang,                     | Youth Activities.....387         |
| Asia's Iron Man .....380, 492         | Youth Day .....412, 829          |
| Yangmingshan.....498                  | Youth Music Society.....421      |
| Yangtze River.....21, 32              | Yuan Dynasty.....63              |
| Yangtze Valley .....17                | Yuan Shih-kai.....26             |
| Yellow River.....15, 32               | Yuanli Canal.....332             |
| Yingkow .....33                       | Yue Loong Engineering            |
| Yosemite of California .....499       | Corporation .....360             |
| Young China Party.....78              | Yu, Mt. ....499                  |
| History .....78                       | Yunlin.....290, 333              |
| Platform .....79                      | Yunnan-Kweichow Tableland.....30 |
| Young Men's Christian Association..67 | Yu Shih .....154                 |
| Young Warrior's Daily.....427         |                                  |
| Young Women's Christian               | <b>Z</b>                         |
| Association.....67                    | Zinc.....47                      |



The University Library

ALLAHABAD.

Accession No.....**170225** *Pr.*.....

Call No.....~~*9620*~~  
*65*.....

(Form No. 28 L 75,000—57)